

**NOSTRADAMUS  
AND  
THE THIRD AGE  
OF  
MARS**



**THE PROPHECIES  
OF  
WORLD WAR III  
G. A. STEWART**

**NOSTRADAMUS AND THE THIRD AGE OF MARS**

**THE COMPLETE PROPHECIES OF WORLD WAR III**

**BY G. A. STEWART**

**PUBLISHED MAY 14, 2019**

**ALL RIGHTS RESERVED**

**INTRODUCTION – 1**

**CHAPTER ONE – NOSTRADAMUS CONVENTION – 15**

**CHAPTER TWO – THE NOSTRADAMUS DATING CODE – 49**

**CHAPTER THREE – THE TEMPLATE OF DOOM – 73**

**CHAPTER FOUR – THE ARCHITECTS OF DOOM – 91**

**CHAPTER FIVE – THE GOOD FIGHT – 168**

**CHAPTER SIX – THE EMPIRE OF AQUILON – 194**

**CHAPTER SEVEN – HENRI V AND THE GREAT LADY – 225**

**CHAPTER EIGHT – THE BLACK KING AND WWIII – 286**

**CHAPTER NINE – THE GREAT PROSCRIPTION – 344**

**CHAPTER TEN – THE GRIFFON – 382**

**CHAPTER ELEVEN – THE WORLD WAR III YEARS – 448**

**CHAPTER TWELVE – THE SABINE KING – 459**

**CHAPTER THIRTEEN – GLOBAL ECONOMIC COLLAPSE – 526**

**CHAPTER FOURTEEN – THE END OF THE TRUMP PRESIDENCY – 598**

**CHAPTER FIFTEEN – THE RISE OF AL-MAHDI – 651**

**CHAPTER SIXTEEN – NATO AND RUSSIA, ENEMIES IN THE ARENA – 693**

**CHAPTER SEVENTEEN – THE BATTLE OF ARMAGEDDON – 751**

**CHAPTER EIGHTEEN – THE CONQUEST OF TURKEY – 816**

**CHAPTER NINETEEN – THE WORST PARTS OF THE BIBLE – 847**

**CHAPTER TWENTY – THE SECOND AMERICAN CIVIL WAR – 896**

**CHAPTER TWENTY-ONE – THE COMET AND TWO POPES – 1030**

**CHAPTER TWENTY-TWO – G. A. STEWART’S TIMELINE – 1055**

**CHAPTER TWENTY-THREE – THE MYTHS OF THE GODS – 1266**

**EPILOGUE – 1312**

**APPENDIX A – SOLVED IDENTITIES – 1319**

**APPENDIX B – THE DATED PROPHECIES – 1322**

**APPENDIX C – THE 2007 EPISTLE TO HENRY – 1347**

**APPENDIX D – THE TRIPLICATE SERIES – 1384**

**APPENDIX E – UNPUBLISHED PRESAGES – 1448**

**APPENDIX F – THE HENRI SELIN PROPHECIES – 1451**

**APPENDIX G – THE BLACK KING PROPHECIES – 1477**

**APPENDIX H – REPEATING CHARACTERS – 1492**

**I AM NOT RESPONSIBLE FOR ANY READER’S  
ACTIONS PURSUANT TO INFORMATION  
PUBLISHED IN THIS BOOK OR ON MY WEBSITE**

# INTRODUCTION

## NOSTRADAMUS AND SPIRITUALITY

I released *Nostradamus and the Third Age of Mars, Volume I* in 2017. It came in at 716 pages, and I left off at *The Battle of Armageddon*.

*Nostradamus and the Third Age of Mars, The Prophecies of World War III* became more than just *Volume II*. I have made some important changes to the structure of the book due to world events that have unfolded over the course of the last two years. Therefore, I have completely updated *Volume I* as well as rearrange some chapters; in essence, it is a different book.

However, let me warn all readers. If you have purchased any of my three previous books, *The Age of Desolation*, *Nostradamus and The Age of Desolation*, or *Nostradamus and The Third Age of Mars, Volume I*, most of my interpretations still stand.

Each of those books evolved from a 2007 manuscript that I had shopped around to publishers and literary agents for two years. Evolution is the perfect word to describe my understanding of prophecy, especially Nostradamus' material.

I began my first book, *The Age of Desolation*, shortly after September 11<sup>th</sup>, 2001. A coworker, who knew of my interest in Nostradamus, read some alleged Nostradamus' prophecies that had gone viral on the Internet a week after the attacks, and he brought them to my office.

I knew immediately that they were forgeries, and I even recognized how the author of the hoax had cobbled together several Quatrains to make it sound like Nostradamus had gotten it exactly right.

Sadly, Nostradamus' prophecies do not work that way. Looking back from 2019, I now realize that in 2001, I may have known my way around Nostradamus' writings, but I had no true understanding of his work.

Nostradamus is a cultural icon of metaphysics. When I started reading his prophecies over forty-years ago, I saw a puzzle that I wanted to solve. With the purchase of my first home computer, I began categorizing all of his prophecies by subject matter, location, and character.

Incredibly, I have made some historic discoveries in the field of *All-things Nostradamus*. I have published Nostradamus' prophecies that were lost to the public for 462 years. I have discovered printing errors between editions that four-centuries of Nostradamus Commentators have missed. Incorporated into their work, these errors have traveled over hundreds of years to the present.

I am one of those guilty parties that perpetuated these mistakes in *The Age of Desolation* and *Nostradamus and The Age of Desolation*.

Shortly after the publication of my second book, I was able to obtain almost a dozen copies of the oldest published editions of Nostradamus' writings. The date range is the first partial printing of *The Centuries* in 1555 up until the first Nostradamus Compendiums published from 1600 to 1650. I also have added to my library the first English edition published in 1672.

After decades of reading Nostradamus' work, I began to understand that Nostradamus had written a poetic Trilogy about future history. When you sort through his four line poems in *The Quatrains* and *The Presages*, and the six line poems in *The Sixains*, you cannot help but notice the consistency of certain characters and themes.

In Nostradamus' *Epistle to King Henry of France*, he presents readers with certain keys to understanding what is in his poems. *The Great Sterile Dame* is his allusion to the Christian Church; her children are the Christian sects that formed during The Protestant Reformation.

The three evil villains that try to destroy her are Nostradamus' *Three Antichrists*. His *Third Antichrist* is the character that readers can associate with *The Antichrist* in the *Book of Revelation*.

I first discovered *End Times* prophecy watching a sunset in the Arabian Sea waiting to go to war with Iran. My helicopter squadron specialized in the transport of weapons and bombs, including nuclear bombs.

There is a loaded gun pointed at every human being's brain twenty-four-hours a day, seven days a week. I fully understand in the closest way possible that today, and every day, our lives can change in the blink of an eye.

In my many incarnations during this life, I have worked on military jets, rockets, and even the Space Shuttle. Being quite familiar with some of the hardware of warfare, I can tell you that “*Doomsday*” is just a breath away.

Since those days sailing the waters of the Persian Gulf and the Arabian Sea, I have come a long way from those stories of heavenly doom that I first heard about from my shipmates. My Sunday school teachers must have skipped over the *Book of Revelation* for a reason.

After a decade of trying to sell Nostradamus, I think I have discovered that reason. Not too many people want to hear about *Doom*.

Death is scary for most people. Few people take prophecy seriously until some major tragedy erupts somewhere in the world. Without fail, I see a steep increase and decrease in my Website statics with every major news event.

Just as quickly as the news stories are dropped by the Mainstream Media, my Website statistics return to normal. One day that will not be possible. There will be no Mainstream Media reset to *All is Normal. Nothing to See Here*.

In 2016, I had a *Near Death Experience* after contracting *Legionnaire’s Disease*. It took a week of medical testing and suffering through long days of a 104-degree fever before Doctors discovered that I was dying off pneumonia from legionella bacterium. On that last night, I crossed over.

I will not bore readers with the details, because I have heard the criticism from both PhD and armchair experts. Having had fever delirium previously, I did consider body chemistry. All I can say is that when you cross over you just know. In fact, when I crossed into that fog, I said to myself, “*I didn’t know I was in that bad a shape*”. My diagnosis would come the next day.

My first experience in public after getting out of the hospital was profound sadness. Hale and healthy people going about their day-to-day business never think about death. Everyone knows that human beings are mortal; but we just turn our faces away from the possibility that one day our lives will just end.

I can distill my *Near Death Experience* into a single thought; earthly words are meaningless, only movement and *doing* matter. Our actions in the physical world are the key to what we build on the other side; *Mortality is not the only Reality*.

The experience superseded religion; it was more like a lesson in heavenly physics.

I have previously written that prophecy and religion go hand-in-hand, but I believe that prophecy and the ability to gauge the future are heavenly-engineered natural processes. Biology as well as electronics depends on *Negative Feedback*. Redirecting some of the output back into the input can provide error-correcting information.

The concept of a tomorrow is as ethereal as the concept of a human spirit. For some people, tomorrow will not come. Foreseeing a nonexistent future makes the ethereal very real when a prophecy materializes. Do it enough times and you can start your own religion.

**Nostradamus and The Age of Desolation, Introduction, G. A. Stewart, 2013**

*Prophecy and prognostication cannot work in a universe absent of fate. This would appear to be a foundational law for those who want to believe in seers and prophets.*

*...Essentially, prophecy implies time travel with its accompanying paradoxes. As you will read in the following paragraphs, human beings, and perhaps all living organisms, seem to have an innate ability to sense future events. I believe this is a natural survival skill.*

*Precognition may be more of an acceptable term for prophecy, as prophecy seems to be a word that carries a lot of religious and metaphysical baggage with it. But a study of comparative religion and mythology will show each reader that prophecy plays a significant role in the course of human events and in the acceptance of religious faith.*

*...To give prophecy any serious consideration, one must walk the misty path of the metaphysical with an open and objective mind. The religious perspective sometimes narrows the view; the occult perspective often clouds the view with superstition.*

*Prophecy and revelation have been a public domain franchise for millennia; thus there is a long tradition of con artists and critics. The con artists prey on people's susceptibility through manipulation of their core beliefs. This is why all religions have their share of scoundrels, and why the worst scoundrels profess to be the most religious, the most patriotic, or the most upright.*

Why do most of the major religions and myths in the history of civilization all include prophecies of an approaching catastrophic *Final Age* that threatens humanity's existence?



Some people may claim that human beings exhibit a tendency to fear the worst. In the first days of writing and record keeping, the human food supply was very susceptible to the whims of nature, so worrying about the future was a necessity.

However, in the sacred scriptures of most religions, be it Christianity, Judaism, Islam, Hinduism, as well as in Greek and Viking myth, there is an organized, choreographed near-end to human civilization.

When you see your first nuclear weapon, you know that is a possibility.

Consider today's news stories, such as President Donald J. Trump calling members of the United States' CIA, FBI, and the Department of Justice traitors, and threatening them with prosecution for treason.

Consider *The Q Phenomenon* and its bringing Internet attention to *The PizzGate Scandal*, which I call *The Podesta-PizzGate Scandal*.<sup>1</sup>

This is the materializing of a Nostradamus' prophecy that I called *The Great Scandal* back in 2007.

This is certainly not *Conspiracy Theory* or subject matter reserved for the *Tin-Foil Hat* crowd. For over thirty-years, Ted Gunderson, the former head of the FBI's Los Angeles office, believed that a group of international Satanist pedophiles controls the United States government and many governments around the world.<sup>2</sup>

Ted Gunderson died of arsenic poisoning. As a retired Law Enforcement Officer from the world's most prestigious Law Enforcement Agency, the Federal Bureau of Investigation, his expertise was unquestionable.

Ted Gunderson's many years of investigating this group precedes my discovery of a group that Nostradamus called *The Pagan Sect of New Infidels*. I am the first Nostradamus Commentator to identify this group's place in his writings.

They are the key to understanding all *End Times* prophecy, because they are the engineers of *Doomsday*.

---

<sup>1</sup> [https://www.washingtonpost.com/nation/2019/03/20/trump-retweets-qanon-conspiracy-theorist-via-larry-cable-guy-slam-tsa/?noredirect=on&utm\\_term=.56d8399dc399](https://www.washingtonpost.com/nation/2019/03/20/trump-retweets-qanon-conspiracy-theorist-via-larry-cable-guy-slam-tsa/?noredirect=on&utm_term=.56d8399dc399)

<sup>2</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ted\\_Gunderson](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ted_Gunderson)

When publisher and journalist Andrew Breitbart claimed that Hillary Clinton's Campaign Manager, John Podesta, ran a child-trafficking ring, he died the day before he was going to release evidence that included Barack Obama.<sup>3</sup>

A month later, after releasing the preliminary autopsy report, Andrew Breitbart's coroner would also die from arsenic poisoning.<sup>4</sup>

This is an old and familiar story. Consider the death of Bill Clinton's Secretary of Commerce, Ron Brown. Two Air Force pathologists claimed that it appeared that he did not die in the April 3<sup>rd</sup>, 1996 airplane crash in Croatia, but died of a .45 caliber handgun wound to his head.<sup>5</sup>

Then we can go back to the assassinations of President John F. Kennedy, Senator Robert F. Kennedy, and Dr. Martin Luther King.

I find it interesting that the cable series *The Game of Thrones* is so popular, because that kind of mystical intrigue is behind human history and a part of everyone's lives today. Our dragons are now satellites in space that can burn a city to a crisp with a laser or Directed Energy Weapon.

As far as I am concerned, the fictional evil queen *Cersei Lannister* has nothing over Hillary Clinton.

Criminal conspiracy is no theory, but the Mainstream Media uses *Conspiracy Theory* to paint every news story that points to the criminal elements in government as fictional. *The Masters of the Game* do not care whether the audience buys *Conspiracy Theory* or not. They know that most ordinary people are too busy paying off their credit cards to pay attention to the facts.

Presently, we live in a feudalistic system where the electron gatekeepers like Facebook's Mark Zuckerberg and Twitter's Jack Dorsey are controlling free thought in the cyberspace market square.

*Google* is presently helping China build a completely controllable Internet and the first "*Digital Dictatorship*".<sup>6</sup> Why United States Law Enforcement or the military have not arrested

---

<sup>3</sup> <https://www.commonsevaluation.com/2016/11/29/andrew-breitbart-tweet-death-adds-fuel-podesta-d-c-sex-trafficking-ring/>

<sup>4</sup> <https://www.rt.com/usa/coroner-arsenic-death-breitbart-456/>

<sup>5</sup> <http://www.cnn.com/ALLPOLITICS/1997/12/05/email/brown/>

<sup>6</sup> <https://www.foxbusiness.com/technology/googles-slogan-do-the-right-thing-then-why-are-they-helping-china>

*Google* Executives for treason is most likely because the United States' feudal overlords want to implement the same system.

There is no such thing as an investigative federal Law Enforcement agency or an investigative Mainstream Media news organization. What exist today are the tools of *State Control*.

Dick Cheney walked, Elliott Abrams walked, Hillary Clinton walked, Jeffrey Epstein walked, Jussie Smollet walked, and that is feudalism.

*The PizzGate Scandal* and the decades old *Vatican Pedophile Scandal* are the reality; the public is there to be preyed upon like cattle.

The debate about *Real News* and *Fake News* is the distraction to sow doubt. *Real* is death and destruction, and that has been raining down upon cities in countries like Afghanistan, Iraq, Libya, Syria, and Yemen for a number of years.

That movie will be playing soon in cities throughout the West, and that is when *Conspiracy Theory* will become *Real News*.

Since *The Las Vegas Mass Murder* on October 1<sup>st</sup>, 2017, along with the suspicious deaths of a number of vocal witnesses, it has become apparent to me that Law Enforcement Agencies do not have to be held to account for anything.

I find it amazing that Mainstream Media journalists have accepted this stonewalling of information as well as the apparent stream of lies. Soon, everybody forgets about it, because we are pushed on to the next hyped news cycle so as not to give people a chance to digest the facts.

Buffered by hundreds of distractions and inane fears, the hard-truths regarding what I call our *Shared Reality* are purposely kept distant from our attention.

If you make too many people afraid with real facts, you will lose access to your Social Media platforms such as *Facebook*, *Twitter*, or *YouTube*. With *PayPal* and *Chase Bank*, you may even lose your banking privileges.

Enter the Biblical *Mark of the Beast* and your Social Credit Score.

Unbelievably, Mainstream Christianity is under attack and is now considered a hostile religion in Great Britain's Home Office.<sup>7</sup>

---

<sup>7</sup> <https://www.telegraph.co.uk/news/2019/03/21/church-attacks-home-office-saying-christianity-not-peaceful/>

*The Beast System* has been here all along, but now it is making itself known.

This is not *Tin-foil Hat* material, this is the new reality. I am quite sure that this book will be judged heretical and racist by the guardians of *All-Things Politically Correct*. In some countries, I might even be arrested.

I do provide a great number of citations with all of my research. Unfortunately, facts no longer matter, because invariably all sources are now measured as *Real* or *Fake*... despite whether they are *Real* or *Fake*. *Real* or *Fake* is also determined by private contractors hired by various governments and corporations.

Social engineering is a war of repetition and sensory attrition. The target generation grows into whatever the plan calls for at a particular time. At this particular time, nationalism is being bred out of the human population to get everyone used to a borderless one-world government.

Nobody will know what the truth is *When That Day Finally Comes*.

*When That Day Finally Comes* is the day your electricity stops. That will be the last day of your presumed understanding of the world. Presently, Venezuela is undergoing massive electrical blackouts and water shortages.<sup>8</sup> For those people without power, the news soon becomes the latest neighborhood rumors.

I see a world unfolding nearly as I had written almost two decades ago. At one point, I was tempted to adopt *The Nostradamus Business Model* to sell books. I considered hiring an agent and going on the radio. However, that does not appeal to me. I am not a salesman.

Nostradamus' writings made me begin to consider the spiritual aspects of prophecy and religion. My first computer notebook of prophecies has grown into this very large book and my equally large Website.<sup>9</sup>

Nostradamus's prophecies are an acquired taste. They are tough reading for the uninitiated.

I call the cable channel Nostradamus specials *The Nostradamus Circus*. At center ring, each Nostradamus Expert presents their candy-coated version of World War III that includes voice-over cuts to stock video footage of nuclear explosions, and the same usual prophecies are

---

<sup>8</sup> <https://news.yahoo.com/maduro-announces-30-days-electricity-rationing-venezuela-015233386.html>

<sup>9</sup> <https://theageofdesolation.com/>

regurgitated. When the show is over, everybody turns the television off and still goes out to vote for the same fools leading the world to *The Apocalypse*.

In 2016, I got a sample of the process. A handful of assistant producers interviewed me over the course of two months for one of those job openings at center ring for a cable channel. At one point during those interviews, I wondered if they had even read any of my material or listened to what I had to say about Nostradamus' prophecies.

Then I realized that they did not care; they were going to edit my interview any way they wanted. Finally, at the last stage of the process, when the Executive Producer asked me to put on the clown suit and do silly Nostradamus nuclear war tricks, I declined.

I have a *Real Job*, a very important job, and one that I like, so I did not want to runaway to *The Nostradamus Circus*.

Every Nostradamus Commentator I have seen riffs off, if not rips off, Edgar Leoni's great 1961 book, *Nostradamus: Life and Literature*. I have worn out my thirty-seven year-old copy of the 1982 edition, which sold as *Nostradamus and His Prophecies*.

Edgar Leoni did not have access to the oldest copies of Nostradamus first editions; I do, and I have made some very interesting discoveries that I include in this book.

The world is more dangerous than people understand. Nearly a decade ago, Nostradamus' material all came together for me.

On December 9<sup>th</sup>, 2009, *The Norway Light Spiral* illuminated the night sky over Oslo, Norway at the same time a Russian submarine launched Bulava missile failed in flight and was destroyed over the nearby White Sea.<sup>10</sup>

The next morning in Oslo, Barack Obama accepted his Nobel Peace Prize.

It was clearly a NATO message to Russia, and I knew right away the Nostradamus prophecies that applied. Admittedly, it was a frightening discovery.

A solid eight years of research fell into place, including everything that Dr. Edgar Mitchell, the sixth man to walk on the Moon, had told me on the night of May 22<sup>nd</sup>, 2004.

---

<sup>10</sup> <https://www.independent.co.uk/news/science/mystery-of-giant-light-spiral-in-arctic-solved-1838186.html>

I had never considered prophecy outside of Nostradamus writings; Biblical prophecy seemed more vague and ambiguous than Nostradamus did. However, what Dr. Mitchell had told me that night forced me to research the oldest scriptural texts that I could find.

It changed the whole direction of my first book. In the ensuing years, I began to see that Nostradamus' prophecies followed Biblical prophecy very closely.

Years after that dinner and meeting with Dr. Mitchell, I came across Alex Jones' video of the annual meeting of the world's elite at Bohemian Grove in California.<sup>11</sup> It is just another confirming and damning piece of evidence that some very twisted people are ruling planet Earth.

How is that reality noticeable to readers and critics?

I would say that I have a myriad of answers, but we could begin by asking how it is possible that the Vatican child-abuse scandal can continue for almost five decades. *The PizzGate Scandal*, which I call *The Podesta-PizzGate Scandal*, should surprise no one if you are paying attention.

Barbra Streisand and Diana Ross certainly did not surprise me with their recent vocalized support of the late Michael Jackson's alleged penchant for pedophilia.<sup>12</sup>

Watch Alex Jones' secretly recorded video of *The Cremation of Care Ceremony* at Bohemian Grove. It is symbolic of the child sacrifices to Moloch, Baal, and Saturn, depending on the culture you examine.

World leaders literally don robes and perform this ritual before a forty-foot cement owl. There is a 6,000-year-old history behind this pagan ceremony. In various Middle Eastern mythologies, the owl is associated with Inanna, Anat, Astarte, Isis, and the "*Queen of Heaven*"; she is the goddess of 10,000 names.

Notre-Dame Cathedral was built upon the ruins of a Temple to Isis; the Boat of Isis is the Seal of Paris, and monuments to Isis appeared during the French Revolution. Disbelieving Priests were beheaded.

Today, we know that the ISIS Terrorist army also beheads people, especially Christians.

---

<sup>11</sup> <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=FpKdSvwYsrE>

<sup>12</sup> <https://www.nytimes.com/2019/03/23/arts/barbra-streisand-michael-jackson.html>

When I first saw the pictures of the Norway Light Spiral the night before Barack Obama's Nobel Peace Prize, I knew instantly who he was, and I realized that our reality is scripted down to the last detail.

Looking back at my 2007 manuscript of *The Age of Desolation* that I had tried to sell to publishers and literary agents for two years, I was clearly wrong. Not only had I misidentified the antagonist, the diabolical nature of the plan was unnerving.

Edgar Leoni's *Black King* and *Third Antichrist* was not a future leader of Turkey, as I had first suspected, it was Barack Obama.

Even he admitted that he did not deserve the Nobel Peace Prize since he was bombing half-a-dozen countries at the time.

*The New World Order King* was anointed on December 10<sup>th</sup>, 2009 in Oslo, Norway. As I will point out in Chapter Thirteen, you can mark that date as the Biblical start of "a thousand two hundred and threescore days" read in the *Book of Revelation* and come up with some very interesting coincidences.

Upon seeing the amazing pictures and videos of the Norway Light Spiral on the Internet, I went straight to Nostradamus' Quatrain VI-5 and immediately solved the famous anagram "Samarobryn".

After extracting Obama, it was easy to solve: "Obama s Noir", "Obama s Roi Noir", "Obama s Black King".

Quatrain X-71 also confirmed my discovery, "From the four parts [of the world] they will come to honor him", "He who is not at all is not so nice [peaceful]", "When they will come to venerate Thursday [Thursday, December 10<sup>th</sup>, 2009]".

By January 8<sup>th</sup>, 2010, I had it figured out.<sup>13</sup> The great winter known as *Fimbulvetr* had begun. On my website, I wrote that in Norse mythology that meant *Ragnarök* was approaching. *The End of Days* was beginning.

I still suspect that the Norway Light Spiral had a hand in producing the coldest winter on record at that time. That is why I recognized it as Nostradamus' "Pestilent Wave" from Quatrain VI-5, which caused "The earth and air to freeze a great [jet] stream" from Quatrain X-71.

---

<sup>13</sup> [http://theageofdesolation.com/7\\_000\\_163\\_G\\_A\\_STEWART/GA-STEWART-LIBRARY/updates-january-2010.html](http://theageofdesolation.com/7_000_163_G_A_STEWART/GA-STEWART-LIBRARY/updates-january-2010.html)

With my new discoveries, by the end of 2010, I quickly published a revised and leaner version of my 2007 manuscript, *The Age of Desolation*. In 2013, I added and updated all those missing parts from my original manuscript and called that book, *Nostradamus and the Age of Desolation*.

Finally, with access to Nostradamus' original editions, my grand vision of putting all the prophecies that I believed related to World War III, as well as including the original corrected versions, became a massive project that I had no time to complete.

However, I published *Nostradamus and the Third Age of Mars, Volume I* in 2017 because I wanted to get my new interpretations out into the public domain, especially after solving the Trump anagrams.

The complete book was approaching two-thousand pages. At the time, I was not sure if it was worth the effort to go beyond the 716 pages. The *Nostradamus Business* is a niche market, and certainly not profitable, so I write for the historical record.

In Chapter Three, readers can find my score card and judge for themselves. Twelve-years later, I can only wish that book sales match my Website following. I have done groundbreaking research, albeit, in the arcane field of *All-things Nostradamus*, and my work will be tested very soon.

There is no *Nostradamus for Dummies* book. It is a gigantic complex historical puzzle with approximately fifteen-hundred pieces multiplied by the lines in each poem. If readers want to jump ahead without benefit of learning my approach to how to read the prophecies, I have constructed a 208-page timeline of all of Nostradamus' major predictions regarding World War III in Chapter Twenty-Two.

The timeline begins with the birth of *The New World Order* in 1990 and goes to 2075. I could add much more to this list, but it would weigh this book down. There are 64-pages of *The Triplicate Series*, and there is not enough space for explanations. Therefore, I leave the puzzle to readers on why I have included these prophecies.

Some of my readers have told me to move on with the Barack Obama prediction; *I am wrong*.

I may have grown a bit cocky and arrogant with my view of Nostradamus' writings, but Nostradamus wrote about "*The Black King*", "*The Mannish Woman*", and "*The Adulterer King*". As I wrote in 2010, how could these descriptions not be any more relevant to the facts of history?



They certainly represent Barack Obama, Hillary Clinton, and Bill Clinton, three of the world's most powerful leaders.

Nostradamus' metaphors sow the seed of doubt, but solving his anagrams should erase all doubt. I have solved more anagrams and uncovered more names in the last twelve-years, including President Donald J. Trump, than any other Nostradamus Commentator in history.

Somehow Barack Obama and Hillary Clinton are coming back onto the world stage, and if President Donald J. Trump actually is successful at "locking up" Hillary Clinton, I will happily retire from *The Nostradamus Business* and put his picture up on my Website. It will be my marker and homage to Nostradamus' curse at the end of Century VI.

## LEGIS CANTIO contra ineptos criticos.

*Quos legent hosce versus mature  
censunto,  
Profanum vulgus, & inscium ne  
attestato:  
Omnesq Astrologi Blenni, Barbari  
procul sunt,  
Qui aliter facit, is rite, sacer esto.*

### INCANTATION OF THE LAW AGAINST INEPT CRITICS

*Qui legent hosce versus mature censunto,  
Profanum vulgus, & inscium ne attestato:  
Omnesque Astrologi, Blenni, Barbari procul sunt,  
Qui aliter facit, is rite sacer esto.*

*Let those who read this verse consider it maturely,  
Let the profane and vulgar herd keep away:  
Far away all Astrologers, Idiots and Barbarians,  
He who does otherwise is subject to the sacred rite.*

Frankly, I want to be proven wrong, but all I do is observe and record the facts of what I call our *Shared Reality*.

The mystical part is that Michel de Nostredame, a 16<sup>th</sup> century apothecary, seems to have written hundreds of prophecies that I can link to current world events that includes the names of real people.

I have written two books before the 2014 events in Ukraine that predicted the collapse of the Group of Eight Nations. NATO is going to war with Russia.

My research may be far from *Politically Correct*; it is certainly unique, but I have been on target with most of my interpretations of Nostradamus' prophecies.

I focus on Nostradamus' *Pagan Sect of New Infidels*. This group has been socially engineering *Antichrists* for over two-hundred years. *The New World Order* and *Illuminati* exist, and Nostradamus recognized it. Unfortunately, it is more dangerous in 2019 than in 2009 to write that the United States' first African-American President is Nostradamus' *Black King* and his *Third Antichrist*.

As I wrote in my 2017 Introduction, selling *The Apocalypse* and *The End of Days* has been a booming business since the explosion of the first atomic bomb at the end of World War II. Everybody wants to know when Nuclear War starts.

When I became a "*Professional Nostradamus Expert*" not one Nostradamus Commentator, not one Web Bot, not one Remote Viewer, not one person on planet Earth, other than me, was predicting the end of the *Group of Eight Nations*, the formation of an Islamic Caliphate, and a war between NATO, Russia, and China that would all begin in 2011.

Besides being an icon, Nostradamus is also a cultural cliché. I write that I am an expert facetiously. Very few people take Nostradamus' prophecies very seriously, even those "*Nostradamus Experts*" selling telegenic shtick.

Trying to help readers see this material in its proper perspective, I have created two Websites. *The Age of Desolation* has been around since 2007 and is dedicated to exploring prophecy.<sup>14</sup>

Recently, I created *G. A. Stewart's Metaphysics*; this Website is dedicated to examining Metaphysics and Religion from a scientific perspective.<sup>15</sup> God, Nature, and Science, they are all one subject, and that is why Physics was once called Natural Philosophy. Considering the transitory nature of physical existence, ultimately, our *business model* must be spiritual.

---

<sup>14</sup> <https://theageofdesolation.com/>

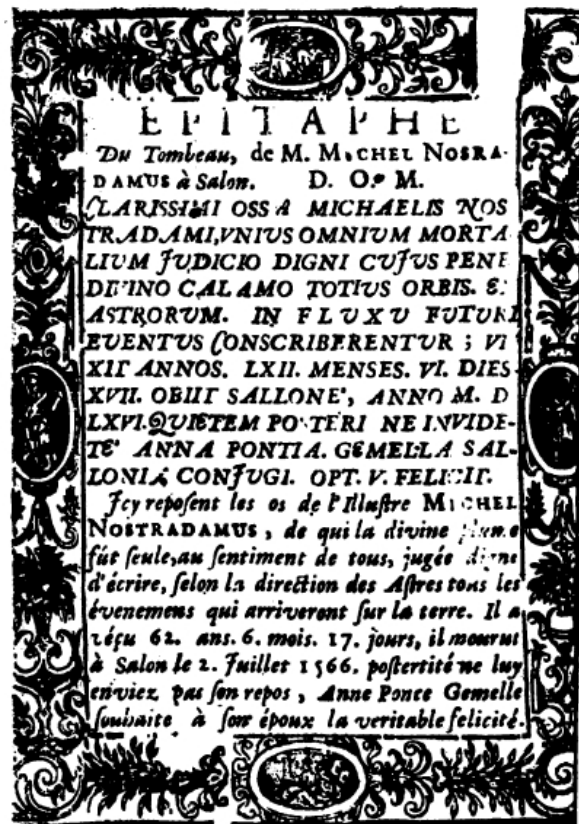
<sup>15</sup> <https://gastewart.theageofdesolation.com>

# CHAPTER ONE

## NOSTRADAMUS CONVENTION

Michel de Nostredame died on July 2<sup>nd</sup>, 1566. There has been no complete Nostradamus' manuscript found that precedes his death. Therefore, it is questionable as to whether all of his prophecies found their way into a print before his passing.

To date, the one published edition that contains all of the “*recognized original prophecies of Nostradamus*” is dated 1566 and contains the epitaph inscribed on his tomb validating the posthumous printing.



“Here lie the bones of the illustrious Michel Nostradamus, alone of all mortals judged worthy to record events of the entire world with his almost divine pen, under the influence of the stars. He

*lived 62 years, 6 months, and 17 days. He died at Salon in the year 1566. Let not prosperity disturb his rest. Anne Pons Gemelle wishes her husband true happiness.”*

Some experts believe that a complete version of *The Centuries* might have first been published in 1558. I tend to disagree.

*The Centuries* are the main body of Nostradamus' prophetic work. The complete manuscript consists of ten chapters, or *Centuries*, and each contains one-hundred four-line poems known as *Quatrains*.

Quatrains found after his death point to the existence of a Century XI and Century XII, as well as a different format from the posthumous 1566 edition.

In my years of research, I have only come across three first edition printings of Nostradamus' *Centuries*. The 1555, 1557, and 1566 editions are each unique.

*The Centuries* seem to have been a work in progress at the time of Nostradamus' death. Each printing included more *Centuries*, so Nostradamus' project was clearly expanding at the time of his death.

The version of *The Centuries* that has become the recognized standard contains 941 Quatrains that were apparently first published in the 1566 edition. Each Century has 100 Quatrains except Century VI and Century VII.

I believe Century VII contains only 42 Quatrains for a very special reason; below, I explain why I have come to that conclusion.

Century VI ends with Quatrain VI-99 and then gives the *Incantation Against Critics* that I quoted in the Introduction, but in a 1605 Nostradamus Compendium, Quatrain VI-100 is found.

A complete 1558 edition of *The Centuries* is “*hypothetical*”. That date appears in a letter written to King Henry of France and dated June 27<sup>th</sup>, 1558. *The Epistle to the Most Invincible, Most Powerful and Most Christian Henry II, King of France* was placed at the end of Century VII.

It may be addressed to Nostradamus' sovereign at the time, King Henri II of France, but that is also the subject of a complex debate.

I am sure that King Henri II was thinking about Nostradamus' Quatrain I-35 after he was mortally wounded in a jousting tournament.

On June 28<sup>th</sup>, 1559, in celebration of two royal marriages, the King of France, Henri II, engaged in a joust with the Captain of the Scottish Guard. Their lances met and splintered, and the broken lance of Count de Montgomery was deflected through the King's helmet and wounded him near his eye.

After ten days of agonizing pain, King Henri II of France died on July 10<sup>th</sup>, 1559.

Nostradamus had predicted it all in the first 1555 edition of *The Centuries*, and he was hated for it. As soon as the King died, the royalty and reading populace thought of Nostradamus' Quatrain I-35.

### NOSTRADAMUS BECOMES INFAMOUS

35 Le lyon ieune le vieux surmontera,  
En champ bellique par singulier duelle,  
Dans caige d'or les yeux luy creuera:  
Deux classes vne, puis mourir, mort cruelle.

#### Nostradamus Quatrain I-35

*Le lyon ieune le vieux surmontera,  
En champ bellique par singulier duelle,  
Dans caige d'or les yeux luy creuera:  
Deux classes vne, puis mourir, mort cruelle.*

#### Nostradamus Quatrain I-35

*The young lion surmounts the old one,  
A champion warrior through a single duel,  
Wearing a cage of gold the eye pierced:  
Two fractures [from] one, then dying, cruel death.*

Reportedly, Count de Montgomery himself recognized the *Quatrain* after he accidentally killed Henri, as did the general population.

Instead of becoming a star, Nostradamus was burned in effigy in the suburbs of Paris, and there were calls for the church to burn him at the stake. Clearly, no one was paying attention to the prophecy after it had come out in print on May 4<sup>th</sup>, 1555.

To this very day, no one likes to believe that Nostradamus' prophecies are real. I find it interesting that when large-scale disasters show up, many people turn to Nostradamus. I always watch my Website's statistics dramatically increase when world tensions rise. After September 11<sup>th</sup>, 2001, everybody had questions.

I certainly understood what was happening in 2014, when Russia sent forces into Crimea and prepared for nuclear war with NATO. On the first day of Lent in 2014, the Russian Air Force began loading nuclear weapons onto their bombers. Nostradamus' Sixain XXVIII immediately came to mind. Since it gives two years for the *Ferryman of Death* to arrive, I wondered then what was coming in 2019.

Ambiguity and vagueness seem to be the nature of everything Nostradamus wrote, but this is not the case. Nostradamus built a very large literary puzzle; that is why it takes very long-winded tomes to explain the complexity. This is code breaking.

My previous books went to great lengths to present many facts to support my unique commentary. *The Nostradamus Circus* industry has sensationalized his work, and that has desensitized people to the spiritual nature of his work.

**Nostradamus Preface: Paragraph 7**

combien que,  
*Abscondisti hæc à sapientibus, & prudentibus, id est potentibus & regibus, & enucleasti ea exiguis & tenuibus, & aux Prophetes: par le moyẽ de Dieu immortel, & des bons anges ont receu l'esprit de vaticination, par lequel ilz voyent les causes loingtaines, & viennent à preuoyr les futures aduenementz,*

**Nostradamus Preface: Paragraph 7**

*Though has hidden these things from the wise and prudent, that is from the powerful and from Kings, and has revealed them to the small and the weak. And to Prophets: through the means of God immortal, and the good angels having received the spirit of prophecy, by which they see things remotely, and come to predict future events.*

Interestingly enough, "loingtaines" means remote, which suggests *Remote Viewing*. Famous psychic Uri Geller was the subject of a number of CIA tests at Stanford University

exploring *Remote Viewing*.<sup>1</sup> Geller's *Remote Viewing* powers were deemed credible by scientists working for the CIA.<sup>2</sup>

However, Nostradamus clearly does not consider his foresight a product of the occult.

**Nostradamus Preface: Paragraph 9A**

Combien que  
aufsi de present peuuent aduenir & estre per-  
sonnaiges que Dieu le createur aye voulu re-  
ueler par imaginatiues impresions, quelques  
secretz de l'aduenir accordés à l'astrologie iu-  
dicielle, comme du passé, que certaine puissant  
ce & volontaire faculté venoit par eulx, com-  
me flambe de feu apparoir, que luy inspirant  
on venoit à iuger les diuines & humaines in-  
spirations.

**Nostradamus Preface: Paragraph 9A**

*In the present how much of the future may persons whom God the creator desires to reveal by imaginative impressions, a few secret accords granted to happen by judicial astrology, as past, certain powerful and voluntary faculties attained through an apparition of a flame of fire, that inspires them to come judge divine and human inspirations.*

**Nostradamus Preface: Paragraph 9B**

Car les oeuvres diuines, que totale-  
ment font absoluës, Dieu les vient para-  
cheuer: la moyenne qui est au milieu, les an-  
ges: la troiefme, les mauuais.

**Nostradamus Preface: Paragraph 9B**

*For the divine works, those totally are absolute, God comes to complete: the average which is in the middle, the angels: the third, the evil [spirits].*

---

<sup>1</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Parapsychology\\_research\\_at\\_SRI](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Parapsychology_research_at_SRI)

<sup>2</sup> <https://www.telegraph.co.uk/news/2017/01/18/uri-geller-convinced-cia-psychic-warrior/>

To complete *Nostradamus and the Third Age of Mars*, I wanted to include every Nostradamus' prophecy that I believe is related to World War III and his *Third Antichrist*. That makes this a very large book.

I realize that some readers do not want to wade through long paragraphs of explanations. I offer readers the simplified view in the Appendix. I have organized Nostradamus' World War III prophecies into categories.

*The Centuries* is not a random collection of prophecies as some Nostradamus Commentators claim. I have found entire sets of Quatrains that are related; these are grouped in threes. I call them a *Triplicate Series*, and sometimes there are consecutive sets of *Triplicates* found in certain *Centuries*.

I have categorized them sequentially in the Appendix. Readers should refer to those sequences of *Triplicates* to understand the prophecies that surround a particular Quatrain that Nostradamus is emphasizing. They are clearly related.

For the rest of *The Quatrains*, *The Presages* and *The Sixains* that deal with the progression of World War III, I have simply categorized those prophecies primarily by location and event. All 58 of *The Sixains* will be presented in this book, because they are all predictions regarding *The Apocalypse*.

I will not present interpretations for every prophecy, only my translations. Nostradamus considered every future event important enough to write a poem, and each contributes to *The Big Nostradamus Picture*. I have matched similar elements between Nostradamus' overall themes. Many of prophecies do not need any commentary by me, because the meaning is evident.

I use *The Preface* and *The Quatrains* from the two oldest First Editions of *The Centuries* as my source, because Nostradamus was still alive when they were published. I use the 1566 posthumous edition to complete the recognized body of Nostradamus' main work.

The first printing of *Les Propheties De M. Michel Nostradamus* came on May 4<sup>th</sup>, 1555, and it ends at Century IV, Quatrain 53. It includes *The Preface*, dedicated to Nostradamus' son César, and it is found as the *Introduction* to *The Centuries* in all of the editions of *Les Propheties De M. Michel Nostradamus*.

I use the Roman numeral system for all of *The Centuries*, and the Arabic numbering system for *The Quatrains*.



As you will note, different printers of the time used a combination of both systems in the three first editions of *The Centuries*. Therefore, readers will note the change in type at Century IV, Quatrain 54 and then a different type up to Century VII Quatrain 42.

I used the oldest editions to create one complete book so I could get closer to the original meaning of each prophecy.

The second and third editions differ in important ways, and so I begin with *The Preface* right up to Century IV, Quatrain 54 using the 1555 edition, then I transition to the earliest 1557 edition, up to Century VII Quatrain 42, and then I transition to the 1566 edition to complete *The Centuries*.

*The Sixains* first appeared in 1605, but those presented to Henri IV, King of France, on March 19<sup>th</sup>, 1605 were incomplete and incorrectly numbered. Therefore, I use the 1611 *Nostradamus Compendium* as their proper source, as I explain in the paragraphs below. I am the only Nostradamus Commentator to publish this discovery.

In *The Centuries*, using both the Roman and the Arabic numbering systems respectively for *The Century* and for *The Quatrain* often leads to some interesting coincidences. Did Nostradamus intentionally do this? I believe yes, he did.

*The Centuries* appear to have had some kind of order. This hints that every prophecy may have had a date, in fact Nostradamus writes those very words, so someone may be in possession of that original key manuscript with perhaps all 12 *Centuries*. as well as *The Sixains* and *The Presages*.

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 39:1A

**Et pour ce, Sire , que par ce discours  
je mets presque confusement ces predictions , &  
quand ce pourra être & par l'avenement d'iceux,  
pour le denombrement du temps qui s'ensuit , qu'il  
n'est nullement ou bien peu conforme au superieur :  
lequel tant par voye Astronomique , que par au-  
tres mêmes des sacrées écritures , qui ne peuvent  
faillir nullement**

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 39:1A

*Through this discourse, Sire, I present these predictions almost in confusion, and when and in what order they will take place. For the chronology of time which*

*follows, conforms little, if at all with what has been set forth, although it was determined by means of astronomy, and by other sources, even including Holy Scriptures, and thus cannot err.*

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 39:1B

**que si je voulois à un chacun  
quatrain mettre le denombrement du temps, sa  
pourroit faire: mais à tous ne seroit agreeable, ne  
moins les interpreter jusques à ce., Sire, que vô-  
tre Majesté m'aye octroyé ample puissance pour ce  
faire, pour ne donner cause aux calomniateurs de  
me mordre.**

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 39:1B

*If I wanted to give each quatrain its dating in time, I could have done so. But it would not be agreeable to all, least of all those interpreting them, Sire, until Your Majesty granted me sufficient power to do so, lest calumniators be furnished with the opportunity to bite into me.*

TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 39:1

Sire, I present these predictions in confusion. The chronology does not conform to history, but was determined by astronomy and by other sources, even including Holy Scriptures, thus I cannot err.

If I wanted to give each quatrain its date in time, I could have done so, but most people will not recognize the truth, that is until Your Majesty furnished me with the opportunity to protect myself from the slander of critics.

As I described in *Nostradamus and the Age of Desolation*, and as I will point out in this book, some Quatrain numbers, and the interpretation of some prophecies, seem to be the year of a prediction's fulfillment.

I find it interesting that many of the important World War III Quatrains are in Century III. In fact, early on in my initial readings of Nostradamus' writings I began to notice a great deal of numerical coincidences.

Throughout *The Quatrains*, *The Presages*, and *The Sixains*, readers should note a series of poems that will include some number in the 1500 range, the 1600 range, and the 1700 range.

Most previous Nostradamus Commentators believed that these were predictions for years in the 1500s, the 1600s, and the 1700s. They are the dates for predictions, but you must also add the Code Key to each range for the real year. That Code Key is based on Christian historical dates.

I call these the *1500, 1600, and 1700 Series of Prophecies*. They are the link that connects *The Quatrains, The Presages, and The Sixains*. They prove that the author of all three sets of poems was Nostradamus.

*The Centuries* are constructed around *The Three Antichrists*. It will be Russia's historical fate to have fought all three. If this is correct, theoretically, *The Centuries* can be divided into thirds, so only one-third of *The Quatrains* are related to World War III and the *Third Antichrist*.

The majority of dated prophecies have already passed under the *Third Antichrist's* reign, and readers can decide if my interpretations have been correct.

For the paragraphs in Nostradamus' *Preface* and *The Epistle to Henry*, I have relied on the paragraph numbering convention Edgar Leoni used in *The Life and Literature of Nostradamus*, first published in 1961 and then republished in 1982 as *Nostradamus and His Prophecies*.

Edgar Leoni set the standard for modern Nostradamus Commentary, and as far as I am concerned, every major modern English Nostradamus Commentator has mimicked Leoni's work and research, because Leoni's mistakes appear in their work.

Counting the known Quatrains, Presages, and Sixains published in English to date comes to 1,140 prophetic poems. There have been an extra 27 Quatrains found, making the recognized total 1,167.

I discovered evidence that points to more than the recognized 141 Presages. Four of those unpublished Presages appeared on my Website in 2016, and then appeared in *Nostradamus and the Third Age of Mars, Volume I*, making the new total of published poems 1171.

The public has not read those four Presages in nearly five-hundred years. Three of these Presages are a very important *Triplicate*.

Unfortunately, many Nostradamus Commentators do not even recognize Nostradamus as the author of *The Sixains*. I have provided enough evidence in my books to prove them wrong.

*The Preface to The Centuries*, dated March 1<sup>st</sup>, 1555, also contains many prophecies as well as some sage advice about prophecy and prophets, and why Nostradamus put it all down on paper.

After the May 4<sup>th</sup>, 1555 edition, the next oldest surviving edition is *Les Propheties De M. Michel Nostradamus*, a 1557 publication that ends with Century VII, Quatrain 42.

The third oldest complete edition of *The Centuries* on record is the posthumous 1566 edition. In this final version, Century VII still ends with Quatrain 42, and so the new edition begins with *The Epistle to the Most Invincible, Most Powerful and Most Christian Henry II, King of France* and then the new Centuries VIII, IX, and X.

*The Epistle to Henry* is a mysterious letter to King Henry placed directly after the incomplete Century VII, dated June 27<sup>th</sup>, 1558. Do note that King Henri II was mortally wounded on June 28<sup>th</sup>, 1559, a year and one day from the date Nostradamus penned his Epistle.

Nostradamus presents a future timeline in this letter that holds numerous individual prophecies that helped me solve Nostradamus' dating code inside *The Quatrains*, *The Presages*, and *The Sixains*.

I have broken Edgar Leoni's paragraph system down in *The Epistle to Henry* to sub-paragraphs, each being an individual prediction. Many of these sub-paragraphs support predictions made elsewhere in Nostradamus' writing. Nostradamus' theme is consistent.

Years after Nostradamus' death, at least by 1589, the last Quatrain for Century VI appeared, along with Century VII and Quatrains, 43, 44, 73, 80, 82, and 83. And then there are also six extra Quatrains for Century VIII labeled as *Other Prophecies Printed under Century VIII* numbered 1 through 6, making that Century's total 106.

Quatrain X-100 is certainly the most important Quatrain in the Centuries. It names the monarchy of Great Britain, with its German origins, as *The Masters of the Game* for over 300-years. This is my colloquialism for the power group ruling the globe.

The City of London controls the world and that is why *Gog* and *Magog* are the symbolic giants guarding the vaults of the Rothschild's banks.

*The Master Game, Unmasking the Secret Rulers of the World*, written by Graham Hancock and Robert Bauval, gives a detailed account of how the western control groups work. In deference to their research, my term *The Masters of The Game* includes the long history of secret societies implementing some type of *Generational Social Engineering Plan*.

I cannot recommend this book enough if you want to get down to studying the facts behind history, especially over the last four centuries.

Important to this history and plan was *The Hanoverian Succession*. The 1701 *Act of Settlement* prevented, and still prevents, Catholics from sitting on the British throne. This is how the rule of Great Britain passed from the Scottish House of Stuart to the German House of Hanover.

Quatrain X-100 clearly predicts the German takeover of the British throne. When the alternate Quatrain X-100 appeared, is not clear. In later editions it is sometimes numbered as Quatrain X-101; it first showed up in the earliest 17<sup>th</sup> century Nostradamus Compendiums with *The Sixains*.

It is also a dated Quatrain, and it is consistent with the coded dates that I first discovered throughout Nostradamus' work over a decade ago, the *1500, 1600, and 1700 Series*.

The change of ages will be complete by 2065.

This story is the real-life version of the popular fictional books and television series, *The Game of Thrones*. J. R. Tolkien's, *The Return of the King* is now a classic. The legends of *The Return of King Arthur* and *The Last Holy Roman Emperor* are the foundational myths behind these stories.

These legends are an essential part to Nostradamus' World War III series of prophecies, and I suspect the *Book of Revelation*. The *Third Antichrist* is the villain, and *The Last Holy Roman Emperor* is the hero.

Unbelievably, I overlooked Quatrain X-101 because of its questionable origins, but it is a dated prophecy, and the code year fits perfectly with what I have published since 2007.

Nostradamus' poetic symbolism of the toad remained a mystery to me until only recently. I discovered that the toad was part of the Merovingian Kings' coat-of-arms until it was transformed in to the fleur-de-lis with Clovis I acceptance of Christianity.

This is the historical minutia that validates Nostradamus' work. In the myth of Clovis I's conversion to Christianity and the appearance of angels, there is another layer to the Quatrain that escapes the average reader.

One word in a poem in the right context is a hologram of another story. This gives certain Nostradamus' words a multidimensional aspect.

As I explained in *Nostradamus and the Age of Desolation*, in the book *Holy Blood, Holy Grail*, the authors Michael Baigent, Richard Leigh, and Henry Lincoln, were able to connect Nostradamus to the Cathars and Gnostic Christians. This leads to a very secret society called *The Priory of Sion*.

The public should recognize the plot from *The Da Vinci Code*. Baigent, Leigh, and Lincoln did sue Dan Brown for stealing their material but lost.<sup>3</sup>

Quatrain X-101 is an amazing bookend to Quatrain X-100, validating the speculation of Michael Baigent, Richard Leigh, and Henry Lincoln. It also seems to complete a historical circle.

In total, 27 extra Quatrains were in print by 1611; these include Quatrains from Century XI and Century XII. The 1611 edition is one of the most important printings because it has the first appearance in print of all *The Sixains*.

The 1605 hand-written *Sixains* are incomplete and incorrectly numbered. I seem to be the first Nostradamus Commentator to make this discovery.

It is interesting that some well-known Nostradamus Commentators have accepted some of these extra 27 Quatrains as the valid works of Nostradamus and yet reject *The Sixains*. They all come from the same historical *Nostradamus Compendiums*.

Nostradamus pared Century VII to 42 Quatrains and then wrote 58 Sixains at some point before his death. If *The Sixains* were meant to be a part of Century VII, that would make an even 100 prophecies, completing *The Centuries*.



**A L'INVICTISSIME, TRES-PUISSANT ;  
& très-Chrétien Henry I I.'Roy de France,  
Michel Nostradamus très - humble, &  
trés - obeissant servitur & subject, .  
V I C T O I R E E T F E L I C I T É.**

<sup>3</sup> <https://www.theguardian.com/media/2006/apr/07/pressandpublishing.danbrown>

*The Epistle to the Most Invincible, Most Powerful and Most Christian Henry II, King of France* appears to be a letter written to Nostradamus' sovereign at that time, *Henri II*. The June 27<sup>th</sup>, 1558 date may be where the rumor of a 1558 edition comes from, but that is speculation.

Henri II died on July 10<sup>th</sup>, 1559, so it remains unknown if he even read the letter considering that the earliest publication found goes back to the 1566 edition.

Some Nostradamus Commentators suggest that this is a letter addressed to a future King of France named *Henri V*, following the 16<sup>th</sup> and 17<sup>th</sup> century *Henri IV*, the first Bourbon King. I believe that to be a correct analysis.

As I will point out below, my theory accounts for why there are only 42 Quatrains in Century VII.

I have finally come to the conclusion that this massive project undertaken by Nostradamus could only have been done over a number of years. No doubt, he left a great deal of material unfinished at the time of his death.

Nostradamus even predicts his own death in *The Presages*. If this revelation came late in life, maybe he tried to organize the material before his passing, and Centuries XI and XII were still unfinished, so they were left out.

*The Epistle to Henry* contains the timeline of *The Apocalypse* and the main clues to understanding Nostradamus' dating code. The mystery and metaphors of *The Great Sterile Dame* identify the main characters found throughout all of Nostradamus' writings.

*The Great Sterile Dame* is Christianity and her children are the Christian Sects that began to spring up during the Protestant Reformation. These metaphors are the key to understanding everything that Nostradamus wrote. He lived during the Protestant Reformation, saw the violence and hypocrisy of his father's adopted faith, and that became central to the theme that runs through all of his prophetic riddles.

In one paragraph of *The Epistle to Henry*, Nostradamus states plainly that the cause of war is Sectarian violence, "*the instigator and promoter of military factions, born of the diversity of religions.*"

Incidentally, Nostradamus is the Latinized name of Nostredame, "*Our Lady*". Reportedly, his father, Cresquas, changed his name to Pierre Nostredame on the *Feast Day of the Virgin Mary* when he converted from Judaism to Christianity.

I suggest that Nostradamus' prediction of *The Miracle at Fatima* described in *The Epistle to Henry* is more than coincidental. The year 2017 was the 100<sup>th</sup> anniversary of *The Miracle at Fatima* as well as the year Donald J. Trump was sworn-in as President of the United States.

Is it coincidental that a war between NATO and Russia seems very close, especially after the Democratic Party accused President Trump of collusion with Russia to steal the election away from Hillary Clinton?

The Second Prophecy of Fatima stated, "*I shall come to ask for the consecration of Russia to my Immaculate Heart*".

The Vatican very quietly Consecrated Russia on June 27<sup>th</sup>, 2000. The Vatican held a press conference with Russia's leader, Mikhail Gorbachev, in attendance. This came the day after *The Third Prophecy of Fatima* was released on June 26<sup>th</sup>, 2000.

Is it coincidental that June 27<sup>th</sup>, 1558 is the date Nostradamus wrote at the end of *The Epistle to Henry*?

I mentioned the Quatrains that are generally found in groups of three seemingly related prophecies that I call *Triplicates*. I have found one set of *Triplicates* that appears to be related to *The Third Prophecy of Fatima*.

The secrets to Nostradamus' writing are found in the history of Christianity.

*The Epistle to Henry* opens with a complete detailed set of predictions regarding the French Religious War and the Protestant Reformation. It then becomes the framework for all of Nostradamus' prophecies.

The first numbers and math that Nostradamus uses in *The Epistle to Henry* coincide with historical dates in the French Religious War. Once I realized this, it then provided the clues I needed to solve Nostradamus' dating code. The three multiple code keys are based on Christian Religious history.

The majority of prophecies in *The Epistle to Henry*, however, focus on the years after World War II and Nostradamus' *Second Antichrist*, Adolf Hitler. I believe that the reason for this is that the post-World War II era is when *The Pagan Sect of New Infidels* became visible to the public and seized control of Western civilization.



This is Nostradamus' name for the control group influential in world affairs. In *The Epistle to Henry*, *The Pagan Sect* is actually a bastard child of *The Great Sterile Dame*.

Nostradamus predicted that the globalists, who he called *Jovialists*, and *The New World Order*, would seize control of the major governments of the West after the assassination of President John F. Kennedy and Senator Bobby Kennedy.

Here is where you can observe the first nuance in Nostradamus' work. "*La paganism secte des nouveaux infidèles*", "*of new infidels*" is an oblique reference to *The New World Order* and Islamic terrorism. To make this translation, however, you must read it in context with the word "*Infidels*". It is Nostradamus' descriptive word for *Islamic Terrorists*.

I once thought that Nostradamus called this control group *The Pagan Sect of New Infidels* because the compound phrase provides the all-important allusion to fascism, especially its 1990 incarnation, *The New World Order*. However, the *Wikileaks* outing of Hillary Clinton and John Podesta's Emails and their affinity for "*Spirit Cooking*" makes Nostradamus' reference to *paganism* more than just a metaphor.

Fascism is symbolic of the *New Rome*. Italian dictator Benito Mussolini revived the symbolism of ancient *Imperial Rome*, which Nostradamus predicted in his *Epistle to Henry*, and Adolf Hitler borrowed and improved upon this idea from Mussolini.

**Nostradamus and the Age of Desolation, G. A. Stewart, Page 310**

*Throughout Nostradamus' Epistle to Henry and in some of his predictions, the Pagan Sect is synonymous with fascism. It is not only a metaphor for the Nazis' well-known interests in the occult, but it is also a reference to ancient Rome. It was the disgruntled Italian World War I veterans that called themselves the Fasci di Combattimento after the Roman fasces.*

Many Biblical commentators point to the prophecy of the four empires in *The Old Testament* book, *Daniel*. Some have called the last empire the "*Revived Roman Empire*". Hal Lindsey popularized the concept of a revived Rome in his seminal 1970 book on Biblical prophecy, *The Late Great Planet Earth*.

The prophecies regarding a *New Roman Empire* have been central to Christian eschatology since World War II. As you will read, Nostradamus makes this same allusion in *The Epistle to Henry*.

The post-World War II years are where Nostradamus concentrates the majority of his prophecies in the timeline given in *The Epistle to Henry*. It is also a period in history when *The*

*Common Person on the Street* in most nations throughout the West gained the education and capacity to understand what Nostradamus was describing in his arcane poetry.

The generational closeness of World War II and World War III represents two-thirds of *The Quatrains* in *The Centuries*.

A nuclear world with quantum computers and satellite laser weapons was beyond the understanding of *The Common Person on the Street* in Nostradamus' day right up until the end of World War II and the unleashing of the atomic bomb.

Nostradamus tells us why he wrote down his prophecies in the first paragraph of *The Preface to The Centuries*.

**Nostradamus Preface: Paragraph 1**  
au commun profit des humains  
de ce que la Diuine essence par Astronomi-  
ques reuolutions m'ont donne congnoiffan-  
ce.

**Nostradamus Preface: Paragraph 1**

*...The divine essence through Astronomical revolutions gifted me knowledge, for the common benefit of humanity.*

“*The divine essence*” provided Nostradamus with the inspiration to publish his prophecies “*for the common benefit of humanity*”. Even under the threat of the Inquisition, Nostradamus was compelled to write down what he had witnessed.

I feel that Nostradamus writings are too obtuse for the modern world to understand and use. This has made much of Nostradamus' work a novelty during an important time in history. Therefore, please excuse my use of the italicized, “*The Common Person on the Street*”. It is a play on a Nostradamus' phrase.

*The Common Person on the Street* today, however, might not have a firm grasp of Old French, Latin, and history, but he or she does have the ability to recognize Nostradamus' control group, *The Pagan Sect of New Infidels*.

The continuing revelations by *Internet Sleuths* regarding Hillary Clinton's connection to a powerful occult group have shown how smart *The Common Person on the Street* has become. The delay in the publication of this book has allowed me to point to the spectacular unmasking of this control group through the *Wikileaks* Email hacking scandal.

Since the publication of *Nostradamus and the Third Age of Mars, Volume I*, we have also had the rise of an Internet Dark Hero known as *Q*, who claims to be a high-level person in the Trump Administration with a *Q Level Top Secret Clearance*, hence his name.

*Q*'s legion of anonymous followers, known as *ANONS*, have been sent on investigative trails of “*crumbs*” beginning on October 28<sup>th</sup>, 2017 to bake “*bread*” that feeds people with knowledge pertaining to various *Q Posts* on *4chan*.

*The Q Phenomenon* is most likely a psychological warfare operation, *PYSOP*, and what its ultimate goal is, I have not yet determined, but it is certainly related to several predictions described in every one of my books.

This is why I have reorganized *Nostradamus and the Third Age of Mars. The Q Phenomenon* is certainly real and provides a very complex confirmation of what I have already written. Therefore, readers of *Volume I* should be aware that there are updates, confirmations, and twists to what I have previously written.

*The Great Scandal* is coming. When further revelations are made, the United States and Europe will be thrown into chaos. *The Common Person on the Street* will have more on his or her mind than the writings of Nostradamus, but I got there first and that prediction has been on my website since 2007.

With the election of Donald J. Trump to the United States Presidency, the Mainstream Media is under attack and is now seeking the aid of the government in labeling alternative information sources as “*Fake News*”.

The Mainstream Media wants information outside of its system labeled “*Conspiracy Theory*” or “*Racist*”. That opens the window for “*Chinese-style*” Internet filtering.

*Conspiracy Theory* is the well-worn excuse meme generated by the United States Central Intelligence Agency after the assassination of President John F. Kennedy.<sup>4</sup>

**Director of Central Intelligence, William Casey, February 1981<sup>5</sup>**

*We'll know our disinformation program is complete when everything the American public believes is false.*

---

<sup>4</sup> <http://www.zerohedge.com/news/2015-02-23/1967-he-cia-created-phrase-conspiracy-theorists-and-ways-attack-anyone-who-challenge>

<sup>5</sup> <https://www.quora.com/Did-William-Casey-CIA-Director-really-say-Well-know-our-disinformation-program-is-complete-when-everything-the-American-public-believes-is-false>

Clearly, Nostradamus believed that *The Common Person on the Street* in the future would have the capacity to accept or reject the idea that there is a hidden hand in history. Otherwise, he would not have identified them as, “*The Pagan Sect of New Infidels*”.

A certification process determining “*Real News*” from “*Fake News*” will make it plainly obvious to every human being under that dictate that he or she is under the control of a totalitarian government. Nostradamus seems to predict this and the revolution it causes.

In the year-and-a-half since I published *Volume I*, various Social Media companies have been de-platforming various conservative conspiracy writers, researchers, and websites.

Before the 20<sup>th</sup> century, when monarchies ruled, conspiracy was just a policy of the crown. People accepted it under the point of a sword or at the wrong end of a gun.

Governments and politics are by their very nature, conspiratorial. *The Master Game, Unmasking the Secret Rulers of the World*, written by Graham Hancock and Robert Bauval, validates many of my hypotheses about *The Pagan Sect of New Infidels* made in *Nostradamus and the Age of Desolation*.

Over four hundred years ago, the leadership and monarchies of many European countries came under the control of one dominant and secretive group tied to worshipping the ancient civilization of Egypt and the goddess Isis.

It is interesting that one of Nostradamus first published works is called, *Orus Apollo, Fils de Osiris, Roy de Aegypte, Niliacque*. This translates as, *Dignified Apollo, Son of Osiris, King of Egypt, [and the] Waters of the Nile*.

## **DETERMINING THE NOSTRADAMUS STANDARD**

As I mentioned, it seems that Nostradamus published his most ambitious work, *The Centuries*, in three stages. To this date, no complete Nostradamus edition of *The Centuries* have been found that was published during Nostradamus’ lifetime. The 1566 edition of ten *Centuries*, with *The Preface*, and *The Epistle to Henry* is the oldest known complete manuscript.

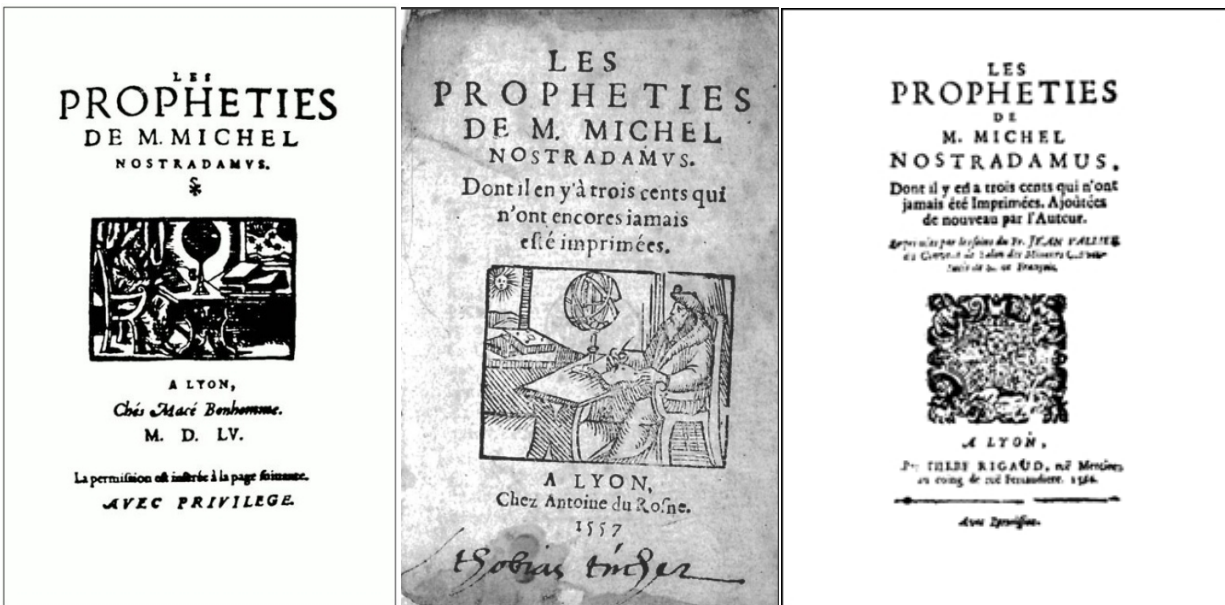
For the Nostradamus prophecies that I have used in this book, they come from the four earliest editions available of *Les Propheties De M. Michel Nostradamus*.

*LES PROPHETIES DE M. MICHEL NOSTRADAMVS*, the Chés Macé Bonhomme May 4<sup>th</sup>, 1555 edition contains *The Preface*, the first three *Centuries*, and 53 Quatrains of *Century IV*.

*LES PROPHEITIES DE M. MICHEL NOSTRADAMVS*, the Chéz Antoine du Rosne 1557 edition contains *The Preface*, the first six Centuries, and 42 Quatrains of *Century VII*.

*LES PROPHEITIES DE M. MICHEL NOSTRADAMVS*, the Benoist Rigaud 1566 edition contains *The Preface*, the first printed copy of *The Epistle to Henry*, and all the currently recognized Quatrains up to *Century X*, and importantly, Nostradamus' epitaph. It is posthumous.

*LES PROPHEITIES DE M. MICHEL NOSTRADAMVS*, the Pierre Chevillot 1611 edition is the oldest known compendium of Nostradamus' work; it contains: *The Preface*, *The Centuries*, *The Epistle to Henry*, extra Quatrains, and *The Sixains*.



#### THE OLDEST KNOWN MANUSCRIPTS 1555-1557-1566

An interesting note about the 1630 *Nostradamus Compendium*, it notes that *The Quatrains* were assembled from *LES PROPHEITIES DE M. MICHEL NOSTADAMVS*, a manuscript published in 1568 by Benoist Rigaud.

For the extra Centuries, it states that the source was another 1568 manuscript, *LES PROPHEITIES DE M. MICHEL NOSTRADAMVS. CENTVRIES VIII. IX. X.*

For *The Presages*, the source was a 1567 manuscript, *PRESAGES TIREZ DE CEVX FAICTZ*. This seems to be the ultimate source for the 141 one *Presages* that are consistently used to date. The four that I have published make the known amount 145. As you will read below, I suspect that there may be up to 170.

Then finally, *The Sixains* were purportedly taken from *PREDICTIONS ADMIRABLES POVR LES*, and claimed to be taken from the March 19<sup>th</sup>, 1605 presentation to King Henri IV.

This cannot be true, because *The Sixain's* structure in this 1611 edition does not follow the same numbering system found in *The Sixains* that were presented to Henri IV in 1605. The 1605 letter is also incomplete.

The origin of *The Sixains* is a contentious point between Nostradamus Commentators, and this error is an important point.

*The Presages* first appeared in Nostradamus' monthly Almanacs in 1555 and continued until his death in 1566. They cover the years from 1555 until 1567. I feel a very solid debate can be made as to whether these poems are predictions related to events in Nostradamus' lifetime or to readers far in his future.

I suggest that they relate to future events relative to Nostradamus, and that they fit into his grand theme.

The exciting part in putting this book together was my discovery of unpublished Presages that I have not found in any English publication. The 1556 Presages are missing in every English edition of Nostradamus' "*Complete Works*", along with sixteen other Presages spanning various years.

If you find the popular modern authors who publish a version of Nostradamus' "*Complete Works*" that follows this same Presage structure with the same missing Presages, then they are most likely riffing off or ripping off Edgar Leoni's great book, *Nostradamus and His Prophecies*.

Leoni used a 1630 Nostradamus Compendium that published *The Centuries*, most of *The Presages*, and *The Sixains* in one book. How the 1630 collection of *The Presages* was assembled from the thirteen Almanacs is not known, but I suspect that 29 *Presages* have never made it into any compendium of Nostradamus' work.

From my research, it appears to have been a mistake that was generated in a collection of *Presages* that was first published in 1567, a year after Nostradamus' death. I had my Nicholas Cage, *National Treasure* moment when I uncovered the original structure of Nostradamus' *Presages*.

There are 12 for each month of the year with an *Introductory Presage*. There are two *Introductory Presages* in the 1555 Almanac, the first year of their appearance. That brings the estimated total to 170 *Presages*.

You will only find 141 *Presages* in every English version of Nostradamus' "*Complete Works*". Therefore, of the mislabeled 141 *Presages* that you will find in the English compendiums, I will still use the recognized numbering convention so that readers can weigh my translations with other Nostradamus Commentators; however, I will include a new numbering system in parentheses that recognizes 170 *Presages*.

My inclusion of the rediscovered four in this book automatically changes the entire numbering system.

I am assembling the definitive *Nostradamus Compendium*; it will contain only the most accurate translations of all of Nostradamus' works taken from the oldest available editions as I did for this book. It will be the definitive reference of Nostradamus' major works.

Four of the new *Presages* that I discovered come from an original copy of Nostradamus' 1557 Almanac. Presently, it appears that only February, March, and April are missing. However, the published Introduction to 1557 is mislabeled as January or is January, and the Introduction is missing.

February, March, and April are an important sequential *Triplicate* never before published. I believe that they are critically important to the coming *Second American Civil War*.

I have mentioned in *The Age of Desolation* and in *Nostradamus and the Age of Desolation* that many years ago, I began to notice what I now call *Triplicate Series*. In fact, I now suspect that the last half of both Century V and Century X might be one long series of *Triplicates*.

Therefore, although many of them appear in this book, I will not provide commentary on all of them. I do, however include all *Triplicates* in the Appendix

*The Sixains* are a collection of 58 six-line poems that first appeared on handwritten documents presented to the King of France, Henri IV on March 19<sup>th</sup>, 1605. Their origin remains very controversial but important to my research; because *Henri V* is due to appear during *The Apocalypse*.

Many Nostradamus Commentators consider *The Sixains* forgeries. I do not, especially after the documentation that I will present here.

After the 1605 Vincent Seve handwritten copy, *The Sixains* next appear in print in a *Nostradamus Compendium* published in 1611. I have matched every Sixain in the 1605 handwritten letter given to King Henri IV to the 1611 edition. The handwritten copy is incomplete and many of the Seve numbered Sixains do not match the numbering system in the 1611 and later editions.

Four Sixains do not appear in Vincent Seve's letter to Henri IV, but they do appear in the 1611 and 1627 editions. All of them are critically important to Nostradamus' theme of *The Apocalypse* and that validate the author's prophetic powers, because it predicts the use of lasers from space.

I believe Vincent Seve hand copied what he was shown by *Henry Nostradamus*. In fact it is almost a certainty since he writes to Henri IV, "*Having received (several years ago) certain Prophecies or Prognostications made by the late Michel Nostradamus from the hands of one named Henry Nostradamus...*"

Therefore, I do not follow the numbering convention in *The Sixains* found in the 1605 Seve letter, although it might appear the oldest publication. I follow the numbering convention for *The Sixains* first found in *The Pierre Chevillot 1611 edition*.

The numbering from the incomplete Seve letter containing *The Sixains* I will include in parentheses. A 1627 edition that I have studied confirms that the same numbering convention has been used until the present date.

This is the body of Nostradamus' work with which I am very familiar. I have been researching *Les Propheties De M. Michel Nostradamus* since 1979. Up until 2005, I had read just about every published English commentary available.

I stopped reading other people's interpretations when my own made more sense.

An important note of caution, I am not an expert on Nostradamus. Nostradamus' biography is certainly interesting, but my primary interest is the record of his written works, which have been around for 464 years.

Every Nostradamus Commentator that I have read seems to ignore or minimize the repetitive overarching themes and characters found throughout *The Quatrains*, *The Presages*, and *The Sixains*.



I would suggest to readers trying to translate Old French, Latin, Greek, or whatever amalgamation of languages Nostradamus used to create his puzzle words that these appear to be a superposition of definitions. I will provide examples in the pages ahead.

I have measured the most popular English language commentaries of Nostradamus' writings against the oldest available editions of his work.

By far, Edgar Leoni's, 1961 book, *Nostradamus' Life and Literature*, republished in 1982 as *Nostradamus and His Prophecies*, is the most complete original analysis to date. It is the definitive English publication of Nostradamus' writings. Leoni has done all of the hard work.

I do not agree with many of his interpretations, because the book is now dated, but his examination of *The Quatrains* is meticulous and his index is comprehensive. He did not believe, however, that *The Sixains* were the work of Nostradamus, and there I differ.

What is interesting is that many Nostradamus Commentators that have used the 1611 or 1630 *Nostradamus Compendiums* as their source do not recognize *The Sixains* as the work of Nostradamus. These compendiums include, *The Ten Centuries*, *The Presages*, and fragments of *Century VII*, *Century XI*, *Century XII*, and duplicate numbered but different Quatrains for *Century VIII*, and one for *Century X*, the most important Quatrain of all.

I feel that all the modern *Nostradamus Compendiums* published in English that I have read are copies of Edgar Leoni's work. In fact, my discovery of the missing *Presages* from the 1557 Almanac can be used as a measuring stick. They are missing from Edgar Leoni's great book, and if the same *Presages* are missing from other *Nostradamus Compendiums*, then the author has not done his or her homework.

that was used as the source text. The missing Almanac's exist, and the proof is in this book.

## **THE SIXAINS AND THE APOCALYPSE**

The origin of *The Sixains* has always been controversial. Apparently, they come from hand written documents reportedly presented to Henri IV of France on March 19<sup>th</sup>, 1605 by Vincent Seve. The date is a very important point in their validity, nuance, and the breadth of Nostradamus' extensive and detailed view of the future.

I suggest that the myth and the date of the first appearance of *The Sixains* is itself an extremely important clue that aids in proving that *The Sixains* are the work of Nostradamus.

To those people critical of *The Sixains'* legitimacy as a work of Nostradamus, in *Nostradamus and the Age of Desolation*, I detailed the consistency of Nostradamus' themes and phrases.

"*The Third Climate under Aries*" is found in Quatrain III-7, and the "*Third Age of Mars*" is found in Sixain XXVII. They are identical Greek and Roman mythological metaphors for the god of war and World War III.

Sixain XXVII also describes fires shining within carbuncles. A carbuncle is a gemstone similar to a ruby; hence, we have a description of a laser.

Besides space-based laser warfare, *The Sixains* mention one important character that is also found in *The Quatrains*. *The Griffon* is found twice in *The Sixains* and once in *The Quatrains*; first in Sixain XXIX, a second time in Sixain LVI, and then in Quatrain X-86.

In the introductory letter to *The Sixains*, we find another clue with the reference to the very mysterious *Henry Nostradamus*. *Henri Selin* is Nostradamus' future hero in *The Quatrains* and *The Presages*, and mentioned obliquely in *The Sixains*.

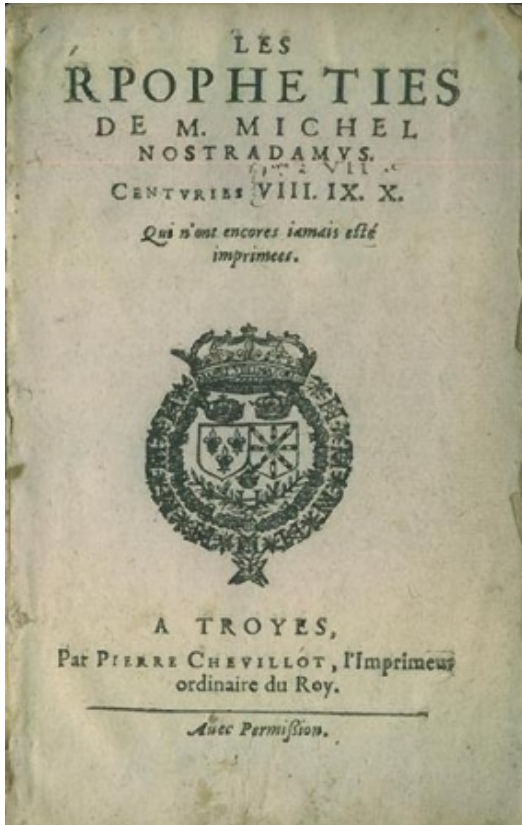
1600  
 Prædication de M. Michel Nostradamus Par le Sieur de  
 La Roche au lieu de son frere au Roy Henry 4<sup>me</sup>  
 de France sur le 10<sup>me</sup> jour de Mars l'An  
 de la Quadrige

1. *S*icce numerus altissimus novelle  
 Atq; Maquisat una dicitur in Nostradamus  
 a qui plus forte dicitur in Nostradamus  
 De die Nostradamus in Nostradamus  
 De Nostradamus in Nostradamus  
 De Nostradamus in Nostradamus

2. *S*icce numerus altissimus novelle  
 Atq; Maquisat una dicitur in Nostradamus  
 a qui plus forte dicitur in Nostradamus  
 De die Nostradamus in Nostradamus  
 De Nostradamus in Nostradamus  
 De Nostradamus in Nostradamus

3. *S*icce numerus altissimus novelle  
 Atq; Maquisat una dicitur in Nostradamus  
 a qui plus forte dicitur in Nostradamus  
 De die Nostradamus in Nostradamus  
 De Nostradamus in Nostradamus  
 De Nostradamus in Nostradamus

4. *S*icce numerus altissimus novelle  
 Atq; Maquisat una dicitur in Nostradamus  
 a qui plus forte dicitur in Nostradamus  
 De die Nostradamus in Nostradamus  
 De Nostradamus in Nostradamus  
 De Nostradamus in Nostradamus



The March 19<sup>th</sup>, 1605 handwritten Seve Letter,  
1611, *LES PROPHETIES DE M. MICHEL NOSTRADAMVS.*

*The Sixains* were presented to King Henri IV of France and that is where their importance begins and where we can ask the first question. Why did *The Sixains* take thirty-nine years to appear?

**ÉPITRE DEDICATOIRE, DE VINCENT SEVE,  
PRÉSENTÉE A HENRY IV, LE 19 MARS 1605**  
*To the King.*

*Sire,  
Having received (several years ago) certain Prophecies or Prognostications made by the late Michel Nostradamus, from the hands of one named Henry Nostradamus, nephew of the said Michel, before his death, I have held them in secret up to now.*

*But since they concern the affairs of your State, and particularly of your person, and of your successors, and since the truth of several sixains has already been borne out exactly, as you can see, Sire, if Your Majesty will deign to glance at them, finding there some things worthy of admiration,*

*I have taken the liberty (unworthy as I am) to present them to you, transcribed in this little Book, no less worthy and admirable than the other two books that he wrote, of which the last one expired in the year 1597, treating of that which will happen in this century, not as obscurely as he had done in the first ones; but by enigmas, and the things so specified and clear that one can safely judge when something has happened.*

*Desiring that Your Majesty have cognizance of them before any other, acquitting myself by this means of my duty as one of your very obedient and faithful subjects...*

*Sire,*

*Your humble, very obedient and faithful servant and subject. From your town of Beaucaire in Languedoc.*

*The Sixains* seem to be solely dedicated to *The Apocalypse* and the advent of Nostradamus' future King of France, *Henri V*. Note Vincent Seve's admonition to Henri IV, "they concern the affairs of your State, and particularly of your person [Henri IV], and of your successors [Henri V]".

Nostradamus' heirs appear to have held on to *The Sixains* for thirty-nine years. Henri IV received them to pass on to his heir, Nostradamus' *Henri V*. The date and presentation to Henri IV have given *The Sixains* credence and weight. That is why they have been appearing in *Nostradamus' Compendiums* since 1611.

The future appearance of *Henri V* is possibly related to the Catholic prophecies regarding the rise of *The Last Roman Emperor*, also known as *The Great Catholic Monarch*.<sup>6</sup>

This certainly relates to the myths of the return of King Arthur, hence the heavy symbolism behind Glastonbury Tor during the 2012 London Summer Olympics. Glastonbury Tor is the legendary location of Avalon in the mythology of Arthur, Excalibur, and Camelot.

It is interesting that Nostradamus never completed Century VII during the second or third stage of publishing *The Centuries*. In the 1557 Antoine du Rofne edition of *Les Propheties De M. Michel Nostradamus*, Century VII ends at Quatrain 42, but there is no *Epistle to Henry*.

Is it coincidental that the forty-two Quatrains in Century VII then lead right into *The Epistle to Henry* in the third edition? There are 58 Sixains and that makes 100 poems.

Was this really a message to the future *Henri V* who was to reign in Nostradamus' *Seventh Millennium*? Was that the importance behind *The Sixains* presentation to Henri IV?

Since Nostradamus' epitaph is found in the 1566 Benoist Rigaud edition, I suggest that either his widow, Anne Pons Gemelle, or his son César Nostradamus, was left specific instructions with the unpublished remainder of his work. These saw the immediate publication of *The Ten Centuries* in *Les Propheties De M. Michel Nostradamus*, and then thirty-nine years later the publication of *The Sixains*.

*The Sixains* were dutifully delivered to Henri IV on March 19<sup>th</sup>, 1605 by Vincent Seve through the mysterious *Henry Nostradamus*. Note that Seve mentions that he has held on to these prophecies for "several years". Why did he choose to deliver *The Sixains* years later? I suspect because the date of their delivery was also a clue.

As you will read, the clue leads right to the present day, and perhaps a monument at the Denver Airport.

Nostradamus was a witness to the sectarian violence of the Protestant Reformation. The bloodshed and carnage employed by the so-called protectors of Christianity rendered Christianity a sterile religion during the French Religious War.

---

<sup>6</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Last\\_Roman\\_Emperor](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Last_Roman_Emperor)

Herein lays the core of Nostradamus' references and metaphors to *The Great Sterile Dame* in his *Epistle to Henry*.

At the end of the French Religious War in 1589, Henri III of Navarre converted to Catholicism and became Henri IV of France. There is a suggestion of intentional continuity between Henri IV and the future *Henri V*.

Coincidental to this is the name, "*Henry Nostradamus, nephew of the said Michel*" mentioned in the letter introducing *The Sixains* to Henri IV.

The name *Henry Nostradamus* raises all kinds of flags, because it his future hero, *Henri Selin*, who will eventually be crowned *Henri V, King of France*. In fact, *Henri Selin* and *The Black King* are the most often repeated characters in *The Centuries* and *The Presages*.

With all of these coincidences in mind, readers should take note of the date *The Sixains* first appeared, March 19<sup>th</sup>, 1605. This day has an interesting history.

**March 19<sup>th</sup>, 33 CE, the possible date of Jesus Christ crucifixion**  
**March 19<sup>th</sup>, 2003, NATO Invasion of Iraq**  
**March 19<sup>th</sup>, 2011, NATO Invasion of Libya**  
**March 19<sup>th</sup>, 2014, Russia Formally Annexes Crimea**  
**March 19<sup>th</sup>, 2015, Russia Formally Annexes South Ossetia**  
**March 19<sup>th</sup>, 1605, King Henri IV of France is presented with *The Sixains*.**

The strange apocalyptic artwork at the Denver Airport was also dedicated on March 19<sup>th</sup>, 1994.<sup>7</sup>

Regardless of Edgar Leoni's commentary concerning *The Sixains* being forgeries, I consider Leoni the preeminent researcher of the 20<sup>th</sup> century and as historically important as the 19<sup>th</sup> century Nostradamus Commentator Torne-Chavigny. Both of these commentators have discovered important anagrams in helping identify Nostradamus' three Antichrists.

As I will explain below, if *The Great Sterile Dame* is Nostradamus' metaphor for the Christian Church, then the antithesis of Jesus Christ and Christianity would be Satan and his Antichrists. Nostradamus therefore divides his work around the three most important figures in history that cause the most bloodshed.

---

<sup>7</sup> [http://theageofdesolation.com/7\\_000\\_163\\_G\\_A\\_STEWART/GA-STEWART-NOSTRADAMUS-PAGAN-SECT.php](http://theageofdesolation.com/7_000_163_G_A_STEWART/GA-STEWART-NOSTRADAMUS-PAGAN-SECT.php)

All of these figures, although publically stating that they were Christians, have secretly seemed to have a belief system in opposition to Christianity.

Torne-Chavigny first suggested that in Quatrain VIII-1, that the towns Nostradamus lists in line one are the anagram for a person's name. He assembled the letters to read NAPAULONROY.

## NOSTRADAMUS' FIRST ANTICHRIST

Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-1

I.



PAU, NAY, LORON plus feu qu'à  
sang sera,  
Laude nager, fuit grād aux surrez:  
Les agassas entrée refusera,  
Pampon, Durance les tiendra en-  
[ serrez.

Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-1

*PAU, NAY, LORON plus feu qu'à sang sera,  
Laude nager, fuit grād aux surrez:  
Les agassas entrée refusera,  
Pampon, Durance les tiendra enserrez.*

Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-1

*PAU, NAY, OLORON will be more fire than blood.  
To swim in praise, the great one flees to the confluence:  
To annoy [he] refuses entry,  
Pampon, the Durance will keep them confined.*

From the inflection in line one, the 19<sup>th</sup> century Nostradamus Commentator Torne-Chavigny saw the towns "PAU, NAY, OLORON" in the Béarn region of France as an anagram for a person's name not a location.

Here is the first example of how to solve an anagram.

NAY PAU OLORON: First remove the ROY. This leaves NAPAULON.

NAPAULON = NAPOLEON.

ROY = ROI = KING.

Taken together the anagram translates as *Napoleon King*.

An interesting quote from Napoleon emerged during my research.

**The Master Game, Unmasking the Secret Rulers of the World, Page 459**

**Napoleon Bonaparte in a Letter to Josephine of France**

*I saw myself founding a new religion, marching into Asia, riding an elephant, a turban on my head and in my hand a Koran that I would have composed to suit my needs.*

Nostradamus' *Pagan Sect* has a long history of violent intolerance to Christianity, from the Isis worshiping *Cult of Reason* that beheaded Priests during the French revolution, to the Christian beheadings and desecrations of Christian historical sites by the Muslim fanatics of the ISIS Terrorist Army.

The secret origins of the ISIS Terrorist Army are another added twist reminiscent of the secret history behind the origins of the French Revolution, which I will cover in Chapter Three. The Islamic integration of Europe is a plan that has been in the works for a long time.

Both Torne-Chavigny and Edgar Leoni translate "*Les agassas*" as *The Magpies*. You will have to read their commentaries to understand how they relate this to Napoleon's conflict with the Vatican and Pope Pius VI.

I, however, see "*Les agassas*" in line three as "*Les agacer*", the annoyer. "*To annoy [he] refuses entry*". Readers should note that the printers often misspelled the Old French version of many words, therefore translation decisions can hinge on conjugation and the close spelling and consideration of critical words.

Napoleon Bonaparte is therefore, Nostradamus' *First Antichrist*.

## NOSTRADAMUS' SECOND ANTICHRIST

24 Bestes farouches de faim fluues tranner:  
Plus part du camp encontre Hifter sera,  
En caige de fer le grand fera treifner,  
Quand R in enfant Germain obseruera.

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-24**

*Bestes farouches de faim fluues tranner:  
Plus part du camp encontre Hister sera,  
En caige de fer le grand fera treisner,  
Quand Rin enfant Germain obseruera.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-24**

*Beasts ferocious with hunger will swim across rivers:  
The greater part of the army shall be against Hister,  
In a cage of iron, the great [one] shall be hauled,  
When the German child will observe nothing.*

HISTER = HITLER. It is that obvious.

“*Hister*” is the famous Nostradamus anagram for Hitler. However, the Ister is also the Latin name of the Danube River. Note the possible dual use of this word in its reference to Germany. The inflection suggests that it is the name of a person; but it could be an army with its back pressed to the Danube River. It is a multidimensional interpretation.

Please note that since I now go with my own translations, my interpretation works better. I believe Adolf Hitler most likely escaped Germany in a U-Boat, the “*cage of iron*”, and retired in Argentina. There are pictures of him taken at a hotel years after the war.

“*Rin*” is another possible multidimensional word. It suggests the Rhine River, also an icon of Germany, but it is most likely “*Rien*”, nothing.

Edgar Leoni’s greatest intuitive interpretation of a very important Nostradamus’ anagram comes from the use of the simple word, *noir, black*, when it used as a noun and subject in a poem. Historically, most Nostradamus Commentators intuit “*Black [One]*”.

Edgar Leoni’s observation sets him above other Nostradamus Commentators. Leoni saw that “*noir*” also contained the anagram for the word, *roi, king*; together they formed, *Roi Noir, Black King*. Readers must approach interpreting Nostradamus’ prophecies with this depth of nuance. It is these nuances that make his predictions seem vague, but they are actually full of detail.

Nostradamus’ *Black King* and the name *Henri Selin*, in one form or another, are the most frequently mentioned characters in the entirety of Nostradamus’ work. They each deserve two chapters; they are the *Antagonist* and *Protagonist* in Nostradamus’ epic version of *The End Times*.



It was Barack Obama's December 10<sup>th</sup>, 2009 Nobel Prize that confirmed my website's December 2008 suspicions that the 44<sup>th</sup> President-elect of the United States was Nostradamus' *Black King*. I have solved the anagram that proves Edgar Leoni's theory.

In my 2007 manuscript, I thought Nostradamus' *Black King* would be a Muslim leader from Turkey, a NATO member, which was a requirement. If you understand Nostradamus' metaphors and allusions, his descriptions set the criteria. All I do is simply apply the facts of history and current events that match. Nostradamus described a black, Muslim leader, connected to the *Kingdom of Aquilon*.

In 2008, the first African-American became the President of the United States. That makes him a king, and I had identified *Aquilon* as NATO 20 years before that. Therefore, Barack Obama fit the criteria perfectly, except for his professed religious faith.

I must say that in all of these years and to this very day, I have found the debate about Barack Obama's religious faith amusing.

Think of Napoleon's Muslim inklings quoted above and Hitler's relationship with the occult and Anti-Semitic Muslims in occupied Islamic countries. Now think of Islam and the current European immigration crisis, and then place the debate about Barack Obama's faith among those coincidences of history.

Without batting an eye, Barack Obama admitted on national television in 2007 that he was a Muslim.<sup>8</sup> Beyond a shadow-of-a-doubt, law enforcement forensic agencies inspected Barack Obama's birth certificate and found it to be fraudulent.<sup>9</sup>

Starting with the December 9<sup>th</sup>, Norway Light Spiral on the eve of Barack Obama's undeserved Nobel Peace Prize, continuing until the present day, I have discovered that the level of subterfuge and deception has moved into the realm of the unbelievable.

There will be no way that *The Common Person on the Street* will ever accept such outlandish theories unless definitive proof eventually comes to the public. My speculation makes me just another "conspiracy nut" until everything unravels in Nostradamus' prediction of *The Great Scandal*.

---

<sup>8</sup> <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=IKQkh8xhE0>

<sup>9</sup> <http://www.usatoday.com/story/news/nation-now/2016/12/15/sheriff-joe-arpai-probe-proves-obama-birth-certificate-fake/95500958/>

American citizens are powerless to enforce the law if Congress and the courts do not want to act and investigate obvious discrepancies in the truth. The Mainstream Media perpetuates the lies and then I believe this philosophical conundrum generates widespread cognitive dissonance. Subconsciously, people are trying to reconcile actions that oppose their beliefs, because how many people want to work for criminals.

The United States CIA has been trying to redefine reality since just after World War II. They provide the foot soldiers for *The Deep State*. Their successful assassination of President John F. Kennedy has motivated them right up until the present day.

*The Truth and The Lie*, it is *Zoroastrianism 101*. There are followers of Ahura Mazda the god of Truth, and there are followers of his antagonist, Angra Mainya, god of the Lie. For me, the depth and extent of this systemic deception is amazing.

I have found most Americans willing to accept life in this happy delusion of rewritten history. That makes it hard to debate many aspects of Nostradamus' work. When it becomes difficult to debate people on the basic *Shared Reality* of any given day, philosophical, religious, and metaphysical disagreements become impossible.

Most people reading my interpretations would say that I am delusional and that my perspective is skewed. However, let me reiterate, I am simply providing the simplest and most accurate translation of Nostradamus' work. Using his criteria, I search the Internet looking for the pieces that fit.

As I will repeatedly point out in this book, just about every one of the best-selling Nostradamus Commentators I have read has made great leaps in their translations.

In *Nostradamus and the Age of Desolation*, I depended on Leoni's translation for many of Nostradamus' hybridized words. This is where Leoni's research shines, because he was able to recognize the Latin and Greek syllables that Nostradamus cobbles together. This adds to the difficulty in translating along with the printing errors between different editions.

However, you will find some major differences in a few of the important Nostradamus' interpretations that I have made in both editions of *Nostradamus and the Age of Desolation*. As a novice, I was apt to defer to the experts when I saw a potential disagreement with the translation of certain words.

The popular Nostradamus books on today's market have some serious errors using third generation editions of Nostradamus' published works. Since coming across the oldest

Nostradamus' manuscripts, I now realize that those recognized *Nostradamus Experts* have taken great liberties with the translations of certain words.

Most importantly, however, I have taken the supposition out of those translations made by Edgar Leoni and other Nostradamus Commentators who reconstruct translations. Many translators have made bridges and assumptions to words or phrases that I do not believe exist.

Some very important words are open to translation no matter what your language skills. There are also typographical errors, and some very notable authors have missed them and built them into their interpretations.

## **THE EPISTLE TO HENRY IS THE KEY TO THE DATING CODE**

Also coincidental to the strange fact that *The Sixains* were presented to Henri IV in the year 1605, are the *1500, 1600, and 1700 Series of Prophecies* found in *The Presages, The Quatrains, and The Sixains*.

As you will read in the paragraphs below, after you apply *Nostradamus Dating Code Key*, the year 1605 becomes the year 2010, the year of Barack Obama's *Arab Spring*. This is Nostradamus' *The Great Proscription of the Black King* found in an important *Triplicate Series*.

Globally, and well beyond the Middle East, the Norse prophecy of *The Mighty Winter, Fimbulvetr*, also came true in 2010.

As I published on my website in my *January 8<sup>th</sup>, 2010 Update*, in the Norse prophetic myths of a future apocalypse, *Fimbulvetr* was the three-year prelude to *Ragnarök, the Final Destiny of the Gods*.<sup>10</sup>

This turned out to be a correct interpretation, because on November 15<sup>th</sup>, 2013, Norse mythology experts publically claimed that *Ragnarök* would begin on February 22<sup>nd</sup>, 2014.<sup>11</sup> That meant *Fimbulvetr* began three years earlier in 2010.

As readers know all too well from today's headline news, February 22<sup>nd</sup>, 2014 is exactly the day when NATO, Nostradamus' *Aquilon*, aided in the coup d'état that overthrew the elected Ukrainian President, Viktor Yanukovich.

---

<sup>10</sup> <http://theageofdesolation.com/updates-january-2010.html>

<sup>11</sup> <http://www.dailymail.co.uk/sciencetech/article-2507778/Will-world-end-100-days-Sounding-ancient-trumpet-York-warns-Viking-apocalypse-22-February-2014.html>

On March 19<sup>th</sup>, 2014, Russia formally annexed Crimea, and on March 19<sup>th</sup>, 2015, Russia formally annexed South Ossetia. Russian President, Vladimir Putin, was sending a message back to the *Architects of Doom*, Nostradamus' *Pagan Sect of New Infidels*.

This is why Vincent Seve was probably instructed to give Henri IV *The Sixains* on March 19<sup>th</sup>, 1605.

So, you, dear reader, and every human being on planet Earth, are now in the beginning phase of *The Apocalypse*. Many people are beginning to recognize it. In *Nostradamus and the Third Age of Mars*, I wrote that I believe Nostradamus predicted an early end to President Donald J. Trump's Administration. Those efforts have been seen with *The Fake Russian Collusion Scandal* and that are still taking shape in other forms.

The gap Nostradamus gives in a dated prediction compared to the historically recognized event is what I call *The Nostradamus Butterfly Effect*. Nostradamus gives us exact dates in his writings, but they are the years that the winds of each prediction first begin to stir.

The future inevitability of each prophecy gives aware readers time to prepare and recognize the predicted event when it appears on the horizon.

## CHAPTER TWO

### THE NOSTRADAMUS DATING CODE

*The Epistle to Henry* provided me the answer to solving the dating code for the *1500, 1600, and 1700 Series of Prophecies*. The code connects *The Presages, The Quatrains, and The Sixains* together.

*The Epistle to Henry* is the definitive narrative of the themes throughout all of Nostradamus' prophecies. It includes a timeline that appears to focus mainly on the years just after World War II and his *Second Antichrist, Adolf Hitler*.

As I mentioned, the timeline begins with the Protestant Reformation and the French War of Religion. Nostradamus sarcastically emphasizes the teachings of Christianity juxtaposed to the hypocrisy of Christian sectarian warfare. This is why he calls the Christian Church, *The Great Sterile Dame*.

I have placed the complete version of my updated interpretation of the timeline in *The Epistle to Henry* in the Appendix, along with all of the dated prophecies in chronological sequence. In this chapter, I will also point out the important consistencies in Nostradamus use of metaphors, allusions, and symbolism.

To make the riddle harder, Nostradamus used anagrams and apocopation, which are jumbled letters or omissions of last letters or syllables to words. He also used apheresis, a missing front end to a word, and syncopation, a missing middle. Nostradamus used a variety of literary methods to disguise certain very important words, and that is where the slop enters into the equation when trying to make an accurate translation or interpretation.

The rules for Nostradamus' anagrams allow rearrangement of the letters and letter substitution. Also, (Y and I), (U and V), (S and C), (I and J) are interchangeable pairs based on the style of the printed editions.

As I maintained in *Nostradamus and the Age of Desolation*, readers should be aware of some conventions that I have used as you work through my interpretations. When Nostradamus provides an ancient geographical name, I provide the modern name in parenthesis.

All of Nostradamus' anagrams, code words, and allusions that are not apparent or clear are followed by my translation and interpretation in brackets; this includes the dating code years.

I have provided the original material from the editions that I previously cited, so readers can translate for themselves. Readers are also cautioned that in all of the 16<sup>th</sup> century editions, many printing errors make translation difficult. The meaning of certain words can swing in several directions.

Be aware, that some best-selling commentators have made serious errors by using later editions. I am presenting readers with the oldest available published editions.

My unique thematic view of Nostradamus' prophecies ties into the *Nostradamus Dating Code*. With one important and notable exception, the dating code only focuses on the years of the 21<sup>st</sup> century and the war between Christianity and Islam, though one Quatrain clearly predicts the rise of *The New World Order* in 1990 and its demise in 2014.

In *The Epistle to Henry*, Nostradamus tells the story of *The Great Sterile Dame* and her four children. The story is the history of Christianity and begins with the birth of Christian Sects during the Protestant Reformation. It was the big news during Nostradamus' lifetime. This led me to a very simple code key.

## THE GREAT DAME

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 13:1

*Dieu regardera la longue sterilité de la grand  
dame, qui puis après concevra deux enfans princi-  
paux :* CAR

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 13:1

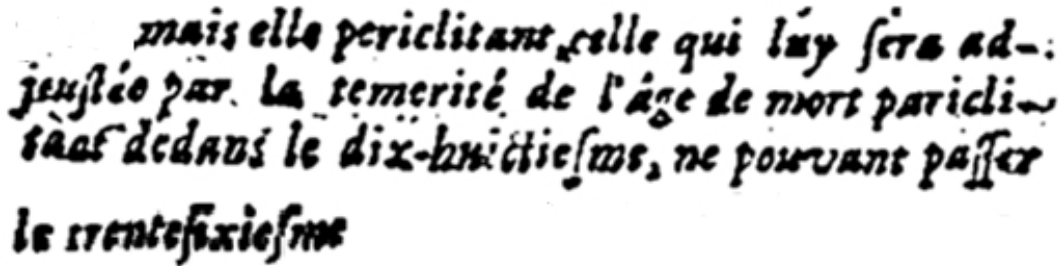
*For God will regard the long sterility of the great Dame, who shortly afterwards will conceive two principal infants:*

TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 13:1

The Christian Church will become a sterile institution. Five hundred years after the Great Schism of 1054 CE, reconciliation between the Eastern and Western

churches will fail. The Christian Church will remain divided into two principal sects, the Roman Catholic Church and the Eastern Orthodox Church.

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 13:2**



mais elle periclitant celle qui luy sera ad-  
jeustée par la temerité de l'âge de mort pericli-  
tant dedans le dix-huitiesme, ne pouvant passer  
le trentesiesme

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 13:2**

*But she being in peril, [as] she who is adjoined by the temerity of the era being in peril of death in her eighteenth, unable to pass her thirty-sixth.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 13:2**

With the Christian Church already in trouble, the foolishness of the Protestant Reformation will come to France. Calvinism will take hold in 1562 after the Massacre at Wassy.

It will struggle for eighteen years until Henri III of Navarre and the Huguenots capture the city of Cahors in 1580. Near death, the Huguenot cause will be revived and Henri of Navarre will become Henri IV, King of France.

In 1598, Henri IV will sign *The Edict of Nantes*. Thirty-six years after the Massacre at Wassy, the Calvinists will think that this instrument has given them their freedom.

But on October 18<sup>th</sup>, 1685, Louis XIV will revoke *The Edict of Nantes* and the Huguenots will be persecuted once again and Calvinism will be unable to survive in France.

The allegory of *The Great Sterile Dame* and her children fits perfectly with events in France during the Protestant Reformation. As readers can easily comprehend, *The Epistle to Henry* recounts significant dates related to the Protestant Reformation.

## **NOSTRADAMUS MATH AND NOSTRADAMUS IRONY**

The Massacre at Wassy 1562 + 18 years = 1580

*In peril of death [Calvinism] in her eighteenth [year].*

Henri III of Navarre and the Huguenots capture the city of Cahors in 1580.

Henri III converts to Catholicism and becomes Henri IV of France.

*[Calvinism] Unable to live beyond her thirty-sixth [year].*

Henri IV signs *The Edict of Nantes* in 1598.

*The Edict of Nantes 1598 - The Massacre at Wassy 1562 = 36 years.*

What is the irony? Henri IV defeated the Catholic League and then in 1593 converted back to Catholicism to be crowned King of France in 1594. The new Bourbon King of France had his excommunication lifted by the Pope; he made peace with Spain, and then issued *The Edict of Nantes* in 1598, officially ending the 36-year-old civil war.

The 1598 *Edict of Nantes* was supposed to allow the Huguenots to worship as they pleased. It became a worthless piece of paper.

## **THE INEVITABLE NOSTRADAMUS' TWIST THE FINE PRINT TO KNOWING THE FUTURE**

After *The Edict of Nantes* was signed in 1598, Calvinism did not die in its 36<sup>th</sup> year. If this was your interpretation in 1598, then you would have thought that Nostradamus got it wrong. This is my first example of *The Nostradamus Butterfly Effect* and why Nostradamus was writing to future historians.

Henri IV's conversion to Catholicism just delayed the extinction of Calvinism. On October 18<sup>th</sup>, 1685, Louis XIV revoked *The Edict of Nantes* and the Huguenots were chased out of France.

Only in 1685 would you have realized that Nostradamus got it right. *The Edict of Nantes* meant nothing, and Henri IV's conversion meant that Calvinism would not "pass her thirty-sixth". In 1598, Calvinism began its slow death in France.

Nostradamus provides his readers with the long view – beyond their lifetime. That ironic twist is not usable information for *The Common Person on the Street*. Nostradamus' sense of irony has brought down many commentators' preconceptions, including my own. Interpretations can crumble from assuming too much, and being on the wrong side of Nostradamus' timeline.

An eighty-seven year span for the fulfillment of a prophecy is tough to debate. It outlives the believers and the doubters. Many of Nostradamus' prophecies are for future interpreters to use as stepping-stones proving that Nostradamus' predictions are credible.



**Nostradamus Preface: Paragraph 33**

que les humains apres venus, verrõt  
cognoiffants les auentures auenues infallible  
mēt,

**Nostradamus Preface: Paragraph 33**

*...Men coming after will know [I have] infallibly laid out these adventurous avenues.*

Nostradamus is writing that the road is built and we will travel it.

**Nostradamus Preface: Paragraph 6**

puis me fuis voulu extendre  
declarant pour le commun aduenement par  
obstrufes & perplexes sentences les causes  
futures, mesmes les plus vrgentes, & celles  
que i'ay apperceu, quelque humaine mutation  
que aduienne ne scandalizer l'auriculaire fra  
gilité, & le tout escrit sous figure nubileufe,  
plus que du tout prophetique:

**Nostradamus Preface: Paragraph 6**

*Then I desired to extend declarations for the accession of commoners through obstructed and perplexing sentences, the causes of the future mutation of mankind, especially the most urgent ones, and the ones I perceived, without scandalizing their fragile sentiments. And all had to be written under a nebulous figure, greater than all things prophetic...*

It is possible “*extendre*” may be the verb *s’entendre*, to “*get one’s living*”. I have gone with “*s’étendre*” to extend. I continually find multidimensional words throughout Nostradamus’ writing.

Whether these are printing errors, as some editions show, or an intentional twist to a word that Nostradamus wants readers to understand, they seem to be another facet of one statement or prediction.

Consider “*Puis me suis voulu extender declarant pour le commun aduenement*”.

- 1) *I desired to extend my declarations for the accession/advent of the commoners.*
- 2) *I desired to make one's living declaring for the accession/advent of the commoners.*

Going with “*s'étendre*”, “*declarant pour le commun aduenement*” may even be intended as “*expand my declarations for the advancement of the common people*”. In other words, only people with money could purchase Nostradamus' books and almanacs, so he wanted to provide information that would reach the plebs, the general public.

These little tweaks to translations can change the meaning of predictions that have stood for many decades.

In his future, *The Common Person on the Street* would have access to great amounts of knowledge. The future educated masses inspired Nostradamus to write down his prophecies. He understood that nearly five centuries later, people would be able to solve his “*obstructed and perplexing sentences*”.

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 9**

*par le cours du temps après la  
terrienne mienne extinction, plus sera mon écrit  
qu'à mon vivant,*

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 9**

*...Through the course of time after my earthly extinction, my writings will have more weight than during my lifetime.*

Some things are so secret, that there is no way that *The Common Person on the Street* could have understood the subjects of certain prophecies and put them to use. This makes it clear that Nostradamus was writing to future commentators who can see the whole picture or the picture from the next successive rung up the timeline.

Most importantly, though, when considering his dated prophecies, it seems that Nostradamus is giving us the dates when these predicted events will begin and what the result will be, perhaps years later. Often, one poem may contain multiple predictions years apart, coincidental to certain locations, people, or points in a long war.

In the case of the Huguenots, they had eighty-seven years to wait for the prediction of their annihilation to materialize. It is hard to use information like that. After four generations, Nostradamus was bound to lose some of his audience.

My intention in this book, however, is to convince readers that Nostradamus has given us accurate dates, and the clock is ticking toward the arrival of some very disturbing predictions.

Nostradamus has given his readers a temporal buffer to allow people to read the signs of the times and prepare for the worst. As you will read in the paragraphs ahead, and have read concerning my interpretation of *The Edict of Nantes*, Nostradamus' dates seem to be based on the codification of some edict or law.

---

## THE EPISTLE TO HENRY AND LOSING MY RELIGION

The theme of *The Great Sterile Dame* and her four children carries throughout all of Nostradamus' prophecies. He describes the four children and their empires at the zenith of their power.

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 13:3

*qu'en delaissera trois males, &  
une femelle, & en aura deux, celuy qui n'eut eue  
jamais à un même pere,*

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 13:3

*She will leave three males and one female, and of these two will not have had the same father,*

TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 13:3

The Christian Church will then give birth to three males, the Roman Catholic Church, the Eastern Orthodox Church, and the German Lutheran Church, and to one female, the Church of England, which like Calvinism will be fathered at the time of the Protestant Reformation, but they will not have the same origins.

---

## THE FIRST SON

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 15:1

*des autres en-  
fans le premier occupera les Lions furieux cour-  
ronnez tenant les pattes dessus les armes intrepidi-  
des.*

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 15:1

*The oldest one will occupy the fierce crowned Lions, with their paws resting upon intrepid arms.*

TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 15:1

The Oldest Son, the Roman Catholic Church, will stand between the world's two largest superpowers, the United States and the Soviet Union. The Church will keep the fierce crowned Lions resting on their intrepid arms during the 20<sup>th</sup> century.

---

## THE SECOND SON

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 16:1

*Le second se approfondera si avant par les La-  
tins accompagnés, qui sera faite la seconde voye-  
tremblante & furibonde au mont Jovis descen-  
dant pour monter aux Pyrénées, ne sera transla-  
tée à l'antique monarchie,*

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 16:1

*The second deeply penetrates into the accompanied Latins, a second trembling path made and the furious one descends to Mount Jove [Great St. Bernard Pass].*

*To mount the Pyrenees, which shall not be transferred to the ancient monarchy,*

TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 16:1

[During World War III], the armies of the Second Son, the Eastern Orthodox Church, [Russia] will deeply penetrate Italy and Spain. And just as Napoleon's

army will accomplish on May 17<sup>th</sup>, 1800, the [Furious One] will also lead his army across the Alps and descend from Great St. Bernard Pass into Italy.

Trying to mount the Pyrenees, Spain will not be transferred to the [Ancient Monarchy/Russia].

---

## THE THIRD SON

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 16:2

*sera faite la troijiesme  
inondation de sang humain, ne se trouvera de  
long temps Mars en Carême.*

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 16:2

*The third will cause a great inundation of human blood, and not found for a long time Mars fasting [or Lent in March/Mars in Lent].*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 16:2**

The Third Son, those of the Protestant Church, will cause a great inundation of human blood and they will feed Mars, the god of war, after starting World War III.

OR

Lent in March/Mars in Lent. [Mars/War during Lent].

[On the first day of Lent March 5<sup>th</sup>, 2014, Russia prepared to use nuclear weapons to defend Crimea].

For those poems that simply mention “*The Third*”, readers will have to weigh the context of the poem. Various, however, the metaphor of *The Third Son of the Great Dame* is pointing to the group that produced the *Third Antichrist* as well as the *Third Antichrist* himself.

*The Pagan Sect of New Infidels* is the evil step-child of the German Lutheran Church, where the Protestant Reformation began. Considering Nostradamus’ *Third Son*, I believe that this is a fine example of the multidimensional view of some translations. Therefore, use of “*The Third*” may be inclusive of Nostradamus’ *Third Antichrist*.

---

## THE DAUGHTER

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 17:1

*Et sera donnée la fille pour  
la conservation de l'Eglise Chrétienne*

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 17:1

*And the daughter will be given for the preservation of the Christian Church.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 17:1**

Warfare and invasion will not threaten the Church of England and those expatriate Calvinists and Anglicans who join the Puritans and immigrate to the United States.

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 17:3

*elle aura deux enfans, l'un de fidélité, &  
l'autre d'infidélité par la confirmation de l'Eglise  
Catholique.*

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 17:3

*Of her two children: one faithful, and the other unfaithful to the confirmation of the Catholic Church.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 17:3**

Of her two children, the Third Son, the Protestant Church, will start new traditions; it will only be the Daughter, the Anglican Church of England, who will keep the ritual and structure of the Catholic Church.

---

This is how Nostradamus works. He uses the family tree of *The Great Sterile Dame* to identify the regional areas of his predictions. The Roman Catholic Church represents Italy, Spain, and France.

The Eastern Orthodox Church is symbolic of Russia and the former Soviet Union countries in the Balkans and Eastern Europe.

The German Lutheran Church represents Germany, and the northern European countries.

The Anglican Church is associated with England, and although Calvinism died in France, it resurfaced in Great Britain, and notably Scotland. The Protestant Reform sects such as the Presbyterians, Puritans, and Quakers seeded the American colonies.

As you will read, the United States and Great Britain are destined to share the same fate.

**The First Son: The Catholic Church: The Vatican**  
**The Second Son: The Eastern Orthodox Church: Russia**  
**The Third Son: The German Lutheran Church: The Bilderberg Group**  
**The House of Orange-Nassau**  
**The House of Saxe-Coburg and Gotha**  
**The Daughter: The Church of England/Protestant Sects: American Colonists**

The Queen of Great Britain may rule the Church of England, but the roots of the House of Saxe-Coburg and Gotha extend back to Germany.

Sectarian violence and religious warfare are why Nostradamus called Christianity “*The Great Sterile Dame*”. He predicted that the main betrayers of the teachings of Jesus Christ would belong to a *Pagan Sect of New Infidels* within Christianity.

---

## THE PAGAN SECT OF NEW INFIDELS

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 17:2

*dominateur à la paganisme secte des nouveaux in-  
fidelles, tombant son*

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 17:2

*Her dominator will fall to the pagan sect of new infidels.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 17:2**

Those descendants of the German Lutheran Church, the dominant Protestant sect, will eventually adopt Nazism and anti-Semitism. Out of fascism, a Pagan Sect will arise and align with the new infidels [Islamic Terrorists/Al Qaida/ISIS].

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 18:1

**Et l'autre qui à sa grande confusion  
& tarde repentance la voudra ruiner, seront trois  
regions pa: l'extreme difference des ligues, c'est  
assavoir la Romaine, la Germanie, & l'Espaigne,  
qui feront diverses sectes par main militaire, de-  
laissant le 50. & 52. degrez de hauteur,**

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 18:1

*And the other, who to his great confusion and late repentance, will want to ruin her, will have three regions from extremely different leagues, namely, the Roman, the German and the Spaniard, will be of diverse sects [created] by military force.*

*The 50 to the 52 degree of latitude will be left behind.*

TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 18:1

And the other, the militant [Pagan] sect, much to its great confusion and late repentance, will want to ruin the Great Dame. They will try to replace the Christian Church with fascism in Italy in 1922, Germany in 1933, and Spain in 1936.

[London, Great Britain] between the 50<sup>th</sup> and 52<sup>nd</sup> degree of latitude will be able to escape.

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 19:1

**& feront  
vous hommage des religions loingtaines aux re-  
gions de l'Europe & de Septentrion de 48. degrez  
d'hauteur,**

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 19:1

*And all will render homage to the remote ancient regions of Europe and Septentrion above the 48<sup>th</sup> parallel.*

TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 19:1

And all the conquered peoples of Europe and Soviet Russia will be forced to render homage to ancient Teutonic myths and occult beliefs.



Fascism is the identifying signature of *The Pagan Sect*. You will note that Nostradamus names in historical order the three nations that fell to fascism in the 20<sup>th</sup> century.

As I will describe, “*Septentrion*” is a very consistent name Nostradamus used for Russia.

---

## THE UNITED STATES WILL PRESERVE CHRISTIANITY

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 26:1

*puis apres en scutira du tige celle qui avoit  
demeuré tant longt-temps sterille , procedant d  
cinquantiesme degré, qui renouvellera toute l'Egh  
se Chrétienne.*

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 26:1

*Then one will come forth from the stock which had for so long remained sterile,  
proceeding from the 50<sup>th</sup> degree, one who will renew the whole Christian Church.*

TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 26:1

One country will come forth from people escaping religious persecution. They will create a form of government not seen since the time of the Greeks. These pilgrims will set sail from Portsmouth, England and sail around Land's End at the 50<sup>th</sup> degree of latitude. They will renew the Christian Church.

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 26:2

*Et sera faite grande paix, union &  
concordz entre un des enfans des fronts esgaréz &  
separez par divers regnes*

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 26:2

*And then a great peace will be established, union and concord between children  
of the frontiers, who have gathered and separated from diverse realms.*

TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 26:2

The children of the frontiers of America will establish peace between diverse people. From many different realms, they will form the United States through union and concord.

Do note the use of the words *Union* and *Concord* by Nostradamus. These are words specific to the American Revolution and Civil War. It all started at Concord, Massachusetts, so this is another example of the multidimensional view of Nostradamus' choice of words.

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 26:3

*Et sera faicte telle paix  
que demeurera attaché au plus profond l'aratre le  
suscitateur Et promoteur de la marsiale faction  
par la diversité des Religieux,*

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 26:3

*And such will be the peace that the instigator and promoter of military factions,  
born of the diversity of religions, will remain chained to the deepest pit.*

TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 26:3

The instigator of war and promoter of military factions is the diversity of religions. In this land through the *Bill of Rights*, they will chain sectarian violence to the deepest pit by advocating freedom for all religions.

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 14:2

*Le moindre d'âge sera la monarchie Chrestienne  
soustenuë Et augmentée : sectes elevées, Et su-  
bitement abaissées, Arabes reculez, Royaumes  
unis, nouvelles Loix promulguées :*

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 14:2

*For the youngest in age will sustain and augment the Christian monarchy: sects  
elevated and suddenly abased, Arabs retreat, Kingdoms united, new laws  
promulgated:*

TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 14:2

Expatriate Calvinists will flee from France and eventually join with the Puritans who will bring the Reformist movement to the North American Colonies, sustaining and expanding the Christian Church.

In the United States, many Protestant sects will come and go. Some will be elevated and influence world leaders; others will be abased by scandals.

The Muslims will retreat from Europe and the Ottoman Empire will collapse.

Then the Kingdoms of Europe and the United States will unite under NATO, and [on September 11<sup>th</sup>, 1990 before the Congress of the United States] the new laws [of the New World Order] will be promulgated.

---

## THE KINGDOM OF THE BALANCE

XCVI

La soeur aisnee de l'isle Britannique,  
Quinz ans deuant le frere aura naissance:  
Par son promis moyennant verrifique,  
Succedera au regne de balance

**Nostradamus Quatrain IV-96**

*La soeur aisnee de l'Isle Britannique,  
Quinz ans deuant le frere aura naissance:  
Par son promis moyennant verrifique,  
Succedera au regne de Balance.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain IV-96**

*The elder sister of the British Isle,  
Born Fifteen years before her brother:  
Through her promise in return for verification,  
Succeeding to the kingdom of the balance.*

**TRANSLATION/INTERPRETATION: Nostradamus Quatrain IV-96**

[America] The elder sister of the British Isle  
Born Fifteen years [1776] before her brother [France in 1791]  
Through her promise in return for verification [of nuclear weapons launches],  
[America will] Succeed to the Kingdom of the balance [Christian Church/Justice],

This Quatrain is a good example of Nostradamus' dating schemes and identifiers. The symbolism of the *Kingdom of the Balance*, the United States, and the preservation of Christianity

is found throughout all of Nostradamus' work. That is why I have included it here with the passages from *The Epistle to Henry*.

Here is a first important example on how to read Nostradamus' dates. America celebrates July 4<sup>th</sup>, 1776 as its *Declaration of Independence* from rule under the British crown.

"Fifteen years" later, King Louise XVI of France and Marie Antoinette tried to flee France. Their carriage ride to Varennes and arrest on the night of June 22<sup>nd</sup>, 1791 is the symbolic end of the French monarchy.

These are not the actual dates of the founding of the United States or the Republic of France, but in 1776 and in 1791 the symbolic events of the signing of the *Declaration of Independence* and the capture of Louise XVI and Marie Antoinette would lead to the formation of both republics.

This is another perfect example of *The Nostradamus Butterfly Effect*.

It is important to note here also, as I explain in the chapters ahead, that there is an unwritten part to my interpretation of this Quatrain that I will touch upon briefly. Line three in Quatrain IV-96 states that, "*Through her promise in return for verification*", the United States will be, "*Succeeding to the kingdom of the balance*".

*The Kingdom of the Balance* is the Christian Church. Lady Justice holds the balance. She is the judge of morality. Why will America inherit the power of the Christian Church? I suspect that during a nuclear missile attack, America will be sacrificed waiting for "*verification*" of the attack.

I will suggest in the pages ahead, that a similar analogy would be the early Christians sacrificed in Rome's Coliseum. The New Rome must have its sacrifices, and it is why Nostradamus believed that *The Black King* would be worse than the Roman Emperor Nero.

## **SOLVING THE NOSTRADAMUS DATING CODE**

Along with the obvious references to Christianity in *The Epistle to Henry*, I began to notice a preponderance of Nostradamus' prophecies with 1600 and 1700 dates, along with one Quatrain that had a 1500 Series prophecy linked to a 1700 Series prophecy.

Quatrain VI-54 held the key; it had a 1600 Series prophecy that referred to "*the Liturgy*". Certainly, the source of the *Christian Liturgy* is *The Holy Bible*.

This dating code that Nostradamus used throughout *The Quatrains*, *The Presages*, and *The Sixains* is the connecting link to his work. In all *The Quatrains*, there are only four *1600 Series* of Quatrains and only three *1700 Series* of Quatrains. The main body of the *1600 Series* of predictions is found in *The Sixains* and *The Presages*.

As I mentioned, I suspect that all the six-line poems in *The Sixains* are dedicated to events during *The End of Days*.

Nineteen of *The Sixains* have *1600* dates and they link with the four *1600 Series* dates found in *The Quatrains* and the eleven *1600 Series* prophecies found in *The Presages*.

Sixain XXVIII sets a standard to those prophecies that just state *500*, *600*, or *700*; you must always add one thousand to those numbers.

I am also now convinced that the one *1500 Series* prophecy in Quatrain VI-2 is an important date that I only touched upon in *Nostradamus and the Age of Desolation*. It is part of a set of Quatrains framing the years of World War III.

I did not recognize its significance until February 2014, when military tensions between Russia and NATO began to build over events in Ukraine.

There can only be one reason for this *1500 Series* prophecy's uniqueness, and the code key historical date it takes to solve it. It involves the end of empires. In the same poem, this one *1500 Series* prophecy connects to the last of the three *1700 Series* of prophecies giving the important years of World War III.

The timeline of World War III that I first framed out in 2007 begins with a NATO war against Russia and China. That is now visibly on the horizon. The increasing tension and deployment of NATO and Russian military forces throughout Eastern Europe is a reality.<sup>1</sup>

Quatrain VI-54, below, is the Quatrain that helped me solve the code. The key involves adding important dates in Christian history to each of the *1500*, *1600*, and *1700 Series* of prophecies.

---

<sup>1</sup> <http://www.independent.co.uk/news/world/europe/russia-nato-border-forces-map-where-are-they-positioned-a7562391.html>

## THE SECRET OF THE LITURGY

LIIII

Au poinct du iour au second chant du coq,  
Ceulx de Tunes, de Fez, & de Bugie:  
Par les Arabes captif le roy Maroq,  
L'an mil six cens & sept, de Liturgie.

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-54**

*Au poinct du iour au second chant du coq,  
Ceulx de Tunes, de Fez, & de Bugie:  
Par les Arabes captif le roy Maroq,  
L'an mil six cens & sept, de Liturgie.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-54**

*At daybreak and the second crowing of the cock,  
Those of Tunis (Tunisia), Fez (Morocco), and Bougie (Algeria):  
By means of the Arabs [Islamic Alliance] capture the King of Morocco,  
One thousand six hundred and seven [1607-2012] years from the Liturgy.*

Obviously, the Christian Liturgy is derived from the Latin Bible, *The Vulgate*. For the *1600 Series* of prophecies, the key number to add is the year 405 CE. It is the year in which Eusebius Sophronius Hieronymus, the Illyrian priest known today as Saint Jerome, completed *The Vulgate* and published the first Latin edition of *The Holy Bible*.

I then concluded that if Nostradamus main theme in his *Epistle to Henry* is Christian Sectarian violence and religious warfare, then I reasoned that the *1700 Series* code key also related to an important year in Christianity's violent history.

After discovering the importance of *The Edict of Nantes* in Nostradamus' *Epistle to Henry*, which briefly ended the Christian sectarian violence in France, I began looking for the first legal edicts pertaining to the persecutions of Christians issued by the Roman Empire.

I soon discovered the first favorable act that Rome ever bestowed upon the Christians was *The Roman Edict of Christian Toleration*, issued by Galerius in April of 311 CE. It is the first legislation that recognized Christianity. For the *1700 Series* of prophecies, readers must add the official year that the Roman Empire formally recognized Christianity, 311 CE.

Numbers appear to have a great significance. Strangely counter to this discovery, earlier in 2004, I had discovered that *The Pagan Sect of New Infidels* used the number combination **I-I-3** to choose Ritual Dates to perform a murder.

Readers should note that on 3/11/2011 the Fukushima earthquake and nuclear reactor meltdowns occurred; on 3/11/2004 the Madrid train bombings happened; and the 2012 London Olympics occurred on the 311<sup>th</sup> Anniversary of the Hanoverian Succession to Great Britain. I will explain this important concept further in Chapter Three.

For the *1500 Series* prophecies in Quatrain VI-2 and in *The Epistle to Henry*, you must add the year 410 CE, which saw the sack of Rome by the Visigoths and the collapse of the Western Christian Church. This is an important metaphor for the future Muslim occupation of Europe and the destruction of Rome.

## **PIECES OF THE NOSTRADAMUS PUZZLE**

Central to understanding Nostradamus' work is for all readers to accept that there is a main theme. In everything from his *Letter to César*, to his *Epistle to King Henry*, *The Presages*, *The Quatrains*, and *The Sixains*, you can see the constant use of the same metaphors, allusions, and symbolism.

Nostradamus' main body of work is a grand historical play with its steadfast theme spread across three acts. The theme is the trial and tribulations of *The Great Sterile Dame*, the Christian Church. This includes Catholicism and her Orthodox and Protestant children.

*The Great Sterile Dame* and her children might sound like a Taoist koan, but Nostradamus lived during the Protestant Reformation. In France, the warfare and slaughter between the Catholic League and the Huguenots proved to him that the teachings of Jesus Christ were nowhere to be found in any Christian Sect.

The Empire Builders are the greatest threats to Christianity. Nostradamus called them the Antichrists. They spill the most blood, and so they are leaders who are *Anti-the-Teachings-of-Christ*. The only magic that the Antichrists have ever wielded was the magic of military science and the technology used in warfare.

**Act I: The First Antichrist, Napoleon Bonaparte, *The First French Empire*.**

**Act II: The Second Antichrist: Adolf Hitler, *The Third Reich*.**

**Act III: The Third Antichrist: Barack Obama, *The New World Order*.**

As I mention in my concluding remarks in this book, I do not rule out that these despots were and are influenced by malevolent forces. At foundational levels of reality everything is spiritual.

Each of *The Antichrist Acts* has a ramping up period in history that leads to the appearance of the antagonist of that particular act. Quite often, this ramping up period is very chaotic and bloody, such as the French Revolution then Napoleon Bonaparte, and World War I then Adolf Hitler.

My special focus has been on Act III, because Act III comes with Nostradamus' special dating code. I have validated *Nostradamus' Dating Code* multiple times, and I have shown the readers of *Nostradamus and the Age of Desolation* that those dates appear to be when a prediction is set into motion.

Most readers of *All-Things Nostradamus* want to know the date of the main event, *Nuclear War*. I feel that Nostradamus has given us the date of each phase of World War III. It apparently began with the election and anointing of *The Black King* and the initiation of *The Great Proscription*. We know this event as *The Arab Spring*.

In my previous books, I have claimed there were only 37 dated prophecies. I have decided that Century X, Quatrain-101 is probably one of the most important dated Quatrains that I have overlooked, so the count increases to 38. That represents just over 3% of the body of Nostradamus' work. During my research, that meant separating the nearly 97% of his prophecies into the proper three historical periods: *Antichrist I*, *Antichrist II*, or *Antichrist III*.

With the exclusion of the one year of 1990, the 37 poems begin in the year 2009 and extend to the year 2075.

The metaphors and allusions are the poetic license that Nostradamus uses in his work. Each reader has his or her own spiritual beliefs. Prophecy generally plays a role in those beliefs. I expect readers to measure and filter my interpretations of those metaphors and allusions through those beliefs.

How I work with my beliefs is by measuring them against reality. The forces of NATO and Russia are gathering in Europe. The armies of Saudi Arabia and Egypt are now attacking the Iranian backed Houthis rebels in Yemen.

On April 7<sup>th</sup>, 2017 the United States and its NATO allies attacked Syria with 59 cruise missiles, and then once again on a Friday April 13<sup>th</sup>, 2018.



The April 7<sup>th</sup>, 2017 attack I believe Nostradamus predicted. The Quatrain that holds this prediction also holds a clue to what the President of China's future intentions are for the United States Navy's 7<sup>th</sup> Fleet in the Pacific Far East.

On December 19<sup>th</sup>, 2018 President Donald J. Trump declared that he was withdrawing American troops from Syria. The United States still has over 2,000 troops in Syria.

The Islamic ISIS terrorist army was only miles away from the Syrian Presidential Palace before Russia, China, and Iran began their invasion of Syria.<sup>2</sup> Syrian and Russian forces finally took control of the city of Aleppo, while Iraqi, Kurdish, and NATO forces have taken control of the city of Mosul in Iraq.

Every time I update my interpretations of Nostradamus' great prophetic works and I dive back into his writings, I discover something new. It is a grand play, and today most of the main characters have arrived on the world stage.

This list was mostly empty in 2007. I have added to this list with each rereading of Nostradamus' prophecies. Certainly, *Trompe*, meaning *deceit* or *Trombe* meaning *whirlwind* could not predict the appearance of Donald J. Trump as President of the United States, but now readers can understand both as anagrams for *Trump*.

#### **Nostradamus' Main Characters:**

- 1) *The Black King* – Repeated Anagram – Barack Obama – 2009
- 2) *Henri Selin* – Repeated Anagram – **Unknown**
- 3) *Trompe/Trombe* – Donald J. Trump – 2016
- 4) *The Second Thrasibulus* – **Unknown** – (Potentially *The Q PYSOP* - 2017)
- 5) *The Physician of the Great Disease* – **Unknown**
- 6) *The Griffon* – Vladimir Putin – 2014
- 7) *The Great Jovialist* – George Soros – 2017
- 8) *The Leech* – Geographical Metaphor – The Arab League – 2007
- 9) *L'Araby* – Anagram – Nabil Elaraby – Arab League Leader – 2013
- 10) *Raugon* – Anagram – Recep Tayyip Erdoğan – Turkey – 2014
- 11) *The Relative of the Leech* – Geographical Metaphor – Palestinians – 2007
- 12) *The New Xerxes* – Iranian Leader – **Unknown**
- 13) *The Great Soliman* – Anagram – Qasem Soleimani – Iranian General – 2014
- 14) *The Great Tiger from Northern Iran* – Ali Fadavi – Iranian Admiral – 2016
- 15) *The Elephant* – Geographical Metaphor – Pakistan – 2007
- 16) *The Wolf* – Metaphor – Michael A. D'Andrea – CIA – 2016
- 17) *The Crocodile* – Geographical Metaphor – Egypt – 2007

---

<sup>2</sup> <http://www.zerohedge.com/news/2015-04-09/nato-conducts-first-test-russia-rapid-response-force>

- 18) *The Great Duke from Armenia* – Geographical Metaphor – **Unknown**
- 19) *The Powerful Muslim from Yemen* – Al-Mahdi – Geographical Metaphor – **Unknown**
- 20) *The Man with the Iron Rod* – Metaphor – **Unknown**
- 21) *The Leech of Unequal Order and Rank* – Arab League Member/**Unknown Individual**
- 22) *The Macedonian* – Geographical Metaphor – **Unknown**
- 23) *Hystra* - Libya's General Khalifa Haftar – 2019

I have updated and added all the major characters in Nostradamus' writing to my original list. In my 2007 manuscript, I understood the geographical metaphors and allusions and knew where to look, but the identity of the individual main characters remained unknown. They stood in the wings and out of public view, ready to make their entrance onto the world stage.

Every time I read the news, I try to pay attention to those clues Nostradamus left behind.

In *The Sixains*, Nostradamus certainly emphasizes the conflict between Christianity and Islam, especially in the *1600 Series* of prophecies.

In *The Sixains*, the *1600 Series* initially begin in 2009 and go to 2075. However, interestingly, in *The Presages*, the *1600 Series* cover dates around the 2003 invasion of Iraq. This range of years appears in conjunction with the subject of a New Religious Crusade involving Christianity and Islam.

In the *1600 Series* prophecies, I have always recognized the missing years after 2015. The year 2016 is missing, then the range is from 2017 to 2020, 2021 is missing; then there is the single year 2022 with 2023 missing, then 2024 to 2026, with the single years: 2035, 2038, 2044, 2065, and 2075 completing the sequence of dated prophecies.

The weight of the number of *1600 Series* of prophecies between the years 2009 to 2015 is tipping toward the three-quarter mark. As you will read, I have solved most of the dated prophecies that have passed. The biggest mysteries are those names connected to the characters I mentioned above.

Prophecy juxtaposed with the facts of the day is the only way to measure my accuracy.

I make no claims as to how readers should receive them, and this is my general disclaimer. We are all responsible for our own futures.

I AM NOT RESPONSIBLE FOR ANY READER'S ACTIONS PURSUANT TO INFORMATION PUBLISHED IN THIS BOOK OR ON MY WEBSITE.

The information that I present is heavily cited; however, I cannot verify the sources of those citations. The majority of sources are from recognized major purveyors of news and current events.

Russian President, Vladimir Putin is warning NATO and the United States that its actions are unacceptable and Russia is one-step from declaring war. Russia and China have formed an economic and military alliance. Both countries have expressed deep concerns with United States' foreign policy that have come with military threats.

On October 20<sup>th</sup>, 2018, President Donald J. Trump announced that the United States is terminating *The Intermediate Range Nuclear Missile Treaty* known as *INF*.<sup>3</sup> On February 1<sup>st</sup>, 2019; the United States terminated the *INF Treaty*.<sup>4</sup>

American and European citizens remain just like the Romans who thought that the Visigoths would never conquer Rome.

As humanity gets closer to the predictions describing Nostradamus' *Third Age of Mars*, it has been easier for me to recognize Nostradamus' intentions. In the next chapter, readers can see what I got wrong and what I got right in 2013. This can be your gauge for what I suggest in this book.

If you have read *The Age of Desolation* or *Nostradamus and the Age of Desolation*, you should recognize that for the most part, my interpretations were accurate. Just as I wrote, the Islamic occupation of Europe is underway, albeit surreptitiously through Nostradamus' *Pagan Sect of New Infidels*.

That will change when war erupts in the Middle East. Europe is already occupied by millions of Muslims.

My biggest mistake was in underestimating the power of the social engineers. There are no laws. Governments around the world share the same economic view and thus the same human rights view. They do what they want.

In Paris, the *Gilets Jaunes*, Yellow-Vest Revolt started over higher taxes on gasoline and energy products. Presently, it is evolving into a referendum on forced immigration. The French are in open revolt against globalism.

---

<sup>3</sup> <https://www.theguardian.com/world/2018/oct/20/trump-us-nuclear-arms-treaty-russia>

<sup>4</sup> <https://www.nytimes.com/2019/02/01/us/politics/trump-inf-nuclear-treaty.html>

The hacked Emails of George Soros, Hillary Clinton, and John Podesta prove beyond any doubt that the desires of the electorate are inconsequential to the desires of the elite.

I have a saying; the human rights of all Americans begin at \$350.00 per hour. That is the average price of a cheap attorney.

In June of 2002, President George W. Bush withdrew the United States from the 1972 Anti-Ballistic Missile Treaty with Russia.<sup>5</sup> The words and intentions of the West are meaningless.<sup>6</sup>

The Russian government cannot possibly trust any word that they hear from Washington or Brussels. Russian President Vladimir Putin is a skilled martial artist and chess player. Clearly Russia feels threatened by NATO's meddling in Ukraine, and with the placement of missiles in Romania and Poland next in 2020.<sup>7</sup>

In both martial arts and chess, prepositioning for combat can only go so far. The war between NATO and Russia is finally here.

---

<sup>5</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Anti-Ballistic\\_Missile\\_Treaty](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Anti-Ballistic_Missile_Treaty)

<sup>6</sup> <http://www.latimes.com/opinion/op-ed/la-oe-shifrinson-russia-us-nato-deal--20160530-snap-story.html>

<sup>7</sup> <https://www.rt.com/news/268345-putin-west-russia-relations/>

## CHAPTER THREE

### THE TEMPLATE OF DOOM

If you have read either *The Age of Desolation* or *Nostradamus and the Age of Desolation*, then you know that I presented a basic framework or theme that Nostradamus molded the body of his writings around.

For me, Biblical prophecy has always been far more ambiguous and vague than anything ever written by Nostradamus. I include much more Biblical prophecy in this book, because the collapse of the Group of Eight Nations was a successful prediction by me.

Clearly, when the Group of Seven Nations allowed Russia to join, the new Group of Eight Nations resembled the seven and eight headed *Beast* in the *Book of Revelation*. Nostradamus references *The Seven* in many of the World War III prophecies.

After 2009, we entered the window of most of the dated Nostradamus prophecies. Since 2010, I can say that I have expected that so-called “*Black Swan Event*” to appear at anytime. However, I no longer believe in “*Black Swan Events*”, because Galileo and Isaac Newton worked out most of the math to *Cause* and *Effect* centuries ago.

**Edgar Cayce, Reading 2946-2**

*There is nothing by chance... for in the beginning all was made that was made, and as it unfolds from what man terms time to time, period to period, there is only the renewing of the First Cause.*

**Edgar Cayce, Reading 2753-2**

*No association or experience is by chance, but is the outgrowth of a law, spiritual, mental, or material.*

**Edgar Cayce, Reading 1825-1**

*Nothing is by chance, but is... a pattern of... the choices made by the entity in its relationships to things, conditions, and... entities.*

Edgar Cayce apparently believed in *Superdeterminism*.<sup>1</sup> *Is The First Cause the Big Bang?*

I am constantly amazed at how closely *The Masters of the Game* can walk along the edge of chaos. I believe that long ago their progenitors worked out the laws of *Cause* and *Effect*.

Supposedly, legendary Freemason Albert Pike sent a letter to Italian politician Giuseppe Mazzini on August 15<sup>th</sup>, 1871 outlining the three world wars to come.<sup>2</sup>

I suspect that *The Masters of the Game* have lost the ability to understand the secret knowledge that they have kept to themselves. From my vantage point, they now appear to be trying to game the system through their misinterpretation of prophecy. My examples are Donald J. Trump ascending to the Presidency of the United States and two Popes.

If readers do not believe that introducing social chaos is part of the social engineer's immediate goals, then just look at countries like Syria, Iraq, Libya, Yemen, and Afghanistan. The wave of chaos is rippling around the globe and eventually it is going to arrive where you live.

France, Germany, Italy, and Great Britain must now deal with the onslaught of millions of rioting Islamic refugees flooding out of the Middle East and Africa.

The following outline is a checklist of the future history that I first proposed in 2007 and refined in 2010 and 2013. I have also added to it now that Donald Trump is the President of the United States. Since, the United States is obviously sliding toward *The Second American Civil War*, this is another successful prediction that I first described on my Website in 2007.

I have always contended that Nostradamus' *Black King* would stay in power to lead World War III. I did not believe that Trump would be allowed to be seated as President. However, we can now see Barack Obama acting in the background to unseat Trump.<sup>3</sup>

Some of the readers of my Website have suggested that I give up on the notion that Barack Obama is Nostradamus' *Black King* and *Third Antichrist*. As you will read, surely my solving of the famous anagram "*Samarobryn*" in Quatrain VI-5 rules out all other possibilities.

Nostradamus has spelled it out. Readers can pull Obama's name from the anagram without any excessive brain power. This is the nature of prophecy. Therefore, I will say that Nostradamus is predicting that Barack Obama will return. According to my research that process should begin in 2019.

---

<sup>1</sup> <https://www.quantamagazine.org/physicists-are-closing-the-bell-test-loophole-20170207/>

<sup>2</sup> <https://www.dailystar.co.uk/news/latest-news/499303/World-War-3-letter-Albert-Pike-conspiracy-Islam-ISIS-America>

<sup>3</sup> <http://www.zerohedge.com/news/2017-03-02/valerie-jarrett-moves-obamas-dc-lead-fight-strategy-topple-trump>

## G. A. STEWART'S RECORD

### THE GRAND THEME TO NOSTRADAMUS' PROPHECIES



I. Throughout Nostradamus' work, *The Presages*, *The Quatrains*, and *The Sixains*, the same pattern of prophecies arise concerning any date given in the *1500*, the *1600*, and the *1700 Series of Prophecies*. They have a consistent theme, the clash between Christianity and Islam. The dates of *The Arab Spring* now validate the predictions and dates in the body of Nostradamus' work, including *The Sixains*. Nostradamus is the author of these fifty-eight prophecies.

- a) For any prophecy where a date in these three centuries appears, you must add the corresponding Code Key, which are important years in Christian history.
- b) For the lone *1500 Series Prophecy*, you must add the year 410 CE.
- c) For the *1600 Series Prophecies*, you must add the year 405 CE.
- d) For the *1700 Series Prophecies*, you must add the year 311 CE.



- e) The lone *1500 Series Prophecy* is tied to the third *1700 Series Prophecy* concerning World War III and the fate of the West. The reason Nostradamus chose 410 CE, is that this date is the year that the Visigoths sacked Rome and the Christian Church. It is a metaphor for the Russian and Chinese conquering of NATO and the West.

---

### NOSTRADAMUS' PAGAN SECT RULES OVER THE WEST



II. Nostradamus' *Pagan Sect of New Infidels* is a metaphor for fascism and actual human sacrificing paganism. Benito Mussolini and Adolf Hitler used the symbols of a revived Roman Empire to sell fascism in the 20<sup>th</sup> century. *The New World Order*, whose Western leaders and

members claim to be Christian, is the revived Roman Empire. Some Biblical scholars claim this is prophesized in *The Old Testament* book, *Daniel*.

- a) The three houses of power in the West are the Vatican, the House of Orange-Nassau, and the House of Saxe-Coburg and Gotha (Windsor). They have deep roots connected to German history.
- b) Nostradamus' *Pagan Sect of New Infidels* espouse Nazi ideology and celebrates Adolf Hitler's birthday with murder, sacrifice, and destruction.
- c) Following Richard Hoagland's observation that NASA's former-Nazi scientists launched rockets on April 20<sup>th</sup>, Adolf Hitler's Birthday, I began looking at the history of violence on what I now call *Bloody April 19<sup>th</sup> and April 20<sup>th</sup>*.
- d) Nostradamus specifies in Quatrain I-42, *April 20<sup>th</sup> revived again by evil people*.
- e) *The Pagan Sect* is Nazi style fascism tied to the occult.
- f) The German Bundestag returned to Berlin on April 19<sup>th</sup>, 1999.
- g) Pope Benedict XVI, a former Nazi soldier, was elected Pope on April 19<sup>th</sup>, 2005.
- h) The *Wikileaks* Emails of John Podesta reveal Hillary Clinton's connection to the occult and "*Spirit Cooking*"<sup>4</sup>. I call it *The Podesta-PizzaGate Scandal*.
- i) In 2007, I published on this website Nostradamus' prediction that *The Great Scandal* would produce conclusive evidence that a satanic child-sacrificing cult had infiltrated the Vatican and major Western governments.<sup>5</sup>

---

**THE GROUP OF EIGHT NATIONS  
IS NOW  
THE GROUP OF SEVEN NATIONS**



**III.** *The New World Order* is Nostradamus' Alliance of the North, *Aquilon*. It is the Biblical *Beast*. The globalist core is now the Group of Seven Nations. Hal Lindsey, author of *The Late Great Planet Earth*, was the first to popularize the idea in 1970 that the symbolism in certain prophetic passages of *The Old Testament* book, *Daniel*, is metaphorical for the history of world conquering empires.

On page one-hundred-fifty, Lindsey's interpretations led him to believe that a European Union, possibly allied with the United States, would form a revived Roman Empire. I suggest that not

---

<sup>4</sup> <http://www.zerohedge.com/news/2016-11-05/spirit-cooking-wikileaks-publishes-most-bizarre-podesta-email-yet>

<sup>5</sup> <https://www.infowars.com/ex-banker-claims-he-was-invited-to-take-part-in-child-sacrifice-rituals/>



only is *The Group of Seven*, then *Eight*, then *Seven Nations the Beast of Revelation*, but it is also *Gog* and *Magog*. It is not by accident that *Gog* and *Magog* are the symbolic guardians of the City of London, the financial center of the West. Nor is it a coincidence that the Skull and Bones' nickname of the late President George H. W. Bush was *Magog*.

- a) Through my interpretations of Nostradamus' prophecies, I was able to predict the expulsion of Russia from the Group of Eight Nations.
- b) On March 20<sup>th</sup>, 2014, German Chancellor Angela Merkel declared the G8 dead.

---

## **NOSTRADAMUS' THIRD ANTICHRIST IS BARACK OBAMA NOSTRADAMUS' GREAT PROSCRIPTION BEGAN IN 2010**



**IV.** Barack Hussein Obama is Nostradamus' *Black King* and his *Third Antichrist*, following Napoleon Bonaparte, and Adolf Hitler.

- a) Nostradamus named him in two anagrams: Quatrain II-62 MABUS [Obama] and Quatrain VI-5 SAMAROBRYN [Obama [i]s [the] Black King].
- b) Nostradamus' *Great Proscription* is Barack Obama's *Arab Spring* and the *Color Revolutions*. These are NATO *Soft Invasions*.
- c) On New Year's Eve 2011, Obama signed *The National Defense Authorization Act of 2012*, which nullifies the legal protections given under *The Constitution of the United States*.
- d) Barack Obama increased the power to detain, torture, and assassinate any citizen of the United States and the world without trial or *Due Process of Law*. Before his departure from the Presidency, Obama allowed intelligence gathered by the National Security Agency to be shared with 16 other intelligence agencies.<sup>6</sup>
- e) Leaks to the Mainstream Media from these intelligence agencies are being used to attack and weaken the Trump Administration.<sup>7</sup>
- f) These are the actions of a tyrant.



---

<sup>6</sup> <https://www.theatlantic.com/technology/archive/2017/01/obama-expanding-nsa-powers/513041/>

<sup>7</sup> <http://www.zerohedge.com/news/2017-02-16/trump-attacks-low-life-leakers-after-chaffetz-requests-doj-probe-source-leaks>

- g) We know that *The Black King* and *The Mannish Woman* are Barack Obama and Hillary Clinton. They will lead a successful military coup d'état against President Donald J. Trump. It will lead to Martial Law and *Global Economic Collapse*.
  - h) The Presidency will be divided by Civil War. *The Sabine King* is Donald J. Trump. *The Black King* is Barack Obama, who will become the recognized leader of the Federal Government of the United States with the help of Great Britain.
  - i) *The Black King* will hang President Donald J. Trump or someone in his administration. Trump's government may flee to Scotland in exile, which will declare independence from Great Britain as a NATO war with Russia unfolds.
  - j) Barack Obama will return a hero. Supported by globalists, he may become the Secretary-General of the United Nations thus inviting UN Troops to aid in maintaining order during *The Second American Civil War*.
  - k) Millions of Americans will shelter or be imprisoned in FEMA camps.
  - l) Napoleon Bonaparte and Adolf Hitler were Nostradamus' standard for the label of *Antichrist*. They were mortal. The only thing that was special was their ability to manage the apparatus of state with brutal force.
- 

## WORLD WAR III BEGAN IN 2011



V. World War III began when NATO invaded Libya. It is symbolic that French NATO jets were the first to drop bombs.

- a) Nostradamus' Quatrain I-49 predicts that events in 2011 will cause the subjugation of *Aquilon* [NATO] by Russia, China, and the Islamic Alliance.



- b) After a NATO war with Russia, a Chinese-Islamic Alliance will be the ultimate victors. A replica of the 13<sup>th</sup> and 14<sup>th</sup> Shadow Caliphate will arise. The defeat of this Chinese-Islamic Alliance will not come until 2038.
-

## CHINA AND THE ISLAMIC ALLIANCE THE SHADOW CALIPHATE

Pending

**VI.** An Islamic Alliance will form that will unite with China to challenge the nations of the West. Historically, the Shadow Caliphates ruled Southwestern Asia and the Middle East during the 13<sup>th</sup> and 14<sup>th</sup> centuries. The descendants of Genghis Khan ruled from Khanates in Persia and Bagdad.



- a) NATO and the West have sponsored ISIS and Al Qaida.
- b) Nostradamus called this group of Sunni supported Islamic Terrorists, the *New Infidels from Aquilon* [NATO]. *New Infidels* is Nostradamus word play for *The New World Order*.
- c) The West has chosen “*Order out of Chaos*” as the method to achieve Global Control.

Pending

- d) The West’s attempt to create a Sunni Vassal Empire in the Middle East will fail.
  - e) A powerful Muslim leader from Yemen will defeat the armies of Rome, Saudi Arabia, and Egypt. Many Muslims will believe he is *Al-Mahdi*. He will lead the Islamic Alliance.
  - f) Nuclear weapons will be used on the West Bank, Saudi Arabia, Italy, and in the Aegean Sea, leading to a limited nuclear war and *The False Peace*.
  - g) China will dominate the Middle East until 2038.
  - h) Both Nostradamus and Edgar Cayce predicted the rise of China and Iran.
-

## A CHANGE OF POPES IN THE SPRING OF 2013



**VII.** Comet ISON was the herald of a change of Popes and World War III.



- a) Pope Benedict XVI did not die in the Spring of 2013, seven months after the discovery of Comet ISON.



- b) A new pope was elected. Pope Benedict XVI resigned and Pope Francis was elected Pope on March 13<sup>th</sup>, 2013. This is my primary example of how *The Masters of the Game* are trying to game the system.
- c) On November 25<sup>th</sup>, 2013, riots in Ukraine began, leading to the coup d'état on February 22<sup>nd</sup>, 2014.
- d) On November 25<sup>th</sup>, 2013, Russian President Vladimir Putin first met with Pope Francis.
- e) Comet ISON reached perihelion on November 28<sup>th</sup>, 2013 and disintegrated. The fragments of Comet ISON came closest to Earth on December 26<sup>th</sup>, 2013.
- f) Russia went on nuclear alert on March 5<sup>th</sup>, 2014, the first day of Lent.

---

## COMET ISON WAS NOSTRADAMUS' GREAT COMET



**VIII.** In late 2013, I expected Nostradamus' *Great Comet* to appear, and then in early 2014, meteorites in the comet's tail were supposed to strike the Earth.

- a) Nostradamus' *Great Comet* should be double the size of the Sun.

- b) Meteors will follow in the wake of the comet.
- c) Meteorite strikes will trigger a major nuclear war. This will end *The False Peace*.
- d) Comet ISON was not Nostradamus' *Great Comet*, although it did arrive with a change of Popes and the start of a crisis between Russia and NATO. Is this *The Nostradamus Butterfly Effect*?
- e) Using Comet ISON as a dating method to associate with many predictions does not invalidate those separate predictions.
- f) A war in Syria is evolving with Russian, Iranian, and Chinese troops in theatre, and Israel was just given the Golan Heights by President Trump.
- g) *The Second American Civil War* is now believable as riots began across the United States after the election of Donald Trump to the Presidency.
- h) The potential lynching or assassination of Donald J. Trump has been played out in multiple entertainment genres as celebrities call for murder and rioting.
- i) A war between NATO and Russia in Europe is now very visible to even modestly informed people.
- j) Comet ISON simply marked another phase in the progression toward the eventuality of all of these prophecies.



- k) I suspect that Comet Elenin, Comet ISON, and the Chelyabinsk meteorite strike in Russia were cosmic warnings related to *The War of the Gods* and humanity's own foolishness.
  - l) On February 28<sup>th</sup>, 2013, Pope Benedict XVI announced his resignation and lightning struck St. Peter's Basilica. This fulfills Nostradamus Quatrain IV-100, "*From celestial fire on the Royal edifice [Vatican]*". However, I mistakenly associated this with war and the invasion of Europe. The once-in-a-billion chance of a lightning strike at that particular moment in time makes Quatrain IV-100 an infinitely more significant prophecy.
  - m) On February 15<sup>th</sup>, 2013, the Chelyabinsk meteorite struck Russia. One year later, Russia was ready to go to nuclear war over Crimea and Ukraine. The Chelyabinsk meteorite was a cosmic hint that, "*those days will be shortened*".
-

## THE NEW POPE WAS NOT KILLED IN DECEMBER 2013



**IX.** In December 2013, the new Pope, Pope Francis, was not killed by invading Islamic forces from Libya.

- a) In January 2014, there was not another Papal Conclave to elect another Pope. However, there was an election at the Vatican in January 2014. Pope Francis fired all but one Cardinal at the Vatican Bank. Suspiciously, the remaining Cardinal was French.
- b) After this meeting is when bankers around the world mysteriously began dying.



- c) I suspect that the recent threats to Pope Francis by the ISIS Terrorist Army will come from a Libyan or an Albanian based terrorist group. Nostradamus predicted that an army from Libya would attack Italy.
- d) The massive influx of Muslim refugees into Europe from Syria and Libya is not quite the Islamic invasion that I had foreseen. It is a *Soft Invasion* engineered by George Soros. Again, this intentional resettlement of millions of Muslims into Europe and the United States is a tactic similar to *The Arab Spring* and *The Color Revolutions* used by *The New World Order* to change population demographics.

---

## THE MARK OF THE BEAST AND THE POLICE STATE



**X.** The tools to bring about a neo-feudalistic society will be *Global Economic Collapse* and global war.

- a) The gold in Fort Knox has been stolen and relocated.
- b) The *Mark of the Beast*, an implantable electronic chip, will be the world's single currency.



- b) Gold bars filled with tungsten have been discovered around the world.
- c) Chase JP Morgan has eliminated cash transactions for loan payments, as well as prohibited it from being stored in safe deposit boxes.
- d) India has just tried to abolish the use of certain denominations of currency sparking riots and a boom in gold sales.
- e) Bitcoin and electronic crypto-currencies have joined the commodities market.

---

## NATO SHOWDOWN WITH RUSSIA, IRAN AND SYRIA



**IX.** There will be some catalyst that sparks a NATO war with Russia, China, and Iran, and it will occur in Syria or Ukraine. Most of the United States 5<sup>th</sup> Fleet will be sunk by Iran.

- a) NATO, Turkey, Saudi Arabia, and Egypt will invade Syria and Iraq. (Turkey invaded Syria on August 24<sup>th</sup>, 2016)(On March 4<sup>th</sup>, 2017, US Troops were filmed in Syria).<sup>8</sup> In 2019, thousands of United States troops now occupy parts of Syria.
- b) A brutal Egyptian dictator will come to power for seven months to a year. The prophecies in Islamic *Hadith* call him *The Sufyani*. There may be two versions of this despot.
- c) Sixain XXXIV and Quatrain II-15 may give a temporal indicator of when *Global Economic Collapse* will come. “*The Princes of Jerusalem very agreeable, to committing the heinous and execrable deed. They will feel the effects of the bottomless purse.*” This may be an Israeli action leading to full-scale war in the Levant.

---

<sup>8</sup> <https://www.nytimes.com/2017/03/09/world/middleeast/us-troops-syria.html>

- d) An American military defeat in the Persian Gulf or the Gulf of Aden will initiate, or be concurrent with, a military coup d'état and civil war in the United States initiated by Barack Obama and Hillary Clinton.
  - e) A soft coup d'état was begun in Obama's last term. Significantly, on 11/9/2012 former General David Petraeus was fired in disgrace as Director of the CIA. After the 9/11/2012 Consulate/CIA Station attack in Benghazi, Libya, many more U.S. military Flag Officers were fired. (Note the ritual dates and number play.)
  - f) On November 21<sup>st</sup>, 2012, Barack Obama signed an Executive Order protecting his Administration from "*Internal Threats*".<sup>9</sup>
  - g) According to some sources, the hacking of Democratic National Committee Emails is a result of a *Soft Coup* initiated by a faction within the United States' Intelligence agencies.<sup>10</sup>
  - h) On October 28<sup>th</sup>, 2018, *The Q Phenomenon* began on a *4chan Forum*. It is clearly a psychological warfare operation started by the United States military. Its true intentions remain unknown.
- 

## WAR IN THE ORIENT AND THE GREAT SCANDAL



X. In Nostradamus' *Epistle to Henry*, he lists several major predictions leading to the "*Opening of the Gates of Hell*" and the appearance of Gog and Magog. I had originally interpreted a disturbance in "*The Orient*" as China abandoning the United States dollar. I have found a Presage and Quatrain that suggests it may be a war with North Korea and China that begins *The Global Economic Collapse*.

Since the beginning of President Donald J. Trump's trade war with China over tariffs, some Chinese military leaders are calling for the military to attack United States Naval vessels in China's declared waters.

In conjunction with Donald J. Trump's attempted overthrow, I suspect *The Great Scandal* will unfold when the contents of former Congressman Anthony Weiner's laptop will be release to the

---

<sup>9</sup> <https://www.whitehouse.gov/the-press-office/2012/11/21/presidential-memorandum-national-insider-threat-policy-and-minimum-stand>

<sup>10</sup> <http://www.infowars.com/piecznik-intel-coup-bringing-down-hillary/>



public. “*Then the impurities and abominations, will to great shame, be brought out and manifested in the darkness of the obscured light; [it] will cease towards the end of the change in reign.*” The secrets of Nostradamus’ *Pagan Sect of New Infidels* began to manifest in the weeks before the 2016 Presidential election. *Wikileaks* had released John Podesta’s Emails linking him to a well-known occult group.

- a) The prediction, “*And the way realms will have been weakened by those of the Orient...*” is followed by “*Who will make such an abominable breach in the Churches that neither the reds nor the whites without eyes nor hands will know what to make of it*” suggest an Electromagnetic Pulse Attack by North Korea. KMS 3-2 and KMS 4 pass over the United States twice a day. “*Without eyes nor hands*” further implies that sensors like radar, “*eyes*” and machinery, “*hands*” will be rendered inoperable.
- b) China will sink much of the 7<sup>th</sup> Fleet.
- c) Former Clinton insider, Larry Nichols, also linked Hillary Clinton to a California “*Witches*” group.<sup>11</sup>
- d) The third most powerful Cardinal at the Vatican was just convicted in Australia of child abuse.

## THE SECOND AMERICAN CIVIL WAR AND A MILITARY COUP D'ÉTAT



**XI.** Civil War is erupting in the United States right now. Since Barack Obama is Nostradamus’ *Third Antichrist*, he predicts that “*his hand [will be] bloody through all the US*”. It is clear now that this relates to the initiation of Civil War.

- a) Supreme Court Justice Antonin Scalia was found dead at a Texas ranch with a pillow over his head. Nostradamus predicts that *America’s Second Civil War* will begin when a Justice whose name begins with an *L* sits on the Supreme Court, when a Justice with the initials *Th* is removed, and when a Justice with the initial *K* dies.
- b) The former Attorney General for the United States Loretta Lynch has called for “*more marching, blood, death in the streets*” to oust Donald Trump.<sup>12</sup> She is my

---

<sup>11</sup> <https://www.infowars.com/hillary-regularly-attended-witches-church-clinton-insider-claims/>

choice to play a big role in the coup. Justice Clarence Thomas qualifies as the *Th*, Elena Kagan qualifies as the *K* as does recently confirmed Supreme Court Justice, Brett Kavanaugh.

- c) American citizens will be destitute and forced into FEMA camps. Dissidents will be rounded up and imprisoned.

---

## NUCLEAR WAR

Pending

**XII.** The United States and Russia will engage in a limited nuclear war.

- a) If NATO and armies of a Sunni Islamic Alliance invade Syria, and Barack Obama returns to lead the United States, then he is also the Islamic Antichrist, *The Dajjal*.



- b) Russia will become involved and deploy forces to Syria.

Pending

- c) NATO forces will join with the 41-Nation Sunni Islamic Alliance, now called the Islamic Military Counter Terrorism Coalition.<sup>13</sup> Together they will attack Syria, Iraq, and Iran. When Iran is attacked, Russia will invade Ukraine and Turkey.
- d) NATO's naval forces will keep control of the Eastern Mediterranean Sea.
- e) Russia will invade Georgia, Ukraine, Azerbaijan, and southern Europe.
- f) There is the possibility that when Russia invades Ukraine, there may be a simultaneous NATO counter-attack on Russian forces based in Kaliningrad.

---

<sup>12</sup> <http://nation.foxnews.com/2017/03/05/loretta-lynch-we-need-more-marching-blood-death-streets>

<sup>13</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Islamic\\_Military\\_Counter\\_Terrorism\\_Coalition](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Islamic_Military_Counter_Terrorism_Coalition)



- g) Satellites armed with Directed Energy Weapons will attack China, and earthquakes will destroy great cities.



- h) The Vatican will broker a ceasefire between NATO and Russia. Nostradamus called it *The False Peace*.
- i) Germany and France will be the leading nations of a new Group of Seven Nations after the United States and Great Britain are destroyed.
- j) Italy and the Balkans may be occupied or partially occupied by Russia before *The False Peace* and ceasefire begin.
- k) After a limited nuclear war with Russia, the United States will be isolated and dismembered.
- l) The government of Great Britain will relocate to New York after the defeat of NATO in Europe.
- m) Troops from Great Britain and Europe will protect the United Nations.
- n) United Nations troops will support Barack Obama and help quell *The Second American Civil War*.

---

## FIMBULVETR AND RAGNARÖK THE WAR IN HEAVEN

***“PRETTY MUCH THE WORST PARTS OF THE BIBLE”***



**XIII.** There has been an ongoing war in heaven for at least 12,000 years. One faction of that war, Satan, was exiled to Earth.

- a) Humans have been given alien technology to be contributing members in this war.



- b) The Norse myths of *Ragnarök*, the Final Destiny of the Gods, have similarities to Judeo-Christian, Vedic, and Islamic, eschatology. Officially, *Ragnarök* began on February 22<sup>nd</sup>, 2014. *The End of Days* is the conclusion to the *War of the Gods*.
- c) On January 8<sup>th</sup>, 2010, on my website, I wrote that the three years of *Fimbulvetr* that precede *Ragnarök* had begun after the appearance of the Norway Light Spiral and the coldest winter on record. In 2013, the Norvik Viking Center had determined that *Ragnarök* would start on February 22<sup>nd</sup>, 2014.<sup>14</sup>
- d) February 22<sup>nd</sup>, 2014 is the day of the NATO supported coup d'état in Ukraine.<sup>15</sup>



**XIV.** The mythological prophecies concerning the return of the dragons *Azhi Dahaka* and *Jörmungandr*, whose poison breath will kill two thirds of the Earth's population, are metaphors for the radioactive winds that will sweep across the Northern Hemisphere. The coiling dragon is the polar jet stream, and it will bring death.

- e) The three nuclear reactors that have had meltdowns in Fukushima, Japan continue to poison the atmosphere and the Pacific Ocean.
- f) The United States will become a radioactive wasteland.
- g) Nostradamus predicts that a meteorite will strike Northern France.
- h) Edgar Cayce predicted that Northern Europe would “*disappear in the twinkling of an eye*”.
- i) Nostradamus predicts that a “*Physician of the Great Disease*” will unleash a plague that will kill millions of people.

---

<sup>14</sup> <http://www.dailymail.co.uk/sciencetech/article-2507778/Will-world-end-100-days-Sounding-ancient-trumpet-York-warns-Viking-apocalypse-22-February-2014.html>

<sup>15</sup> <http://www.globalresearch.ca/head-of-stratfor-private-cia-says-overthrow-of-yanukovych-was-the-most-blattant-coup-in-history/5420978>

## THE GLOBAL MESSAGE WE ARE NOT ALONE

Pending

**XIII.** Just before nuclear war, there will be a global flyover of extraterrestrial spaceships.

- a) These spaceships will be chased away by Nostradamus' *Third Antichrist* with the weapons given to certain humans by the extraterrestrials exiled and controlling Earth (Satan) for the last 12,000 years.
  - b) Nuclear War will commence shortly after.
  - c) People will not recognize the warning.
- 

## HENRI SELIN WOULD APPEAR IN 2014

WRONG!

**XV.** In 2014, *Henri Selin*, America's revolutionary leader, and surviving American forces did not defeat a Chinese invasion of the United States' mainland.

Pending

- a) *Henri Selin* is the anagram name of the leader of the opposition forces in *The Second American Civil War*.
- b) Nostradamus description of *Henri Selin* closely resembles the Catholic Church's myth of *The Great Catholic Monarch* who was to appear during *The End Times*.
- c) Edgar Cayce predicted that *The Forerunner* of Jesus Christ would appear in 1998 and become a liberator of the United States.
- d) *Henri Selin* will become notable near the city of Memphis, Tennessee.
- e) *Henri Selin* could possibly be a former United States Navy SEAL who served in Iraq, "*Mesopotamia*".
- f) *Henri Selin* will become famous because of *The Great Lady*.

- g)** *Henri Selin's* revolutionary army will begin to free the people imprisoned in FEMA camps.
  - h)** After defeating Nostradamus' *Third Antichrist*, *Henri Selin* will go on to defeat the Chinese-Islamic Alliance.
  - i)** *Henri Selin* is the rider on the white horse in the *New Testament* book, *Revelation*.
  - j)** *Henri Selin* is the incarnation of Vishnu who will appear during the Kali Yuga on a white horse to "kill by the millions those thieves who dared dress as kings."
  - k)** Wars will end with the last battle in Azerbaijan in 2038.
  - l)** Nostradamus predicts that *Henri Selin* will return the Christian Church to its founding principles by 2065.
  - m)** *Henri Selin* will die in 2075.
  - n)** Edgar Cayce must have called him "*The Forerunner*" for a reason. "...Yea - in those days - when His forerunner may come into the earth for preparing the place for the Son of man, that His kingdom may be established in the earth..."
-

## CHAPTER FOUR

### THE ARCHITECTS OF DOOM

#### NOSTRADAMUS' PAGAN SECT RULES OVER THE WEST

I am certainly the first Nostradamus Commentator to focus on Michel de Nostredame's "*Pagan Sect of New Infidels*". They are the hidden hand in human history.

My interpretation of this enigmatic line from Nostradamus' June 27<sup>th</sup>, 1558 *Epistle to Henry, King of France the Second* is unique.

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 17:2

*dominateur à la paganisme secte des nouveaux in-  
fidelles, tombant son*

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 17:2

*Her dominator will fall to the pagan sect of new infidels.*

There is no simple way for me to describe the identity of this group, so I apologize for the length of this chapter. The information and facts are so integral to the motives of the world's social engineers, that to present my more outlandish interpretations, I first need to present readers with the evidence.

In fact, Nostradamus' *Pagan Sect of New Infidels* are so important, that since 2007, in some form or other, I have always posted a detailed, updated, and illustrated version of this information on my website. It aids in understanding *The Pagan Sect's* addiction to pageantry, ritual, and pomp. Nostradamus' *Pagan Sect* loves their special effects.

In the next chapter, I examine the overall framework that I believe *The Pagan Sect* works within. This framework might be a sect connected to *Hermeticism*. Graham Hancock and Robert

Bauval have documented and substantiated many of my original suppositions in their great book, *The Master Game, Unmasking the Secret Rulers of the World*.

In this chapter, it is necessary to translate precisely specific words within the phrase, “*Tombant son dominateur à la paganisme secte des nouveaux infidelles*”.

Exactly translated it means, “[*The*] dominator falls to a pagan sect of new infidels.”

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 17:2**

Those descendants of the German Lutheran Church, the dominant Protestant sect, will eventually adopt Nazism and anti-Semitism. Out of fascism, a Pagan Sect will arise and align with the new infidels [Islamic Terrorists/Al Qaida/ISIS].

If you remember from the previous chapter, the children of *The Great Sterile Dame* are regions of Europe, Russia and the United States.

“*Dominateur*” must be taken in context with the entirety of the timeline of church history presented in *The Epistle to Henry*. This is how I make the German connection to “*Dominateur*”.

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 17:1**

*And the daughter will be given for the preservation of the Christian Church.*

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 17:2**

*Her dominator will fall to the pagan sect of new infidels.*

**TRANSLATION RECONSTRUCTION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 17-2, 17-3:**

“*The daughter*”, [who is the Anglican Church of England], “*will be given for the preservation of the Christian Church*”. Her Dominator”, [the German Lutheran Church], “*will fall to the pagan sect of the new infidels*”.

Germany is where the Protestant Reformation began. It is therefore the dominant Christian Protestant sect. Nostradamus is looking at the entirety of the metaphor’s history. Germany fell to Nazism with its occult belief system, thus “*tombant son Dominateur à la paganisme secte*”, “*the German Lutheran Church falls to the pagan sect*”.

Connecting “*des nouveaux infidelles*”, “*of new infidels*”, to a German *Pagan Sect*, I am left with the impression of Nazis and Infidels.

“*Infidel*” is a derogatory word many associate with Muslims; however, it appears in *The Vulgate* and is a derogatory term for an “*unbeliever*”.



**2 Corinthians 6:15 (King James)**

*And what concord hath Christ with Belial? Or what part hath the faithful with the unbeliever?*

**2 Corinthians 6:15 (The Vulgate)**

*Quae autem conventio Christi ad Belial aut quae pars fideli cum infidele*

In the paragraphs below, however, I will show how Nostradamus used this exact word in conjunction with Muslims. The Ottoman Empire and the Holy Roman Empire had a long history of warfare. I suspect that “*Infidel*” is Nostradamus’ ironic wordplay and poetic license for both *The Pagans* and the Muslims.

The two dominant and warring sects of Islam are the Sunnis and Shi’a. The Bush Family had well-known connections to Saudi Arabia and Nazi Germany. The official religion of Saudi Arabia is Sunni Islam.

Since 2007, I wrote that *The New World Order* would form an alliance with a Sunni Islamic Empire. A Sunni Military Alliance formed on December 15<sup>th</sup>, 2015.<sup>1</sup> In 2019, it is now known as the *Islamic Military Counter Terrorism Coalition* and has grown to 41 nations.<sup>2</sup>

Technically, the alliance with Saudi Arabia began in July of 1974 when President Richard Nixon negotiated recycling Saudi Arabian oil profits into American Treasury instruments giving birth to the *petrodollar*.

In 2017, Saudi Arabia held approximately \$117 billion.<sup>3</sup> In 2019, Saudi Arabia holds \$171.3 billion in American Treasury holdings and is the United States tenth largest creditor.<sup>4</sup>

I also wrote, *a [Pagan Sect] will arise and be allied with the new infidels [Islamic terrorists]*. This prediction is now an established fact of history. According to the *Wikileaks*’ publication of Hillary Clinton and John Podesta’s hacked Emails, the ISIS terrorist army is a creation of Saudi Arabia and Qatar.<sup>5</sup>

Since President Donald J. Trump’s visit to Saudi Arabia, it appears that Qatar is now being made the sole belligerent. I discuss this new twist further below.

---

<sup>1</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Islamic\\_Military\\_Alliance](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Islamic_Military_Alliance)

<sup>2</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Islamic\\_Military\\_Counter\\_Terrorism\\_Coalition](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Islamic_Military_Counter_Terrorism_Coalition)

<sup>3</sup> <https://www.bloomberg.com/news/features/2016-05-30/the-untold-story-behind-saudi-arabia-s-41-year-u-s-debt-secret>

<sup>4</sup> <http://ticdata.treasury.gov/Publish/mfh.txt>

<sup>5</sup> <https://wikileaks.org/podesta-emails/emailid/3774>

I defined the *Pagan Sect* as a fascist cult tied to worldwide assassinations and death squads assembled and coordinated by “*right-wing*” elements of the West's intelligence services. By extension, this is NATO.

“*New Infidels*” is Nostradamus' poetic reference to *The New World Order* and the origin of Islamic Terrorism.

**Nostradamus and the Age of Desolation, G. A. Stewart, Page 307**

*“New Infidels” is a reference to the Arab connection and the New World Order, specifically the Sunni Arab connection to a large portion of the world’s oil supply.*

This foundational political dynamic guarantees World War III.

When King Abdullah of Saudi Arabia died on January 23<sup>rd</sup>, 2015, Great Britain lowered its flag to half-staff. World leaders flocked to Saudi Arabia to pay tribute, and the former President of the United States, Barack Obama, cut short his trip to India and diverted to Saudi Arabia to meet with King Salman bin Abdulaziz Al Saud, the new ruler of the oil kingdom.

The death of King Abdullah of Saudi Arabia and the subsequent rush of world leaders to Saudi Arabia to pay tribute could not be more relevant to what I wrote in *Nostradamus and the Age of Desolation*, which can now be updated with facts.

In 2011 and 2012, the United States government with NATO overthrew the government of Libya and then attacked Syria using Islamic mercenaries who follow the Wahhabi and Salafi beliefs in physical jihad.<sup>6</sup> *The New World Order* also tried to bring the Muslim Brotherhood to power in North Africa in Egypt, Tunisia, and Morocco.

As you will read in this chapter, those are the actual years that I predicted based on *Nostradamus' Dating Code*. In Quatrain III-60, you will find the prediction for *The Arab Spring*, which Nostradamus' called *The Great Proscription*. In the same Quatrain, he predicts that *The Young Black King* seeks “*absolution through bloodshed*”.

*The Great Proscription* is *The Arab Spring* and I got the years exactly right. *The Age of Desolation* first came out in 2010, so my interpretation of *Nostradamus' Dating Code* has been completely validated.

As it turns out, there is now substantial evidence that Nostradamus' *Pagan Sect of New Infidels* are true pagans and Satanists. “*Paganisme secte des nouveaux infidelles*” is more than one of Nostradamus' allusions or metaphors.

---

<sup>6</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Salafi\\_jihadism](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Salafi_jihadism)

If you want to understand how abominable and diabolical these people are, then I caution you on following this citation linking to a 15-year old girl's personal testimony.<sup>7</sup> Besides being child-sacrificing Satanists, *The Pagan Sect of New Infidels* are also cannibals. Just look at John Podesta's choice for the artwork decorating his campaign headquarters for Hillary Clinton.<sup>8</sup>

A well-known television program, the *Dr. Phil Show*, has recently corroborated that an elite International pedophile ring exists. The testimony of the victims of this group should convince *The Common Person on the Street* of the reality and intention of evil.<sup>9</sup>

Let me list the evidence from the top, and readers can decide if I have made the correct interpretations from Nostradamus' writings.

From the *Wikileaks* publications of Hillary Clinton's Emails, we know that Saudi Arabia contributed upwards of twenty-five million dollars to the Clinton Foundation.<sup>10</sup>

From Saudi Crown Prince Mohammed bin Salman, we know that Saudi Arabia funded twenty-percent of Hillary Clinton's Presidential campaign.<sup>11</sup>

From the *Wikileaks* publications of Hillary Clinton's Emails, we know that Saudi Arabia and Qatar support the ISIS terrorist army.<sup>12</sup>

From the *Wikileaks* publications, we know that John Podesta socializes with well-known figures involved in the occult.<sup>13</sup>

From the *Wikileaks* publication of John Podesta's "pizza" Emails, we know that *The Podesta-PizzaGate Scandal* erupted with John and Tony Podesta's alleged connections to an International child trafficking and pedophile ring.<sup>14</sup>

From recent historical facts, we know that publisher Andrew Breitbart tweeted on February 4<sup>th</sup>, 2011 that John Podesta, Hillary Clinton's former Campaign Manager, was in charge of a "World Class Underage Sex Slave Op".<sup>15</sup>

---

<sup>7</sup> [https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=sLgNm\\_ay4Sk](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=sLgNm_ay4Sk)

<sup>8</sup> <https://www.infowars.com/art-depicting-cannibalism-hangs-in-podestas-campaign-office/>

<sup>9</sup> <http://yournewswire.com/dr-phil-elite-pedophile-rings/>

<sup>10</sup> [http://www.nytimes.com/2016/08/21/us/politics/hillary-clinton-presidential-campaign-charity.html?\\_r=0](http://www.nytimes.com/2016/08/21/us/politics/hillary-clinton-presidential-campaign-charity.html?_r=0)

<sup>11</sup> <http://www.zerohedge.com/news/2016-06-13/saudi-arabia-has-funded-20-hillarys-presidential-campaign-saudi-crown-prince-claims>

<sup>12</sup> <http://www.salon.com/2016/10/11/leaked-hillary-clinton-emails-show-u-s-allies-saudi-arabia-and-qatar-supported-isis/>

<sup>13</sup> <http://www.infowars.com/bombshell-hillary-linked-to-child-rape-network-emails-suggest/>

<sup>14</sup> <http://www.zerohedge.com/news/2016-11-23/reddit-bans-pizzagate-we-dont-want-witchhunts-our-site>

From recent historical facts, we know that Andrew Breitbart died on March 1<sup>st</sup>, 2012 after he announced, “*Wait ‘til they see what happens March 1<sup>st</sup>*.”<sup>16</sup>

From recent historical facts, we know that Andrew Breitbart’s Coroner died on May 2<sup>nd</sup>, 2012 from arsenic poisoning.<sup>17</sup>

From recent historical facts, we know that former President Bill Clinton flew on convicted pedophile Jeffrey Epstein’s plane, dubbed the “*Lolita Express*”, twenty-six times.<sup>18</sup>

From recent historical facts, we know that Prince Andrew of Great Britain has also flown to Jeffrey Epstein’s private Caribbean island, nicknamed “*Orgy Island*”.<sup>19</sup>

From recent historical facts, we know that the *Westminster Pedophile Dossier* lists alleged pedophiles within the British Government.<sup>20</sup>

From recent historical facts, we know that British television and radio celebrity, Jimmy Savile was a well-known pedophile for years and even knighted.<sup>21</sup> His BBC boss Mark Thompson, now in charge of the New York Times, says he had no knowledge of the allegations.<sup>22</sup>

A former high-rolling Dutch banker, Ronald Bernard, who was reaching the pinnacle of his career, was asked to join a psychopathic child sacrificing satanic cult.<sup>23</sup>

From recent historical facts, we know that the Vatican has had to defend itself against pedophile charges for decades.<sup>24</sup> The third top official at the Vatican, Cardinal George Pell, has recently been convicted in Australia of multiple sexual offenses with children.<sup>25</sup>

---

<sup>15</sup> [https://www.reddit.com/r/conspiracy/comments/5f7gsg/the\\_tweet\\_that\\_killed\\_andrew\\_breitbart/](https://www.reddit.com/r/conspiracy/comments/5f7gsg/the_tweet_that_killed_andrew_breitbart/)

<sup>16</sup> <http://www.infowars.com/breitbart-wait-til-they-see-what-happens-march-1st/>

<sup>17</sup> <https://www.rt.com/usa/coroner-arsenic-death-breitbart-456/>

<sup>18</sup> <http://www.foxnews.com/us/2016/05/13/flight-logs-show-bill-clinton-flew-on-sex-offenders-jet-much-more-than-previously-known.html>

<sup>19</sup> <http://www.zerohedge.com/news/2016-05-29/bill-clinton-was-here-elite-one-percent%E2%80%99s-orgy-island-exposed>

<sup>20</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Westminster\\_paedophile\\_dossier](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Westminster_paedophile_dossier)

<sup>21</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Jimmy\\_Savile\\_sexual\\_abuse\\_scandal](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Jimmy_Savile_sexual_abuse_scandal)

<sup>22</sup> <https://www.theguardian.com/media/2012/oct/16/new-york-times-mark-thompson-jimmy-savile-bbc>

<sup>23</sup> <https://www.infowars.com/ex-banker-claims-he-was-invited-to-take-part-in-child-sacrifice-rituals/>

<sup>24</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Catholic\\_Church\\_sexual\\_abuse\\_cases](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Catholic_Church_sexual_abuse_cases)

<sup>25</sup> <https://www.nytimes.com/2019/03/12/world/australia/george-pell-sentence.html>

From this long list of citations, we can see the framework of a high-level global political group who are participants in an International satanic cult. They are pedophile-cannibals who believe in human sacrifice and slavery.

I suspect that this cult is ancient, but the only evidence that we can examine forensically is recent history. Fascism and Nazism laid down the modern foundation. The Nazis engineered the first *Social Engineering Control Grid*.

Some people now call the management of physical space through cyberspace *The Matrix*, from the 1999 hit movie. The Nazis began using technology to plug various groups into their information grid that they wanted to filter and control.

*The Third Reich* is a period in history where Nostradamus essentially begins the timeline in his *Epistle to Henry*. He even mentions his *Second Antichrist*, who most Nostradamus Commentators agree was Adolf Hitler, and from there he advances to his *Third and Last Antichrist*.

Now let us move to the historical reality behind the symbolism.

As you will read, *The Great Jovialist* is another Nostradamus' character.

## THE GREAT JOVIALIST

**L X X I I I .**  
**Le temps present avecques le passé,**  
**Sera jugé par grand Jovialiste,**  
**Le monde tard luy sera lassé,**  
**Et desloyal par le clergé juriste.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-73**

*Le temps present avecques le passé,*  
*Sera jugé par grand Jovialiste,*  
*Le monde tard luy sera lassé,*  
*Et desloyal par le clergé juriste.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-73**

*The present time together with the past*  
*Will be judged by the great Jovialist [Globalist/Capitalist],*  
*The world late will be weary of him,*

*And disloyalty by the clergy's jurist [Vatican attorney].*

I have come to the conclusion that *The Great Jovialist* is George Soros or the late Peter Sutherland, “*God's Lawyer and Banker for the Vatican.*” Quatrain X-73 is part of a long *Triplicate Series* that I examine further in Chapter Eight.

From his own words and biography, we know that one of the most influential men in the world today, George Soros, comes from a Hungarian Jewish family named Schwartz. The family changed their name to protect themselves from the Nazi occupation of Hungary during World War II.<sup>26</sup>

From his interview on *60 Minutes* with Steve Croft, we know that George Soros turned over other Hungarian Jews to the Nazis and found “*feelings of absolute power*”.

When Steve Croft asked, “*I mean, that sounds like an experience that would send lots of people to the psychiatric couch for many, many, years. Was it difficult?*”

George Soros replied, “*No, not at all. Not at all, I rather enjoyed it.*” When asked if remorseful, Soros's answer, “*No, only feelings of absolute power.*”<sup>27</sup>

George Soros also believes he is a god. “*I fancied myself as some kind of god... If truth be known, I carried some rather potent messianic fantasies with me from childhood, which I felt I had to control, otherwise they might get me in trouble.*”<sup>28</sup>

From George Soros' own words, he fits the description of a psychopath.<sup>29</sup>

From the citations that I present, readers can construct the facts into any picture that they want, but it still does not change what these people have admitted and put on public record. The *Wikileaks* Podesta Emails exist, the *60 Minutes* George Soros interview exists, and the hacked Emails of George Soros exist.

If critics claim that this is all “*fake news*”, I would suggest to them that nobody, including state-supported actors, have the ability to create such a detailed forgery of reality.

To deny the existence of tens-of-thousands of Emails and video recordings would seem itself some kind of mental pathology; however, the Mainstream Media gets away with it, while the Internet Alternative Media are considered *Conspiracy Theorists*.

---

<sup>26</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/George\\_Soros](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/George_Soros)

<sup>27</sup> <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=HXqy2rkUDY>

<sup>28</sup> <http://articles.latimes.com/2004/oct/04/opinion/oe-ehrenfeld4>

<sup>29</sup> <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Psychopathy>

As we are witnessing in today's news, just the reality of the social media debate on *The Podesta-PizzaGate Scandal* is forcing members of *The Pagan Sect* to face the public with answers.

The reaction of the Mainstream Media has been straight from the old Soviet Union playbook. *Reddit*, the large news aggregate website, shutdown all debate about "*PizzaGate and Pedophilia*", the *New York Times* responded to the story without any real investigation and suddenly a new term surfaces, "*fake news*".

The Mainstream Media is losing control of the narrative and desperate. We are witnessing the actualization of George Orwell's "*Newspeak*" as people measure the "*News Reality Factor*". The social engineers are already rewriting history. That is why hardbound books are essential; you cannot delete or reedit them.

What all writers and bloggers will come to fear is the civil litigation from the damages inflicted on the so-called victims of "*Fake News*". This is how *Free Speech* and the Internet will end; the coup de grâce will be an attack on the United States with an Electromagnetic Pulse Weapon.

Sadly, however, it seems that most Americans do not notice or care. The behavior of *The Pagan Sect of New Infidels* is well documented on the Internet and available to study, should people want to dedicate the time to understanding how they are ruled.

It is not likely though, since the number one Internet news site in the United States is ESPN.<sup>30</sup> Bread and circuses for the plebs keep them distracted.

I have found large numbers of people who are willing and capable of disavowing historical facts. That makes this book and my premise an extremely hard sell for a large cross-section of global society, especially in the United States.

The most disturbing aspect of the 2016 Presidential race was the justification and rationalization for violence. It was not spontaneous. The administration of Barack Obama clearly planned and organized it.

In 2019, the rise of the group *Antifa*, who are supposedly against fascism, mimic Adolf Hitler's Brown Shirts who also employed violence against people with differing political and social opinions.

---

<sup>30</sup> <http://www.infowars.com/infowars-surges-31-spots-in-media-site-rankings-in-one-month/>

Supporters of Donald Trump find themselves victims of high-level, orchestrated violence. Amazingly, the Mainstream Media repackages these incidents, reporting that liberals and progressives are being attacked when actually Trump supporters are only defending themselves.

This is made perfectly clear by the Covington Catholic High School students that were falsely accused by the Mainstream Media. Both the Washington Post and cable news network CNN are being sued for millions of dollars.<sup>31</sup>

Even after video recordings of Democratic Strategist Robert Creamer, and his operative, Scott Foval, visually documented both men planning violence at Trump campaign rallies, the Mainstream Media turned it around and began questioning James O'Keefe for making the video recording.<sup>32</sup>

The bottom-line reality, Foval was fired and Creamer resigned. Robert Creamer visited the White House over two-hundred times.<sup>33</sup>

Apparently, it did not matter, because just over half of the American public bought it and voted for Hillary Clinton.

Nostradamus' *Pagan Sect of New Infidels* is a perfectly constructed phrase.

He touches all the bases. *The Pagan Sect of New Infidels* is international in scope. In the West, they rose to power after World War II. In the United States, they took control on November 22<sup>nd</sup>, 1963 after the successful assassination of President John F. Kennedy.

They are *The Deep State*.

*The Pagan Sect of New Infidels* is European in origin, and NATO countries were the first seized. The group branched out through the fascist elements in the Vatican and through the German descendant monarchies in control of Great Britain and the Netherlands.

I believe members in the Central Intelligence Agency social club known as *The Georgetown Set* approved and engineered the assassination of John F. Kennedy with the right-wing elements in the American military and the Federal Bureau of Investigation.<sup>34</sup>

---

<sup>31</sup> [https://www.washingtonpost.com/lifestyle/style/the-washington-post-sued-by-family-of-covington-catholic-teenager/2019/02/19/aa252be4-349c-11e9-854a-7a14d7fec96a\\_story.html?noredirect=on&utm\\_term=.2b0e93295e83](https://www.washingtonpost.com/lifestyle/style/the-washington-post-sued-by-family-of-covington-catholic-teenager/2019/02/19/aa252be4-349c-11e9-854a-7a14d7fec96a_story.html?noredirect=on&utm_term=.2b0e93295e83)

<sup>32</sup> <http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-3850226/Democratic-strategist-steps-post-video-surfaced-purportedly-showing-hired-people-incite-violence-Trump-rallies.html>

<sup>33</sup> <http://www.zerohedge.com/news/2016-10-18/robert-creamer>



On August 22<sup>nd</sup>, 1962, President Charles De Gaulle escaped an assassination attempt. Four years later, on April 4<sup>th</sup>, 1966, France then withdrew its military from NATO. Under President Nicolas Sarkozy, it then rejoined NATO on April 4<sup>th</sup>, 2009.

Former French President Nicolas Sarkozy has close connections to the late Frank Wisner of the CIA, who was the organizer and titular head of *The Georgetown Set*. I will explore this side street in the paragraphs further below.

President Charles De Gaulle feared NATO for the same reason that the widow Jacqueline Kennedy became Jacqueline Kennedy Onassis and fled to Greece. *The Pagan Sect* is everywhere. You would need a well-paid private army for protection.

Andrew Breitbart did not have a chance. Former Secretary of Commerce Ron Brown did not have a chance. Former President of the United Nations General Assembly, John Ashe did not have a chance.

By the end of the 1960s, the assassinations of John F. Kennedy, Robert Kennedy, Martin Luther King, and the attempted assassination of George Wallace, changed the political landscape in the United States.

The late George H. W. Bush became the Director of the CIA in 1976 after the United States Senate convened the Church Committee in 1975. *The Deep State* had to clean up the illegal activities committed by the intelligence services that became public knowledge after the assassinations of the Kennedy's, Dr. King, and *The Watergate Scandal*.

Together, President Gerald R. Ford, a former member of The Warren Commission, and George H. W. Bush reorganized, consolidated, and legitimized the CIA's new powerbase.<sup>35</sup> They fired Richard Helms as the Director of the CIA and sent him to Iran. Four years later, in 1979, that would lead to the United States Embassy takeover in Tehran and *The Iranian Hostage Crisis*.

It was President George H. W. Bush who announced the arrival of *The New World Order* on September 11<sup>th</sup>, 1990. Singlehandedly, his father, Prescott Bush, helped finance the Nazi war machine. It is easy to show that Nazism is the foundational philosophy behind *The New World Order*.

---

<sup>34</sup> [http://spartacus-educational.com/JFK\\_georgetown.htm](http://spartacus-educational.com/JFK_georgetown.htm)

<sup>35</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Church\\_Committee](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Church_Committee)

I equate late President George H. W. Bush with the first Roman Emperor, Gaius Octavius Augustus Caesar. Look at the pageantry of his State Funeral. George H. W. Bush built the West's relationship with Saudi Arabia, and he has always sat on the American throne in the court of NATO and the globalist kings.

All the pieces are there to suggest to readers that Nostradamus' intent is to point out the Bush Family connections to Saudi Arabia. We have President George H. W. Bush announce *The New World Order* on September 11<sup>th</sup>, 1990, and we have his son, President George W. Bush announcing the *War on [Islamic] Terrorism* after the September 11<sup>th</sup>, 2001 attacks.

Consider Freemason Albert Pike's letter to Italian politician Giuseppe Mazzini outlining the three world wars to come.<sup>36</sup> The doubters and critics always bring up the author William Guy Carr's two books, *Pawns In The Game* and *Satan: Prince of This World* because quotes from the letter are found in both of these books.<sup>37</sup>

**Albert Pike Letter To Giuseppe Mazzini, August 15<sup>th</sup>, 1871**

*The Third World War must be fomented by taking advantage of the differences caused by the "agentur" of the "Illuminati" between the political Zionists and the leaders of Islamic World. The war must be conducted in such a way that Islam (the Moslem Arabic World) and political Zionism (the State of Israel) mutually destroy each other.*

Carr died in 1959. His views were labeled Anti-Semitic. There was the First Arab-Israeli War in 1948.<sup>38</sup> There was the Second Arab-Israeli War during the Suez Crisis in 1956.<sup>39</sup> There was the Third Arab-Israeli War called the Six Day War in 1967.<sup>40</sup> Finally, there was the Fourth Arab-Israeli War called the Yom Kippur War in 1973.<sup>41</sup>

William Guy Carr was therefore alive when the newly founded Israel and the Muslim world began to clash. However, the August 15<sup>th</sup>, 1871 Albert Pike letter is also mention in the 1925 book, *The Mystery of Freemasonry Unveiled*, by the Cardinal of Chile, Joseì Mariàa Caro Rodríguez.

The Saudi Arabian connections to the September 11<sup>th</sup>, 2001 terrorist attacks have been well-documented. Readers should note the observation of former Florida Senator and Governor, Bob Graham.

---

<sup>36</sup> <https://www.dailystar.co.uk/news/latest-news/499303/World-War-3-letter-Albert-Pike-conspiracy-Islam-ISIS-America>

<sup>37</sup> <https://wideshut.co.uk/albert-pikes-3-world-wars-letter-hoax-wideshut-webcast/>

<sup>38</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/1948\\_Arab%E2%80%93Israeli\\_War](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/1948_Arab%E2%80%93Israeli_War)

<sup>39</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Suez\\_Crisis](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Suez_Crisis)

<sup>40</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Six-Day\\_War](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Six-Day_War)

<sup>41</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Yom\\_Kippur\\_War](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Yom_Kippur_War)

**Intelligence Matters, Senator Bob Graham**

*It has been established that two of the 9/11 hijackers had a support network in the U.S. that included agents of the Saudi government, and that the Bush administration and the FBI blocked a congressional investigation into that relationship.*

*There is incontrovertible evidence that there is support for these terrorists within the Saudi government.*

*It was as if the President's loyalty lay more with Saudi Arabia than with America's safety.*

This connection was quite apparent when Congress passed a bill on September 9<sup>th</sup>, 2016 allowing the families of the victims of the September 11<sup>th</sup>, 2001 terrorist attacks to sue Saudi Arabia.<sup>42</sup> As expected, Barack Obama vetoed the bill, but Congress overrode the veto on September 28<sup>th</sup>, 2016.<sup>43</sup>

On March 21<sup>st</sup>, 2017, eight-hundred families filed a lawsuit against Saudi Arabia over the government's alleged complicity in the September 11<sup>th</sup>, 2001 terrorist attacks.<sup>44</sup> Civil litigation and the powers of discovery can cut through the veneer of public policy and official history when those officials who write the history must testify in a court of law.

However, I suspect that these cases will be allowed to languish and choke in the legal process until they become irrelevant in the coming course of events.

In the West, the Central Intelligence Agency and MI6 are the military arms of NATO and *The Masters of the Game*. They all have their own private Armies, Air Forces, Space Forces, and Navies. The postmortem of every war has proven that soldiers, sailors, and airmen have been the pawns of the Spy Masters.

Elements of MI6, historically, have connections to elements within the Soviet Union's former intelligence service. The flowering ideals of Socialism, Communism, and Utopianism have deep roots and leave many seeds. *The Masters of the Game* always train younger protégés, so I suspect that there are still Western elements tied to the Russian intelligence services as double agents and to those forces still sympathetic to Communism.

---

<sup>42</sup> <http://www.foxnews.com/politics/2016/09/09/congress-passes-bill-letting-911-victims-sue-saudi-arabia-in-face-veto-threat.html>

<sup>43</sup> <https://www.theguardian.com/us-news/2016/sep/28/senate-obama-veto-september-11-bill-saudi-arabia>

<sup>44</sup> <http://www.zerohedge.com/news/2017-03-21/800-families-file-lawsuit-against-saudi-arabia-over-911>

Ultimately, the Cold War KGB split into two entities, Russia's Foreign Intelligence Service, the SVR RF, and the Federal Security Service, the FSB. Interestingly enough, from November 2016 until March 2017, an unusual number of Russian diplomats died, some very publically.<sup>45</sup> It seems that in the *Spy versus Spy* world, the shooting war has already begun.

This brings into question Russia's actual position in the social engineering plans of *The New World Order*. The feudal kings within *The Pagan Sect* must bring the United States down if their plans for a new order are to succeed.

London was crucial to Putin's plans for Russia<sup>46</sup>. Unfortunately, there has to be a *bad guy* and it appears that Russia is now it. The reality is that most Americans do not believe Islamic terrorists are capable of destroying the United States; enter Russia and American politicians involved in the fake *Russia Collusion Scandal*.

The expatriate, post-Soviet Union oligarchs have had a powerful hand in the spread of NATO into Eastern Europe, as seen in the instigation of the 2014 Ukrainian Revolution.<sup>47</sup>

After World War II, NATO intelligence services formed the *Gehlen Organization* with ex-Nazis and exiled aristocratic Russians that were chased out of Soviet Russia by the revolution and Stalin.

In 2004, representatives of the United States government hired former KGB General, Yevgeni Primakov, as a consultant.<sup>48</sup> Are the Russians *New World Order* dupes or willing partners?<sup>49</sup>

*Aquilon* is Nostradamus' Empire of the North. He describes it as being mainly composed of two powerful countries. It is a reference to the World War II alliance between the United States and Soviet Russia, and a future alliance after nuclear war.

At the outset, however, we need to identify Nostradamus use of the word, "*Infidels*" who are associated with *Aquilon* and *The Pagan Sect*. When Nostradamus uses the word infidel, "*les infidelles*", he is alluding to Islamic terrorists.

We have seen the Latin introduction of this word in *The Vulgate* published in 405 CE, well before the birth of Islam, but Nostradamus clearly ties it to both *The Pagan Sect* and Islam.

---

<sup>45</sup> <http://www.zerohedge.com/news/2017-03-19/another-senior-russian-official-has-died>

<sup>46</sup> <http://www.interpretermag.com/why-london-is-so-crucial-to-putins-russia/>

<sup>47</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Russian\\_oligarch](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Russian_oligarch)

<sup>48</sup> <http://www.informationclearinghouse.info/article2637.htm>

<sup>49</sup> <http://www.dissidentvoice.org/Jan05/Whitney0121.htm>

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 48:2

*combien que par les  
Azostains voudroit mesler dedans le miel du  
fiel, & leur pestifere seduction: & cela sera pro-  
che du septiesme millenaire, que plus le sanctuai-  
re de Jesus-Christ ne sera conculqué par les infide-  
les qui viendront de l'Aquillon,*

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 48:2

*Although the Azostains [Philistines] would like to mix the honey of bile, and their pestilent seduction; and this will be near the seventh millenary, when the sanctuary of Jesus Christ will no longer be trodden down by the infidels who will come from Aquilon.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 48:2**

Although the Palestinians will suffer, they mix honey with bile to seduce Islamic terrorism and Jihad. After the new millennium and September 11<sup>th</sup>, 2001, Aquilon/NATO/Russia will empower infidels from ISIS, Al Qaida, and Iran who will eventually conquer Jerusalem.

Azotus was once the city of Ashdod in present day Southern Israel. In the Hebrew Bible, *The Book of Nehemiah* associates Ashdod with the Philistines.<sup>50</sup>

It was the Munich 1972 Summer Olympic massacre by the Palestinian terrorist group Black September that put Islamic terrorism on the map.

Nostradamus, however, points out “*the infidels who will come from Aquilon*”. The North Atlantic Treaty Organization, NATO, is the military arm of the Group of Seven Nations. But according to Nostradamus' description, *Aquilon* also includes Russia. As a former G8 member, did Russia once have NATO aspirations?<sup>51</sup>

Al Qaida was created by the Central Intelligence Agency to fight the Soviet Union in Afghanistan in 1979. ISIS, the Islamic State of Iraq and Syria, also appears to be another creation of the Western intelligence services run through the Saudi Arabian intelligence services.<sup>52</sup>

<sup>50</sup> <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ashdod>

<sup>51</sup> <http://centreforeuropeanreform.blogspot.com/2010/07/membership-for-russia-step-too-far-for.html>

<sup>52</sup> <http://xrepublic.tv/node/11248>

As you will read, the name ISIS has a special symbolic connection to *The Pagan Sect* and the mythology behind the ancient Egyptian goddess, Isis. This extends back into Sumerian mythology, and that is highly pertinent to the conclusions that I will reach at the end of this book.

Here too, Russia's support of the Iranian nuclear program is important and relevant to the superpowers of *Aquilon* who support the *Infidels*. In the totality of Nostradamus' predictions, he clearly states that this support will backfire on the United States, Europe, and Russia.

In Iran, Russia's support will give birth to Nostradamus and Edgar Cayce's *New Xerxes*. Both of these prophets make this allusion to the famous king ruling over the Persian Empire at its greatest point in history.

If my interpretations of Nostradamus' prophecies are correct, then after the two powers of *Aquilon* are weakened by war, a grand alliance of the Islamic World will come to occupy North Africa, the Middle East, and Europe for nearly a "*reign of Saturn*". The man ruling over this empire will come to be recognized as *Al-Mahdi*.

Another new buzzword, strangely first appearing in the Western Media years ago, is "*Caliphate*". The ISIS Terrorist army adopted a word that has a great deal of historical inertia and power.

In 2007, I wrote that an Islamic Alliance would eventually ally itself with China. The historical example I proposed was the 13<sup>th</sup> and 14<sup>th</sup> century *Shadow Caliphates*. When the descendants of Genghis Khan ruled the Middle East in the 13<sup>th</sup> and 14<sup>th</sup> centuries, the Islamic Caliphates bowed to the Khanates ruling from Persia and Bagdad.

I was suggesting that it is with these examples from the past that readers should model the future.

Put high-speed computers, high technology, and nuclear weapons into the hands of Islamic religious fanatics that believe in slavery and religious genocide, and then readers can see that Albert Pike's letter has become a 21<sup>st</sup> century reality.

In *Nostradamus and the Age of Desolation*, I recount how the timeline in Nostradamus' *Epistle to Henry* focuses on World War II, the Cold War, and World War III. In the World War II paragraphs of the *Epistle Timeline*, the following prophecy identifies the powers of *Aquilon* who prevent the "*Two Cretans*" from reaching Turkey and the Black Sea.

The United States and Soviet Russia were the powers behind *The Montreux Convention*, preventing Hitler and Mussolini from gaining access to the Black Sea.

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 44:1

*Et en  
iceluy temps grandes voyles Bisantines associées  
aux Ligustiques par l'appuy & puissance Aquilo-  
naire, donnera quelque empeschement que des  
deux Cretenses ne leur sera la Foy tenuë.*

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 44:1

*At that time the great sails of Byzantium, associated with the Ligurians (Genoa, Italy) and through the support and power of Aquilon will hinder them so that the two Cretans will be unable to retain their Faith.*

TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 44:1

At that time, the German and Italian navies will want access to Istanbul and the Dardanelles. Through the support and power of Russia and the United States, the Montreux Convention will allow Turkey to fortify the straits and prevent their navies from entering the Black Sea. The two Cretans, Hitler and Mussolini, will be unable to retain their faith in fascism.

It is interesting how *The Montreux Convention* is now an issue with Russia's Black Sea Fleet and its passage through the Turkish controlled Bosphorus and Dardanelles Straits.<sup>53</sup> In Chapter Eighteen, readers will note that this area sees heavy nuclear conflict.

---

## AQUILON AND THE GREAT CONFLAGRATION

There is an ancient script that is playing out right now. The alliance of *Aquilon* was reborn when Russia joined the Group of Seven Nations in 1997 at *The New World Order's* future capital city, Denver, Colorado.

**Nostradamus and the Age of Desolation, G. A. Stewart, January 2013, Page 374**

*The Group of Seven Nations officially became the Group of Eight Nations at the June 20 to June 22, 1997 Denver, Colorado Summit of Eight. Denver seems to have been chosen because of the connotations, rumors, and the symbolism related to an approaching apocalypse.*

---

<sup>53</sup> <http://sputniknews.com/politics/20151126/1030827768/turkey-russia-bosphorus-strait.html>

In *The Epistle to Henry*, the paragraph that follows, “*the infidels who will come from Aquilon*”, predicts an associated *Great Conflagration*.

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 48:3**

*le monde ap-  
prochant de quelque grande conflagration, com-  
bien que par mes supputations en mes propheties,  
le cours du temps aille beaucoup plus loing.*

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 48:3**

*The world approaches a great conflagration, although, according to calculations in my prophecies, the course of time runs much further.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 48:3**

The world will then approach a conflagration. Although according to my calculations, the world will not end with a nuclear war between the brothers of Aquilon. The course of time will go much further.

This prediction concerning nuclear war at least sounds optimistic. Life and the human race seem to go on. I suggest that *The Great Conflagration* that comes to *Aquilon* is connected to the following specially numbered Nostradamus Quatrain.

---

**THE START OF NUCLEAR WAR**

**91** Soleil leuant vn grand feulon verra  
Bruit & clarté vers Aquilon tendant:  
Dedans le rond mort & cris lont orra  
Par glaiue, feu, faim, mort les attendants.

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-91**

*Soleil leuant vn grand feulon verra  
Bruit & clarté vers Aquilon tendant:  
Dedans le rond mort & cris lont orra  
Par glaiue, feu, faim, mort les attendants.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-91**

*At sunrise [in the Levant] great fire seen*



*Noise and light extends toward Aquilon:  
Within the [Arctic] circle death and cries are heard  
Through swords, fire, famine, death attends.*

In Quatrain II-91, *The Great Conflagration* extends to *Aquilon* and the countries bordering the Arctic Circle. Please note, that although “*levant*” can mean in the East or Orient, in this book, I believe Nostradamus is actually pointing to the Levant and those countries on the Eastern Mediterranean Sea that include Israel and Syria. Again, this points to the multidimensional aspect to translating certain words.

The proper translation suggests nuclear war begins in the Levant and then extends to the countries around the Arctic Circle.

Note the Quatrain number. As you will read in the pages ahead, this Quatrain is one of a very important *Triplicate Series*. The other two Quatrains outline the history of the relationship between the United States and Russia.

As I mentioned in Chapter One, when you use the Roman and Arabic numbering systems in conjunction, some interesting coincidences arise. Rearranged this Quatrain number and **9-1-1** is apparent. You will see another important Quatrain regarding war with the same 9-1-1 numbers.

Nostradamus' aficionados must follow the overall theme in his work if they seek to understand those vague allusions that also seem so specific. The root of World War III, especially apparent in *The Sixains*, will be the division between Christianity and Islam.

Another important point to note is that in *The Epistle to Henry*, Nostradamus clearly defines Christians and Infidels. It is his *Third* and *Last Antichrist* who will kill both Christians and Muslims. Therefore, Christians and Muslims are pawns of *The Pagan Sect of New Infidels*.

---

## CHRISTIANS AND MUSLIMS WILL BE AFRAID

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 55:1

*en après l'Antechrist sera le  
prince infernal, encores par la derniere foy trant-  
bieront tous les Royaumes de la Chrétienté, &  
aussi des infideles, par l'espace de vingt-cinq ans,*

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 55:1**

*And after the antichrist will be the infernal prince, again for the last time, all the Kingdoms of Christianity, and even of the infidels, will tremble for the space of twenty-five years,*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 55:1**

The third and last Antichrist will be the infernal prince. [Because of his war] all the Kingdoms of Christianity, and even of the Islamic people, will tremble for the space of twenty-five years.

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 55:2**

*Et feront plus grieues guerres Et batailles, Et  
feront villes, citez chasteaux, Et tous autres  
edifices brullez, desolez, destruiets, avec gran-  
de effusion de sang vestal, mariées, Et vesves  
violées, enfans de lait contre les murs des vil-  
les allidez Et brisez,*

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 55:2**

*And there will be more grievous wars and battles, and there will be towns, cities, castles and all other edifices will be burned, desolated, and destroyed, with great effusion of vestal blood, violations of married women and widows, and sucking children dashed and broken against the walls of towns.*

Readers must especially note this prediction in *The Epistle to Henry* in conjunction with Quatrain VIII-77. The prophecies are nearly the same, except for a missing two years.

As you will read in the chapters predicting the *Third Antichrist* and *The Second American Civil War*, I believe the difference in years may be related to the number of years that Barack Obama is out of office before returning to power.

As the former leader of NATO, Barack Obama, Nostradamus' *Black King*, initiated World War III when he ordered the bombing of Libya on March 19<sup>th</sup>, 2011. The war that he started will last until 2038. Of those twenty-seven years, he will be absent from a leadership role in military operations for two years, 2017 through 2019.

---

### THREE SECRETLY UNITED IN SEARCHING FOR DEATH

There could not be a more appropriate warning then this from Nostradamus about three world powers plotting to destroy each other with ambushes. From the South China Sea to the Black Sea, the world's three most powerful militaries taunt each other.

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 37:2

**Et seront tous ces Roys  
Oientaux chassez, profligex, exterminex, non dis  
tout par le moyen des forces des Roys d'Aquilon  
Et par la proximite de nôtre siecle par moyen des  
trois unis secrettement cherchant la mort, Et insi-  
dies par embusches l'un de l'autre ,**

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 37:2

*And all these Oriental Kings will be chased, overthrown and exterminated, but not altogether by means of the forces of the Kings of Aquilon, and close to the cycle [century], by means of three secretly united in searching for death by ambushes, one against the other;*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 37:2**

All of China's Middle Eastern Kings will be chased, overthrown, and exterminated, but not all together by the leaders and armies of *Aquilon* [US/Russia].

The reality is that on October 7<sup>th</sup>, 2001 the main components of NATO, the United States and Great Britain, began bombing Afghanistan. Iraq was then attacked on March 19<sup>th</sup>, 2003, Libya on March 19<sup>th</sup>, 2011, and Syria was attacked by the United States on April 7<sup>th</sup>, 2017.

It is important to state here, that I believe Nostradamus considered the occupation of Europe for a “*reign of Saturn*” to have already begun. Saturn's full transit of the zodiac takes approximately twenty-nine-and-a-half years.

Remember my description of Nostradamus' sense of time regarding the “*thirty-six years of the Huguenots*” and *The Edict of Nantes*.

As you will read, I suggest to readers that Nostradamus considers the occupation of Europe by Islam to have begun in 2009.

## THE TWO BROTHERS NOT YET BROTHERS

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 38

*& seront lors les Seig-  
neurs deux en nombre d' Aquilon , victorieux sur  
les Orientaux , & sera en iceux fait si grand  
bruit & tumulte bellique, que tout iceluy Orient  
tremblera de la frayeur d'iceux freres, non freres  
Aquilonaires.*

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 38

*And then the Lords, two in number of Aquilon [will be] victorious over the  
Orientals, and there will be so great a noise and bellicose tumult that all the  
Orient will tremble in terror of those two brothers of Aquilon who are not yet  
brothers.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 38:1**

And then the two superpowers, United States and Russia will join forces and be victorious over the Chinese and Islamic Empire. The noise of war will be so great that all of China will tremble in terror of the two brothers of Aquilon [US/Russia] who are not yet brothers.

Nostradamus use of the phrase, “three secretly united in searching for death by ambushes, one against the other” perfectly describes the world's three superpowers, the United States, Russia, and China. However, even after fighting a nuclear war, the United States and Russia will need to become allies in the future to survive. He likens the United States and Russia to the mythological brothers, Castor and Pollux.

---

## THE NEW WORLD ORDER 1990 TO 2014

### II

*En l'an cinq cens octante plus & moins,  
On attendra le siecle bien estrange:  
En l'an sept cens, & trois cieulx en tesmoings,  
Que plusieurs regnes vn à cinq feront change.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-2**

*En l'an cinq cens octante plus & moins,  
On attendra le siecle bien estrange:  
En l'an sept cens & trois cieulx en tesmoings,  
Que plusieurs regnes vn à cinq seront change.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-2**

*In the year five hundred and eighty [1580-1990] more or less,  
One awaits a very strange century:  
In the year seven hundred and three [1703-2014] witness thereof,  
That several kingdoms one to five will make a change.*

President George H. W. Bush announced the coming of *The New World Order* to a joint session of the United States Congress on September 11<sup>th</sup>, 1990 at 9:09 PM.<sup>54</sup>

**Nostradamus and the Age of Desolation, G. A. Stewart, Page 42**

*In 1970, Hal Lindsey provided the basic outline of the future in his book, The Late Great Planet Earth. He seems to have gotten it pretty close to right. Found in the Old Testament Book of Daniel, his interpretation of the prophecy of a revived Roman Empire has become a reality.*

With this in mind, I continually ask myself why most practicing Christians have not figured out the game plan. Out of all the modern books on prophecy, Hal Lindsey's work is the classic.

As you will read further on, in 2014 Russia's challenge against NATO's takeover of Ukraine was the beginning of the end for NATO.

---

## **DANIEL'S REVIVED ROMAN EMPIRE**

In 2014, Russia challenged *The New World Order* by not allowing the conquering of Crimea through the NATO *Soft Invasion* of Ukraine. This is how *The Nostradamus Butterfly Effect* works. Incidentally, in *Nostradamus and the Age of Desolation*, I had incorrectly numbered Quatrain VI-2.

Daniel's revived Roman Empire is Nostradamus's *Aquilon*, the Empire of the North. This of course applies to the North Atlantic Treaty Organization, NATO, and the United States with its leading role.

---

<sup>54</sup> <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=b8dAMZ6YdUo>

**Nostradamus and the Age of Desolation, G. A. Stewart, Page, 361**

*Nearly a generation ago the Evangelical Christian Community alleged that the kingdom of the Antichrist would arise in a United Europe. Hal Lindsey made this view popular in his book, *The Late Great Planet Earth*, Lindsey even questioned whether the United States would be subject to the rule of the Antichrist and in league with the Beast.*

Unfortunately, many people will never understand that Barack Obama is a creation and puppet of *The New World Order*.

Presently, I have not been able to access President Donald J. Trump's moral intentions. He is either being set up as a patsy to take the blame for initiating *The Apocalypse*, or he is willing to initiate it.

One of President Donald J. Trump's most powerful supporters is Sheldon Adelson.<sup>55</sup> Sheldon Adelson has called for Iran to be attacked with nuclear weapons.<sup>56</sup>

President Donald J. Trump has formally recognized Jerusalem as the Capital of Israel, and he has formally recognized that the captured Syrian Golan Heights now belong to Israel.<sup>57</sup> While visiting Israel, Secretary of State Mike Pompeo said, "*I am confident that the Lord is at work here*".<sup>58</sup>

When Secretary of State Mike Pompeo was visiting Jerusalem a video was shown of him near a model of the Third Temple.<sup>59</sup> This has caused people to wonder if Trump will support the building of the Third Temple of Jerusalem.<sup>60</sup>

After going through Nostradamus' oldest Quatrains, I discovered that a newly elected leader will support *The Temple*. A 462-year-old printing error had changed *Temple* to *Tremble*. It is an important discovery that I have made, and it changes the very nature of President Donald J. Trump's ultimate intentions.

The Third Temple cannot exist on the Dome of the Rock, because Al-Aqsa mosque would have to be destroyed. The rebuilding of a Third Temple has long been a sign to religious scholars of the return of the Messiah and *The End Times*.

---

<sup>55</sup> <https://www.nytimes.com/2018/09/22/us/politics/adelson-trump-republican-donor.html>

<sup>56</sup> <https://www.jpost.com/Diplomacy-and-Politics/Adelson-US-should-drop-atomic-bomb-on-Iran-329641>

<sup>57</sup> <https://www.npr.org/2019/03/25/706588932/trump-formally-recognizes-israeli-sovereignty-over-golan-heights>

<sup>58</sup> <https://www.politico.com/story/2019/03/22/pompeo-trump-israel-iran-1232587>

<sup>59</sup> <https://www.rt.com/news/454534-temple-mount-pompeo-israel/>

<sup>60</sup> <https://sputniknews.com/world/201903231073479183-mike-pompeo-jerusalem-third-temple-model/>

Since it plays an essential part in the eschatology of the three Abrahamic religions, its construction would indicate that some group wants to kickoff *The Apocalypse*. The desire to bring about the end of the world to usher in utopia is to want to *Immanentize the Eschaton*.<sup>61</sup> It is a political philosophy that the Catholic Church associates with the Antichrist.

Therefore, President Donald J. Trump's recent decisions and actions regarding Israel have fallen in line with what I have written in Chapter Thirteen regarding Nostradamus' *Temple*.

I suspect that when President Donald J. Trump approved the cruise missile attacks on Syria that he had walked into the neoconservative's trap. Since the 2017 publication of *Nostradamus and the Third Age of Mars, Volume I*, I believe that Donald J. Trump knows exactly what he is doing.

When leaders sit at the top of huge organizations, they must rely on the countless reports of underlings who fear for their jobs. The West is a huge paper tiger. Recently, a RAND Corporation World War III simulated war game saw the United States "*Get its ass handed to it*".<sup>62</sup>

President Donald J. Trump believes what his Generals and Admirals are telling him and that is where the swagger comes from.

*The Pagan Sect of New Infidels* is in full control. Trump is being setup to take the fall as the instigator of a *Global Economic Collapse* and World War III. I suggest that Barack Obama and Hillary Clinton are scripted to return as the hero saviors.

To believe that requires looking back at history.

As I mentioned, since his Presidency and the Gulf War in 1991, I have compared the late President George H. W. Bush to Gaius Octavius Augustus Caesar. It is no coincidence that his Skull and Bones' name was *Magog*. The scripted social engineering rituals of *The Pagan Sect* do not get any plainer or clearer to see than that.

*The New World Order* has become a common enough euphemism for a global criminal organization of genocidal maniacs that to most readers the phrase is innocuous. If it were defined as *A Group of Genocidal Maniacs Reengineering the Planet* I suspect people might have greater respect for the concept.

---

<sup>61</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Immanentize\\_the\\_eschaton](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Immanentize_the_eschaton)

<sup>62</sup> <https://www.zerohedge.com/news/2019-03-09/us-gets-its-ass-handed-it-world-war-iii-simulation-rand>

Good Republican Christians familiar with the prophecies in the *Book of Daniel* should have figured that out when George H. W. Bush was President. Most of them still do not understand that the New Rome has risen and Nero is going to return.

NATO Imperialism is now a well-debated political subject, and this is *The Empire of Aquilon* in Nostradamus' work. Politicians themselves have referred to American and European Union relations as a *New Order*, especially when it comes to invading other countries.

Unfortunately, even the United States military has now identified that *The Empire of Aquilon* is collapsing.<sup>63</sup> Generals and Admirals get paid well to prevent that from happening.

To serve and expand *The Empire*, Rome attacked other countries, extracted, and exploited the resources, both natural and human, and like locusts, moved on to invade the next country. Therefore, the rise of a *New Rome* does not have pleasant historical connotations, because the collapse of the *Old Rome* led to over 500 years of the Dark Ages.

The collapse of the United States took three generations of corrupt leadership, but President Donald J. Trump will take the blame and most likely hang for it.

---

## WHEN THE ADVERSARIES OF JESUS CHRIST MULTIPLY GREATLY

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 5:1

*toutesfois esperant de laisser par écrit les  
ans, villes, citez regions où la plus part avien-  
dra, même de l'année 1585. & de l'année 1606.  
accommençant depuis le temps present, qui est le  
14. de Mars 1557. & passons outre bien loing jus-  
ques à l'avenement qui sera après au commence-  
ment du 7. millenaire profondement supputé, sans  
de mes calculs astronomicques & autre à sça-  
voir s'a peu étendre où les adversaires de Jesus-  
Christ & de son Eglise: commenceront plus fore  
de pulluler,*

---

<sup>63</sup> <http://www.zerohedge.com/news/2017-07-19/us-military-establishment-study-admits-american-empire-collapsing>



**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 5:1**

*Nevertheless I was hoping to leave a written record of the years, towns, cities, regions in which most of the events will come to pass, even those in the year 1585 and in the year 1606, commencing from the present time, which is March 14<sup>th</sup>, 1557, and passing all the way to the advent, which will take place following the commencement of the seventh millennium, where my profound weighing of astronomical calculations and other knowledge extend, when the adversaries of Jesus Christ and his Church commence to multiply greatly,*

I found it interesting that using the Code Key for these two *1500 Series* and one *1600 Series* dates you get three very important years.

1557 becomes 1967; it is the year that President Lyndon Johnson made his personal decision not to run for reelection.<sup>64</sup> As you will read from Quatrain II-67 further ahead, he appears to have been blackmailed. A CIA agent known as *The Blond Ghost*, Nostradamus' "Blond One" in the Quatrain, may have had dirt on Johnson.

Most importantly, the CIA's pacification program in Vietnam, Operation Phoenix began, specifically targeting civilians not soldiers.<sup>65</sup> As you will read below, *The Blond Ghost* ran this program, which used torture and beheadings of civilians allegedly connected to North Vietnam.

1585 becomes 1995; it is the year of *The Oklahoma City Bombing*. This happened under former President Bill Clinton, Nostradamus' *Adulterer*. Timothy McVeigh's connection to the United States Army and the filming of the same Ryder truck used in the bombing at Camp Gruber-Braggs, Oklahoma by a pilot in early April 1995 points to a high-level social engineering plan.<sup>66</sup>

1606 becomes the year 2011; it is the year NATO attacked Libya. This happened under Barack Obama, Nostradamus' *Black King* and former Secretary of State Hillary Clinton, Nostradamus' *Mannish Woman*.

According to Nostradamus, in Quatrain I-49, the attack on Libya guaranteed World War III. In this passage in *The Epistle to Henry*, Nostradamus has focused on dates where the military began a policy of targeting civilian populations to further the goals of *The New World Order*.

*The Oklahoma City Bombing* was synthetic terrorism; the mysterious Timothy McVeigh the main clue and a soldier until the end.

---

<sup>64</sup> <http://articles.latimes.com/2008/mar/30/opinion/op-jones30>

<sup>65</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Phoenix\\_Program](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Phoenix_Program)

<sup>66</sup> <https://www.infowars.com/confirmed-fbi-got-warning-day-before-okc-bombing/>

The NATO attack and destruction of Libya has released tons of weapons into the hands of Islamic Jihadists as a tactic employed by the United States government and NATO leaders.

Therefore, Nostradamus' dates and comments become relevant, "*when the adversaries of Jesus Christ and his Church commence to multiply greatly*".

---

## **RUSSIA AND THE DEFEAT OF THE NEW WORLD ORDER**

According to Nostradamus, Russia has no ulterior motive. The Russians are merely protecting their interests against an expanding NATO Empire and as you will read below, *The Pagan Sect*.

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 22:1**

*Et par le tiers qui estendra ses  
forces vers le circuit de l'Orient de l'Europe*

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 22:1**

*And by the third which will extend their forces towards the circuit of Eastern Europe...*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 22:1**

And then the actions of the third brother and the [Third Antichrist] will expand the forces of the North Atlantic Treaty Organization throughout Eastern Europe. It will threaten the peace with Russia.

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 22:2**

*aux pannonis la profligé & succombé*

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 22:2**

*Where, in the Pannonias, they will be overthrown and succumb...*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 22:2**

In Hungary, the armies of [NATO and the New World Order] will succumb [to the armies of Russia and Iran].

I recognized the trend of this prediction when former Warsaw Pact countries were being admitted into the European Union and NATO in 2004. Western Civilization has peaked; I find that a very disquieting thought.

Edgar Leoni translates “*Proflige*” as the Latin word “*profligare*”, to overthrow or ruin.

I first posted these predictions on my website in 2008. Except for the prediction of NATO’s defeat, they have come true.

In 2014, Russia apparently betrayed *The New World Order*, so that means Western Civilization has now passed its apex.<sup>67</sup> It is all downhill from here on out. Americans and Europeans are like the Roman citizens of 410 CE waiting for the Visigoths to sack the city. As readers now understand, the year 410 CE is a historical key to *Nostradamus’ Dating Code*.

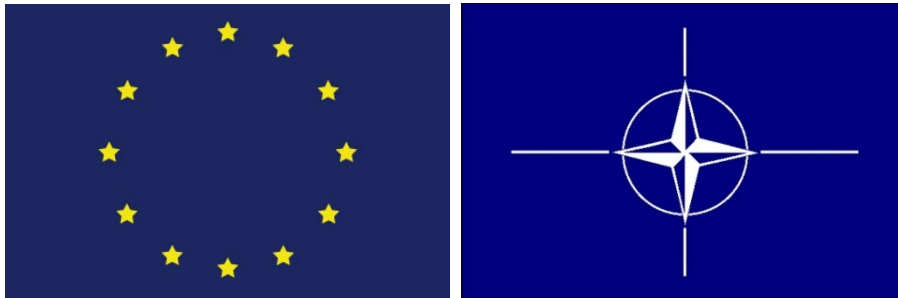
One of the interesting current events stories related to Nostradamus’ prediction that Hungary would be the location of *The New World Order’s* defeat is Hungary's Prime Minister Viktor Orban’s frequent criticism of George Soros and Islamic migration.<sup>68</sup>

---

## THE CREATION OF THE BUSH EMPIRE

**Revelation 12:1 (King James)**

*And there appeared a great wonder in heaven; a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars:*



**Nostradamus and the Age of Desolation, G. A. Stewart, Page 400**

*It is interesting that the European Union has a flag with twelve stars. So, this description of a woman crowned by the twelve stars of the European Union seems to be indicative to me of the NATO alliance and the European Union.*

---

<sup>67</sup> <http://www.infowars.com/top-u-s-diplomat-russia-has-betrayed-the-new-world-order/>

<sup>68</sup> <https://www.rt.com/news/397271-orban-soros-eu-hungary/>

**Nostradamus and the Age of Desolation, G. A. Stewart, Page 42**

*The NATO alliance rose out of the ashes of World War II. For my generation, this is where the conspiracy starts. As you will read, 1947 was a pivotal year: the Roswell Crash, the formation of the CIA, the discovery of The Dead Sea Scrolls, and the beginning of the formation of Israel... Kenneth Arnold made his famous 1947 "flying saucer" observation.*

---

**THE GREAT ALLIANCE**

SIXAIN XLIX (47)

Venus & Sol, Iupiter & Mercure  
augmenteront le genre de Nature  
grande alliance en France se fera  
et du Midy la sangsue de mesme  
11 Le feu estant par ce remede extreme  
En terre ferme Oliuier plantera

XLIX.  
Venus & Sol, Iupiter & Mercure  
Augmenteront le genre de nature  
Grande alliance en France se fera,  
Et du Midy la sangsue de mesme,  
Le feu esteint par ce remede extreme,  
En terre ferme Oliuier plantera.

**Nostradamus Sixain XLIX (47)**

*Venus & Sol, Iupiter & Mercure  
Augmenteront le genre de nature  
Grande alliance en France se fera,  
Et du Midy la sangsue de mesme,  
Le feu esteint par ce remede extreme,  
En terre ferme Oliuier plantera.*

**Nostradamus Sixain XLIX (47)**

*Venus [Islam] and the Sun [Christianity], Jupiter [Capitalists/Globalists] and Mercury  
Will augment the forms of nature  
A great alliance will be made in France,  
And the leech in the South the same,  
The fire put out by this extreme remedy,  
In farmland will he plant the Olive [tree].*

**Nostradamus and the Age of Desolation, G. A. Stewart, Pages 338-339**

*Immediately after World War II both the French and Arabs formed alliances of note. The French signed the Treaty of Brussels on March 17, 1948, which led to the creation of the North Atlantic Treaty Organization on April 4, 1949.*

*As a historical side note, the elected politicians of three major European countries did not sign the Treaty of Brussels: signing for Belgium was Prince Charles, signing for the Netherlands was Queen Wilhelmina, and signing for Great Britain was King George VI.*

This *Sixain* presents us with a good reason to suggest that Vincent Seve got the numbering wrong when he copied *The Sixains* from the material given to him by Henry Nostradamus. As I will point out, some of Nostradamus' prophecies have numbers that align with the year of a prediction. There is almost the temptation to suggest that Sixain 49 reflects the year of the NATO treaty.

Readers should note the consistent use of these metaphors in *The Sixains*, *The Quatrains*, and *The Presages*, “*Venus [Islam] and the Sun [Christianity], Jupiter [Jovilaists/Capitalists/Globalists]*”.

I believe “*Mercury*” is an allusion to post-World War II scientific knowledge and technology. *Hermes Trismegistus* is the first scientist.<sup>69</sup> “*Augmenting the forms of nature*”, sounds suspiciously like nuclear engineering, thus nuclear bombs.

---

## THE LEECH

**Nostradamus and the Age of Desolation, G. A. Stewart, Pages 338-339**

*“A great alliance will be made in France, and the leech in the South the same...”*

---

<sup>69</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Hermes\\_Trismegistus](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Hermes_Trismegistus)

*The Arab League was founded in Cairo on March 22, 1945. There are two side notes to the formation of the Arab League that need to be examined to understand the identity of the Leech and another important character in The Sixains, the Relative of the Leech.*

*...After Egypt signed the Egyptian-Israeli Peace Treaty in 1979, Egypt was expelled and the symbolic capital of the Arab League was moved from Cairo to Tunis in Tunisia. In 1989, Egypt was allowed to rejoin the Arab League and its headquarters moved back to Cairo.*

*The second important historical note is the admission of Palestine. ...At the Arab League Summit of 1964, however, the League countered the Israeli obstinacy to negotiate by giving Palestinians full membership.*

In Sixain XLV, the interpretation of *The Relative of the Leech* is critical to understanding where a nuclear terrorist attack may occur. “Grandparent de la fangfuë” is “great parent/relative” of the leech. I have never been too comfortable with my interpretation of this Nostradamus’ character.

During the first draft of *The Age of Desolation*, there was a point where I wanted to consider this a metaphor for the Pakistan-North Korean nuclear connection. Pakistan provides the necessary Islamic religious connection. With the amount of slop in a Nostradamus’ metaphor, “the relationship” might be a nuclear-business deal.

I am still sticking with my original interpretation of Palestine, especially with its specific inclusion in *The Epistle to Henry*. In *The Sixains*, Pakistan is certainly *The Elephant*. However, a war with North Korea is likely if the United States and China go to war. I mentioned my first considerations over a decade ago.

---

## THE CLOSET NAZIS

**Nostradamus and the Age of Desolation, G. A. Stewart, Pages 316**

*Prescott Bush was a founding partner of Brown Brothers Harriman and Company; it is now the United States largest private bank.*

*...It became the primary investment bank that the German industrialist Fritz Thyssen used to finance Adolf Hitler’s rise to power and Germany’s rearmament.*

*Prescott Bush was also the Director of Union Banking Corporation. Thyssen was UBC's only customer. UBC was run through a bank Thyssen controlled in the Netherlands.*

The committee that has run world affairs since the end of World War II is, *The Bilderberg Group*. This Global Control Group is a creation of the Central Intelligence Agency and the late Prince Bernard of the Netherlands, a member of the House of Orange-Nassau.

*The 1701 Act of Settlement* led to the House of Orange-Nassau taking control of the British throne.

The late Prince Bernard was also a member of the honorary German Reiter SS Corps just prior to World War II.

In 2012, the House of Saxe-Coburg and Gotha, now called the House of Windsor, presided over the 311<sup>th</sup> Anniversary of the Hanoverian Succession by hosting the Summer Olympics in Great Britain. It was also the Queen's Diamond Jubilee.

On July 17<sup>th</sup>, 2015, Great Britain's *The Sun* published pictures of the future Queen learning the Nazi salute in 1933.<sup>70</sup>

**Nostradamus and the Age of Desolation, G. A. Stewart, Page 267**

*Both the House of Windsor and the House of Orange-Nassau publically disavowed the extended family connections to the Nazis during World War II. But Prince Bernard was a Reiter SS member before the invasion of the Netherlands.*

*After his family fled to London, he did fight against the Nazis as a pilot and aviator, but after the war, when he sat on the board of KLM Royal Dutch Airlines, there were rumors that he had Nazis flown to South America.*

The German roots to the throne of Great Britain are over three centuries old, and Nostradamus records almost the exact number of years.

**Nostradamus and the Age of Desolation, G. A. Stewart, Page 267**

*The German and Prussian connections to the English throne became an issue during World War I. On July 17, 1917 by royal proclamation, the German House of Saxe-Coburg and Gotha adopted Windsor as the official family name.*

---

<sup>70</sup> <http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-3165923/Pictured-Queen-taught-NAZI-SALUTE-Edward-VIII-secret-1933-film-Balmoral.html>

*The German Aristocracy has ruled Great Britain for three hundred and eleven years, and that seems to be a very important number.*

---

## THE GREAT EMPIRE WILL BE THROUGH ENGLAND

**C.**  
**Le grand empire sera par Angleterre ;  
Le pempotam des ans plus de trois cens ;  
Grandes copies passer par mer & terre ;  
Les Lusitains n'en seront pas contents.**

### Nostradamus Quatrain X-100

*Le grand empire sera par Angleterre,  
Le pempotam des ans plus de trois cens,  
Grandes copies passer par mer & terre,  
Les Lusitains n'en seront pas contents.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain X-100

*The great empire will be through England,  
The pempotam [all-powerful one] for more than three hundred years,  
Great forces to pass by sea and land,  
The Lusitanians (Portuguese) will not be content.*

### Nostradamus and the Age of Desolation, G. A. Stewart, January 2013, Page 313

*PAMPOTAMIA could be related to POMPOTANS in Quatrain VIII-97 or PEMPOTAM seen in Quatrain X-100.*

*...In Nostradamus and his Prophecies, Edgar Leoni sees this as a compound word constructed of two Greek and Latin words, Pan, meaning All, and Potens as Powerful, hence all-powerful.*

*Quatrain X-100 relates this squarely to England. It is the last quatrain of the published Ten Centuries. So, the importance of Quatrain X-100 and England's role in world affairs cannot be understated.*

This is unequivocally the most important Quatrain in *The Centuries* because Nostradamus is giving readers the identity of *The Masters of the Game*.



It was during the 2012 London Olympic Opening Ceremony that I recognized that 2012 was the 311<sup>th</sup> year of the Hanoverian Succession to the throne of Great Britain. This Quatrain is a big win for Nostradamus, “*for more than three hundred years*”.

The imagery used by *The Pagan Sect* during the 2012 London Olympic Ceremonies could not have been more apparent and obvious. First there was the official complaint by Iran that the word *ZION* appeared in the Olympic logo.<sup>71</sup> I cover the remaining very important symbolism in the next chapter.

As I have previously mentioned, the Madrid Train Bombings were on 3/11/2004, and the three nuclear meltdowns at Fukushima, Japan happened on 3/11/2011. Number Rituals are important to *The Pagan Sect*. Here are the most important dates with combinations of *3-1-1*.

**03-11-1985 - MIKHAIL GORBACHEV COMES TO POWER IN THE SOVIET UNION**

**03-11-2004 - THE MADRID TRAIN BOMBINGS**

**03-11-2009 – 16 KILLED AT WINNENDEN SCHOOL SHOOTING IN GERMANY**

**03-11-2011 - THE FUKUSHIMA EARTHQUAKE AND NUCLEAR MELTDOWNS**

**03-11-2012 –A US SOLDIER KILLS 16 CIVILIANS IN AFGHANISTAN**

**03-13-2013 - CARDINAL JORGE BERGOGLIO BECOMES POPE FRANCIS**

**11-13-2015 - ISLAMIC JIHADISTS KILL 130 PEOPLE IN PARIS FRANCE**

**01-31-2016 – A CAR BOMB KILLS 60 PEOPLE IN DAMASCUS, SYRIA<sup>72</sup>**

**10-31-2016 - A RUSSIAN PASSENGER JET IS BLOWN UP OVER THE SINAI**

There is also a significant addition to this list of *3-1-1* deaths and that is the death of George H. W. Bush. I note it here because this is related to *The Q Phenomenon* and my original research regarding the significance of *The Pagan Sect's* ritual math when choosing dates for particular acts of murder and mayhem.

I will discuss *The Q Phenomenon* in Chapter Twelve; however, *The Q Posts* suggest that both Senator John McCain and George H. W. Bush were executed by lethal injection at the Guantanamo military prison facility.

**11-30-2018 – THE DEATH OF MAGOG, GEORGE H. W. BUSH**

There is reason to believe that some element of President Donald J. Trump's Administration along with the United States military has actively engaged *The Pagan Sect of New Infidels*.

I do suspect that there is fight currently underway for political and military control of the United States. That has been a prediction in my books since 2007.

---

<sup>71</sup> <https://www.theguardian.com/world/2011/feb/28/iran-london-olympics-logo-zion>

<sup>72</sup> <http://www.zerohedge.com/news/2016-01-31/60-dead-massive-isis-suicide-attack-syrian-capital>

## WAR IN UKRAINE AND SOUTHERN POLAND

57 Sept foys changer verrés gent Britannique  
Taintz en fang en deux cent nonante an:  
Franche non point par apui Germanique.  
Aries doute fon pole Bastarnan.

### Nostradamus Quatrain III-57

*Sept foys changer verres gent Britannique  
Taintz en sang en deux cents nonante an:  
Franche, non, point par apui Germanique.  
Aries doute son pole Bastarnan.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain III-57

*Seven times will the British nation change  
Steeped in blood in two-hundred and ninety years:  
Free not at all through Germanic patronage.  
Aries [war] doubt his pole [flag or missiles][in] Bastarnan (Ukraine/S. Poland).*

As I cover in Chapter Sixteen, “*the British nation... Steeped in blood in two-hundred and ninety years*” measures from *The 1701 Act of Settlement*, “*through Germanic patronage*”, to 1991 when Great Britain officially joined George H. W. Bush’s *New World Order* in the Desert Storm invasion of Iraq.

---

## ISIS AND ITS ROLE IN THE WEST

What is the significance of the 3-1-1 number combination? My best guess is that the Knights Templar were rounded up, tortured, and executed on October 13<sup>th</sup>, 1307. That is 10/13/1307.

Jacques de Molay, leader of the Knights Templar was burned at the stake in front of the Cathedral of Notre Dame on March 13<sup>th</sup>, 1314, another Friday the 13<sup>th</sup>. The Cathedral of Notre Dame was once the site of the Temple of Isis. The Seal of Paris is the *Boat of Isis*.

Pope Francis was elected to the Papacy on March 13<sup>th</sup>, 2013, exactly 699 years after Jacques de Molay was burned alive.

It was *The Master Game, Unmasking the Secret Rulers of the World* that led me to see the Isis connections to Freemasonry and the French Revolution.

During the French Revolution, the Cult of Reason tried to destroy the Roman Catholic Church. Priests that did not convert were beheaded on the guillotine. The French Revolutionaries erected statues and fountains to the Egyptian goddess Isis.

The Sumerians, Babylonians, and Egyptians, knew Inanna, Ishtar, and Isis, as the *Goddess of 10,000 Names*.

## **THE EGYPTIAN RITE COMES TO FREEMASONRY**

In *The Master Game, Unmasking the Secret Rulers of the World*, Hancock and Bauval document the introduction of the Egyptian Rite to Freemasonry by the infamous duo Adam Weishaupt and Alessandro Cagliostro, respectively, the founder of *The Illuminati* and his knowledgeable toady.<sup>73 74</sup> Together, they joined the Freemasonry Lodges in France, and then changed Freemasonry around the world.

Perhaps this is why you will find Egyptian obelisks in important cities.

**New York - Pharaoh Thutmose III - 1450 BCE**

**Istanbul - Pharaoh Thutmose III - 1450 BCE**

**Paris - Pharaoh Ramesses II - 1279 BCE**

**Vatican - Fifth Dynasty - 2450 BCE**

## **THE FOUNDATION OF THE AMERICAN SHADOW GOVERNMENT**

After World War II, Soviet Russia became the Soviet Union and the United States and Western Europe's new enemy. At the Central Intelligence Agency, *The Georgetown Set* came to power.

Some of these men were members of the Yale secret society, Skull and Bones. From the blue-blood families of New England, William Huntington Russell and Alphonso Taft founded the "*Order of the Skull and Bones*" in 1832.

---

<sup>73</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Adam\\_Weishaupt](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Adam_Weishaupt)

<sup>74</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Alessandro\\_Cagliostro](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Alessandro_Cagliostro)

## THE GREAT PIRATES



Samuel Russell was the cousin of William Huntington Russell, and in 1824, William established Russell and Company, the largest American trading house in China. His company was heavily involved in the opium smuggling that led to the Chinese Opium Wars.<sup>75</sup>

**Nostradamus and the Age of Desolation, G. A. Stewart, Page 318**

*In 1833, Russell established the Russell Trust and it openly flew the flag of pirates, the skull and bones on a black field. This is extremely symbolic in Nostradamus' prophecies, for his hero in Quatrain IV-77, Henri Selin, upon his death voices his content at having "chased the pirates from the sea".*

*What we do know is that in 1823 Russell formed Russell and Company, which became wealthy and powerful during the nineteenth century from their profits in the Chinese opium trade. It was the blue-blood families of the United States northeast that had deep connections to the drug and slave trade. These families were the descendants of the New England Tories who supported England during the American Revolution and the War of 1812.*

**Nostradamus and the Age of Desolation, G. A. Stewart, Page 274**

*...The families of the wealthy elite in the United States have a long history as anglophiles. The City of London and Wall Street lead the world economy...*

The Russell Trust Association is the legal entity for the *Skull and Bones Society*. Brown Brothers Harriman & Co, the largest Private Bank in the United States, manages the finances for the *Skull and Bones Society*.<sup>76</sup>

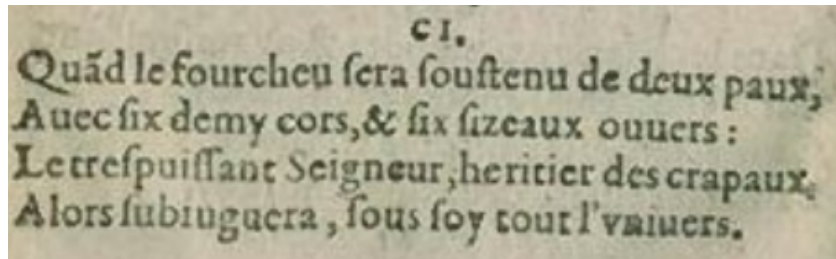
Skull and Bonesmen have been leaders in every American war since the Civil War. Skull and Bonesmen politicians led the secession of Southern states.

---

<sup>75</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Samuel\\_Russell](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Samuel_Russell)

<sup>76</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Brown\\_Brothers\\_Harriman\\_%26\\_Co](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Brown_Brothers_Harriman_%26_Co).

## THE NEXT REIGNING DYNASTY – HENRI V – QUATRAIN X-101



1611 EDITION

### **Nostradamus Quatrain X-101**

*Quand le fourcheu sera soustenu de deux paux,  
Auec six demy-cors, & six Sizeaux ouuerts:  
Le trespuissant Seigneur, hériter des crapaux,  
Alors subjugera, sous soi tout l'universe.*

### **Nostradamus Quatrain X-101**

*When the fork will be supported by two stakes,  
With six-half-bodies and six open scissors [M-CCCCC-XXXXXX/1660-2065]:  
The very powerful Lord, heir of the toads,  
Then subjugating, all beneath the universe himself.*

As I discussed in Chapter One, the importance of this Quatrain is another late discovery in my research. Edgar Leoni tracks the appearance of the extra Quatrain X-100 to 1605. I have not been able to find that edition, so I present Quatrain C-I, or X-101, from the 1611 edition.

This Quatrain is of course a *1600 Series* prophecy and you must add the appropriate Code Key of 405 CE giving the date 2065. It confirms that *The Priory of Sion* exists. Nostradamus predicts that *Henri Selin* will die in 2075.

Before Clovis conversion to Christianity, allegedly the banner of the Merovingian Kings contained toads. During his baptism by St. Rémi in Reims on Christmas Day in 496 CE, an angel descended from heaven with a shield containing the fleurs-de-lis.

Nostradamus is clearly giving validity to the myth. The order of the Pre-Apocalyptic world in Quatrain X-100 is when Great Britain rules; the order in the Post Apocalyptic world in Quatrain X-101, is when *Henri Selin* rules.

This is verification of Nostradamus' theme of *The Last Holy Roman Emperor*. Most Nostradamus Commentators acknowledge *Henri Selin*, which I cover in Chapter Seven, yet they have failed to link the idea of *Henri V* to this extra Quatrain and *The Priory of Sion*.

---

## THE PAGAN SECT IS FASCISM

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 18:1

*Et l'autre qui à sa grande confusion  
& tarde repentance la voudra ruiner, seront trois  
regions pa: l'extreme difference des ligues, c'est  
assavoir la Romaine, la Germanie, & l'Espaigne,  
qui feront diverses sectes par main militaire, de-  
laissant le 50. & 52. degrez de hauteur,*

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 18:1

*And the other, who to his great confusion and late repentance, will want to ruin her, will have three regions from extremely different leagues, namely, the Roman, the German and the Spaniard, will be of diverse sects [created] by military force.*

*The 50 to the 52 degree of latitude will be left behind.*

TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 18:1

And the other, the militant [Pagan Sect], much to its great confusion and late repentance, will want to ruin the Great Dame. They will try to replace the Christian Church with fascism in Italy in 1922, Germany in 1933, and Spain in 1936.

[London, Great Britain] between the 50<sup>th</sup> and 52<sup>nd</sup> degree of latitude will be able to escape.

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 19:1

*& feront  
vous hommage des religions loingtaines aux re-  
gions de l'Europe & de Septentrion de 48. degrez  
d'hauteur,*

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 19:1**

*And all will render homage to the remote ancient regions of Europe and Septentrion above the 48<sup>th</sup> parallel.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 19:1**

And all the conquered peoples of Europe and Soviet Russia will be forced to render homage to ancient Teutonic myths and occult beliefs.

---

**BLOODY APRIL 19<sup>th</sup> AND APRIL 20<sup>th</sup>**

42 Le dix Kalendes d'Apuril de faict Gotique  
Resuscité encor par gens malins:  
Le feu estainct, assemblée diabolique  
Cherchant les or du d'Amant & Pselyn.

**Nostradamus Quatrain I-42**

*Les dix Kalendes d'Apuril de faict Gotique  
Resuscité encor par gens malins:  
Le feu estainct, assemblée diabolique,  
Cherchant les or du d'Amant & Pselyn,*

**Nostradamus Quatrain I-42**

*The tenth of the Calends of April in Gothic Count [April 20<sup>th</sup>]  
Revived again by evil people:  
The fire extinguished, diabolical assembly  
Seeking the gold owed the lover and Pselyn [Henri Selyn].*

**Nostradamus and the Age of Desolation, G. A. Stewart, Page 325**

*Nostradamus clearly saw the influence of the Nazis when he penned what I believe is one of his greatest predictions. Every Nostradamus interpreter has missed this translation for centuries because he or she has incorrectly converted the Julian and Gregorian dates.*

Every English translation for this Quatrain has failed since 1672. I am correcting a 347-year-old error.

Since 2008, I have noticed many blogs referring to the inordinate amount of bloodshed and carnage that has occurred throughout history on April 19<sup>th</sup> and April 20<sup>th</sup>. I pioneered this research, and it first appeared on my website in 2008.

April 19<sup>th</sup> is also the occult day of *The Blood Sacrifice to the Beast*. This begins the 13-day countdown to the second most sacred day for Satanists, *The Beltaine Festival* on May 1<sup>st</sup>, which requires a “*fire sacrifice*”.

I discovered this sacrificial two-day period that includes Adolf Hitler’s birthday while I was trying to interpret Nostradamus Quatrain I-42. It was the long bloody history prior to Adolf Hitler’s April 20<sup>th</sup>, 1889 birthday that I found so intriguing and that lends credence to its occult origins.

Since Good Friday fell on April 19<sup>th</sup> and Passover on April 20<sup>th</sup> in 2019, I warned of a major terrorist attack on my Website on April 17<sup>th</sup>.

There are two times and locations to a *Ritual Killing*, the time and location of the killing, and the time and location of the ritual.

The Easter Sunday bomb blasts began at 08:45 in the Colombo, Sri Lanka Time Zone. In New York City and Washington D.C. it was April 20<sup>th</sup>, 2019, 23:15.

Every well-known Nostradamus Commentator published in English has missed the fact that the date Nostradamus predicts in Quatrain I-42 is April 20<sup>th</sup>.

When I first read Richard Hoagland's research about the Nazi influence in NASA and the launching of many missions on April 20<sup>th</sup>, Adolf Hitler's birthday, I thought immediately of this Quatrain.

The post World War II dates of ritual occult celebration, bloodshed, and sacrifice also link to institutional neo-Nazis in the American and European governments. Consider that the German Bundestag returned to Berlin on April 19<sup>th</sup>, 1999; also consider that Pope Benedict XVI, a former Nazi soldier, was elected Pope on April 19<sup>th</sup>, 2005.

Besides Nostradamus accurate prediction of the change from the Julian to Gregorian calendar system, Nostradamus also zeros in on Germany. Consider Quatrain III-57, “*the British nation through patronage Germanic*”.

Only when I had found the oldest copies of Nostradamus *Centuries* did I realize the importance of working with early and later editions of Nostradamus prophecies. Quatrain I-42 is



a perfect example. In the last line, I will point out the word “*or*” and “*Pselyn*”. In later editions, the word “*or*” has become “*os*”, and depending on the edition, “*Pselyn*” has become “*Pselin*” or “*Prelin*”.

In every English version I have read, “*os*” then translates as “*bones*”, and the enigmatic word “*Pselyn*” has been translated as “*Psellus*”.

Michael Psellus, was a famous Byzantine philosopher and historian. Most importantly, he had a world-renowned library of occult and esoteric lore.

Above, I present the first 1555 printing of Quatrain I-42. Below, I present six more printings from 1557 until 1630. You will see the progression of interpretation errors. There are two things to note in my new interpretation. As I stated in the previous chapter, some of Nostradamus’ compound words can take on multiple definitions.

Note that the “*P*” is capitalized indicating perhaps a name, but what follows is “*selyn*”. This is one of several spellings for Nostradamus’ future hero, *Henri Selyn*.

*Henri Selyn* and *The Black King* are by far the most frequent characters mentioned in all of Nostradamus’ writings.

If you take the allusion of the “*Fifth*” in *The Sixains* to be *Henri V*, then *Selyn* is easily the starring character in Nostradamus’ prophecies. Nostradamus’ protagonist is *Henri Selin* and his antagonist is *The Black King*.

Here is a thought for readers to consider. Did Nostradamus’ vision of the future allow him to foresee future iterations of his work? From the quotes that I provided in Chapter One, this would seem to be the case.

“*Psellus*” is stretching the interpretation if you take into consideration that it reads, “*d’Amant & Pselyn*”. “*The Lover*” and “*Pselyn*” certainly seems like a reference to two people. According to Nostradamus, *The Great Lady* was once the “*concubine*” of *Henri Selin*. She appears in many Quatrains and especially *The Sixains*.

However, why did Nostradamus use the capitalized “*P*”?

“*Ps*” only get us to “*Psellus*” by stretching the interpretation.

In conjunction, we note the descriptions “*gens malins*” and “*assemblée diabolique*”. A diabolical assembly of evil people searching for the gold of *Selyn* seems to imply *The Pagan Sect of New Infidels* considering *The Epistle to Henry*.

Is the gold a metaphor for secret knowledge? Is Nostradamus suggesting a connection between *Henri Selin* and Michael Psellus? Refer back to the myths of Clovis I, angels, and the Merovingian Kings.

I do not discount the metaphysical possibilities that come in conjunction with an interpretation of Michael Psellus and other arcane subjects set to appear during *The End of Days*, like *The Ark of the Covenant*, *The Ring of Solomon*, and *The Staff of Moses*.

As you will read, it seems that *Henri Selin* will eventually lead the Catholic Church in some capacity. In one Quatrain, *Henri Selin* communicates to the Vatican that he is not pleased that they have not released certain material. The nature of some related Quatrains indicates that it is information regarding spiritual scripture.

I will explore these Quatrains at the conclusion to this book; however, I can see how the “*Psellus*” interpretation has weight in several other contexts within this Quatrain. It is even quite possible that the books that Nostradamus burned came from the library of Michael Psellus.

In my original manuscript, *The Age of Desolation*, I suggested how Michael Psellus might have obtained much of his knowledge.

**Nostradamus and the Age of Desolation, G. A. Stewart, Page 67**

*When the Muslims conquered northern Mesopotamia (Iraq) and Harran in Eastern Turkey in the 7<sup>th</sup> century, the inhabitants were allowed to maintain their own religious practices while those around them were forced to convert to Islam. It is interesting to note that this area is mostly populated by the Kurds who are historically linked with the Lake Van culture cited by researcher Andrew Collins as the last home for the descendants of the Nephilim.<sup>77</sup>*

*...The Harranians moved to Baghdad where they were called the Sabians. Since they were stewards of Hermetic and neo-platonic documents that were centuries old, the tradition holds that they had a great knowledge of ancient Gnostic lore and metaphysics.*

---

<sup>77</sup> Collins, Andrew, “From the Ashes of Angels”, Bear & Company, 1996

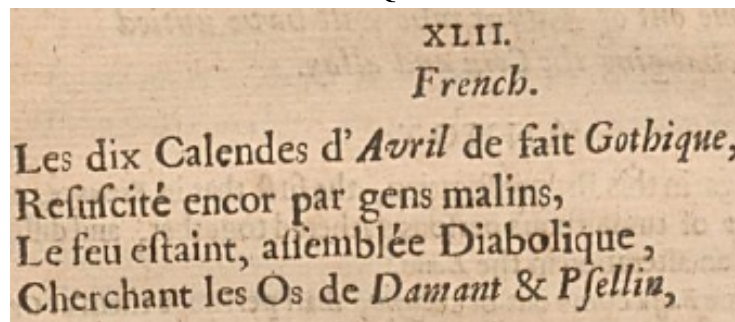
*Some time near 1050 CE, during the lifetime of Michael Psellus, Islamic orthodoxy forced the Sabians to move their texts to Byzantium where, presumably, they found their way into the hands of Psellus.*

*In France, the Cathars were also great collectors of Hermetic lore and neo-platonic writings, which were no doubt handed down or influenced by the Gnostic Christians in the Middle East. But the Roman Catholic Church deemed their views heretical and so very few Gnostic texts exist to this day, and it is also why there were very few Cathars who survived the Albigensian Crusade.*

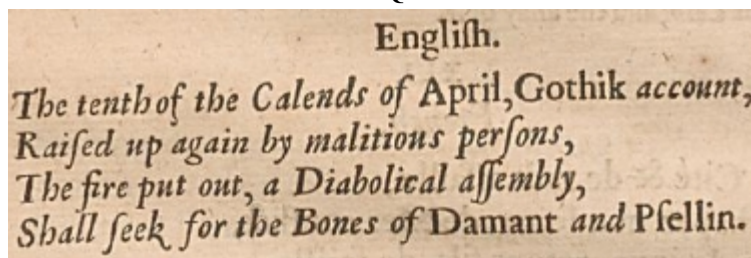
*René d'Anjou, known as "Good King René", was a leading figure in the regions inhabited by the Cathar community. Nostradamus' maternal grandfather, Jean de St. Rémy, appears to have been the Royal Physician to René. There he met Nostradamus' paternal grandfather, Guy Gassonet.*

The modern English interpretation of *Psellus* seems to begin with Henry Roberts 1947 interpretation. Henry C. Roberts used the oldest English translation of Nostradamus's work, *The True Prophecies or Prognostications of Michael Nostradamus*, written in 1672. The author, Theophilus de Garencieres, was a well-accomplished man and apothecary like Nostradamus.<sup>78</sup>

**Nostradamus Quatrain I-42**



**Nostradamus Quatrain I-42**



**Theophilus de Garencieres 1672**

<sup>78</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Theophilus\\_de\\_Garencieres](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Theophilus_de_Garencieres)

I have not discovered the edition that Theophilus de Garencieres used, but you can see from the eight editions that span from 1555 to 1648 that the original 1555 *Pselyn* has several variations throughout the centuries. It is easy to see how Henry C. Roberts made the leap from Theophilus de Garencieres edition where the French edition has used *Psellin*.

*Psellin* could be an anagram of *Psellus*, and the tenor of the Quatrain is certainly metaphysical. Unfortunately, Roberts created a nonexistent bridge to that interpretation based on a printing error. It has found its way into every Nostradamus Commentators' book since.

I read Theophilus de Garencieres, *The True Prophecies or Prognostications of Michael Nostradamus* with great interest. He claims to have read Nostradamus' writings in France in 1618. His book includes the extra Nostradamus Quatrains and *The Sixains* from the early 17<sup>th</sup> century Nostradamus Compendiums. Even he believes *The Sixains* to be forgeries.

As I was reading through this first English translation of Nostradamus' prophecies, I could not help but be reminded that it resembles this book. I have a great many hours invested in this project, so 347 years later that observation is a little disheartening.

Nostradamus and Edgar Cayce make it clear that *The Apocalypse* is a spiritual war, and Nostradamus has many prophecies dedicated to *Henri Selin's* fight against an "evil diabolic assembly". Consequently, the interpretation of the mystical "*Psellus*" in conjunction with "*Pselyn*" is not that far a leap if there is a possible connection to *The Priory of Sion* as suggested in Quatrain X-101.

A secret society heavily involved in the emergence of *Henri V*, the next King of France, has been a subject covered extensively in both non-fiction and fiction books, television documentaries, and movies. It automatically implies the mystical and metaphysical associations made by many writers over the last few years. Therefore, readers can choose their favorite theory.

**Nostradamus and the Age of Desolation, G. A. Stewart, Page 246**

*In the book Holy Blood, Holy Grail, Michael Baigent, Richard Leigh, and Henry Lincoln, were able to link the Cathars with Nostradamus and the ultimate secret society, the Priory of Sion. Unfortunately, believing in this conspiracy has become the ultimate heresy; that is unless you fictionalize the story, write a best-selling novel called The Da Vinci Code, and then sell movie rights and live happily ever after.*

*The Priory of Sion was a secret society protecting the lineage of the Merovingian dynasty, not the descendants of Jesus Christ. The myth of the return of a Great Monarch has been around since the 6<sup>th</sup> century.*

*The Gnostic Christians have been around for nearly two thousand years, the Sethites, the Cathars, the Albigensian Crusade, these are all facts of history. The only conspiracy is that the Vatican committed genocide and tried to wipe them all off the face of the Earth. Why do you think the Priory of Sion remains hidden?*

In Quatrain I-42, there is the primary connection that can be made to the Nazis and the occult. Ten days after the beginning of April in the Julian calendar system becomes April 20<sup>th</sup> in the first centuries after the change to the Gregorian calendar system.

The birth date of Adolf Hitler in Quatrain I-42 is coincidental with the 1942 entry of the United States into World War II. *Henri Selin* is an American, and the Quatrain numbering is suspicious.

When you add the multidimensional interpretation of evil, smart people, “*gens malins*”, forming a diabolical assembly, “*assemblée diabolique*” to revive again, “*Resuscité encor*”, the celebrated day of April 20<sup>th</sup>, the interpretation becomes *Henri Selin* versus the new Nazis, or *The Pagan Sect of New Infidels*.

I will go through the early evolution of this Quatrain, because it presents a textbook case of measuring the strength of various Nostradamus Commentators over the centuries.

## THE EVOLUTION OF AN ERROR

X·LII·

**Le dix Kalendes d'Auril de fait Gotique,  
Resuscité encor par gens malins:  
Le feu estainct, assemblée diabolique,  
Cherchant les or du d'Amant & Pielin.**

1557 EDITION CENTURY VII, 42 QUATRAINS

These two 1557 editions have a notable different source, because one edition only had 40 Quatrains in Century VII, and the other edition had 42

XLII  
Le dix Kalende d'Avril le fait Gotique,  
Resuscité encor par gens malins:  
Le feu estainct assemblée diabolique,  
Cherchant les os du d'Amant & Prelin,  
1557 EDITION CENTURY VII 40 QUATRAINS

In the 40 Quatrain edition is where we see “or” becomes “os”. Instead of *Gold*, commentators since have translated it as *Bone*. Note that “*Pselyn*”, “*Pselin*” is also printed as “*Prelin*”.

I would suggest that for the 1555 and the 1557 edition with 42 Quatrains in Century VII, that Nostradamus was present to correct any errors and give his approval to the printers. “*Pselyn*” versus “*Pselin*” and the “y” to “i” change is a common acceptable alternative.

Nostradamus uses both *Henri Selyn* and *Henri Selin* in *The Quatrains* and *The Presages* that provide the name of his protagonist in World War III.

It would seem that in the 1557 printing, the 40 Quatrain editions are a singular case since nearly every edition afterwards carries 42 Quatrains in Century VII. The errors hint that Nostradamus was not present to provide oversight and corrections.

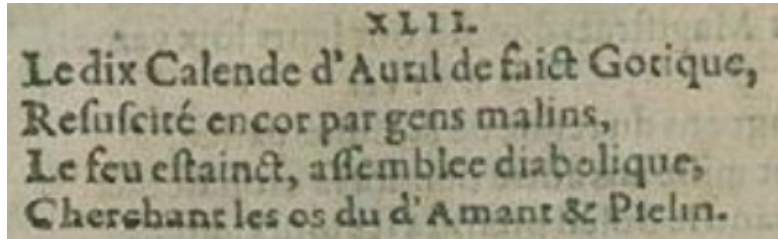
In Chapter One, I stated that I believe Century VII was purposely rearranged and left incomplete so that the 58 Sixains added to the 42 Quatrains gives a complete 100 leading into *The Epistle to Henry*.

The six extra Century VII Quatrains known to date suggest that at one time there were one-hundred Quatrains.

After the 1557 edition, the original word “or” was lost for nearly five centuries until my correction here. “Os” has become an embedded generational mistake; hopefully corrected here.

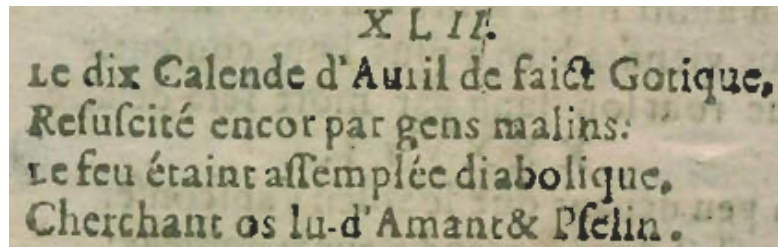
42.  
Le dix Calende d'Avril de fait Gotique :  
Resuscité encor par gens malins :  
Le feu estainct , assemblée diabolique ,  
Cherchant les os du d'Amant et Pselin.

1566 EDITION



XLII.  
Le dix Calende d'Auril de fait Gotique,  
Resuscité encor par gens malins,  
Le feu estainct, assemblée diabolique,  
Chersant les os du d'Amant & Pselin.

1611 EDITION

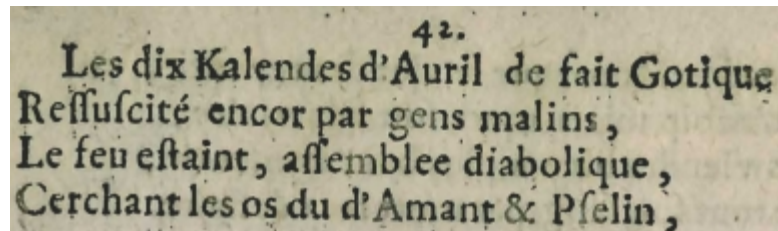


XLII.  
Le dix Calende d'Auril de fait Gotique,  
Resuscité encor par gens malins:  
Le feu étaint assemblée diabolique,  
Cherchant os lu-d'Amant & Pselin.

1627 EDITION

XLII.  
Le dix Calende d'Auril de fait Gotique,  
Resuscité encor par gens malins,  
Le feu estainct, assemblée diabolique,  
Cherchant les os du d'Amant & Pselin.

1630 EDITION



42.  
Les dix Kalendes d'Auril de fait Gotique  
Resuscité encor par gens malins,  
Le feu estaint, assemblée diabolique,  
Cerchant les os du d'Amant & Pselin,

1648 EDITION

#### NOSTRADAMUS COMMENTATORS OF NOTE

- 1672 – Theophilus de Garencieres: Shall seek for the Bones of Damant and Psellin.
- 1947 – Henry Roberts: Seek for the bones of the lovers and Psellus.
- 1961 – Edgar Leoni: Searching for the bones of the Demon of Psellus.
- 1973 – Erika Cheetham: Seek the bones of the demon of Psellus.
- 1999 – John Hogue: Seeking the bones of the Daemon of Psellus.
- 2017 – G. A. Stewart: Seeking the gold owed the Lover and Pselyn [Henri Selyn]

**Nostradamus and the Age of Desolation, G. A. Stewart, Page 326**

*Ten days after the beginning of April in the Julian calendar system becomes the twentieth of April in the first centuries after the change to the Gregorian calendar system. This of course is the birth date of Adolf Hitler.*

*...Many horrible events have fallen on April 19<sup>th</sup> and April 20<sup>th</sup>, some of these precede the birth of Adolf Hitler.*

The major powers of the West were already predisposed to the Germanic warrior ideal encapsulated in Teutonic mythology. In 1945, the United States took rein of the Nazi war machine, and the Skull and Bonesmen then took rein of the United States and turned it into the same murderous machine.

At the newly created CIA, Frank Wisner Sr. seems to have been responsible for providing employment to many fascist mercenaries leftover from World War II. The CIA has used people like them ever since.

One particular individual stands out during this historical period; it is the Italian financier, Licio Gelli.<sup>79</sup> *The Banco Ambrosiano Scandal* showed the world the connections that the Vatican Bank has to fascist terrorism from South America to Rome, and more importantly, to *The Illuminati* and Freemasonry.

---

## THE FIRST TRAIL OF DEAD BANKERS

Roberto Calvi was the President of Banco Ambrosiano, his primary customer was the Vatican Bank.<sup>80</sup> In 1982, he was founding hanging under Black Friar's bridge in London with pieces of brick in his pockets.<sup>81</sup>

His death was blamed on the Masonic Lodge, *The Grand Orient of Italy*, also known as *Propaganda Due*, and whose members referred to themselves as *frati neri* or *black friars*.

During the years of *The Banco Ambrosiano Scandal*, the Archbishop of Chicago, Paul Macinkus, had been the President of the Vatican Bank for eighteen years.

On August 26<sup>th</sup>, 1978, Albino Luciani became Pope John Paul I. He died 33 days later. Reportedly, he was about to institute major changes at the Vatican Bank.

---

<sup>79</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Licio\\_Gelli](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Licio_Gelli)

<sup>80</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Banco\\_Ambrosiano](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Banco_Ambrosiano)

<sup>81</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Roberto\\_Calvi](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Roberto_Calvi)



## TWELVE CARDINALS PLOT TO MURDER A POPE

**11 Celuy qu'aura gouuert de la grand cappe  
Sera induict a quelque cas patrer:  
Les XII. rouges viedrôt souiller la nappe  
Sous meurtre, meure se viendra perpetrer**

Nostradamus Quatrain IV-11

*Celuy qu'aura gouuert de la grand cappe  
Sera induict à quelque cas patrer:  
Les XII. rouges viendrot souiller la nappe  
Sous meurtre, meurtre se viendra perpetrer*

Nostradamus Quatrain IV-11

*He having the government of the great cape [Pope]  
Shall be induced to perform several deeds:  
The 12 red [Cardinals] shall soil the cloth  
Under murder, murder shall come to be perpetuated*

Nostradamus dedicates three Quatrains to the plot to kill a Pope. John Hogue associated these Quatrains with the death of John Paul I in *Nostradamus & the Millennium*.

---

## A POPE IS POISONED

**65 Quand le sepulcre du grād Romain trouué,  
Le iour apres sera esleu pontife,  
Du senat gueres il ne sera prouué  
Empoisonné lon sang au sacré scyphe.**

Nostradamus Quatrain III-65

*Quand le sepulcre du grād Romain trouué,  
Le iour apres sera esleu pontife,  
Du senat gueres il ne sera prouué  
Emprisonné lon sang au sacré scyphe.*

Nostradamus Quatrain III-65

*When the sepulcher of the great Roman is found,*

*The day after a Pontiff shall be elected,  
Scarcely shall he be approved by the Senate  
Poisoned his blood in the sacred chalice.*

Edgar Leoni sees “scyphe” as the Latin word “scyphus” for “chalice”.

---

## A TIMID POPE IS MURDERED

**X I I.**  
**Esleu en Pape , d'esleu se mocqué ,  
Subit soudain esmeu prompt & timide ,  
Par trop bon doux à mourir provoqué,  
Crainte esteinte la nuict de sera mort guide.**

### Nostradamus Quatrain X-12

*Esleu en Pape, d'esleu se mocqué,  
Subit soudain esmeu prompt & timide,  
Par trop bon doux à mourir prouoqué,  
Crainte estainte la nuict de sera mort guide.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain X-12

*Elected Pope, as elected is mocked,  
Suddenly unexpectedly moved prompt and timid,  
Through too much goodness and kindness provoked to die,  
Fear extinguished guides the night of his death.*

### Nostradamus and the Age of Desolation, G. A. Stewart, Page 350

*The French Cardinal Jean-Marie Villot was the Vatican's Secretary of State. On September 28, 1978 John Paul I gave Villot a list of people connected to the Vatican Bank that were to be transferred. Many of the people were connected to Propaganda Due.*

*On September 29, 1979, Pope John Paul I was found dead in his bed. Villot had his body embalmed immediately, and against all traditions of the Catholic Church, the body was cremated. This would suggest that he was, “Poisoned, his blood in the sacred chalice”.*

*In the years immediately after the Pope's death, many individuals connected to the Vatican Bank, the Banco Ambrosiano scandal, and the collapse of Franklin*

*National Bank have died mysteriously or very dramatically. Take for instance, Roberto Calvi, the Director of Banco Ambrosiano. He was found hanging from London's Black Friars Bridge with thirteen pounds of bricks in his pockets. Members of Propaganda Due, incidentally, call themselves the Black Friars.*

From the Vatican Bank and *Banco Ambrosiano Scandal*, it is easy to see the extent and range of *The Pagan Sect* through the actions of *Propaganda Due*. It connects all the dots from the attempted assassination of the late President of France, Charles de Gaulle, to the assassination of President John F. Kennedy the following year.

The ringleader of the attempted assassination of President Charles de Gaulle was supposedly Jean-Marie Bastien-Thiry. He claimed to be a member of *Vieil État-Major* and not the *Organisation de l'armée secrete* (OAS), a notorious group of anti-de Gaulle military officers who had served in Algeria.

Operation Gladio was a NATO plan for stay-behind forces throughout Western Europe to engage the Soviet Union and Warsaw Pact militaries as NATO positions were overrun.

After many assassination attempts, President Charles de Gaulle was apparently one of the few European leaders to understand the threat to France and challenge the Nazis influence in NATO. That is why he withdrew France's military.

---

## THE BONESMEN TAKE CONTROL THE AMERICAN REIGN OF TERROR

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 45:1

*Et dans iceluy temps, & en icelles contrées la puissance infernale mettra à l'encontre de l'Eglise de Jesus-Christ la puissance des adversaires de sa loy, qui sera le second Antecchrist, lequel persecutera icelle Eglise & son vray Vicaire, par moyen de la puissance des Roys temporels, qui seront par leur ignorance seduits par langues, qui trancheront plus que nul glaive entre les mains de l'insensé.*

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 45:1**

*And at this time and in those countries the infernal power will employ against the Church of Jesus Christ, the power of the adversaries (of) the law, which will be the Second Antichrist,*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 45:1**

From 1937 until 1945 in those countries conquered by the Berlin Axis, the Second Antichrist, Adolf Hitler, will become an adversary to the laws of God.

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 45:2**

*Who will persecute that Church and its true vicar, by means of the power of temporal Kings.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 45:2**

Through the powers of temporary puppet governments, he will persecute the Church of Jesus Christ.

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 45:3**

*Who in their ignorance will be seduced by a language which will cut more deeply than any sword in the hands of a madman.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 45:3**

The language of this madman will seduce the ignorant and cut more deeply than a sword.

Immediately after World War II, the Office of Strategic Services recruited former Nazi General Reinhard Gehlen. Using the exiled white Russian aristocracy and former German intelligence officers, Gehlen eventually became the director of West German intelligence during the Cold War and set up *The Gehlen Organisation*.

Frank Wisner Sr. became the liaison between the OSS and *The Gehlen Organisation*.

Two years after World War II, when the Office of Strategic Services became the Central Intelligence Agency, eight powerful men joined with the monarchies of Europe to control the entire foreign policy of the West. They were part of a Washington social group known as *The Georgetown Set*.<sup>82</sup>

In 1948, Frank Wisner Sr. took charge of the Office of Policy Coordination (OPC). For the CIA's espionage and counter-intelligence operations, he hired some very shady people.

---

<sup>82</sup> <http://www.theageofdesolation.com/3MARS/Public-Slideshow-3.php>

Tom Braden, one of the former CNN commentators on the show *Crossfire* and a former member of *The Georgetown Set*, was a journalist working for the CIA's Operation Mockingbird Program during that period; he once stated, "*Wisner brought in a whole load of fascists after the war, some really nasty people.*"<sup>83</sup>

At their quarters at a New Mexico ranch house, the conscripted Nazi scientists of *Operation Paperclip* carved a swastika into the flying saucer-shaped sign that hung over the front porch.<sup>84</sup> There has been a great amount of Internet speculation about escaped Nazis fleeing to Argentina and Antarctica with advanced "*flying disc*" technology.

The Nazi-UFO Theory has its own category at *Wikipedia*.<sup>85</sup> Do I subscribe to it? As I will cover at my conclusions at the end of this book, *The War of the Gods* connects all large-scale events in human history. The historical minutia of the global tactics and allegiances is beyond our knowledge. The gods have always chosen their Earth-bound kings.

Closer to Earth, three of *The Georgetown Set* sat on the Warren Commission, and another founded Area 51. Nostradamus understood the political dynamics. Nostradamus even goes on to name the nickname to one of the most secret and important CIA spies in history.

---

## THE ASSASSINATION OF PRESIDENT JOHN F. KENNEDY

26 Le grand du fouldre tumbé d'heure diurne,  
Mal & predict par porteur postulaire  
Suiuant presaigne tumbé d'heure nocturne,  
Conflit Reins, Londres, Etrusque pestifere.

### Nostradamus Quatrain I-26

*Le grand du fouldre tumbé d'heure diurne,  
Mal & predict par porteur postulaire  
Suiuant presaigne tumbé d'heure nocturne,  
Conflit, Reins, Londres, Etrusque pestifere.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain I-26

*The great one falls by lightning in the daytime,  
Evil and predicted by the bearer of demands*

---

<sup>83</sup> <http://spartacus-educational.com/JFKwisner.htm>

<sup>84</sup> [http://theageofdesolation.com/7\\_000\\_163\\_G\\_A\\_STEWART/7\\_000\\_163\\_2017\\_G\\_A\\_STEWART\\_SUBJECT\\_2.php](http://theageofdesolation.com/7_000_163_G_A_STEWART/7_000_163_2017_G_A_STEWART_SUBJECT_2.php)

<sup>85</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nazi\\_UFOs](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nazi_UFOs)

*According to presage [another] falls in the nighttime,  
Conflict Reims, London, Tuscan pestilence.*

**Nostradamus and the Age of Desolation, G. A. Stewart, Page 337**

*So, let us return again to Licio Gelli of Tuscany; whose life story is part of the public record. Licio Gelli was always a committed fascist. He volunteered for Mussolini's Black Shirt expeditionary forces and fought in Spain to support Francisco Franco while also working with the Third Reich and Hermann Göring. After World War II, he gained notoriety by supporting the ratlines that fleeing Nazis were using to escape to South America.*

*In 1951, Gelli and Croatian Roman Catholic Priest Krunoslav Draganovic helped Klaus Barbie, the "Butcher of Lyon" escape to Argentina. Klaus Barbie was himself working for the 66<sup>th</sup> Detachment of the United States Army Counter Intelligence Corps. As you will read, Klaus Barbie appears to have also worked with the Central Intelligence Agency while in exile in Argentina until his extradition to France in 1983.*

*Now in making the French, Italian, and English connection to President John F. Kennedy's assassination and Nostradamus' Quatrain I-26, we must bring up a short history lesson on post World War II France.*

*In 1963, Licio Gelli was working for the British and American Intelligence services.*

*During the same time period of the Kennedy assassination, President Charles De Gaulle escaped an assassination attempt on August 22, 1962. The Organisation de l'armée secrète was a French far-right nationalist group that had formed out of former military officers that were veterans of the Algerian War for Independence.*

*The OAS was founded in 1960 in Franco led Spain and elements of this group were later indicted and tried in France, leading to the execution of Colonel Jean-Marie Bastien-Thiry.*

More than a few Nostradamus Commentators have linked Quatrain I-26 to the assassination of President John F. Kennedy and his brother Senator Robert F. Kennedy. But no commentator has been able to identify the "Tuscan Pestilence".

The Nazis surrendered at Reims, and Nostradamus is alluding to Licio Gelli and the *Closet Nazis* in post-World War II Europe.

There is extensive documentation on the post-war trail of Nostradamus' *Pagan Sect of New Infidels*. American history books touch upon some of it when they mention *Operation Paperclip* and America's recruitment of ex-Nazis. This is why Nostradamus' *Epistle to Henry* emphasizes this period on his timeline and his *Second Antichrist*, Adolf Hitler.

---

## THE EXILES PLOT TO KILL A KING

13 Les exiles par ire, haine intestine,  
Feront au roy grand coniuration:  
Secret mettront ennemis par la mine,  
Et ses vieux siens contre eux sedition.

### Nostradamus Quatrain I-13

*Les exilez par ire, haine intestine,  
Feront au roy grand coniuration:  
Secret mettront ennemis par la mine,  
Et ses vieux siens contre eux sedition.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain I-13

*The exiles through anger and gut hatred,  
Bring a great conspiracy to bear against the king:  
Secretly they will place enemies as a threat,  
And his own old ones against them sedition.*

Again, Edgar Leoni sets the standard for translations; he sees "*la mine*" as "*mina*", the Latin word for threat. Every Nostradamus Commentator after him stole it. Absolutely none of them provides the scholarly citation. Henry C. Roberts no doubt accepted Theophilus de Garencieres translation of "*The Mine*" in 1947.

"*His own old ones*" are *The Georgetown Set*. After the assassination of President Kennedy, some of the CIA Cuban mercenaries, "*exiles*" that tried to overthrow Fidel Castro appeared in many CIA operations. A few of them were eventually linked to the *Watergate Scandal*, the *Iran-Contra Affair*, and the *BCCI Banking Scandal*.

---

## THE BLOND GHOST

67 Le blonde au nez forche viendra cõmetre  
Par le duelle & chassera dehors:  
Les exiles dedans fera remetre  
Aux lieux marins commetãt les plus forts.

### Nostradamus Quatrain II-67

*La blonde au nez forche viendra cometre  
Par le duelle & chassera dehors:  
Les exiles dedans fera remetre  
Aux lieux marins commetat les plus forts.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain II-67

*The blond one will come to compromise fork-nose,  
Through the duel and will chase him out:  
The exiles within he will restore  
Committing the strongest to the marine places.*

### Nostradamus and the Age of Desolation, G. A. Stewart, 2013, Page 344

*The details in Quatrain II-67 are incredible. Nostradamus was writing for the historians, because he gives very fine details like the famous nicknames of secret agents that only those in power would recognize or that only historians would know after having gained access to the information once it was released to the public record.*

*Who, of course, in 1967 would have had access to information like this before the events unfolded or while they were occurring? Only people on the inside with high-level security clearances could possibly know. This is a perfect example of the level of detail that Nostradamus saw and how limited his readers' vision is in comparison.*

*Quatrain II-67 is my example and argument that Nostradamus was writing to future historians. That is those historians who survive what is coming...*

*The CIA's Operation MONGOOSE led to the disastrous Bay of Pigs invasion by CIA trained Cuban Exiles. Central to Operation MONGOOSE was JM/WAVE, the codename for the intelligence station in Miami, Florida. JM/WAVE was run*



*by CIA agent Theodore Shackley, also known as the “Blond Ghost” because he would not allow himself to be photographed.*

**Nostradamus and the Age of Desolation, G. A. Stewart, 2013, Page 344**

*CIA agent, Ted Shackley was there for it all, the Cuban Missile Crisis, the Cuban Project, the Bay of Pigs, the Vietnam War's Phoenix Program, and the Iran-Contra Affair. This was probably much to Lyndon B. Johnson's regret.*

*If Nostradamus is right, the Georgetown Set committed two coup d'états, President John F. Kennedy and the first CIA stooge president, Lyndon B. Johnson. On March 31, 1968, Johnson announced to the nation that he would not run for a second term in office, nor would he accept the Democratic Party's nomination for the Presidency. One of the most pivotal years in history for the United States was 1967. Note the number of Nostradamus' quatrain.*

*CIA agent E. Howard Hunt's confession suggests that the Blond Ghost “chased out” Johnson, because Cord Meyer worked with Theodore Shackley at JM/WAVE and the Blond Ghost had enough evidence to “compromise” the sitting President.*

**Nostradamus and the Age of Desolation, G. A. Stewart, Page 364**

*President Carter fired CIA agent Ted Shackley, the Blond Ghost who I wrote about in the previous chapter. This was George H. W. Bush's go to man.*

*“Legendary CIA officer Miles Copeland said that Carter's greatest flaw was that he was a principled man.”<sup>86</sup>*

*We can only imagine how Bill Clinton was manipulated after the Monica Lewinski affair.*

*His connections to the CIA's Operation Black Eagle and the Mena, Arkansas drug and gun running operation needs to be properly investigated.*

What I have failed to include in my previous books is the central place of the company *Permindex*, formed in Basel, Switzerland in 1958.<sup>87</sup> Many of the central characters surrounding President John F. Kennedy's assassination have some strange connections to this long believed CIA front company.

---

<sup>86</sup> 24 <http://www.pacificfreepress.com/opinion/6477-the-sinking-of-jimmy-how-the-cia-and-likud-got-carter.html>

<sup>87</sup> <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Permindex>

Central to events today is the late attorney Roy M. Cohn, the mentor of President Donald J. Trump. Attorney Roy M. Cohn was an investor and board member of *Permindex* and the Chairman of the Board for *Lionel Corporation* and *Schenley Industries* of New York City.<sup>88</sup>

As I will examine starting in Chapter Twelve, Roy M. Cohn seems to have been an integral member of Nostradamus' *Pagan Sect of New Infidels*. If this is true, then we must ask ourselves does President Donald J. Trump's late mentor define him.

The *Lionel Corporation* at one time did over ninety percent of their business with the fledging U.S. Space Agency and the Defense Department. "From 1960 to 1963, the ruling hierarchy of *Lionel Corporation* was General John B. Medaris, Roy Cohn and Joe Bonanno (Joe Bananas), a top Mafia man from New York..."<sup>89</sup>

In this *New York Times* article from August 4<sup>th</sup>, 1960, we know that Roy M. Cohn hired General John B. Medaris to the *Lionel Corporation* board.<sup>90</sup> General John B. Medaris worked closely with Wernher von Braun and the German Rocket Team to develop and launch the first U.S. satellite aboard the Jupiter-C missile in 1958.<sup>91</sup>

I will point out in the chapters ahead that this trail also leads to Area-51 and the development of Extraterrestrial technology. Therefore, my first suspicions about President Donald J. Trump's intentions begin here.

---

## THOSE CRAZY CONSPIRACY THEORISTS

In 1975, the Church Committee was supposed to have investigated the illegal activity of the same three organizations that today at least half of voting Americans still distrust; they are the CIA, the National Security Agency, and the Federal Bureau of Investigation.

Whenever I am called a *Conspiracy Theorist*, I point to the 1976 United States House Select Committee on Assassinations. A branch of the United States government concluded that

---

<sup>88</sup> [http://www.armoftheageddon.com/the\\_Torbitt\\_File.html#III%20-%20Roy%20Cohn,%20General%20John%20Medaris,%20Joe%20Bonanno,%20L.M.%20Bloomfield,%20the%20Syndicate%20and%20the%20Mafia.](http://www.armoftheageddon.com/the_Torbitt_File.html#III%20-%20Roy%20Cohn,%20General%20John%20Medaris,%20Joe%20Bonanno,%20L.M.%20Bloomfield,%20the%20Syndicate%20and%20the%20Mafia.)

<sup>89</sup> <https://spartacus-educational.com/JFKmcwillie.htm>

<sup>90</sup> <https://www.nytimes.com/1960/08/04/archives/former-missiles-chief-of-army-elected-lionel-corp-president-gen.html>

<sup>91</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/John\\_Bruce\\_Medaris](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/John_Bruce_Medaris)

the assassinations of President John F. Kennedy and Dr. Martin Luther King were the result of conspiracies.<sup>92</sup>

Is it coincidental that the father of 2016 Presidential candidate Senator Ted Cruz from Texas may have had links to the assassination of John F. Kennedy.<sup>93</sup> Did Rafael Cruz, Sr. work with Lee Harvey Oswald in New Orleans? If so, the assassination has had generational benefits for some of the perpetrators.

Over the 2016 Thanksgiving Holiday, my friend's mother cut an opinion piece out of the newspaper that she knew I would be interested in reading. Modern day *Conspiracy Theory* begins with the assassination of President John F. Kennedy.

Author James Reston Jr. would have us believe that JFK was not the target of Lee Harvey Oswald.<sup>94</sup>

I did not pay attention to the author's name until Reston wrote about the “*cottage industry of Conspiracy Theories*” that has sprung up in the last 53 years. He listed many that placed blame on everyone from the mob to the late Fidel Castro.

Curiously missing from Reston's list of suspected culprits was the CIA. Since Oliver Stone made the CIA famous for the assassination in his blockbuster movie JFK, I found Reston's omission curiously intentional. Then I bothered to look at the author's name. James Reston's father, James Reston Sr., was a member of *The Georgetown Set*.

James Reston Sr. was part of Operation Mockingbird, so nepotism always works when you work for the state.

The lies are becoming institutional. It is George Orwell's *1984* and his antihero, Winston Smith, who works at rewriting history so it agrees with the daily news.

Why there was no further investigation on the assassination of a United States President and one of history's greatest civil rights leaders is a question Americans should ask their Congressman and Senators.

It does still matter, the intelligence services are clearly working against President Donald J. Trump. That should be plainly obvious from the actions of *The Deep State* in promulgating *The Russian Collusion Scandal*.

---

<sup>92</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/United\\_States\\_House\\_Select\\_Committee\\_on\\_Assassinations](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/United_States_House_Select_Committee_on_Assassinations)

<sup>93</sup> <http://www.waynemadsenreport.com/articles/20160407>

<sup>94</sup> <http://www.latimes.com/opinion/op-ed/la-oe-reston-jfk-assassination-target-20161122-story.html>

The 1976 House Select Committee's conclusions remain to be answered. Over fifty years ago, the CIA was trying to create Zombie Assassins through *MKULTRA*.<sup>95</sup>

The Joint Chiefs of Staff of the United States' military were plotting to kill Americans in false-flag acts in Operation Northwoods to start a war with Cuba.<sup>96</sup>

Who do you think is in charge of the United States now?

Today, discussing and reminding people of this history makes the American government label such people crazy, *Anti-American*, or potentially, an *Anti-American Extremist*. Writers like James Reston Jr. are trying to make sure that you are too ashamed to ask for the truth.

## **RENDITION AND TORTURE... WHERE HAVE YOU BEEN?**

Villa Baviera was one of the first publicized rendition and torture locations for the Central Intelligence Agency.<sup>97</sup> Built by the late Paul Schäfer, an ex-Nazi Luftwaffe paramedic during World War II, he fled from Germany to Chile in 1961 after accusations of being a pedophile.

Former CIA agent Michael Townley has testified that CIA *Operation 40* members Guillermo and Ignacio Novo Sampoll were seen at Villa Baviera.<sup>98</sup> Nazi concentration camp doctor Josef Mengele was also reportedly seen at the Chilean rendition colony.

Operation Condor in South America had the full support of Henry Kissinger and President Richard Nixon. Besides being responsible for rounding up political dissidents in South America, history clearly proves that Chilean, Argentinean, and American intelligence operatives had connections to right-wing elements in France and Italy.<sup>99</sup>

1970s coups in South America came with *The Years of Lead* in Italy.

In 1962, French President Charles de Gaulle began disconnecting France from NATO by removing some of the French Navy from NATO control. By April 1<sup>st</sup>, 1967, the French had completely withdrawn from NATO and forced NATO troops to leave France.

---

<sup>95</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Project\\_MKUltra](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Project_MKUltra)

<sup>96</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Operation\\_Northwoods](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Operation_Northwoods)

<sup>97</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Villa\\_Baviera#Villa\\_Baviera\\_era](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Villa_Baviera#Villa_Baviera_era)

<sup>98</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Michael\\_Townley](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Michael_Townley)

<sup>99</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Albert\\_Spaggiari](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Albert_Spaggiari)

I believe Charles de Gaulle pulled France out of NATO because he understood the threat from the Gladio mercenaries and *The Pagan Sect*. Publically, he blamed the influence of the United States and Great Britain, which is an understatement. De Gaulle survived thirty-one attempted assassinations.

Frank Wisner Sr. was the creator of NATO's Operation Gladio. Named after the gladius, the ancient Roman short-sword, these NATO follow-on forces soon became tools for false-flag terrorism in the years after Wisner's suicide. The violence that erupted in Italy was then blamed on *Leftists* and Communist subversives. Italians call these years of right-wing terror, *The Years of Lead*.

**Nostradamus and the Age of Desolation, G. A. Stewart, January 2013, Page 262**

*Operation GLADIO leads right to Nostradamus' Pagan Sect. Its intelligence operations and money laundering are mainly run from inside the Vatican. The Jesuits, God's Marines, maintain the embassy staffs for the Vatican. Like all embassies, they are involved in intelligence operations. So, the Jesuits are the Roman Catholic Church's State Department and Intelligence operations arm. The Society for Jesus has been in every nook and cranny in the world since their inception in 1534.*

Under President Nicolas Sarkozy, France rejoined NATO on April 4<sup>th</sup>, 2009 and then led the attack on Libya on March 19<sup>th</sup>, 2011. According to Nostradamus, this act was the beginning of World War III.

Nicolas Sarkozy is the son of a Hungarian Catholic father. After his father divorced his second wife, Christine de Ganay, she eventually married Frank Wisner Jr. He is the son of the founder of *The Georgetown Set*, who incidentally, killed himself with Frank junior's shotgun.<sup>100</sup>

Frank Wisner Jr. was deeply involved in Barack Obama's *Arab Spring*.<sup>101</sup> Sedition and treason seem to be a family affair.

If you follow the money trail, you will come to the world's largest banks. Readers should especially take special note of Great Britain's largest bank, HSBC, which was too big to indict for providing money-laundering services to drug dealers, terrorists, and arms dealers.<sup>102</sup>

---

<sup>100</sup> <http://www.voltairenet.org/article157821.html>

<sup>101</sup> <http://www.counterpunch.org/2011/02/02/the-empire-s-bagman/>

<sup>102</sup> [http://www.nytimes.com/2012/12/12/opinion/hsbc-too-big-to-indict.html?\\_r=1](http://www.nytimes.com/2012/12/12/opinion/hsbc-too-big-to-indict.html?_r=1)

The biggest and most important facts that you can point to for those critics of *Conspiracy Theory* are the resumes of James Comey, the fired Director of the FBI, and Loretta Lynch, the former Attorney General of the United States.

In 2013, James Comey became the director of HSBC Holdings Financial System Vulnerabilities Committee.<sup>103</sup>

Loretta Lynch prosecuted HSBC as the U.S. attorney for the Eastern District of New York.<sup>104</sup>

On February 4<sup>th</sup>, 2015, a Senate Judiciary Committee interviewed former HSBC Vice President and Relationship Manager, John Cruz, who turned whistleblower.<sup>105</sup> In a radio interview, John Cruz said that James Comey was responsible for “*moving money*”.<sup>106</sup>

Even the Mainstream Media questions Loretta Lynch’s role and decisions in the prosecution of HSBC for laundering money for Mexican drug cartels and Middle Eastern terrorists; she let them off with a small fine and nobody went to jail.<sup>107</sup>

A sacrificial executive resigned before a Senate Hearing; and Great Britain's largest bank only paid \$1.9 billion dollars in fines. ...And then all was right with the world.<sup>108</sup>

---

## THE NEW TEMPLARS AND ASSASSINS

If you, the reader, have diligently followed the citations and hyperlinks that I have provided, then you can see how interconnected the criminal families become. If you follow the path far enough, then you discover that in the West only three Houses of Power rule.

Herein, reside *The Masters of the Game*.

### THE RULING HOUSES OF THE WEST

**The Vatican**

**The House of Orange-Nassau**

---

<sup>103</sup> <http://www.breitbart.com/2016-presidential-race/2016/09/10/exposed-fbi-director-james-comeys-clinton-foundation-connection/>

<sup>104</sup> <http://www.wnd.com/2015/02/emerging-obama-scandal-1st-found-by-wnd-in-2012/>

<sup>105</sup> <http://www.wnd.com/2015/02/hsbc-whistleblower-spills-lynch-evidence-to-senate/>

<sup>106</sup> <http://beforeitsnews.com/alternative/2017/03/fbi-director-comeys-criminal-affiliations-with-the-clintons-explains-why-he-is-lying-to-congress-3492691.html>

<sup>107</sup> <https://www.theguardian.com/commentisfree/2015/feb/10/loretta-lynch-fumbled-hsbc-jail-attorney-general>

<sup>108</sup> <http://www.theguardian.com/business/2012/dec/11/hsbc-bank-us-money-laundering>

### **The House of Saxe-Coburg and Gotha (Windsor)**

The late George H. W. Bush and his political machine have been the main culprits responsible for linking the United States with the European Union, and seeking to create a vassal and subservient Sunni Empire throughout the Middle East and North Africa.

The Sunni Empire was supposed to supply the NATO Empire with its energy needs with a pipeline through Syria that bypassed Russia's gas pipelines into Europe. It is my supposition that Barack Hussein Obama, who is most likely a Muslim, was chosen for this purpose many years ago.<sup>109</sup>

It appears that Barack Hussein Obama is out of the picture. I suspect that he is not.

I feel that there is also another need to secure the Middle East besides its large contribution to the world's oil and energy needs.

I believe this reason lies buried and hidden beneath 7,000 years of history in the deserts of Southwest Asia and North Africa. I will discuss this aspect of ancient civilization at the end of the book. Keep in mind, however, the origins of NASA, and the companies that men like Roy M. Cohn and General John B. Medaris ruled.

It is clear that if an Extraterrestrial craft crashed at Roswell in 1947 that these men had access to that information.

### **THE CONSTRUCTION OF BARACK OBAMA**

Without blinking, without hesitation, Barack Obama admitted that he is a Muslim on national television.<sup>110</sup> George Stephanopoulos, a long time Democratic Party operative and presently a media stooge for *The Masters of the Game*, immediately corrected the Obama puppet.

Barack Obama is a close friend of former CIA Director John Brennan. There is a tight circle of Saudi-phials in John Brennan's circle.<sup>111</sup> As an alleged convert to Wahhabist Islam, there is a story that John Brennan refused to be sworn in as Director of the CIA using *The Holy Bible*.<sup>112</sup>

---

<sup>109</sup> <http://www.wnd.com/2012/03/postman-ayers-family-put-foreigner-obama-through-school/>

<sup>110</sup> <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=bMUGNg7aD8M>

<sup>111</sup> <https://cofda.wordpress.com/2015/08/26/cia-director-john-brennan-is-a-muslim-convert/>

<sup>112</sup> <https://www.infowars.com/why-cia-director-mike-pompeo-must-resign/>

The former chief of the CIA's Counter-Terrorism Center under Brennan was Michael A. D'Andrea; he is also a convert to Islam.<sup>113</sup> His CIA nickname was "*The Wolf*." As you will read, *The Elephant* and *The Wolf* are two very important and dangerous Nostradamus' characters.

Brennan also has a Jesuit education, and readers should note that the Vatican has installed its first Jesuit priest as Pope.

After seeing the amazing pictures of the Norway Light Spiral filmed from many locations on the night of December 9<sup>th</sup>, 2009, the eve of Barack Obama's Nobel Peace Prize, I knew right away that he was Nostradamus' *Black King*.

The simple fact is, when you write that the first black President of the United States is Nostradamus' *Black King* and his *Third Antichrist*, it is downhill from there. Never mind Barack Obama's extra-judicial drone killings of Americans, never mind that he saw nothing wrong with spying upon innocent Americans, never mind the endless wars, and never mind all of the broken promises.

In my *December 2008 Website Introduction*, even though I suggested that President-elect Barack Obama might be Nostradamus' *Black King*, I was still doubtful because the Bush Family is the ruling political dynasty in the United States. At that time, I suspected it would be a Turkish leader.

With Turkish President Erdogan's aggressive, dictatorial style and new tilt to Russia, many commentators will no doubt fall back on this Turkish leader as a candidate for the Islamic despot Nostradamus predicted.

Since Barack Obama only advanced the Bush/Bilderberg/Western/Globalist *New World Order* agenda and managed some very violent *Secret Wars*, he is still my choice for Nostradamus' *Black King*, regardless if it appears that he is no longer in the game.

As I will cover in the pages ahead, Barack Obama's Nobel Peace Prize was his anointing to complete the Western agenda. How many examples do readers need to be convinced?

*The Arab Spring*, the NATO Invasion of Libya, the CIA takeover of Ukraine, the creation of ISIS and the Syrian War, the reinvasion of Iraq, CIA Rendition, and Torture, the endless electronic monitoring of as many people in the world as is technologically possible, and the attack on Donald Trump's Presidency still make Barack Obama my choice for *The Antichrist*.

---

<sup>113</sup> <http://gawker.com/n-y-times-names-former-cia-counterterrorism-chief-mich-1700258297>



I will point out that the Vatican is intimately involved in engineering *The Apocalypse*; and the evidence is there if you choose to accept “*coincidences*”.

**Nostradamus and the Age of Desolation, Page 292**

*...Pope Benedict XVI's coat of arms seems to have predicted the coming of Barack Obama in 2005. It is extremely important that readers understand that the symbolism chosen by world leaders is integral to understanding their intentions. The Vatican understands the Master Plan and is telegraphing it to humanity.*<sup>114</sup>

Symbolism is everything. Dr. Carl Jung called them archetypes. Seven-thousand years of history, countless cylinders, scrolls, and books have contributed to every information bit that creates every human being.

Edgar Cayce said that understanding the spiritual symbolism behind material things and events is fourth dimensional thinking.

In *The Master Game, Unmasking the Secret Rulers of the World*, Graham Hancock and Robert Bauval extensively document the history of symbolic manipulation and signaling.

The supposed accidental photograph on September 23<sup>rd</sup>, 2015 of Barack Obama with horns meeting Pope Francis on Yom Kippur is a clear signal that *The Antichrist* and *The False Prophet* have come together and had a meeting of the minds.

As I have mentioned, *The Apocalypse* is the conclusion to *The War of the Gods* and involves *The Final Judgment* of the Fallen Angels.

**Nostradamus and the Age of Desolation, Page 135**

*After the archangels had finally captured Azazyel, Raphael bound his hands and feet and then dug a hole in the desert. The rebelling angel was then buried and had a mountain placed over him so that he would remain in darkness in Dudael until the Final Judgment.*

*Azazyel's punishment is memorialized in the ritual followed on the Jewish Day of Atonement. Found in Leviticus 16:8, as well as in The Dead Sea Scrolls, every Yom Kippur two goats were to be chosen by lottery; one was to be sacrificed and one was to be released into the desert. "This is for Azazyel", was spoken as the scapegoat was sent to find its way through Dudael, the place of Azazyel's imprisonment.*

---

<sup>114</sup> [http://theageofdesolation.com/7\\_000\\_163\\_G\\_A\\_STEWART/GA-STEWART-NOSTRADAMUS-PAGAN-SECT.php](http://theageofdesolation.com/7_000_163_G_A_STEWART/GA-STEWART-NOSTRADAMUS-PAGAN-SECT.php)

**Dead Sea Scroll 11Q 19 Col. XXVI The Temple Scroll (Wilfred G. E. Watson)**

*...3 [...] The High Priest [will cast lots] 4 [concerning the two he-goats:] one will fall by lot [to YHWH, the other to Azazel] ...*

*5 ...He will slaughter the he-goat which [has fallen to YHWH...]*

There is a spiritual war underway. The nature of that war can be found in ancient texts, literature, and is shown symbolically in movies.

**Nostradamus and the Age of Desolation, Page 303**

*"The message is in the movie." ...With set design costing millions of dollars, the introduction of these symbols of control is expensively intentional.*

*...As an interesting aside on this video of New World Order symbolism, at the two minute and twenty-six second mark there is a clip from the 1981 movie Blow Out.<sup>115</sup> Please note that on the left we see the pyramid and all-seeing eye of the New World Order and to the right above a store we see a sign in the shape of a fish that spells out the word Essene.*

*The fish is symbolic of Christianity. This is a clear demarcation of both sides in this spiritual battle. As I have mentioned, the Essenes were most likely the forerunners and founders of Christianity.*

I suspect that the funding that created Barack Obama came from Saudi Arabia. Valerie Jarrett was Barack Obama's Iranian-born Senior Advisor. Her father, Vernon Jarrett, wrote an article looking for Arab support for the Black Community.<sup>116</sup>

Valerie Jarrett has taken up residence in Barack Obama's new Washington D. C. home.<sup>117</sup> She is helping to topple Donald J. Trump and I suggest she intends to see Barack Obama, Hillary Clinton, and Loretta Lynch reinstated to positions of power.

Loretta Lynch has called for violence, blood, and death, in the streets of the United States.<sup>118</sup> Where is the public outrage for such a suggestion?

What needs to be examined is this push to flood Europe and the United States with Muslim refugees from the global power elite.

---

<sup>115</sup> <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=4ccCRn8Q2io>

<sup>116</sup> <http://theageofdesolation.com/Doomsday/Nostradamus-Pagan-Sect.php>

<sup>117</sup> <http://www.zerohedge.com/news/2017-03-02/valerie-jarrett-moves-obamas-dc-lead-fight-strategy-topple-trump>

<sup>118</sup> <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=t9bquunDh1Y>

The growing influence of Islam has been in the works for a long time. Pope Benedict XVI's coat-of-arms is the clue. Through his business connections and patronage to the Bush Empire, Bandar bin Sultan has been called Bandar bin Bush.<sup>119</sup> In the pages ahead, you will read how I once believed he was Nostradamus' *Arab Prince of War*.

More than likely, the new crown Prince of Saudi Arabia, Mohammed bin Salman sounds ruthless enough to be the new *Arab Prince of War*.<sup>120</sup> He is also responsible for prosecuting the Saudi Arabian war with Yemen.<sup>121</sup>

What is new and important to world events is *The Las Vegas Massacre* on October 1<sup>st</sup>, 2017. The events behind the shooting are still clouded in mystery, but 59 people were killed and 489 people wounded.

There have been pictures of a heavily guarded man that looks like Mohammed bin Salman being escorted out of the Tropicana Hotel by a Las Vegas Police SWAT Team.

On October 28<sup>th</sup>, 2017, *The Q Phenomenon* started, and then on November 4<sup>th</sup>, 2018, Mohammed bin Salman conducted massive arrests against 11 Saudi Arabian princes, including Prince Alwaleed bin Talal, a major supporter of Hillary Clinton and *The Clinton Foundation*.

On October 2<sup>nd</sup>, 2018, Jamal Khashoggi, a Saudi Arabian dissident and journalist for the Washington Post was tortured to death in the Saudi Arabian Embassy in Turkey. The United States Central Intelligence Agency has linked Mohammed bin Salman to ordering the murder.<sup>122</sup>

Posts on *Achan* related to *The Q Phenomenon* suggest that Prince Alwaleed bin Talal made Saudi Arabia the hub of child-trafficking for Nostradamus' *Pagan Sect of New Infidels*.

Egypt has also joined Saudi Arabia in fighting the Iranian-backed Houthi rebels in Yemen.<sup>123</sup> With the 41-Nation *Islamic Military Counter Terrorism Coalition* army, the final pieces are in place for the NATO and Sunni conquest of the Middle East.<sup>124</sup>

President Donald J. Trump has just ordered the United States military out of Syria, but that has yet to happen.<sup>125</sup> His Secretary of Defense James Mattis has resigned effective on

---

<sup>119</sup> <http://rt.com/op-edge/syria-putin-bandar-saudi-263/>

<sup>120</sup> <https://www.theguardian.com/world/2017/jun/29/deposed-saudi-crown-prince-mohammed-bin-nayef-confined-to-palace>

<sup>121</sup> <http://www.dailymail.co.uk/wires/afp/article-3049192/Young-prince-leads-Saudi-Arabias-war-Yemen.html>

<sup>122</sup> <https://www.telegraph.co.uk/news/2018/11/17/cia-concludes-saudi-crown-prince-ordered-murder-journalist-jamal/>

<sup>123</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Houthi\\_insurgency\\_in\\_Yemen](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Houthi_insurgency_in_Yemen)

<sup>124</sup> <http://www.zerohedge.com/news/2016-02-11/russian-prime-minister-warns-there-will-be-permanent-world-war-if-saudis-invade-syri>

February 2019.<sup>126</sup> Just prior to this, Trump's Chief of Staff, John Kelly announced his resignation on December 9<sup>th</sup>, 2018.

Both of these men are retired Marine Corp Generals, and according to *The Q Phenomenon*, they are preparing for the event I have long called *The Great Scandal*. I will address this at the proper place in Nostradamus' timeline.

Recent congressional legislation was required to release the missing twenty-eight pages of the 911 Commission's Report that implicates the Saudi Arabian government in the September 11<sup>th</sup>, 2001 attacks. Americans need to ask why special legislation had to be enacted to allow the families of the victims to sue Saudi Arabia for damages, and why Barack Obama was originally against it and vetoed the bill.

Saudi Arabia threatened to liquidate all of its United States Treasury investments if the legislation passed.<sup>127</sup> It again threatened the United States petrodollar by suggesting that it would sell oil in other currencies than the dollar on April 4<sup>th</sup>, 2019.<sup>128</sup>

By legal definition, any politician that opposed the 9/11 investigation is obstructing justice. If the government of Saudi Arabia aided and abetted the nineteen hijackers in any form, and that knowledge was made known to the public, then there must be a public follow-through to address the legal implications.

The late Senator John McCain and Senator Lindsey Graham had been very vocal about their support for Saudi Arabia. A fellow-Senator accused Senator John McCain of meeting with leaders of ISIS.<sup>129</sup>

## **THE EMPIRE OF CHAOS**

*Ordo Ab Chao*

*Order Out of Chaos*

Former U. S. Secretary of State, John Kerry is a 1966 Skull and Bones graduate of Yale.<sup>130</sup> Former Presidents H. W. Bush and George W. Bush are Skull and Bonesmen. In

---

<sup>125</sup> <https://www.wsj.com/articles/u-s-military-preparing-for-a-full-withdrawal-of-its-forces-from-northeastern-syria-11545225641>

<sup>126</sup> <https://www.nytimes.com/2018/12/20/us/politics/jim-mattis-defense-secretary-trump.html>

<sup>127</sup> <http://www.zerohedge.com/news/2016-04-16/saudi-arabia-threatens-us-it-will-liquidate-its-treasury-holdings-if-congress-passes>

<sup>128</sup> <https://www.zerohedge.com/news/2019-04-04/petrodollar-panic-saudis-threaten-dump-usd-oil-trades-over-opeac-anti-trust-bill>

<sup>129</sup> <http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-2762680/Feeding-frenzy-debunks-Rand-Paul-claim-John-McCain-met-ISIS-linked-jihadists-Syria.html>

<sup>130</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/List\\_of\\_Skull\\_and\\_Bones\\_members](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/List_of_Skull_and_Bones_members)

obviously coordinated polices across separate administrations, they have solidified the NATO alliance with Sunni Islam.

On April 7<sup>th</sup>, 2017, supporters of that *Deep State* continuity in foreign policy convinced President Donald J. Trump to start a war with Syria, Russia, and Iran by launching 59 cruise missiles at a Syrian Air Force Base.

**Russian President Vladimir Putin October 30, 2014**

*The builders of the New World Order have failed, having built a sand castle. Whether or not a new world order of any sort is to be built is not just Russia's decision, but it is a decision that will not be made without Russia.*

*Russia has no intention of going fishing in the murky waters created by America's ever-expanding "empire of chaos," and has no interest in building a new empire of her own... Neither is Russia willing to act as a savior of the world, as she had in the past.*<sup>131</sup>

This statement from Russian President Vladimir Putin is an acknowledgment of *The Pagan Sect*.

The allusion to the well-known phrase, *Ordo Ab Chao*, which is often attributed to the thirty-third level of Freemasonry, is certainly a sign that Putin was referring to these Secret Societies.

## THE ROLE OF UKRAINIAN NEO-NAZIS

As I keep repeating, Nazis and fascists are synonymous with *The Pagan Sect*. The neo-Nazis in Ukraine are responsible for the coup that ousted the elected leader, Victor Yanukovych and his *Party of Regions* from power on February 22<sup>nd</sup>, 2014.<sup>132</sup> The Ukrainian neo-Nazis play a prominent role in the violence that continues today.<sup>133</sup>

This brings up the election of Pope Francis, a Cardinal from Argentina, who replaced a Pope that was a member of the Nazi Army. Where did all the fleeing Nazis go at the conclusion of World War II? They went to South America, and specifically Argentina.

---

<sup>131</sup> <http://www.infowars.com/putin-to-western-elites-play-time-is-over/>

<sup>132</sup> <http://www.globalresearch.ca/whos-who-in-ukraines-new-semi-fascist-government-meet-the-people-the-u-s-and-eu-are-supporting/5372422>

<sup>133</sup> <http://www.telegraph.co.uk/news/worldnews/europe/ukraine/11025137/Ukraine-crisis-the-neo-Nazi-brigade-fighting-pro-Russian-separatists.html>

Do note that Vladimir Putin often mentions Nazis when talking about the Ukrainian coup.<sup>134</sup>

### **BEWARE OF VATICAN FIRSTS**

As you will read, I was right on schedule about the election of a new Pope, but what does it mean to have two Popes with connections to *The Pagan Sect*?

On April 27<sup>th</sup>, 2014, the two Popes, Pope Francis and Pope Benedict XVI, celebrated Mass together for the first time in the history of the Roman Catholic Church.<sup>135</sup>

A reader sent me a very interesting link to a YouTube Video that included an interview with Father Malachi Martin.<sup>136</sup>

The Vatican and Popes have known all along what will happen in Kiev. Vatican insider, Father Malachi Martin has provided important information regarding *The Miracle at Fatima*.

#### **INTERVIEW WITH FATHER MALACHI MARTIN AT 11:55**

##### **QUESTION:**

*Does Russia still play a role in the message of Fatima even though the Iron Curtain has come down...?*

##### **FATHER MALACHI MARTIN**

*It does, it does... the message of Fatima still stands... the errors of Russia are now abroad, and they are abroad... Russia will be converted by my Immaculate Heart she said... It will be, she said it... but a bit late, but not too late...*

*So, Russia is still within the plan.*

*...That would take me too far afield into Papal Secrets.*

*...Why Russia and Kiev are involved in the final solution to this problem, but they are.*

As you will read in the pages ahead, *The Miracle at Fatima* is integral to Nostradamus' *Epistle to Henry*, and the future alliance between Russia and the United States.

---

<sup>134</sup> <https://www.rt.com/politics/252317-ukraine-nazi-dolgov-russia/>

<sup>135</sup> <http://apnews.myway.com/article/20140427/DADEI23G0.html>

<sup>136</sup> <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=az4dzdS79jU&feature=youtu.be>

## SEX SCANDALS, THE CALLING CARD OF THE PAGAN SECT

If you have difficulty believing that there is a *Pagan Sect*, it is most apparent in the sexual abuse scandals that so prominently appear in the halls of power. They have plagued the Vatican for decades.<sup>137</sup>

They appear at Bohemian Grove, where powerful men who want to be President of the United State must appear and who go on to complain, “*It is the most faggy goddamn thing you could ever imagine*”.<sup>138</sup>

They have appeared in Great Britain with the Jimmy Savile Sexual Abuse Scandal.<sup>139</sup>

They are currently appearing in the British Government VIP Pedophilia Scandal.<sup>140</sup>

They are also currently appearing on the American side of the Atlantic with billionaire convicted sex offender, Jeffrey Epstein, and his connections to politicians and famous celebrities.<sup>141</sup>

Jeffrey Epstein received a light sentence for child sex trafficking from President Donald J. Trump’s Secretary of Labor, Alexander Acosta.<sup>142</sup>

*The NXIVM Sex Cult Scandal* is also part of a very large web that can be followed to Nostradamus’ *Pagan Sect of New Infidels*.<sup>143</sup> Pronounced *Nexium*, Clare and Sara Bronfman financed this sex-trafficking cult.<sup>144</sup>

Clare and Sara Bronfman, the daughters of the late Seagram liquor chair, Edgar Bronfman Sr., have a very interesting background. Their grandfather, Samuel Bronfman, established the Canadian Jewish Congress, while their father became president of the World Jewish Congress and worked to get dissident Jews released from the Soviet Union, allowing them to immigrate to Israel.

Charles Bronfman is their Uncle, who follows the family tradition of supporting many Jewish causes.

---

<sup>137</sup> <http://www.seattletimes.com/seattle-news/nw-jesuits-to-pay-166-million-to-abuse-victims/>

<sup>138</sup> <http://www.prisonplanet.com/032604nixonotape.html>

<sup>139</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Jimmy\\_Savile\\_sexual\\_abuse\\_scandal](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Jimmy_Savile_sexual_abuse_scandal)

<sup>140</sup> <http://www.thedailybeast.com/articles/2015/03/06/britain-s-horrific-vip-pedophile-cover-up.html>

<sup>141</sup> <http://www.mirror.co.uk/news/uk-news/jeffrey-epstein-sordid-high-life-4919588>

<sup>142</sup> <https://www.cbc.com/2019/02/21/labor-secretary-alex-acosta-violated-the-rights-of-jeffrey-epsteins-sex-crime-victims-judge.html>

<sup>143</sup> <https://www.cbsnews.com/news/allison-mack-smallville-actress-pleads-guilty-nxivm-sex-slave-case-2019-04-08/>

<sup>144</sup> <https://nypost.com/2018/07/24/seagrams-heiress-used-family-fortune-to-finance-sex-cult-feds/>

President Donald J. Trump's late mentor, Roy M. Cohn, who died of AIDS related illness, was gay and a close friend of the infamous Director of the FBI, J. Edgar Hoover.

Roy M. Cohn was friends with Craig Spence.<sup>145</sup> Craig Spence was involved in *The Washington Call-Boy Scandal*; he was found dead in the Boston Ritz-Carlton hotel room in November of 1989.

*Michael Hedges and Jerry Seper of The Washington Times reported that "Mr. Spence hinted the tours were arranged by "top level" persons", including Donald Gregg, national security adviser to Vice President George H. W. Bush at the time the tours were given.*<sup>146</sup>

NYPD detective James Rothstein interviewed Roy M. Cohn. Cohn admitted to Rothstein that he was part of a "*rather elaborate sexual blackmail operation*" that compromised politicians with child prostitutes.<sup>147</sup>

As I have written, the first time I ever heard retired FBI agent Ted Gunderson, the former head of the Los Angeles FBI office, talk about a satanic cult in government I thought he was crazy.<sup>148</sup> He seems to have been right.

Most of the leading individuals investigated by New Orleans' District Attorney Jim Garrison in the assassination of President Kennedy had dubious connections to covert homosexual relationships: General Edwin Walker<sup>149</sup>, Clay Shaw<sup>150</sup>, and David Ferrie<sup>151</sup>.

I suspect that there is a very high-powered group of homosexual men in control of *The American Deep State*. The reported homosexual relationship that the former Director of the Federal Bureau of Investigation, J. Edgar Hoover is said to have had with his Associate Director, Clyde Tolson, is a very good example.

Reporter Wayne Madsen has written about the secret cabal of homosexuals in the United States government. Allegedly, it also includes Barack Obama.<sup>152</sup> When prominent leaders suddenly come out of the closet, this fact becomes readily visible.

---

<sup>145</sup> <https://isgp-studies.com/belgium-la-nebuleuse-atlas-dossier-and-dutroux-x-files>

<sup>146</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Craig\\_J.\\_Spence](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Craig_J._Spence)

<sup>147</sup> <https://www.conspiracyarchive.com/2014/08/24/the-ghost-of-roy-cohn/>

<sup>148</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ted\\_Gunderson](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ted_Gunderson)

<sup>149</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Edwin\\_Walker](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Edwin_Walker)

<sup>150</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Clay\\_Shaw](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Clay_Shaw)

<sup>151</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/David\\_Ferrie](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/David_Ferrie)

<sup>152</sup> <http://www.waynemadsenreport.com/search?q=obama+gay&btn=Search>



Lawrence E. King, was an influential member of the Republican Party in Omaha, Nebraska and implicated in the Franklin Child Prostitution ring in 1988.<sup>153</sup>

Ken Mehlman, Chairman of the Republican National Committee from 2005–07, came out of the closet in an interview with journalist Marc Ambinder.<sup>154</sup>

Allegations that Republican President Marco Rubio is also a closet homosexual certainly support this point of view.<sup>155</sup>

Hillary Clinton's 2016 presidential campaign manager Robby Mook is openly gay.<sup>156</sup>

Founder and Chairman of Media Matters, David Brock and the 49<sup>th</sup> most powerful man in Washington D.C., James Alefantis, were once an openly gay couple. David Brock had to pay nearly a million dollars to his former gay partner to keep his silence.<sup>157</sup>

The allegations of homosexuality in the Republican Party extend all the way back to the era of the Presidency of George H. W. Bush and homosexual callboys getting a tour of the White House.<sup>158</sup>

**Nostradamus and the Age of Desolation, G. A. Stewart, Page 330**

*The Bohemian Club was a private men's club founded in 1872. Every year at mid-July, the all-male members of this organization invite all-male world leaders to a two-week gathering at a private campground located in Monte Rio, California.*

*Now it is only a coincidence, but this period of the year also corresponds with the helical rising of the star Sirius over the Nile River, which the Egyptians used to worship every mid-July.*

*One of the aspects of the Bohemian Club that invites closer scrutiny is the rampant homosexuality, commented on by no less a person than the disgraced former President Richard M. Nixon, who was invited to be a member in 1953. He was the consummate insider, but eventually outwitted by the CIA.*

---

<sup>153</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Franklin\\_child\\_prostitution\\_ring\\_allegations](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Franklin_child_prostitution_ring_allegations)

<sup>154</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ken\\_Mehlman](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ken_Mehlman)

<sup>155</sup> <http://www.waynemadsenreport.com/search?q=marco+rubio+gay&btn=Search>

<sup>156</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Robby\\_Mook](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Robby_Mook)

<sup>157</sup> <http://www.foxnews.com/politics/2012/02/27/media-matters-boss-paid-former-partner-850g-blackmail-settlement.html>

<sup>158</sup> <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=v5OJPeHCmhA>

**President Richard M. Nixon: From the Watergate Tapes**

*The Bohemian Grove, that I attend from time to time—the Easterners and the others come there—but it is the most faggy goddamn thing you could ever imagine, that San Francisco crowd that goes in there; it's just terrible! I mean I won't shake hands with anybody from San Francisco.*

This story continues to have legs and certainly includes prominent Democratic leaders. David Brock is now leading the Mainstream Media campaign for the Democratic Party against President Donald J. Trump.<sup>159</sup>

I am a Libertarian, so this is not an indictment of homosexuality. I firmly believe that *The Podesta-PizzaGate Scandal* is going to be exposed and this is Nostradamus' prediction of *The Great Scandal*.

Since these dark rumors and secrets emerged in late October of 2016, does that mean that the clock is ticking? As you will read, what comes next is the opening of *The Gates of Hell*.

Gioele Magaldi's book "*Massoni*" describes how International Freemasonry operates.<sup>160</sup> There are 36 Masonic Super Lodges called called *Ur-Lodges*.

I studied Magaldi's Masonic Topology, it made sense. There are 18 Progressive Masonic Lodges, 15 Aristocratic Masonic Lodges, and 3 Neutral Lodges. Gioele Magaldi is apparently a Mason; however, I do not have the means to question his credentials.

Follow the history, and you can see how Magaldi's story does make sense. Israeli Prime Minister Yitzhak Rabin and Swedish Prime Minister Olaf Palme were Masons from Progressive Lodges, and both were assassinated.

President Ronald Reagan's near-fatal assassination attempt came 45 days before Pope John Paul II's near-fatal assassination attempt, so Gioele Magaldi's history trends with the obvious history, and with what I have had on my Website for over 10 years.

One quote from Gioele Magaldi's book made me understand why the Masonic Lodges operate as they do.

---

<sup>159</sup> <http://www.counterpunch.org/2017/01/17/89812/>

<sup>160</sup> [http://www.lochmann-verlag.com/massoni\\_chapters\\_1\\_to\\_9.pdf](http://www.lochmann-verlag.com/massoni_chapters_1_to_9.pdf)

*The spiritual élite see humanity as divided into three “ontological” groups: hyllic man (from Gr. hyle – matter), bound up only with impulses and emotions and unable to govern themselves; psychic man (from psyche, soul) linked primarily to rationality and the intellect, but with little knowledge of spiritual reality; and pneumatic man (from pneuma, spirit), or those who attain a perfect harmony between body, soul and spirit.*

I have categorized people in the same manner, and I suddenly wondered am I a spiritual elitist? When you have a *Near Death Experience* you understand that *Mortality is not the only Reality*.

The one reality that I found significant about what Gioele Magaldi writes is that China has been chosen to implement the new model for *The Pagan Sect of New Infidels*. As you will read in the chapters ahead, evidence has surfaced from *The Q Phenomenon* that seems to point to this power shift led by prominent traitors to Western democracy.

## CHAPTER FIVE

### THE GOOD FIGHT

#### THE MASTERS OF THE GAME

#### 2012 LONDON OLYMPICS

#### THE 311<sup>th</sup> ANNIVERSARY OF THE HANOVERIAN SUCCESSION

William Blake's epic 1804 poem "*Those Feet in Ancient Time*" became the anthem *Jerusalem* after Sir Hubert Parry put the words to music in 1916. The poem recounts the myth that Jesus Christ and Joseph of Arimathea visited the shores of Great Britain.

Since Joseph of Arimathea was a tin merchant, that is certainly possible given that the island of Cornwall was trading tin with Mediterranean countries in 400 BCE.<sup>1</sup> This appears in a Nostradamus Quatrain.

#### WHEN PEACE SHALL SLEEP AND WAR AWAKEN

X X X I.  
Le tremblement de terre à Mortura ,  
Cassich saint George à demy perfondrez ,  
Paix assoupie la guerre esveillera ,  
Dans temple à Pasque abyssmes enfondrez.

Nostradamus Quatrain IX-31

*Le tremblement de terre à Mortura,  
Cassich saint Georges à demy perfondrez,  
Paix assoupie la guerre esveillera,  
Dans temple à Pasques abyssmes enfondrez.*

Nostradamus Quatrain IX-31

*The land trembles in Mortara (NW Italy),  
Tin Saint George [England] half-sunk to the bottom,*

---

<sup>1</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Roman\\_Britain](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Roman_Britain)

*Peace shall sleep and war awaken,  
The temple cracked open during Easter.*

Some historians suggest that the Tin Islands are the island of Cornwall and the Scilly Islands. Saint George is the patron Saint of England.

I will cover this Quatrain at its proper place on my timeline. Readers should understand the depth with which Nostradamus writes. The mythology behind Nostradamus' prophecies is important. As I mentioned in the last chapter, even in 1948, after "*democratic governments*" symbolically won World War II, European royalty still signed *The Treaty of Brussels* for their "*subjects*".

The monarchies of Europe are the real rulers, and the philosophy of *Globalism* is the legitimate face of their criminal International banking system. Money pulls the strings of the United States' government, so a "*representative democracy*" is an illusion, because "*Representatives of the People*" are easily bought off.

*The Divine Right of Kings* is the secret and unspoken law of the land in the West, because the blue-blood families hold on tightly to all the wealth and resources that planet Earth can provide. They create an aristocracy that is happy to bend the knee and manage the plebs.

As you will read in my conclusion at the end of this book, I suggest that *Divine Right* is a vestige concept promoted by the survivors of the antediluvian culture that once ruled Earth. They picked leaders among the descendants of *Homo Sapiens Sapiens*. Perhaps they still do.

Great Britain's 2012 Summer Olympics was a magnificent ritual. The 2012 London Olympic Games celebrated Queen Elizabeth II's Diamond Jubilee and the 311<sup>th</sup> anniversary of the Hanoverian Secession to the monarchy of Great Britain. *The 1701 Act of Settlement* prevented, and still prevents, Catholics from sitting on the British throne. This is how the rule of Great Britain passed from the Scottish House of Stuart to the German House of Hanover.

In the pomp and ceremony of the opening and closing ceremonies of the 2012 Olympic Games were the hidden secrets of the past and the future. It does not take much imagination to understand what the significance of igniting a fire in a huge cauldron on the last day of the opening ceremony meant. That day was the 9<sup>th</sup> of Av, a date well-known in the history books for the beginning of the fall of empires.

At the closing ceremony, laser light and fireworks provided the special effects for the ritual celebration of the destruction and resurrection of humanity, concluding with the symbolic rising of the phoenix.

Also modeled and part of the set design for the 2012 Olympics ceremonies was Glastonbury Tor, surrounded by the flags of participating countries. Many people believe Glastonbury Tor is the mythical location of Avalon, the fabled island in the legend of King Arthur.

The legend of King Arthur comes in conjunction with the mythology of the survivors of Troy reaching England and then defeating the last remnant of giants who had retreated to Wales at the end of *The War of the Giants*. This is why the two guardians of the City of London are the giants, Gog and Magog.

**Nostradamus and the Age of Desolation, G. A. Stewart, Page 426**

*Since the Olympic opening ceremony ended on the Jewish date of the 9<sup>th</sup> of Av with the symbolic lighting of the Olympic Torch inside the Olympic Cauldron, the ninth day of the 11<sup>th</sup> month takes on ritual significance for the events set in motion.*

The 9<sup>th</sup> Day of the 11<sup>th</sup> Month, known in the Jewish religion as the 9<sup>th</sup> of Av, is the day both the First and Second Temples in Jerusalem were destroyed. Since these two events happened over five hundred years apart, it is considered a very unlucky day.<sup>2</sup> In fact, adding to the list of historical disasters, this day also includes the starting of World War I.

The 9<sup>th</sup> of Av was God's punishment for the Jews that escaped out of Egypt and then did not believe that they were being led to the *Promised Land*. In *The Old Testament Book of Numbers*, Moses sent twelve spies into the Land of Canaan. Ten of the spies returned, doubting God's word that this was the *Promised Land*; hence, God made the Jews wander another forty years.

The symbolism and mythology to focus on is the Glastonbury Tor connection to the Arthurian legend. The concept in the anthem, *Jerusalem*, is that the New Jerusalem is to be built in Great Britain. Is it coincidental that the 2012 Olympic Logo clearly spelled out *Zion*?<sup>3</sup>

The opening ceremony was synchronized to end on the 9<sup>th</sup> Day of Av with the lighting of the Olympic cauldron. It was eerily reminiscent of the fire that killed Templar leader Jacques de Molay on March 13<sup>th</sup>, 1314 and the fires used by monarchs throughout history to kill heretics.

---

<sup>2</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Tisha\\_B%27Av](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Tisha_B%27Av)

<sup>3</sup> <http://www.theguardian.com/world/2011/feb/28/iran-london-olympics-logo-zion>

The Knights Templar fled from France to Scotland with their treasure.<sup>4</sup> Some researchers speculate that this included sacred items from First and Second Temples in Jerusalem. This was suggested in the movie *National Treasure*.

Only recently have I taken a new perspective of what the *Knights Templar* mission might have entailed based on *The Master Game, Unmasking the World's Secret Rulers* by Hancock and Bauval. After watching a popular television show called, *The Curse of Oak Island*, I began to wonder about the full implications of Nostradamus being a Gnostic Christian.<sup>5</sup>

Hancock and Bauval present a strong case that the Gnostic Christians may be behind the purpose and mission of the Knights Templar.

## **THE HIDDEN TREASURE OF THE FUTURE GREAT MONARCH**

The history of *The Treasure of Oak Island* began in 1795.<sup>6</sup> The producers of the television show have introduced credible experts that suggest that clues to the treasure's location appear in the works of Shakespeare, the writings of Sir Francis Bacon, and the secretive group, the *Rosicrucian Order*.<sup>7</sup>

As you will read, there is a reference to *The Rosy Cross* and Nostradamus' hero *Henri Selin* in *The Sixains*.

Based on known history and some of the evidence unearthed and presented on *The Curse of Oak Island*, it appears that it was sometime around the 17<sup>th</sup> century that *The Treasure of Oak Island* was taken to the New World, and specifically Nova Scotia, New Scotland.

I suggest to anyone interested in the evidence of this Shakespearean-Bacon connection, seek for clues in the *The Master Game, Unmasking the World's Secret Rulers*. The work of Hancock and Bauval corroborates my suspicions that Michael Baigent, Richard Leigh, and Henry Lincoln, were correct in their book, *Holy Blood, Holy Grail*. Nostradamus was a Gnostic Christian.

This leads to the why of it all.

Much of my original conjecture pertaining to Gnostic Christianity in my 2007 book, *The Age of Desolation*, has been well documented and is supported by the historical facts uncovered

---

<sup>4</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Knights\\_Templar](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Knights_Templar)

<sup>5</sup> <http://www.history.com/shows/the-curse-of-oak-island>

<sup>6</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Oak\\_Island](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Oak_Island)

<sup>7</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Rosicrucianism>

by Hancock and Bauval. I presented many prophecies from the Gnostic *Nag Hammadi* texts that are similar to those found in *The Book of Enoch* and to *The New Testament*.

After rereading some of Edgar Cayce's material, I now recognize the importance of his descriptions of early Christianity.

**Edgar Cayce, 5749-14**

**QUESTION:**

*Is Gnosticism the closest type of Christianity to that which is given through this source?*

**ANSWER:**

*This is parallel, and was the commonly accepted one until there began to be set rules in which there were attempts to take short cuts. And there are none in Christianity!*

I suspect the shortcut, to which Cayce referred, is that forgiveness for sin is not automatic. Only through reincarnation and walking in your victims shoes is sin worked out. Readers can find this concept in more than a few of Cayce's quotes.

The Vatican and the Gnostics have been at war for nearly the entire history of Christianity. The Vatican's bloodlust for torture, crusades, and their penchant for pedophilia suggests that Nostradamus' *Pagan Sect of New Infidels* corrupted the Church long ago.

Following the research of Hancock and Bauval leads to the *Rosicrucian Order* and Gnostic Christianity. If this is true, it suggests that the *Rosicrucian Order* may have had access to Nostradamus' prophecies, perhaps with the exact dates and details of each prophecy.

I have shown readers in Chapter One how Nostradamus performed some last minute reordering and paring of what he had written for *The Centuries*.

The Cathar community in France was a Mecca of metaphysical and religious study. No doubt, this attracted the eyes of the Vatican.

In *Nostradamus and the Age of Desolation*, I touched upon Gnostic Christianity's common thread that leads from the Middle East to Italy and into France. Hancock and Bauval provide the evidence that a small unassuming sect of individuals carried deep secrets across generations and the borders of many countries.



If Nostradamus was a Gnostic Christian, then undoubtedly there is an uncorrupted manuscript of Nostradamus prophecies in someone's hands, maybe even at the Vatican. That would explain the need for two Popes and a President Donald J. Trump.

Are *The Pagan Sect of New Infidels* trying to outwit fate, or are they trying to game the Gnostic Christians and *The Priory of Sion*, who might also hold a copy of Nostradamus' prophecies?

Nostradamus could have provided the Cathar Community with a blueprint of the future. Blueprints provide builders with plans for constructing something physical.

This concept leads to the political and religious philosophy of trying to *Immanentize the Eschaton*.<sup>8</sup> What is it that Freemasons have ritualized: death and building? Are the Freemasons trying to build Utopia?

It is perhaps this inside information that explains the secret identities in *2 Thessalonians 2:3* and *Revelation 19:11*. I believe the "Faithful and True" king in *Revelation 19:11* is tied to *2 Thessalonians 2:3* and the "falling away first ...that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition".

**2 Thessalonians 2:3 (King James)**

*Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition;*

**2 Thessalonians 2:6 (King James)**

*And now ye know what withholdeth that he might be revealed in his time.*

**2 Thessalonians 2:7 (King James)**

*For the mystery of iniquity doth already work: only he who now letteth will let, until he be taken out of the way.*

**2 Thessalonians 2:8 (King James)**

*And then shall that Wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming:*

The "Faithful and True" king who "had a name written, that no man knew, but he himself" will reveal the "man of sin". Could the "Wicked be revealed" relate to *The Podesta-PizzaGate Scandal*? I suspect that this is *The Great Scandal* predicted by Nostradamus.

---

<sup>8</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Immanentize\\_the\\_eschaton](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Immanentize_the_eschaton)

In fact, *The Q Phenomenon* has elevated *The Podesta-PizzaGate Scandal* to new heights as the anonymous contributors to *The Q Posts*, known as *ANONS*, participate in ferreting out facts that have been buried and overlooked by the Mainstream Media.

In *2 Thessalonian 2:6* the Greek word “*katechon*” means for someone or something that “*restrains*”. Therefore something or someone is “*restraining*” the “*the son of perdition*” from being revealed. Clearly, we could call this organized evil. Nostradamus writes that it exists.

*2 Thessalonians 2:8* is the Biblical prophecy regarding Nostradamus’ *Great Scandal*.

As you have read from the last chapter, Nostradamus’ *Pagan Sect of New Infidels* are a “*diabolical assembly*” of “*evil people*”. Will some political leader come along with the power to challenge this organized evil, so “*that Wicked be revealed*”?

**Revelation 19:11 (King James)**

*And I saw heaven opened, and behold a white horse; and he that sat upon him was called Faithful and True, and in righteousness he doth judge and make war.*

**Revelation 19:12 (King James)**

*His eyes were as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crowns; and he had a name written, that no man knew, but he himself.*

**Revelation 19:13 (King James)**

*And he was clothed with a vesture dipped in blood: and his name is called The Word of God.*

**Revelation 19:14 (King James)**

*And the armies which were in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean.*

**Revelation 19:15 (King James)**

*And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God.*

**S'rîmad Bhâgavatam, CANTO 12, Chapter 2, Texts 19-20, (Swami Prabhupâda)**

*Lord Kalki, the Lord of the universe, will mount His swift white horse Devadatta and, sword in hand, travel over the earth exhibiting His eight mystic opulences and eight special qualities of Godhead. Displaying His unequalled effulgence and riding with great speed, He will kill by the millions those thieves who have dared dress as kings.*

Christian and Vedic prophecies of a savior king on a white horse certainly relate to the myth of *The Great Catholic Monarch*, also known as *The Last Roman Emperor*. The Vedic *Lord Kalki, the Lord of the universe* appears during the *Kali Yuga, The End of Days*.

**Nostradamus and the Age of Desolation, G. A. Stewart, January 2013, Page 57**

*Mirabilis Liber is a 1522 compilation of Christian writings taken mainly from The Apocalypse of Pseudo-Methodius. Once thought to be a work of one of the Fathers of the Church, this Syriac text first appeared during the 7<sup>th</sup> century. It is worth reading, because it is the framework on which modern Christianity has hung its apocalyptic beliefs.<sup>9</sup>*

**Nostradamus and the Age of Desolation, G. A. Stewart, January 2013, Page 428**

*The prophecy of the Great Monarch, the Last Holy Roman Emperor ...is a sixth century text and it is interesting that this is the time period shortly after the Arthurian legends began. As I mentioned, Nostradamus is said to have been heavily influenced by this text.*

Suppose that this secret order of Gnostic Christians knew through the prophecies of Nostradamus, one of their own, that much of civilization would be destroyed in a future global nuclear war or asteroid impact.

Suppose that during the First Crusade, the first Knights Templar unearthed in the ruins of the Second Temple in Jerusalem all those sacred items hidden by the Temple Priests, including *The Ark of the Covenant*, before the Temple's destruction.

Suppose that this treasure was spirited to Scotland over the ensuing centuries, escaping the greedy clutches of the Vatican and the King of France.

Suppose that a 16<sup>th</sup> century group of powerful Gnostic Christians brought to the Knights Templar a copy of Nostradamus' unaltered prophecies. After learning about the future destruction and occupation of Jerusalem and Europe during World War III, they knew they would have to move the treasure again.

The long-term storage of the treasure would be problematic. However, the solution presented itself in their Egyptian inspired rituals. They would have to bury their treasure as securely as the Pharaohs had done.

---

<sup>9</sup> Alexander, Paul J. "The Medieval Legend of the Last Roman Emperor and Its Messianic Origin." *Journal of the Warburg and Courtauld Institutes*, Vol. 41. (1978).

Britnell, Jennifer, Stubbs, Derek "The *Mirabilis Liber*: its Compilation and Influence." *Journal of the Warburg and Courtauld Institutes*, Vol. 49, (1986).

Suppose that they also knew that one certain person in the future, who would build the *New Jerusalem*, resided on the North American continent. Would they not move the treasure closer to him?

Nostradamus clearly predicted that his future hero, *Henri Selin*, would be born in the United States.

My supposition that *The Treasure of Oak Island* might be the sacred items of the Second Temple preserved for *The Last Roman Emperor* is opposed by Islamic prophecy. As you will read further on, the prophecies in Islamic *Hadith* predict that *Al-Mahdi* will recover *The Ark of the Covenant* and *The Ring of Solomon* when his army conquers Syria.

*Al-Mahdi* is not the Antichrist. The Islamic Antichrist is the *Dajjal*, and there are some prophecies in Islamic *Hadith* that suggest he recovers these items.

I have proved with absolute certainty through solving one of the most bewildering anagrams in history that Nostradamus' *Black King* is also his *Third Antichrist*. I also believe that Edgar Cayce's *Forerunner* is Nostradamus' *Henri Selin*. Even Cayce predicted that he would be born in America.

Now consider the proper interpretation of Quatrain I-42 that I examined in Chapter Four and the mistake that changed the word "or", "gold", to "os", "bone".

Consider the original proper spelling of the name in the last line. "Pselyn". "Cherchant les or du d'Amant & Pselyn", "Seeking the gold owed the lover and Pselyn", might this pertain to *The Treasure of Oak Island*?

*Henri Selin* is predicted to go head to head with *The Black King* in the upcoming *Second American Civil War*.

Nine years ago, when I published *The Age of Desolation*, the idea of another American Civil War was preposterous. Some military experts are now planning for that eventuality.<sup>10</sup> After watching the television news during the 2016 Presidential race and listening to the majority of Trump protestors, civil war in America now seems a certainty.

Some celebrities are even promoting the overthrow or assassination of President Donald Trump.

---

<sup>10</sup> <http://www.washingtontimes.com/news/2012/aug/7/the-civil-war-of-2016/>

As I wrote in the beginning of this chapter, in William Blake's poem, he references the belief that Jesus Christ had visited England, "*And did those feet in ancient time, walk upon England's mountains green*". It also suggests that the *New Jerusalem* will be built in England. "*I will not cease from mental fight, Nor shall my sword sleep in my hand: Till we have built Jerusalem, in England's green & pleasant land...*"

Decades ago, only after I made my interpretations regarding Nostradamus' future hero, *Henri Selin*, did I come upon the mythology of *The Great Catholic Monarch*. If he is Nostradamus' protagonist, then he will come from a destroyed United States to rescue Great Britain and Europe from occupation by the Russian-Chinese-Islamic Alliance.

The process stretches until the last battles of World War III in 2038. Considering Quatrain X-101, stability will really not arrive until 2065. The Islamic occupation of Europe began in 2010 with the *Arab Spring* and then the destruction of Libya in 2011.

I will cover Nostradamus' prophecies regarding *The Great Catholic Monarch* in the chapters ahead. He appears to be the antagonist to Nostradamus' *Black King*. Is he the restraining force in the verses from *2 Thessalonians*?

As I mentioned in Chapter Four, the occult connections to political leaders and celebrities is more than just symbolic. Without a doubt, the Extraterrestrial/UFO Phenomenon raises legitimate questions about human existence and spirituality.

The new physics and the ongoing experiments at CERN, using the European Organization for Nuclear Research's particle collider, hopes to answer those questions about existence and spirituality. In that context, it is perhaps prudent to consider some warnings found in some very ancient texts.

The core of Gnostic Christianity suggests that the "*Principalities and Powers*" known as the Archons control all earthly life and humans are but mere chattel. This is where the metaphysical aspects of *The Apocalypse* come into play.

The implications that a global nuclear war will have on physical reality are quite well known. Millions of people will die, and parts of the Earth will be made uninhabitable for generations, but what are the spiritual implications?

One frightening aspect that author Whitley Strieber describes in *The Master of the Key* is the potential obliteration of your soul if you are close enough to a nuclear explosion. What if that is the reason for an engineered global nuclear war? Are there too many Earth bound souls?

## RITUAL AND SACRIFICE

*The Podesta-PizzaGate Scandal* may be controversial; but what can be said about the rituals at Bohemian Grove that have not already been discussed and debated?<sup>11</sup> Why do American leaders feel compelled to make a pilgrimage to this private California Club with its notable forty-foot cement owl allegedly called Moloch?

**Deuteronomy 31:29 (King James)**

*For I know that after my death ye will utterly corrupt yourselves.*

**Nostradamus and the Age of Desolation, G. A. Stewart, Page 149**

*In II Kings you will read that The Torah was lost around the same time that the Canaanite gods came to be worshiped in the Temple of Jerusalem. Throughout the books of The Old Testament, the god of Moses vies with the Canaanite gods, Baal and Ashtaroath, as deities of Hebrew worship. This is an important spiritual contest and mytheme.*

I would like to point to the mythology of various cultures that mention that some of their respective gods viewed humans as a food source. This is symbolic in the sacrifices made to the Canaanite god Moloch.

**Nostradamus and the Age of Desolation, G. A. Stewart, Page 330**

*At the annual meeting of the Bohemian Club of particular importance is the Cremation of Care Ceremony. Here a symbolic human, some say an infant, is sacrificed in a fire set before a forty-foot cement statue of an owl, while those invitees participating in the ceremony are dressed in long hooded robes.*

*Is the owl a symbolic representation of the old Canaanite god Moloch? I have not found anything definitive on that, but the ancient sacrifices to the god Moloch are what Israel's King Josiah tried to end, and it is the god to whom Solomon made his fateful sacrifice of five grasshoppers, whereupon he then became the "sport of demons".*

*Are there "strange gods" that deceive humans into worshipping them?*

**Daniel 11:38-39 (King James)**

*But in his estate shall he honour the God of forces; and a god whom his fathers knew not shall he honour with gold, and silver, and with precious stones, and pleasant things. Thus shall he do in the most strong holds with a strange god,*

---

<sup>11</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Bohemian\\_Grove](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Bohemian_Grove)

*whom he shall acknowledge and increase with glory; and he shall cause them to rule over many, and shall divide the land for gain.*

**Apocalypse of Abraham 31:5-7**

*...For they shall putrefy in the belly of the crafty worm Azazel, and be burned by the fire of Azazel's tongue. For I waited so they might come to me, and they did not deign to. And they glorified an alien (god). And they joined one to whom they had not been allotted, and they abandoned the Lord who gave them strength.*

**Nostradamus and the Age of Desolation, G. A. Stewart, January 2013, Page 353**

*The evidence indicates that something gruesome is going on behind the scenes. One only need look at the symbols of death that consume Skull and Bones members and those politicians attending Bohemian Grove.*

*Of course, the historical significance of burning in effigy a baby before a pagan god harkens back to the sacrifices the ancient Hebrews began making to the Canaanite god Moloch, and that really did not work out too well for them.*

“The God of forces” in the book *Daniel* is not the same entity as the “Lord of Forces” found in Gnostic texts.

**Nostradamus and the Age of Desolation, G. A. Stewart, Page 150**

*According to the 2<sup>nd</sup> century CE text, The Testament of Solomon, Sabaoth, the “Lord of Forces”, gave Solomon a ring of power that allowed him to capture demons, whereupon he commanded them to build the first Temple. These are important points to which I will return, for the symbolism arising out of the myths of Solomon are clues to the mysteries behind the religious, business, and political powers of today.*

“Sabaoth, the Lord of Forces” is one of the seven Jewish names for God. There is no mistaking the two.

**Nostradamus and the Age of Desolation, G. A. Stewart, Page 141**

*If The Testament of Solomon, an eighteen hundred year old text, is legitimate, then it clearly indicates that the god of Israel was engaged in a battle against the Archons, because as I mentioned in Chapter Six, Sabaoth was one of the seven Jewish names for God.*

*Later on in his life, Solomon is convinced to sacrifice five grasshoppers to the Canaanite god Moloch. This simple and symbolic act so upset Sabaoth that he*

*took back the ring of power and left Solomon to lament as he battled the Archons alone.*

The Gnostic Christians believed that primal beings they called Archons control humanity and the physical universe.

**Nostradamus and the Age of Desolation, G. A. Stewart, January 2013, Page 6**

*In The New Testament and in many Gnostic Christian texts, the term “principalities and powers” are references to the engineers and builders of this framework to the physical universe, they were called the Archons.*

*The “Archons” or the “Authorities” rule over humanity and the physical world. Archon is derived from the Greek word archai, which means elementary or from the beginning.*

**Ephesians 6:12 (King James)**

*For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, spiritual wickedness in high places.*

When you compare some of the verses in Gnostic texts to *The New Testament*, you find similarities to a very old Jewish text, *The Book of Enoch* also called *I Enoch*. The theme centers on a rebellion of Two Hundred Watchers, who desire human worship over the “*One God*” and who will be condemned in some future judgment with their human acolytes.

The *Angel, Demon, Jinn, Human* hierarchy is a central tenant of the three Abrahamic religions. *Homo Sapiens Sapiens* task is to choose a side.

If you consider what I wrote in *Nostradamus and the Age of Desolation*, “*it clearly indicates that the god of Israel was engaged in a battle against the Archons*”. I suggest that the Jewish group known as the Essenes, who were the first Christians, provided the lineal conduit to pass down the traditions and knowledge required to battle the “*principalities and powers*”.

Following that even further back, some scholars speculate that the Hebrew people may be descendants of the Vedic Abhira Kshatriyas. They were condemned with all the other Vedic knights by Vishnu’s avatar, Parashurama, but managed to escape the extermination. As the only survivors, they are forever hunted, and the history of the Jewish people mirrors this continual generational persecution.



Therefore, abusing knowledge had its rewards and its risks as Solomon discovered in the last years of his life, and as *The Fallen Angels* and their children, *The Nephilim*, discovered during *The Flood*.

**The Testament of Solomon: Verse 130 (Translation by F.C. Conybeare)**

*I then, wretch that I am, followed her advice, and the glory of God quite departed from me; and my spirit was darkened, and I became the sport of idols and demons.*

**Nostradamus and the Age of Desolation, G. A. Stewart, Page 141**

*Even though the great Solomon eventually succumbed to his own desires and lost control over the Archons, the main theme in the Hebraic, Christian, and Gnostic Christian texts is that the Watchers, the demons, and the Archons will all be defeated at some future date. In the book of Daniel, it is the Ancient of Days who will return with the Elect to battle a revived Roman Empire and restore the saints to power.*

Since 2013 and the rise of ISIS and then my coming upon *The Master Game, Unmasking the Secret Rulers of the World*, I now suspect that the owl at Bohemian Grove is related to the Owl of Isis.

In the previous chapter, I brought up the extensive role that Isis worship played in the Cult of Reason during the French Revolution. *The Master Game, Unmasking the Secret Rulers of the World* provides extensive evidence of the Isis Cult's bloody role in beheadings, eerily similar to the ISIS hostage beheadings shown in the media.

During the Vietnam War, Theodore Shackley, the *Blond Ghost*, commanded the infamous Phoenix Program. Mercenaries from the CIA would assassinate and decapitate their targets.

The myths of Isis appear to extend back to the myths of the Sumerian goddess, Inanna.

The influence of the Sumerian gods appears today. At the conclusion of this book, I will examine the research of Zecharia Sitchin and his *Earth Chronicle Series*. There can be no doubt that a higher civilization once existed in Earth's ancient past.

According to ancient texts and the readings of Edgar Cayce, this very advanced civilization created humans as a labor force. A very small stratum of elite society appears to have formed a secret cult related to these beings.

Tie into this cult, the long history of human sacrifice, and the picture gets darker. There is archeological evidence that some form of child sacrifice existed throughout North Africa and the Levant. I cited the Biblical sentiments to it above.

**Nostradamus and the Age of Desolation, G. A. Stewart, Page 141**

*In Greek mythology, Kronos became the leader of the twelve Titans after he castrated his father, Ouranos, with a great sickle. There is competing myth of a more benevolent Kronos who led the first Golden Age on Earth; however, the archeological evidence is weighted toward Kronos being a malevolent god that required human sacrifice.*

*In the ruins of Carthage, once a Phoenician colony in North Africa, it appears that child sacrifices to Kronos evolved from the same type of sacrifice performed by the Canaanites to their god Molech. From the charred bones of newborn babies, to the records left by Greek historians, to The Old Testament descriptions in 2 Kings 23:10 and Jeremiah 32:35, it is apparent that children were once burnt alive as an offering to some deity, ostensibly identified with Saturn, whom the Romans identified with the Greek god Kronos.*

*Whether Molech is a god or the actual act of this specific type of sacrifice is part of an ongoing etymological debate, however, in 50 BCE the Greek historian Diodorus Siculus described such a sacrifice to Kronos and so did Plutarch in the 1<sup>st</sup> century. Some researchers, therefore, believe that Kronos can also be a candidate for the role of the devil.*

It once was ludicrous to suggest that an organized pedophilia and sex trafficking ring existed internationally among the rich and powerful leaders of the world. I think the evidence that I cited in the previous chapter proves that this is not the realm of *Conspiracy Theorists*; it is a real criminal conspiracy.

There is spiritual power in murder. It is there to see at Bohemian Grove in the mock sacrifice of a child by fire before a forty-foot cement owl.

Consider the ritual and sacrifice of a powerful person to usher in every chapter of an engineered New Age. Look at the historical coincidences.

**FIRST G8 SUMMIT - DENVER, JUNE 20<sup>TH</sup>, 1997**

**DEATH OF DIANA, PRINCESS OF WALES - AUGUST 31<sup>ST</sup>, 1997**

**GEORGE W. BUSH CANDIDACY FOR PRESIDENT - JUNE 12<sup>TH</sup>, 1999**

**DEATH OF JFK JR. - JULY 16<sup>TH</sup>, 1999**

The murder of a British Princess and an American Prince anointed the change of ages. Nostradamus' *Pagan Sect of New Infidels* were ushering in the 21<sup>st</sup> century and *The Age of Desolation*.

As I have suggested in these first chapters, there appears to be an external force that uses social engineering to control human history. For 7,000 years, these social engineers have ruled civilization in pyramid-like fashion. There is only one capstone.

I realize that it is these kinds of suppositions that occlude my interpretations of Nostradamus' work. However, if we reduce all religious eschatology down to its kernel, we arrive at this heavenly or otherworldly external force on human history.

As you will read, Nostradamus goes there too, but every Nostradamus Commentator has missed this link, or just refrained from mentioning the angelic and spiritual connections to temper their interpretations.

To all appearances, the planet Earth is currently overburdened. Overpopulation was the mantra of fear that political think tanks were selling when I was a child in the 1960s. *Climate Change* is the new control mantra.

Formerly called *Global Warming*, the recent very cold, record setting winters made a warming planet Earth a hard sell to the average person, who also had to labor in record setting snowfalls.

It seems that those people who contribute the most to carbon pollution complain the most. Whether flying around the Earth in heavy jets or private jets or driving across the Earth in behemoth limousines and buses, politicians, business magnates, and civilization's royalty continue to tell the plebs that they consume too much.

As if *The Common Person on the Street* had the power to bulldoze a rain forest.

Prince Phillip, the Duke of Edinburgh, has billions of dollars in major investments in companies that strip the Earth and displace indigenous peoples, but he still wants to be reincarnated as a virus and come back to kill millions of people, because it is *The Common Person on the Street* who is destroying the Earth.<sup>12</sup>

He said, "I must confess that I am tempted to ask for reincarnation as a particularly deadly virus."

---

<sup>12</sup> [http://en.wikiquote.org/wiki/Prince\\_Philip,\\_Duke\\_of\\_Edinburgh](http://en.wikiquote.org/wiki/Prince_Philip,_Duke_of_Edinburgh)

The desire to be a genocidal microbial mass murderer is a shockingly candid aspiration. Do you get the impression that eugenics might be a policy plan of the elite?

After the 2010 Gulf Oil Disaster and the 2011 Fukushima Nuclear Meltdowns, it should be obvious to *The Common Person on the Street* that most world leaders apply a *Business Model* to leadership, and so they assign a value to every individual within the constituency they rule.

You, the human reader of my books and my blog, are expendable according to the value that you bring to the system employed by *The Masters of the Game*.

I propose to readers that the basic moral precepts that oppose the Global Business Model employed by the lackeys of the Archons comes from a single non-physical source. The Gnostic Christians sold this idea as a universal light that the Archons could not control.

Stratified societies and polices states are indicators of an Archon control system.

The Gnostics believed that with this light, accessible to all humans, came knowledge.

Justice seems to have been a very early concept for *Homo Sapiens Sapiens*, perhaps it grew out of this light and knowledge. In the 6<sup>th</sup> century BCE, Greek philosopher Heraclitus suggested that the *Logos* was the idea of a principled and ordered universe.

The myths of many cultures recount the bad things that happen when the moral forces within each society decay and are finally overcome.

In the past, as first recorded in *The Old Testament*, prophets wrestled with kings to warn them of the failure of their leadership. *Whistleblowers* have had a long history of persecution and prosecution.

The adjunct to prophecy is religion, and as I have stated, it is successful prophecy that sells religion, and religion is supposed to sell morality and justice.

This is particularly relevant to Edgar Cayce's readings on the destruction of Atlantis and his readings concerning the immorality of the Atlanteans. If you have read Edgar Cayce's work closely enough, you understand that the Atlanteans created humans as biological automatons.

Therefore, the Atlanteans were another species and yet even with their high culture, they too were susceptible to spiritual immorality and weighed by the universal scales of justice.

I do not think much of *Black Swan Theory*. It is an excuse for people who ignore the laws of *Cause* and *Effect*. Quantum Physics puts the observer in the driver's seat, and in my estimation that makes individual and mass consciousness the dominate forces in the universe.

In the great battles between two warring families in the Vedic epic, *The Mahabharata*, many warriors had the power to use and overcome illusions. Since the future is incorporeal, is it an illusion?

The seers within each human tribe look forward into time as if they are scouts following a hidden spiritual path.

Anyone has the power to be a seer. The creative arts have always presented humanity with a glimpse of the future. Some people refer to it as *Predictive Programming*. As I describe in detail in *Nostradamus and the Age of Desolation*, you can find prophecies in movies, books, and poetry, as well as in the canons' of many religions.

Unfortunately, if you go back far enough in history, the basic religious and mythical theme is, "*humans are for harvesting*".

That seems to be a recurring premise that I have encountered after many years of research. I find it fitting that a movie with the "*humans are for harvesting*" premise appeared in 2015.<sup>13</sup> Notably, its title was *Jupiter Ascending*.

Please note the allusion to the Greek god, Zeus. It is pertinent to the conclusions I reach at the end of this book, and that is why I bring it up in this chapter. Zeus went to war against his father Kronos who feasted on children.

It is all about *The War of the Gods*.

Human history is one great *Space Opera* that most people refuse to accept. When I had originally conceived of my book, *The Age of Desolation*, I marginalized this aspect of Christian, Muslim, and Hindu eschatology.

My book languished for three years, but after a chance invitation to a dinner with former astronauts and cosmonauts on May 22<sup>nd</sup>, 2004, a conversation with Dr. Edgar Mitchell, the sixth man to walk on the Moon, changed everything. In the following days, weeks, months, and years, working on the manuscript for *The Age of Desolation* became a mission.

---

<sup>13</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Jupiter\\_Ascending](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Jupiter_Ascending)

All of my doubts about extraterrestrials disappeared with Dr. Mitchell's conviction that they are real, and they are here now. A lifetime's worth of speculation was changed in an instant. That night I did not realize Dr. Mitchell had been warning people for years.

**Dr. Edgar Mitchell, Art Bell Show January 5th, 1998**

*I think our representative democracy is in danger. ...I think events are moving so fast, so very rapidly, that no one is really on top of it, and if we don't get people mobilized here to demand that we get to the bottom of these issues we're talking about today... we're not going to have an opportunity forever.*

On the drive home that night, twenty-four years of research and notes on prophecy came together. Many *If-Then* control flow questions raced through my mind. *If* this was true, *then* it meant that.

It took five chapters in both editions of my book to sum up the extraterrestrial connection to humanity's affairs. In 2012, I blithely posted on my website a tongue-in-cheek summary of those five chapters.

A Hebrew sect, the Essenes, was responsible for hiding *The Dead Sea Scrolls*. The Essenes became the first Christians. As I quoted above, Edgar Cayce clearly stated that Gnostic Christianity was the first form of Christianity.

One identifying feature of this truth is the Hebrew Text, *I Enoch*. Only a portion of this text was found with *The Dead Sea Scrolls*, but that implies it was an essential text of the Essenes' library. As I mentioned, *I Enoch* is the story of the *Rebellion in Heaven*. In this text, we find descriptions of the hierarchy of the rebelling angels.

The hierarchy of the Archons is also an essential element of Gnostic Christianity. I will examine these similarities at the end of this book.

Germane to this concept of the Archons controlling human reality, we see this very exact symbolism placed in movies at significant cost to movie producers. I covered this element in the previous chapter. Who orders these symbols to be placed in all forms of media?

In *The Master Game, Unmasking the Secret Rulers of the World*, Graham Hancock and Robert Bauval document the history of symbolic manipulation and signaling to control *The Common Person on the Street*. It was believed that a city could be so perfectly designed, that when it was viewed, knowledge would be instantly downloaded into the observer's brain.

Only after Barack Obama received his Nobel Peace Prize did I recognize the importance of Pope Benedict XVI's Coat of Arms. In the chapter on *The Black King*, I will discuss the Moor King and the myth of the monk Corbinian and the bear. Spiritual symbolism is the key.

## **FOOD OF THE GODS (YOU'RE STEAK IN THE GAME)**

There is an interesting bit of text from an Assyrian cuneiform tablet entitled *The Creation of Man*.

**Sumerian Mythology, Chapter II, Samuel Noah Kramer,  
The Creation of Man p.72**

*In those days, in the creation chamber of the gods,  
In their house Dulkug, Lahar and Ashnan were fashioned;  
The produce of Lahar and Ashnan,  
The Anunnaki of the Dulkug eat, but remain unsated;  
In their pure sheepfolds milk, ... and good things,  
The Anunnaki of the Dulkug drink, but remain unsated;  
For the sake of the good things in their pure sheepfolds,  
Man was given breath.*

When you break that down to basics, it sounds this simple: *The Anunnaki of the Dulkug eat, but remain unsated. Man was given breath for the sake of the good things in their pure sheepfolds.*

It reminds me of one of the more memorable episodes from the classic television show *The Twilight Zone* called, *To Serve Man*.<sup>14</sup>

There are, indeed, many ways to serve man. Serfs have always been food; and those are just the facts of history. British royalty once liked to dine on the peasants... metaphorically and literally.<sup>15</sup>

Consider the larger picture of the universe; nature is one long food chain.

**The Age of Desolation, G. A. Stewart, November 2010, Page 42**

*Humans seem to have been created to labor for the Anunnaki and other beings labeled as gods. However, if you read the above text, it does state that the*

---

<sup>14</sup> <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=D6dXsjKcA9I>

<sup>15</sup> <http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-1389142/British-royalty-dined-human-flesh-dont-worry-300-years-ago.html>

*sheepfolds were already full of good things, and yet that still did not sate the appetites of the Anunnaki. Was mankind created to tend the flocks or enhance the flocks?*

Every part of the organic universe is a machine, feeding on the modulated energy of other organic matter. I mentioned the movie, *Jupiter Ascending*, there is one very applicable quote from that movie that is very appropriate, “*physical existence is an act of consumption*”.

Modulated energy is information. Consider also that each part of the organic universe holds information energy of a particular flavor and taste. Is there a spiritual analog?

Did you know that the universe can distinguish organic from inorganic material?<sup>16</sup>

Consider your place in the universe. Most of the Judaic scriptures call humans sheep.

**I Enoch XC:20 (Translation R.H. Charles)**

*And I saw till a throne was erected in the pleasant land, and the Lord of the sheep sat Himself thereon, and the other took the sealed books and opened those books before the Lord of the sheep.*

**I Enoch XC:21 (Translation R.H. Charles)**

*And the Lord called those men the seven first white ones, and commanded that they should bring before Him, beginning with the first star which led the way, all the stars whose privy members were like those of horses, and they brought them all before him.*

**I Enoch XC:22 (Translation R.H. Charles)**

*And He said to that man who wrote before Him, being one of those seven white ones, and said unto him: "Take those seventy shepherds to whom I delivered the sheep, and who taking them on their own authority slew more than I commanded them."*

**I Enoch XC:23 (Translation R.H. Charles)**

*And behold they were all bound, I saw, and they all stood before Him.*

**I Enoch XC:24 (Translation R.H. Charles)**

*And the judgment was held first over the stars, and they were judged and found guilty, and went to the place of condemnation, and they were cast into an abyss, full of fire and flaming, and full of pillars of fire.*

---

<sup>16</sup> <http://archive.larouhepac.com/node/17901>



**I Enoch XC:25 (Translation R.H. Charles)**

*And those seventy shepherds were judged and found guilty, and they were cast into that fiery abyss.*

In Carlos Castaneda's final book, *The Active Side of Infinity*, the Yaqui Indian shaman, Don Juan Matus, revealed to Castaneda that the "Flyers" are really in control of humanity and treat the humans on Earth like chickens in a coop.

The *Flyers* feed on human spiritual awareness. This corresponds with Robert Monroe's work on Astral Travel. In *Far Journeys*, he recounts how he discovered that Earth is a farm for harvesting a highly prized human spiritual energy that he was told is called "Loosh".

This is basically the premise behind the 2015 movie, *Jupiter Ascending*.

If you want to understand prophecy, this is the foundation. Human existence is based on another species' *Spiritual Business Model*.

Edgar Cayce, *The Sleeping Prophet*, gave the best modern descriptions. Human automatons were created by the Atlanteans to suit their individual tastes and purposes. Humans were considered Bio-Machines with no inalienable rights.

I have discovered similar themes in ancient mythology, and in *Nostradamus and the Age of Desolation*, I compared them in *Chapter Five, The Creation of Humanity*.

I also found Edgar Cayce's work in close agreement with Gnostic Christian writings. Physical reality is a *Matrix* controlled by the Archons. The Gnostic *Nag Hammadi* codices were only discovered in 1945. I believe these texts shed a new light on Christian eschatology.

**Nag Hammadi: The Hypostasis of the Archons (Translation: Bently Layton)**

*On account of the reality of the authorities, (inspired) by the spirit of the father of truth, the great apostle - referring to the "authorities of the darkness" - told us that "our contest is not against flesh and blood; rather, the authorities of the universe and the spirits of wickedness..."*

**Nag Hammadi: The Origin of the World**

**(Translation: Hans-Gebhard Bethge Bently Layton)**

*Now the prime parent Yaldabaoth, since he possessed great authorities, created heavens for each of his offspring... Each one has these in his heaven; mighty armies of gods and lords and angels and archangels - countless myriads - so that they might serve.*

**Nostradamus and the Age of Desolation, G. A. Stewart, November 2010, Page 249**

*The Gnostic view is found in The New Testament with every mention of the Powers and Principalities influencing the corporeal world. It is also found in The Koran where the evil and incorporeal Jinn whisper in men's ears, inducing them to sin.*

*Call it the spiritual universe, call it the quantum universe, or call it the multidimensional universe. There are rules and controlling forces that must be observed, and the Gnostic treatises present the world with a much more complex system of spirituality and a much more complex picture of Jesus Christ.*

*The Roman Catholic Church ruthlessly suppressed the Gnostic heresies after the Council of Nicaea, but in 296 CE the Roman Emperor Diocletian called for Manichaeian Gnostics to be burned with their scriptures. The persecutions, however, began years earlier in the Persian Empire.*

*Mani, the founder of the sect, had many followers. In 291 CE, fifteen years after he died, a Gnostic political purge was led by Zoroastrian priests. Only a short time later the pre-Christian Roman Empire adopted the same policy. How is it that this purge in Persia had connections all the way to the Roman Empire? It is the first important example of the international nature of the conspiracy against Gnostic Christians.*

*It seems that priests and kings must reconcile their differences before there will ever be world peace.*

*After the pogroms against the Gnostics and other heresies in the 4<sup>th</sup> century, the Roman Catholic Church was not quite through with the 13<sup>th</sup> century descendants of the Manichaeian Gnostics who had settled in France and Northern Italy. In 1209, the Roman Catholic Church began a forty-year war against the Cathars in southern France known as the Albigensian Crusade. Perhaps it is deeply symbolic for the jingoism it gave birth to, since now it is almost a cliché of this age, especially for Hollywood.*

*When ordered to kill the twenty-thousand citizens of the town of Béziers, a Catholic soldier asked Arnau Amalric, a Cistercian monk and the Papal legate in command, how would he be able to recognize the friendly Catholics from the Cathars?*

**Arnau Amalric, Cistercian Monk, Papal Legate of Pope Innocent III**

*Kill them all, the Lord will recognize His own.*

Nostradamus' *Pagan Sect of New Infidels* is largely responsible for creating most of the chaos and disaster around the globe, their primary, discernible signature seems to be large-scale sex scandals.

There exist state and federal statutes against criminal conspiracies, therefore the term *Conspiracy Theorist* cannot be used in the pejorative sense. Actually, a study done by psychologists at the University of Kent has shown that *Conspiracy Theorists* are more “*positive and reasonable than conventional thinkers*”.<sup>17</sup>

**The Age of Desolation, G. A. Stewart, November 2010, Page 16**

*Whatever our comfortable and cozy beliefs, reality is simply stated by the hard facts of history, the cold indifference of current events, and sadly, the murders of many good people. Civilization and empires have been built upon conspiracy theories, because greed and racketeering are as old as the human race.*

*Don't believe in conspiracies? The one historical and eternal maxim is that politicians always conspire. Anyone that claims differently is a fool. Julius Caesar, Jesus Christ, John F. Kennedy, Martin Luther King, pick your conspiracy, they cross the centuries. Kings and priests have wrestled for a very long time.*

## GOOD AND EVIL

On September 27<sup>th</sup>, 2001, I took twenty-one years of notes and began to outline *The Age of Desolation*. At the outset, I always knew that another book on Nostradamus' prophecies would be a tough sell for a niche market, regardless of another writer claiming to find and solve another “*Nostradamus Code*”.

However, so many writers and commentators on prophecy have ignored *The War of the Gods* component that is tandem to the prophecies of *The End of Days*. *Ancient Astronauts* are another cultural cliché, but this is where it all leads.

Long ago, I gave up on the modern-day stories and analyses of UFOs and extraterrestrials. The disinformation is too overwhelming. However, after years of researching the gamut of ancient canonical and extracanonical religious texts, one can get a sense that the concepts of inter-dimensional beings and spiritual beings become just a matter of semantics and interpretation.

---

<sup>17</sup> <http://www.collective-evolution.com/2014/12/08/study-suggests-conspiracy-theorists-are-more-readonable-and-positive-than-conventional-thinkers/>

Whatever the Extraterrestrial/UFO Phenomenon is, it seems to follow the history of *Homo Sapiens Sapiens*. *The Apocalypse*, *The End of Days*, *The Kali Yuga*, *Ragnarök*, these are the various cultural names for the age that supposedly sees the conclusion to *The War of the Gods*.

*Angels*, *Jinn*, *Watchers*, *Nephilim*, whoever these god-like and demigod beings might be in relation to humanity is still wide open to debate, but their presence was recorded in many ancient texts found around the globe. The Judeo-Christian “*Fall from Grace*” is just another religious aspect to this ancient *War of the Gods*.

If you want to read the most detailed account in ancient literature found to date, I suggest that readers start with the scroll, *I Enoch*.<sup>18</sup> As I mentioned above, fragments of this very important Jewish Essenes’ text have been found with *The Dead Sea Scrolls*.

There is a scholarly debate about the authorship of *I Enoch*. I believe the evidence points to the Essenes, and I take Edgar Cayce’s readings about the Essenes as confirmation. Cayce died before *The Dead Sea Scrolls* were discovered.

*I Enoch* is believed to have been written during the *Second Temple Period*, 580 BCE to 70 CE. It ended with the Jewish-Roman war. The version of Aramaic used in *The Dead Sea Scrolls*, however, was only in use between 500 and 200 BCE.

The first section of *I Enoch*, *The Book of the Watchers* and the story of the *Fallen Angels* is central to *The Apocalypse*. I will weave this aspect of prophecy into my conclusions toward the end of this book. It is a very important concept, because if several of my interpretations of Nostradamus’ prophecies are correct, humanity may be given a warning just prior to a nuclear war between NATO and Russia.

I did predict the arrival of Comet ISON and the change of Popes. But my major mistake in both *The Age of Desolation* and *Nostradamus and the Age of Desolation* was in associating the arrival of this comet with the advent of a nuclear war and an invasion of Europe.

I also have trouble with *The Nostradamus Butterfly Effect*. I tend to think the worst at the outset.

On February 15<sup>th</sup>, 2013, the Chelyabinsk meteorite struck Russia; on February 28<sup>th</sup>, 2013, Pope Benedict XVI announced his resignation and lightning struck St. Peter’s Basilica. A

---

<sup>18</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Book\\_of\\_Enoch](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Book_of_Enoch)

lightning strike on the Basilica on the day of Pope Benedict XVI's resignation announcement leads me to speculate that there was a heavenly connection.

Were these events cosmic messages that humanity needed to heed? I will explore this aspect of Nostradamus' comets at the conclusion of this book. Somebody is watching.

**Matthew 24:22 (King James Translation)**

*And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved...*

## CHAPTER SIX

# THE EMPIRE OF AQUILON

## THE TIMELINE 1967 – 2001

### THE GROUP OF EIGHT NATIONS

### NOSTRADAMUS' ALLIANCE OF THE ARCTIC POLE

Now that I have given readers my basic approach to prophecy and the writings of Nostradamus, I shall try to follow a timeline of the dated prophecies that I have constructed from *Nostradamus' Dating Code*. I will begin with the important last years of the 20<sup>th</sup> century found in *The Berlin Lead Tube Prophecies*.

*Rolling Thunder* by J. R. Jochmans, was the first book that I have read comparing Christian Eschatology to the prophecies of Nostradamus. In this dated, but well-woven compendium of prophecies, J. R. Jochmans proves that they are synonymous.

Jochmans introduces one set of prophecies discovered by Nichol Rycempel, a monk in Berlin, Germany in 1944.

After allied bombing had destroyed the Church of St. Paul during World War II, Rycempel wandered through the burnt out ruins. In the rubble, he found a lead tube hidden in the walls during the 19<sup>th</sup> century. Inside the tube was a document written by a Benedictine Monk over a century before. It contained one-line predictions from 1900 until the year 2000.

This is all that J. R. Jochmans recounts of the discovery of these prophecies. I have tried to look deeper into this subject, suspecting that there might have been more than the 20<sup>th</sup> century predictions.

Fifteen years have passed since the last prophecy, and there can be no doubt that many of these one line descriptions are legitimate predictions. Below, I will examine each one from 1979 to 2000 and readers can judge for themselves whether these predictions were fulfilled.

I have found that several of them are crucial to identifying similar prophecies written by Nostradamus.

I have been able to solve many of *The Berlin Lead Tube Prophecies* conclusively, and these give startling validation to the rest of *The Berlin Lead Tube Prophecies* that Jochmans published over thirty years ago. Some, however, remain a mystery whose solution I leave to the ingenuity of the reader.

I provide Jochmans' listed prophecies between 1979 and 2000 with what I believe are the solutions. For those years when world events did not stand out clearly when juxtaposed to the corresponding prediction in *The Berlin Lead Tube Prophecies*, I have provided the most notable events for that year. My selection is in bold face.

*The Lead Tube Prophecies* will be mixed with Nostradamus and Edgar Cayce's dated prophecies for the 20<sup>th</sup> century.

---

## PROPHECIES FOR THE END OF THE 20<sup>th</sup> CENTURY

### WHEN THE ADVERSARIES OF JESUS CHRIST MULTIPLY GREATLY

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 5:1

*toutesfois esperant de laisser par écrit les  
ans, villes, citez regions où la plus part arvien-  
dra, même de l'année 1585. Et de l'année 1606.  
accommençant depuis le temps present, qui est le  
14. de Mars 1557.*

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 5:1**

*Nevertheless I was hoping to leave a written record of the years, towns, cities, regions in which most of the events will come to pass, even those in the year 1585 and in the year 1606, commencing from the present time, which is March 14<sup>th</sup>, 1557,*

**Et passant outre bien loing jusques à l'avenement qui sera après au commencement du 7. millenaire profondement supputé, sans mes calculs astronomiques Et outre à sçavoir s'a peu étendre où les adversaires de Jesus-Christ Et de son Eglise: commenceront plus forte de pulluler,**

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 5:1**

*and passing all the way to the advent, which will take place following the commencement of the seventh millennium, where my profound weighing of astronomical calculations and other knowledge extend, when the adversaries of Jesus Christ and his Church commence to multiply greatly,*

1557 becomes 1967; it is the year that President Lyndon Johnson made his personal decision not to run for reelection.<sup>1</sup>

1585 becomes 1995; it is the year of *The Oklahoma City Bombing*. This happened under former President Bill Clinton, Nostradamus' *Adulterer*.

1606 becomes the year 2011; it is the year NATO attacked Libya. This happened under Barack Obama, Nostradamus' *Black King* and former Secretary of State Hillary Clinton, Nostradamus' *Mannish Woman*.

In Chapter Four, in Nostradamus Quatrain II-67, we can be sure that the *Blond One* is none other than Theodore Shackley, the CIA's Blond Ghost who employed synthetic terrorism as a regular policy of state.

In 1967, Theodore Shackley's Phoenix Program shifted into high-gear. Between 1968 and 1972, almost 27,000 Vietnamese were killed as suspected Communist sympathizers.

---

<sup>1</sup> <http://articles.latimes.com/2008/mar/30/opinion/op-jones30>



In 1995, the State orchestrated Oklahoma City Bombing shifted synthetic *Domestic Terrorism* into high-gear and into the public spotlight.

In 2011, the United States led NATO in the wholesale destruction of Libya, whose people are now being sold on the ISIS slave market.

## 1979 TO 2001

### THE BERLIN LEAD TUBE PROPHECIES OF NICHOL RYCEMPEL

#### **1979 DEATH OF JUDAH**

- 1) **The Camp David accords were signed between Israel and Egypt on September 17<sup>th</sup>.**
- 2) **Ayatollah Khomeini took power in Iran after the Shah went into exile.**

Both will be important to the conquering and occupation of Israel. As I will recount in the pages ahead, in Sixain XIX, “*For a long enough time hidden under the olive tree [Israeli-Egyptian Peace Treaty], the Crocodile [Egypt] has hidden on the land, that which was dead will then be alive. [State of War between Israel and Egypt].*”

The “*Crocodile*” may also be a reference to *The Sufyani* or an Iranian hard-line cleric nicknamed “*Ayatollah Temsah*”, *The Crocodile*.<sup>2</sup>

*The Sufyani* is predicted in Islamic *Hadith*, this Muslim despot most likely will come from Egypt and start a war that results in *The Battle of Armageddon* and the destruction of Israel.

---

#### **1980 ROME WITHOUT A PETER**

- 1) **Pope John Paul II began his travels across the world.**
- 

#### **1981 TRIUMPH OF WORK**

- 1) **The first space shuttle, Columbia, was launched.**
- 2) **Pope John Paul II was shot in St. Peter’s square on May 13<sup>th</sup>.**

---

<sup>2</sup> [http://www.iran-press-service.com/articles/hajjarian\\_15300.htm](http://www.iran-press-service.com/articles/hajjarian_15300.htm)

- 3) President Ronald Reagan was shot on March 30<sup>th</sup>.
  - 4) Prince Charles and Diana Spencer were married on July 29<sup>th</sup>.
  - 5) 52 American hostages in Iran were released on January 14<sup>th</sup>.
  - 6) The first cases of Acquired Immune Deficiency syndrome were reported.
- 

### **1982 THE NEW MAN**

I see no clear interpretation.

- 1) Leonid Breznjev died and Yuri Andropov became the Soviet Union's new leader.
  - 2) Prince William was born to Charles and Diana.
  - 3) Israel invaded Lebanon.
- 

### **1983 HOSANNA BY THE PEOPLE**

- 1) **Religious conservatism became a political power in the United States.**
  - 2) President Ronald Reagan initiated the Ballistic Missile Defense Program.
  - 3) The Soviet Union shot down South Korean flight 007.
  - 4) The U.S. embassy in Beirut was bombed killing 40 people.
- 

### **1984 RAVINGS IN SPACE**

- 1) **William Gibson coined the term cyberspace in his novel "*Neuromancer*".**
  - 2) The Star Wars (SDI) political debate rose in the public's consciousness.
  - 3) A chemical disaster in Bhopal, India killed approximately 16,000 on December 3<sup>rd</sup>.
  - 4) India's Prime Minister, Indira Ghandi was assassinated.
- 

### **1985 THE VOICE OF ANTICHRIST**

I see no clear interpretation.

- 1) On March 11<sup>th</sup>, 1985, the Central Committee of the Soviet Union appointed Mikhail Gorbachev as General Secretary.
- 2) An earthquake in Mexico killed thousands.

- 3) A volcanic eruption in Columbia killed thousands.
- 4) The Swedish Primer, Olaf Palme, was assassinated.

There is no clear winner here. My conclusion through Nostradamus prophecies is that Barack Obama is Nostradamus' *Third Antichrist*. He began his "*Community Organizing*" in 1985, two years after Business International Corporation, a CIA front company, hired him.<sup>3</sup> It is Barack Obama's voice and those speeches that got him elected to the Presidency of the United States.

After the Paris attacks on 11/13/2015, I became suspicious of the March 11<sup>th</sup>, 1985 date that saw the selection of Mikhail Gorbachev as General Secretary of the Soviet Union. He began dismantling the communist empire and the Warsaw Pact. Russia joined *The Group of Eight Nations* in 1997.

The ritual numbers of *3-1-1* introduce the possibility of social engineering by Nostradamus' *Pagan Sect of New Infidels*.

It remains to be seen if Russia is allied with *The Architects of Doom*, or if they are truly fighting against becoming a part of *The New World Order*.

---

### **1986 FIRE FROM THE ORIENT**

- 1) **The number three nuclear reactor at Chernobyl in Ukraine exploded on April 26<sup>th</sup>, 1986.**
- 2) The symbolism and irony is that the nuclear part of World War III will begin over the 2014 events in Ukraine.

---

### **1987 GLADE OF CROSSES**

I see no clear interpretation.

- 1) The largest stock market drop in history occurred on October 19<sup>th</sup>.
- 2) The United States and Soviet Union signed the INF agreement.
- 3) Jim Bakker's affair with Jessica Hahn was made public.

---

<sup>3</sup> <http://www.infowars.com/bombshell-barack-obama-conclusively-outed-as-cia-creation/>

## **1988 MADNESS ON EARTH**

### **1) George H. W. Bush was elected as the President of the United States.**

*Magog* is the Skull and Bones nickname for the late George H. W. Bush. He is the founding Emperor of *The Empire of Chaos*. The Bush political machine oversaw the construction of the post-World War II American *Deep State*. Prescott Bush helped finance the rearmament of Nazi Germany. Skull and Bonesmen then introduced Nazis' ideology into the post-World War II Western military and intelligence services.

His son, George W. Bush, also a Skull and Bonesmen, oversaw the construction of the American Police State with the initiation of the Patriot Act after the terrorist attacks on September 11<sup>th</sup>, 2001.

---

## **1989 EXPECTATION BY MEN**

### **1) The collapse of the Berlin Wall occurred on November 9<sup>th</sup>, 1989.**

*1-1-9* is also a very important ritual number combination. As I pointed out in *Nostradamus and the Age of Desolation*, and as I will point out again in this chapter, the *9-1-1* number combination seems to be related to events between the United States and Russia.

- 2) Martin Fleischmann and Stanley Pons submitted their paper on "*Cold Fusion*" to the Journal of Electroanalytical Chemistry on March 11<sup>th</sup>, 1989, and then publically issued a press release on March 23<sup>rd</sup>, 1989. Do note the irony of the 3-11-1989 date of Cold Fusion's arrival to the 3-11-2011 date of three nuclear reactor meltdowns at Fukushima, Japan.
  - 3) After student protests in Tienamen Square in Beijing, the Chinese army killed 3000 to 7000 people.
- 

## **1990 A SIGH IN THE SKY**

- 1) **Hubble Telescope Placed in Orbit – After being repaired in 1993, the breathtaking pictures of deep space have redefined humanity's place in the Universe.**
- 2) German Reunification – On October 3<sup>rd</sup>, 1990 East and West Germany reunified.
- 3) Iraq Invaded Kuwait - Saddam Hussein sent 100,000 troops into Kuwait.

- 4) The United States sent 500,000 troops to Saudi Arabia.
- 

## THE NEW WORLD ORDER ARRIVES

1990

II

En l'an cinq cens octante plus & moins,  
On attendra le siecle bien estrange:  
En l'an sept cens, & trois cieulx en tesmoings,  
Que plusieurs regnes vn à cinq feront change.

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-2**

*En l'an cinq cens octante plus & moins,  
On attendra le siecle bien estrange:  
En l'an sept cens & trois cieulx en tesmoings,  
Que plusieurs regnes vn à cinq feront change.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-2**

*In the year five hundred eighty [1580-1990] more or less,  
One awaits a very strange century:  
In the year seven hundred and three [1703-2014] heaven in witness,  
That several realms one to five will make a change.*

This very important Nostradamus Quatrain ties the *1500*, *1600*, and *1700 Series* of prophecies together. Readers will note in the pages ahead, that all of *The Sixain* time-code predictions are *1600 Series* of prophecies that begin in 2009 and end in 2075.

I will suggest to readers that in Quatrain VI-2, Nostradamus is framing the lifespan of George Herbert Walker Bush's *New World Order*, 1990 to 2014.

The *1700 Series* of prophecies are all Quatrains that frame the dates of World War III. In 2010, I published the code date of 2011 as Nostradamus' starting date and 2038 as Nostradamus' ending date for what he called *The Third Age of Mars*.

**Nostradamus and the Age of Desolation, G. A. Stewart, January 2013, Page 222**

*However, Quatrain VI-2 contains the dates 1580 and 1703. The structure of the quatrain states that 1580 is just before a new century, and then it mentions the*

*changes in the year 1703. If you add 410 CE, the year the Visigoths sacked Rome, to the 1580 date you get 1990 CE. This of course is the year George H. W. Bush announced the start of the New World Order on September 11<sup>th</sup>, 1990.*

Nostradamus uses the code date of 410 CE, the sacking of Rome, as a marker noting that 2014 will be the date that leads to the sacking of *The Empire of Aquilon*. I did not understand the importance of the 410 CE Code Key in *Nostradamus and the Age of Desolation*.

In 1990, the late George Herbert Walker Bush, also known as *Magog* to his fellow Yale Bonesmen, announced the arrival of *The New World Order* while commanding a world military alliance that attacked Iraq.

The prediction in Quatrain VI-2 is that the February 2014 Ukrainian Presidential coup d'état, that was supported by NATO, will lead to a Russian victory in a war with NATO.

In 2014, *The New World Order* overreached. This is another perfect example of *The Nostradamus Butterfly Effect*. His prediction that “several realms one to five will make a change” did not take place in 2014, but sometime in the near-future “one to five” countries will change.

---

## THE BERLIN LEAD TUBE PROPHECIES OF NICHOL RYCEMPEL

### 1991 LIGHT IN THE DARKNESS

- 1) **The Soviet Union Ends – Boris Yeltsin was elected as the first President of Russia.**
- 2) Fifteen Soviet Republics were granted independence.
- 3) On January 16<sup>th</sup> - The Gulf War – United Nations’ forces invaded Kuwait and Iraq.

---

## THE COLLAPSE OF THE SOVIET UNION

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 20:1

*De nature seront esgaux :  
mais grandement differents de foy.*

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 20:1

*In nature they will be equal, but greatly different in faith.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 20:1**

After World War II, the Western alliance of nations and the Eastern alliance of nations will be equal militarily, but one will place its faith in Capitalism and the other will place its faith in Communism.

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 21:1**

*Après cecy la  
Dame sterile de plus grande puissance que la se-  
conde sera receüe par deux peuples,*

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 21:1**

*After this the sterile Dame, of greater power than the second, will be received by two peoples.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 21:1**

After the collapse of the Soviet Union, religious oppression in Russia will come to an end. Both East and West will receive the Christian Church equally.

This is also an important point to define right here given the ISIS terrorist army and their penchant for the destruction of all things Christian. In Nostradamus' *Epistle to Henry*, he does refer to the United States and Russia as brothers. In his Quatrains and Sixains, he equates the two countries to the mythological twins Castor and Pollux.

---

## THE PHILOSOPHY OF JOVE – GLOBALISM

**95 La loy Moricque on verra defaillir:  
Après vne autre beaucoup plus seductiue,  
Boristhenes premier viendra faillir:  
Pardons & langue vne plus attractiue.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain III-95**

*La loy Moricque on verra deffaillir:  
Après vne autre beaucoup plus seductiue,  
Boristhenes premier viendra faillir:  
Par dons & Langues vne plus attractiue.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain III-95**

*The law of More [Communism] will decline:*

*The philosophy of another more seductive [Globalism/Capitalism],*

*Boristhenes (Dneiper River, Ukraine/Russia) will give way first:*

*Through gifts and tongues more attractive.*

Some Nostradamus Commentators read the law of “*Moricque*” as either Moor for Islamic law, or a reference to Sir Thomas More, the author of *Utopia*. Again, we see the multidimensional aspects of a translation. The Law of Thomas More is Communism as well as an oblique reference to the alliance between Russia and Iran.

The city of Kiev in Ukraine sits alongside the Dneiper River. On July, 16<sup>th</sup>, 1990, the new Ukrainian parliament passed *The Declaration of State Sovereignty of Ukraine*, and then on December 21<sup>st</sup>, 1991, Russia, Ukraine, and Belarus formally ended the Soviet Union.

Herein is another facet of this interpretation. On February 22<sup>nd</sup>, 2014 the elected leader of Ukraine, Victor Yanukovych and his *Party of Regions* were removed from power.<sup>4</sup> Yanukovych allegedly wanted to keep Ukraine within Russia’s sphere of influence; however, the United States initiated a *Color Revolution* and coup d’état to push Ukraine toward the European Union and NATO.

As you will read further on, the line, “*the philosophy of another more seductive*” should be associated with a prediction in paragraph thirty-four in *The Epistle to Henry*, “*the abode of Abraham will be assaulted by persons who hold the Jovialists in veneration*”.

“*Veneration of Jupiter*” or a “*Jovialist*” is a Nostradamus’ tongue-in-cheek reference to capitalists and globalists. As you will read with the rest of that paragraph, the Russian army will pass the ruins of the Temple of Jupiter as they cross the Alps through St. Bernard’s pass to invade Central Europe.

---

## THE COLLAPSE OF THE SOVIET UNION

---

<sup>4</sup> <http://www.globalresearch.ca/whos-who-in-ukraines-new-semi-fascist-government-meet-the-people-the-u-s-and-eu-are-supporting/5372422>



32 **Es lieux et temps chair au poiffe. donrra lieu:  
La loy commune fera faicte au contraire:  
Vieux tiendra fort, puis ofte du milieu  
Le πάντα χοίνα φιλόμ mis fort arriere.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain IV-32**

*Es lieux et temps chair au poisse. donrra lieu:  
La loy commune sera faite au contraire:  
Vieux tiendra fort, puis osté du milieu  
Le Panta Choina Philôn mis fort arriere.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain IV-32**

*In places and times flesh with bad luck gives rise [to another]:  
The law of commune will be made in opposition:  
The old hold strong then removed from the scene  
All common among friends placed far behind.*

Greek: *Panta*, all; *Choina/koinos*, common; *Philôs*, friend

Certainly, this Quatrain supports my theory that Nostradamus supplies his readers with multiple predictions over a span of time. In this case, this layering of predictions involves the collapse of Communism in Russia and then its eventual rise over NATO and the West.

You will find my translation of line one very different from most bestselling Nostradamus Commentators. I see *poisse* as *bad luck*. Thus “*chair au poisse*” becomes *flesh with bad luck*. “*Donrra*” is *donner*, to give or bestow.

With that new translation in mind, I agree that “*the law of commune*” is a reference to Communism. The old Soviet Union hardliners held strong, and it may be an allusion to the August 19<sup>th</sup>, 1991 Soviet coup d'état, and then line four references Communism is “*placed far behind*” predicting the coup’s failure.

I suggest that there is an unnoticed prediction in the new translation for line one, “*Es lieux et temps chair au poisse. donrra lieu*”. “*Donne lieu*” is predicting that Russia will rise to a world power because of the bad luck of another. Therefore, “*In places and times flesh (a ruling realm) with bad luck gives rise [to another realm]*”.

Using the first edition text, we can clearly see in line one that it is “*poisse*”, bad luck, and not “*poisson*”, fish. Once I accepted my own translation, I immediately connected it to the following very important Quatrain regarding Russia and war.

---

## THE RISE OF RUSSIA THROUGH LUCK IN WAR

### XXVI

La gent esclave par vn heur martial,  
Viendra en hault degré tant esleuee:  
Changeront prince, naistre vn prouincial,  
Passer la mer copie aux monts leuee.

#### Nostradamus Quatrain V-26

*La gent esclave par vn heur martial,  
Viendra en halut degré tant esleuee:  
Changeront prince, naistre vn prouincial,  
Passer la mer copie aux monts leuee.*

#### Nostradamus Quatrain V-26

*The slavish people [Russia] through luck in war,  
Will become elevated to a very high degree:  
Changing their Prince, one born a provincial,  
An army raised in the mountains to pass over the sea.*

In both editions of *Nostradamus and the Age of Desolation*, I was completely off the mark with my interpretation for this Quatrain. As you will read, my translations paint a darker future for the West and NATO, if that seems possible.

Quatrain IV-32 and the “*Flesh with bad luck gives rise [to another realm]*” suggest that in Quatrain V-26, “*The slavish people [Russia] through luck in war*” must be the other realm. Russia is raised, NATO is lowered.

In Quatrain IV-32, “*The old hold strong then removed*”, in Quatrain V-26, “*Changing their Prince, one born a provincial*”.

As you will read at the end of this chapter, this is certainly the arrival of Vladimir Putin.

“*An army raised in the mountains to pass over the sea*” is a description that is consistent throughout Nostradamus’ work. I get the sense that the Russian army crossing over the Alps will be considered one of the greatest tactical military moves in history.

---

## THE NEW WORLD ORDER RAISES AN ARMY

89 Du iou seront demis les deux grãdz maïstres  
Leur grand pouuoir se verra augmenté:  
La terre neufue sera en ses haults estres:  
Au fanguinaire le nombre racompté.

### Nostradamus Quatrain II-89

*Du iou seront demis les deux gradz maistres  
Leur grand pouuoir se verra augmenté:  
La terre neufue sera en ses haults estres:  
Au sanguinaire le nombre racompté.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain II-89

*One day two great masters will be friends  
Their great power seen to increase:  
The new world [order] then at its high peak:  
To the bloody one the number is counted.*

Quatrain II-89 begins a very important *Triplicate Series* that encapsulates the United States and Russia’s recent history.

The late George H. W. Bush was sworn in as the 41<sup>st</sup> President of the United States on January 20<sup>th</sup>, 1989. Readers should note the Quatrain number.

“*The new world*” is Nostradamus’ allusion to *The New World Order*. President George H. W. Bush announced the arrival of *The New World Order* to the United States’ Congress on September 11<sup>th</sup>, 1990.

There is no doubt in my mind that he is “*the bloody one*”. Bush raised one of the largest multinational armies in history to invade Kuwait and Iraq. Desert Storm certainly killed hundreds of thousands of Iraqis.

Consider *The Berlin Lead Tube Prophecy* for 1988, *Madness on Earth*. Russian President Vladimir Putin has called the United States' Empire, *The Empire of Chaos*, and the late George H. W. Bush was Gaius Octavius Augustus Caesar, its first emperor.

---

## THE COLLAPSE OF THE NEW WORLD ORDER

90 Par vie & mort changé regne d'Ongrie:  
La loy fera plus aspre que seruice,  
Leur grand cité d'vrlemets plaincts & crie:  
Castor & Pollux ennemis dans la lyce.

### Nostradamus Quatrain II-90

*Par vie & mort changé regne d'Ongrie:  
La loy sera plus aspre que seruice,  
Leur grand cité d'vrlemets plaints & crie:  
Castor & Pollux ennemis dans la lyce.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain II-90

*Through life and death the realm of Hungary changed:  
The law will be more harsh than service,  
The great city of howling complaints and crying,  
Castor and Pollux enemies in the arena.*

Castor and Pollux were the mythical twin brothers. If readers will recall in Chapter Four, I mentioned this important quote from Nostradamus' *Epistle to Henry*, "those two brothers of Aquilon who are not yet brothers."

When I examine this Quatrain in depth, you will note that Nostradamus repeatedly predicts that even though Russia and the United States go to war, as mentioned above, they will eventually align to defeat China and the Islamic Alliance.

---

## NUCLEAR WAR

91 Soleil leuant vn grand feulon verra  
Bruit & clarté vers Aquilon tendant:  
Dedans le rond mort & cris lont orra  
Par glaieue, feu, faim, mort les attendants.

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-91**

*Soleil leuant vn grand feulon verra  
Bruit & clarté vers Aquilon tendant:  
Dedans le rond mort & cris lont orra  
Par glaiue, feu, faim, mort les attendans.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-91**

*At sunrise [in the Levant] great fire seen  
Noise and light extends toward Aquilon:  
Within the [Arctic] circle death and cries are heard  
Through swords, fire, famine, death attends.*

Quatrain II-91 predicts Nuclear War. Through Nostradamus numbering system, I believe he apparently understood the importance of the ritual numerical sequence of 9-1-1.

Most Nostradamus Commentators have translated “*leuant*” and “*levant*”, meaning “East”. I consider this another multidimensional hint from Nostradamus and what he is actually referring to is the Levant and its two main players, Israel and Syria.

When I examine *The Battle of Armageddon*, I associate this with predictions from *The Epistle to Henry*, *The Sixains*, and *The New Testament* that indicate a terrorist nuclear explosion will occur near the Palestinian city of Nablus on the West Bank. Therefore, this “*great fire*” in the Levant may be part of *The Battle of Armageddon*.

This will eventually lead to Russia and the United States exchanging nuclear-armed Intercontinental Ballistic Missiles over the Arctic Circle.

---

## THE NUMBERS 9-1-1

**Nostradamus and the Age of Desolation, G. A. Stewart, Page 302**

*Here are some interesting historical coincidences with the numbers 1 and 9 that link the United States with Russia.*

*President George H. W. Bush announced the coming of the New World Order to a joint session of the United States Congress on September 11<sup>th</sup>, 1990 at 9:09 PM.*

*On January 16<sup>th</sup>, 1991, after amassing one of the largest armies in history in the Middle East that included the Russians who were former enemies, Bush again*

*announced the arrival of the New World Order on television just as the first bombs began dropping on Iraq in Operation Desert Storm.*

*Debate and craziness arise if I suggest that when you turn the 6 upside down to resemble an inverted 9 you get 1/19/1991. How far can you stretch coincidence? For the Masters of Ritual, you can apparently stretch it pretty far.*

*On June 12<sup>th</sup>, 1991, ninety-one (91) days before the first anniversary of the September 11<sup>th</sup>, 1990 announcement of the New World Order, Boris Yeltsin was elected the first President of Russia. (6/12/1991 + 91 Days = 9/11/1991).*

*Again, debate arises if you turn the sixes upside down or leave them as is, they still are an interesting sequence of numbers: January 16<sup>th</sup>, 1991 or 119/1991 and June 12<sup>th</sup>, 1991 or 912/1991.*

*Is it just coincidence behind the appearance of nines and ones; is there a code embedded in these numbers? Interestingly enough, in *The Stargate Conspiracy*, Lynn Picknett and Clive Prince have a lot to say about the mysterious "Group of Nine" as it pertains to modern UFO lore.*

*How does it relate to Kabbalistic mysticism with its nine material emanations beneath the godhead, or to the theory of Calabi-Yau Manifolds in physics with its nine spatial dimensions and one time dimension? Who can say with authority?*

*There are some theories that connect the Israelis to the terrorist attacks on September 11<sup>th</sup>, 2001, because 911 can also be symbolic of the 9<sup>th</sup> of Av. The 9<sup>th</sup> of Av is a very terrible date historically and across many generations ...*

*...The 9<sup>th</sup> day of the 11<sup>th</sup> month in the Hebrew calendar is the fasting day of Tisha B'Av. It is a remembrance of the destruction of both Jewish Temples, as well as other tragedies that have fallen on the 9<sup>th</sup> of Av.*

*Those engineered calamities have not been solely directed toward the Jewish people either; the 9<sup>th</sup> of Av fell on August 1<sup>st</sup>, 1914, the day that World War I started. It seems to be a day when ruling empires are changed.*

---

## THE BERLIN LEAD TUBE PROPHECIES OF NICHOL RYCEMPEL

### 1992 FALL OF THE STARS

I see no clear interpretation.

- 1) Los Angeles Riots – After police officers in Los Angeles, California were acquitted of beating Rodney King, racial riots broke out in south central L.A.
  - 2) President Clinton was elected – William Jefferson Clinton was elected as the 42<sup>nd</sup> President of the United States.
  - 3) Bosnia and Hercegovina Independence – The two countries seceded from Yugoslavia.
- 

### 1993 DEATH OF MAN

- 1) **World Trade Center Attacked – February 26<sup>th</sup>, Muslim terrorists detonated a bomb that killed five people.**
  - 2) Euthanasia in the Netherlands – Assisted suicide was legalized in the Netherlands.
  - 3) Waco Massacre – ATF agents raided the Branch Davidian compound in Waco, Texas.
  - 4) Mid-East Peace Accords - Israel and the Palestinian Liberation Organization (PLO) signed a peace accord.
- 

### 1994 ROAR OF A WILD BEAST

- 1) **Civil War in Rwanda – Hutu troops shot down a plane carrying the President of Rwanda and Burundi. Their war with the Tutsi killed 500,000 people.**
  - 2) OJ Simpson was arrested and accused of murdering his wife and a restaurant worker.
  - 3) Comet Shoemaker-Levy Strikes Jupiter – Twenty-One comet fragments bombarded Jupiter over six days.
  - 4) Los Angeles Earthquake – The Northridge earthquake was the most costly earthquake of the 20<sup>th</sup> century.
  - 5) Mass Suicide – 53 members of the Order of the Solar Temple committed murder/suicide in Switzerland and Canada.
-

### **1995 SOB OF THE MOTHER**

- 1) **On April 19<sup>th</sup>, 168 people were killed in the bombing of a federal building in Oklahoma City.**
  - 2) Japan Earthquake – A major earthquake struck Kobe city in Japan on January 17<sup>th</sup>.
  - 3) Ebola Virus Emerges – In Zaire 244 people were killed by the Ebola virus.
  - 4) OJ Simpson was found innocent.
  - 5) Egyptian sheikh Omar Abdel Rahman and nine of his followers were convicted of bombing the World Trade Center.
- 

### **1996 FLOOD ON EARTH**

I see no clear interpretation.

- 1) U.S. Military Barracks were bombed in Saudi Arabia
  - 2) Prince Charles and Princess Diana were divorced
- 

### **1997 DEATH OF THE MOON**

- 1) **The Death of Princess Diana – Diana died in a car crash. The goddess of the Moon is Diana.**

As I mentioned in Chapter Four, I believe that the assassination of Princess Diana on August 31<sup>st</sup>, 1997 was a ritual sacrifice by Nostradamus' *Pagan Sect of New Infidels* celebrating the formation of the Group of Eight Nations in Denver on June 20<sup>th</sup>, 1997.

---

### **DENVER 1997** **THE RISE OF THE BEAST**

**Nostradamus and the Age of Desolation, Pages 374 - 377**

*The Group of Seven Nations officially became the Group of Eight Nations at the June 20 to June 22, 1997 Denver, Colorado Summit of Eight. Denver seems to have been chosen because of the connotations, rumors, and the symbolism related to an approaching apocalypse.*



*There are the murals at the Denver International Airport that depict scenes of an apocalypse and Armageddon. They contain gruesome pictures of dead children and a gas mask wearing soldier carrying a sword and rifle, dead bodies, lines of refugees, and the burning ruins of cities. Are these scenes of the future?*

*Ominously, a giant statue of the Egyptian god of the dead, Anubis was erected on June 9, 2010 and stood until January 9, 2011. Please note again the ones and nines in that last date.*

*...The Beast appeared in Denver, the Capital of Conspiracy, as the Group of Eight Nations officially became Nostradamus alliance of Aquilon, the countries of the North. That specifically implies the North Atlantic Treaty Organization.*

*Comet Hale-Bopp was a warning shot. Cassini's launch toward Saturn and Pathfinder's landing on Mars also seem to have a place in here. It concerns the presence of extraterrestrials in the affairs of humanity.*

*The Comet Hale-Bopp, I believe was a precursor to Wormwood and the meteorite that will be hurled at NATO headquarters in 2013.*

*Princess Diana was a descendant of the House of Stuart; she was sacrificed in France in the Pont D'Alma Tunnel, a site the Merovingian Kings had dedicated to the goddess Diana. The Stuart's, Scotland, and France have a very long shared history, most noteworthy in the life and death of Mary Stuart, and that includes the history of the Templar Knights who fled with their treasure to Scotland.*

---

## GOG AND MAGOG

I am one of the few commentators on prophecy who believe that Gog and Magog do not apply to Russia. Gog and Magog are the Guardians of the City of London, the world's financial headquarters.

**Ezekiel 38:2 (King James)**

*Son of man, set thy face against Gog, the land of Magog, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal, and prophesy against him,*

**Ezekiel 38:3 (King James)**

*And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I am against thee, O Gog, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal:*

**Ezekiel 38:4 (King James)**

*And I will turn thee back, and put hooks into thy jaws, and I will bring thee forth, and all thine army, horses and horsemen, all of them clothed with all sorts of armour, even a great company with bucklers and shields, all of them handling swords:*

**Ezekiel 38:5 (King James)**

*Persia, Ethiopia, and Libya with them; all of them with shield and helmet:*

**Ezekiel 38:6 (King James)**

*Gomer, and all his bands; the house of Togarmah of the north quarters, and all his bands: and many people with thee.*

**Ezekiel 38:7 (King James)**

*Be thou prepared, and prepare for thyself, thou, and all thy company that are assembled unto thee, and be thou a guard unto them.*

The Georgians believe that they and the Armenians are descendants from Meshech, Tubal, and Togarmah.<sup>5</sup> Georgia began seeking membership in the North Atlantic Treaty Organization in 1994.<sup>6</sup>

Josephus identified Gomer as the Anatolian peninsula, which is mainly the Republic of Turkey.<sup>7</sup>

NATO conquered Libya in 2011. Using Libyan arms, NATO has created a terrorist army now known as ISIS to fulfill the goal of creating a Sunni run empire in the Middle East that is a vassal state of the West.

In 2014, President Obama threatened to shoot down Israeli jets if they attacked Iranian nuclear facilities.<sup>8</sup> His negotiations over the Iranian nuclear weapons program were decidedly in the Iranians best interests and not the interests of Israel or the West.

This is why President Donald J. Trump withdrew from the Iran Nuclear Deal on May 8<sup>th</sup>, 2018.<sup>9</sup>

---

<sup>5</sup> <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Meshech>

<sup>6</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Georgia%E2%80%93NATO\\_relations](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Georgia%E2%80%93NATO_relations)

<sup>7</sup> <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Gomer>

<sup>8</sup> <http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-2975207/President-Obama-threatened-shoot-Israeli-jets-attacked-Iranian-nuclear-facilities-year-claim-sources.html>

<sup>9</sup> <https://www.bloomberg.com/news/articles/2018-05-08/trump-tells-macron-he-ll-exit-iran-nuclear-deal-times-reports>

Clearly, the exact definitions of these countries mentioned in Ezekiel point to NATO and the City of London as the identity and origin of Gog and Magog.

**History of Britain, John Milton**

*The Island, not yet Britain, but Albion, was in a manner desert and inhospitable, kept only by a remnant of Giants, whose excessive Force and Tyrannie had consumed the rest.*

Gog and Magog created the monster that will conquer Israel and invade Europe. As readers watch Turkey turn to Russia, you will see many countries follow suit.

The 41-Nation Sunni Islamic Alliance army will collapse into three pieces from its own internal dissent. *Al-Mahdi* will then come to be the unifying figure for all Islamic sects.

---

**THE BERLIN LEAD TUBE PROPHECIES OF NICHOL RYCEMPEL**

**1998 GLORY IN THE SKIES**

I see one possible interpretation.

- 1) Comet Hale-Bopp Visible – After appearing from behind the Sun, the comet became visible to the naked eye.

---

**1999 THE NEW PETER**

- 1) **Vladimir Vladimirovich Putin was appointed Prime Minister of Russia in August. Putin is going to be the next Peter the Great. He was symbolically appointed President of Russia on December 31<sup>st</sup>, 1999 only minutes before midnight.**
- 2) Turkey Earthquake – In August an earthquake in central Turkey killed 13,000 people.
- 3) Creation of the Euro – Spain, France, Germany, Italy, Luxembourg, Belgium, Netherlands, Portugal, Finland, Greece, Ireland, and Austria issued a common currency.
- 4) The United Kingdom, Denmark, and Sweden choose to continue using their own currency.
- 5) NATO Bombs Yugoslavia – After Serbian troops attacked Croats, NATO Air Forces begin a 78-day bombing campaign against Serbian targets.
- 6) The Panama Canal was returned to Panama.

## **2000 TRIUMPH OF THE OLIVE**

- 1) Pope John Paul II finally released the Third Secret of Fatima on June 26<sup>th</sup>, 2000. On June 27<sup>th</sup>, 2000, the Vatican held a press conference with Russia's leader, Mikhail Gorbachev, in attendance. This event was *The Holy Consecration of Russia*.
  - 2) Pope John Paul II apologized for the wrongdoings of the Roman Catholic Church throughout the ages.
  - 3) Pope John Paul II began the first official visit by a Roman Catholic pontiff to Israel.
- 

## **1990 – 2001**

### **THE GREAT EMPIRE OF NOSTRADAMUS' THIRD ANTICHRIST**

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 23:1

*Puis le  
grand Empire de l'Antechrist commencera dans  
la Atila & Xerxes descendre en nombre grand &  
innumerable ,*

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 23:1

*The great Empire of the Antichrist will begin where Attila and the new Xerxes  
[will] descend in numbers great and countless...*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 23:1**

The great Empire of the Third Antichrist will begin [when NATO forces attack Serbia on March 24<sup>th</sup>, 1999] where Attila first appeared in history. And then the great Empire of the Third Antichrist will end [when NATO forces go to war with Russia and Iran] where Xerxes once ruled.

[The defeat of Western forces will give birth to a New Xerxes, who will lead an Islamic army that will be allied with the Chinese], and they will descend on Europe in great and countless numbers.

**Nostradamus and the Age of Desolation, G. A. Stewart, January 2013, Page 274**

*It was President Bill Clinton and Tony Blair who led the NATO intervention in the Kosovo War during the breakup of Yugoslavia. As you will read in Chapter Fifteen, Nostradamus had some very specific predictions concerning this area of the world and the appearance of two of history's most memorable characters, Attila and Xerxes. Attila first appeared in the Kosovo region and Xerxes, of course, ruled ancient Persia, present day Iran.<sup>10</sup>*

---

## **THE ENTRANCE OF THE MESSIAH**

### **1998**

**Edgar Cayce Reading 5748-5**

*In this same pyramid did the Great Initiate, the Master, take those last of the Brotherhood degrees with John, the forerunner of Him, at that place. As is indicated in that period where entrance is shown to be in that land that was set apart, as that promised to that peculiar peoples, as were rejected - as is shown in that portion when there is the turning back from the raising up of Xerxes as the deliverer from an unknown tongue or land, and again is there seen that this occurs in the entrance of the Messiah in this period - 1998.*

Both Nostradamus and Edgar Cayce predicted the rising of a “*New Xerxes*”. As you will read below, they both also predicted the rising of China and a “*New Attila*”.

Clearly, Jesus Christ did not return in 1998. If he did, it went under the radar. Remember, however, *The Nostradamus Butterfly Effect* points to precursor events as the date prophets give. In 1997, Nostradamus’ *Empire of the Antichrist* began with the formation of the Group of Eight Nations.

In 1998, an event occurred that guaranteed the return of Jesus Christ. In 1999, *The Empire of the Antichrist* took its first military action in Serbia.

---

<sup>10</sup> <http://www.zerohedge.com/news/2015-03-04/how-west-got-hooked-%E2%80%9C humanitarian-war%E2%80%9D>

## THE RISE OF THE VULCANS AND THE GREAT KING OF TERROR

L X X I I .

**L'an mil neuf cens nonante neuf sept mois,  
Du ciel viendra un grand Roy d'effrayeur,  
Resusciter le grand Roy d'Angolmois,  
Avant après Mars regner par bon-heur.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-72**

*L'an mil neuf cens nonante neuf sept mois,  
Du ciel viendra un grand Roy d'effrayeur,  
Resusciter le grand Roy d'Angolmois,  
Avant après Mars regner par bon-heur.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-72**

*The year one thousand nine hundred ninety-nine [1999] seventh month [July],  
From the sky will come the great King of Terror,  
Resuscitating the great King of the Mongols,  
Before and after Mars [war] reigns by good luck.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Quatrain X-72**

In July 1999 [planning for the September 11<sup>th</sup>, 2001 terrorist attacks began].  
The King of Terror will strike from the sky.  
The great power of China will be resuscitated.  
Before and after, war reigns with good luck.

As I will continue to reiterate, the dates that Nostradamus gives are the starting dates when an event is initiated. George W. Bush announced his intention to run for President on June 12<sup>th</sup>, 1999 and a month later, the late President Kennedy's son dies mysteriously.

I believe that John F. Kennedy Jr. was assassinated on July 16<sup>th</sup>, 1999 as another ritual sacrifice by Nostradamus' *Pagan Sect of New Infidels*. There seems to be a historical continuity between father and son Bonesmen and the rumors of George H. W. Bush's appearance in a photograph at the Dallas School Book Repository just after the assassination.<sup>11</sup> There is also corroborating FBI communications that he was in Dallas that day.

John F. Kennedy Jr. was cofounder of the magazine *George* that first appeared in September of 1995. There might be a reason why he chose the name *George*. His death also paved the way for Hillary Clinton to become Senator in New York.

<sup>11</sup> <http://www.wnd.com/2013/09/did-george-h-w-bush-witness-jfk-assassination/>

In 1999, George H. W. Bush assembled *The Vulcans* as his son's foreign policy advisors.<sup>12</sup> There is no doubt in my mind that the events of September 11<sup>th</sup>, 2001 were the results of this group implementing the globalist plans of Nostradamus' *Pagan Sect of New Infidels*.

The Clinton Administration laid the groundwork for NATO interventionism.

The Project for the New American Century (PNAC) was a neo-conservative think-tank created in early 1997, the very same year that the Group of Eight Nations formed. As I will examine in Chapter Nine, I believe Nostradamus used the metaphors “asses” and “mules” to describe their foreign policy goals as well as it being a symbol for the Democratic Party.

This group immediately called for regime change in Iraq, which it would get when the authors of PNAC position papers found themselves hired to the administration of President George W. Bush. They specifically stated that only an event like Pearl Harbor would accelerate their plans for this reordering of the global power structure.

**Section V of Rebuilding America's Defenses, entitled "Creating Tomorrow's Dominant Force**

*Further, the process of transformation, even if it brings revolutionary change, is likely to be a long one, absent some catastrophic and catalyzing event—like a new Pearl Harbor...*

The father of this political movement was Leo Strauss, the late Professor of Political Science at the University of Chicago until 1969. Elements of the following quote certainly find their way into Nostradamus' writing; this is another hint at his prophetic prowess.

**Leo Strauss, Liberalism Ancient and Modern, pg. 22**

*Only a great fool would call the new political science diabolic: it has no attributes peculiar to fallen angels. It is not even Machiavellian, for Machiavelli's teaching was graceful, subtle, and colorful. Nor is it Neroian. Nevertheless one may say of it that it fiddles while Rome burns. It is excused by two facts: it does not know that it fiddles, and it does not know that Rome burns...*

Former United States Army General Wesley Clark confirmed plans for a global military reordering. In public statements to the Mainstream Media, he recalls being told at the Pentagon in 2001 that the neo-conservatives from PNAC planned the takeover of seven countries: Iraq, Syria, Lebanon, Libya, Somalia, Sudan, and Iran.<sup>13</sup>

---

<sup>12</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/The\\_Vulcans](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/The_Vulcans)

<sup>13</sup> [http://www.salon.com/2011/11/26/wes\\_clark\\_and\\_the\\_neocon\\_dream/](http://www.salon.com/2011/11/26/wes_clark_and_the_neocon_dream/)

With so much controversy over the terrorist events on September 11<sup>th</sup>, 2001, any discussion here is meaningless drivel in the light of the nature of this book.

Three buildings collapsing at the speed of gravity is so improbable, that I defer to the experts who can examine the peculiarities of the destruction of the World Trade Center buildings without hyperbole. *Architects and Engineers for 9/11 Truth* leads the way.<sup>14</sup>

**Nostradamus and the Age of Desolation, G. A. Stewart, Pages 391 - 392**

*There is, however, one interesting theory that leads me to believe that there was something more to these buildings destruction than airplanes, jet, fuel, or explosives such as thermite.*<sup>15</sup>

*This is not meant to denigrate or move this tragedy to the fringe, because I have worked in various government laboratories for a long time and I knew what the technology was capable of back in the 1970s and the 1980s.*

*In various areas around Lower Manhattan, many cars showed signs of being scorched by something that only burned metal but not plastic or leather. These cars were far removed from the fire and destruction around the World Trade Center buildings. Some vehicles were on FDR Drive nearly a half mile away.*<sup>16</sup>

*When I saw the pictures of these vehicles I immediately thought of some kind of satellite based Directed Energy Weapon.*

*The reason I suggest this is because the cars on FDR Drive were east of the World Trade Center, and it appears that the Earth may have rotated into the beam of such a weapon. This might be an indicator of the hysteresis or lag of the weapon system as it rose to the desired power level.*

Why are the cancer rates so high for the victims and the First Responders who were caught in the dust and debris of the collapsed Twin Towers?<sup>17</sup> A Directed Energy Weapon would also release ionizing radiation.

As you will read in Chapter Eight, on the eve of the December 10<sup>th</sup>, 2009 Nobel Peace Prize ceremony, a Directed Energy Weapon now known as the Norway Light Spiral shot down a Russian submarine launched missile. The technology is very real.

---

<sup>14</sup> <http://www.ae911truth.org/>

<sup>15</sup> [http://www.liveleak.com/view?i=213\\_1239828390](http://www.liveleak.com/view?i=213_1239828390)

<sup>16</sup> <http://www.drjudywood.com/articles/DEW/StarWarsBeam5.html>

<sup>17</sup> <http://www.nydailynews.com/new-york/thousands-suffer-9-11-illnesses-14-years-article-1.2356281>



**Edgar Cayce 3976-15**

*If there is not the acceptance in America of the closer brotherhood of man, the love the neighbor as self, civilization must wend its way westward – and again must Mongolia, must a hated people, be raised.*

It seems an unlikely coincidence that both Edgar Cayce and Nostradamus should make historical allusions to Mongolia and Persia.

---

## THE GREAT RABID DOG

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 28:1

*qu'après le grand chien sortira le plus gros mastin,  
qui fera destruction de tout, mêmes de ce qu'au-  
paravant sera été perpetré,*

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 28:1

*Thereafter the great dog will send forth the largest of mastiffs who will destroy all, as what had been previously perpetrated.*

TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 28:1

Then the great Rabid Dog will send forth the worst terrorist. He will perpetrate a second terrorist act on the World Trade Center and it will destroy all.

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 28:2

*seront redressez les temples  
comme au premier tems, & sera restitué le clerc à  
son pristin état, & commencera à meretriquer &  
luxurier, faire & commettre mille forfaits.*

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 28:2

*Temples will be set up again as in ancient times, and the priest will be restored to his original position, and he will begin his whoring and luxury, and will commit a thousand offenses.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 28:2**

The Pagan Sect of New Infidels will setup temples as in ancient times. The priests will think that they are untouchable. The [Rabid One] will begin his whoring and live in luxury while committing a thousand offenses.

---

**SEPTEMBER 11<sup>th</sup>, 2001**

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 29:1**

*une autre desolation, par lors qu'elle se-  
ra à sa plus haute & sublime dignité, se dresseront  
des Potentats & mains militaires, & luy serot ostez  
les deux glaires, & ne luy demeurera que ses en-  
seignes, desquelles par moyen de la curvaturc qui  
les attire ,*

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 29:1**

*At the eve of another desolation, when she is atop her most high and sublime dignity, some potentates and warlords will confront her, and take away her two swords, and leave her only her insignia, whose curvature attracts them.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 29:1**

The world will stand at the eve of desolation when leaders and warlords destroy the two symbolic swords of America's economic power, the Two World Trade Towers. With only her reputation left, the curved insignia of the dollar sign will be all that attracts them.

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 29:2**

*le peuple le faisant aller droict , & ne  
veulant se condescendre à eux par le bout opposite  
de la main aiguë , touchant terre , voudront sti-  
muler*

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 29:2**

*The people will make him go to the right and will not wish to submit themselves to those of the opposite extreme with the hand acute, or who touch the ground to spur on.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 29:2**

In fear, people will change their politics to the right, but they will not wish to submit to fascists who salute with their hands acute nor to the Islamic fundamentalists who touch the ground when they pray and are spurred on to become martyrs.

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 26:4**

*Et sera uny le Roy-  
aume du Rabieux : qui contrefera le sage.*

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 26:4**

*And the kingdom of the Rabid one, who counterfeits the sage, will be united.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 26:4**

The Rabid One, who counterfeits the sage, will unite his kingdom.

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 27:1**

*Et les  
contrées, Villes, citez, regnes, & provinces qui aurõt  
-laissé les premieres voyes pour ies delivrer, se capti-  
vant plus profondemẽt & seront secrettement, aschez  
de leur liberté, & parfaite religion perduë, cem-  
menceront de frapper dans la partie gauche, & cur  
tourner à la dextre, & remettant la saincteté pro-  
fligée, de long - temps avec leur pristin escrit.*

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 27:1**

*And the countries, towns, cities, realms and provinces who will have abandoned their old customs to gain liberty, will have in fact enthralled themselves still more profoundly, causing them to secretly let go of their liberty.*

*And losing faith in their perfect religion, they will begin to strike to the left, only to return to the right.*

*And replacing the sanctity, overcome long ago, of their pristine scriptures.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 27:1**

People will abandon the old customs of their former lands to gain liberty. But in fact they will enthrall themselves through consumerism and debt, secretly giving up their liberty.

Losing faith in democracy and capitalism, they will vacillate between liberalism and conservatism. They will begin to turn to the left, only to return to the right.

And they will replace the Constitution and other pristine documents that long ago had sanctified their liberty.

There can be no doubt that the United States has become a surveillance state. The revelations of former National Security Agency analyst Edwin Snowden and Wikileaks have proven that every layer of society is monitored by some government agency.

In 2019, many people in the United States are now trying to sell Socialism and Communism, Nostradamus saw it perfectly, *“losing faith in their perfect religion, they will strike to the left, only to return to the right”*.

## CHAPTER SEVEN

### HENRI V AND THE GREAT LADY

Whether it is in *The Quatrains*, *The Presages*, *The Sixains*, or in *The Epistle to Henry*, you will find *Henri V* referred to more than any other character. He is called *The fleur-de-lys*, *The Herald*, *The Heir*, *The Elder Heir or Elder Born*, *Hercules*, *Ogmios*, *Selyn*, *Selin*, *Henry*, *Henri*, or *The Fifth*.

Nostradamus connects so many names to this individual that I need to lay them all out so readers can see how these important pieces help construct the bigger picture. *Henri Selin* is after all, the central character in Act III of Nostradamus' epic work.

He is *The Last Holy Roman Emperor*. The prophecy of *The Great Monarch* can be traced back to a 7<sup>th</sup> century book known as *The Apocalypse of Pseudo-Methodius*.

In St. Hildegard's 1151 book *Scivias*, the description of her twenty-six visions of the future, she also predicted the appearance of *The Great Monarch*, including that he would be a descendant of the French monarchy.

#### **St. Hildegard, Scivias, 1151-1152**

*Peace will return to Europe when the white flower again takes possession of the throne of France. During this time of peace the people will be forbidden to carry weapons and iron will be used solely for making agricultural implements and tools. Also during this period the soil will be very productive and many Jews, heathens and heretics will join the Church.*

After I had categorized Nostradamus' prophecies, it was easy to see the framework of his apocalyptic theme in his *Third Antichrist Series*. *Henri Selin* is the star, *The Great Lady* is the leading lady, and *The Black King* is his villain.

Both *Henri Selin* and *The Great Lady* are described in three sets of separate *Triplicate Series* of prophecies to stress their importance.

*Henri Selin's Triplicate Set* makes it clear that he is a direct descendant of the French monarchy; *The Great Lady's Triplicate Series* makes it clear that she is connected to *Henri Selin*; and the third set of *Triplicate Series* accounts for their role together in *The Second American Civil War* prophecies.

## ISSUED FROM THE FLEUR-DE-LYS

XXXIX

Du vray rameau de fleur de lys issu,  
Mis & logé heritier d'Herurie:  
Son sang antique de longue main tissü,  
Fera Florence florir en l'armoire.

### Nostradamus Quatrain V-39

*Du vray rameau des fleur de lys issu,  
Mis & logé heritier d'Herurie:  
Son sang antique de longue main tissü,  
Fera Florence florir en l'armoire.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain V-39

*Issued from the true branch of the fleur-de-lys,  
The heir placed and lodged in Etura (Tuscany, Italy):  
His ancient blood woven by lengthy hands,  
Florence blooms with his armory [coat of arms].*

The fleur-de-lys is the emblem of the French crown. Nostradamus clearly predicts that the Bourbon Dynasty of France did not die out with the executions of Louis XVI and Marie Antoinette, or the death of their son, the Dauphin.

Either Louis XVII did not die in prison or somehow the lineage of Louis XVI and the Bourbons continued on in some secret manner.

*The Dauphin of France* was the title to the heir to the French throne. Louis XVII is generally believed to have died on June 8<sup>th</sup>, 1795, after his parents were executed years before on the guillotine.

There have been over two centuries of rumors that Louis-Charles did not die, and was in fact smuggled out of France. As you will read in the following paragraphs, Nostradamus' prophecies seem to indicate that the ten-year-old boy was taken to Italy.

Important and consistent with the theme of, "*Silene, the elder heir*" found in Quatrain II-58, and "*The Herald, the heir without end*" found in the May 1555 Presage, we read in Quatrain V-39, "*The heir placed and lodged in Eurgia (Tuscany, Italy)*".

In Quatrain V-39, we see the actual word, "*heritier*" for "*heir*", wherein Quatrain II-58, below, Nostradamus uses "*l'aisné nay*" or *l'aîné né*, for the "*elder born*". As covered under the rules of *Prince of the Blood*, only the eldest born son can succeed to the throne. The younger sons and grandsons have no claims to succession.

From a quote in *The Epistle to Henry*, we know that the family trail of "*The Heir*" passes "*through Ferrara, maintained by the Adriatic Ligurians and the proximity of great Sicily*".

As I will examine below, the Ligurians were a people located in northwest Italy and who have a strong connection to Celtic history and the Iron Age La Tène culture.

---

## FRENCH AND AMERICAN, THE ROYAL BLOOD MIXED

X L

Le sang royal sera si tresmeslé,  
Contraint seront Gaulois de l'Hesperie  
On attendra que terme soit coulé,  
Et que memoire de la voix soit perie.

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-40**

*Le sang royal sera si tresmeslé,  
Contraint seront Gaulois de l'Hesperie  
On attendra que terme soit coulé,  
Et que memoire de la voix soit perie.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-40**

*The royal blood will be very mixed,  
Gaul (France) will be constrained by the Hesperides [America]  
One will wait until his term has expired,  
And when the memory of his voice has perished.*

“*The Hesperides*” were considered the western lands beyond *The Pillars of Hercules*, also known as the island of Gibraltar. Quatrain IV-39 conclusively links the “*the Hesperides*” with America.

“*The royal blood will be very mixed*” becomes the main clue. The following line should thus be interpreted as, “*Gaul [French Blood] will be constrained by the Hesperides [American Blood]*”. This is another Nostradamus phrase where one word becomes the fulcrum of his intended meaning. “*Constraint*” means “*constrained*” or somehow restricted.

Taken in total through *The Quatrains* and *The Presages* that I cite, Nostradamus suggests that Louis XVII, the Dauphin, was taken to Italy, and then he, or his progeny, were eventually “*constrained*” or “*forced*” to flee to America.

As you will read below, this interpretation of “*The Heir*” finding refuge in Italy is also supported in Nostradamus’ *Epistle to Henry*. When he mentions “*The Gallic Ogmios*”, the word construction seems to describe the Gallic and Celtic bloodlines of *Henri Selin*.

*The Epistle to Henry* also carries a reference to Florence and “*The Gallic Ogmios*”.

---

## THE GOOD SOVEREIGN

### X L I

Nay soubz les vmbres & iournee nocturne,  
Sera en regne & bonté souueraine:  
Fera renaistre son sang de l'antique vrne,  
Renouuelant siecle d'or pour l'aerain.

#### Nostradamus Quatrain V-41

*Nay soubz les vmbres & iournee nocturne,  
Sera en regne & bonté souueraine:  
Fera renaistre son sang de l'antique vrne,  
Renouuelant siecle d'or pour l'aerain.*

#### Nostradamus Quatrain V-41

*Born under the shadows and dark day,  
He will reign and [a] good sovereign:  
He will cause his blood to be reborn from the ancient urn,*



*Renewing a cycle of gold for brass.*

We are given three Quatrains in sequence that mention, “*Issued from the true branch of the fleur-de-lys*”, “*his ancient blood woven by lengthy hands*”, “*the royal blood will be very mixed*”, and finally “*he will cause his blood to be reborn from the ancient urn*”.

Nostradamus predicts that *Henri Selin* will be one of the leading figures who bring an end to *The Second American Civil War* and World War III. Therefore, “*renewing a cycle of gold for brass*” suggests that he will bring back a golden age to humanity instead of an age of brass, which is an allusion to the brass cartridges of bullets.

You will note in Chapter Eight, from Quatrain IX-17, it reads, “*The third one [Antichrist] [is] first [and] worse than Nero*”, “*golden age, dead, a new King great scandal*”.

*The Third Antichrist* ends the golden age, and *Henri Selin* renews the golden age. We have diametrically opposing actions between the antagonist and the protagonist; it is a perfectly written drama.

---

## HERCULES, KING OF ROME AND AMERICA

X X X I I I .  
Hercules Roy de Roine & d'Annemarc ;  
De Gaule trois Guyon surnommé ,  
Trembler l'Itale & l'unde de saint Marc.  
Premier sur tous Monarque renommé.

### Nostradamus Quatrain IX-33

*Hercules Roy de Rome & d'Annemarc,  
De Gaule trois Guyon surnommé,  
Trembler l'Itale & l'unde de saint Marc,  
Premier sur tous Monarque renommé.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain IX-33

*Hercules King of Rome and Annemarc [America],  
Three of France surname Guyon,  
Italy trembles and the waves around Saint Mark [Venice],  
The first monarch renowned above all.*

How I missed this easy puzzle all these years still baffles me. “*Annemarc*” is an anagram. Rearranging the letters, the result is “*Amerncan*”.

**Annemarc = Amerncan = n to i = American or drop each n = America**

Using one letter substitution, you change the middle “*n*” to an “*P*”. The anagram results in *American*. “*Hercules King of Rome and [in] America*”, “*the first monarch renowned above all*” becomes the translation.

“*Guyon*” appears to be an unsolved anagram; however, it is more than likely a location in Northern France.<sup>1</sup> As an anagram, the line suggests that “*Three of France*” have a “*surname*” that is an anagram of “*Guyon*”. Since *Hercules* is *Henri Selin*, is this an anagram associated with family members in France? Is this in addition to or part of the anagram *Selin*?

As with most of the anagrams in Nostradamus’ work that I presented in Chapter One, I have only solved them by reading the news and waiting until these individuals appear on the world stage.

After nearly four decades of rereading this Quatrain, I am surprised that it took the writing of this book to solve the simple anagram “*Annemarc*”. This new interpretation corroborates my original interpretation of *Henri Selin*’s origins and the city in Quatrain X-79 below.

Quatrain X-79 is the key to linking all of Nostradamus’ names for *Henri Selin*. “*The great Mercury of Hercules fleur-de-lys*” connects all of the names Nostradamus gives *Henri Selin*.

Keep in mind that the Roman god Mercury was considered a messenger, so we can then link to *The Herald*. *The fleur-de-lys* links the royal house of France, and at the same time, *Hercules* links to the Celtic myths of *Ogmios*. Like Mercury, he too was a god of letters and eloquence.

---

<sup>1</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/La\\_Roche-Guyon](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/La_Roche-Guyon)

## THE GREAT MERCURY OF HERCULES FLEUR-DE-LYS

L X X I X.

**Les vieux chemins seront tous embelis ,  
L'on passera à Memphis somentrée ,  
Le grand Mercure d'Hercules fleur de lys ,  
Faisant trembler terre , mer & contrée.**

Nostradamus Quatrain X-79

*Les vieux chemins seront tous embelis,  
L'on passera à Memphis somentrées,  
Le grand Mercure d'Hercules fleur de lys,  
Faisant trembler terre, mer, & contrées.*

Nostradamus Quatrain X-79

*The old paths will be embellished,  
One will pass summoned to enter Memphis,  
The great Mercury of Hercules fleur-de-lys,  
Drawing up the land, sea, and country tremble.*

“Somentrées” is a bit of a problem for most Nostradamus Commentators. Edgar Leoni sees the Greek word “*symmetros*”, meaning resembling, and so he further extrapolates that to mean “modern” Memphis.

I now read this as two words “*som*” and “*entrées*”. “*Som*” in Old French is to summon, and “*entrées*” is to enter. I agree that it is a reference to the “*Modern Memphis*”; and somehow *Henri Selin*’s summoning to this city will be an important event during *The Second American Civil War*.

There is also another possibility; Memphis is a port city. This could be where the terrorist attack occurs that makes *Henri Selin* well-known. As you will read below, he seems to be involved in some kind of attack at a port, a fort, or perhaps an airport.

With the unabashed social media talk of a military coup d’état against President Donald J. Trump, I am now wondering if *Henri Selin* will be caught up in the events that bring back Barack Obama and Hillary Clinton.

“*The great Mercury of Hercules fleur-de-lys*” contains just about all references to *Henri Selin*. “*Mercury*” is also a “*Messenger*” and “*Herald*”.

---

## THE FIFTH, A GREAT HERCULES

X X V I I .  
**Par le cinquiesme & un grand Hercules,  
Viendront le temple ouvrir de main bellique  
Un Clement, Jule, & Ascans recules,  
L'espe, clef, aigle, n'eurent onc si grand picqua**

Nostradamus Quatrain X-27

*Par le cinquiesme & vn grand Hercules,  
Viendront le temple ouvrir de main bellique  
Un Clement, Jule, & Ascans recules,  
L'espe, clef, aigle, n'eurent onc si grand picque.*

Nostradamus Quatrain X-27

*By the fifth and a great Hercules,  
They come to the temple opening the hand of war  
One Clement, Jule, and Ascans [CIA] recoils,  
The sword, key, eagle [USA] never was there so great a sting.*

The reference to the “*Fifth*” is an allusion to the future *Henri V* of France. Note the reference to “*Hercules*” in conjunction with the “*Fifth*”. In the Quatrain above, we also have a reference to America through the symbolism of the eagle.

“*Clement, Jule, and Ascans*” might also be an anagram for CIA. Consider “*Clement, Iule, and Ascans*” with the standard “*J*” to “*I*” printing substitution. That interpretation seems possible when you consider the symbolic allusion of the eagle and America. Most importantly, as you will read below that connects to “*Spy*” and “*Disloyal*” in the July 1557 Presage and Quatrain II-58, and “*enemies restored at the proper time*” in Quatrain II-80.

There is conclusive proof that the CIA supports and uses Al Qaida and ISIS terrorists as mercenaries throughout the Middle East, North Africa, and now the entire globe.<sup>2</sup> “*They come to the temple opening the hand of war*” coincides with an attack at “*the global fort of the port*” found below in Quatrain II-58. “*The temple*” suggests some type of headquarters, possibly in Washington D.C.

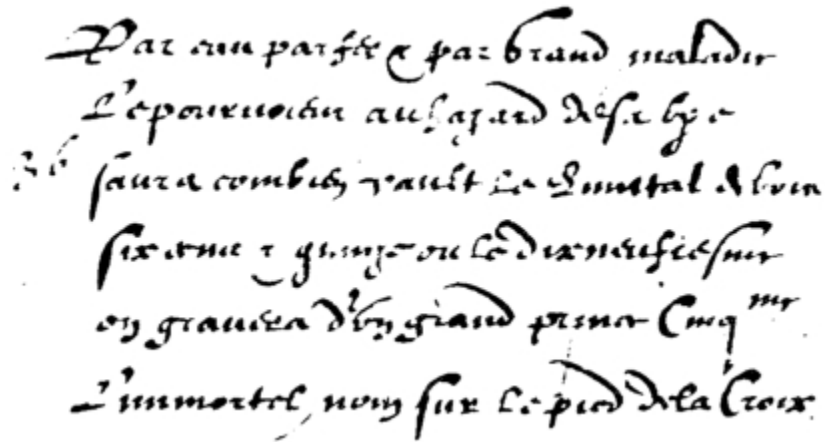
---

<sup>2</sup> <http://www.zerohedge.com/news/2015-12-17/missing-link-islamic-state-iraq-and-now-documented-cia-connection>

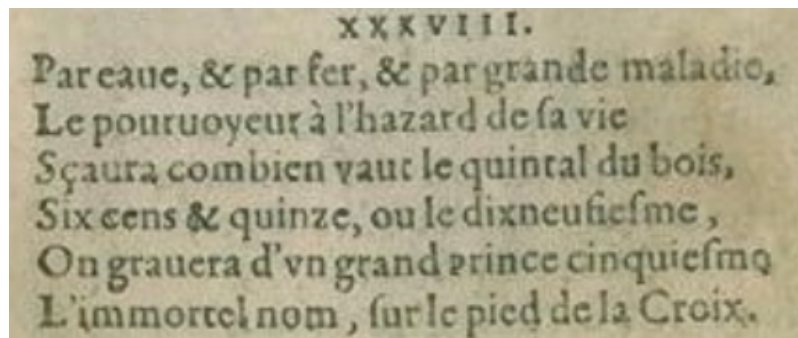
## THE GREAT FIFTH PRINCE

Now I can turn to *The Sixains* to show readers the consistency of Nostradamus' theme. We have "a great fifth Prince" and the years 2020 and 2024. Readers should take note that the date 2020 also appears in the May 1555 Presage as well as 2024 appearing in other Sixains. 2020 is the year that appears more than any other in Nostradamus' dated prophecies.

### Nostradamus Sixain XXXVIII (36)



Par eau par fer & par grand maladir  
Le pouruoyeur a l'azard de sa vie  
Sçaura combien vaut le quintal du bois  
Six cens & quinze ou le dixneufiesme  
On grauera d'un grand prince Cinq<sup>me</sup>  
L'immortel nom sur le pied de la Croix



XXXVIII.  
Par eau, & par fer, & par grande maladie,  
Le pouruoyeur à l'azard de sa vie  
Sçaura combien vaut le quintal du bois,  
Six cens & quinze, ou le dixneufiesme,  
On grauera d'un grand prince cinquieme  
L'immortel nom, sur le pied de la Croix.

### Nostradamus Sixain XXXVIII (36)

*Par eau, & par fer, & par grande maladie,  
Le pouruoyeur à l'azard de sa vie  
Sçaura combien vaut le quintal du bois,  
Six cens & quinze, ou le dixneufiesme,  
On grauera d'un grand Prince cinquieme  
L'immortel nom, sur le pied de la Croix.*

### Nostradamus Sixain XXXVIII

*Through water, and through steel, and through great illness,  
The purveyor at risk of his life  
Will know the hundredweight of wood,*

*Six hundred and fifteen [1615-2020], or nineteen [1619-2024],  
Of a great fifth Prince will engrave  
The immortal name, on the foot of the Cross.*

When a Quatrain, Presage, or Sixain gives multiple dates, I will revisit each date in depth when I get to that point on the timeline where it is the most relevant to that prediction. There are so many story arcs, I know that it is difficult for readers to follow the thread of each character, but once again, we see the important repetition of a name.

Again, in Sixain XXXVIII the character is “a great fifth Prince”. Therefore, in this prophecy readers can link “The Purveyor” with “a great fifth Prince”.

“The Great Fifth Prince” = “The Great Hercules” = “The Purveyor”.

With all of these varying connections, I hope to show readers the uniformity of Nostradamus’ themes, allusions, and characters. It is my argument that this is another validation that Nostradamus authored *The Sixains*.

Henri Selin’s military connections are apparent; *The Quatrains* and *The Sixains* mention a “secret legion”, “spies”, “disloyalty delivered”, and “the hand of war”.

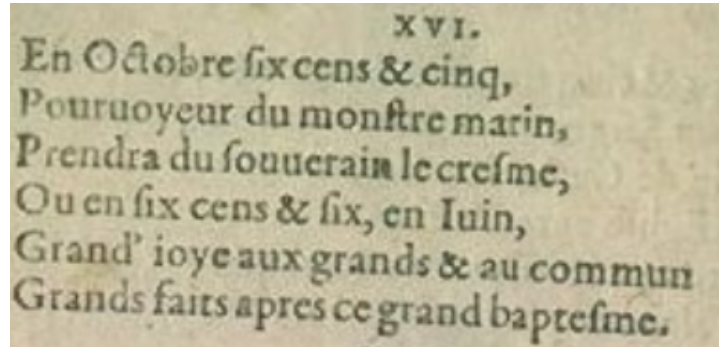
The *Sixain* below identifies *The Purveyor* with the royalty and a coronation.

---

## THE PURVEYOR IS THE SOVEREIGN

Nostradamus Sixain XVI (13)

13 *En Octobre six cent Cinq  
Nouveaux du monst. Mary  
Vidua du Comuay & Cefm  
Et en six cent six en Juy  
Grand Joye au Grand & au Comuay  
Grana fait apra Logrand babyeur*



**Nostradamus Sixain XVI (13)**

*En Octobre six cents & cinq,  
Pouruoyeur du monstre marin,  
Prendra du Souuerain le crespme,  
Ou en six cents & six, en Iuin,  
Grand ioye aux grands & au commun  
Grands faits apres ce grand baptesme.*

**Nostradamus Sixain XVI (13)**

*In October six hundred and five [1605-2010],  
The purveyor of the marine monster,  
The sovereign takes the cream,  
Or in Six hundred and six [1606-2011], in June,  
Great joy for the great and common  
Great deeds after this great baptism.*

“*The sovereign takes the cream*” is an allusion to the anointing of a king.<sup>3</sup> Throughout all of the examples I have just presented, there can be no mistaking that we are dealing with the heir to the throne of France.

*The Purveyor* is the most repeated character in *The Sixains*. If you take into consideration that he is also *Henri Selin*, then he is the most repeated character throughout all of Nostradamus’ prophecies.

Do note the years given; in 2010, *The Arab Spring* began; in 2011, the NATO attack on Libya began. This further increase the likelihood that *Henri Selin* is connected to the United States military.

---

<sup>3</sup> <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Anointing>

Further below, I provide all the *Sixains* where he appears without explanation. Each one of these *Sixains* will have its place in the timeline, and I will offer explanations and interpretations as each poem appears.

---

## THE HERALD AND HENRI SELIN 2003 – 2010 – 2011 – 2020

*The Herald* is a very important character in Nostradamus' Quatrains and Presages. I have provided enough of Nostradamus' material to associate *The Herald* with Nostradamus' future hero *Henri Selin*. I also suspect that *Henri Selin* as *Henri V* will fulfill the prophecies related to *The Last Roman Emperor*.

Nostradamus compares *Henri Selin* to *Ogmios*, an ancient Celtic deity and the god of eloquence. *Ogma* is an Irish and Scottish hero from mythology whose attributes are similar to the older legend of *Ogmios*.<sup>4</sup>

What is interesting is that *Ogma* is the champion of Ireland's Tuatha Dé Danann in their battle with the Fomorians. The Fomorians were believed to be ancient dark gods from underground and the ocean.

In the battle, *Ogma* captures Orna, the sword of the Fomorian king Tethra and the Fomorians are defeated. It is here that we see similarities to the Arthurian legend of the sword Excalibur.

Since it was my intention to construct this book in a linear sequence from *Nostradamus' Dating Code*, it was quite an accident that I found that the dating code for the 21<sup>st</sup> century prophecies ostensibly begin with *The Herald*.

Why Nostradamus calls him *The Herald* is uncertain; however, I suspect it is connected to one specific Quatrain concerning his companion and public relations department, *The Great Lady*.

I have tried to construct all the prophecies that have some form of his name or nickname, and then collate them by the predicted events and locations.

Initially, *The Herald* is connected to the important starting years of the *New Crusades*, 2003, 2010, and 2011. This is also apparent in *The Sixains*, like Sixain XVI above. As I have

---

<sup>4</sup> <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ogma>



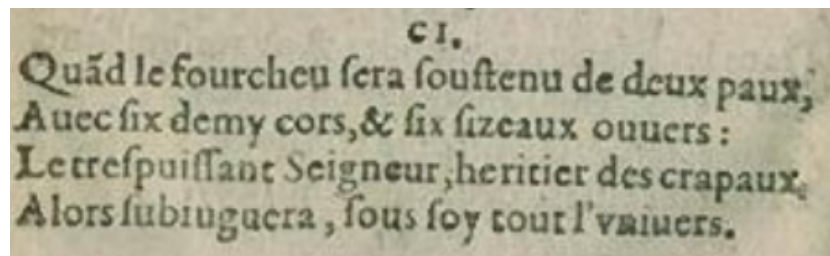
shown in Chapter One, Nostradamus believed that World War III started in 2011 with the NATO attack on Libya fulfilling that prediction.

In 2003, the United States invaded Iraq. So, there is a good chance that *Henri Selin* is a veteran of a conflict in “*Mesopotamia*”. More than likely, though, I now consider that this person is still on active duty in the United States military or connected to the military.

He could become known through any of the wars in one of the nine countries that the United States is dropping bombs on, through a terrorist attack in the United States, there is also the possibility that he will appear in conjunction with *The Second American Civil War*, or *all of the above*.

With the current hostile political climate in the United States, my best guess is that *Henri Selin* will first appear in the middle of a military coup d'état. In fact, the former head of the CIA John Brennan called for a coup if Donald J. Trump fired the Special Counsel Robert Mueller.<sup>5</sup>

## THE NEXT REIGNING DYNASTY – HENRI V – QUATRAIN X-101



1611 EDITION

### Nostradamus Quatrain X-101

*Quad le fourcheu sera soustenu de deux paux,  
Auec six demy-cors, &t six Sizeaux ouuerts:  
Le trespuissant Seigneur, hériter des crapaux,  
Alors subjugera, sous soi tout l'universe.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain X-101

*When the fork will be supported by two stakes,  
With six-half-bodies and six open scissors [M-CCCCC-XXXXXX/1660/2065]:  
The very powerful Lord, heir of the toads,  
Then subjugating, all beneath the universe himself.*

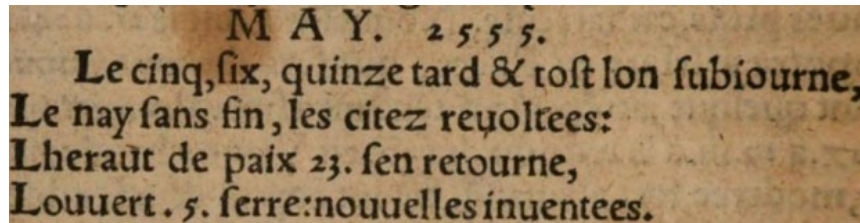
---

<sup>5</sup> <http://www.zerohedge.com/news/2017-07-24/former-cia-director-calls-coup-if-trump-fires-mueller>

As I explained in Chapter Four, this is confirmation that *Henri V* will be a descendant of both the Merovingian and Bourbon Kings.

---

## THE HERALD AND LAST HEIR



VII. *May.*

Le cinq, six, quinze, tard & tost l'on seiourne.  
Le né sans fin : les citez reuoltées.  
L'heraut de paix vint & trois s'en retourne,  
L'ouuert cinq ferre nouvelles inuentées.

### **Nostradamus Presage 7 May 1555**

*Le cinq, six, quinze, tard & tost l'on seiourne.*

*Le né sans fin: les citez reuoltées.*

*L'heraut de paix 23. [vint & trios] sen retourne,*

*L'ouuert 5. [cinq] ferre nouvelles inuentées.*

### **Nostradamus Presage 7 May 1555**

*The five [1605-2010], six [1606-2011], fifteen [1615-2020], late and early the one sojourns.*

*The heir without end: the cities revolted.*

*The herald of peace 23 [or twenty & three] [2003],*

*The overt 5. [five] iron [or constrained]. news invented.*

This *Presage* is part of a *Triplicate Series* of important *Presages*. In fact, nearly all of the 1555 *Presages* are relevant to *The Third Age of Mars*.

This particular *Triplicate Series* is very important in my calculation of dates, because the other *Presage* also contains the year 2020; and they all pertain to *Henri Selin*. However, I present the whole series in Chapter Twenty. The chapters in-between will help readers understand what this series of *Presages* is describing.

Through the consistency of the prose in which *Nostradamus' Dating Code* is mostly presented, I am tempted to see line three as it is written in the 1557 Presage Compendium “*vint & trios*” and not the number “23” as printed in the 1555 Almanac. “*Twenty and three*” can be written as 2003.

Consider that when you add the Code Key year 405 CE, the numbers given become modern historical dates: [1605-2010], *The Arab Spring* began in Tunisia on December 18<sup>th</sup>, 2010, and [1606-2011], the NATO invasion of Libya began on March 19<sup>th</sup>, 2011.

If we go with [2003], then the invasion of Iraq came on March 19<sup>th</sup>, 2003, and that would be a trifacta and perfect score for Nostradamus predicting the years of Islamic regime change. I will keep pointing out that the entire theme of Nostradamus' *Third Antichrist Series* is the war between Christianity and Islam.

After years of millions of Islamic refugees, consisting mainly of young men, flooding into Europe and the West, even a person with a modest awareness of current events must begin to ask questions regarding government intent. All ships of state have limited resources.

“*News invented*” clearly applies to 2003 and the false news reports of “*weapons of mass destruction in Iraq*”. It is ironic that since the 2016 Presidential election this kind of news reporting is now called “*Fake News*”.

For the United States “*Fake News*” propaganda has worked as a pretext for war ever since 1898, when an American naval ship, the USS Maine, blew up in Havana Harbor. It has been the United States government's business model for “*regime change*” for over a century.

The success of Western propaganda led to *The Arab Spring* in 2010 and the NATO attack on Libya in 2011.

I think it is far more than coincidental that these important years in Middle Eastern history appear in this *Presage* with “*nouvelles inuentées*”, “*news invented*”. The years are so exact that I feel the May 1555 Presage is another validation of my theory of *Nostradamus' Dating Code* and the idea that *The Presages* were written for the future, even though they appeared in Nostradamus' Almanacs.

The myth of *The Great Catholic Monarch* involves a war between Christianity and Islam, so we see here the three major starting years of that war, 2003, 2010, and 2011: the invasion of Iraq, *The Arab Spring*, and the invasion of Libya.

The main subject of this Presage is “*L'heraut de paix*”, *The Herald of Peace* who is also “*Le né sans fin*”, “*The heir without end*”.

“*Le né*” or *le nay* is “*born*”, and “*sans fin*” is “*without end*”, therefore I get the sense, *the last born* or *the last heir*, hinting that the Bourbon Dynasty of France did not die out with the executions of Louis XVI, Marie Antoinette, and the death of their son the Dauphin.

This would be a good place to point out the differences in spelling used by various commentators. Do note the word “*subiourne*” in the oldest manuscript available and the difference in this *Presage's* next historical appearance. Most commentators over the centuries see this as “*séiourne*” or “*séjourne*”. The definition of sojourn is to stay somewhere temporarily.

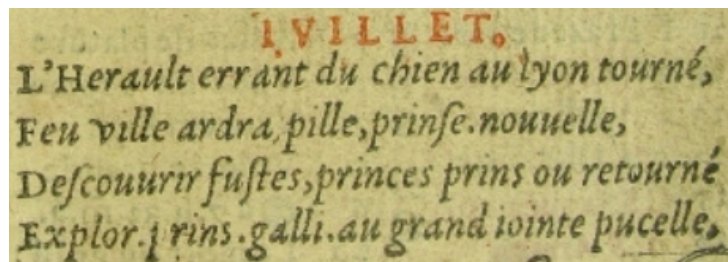
You will see this concept of the hero delayed appear again in Nostradamus' work. I also touched upon this in Chapter Four; it reminds me of 2 *Thessalonians* 2:6. The restraining force of “*the son of perdition*” “*...might be revealed in his time.*”

Since the May 1555 Presage gives the important starting years of the war between Christianity and Islam, we can connect *The Herald of Peace* who is also “*Le né sans fin*”, “*The heir without end*” to a role in this war or revolution. Key to note is “*the cities revolted*”, you will see similar phrases again.

Readers should also note the last line, “*ferre*” may be “*serre*”. This leads to the July 1555 Presage that also mentions *Henri Selin*. “*Ferre*” is “*iron*” or “*steel*”, and used often in Nostradamus' work as a metaphor for sword or gunplay. “*Serre*” is to be “*bound*” or “*constrained*”.

---

## THE ERRANT HERALD



XVIII. *Jullet.*

L'heraut errant du chien au Lion tourne.  
Feu ville ardra. pille, prise nouvelle.  
Decouurir fustes. Princes pris. on retourne.  
Explor. pris Gall. au grand iointe pucelle.

**Nostradamus Presage 18 (35) July 1557**

*L'Herault errant du chien au lyon tourné,  
Feu ville ardra, pille, prinse. nouvelle,  
Decouurir fustes. princes prins, ou retourné,  
Explor, prins. galli. au grand iointe pucelle.*

**Nostradamus Presage 18 (35) July 1557**

*The errant herald turns from the dog to the Lion,  
Fire burns a city, pillage, newly captured,  
Discovering foists [ships], Princes taken, they return,  
Spy. captured. Gaul [France] the great one joined to the virgin.*

“*Explor*” is an apocope of the Latin word *Explorator* or Spy. Because of a “spy” “*fire burns a city*”. When “*ships are discovered*” and “*Princes [are] captured*”, “*the errant herald turns from the dog to the Lion*”.

This *Presage* follows a general theme about an attack on a port that involves Nostradamus’ hero, *Henri Selin*. “*The heir without end*” is “*the herald of peace*” who becomes “*the errant herald turning from the dog to the Lion*”. Do note the description, “*fire burns a city*”, is consistent with, “*the cities revolted*” in the May 1555 *Presage*.

---

## THE HERALD COMMISSIONED TO CRY OUT

86 Naufrage a classe pres d'onde Hadriatique:  
La terre esmeuë sus l'air en terre mis:  
Egypte tremble augment Mahometique  
L'Herault soy rendre à crier est commis.

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-86**

*Naufrage a classe pres d'onde Hadriatique:  
La terre esmeuë sus l'air en terre mis:  
Egypte tremble augment Mahometique*

*L'Herault soy rendre à crier est commis.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-86**

*A fleet of ships sunk [by a] pressure wave [in the] Hadriatique [Adriatic Sea]:  
The earth stirred up in the air and placed on land:  
Egypt trembles Mahomet [Islam] augmented  
The Herald surrendering commissioned to cry out.*

I will revisit this Quatrain in several chapters because of its importance. “*The Herald surrendering commissioned to cry out*” is a temporal marker for the point in time just preceding a nuclear war between NATO and Russia when *The Herald* will appear.

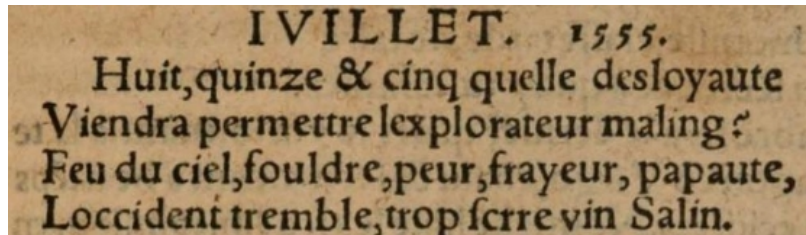
Why would “*Egypt tremble [because the forces of] Mahomet [are] augmented*”? Egypt is now part of the 41-Nation Sunni Alliance.

Perhaps they will tremble because Iranian forces will be victorious after being “*augmented*” by Russia.

Again, we see the connection with *The Herald* and a war between Christianity and Islam.

---

## THE POPE IN TERROR



IVILLET. 1555.  
Huit, quinze & cinq quelle desloyaute  
Viendra permettre l'explorateur maling?  
Feu du ciel, fouldre, peur, frayeur, papaute,  
L'Occident tremble, trop serre vin Salin.

IX. Iuliet.

Huit, quinze & cinq quelle desloyauté  
Viendra permettre l'explorateur malin.  
Feu du ciel, foudre, peur, frayeur Papauté,  
L'Occident tremble, trop serre vin Salin.

**Nostradamus Presage 9 July 1555**

*Huit, quinze & cinq quelle desloyaute  
Viendra permettre l'explorateur maling:  
Feu du ciel, fouldre, peur, frayeur, papaute,*

*L'occident tremble, trop ferre [serre] vin Salin.*

**Nostradamus Presage 9 July 1555**

*Eight [1608-2013], Fifteen [1615-2020], and Five [1605-2010] what disloyalty*

*The wicked spy will be allowed to come:*

*Fire in the sky, lightning, fear, the Pope in terror,*

*The West trembles, too much iron [or overly constricted] wine [or wet] Salin [Henri Selin].*

I will cover the July 1555 Presage fully in Chapters Ten and Twenty. It is a very important prophecy regarding the change of Popes in 2013 that materialized almost as I had predicted. The dates in this *Presage* coincide with many of the *1600 Series Prophecies* regarding *Henri Selin*. Please note once again the year 2020.

“*Salin*” is capitalized, and therefore most likely a name, so it is highly unlikely that “*vin Salin*” is a reference to “*salty wine*” unless Nostradamus wanted to use that multidimensional metaphor. Readers should take note that the important years of *The Herald* and *Henri Selin* overlap as seen in the May 1555 Presage.

As you will read in Chapter Ten, the phrase, “*Eight [1608-2013]*”, “*Pope in terror*” is an exact hit for my dating code. In 2013, Pope Benedict XVI resigned and Pope Francis became the new Pope. What were the true circumstances behind his sudden resignation?

In “*Five [1605-2010] what disloyalty*” we know is the year of *The Arab Spring*, but it also suggests “*disloyalty*” that leads to a terrorist attack or battle involving *Henri Selin*.

“*Fifteen [1615-2020]*” is another confirming prediction involving an important event in the year 2020.

---

## HERCULES STRIKES

23 *La legion dans la marine classe*  
*Calcine, Magnes foulphre, & poix brullera:*  
*Le long repos de laffeurée place:*  
*Port Selyn, Hercle feu les confumera.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain IV-23**

*La legion dans la marine classe*

*Calcine, Magnes, sulphre, & poix bruslera:  
Le long repos de l'asseurée place:  
Port Selyn, Hercle feu les consumera.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain IV-23**

*The legion [soldiers] aboard the marine fleet  
Lime, Magnesium, sulfur and pitch burn:  
The long rest in the secure place:  
Port [or Striking] Selyn, Hercules fire consumes them.*

This Quatrain links the name “*Selyn*” to “*Hercules*”. Selene is the Greek goddess of the Moon. Some Nostradamus Commentators have interpreted “*Port Selyn*” as the Crescent Port. There are eight Quatrains with the names “*Selyn, Selin, Silene, Salin*”, or “*Seline*”.

Since Quatrains II-79, VI-27, and VIII-54 actually link the two names “*Henry*” and “*Selin*”, I suggest that Nostradamus is not giving his readers *Selyn*’s first name, but connecting that name to the first Bourbon King, Henri IV. For consistency’s sake, I have adopted *Henri Selin* as a compromise so readers will not be confused.

*Henri V*, the last Bourbon King is going to be the successor to Henri IV, the first Bourbon King. This was why it was so important that *The Sixains* were presented to Henri IV on March 19<sup>th</sup>, 1605.

With this in mind, looking at line four, “*Port Selyn, Hercle feu les consumera*”, “*Selyn*” is associated with “*Hercle*”. “*Hercle*” is an obvious syncope of Hercules with the middle syllable missing. In all of Nostradamus’ work, you will repeatedly see this association of *Henri Selin* with Hercules or *Ogmios*, the Celtic Hercules.

We have, “*Port Selyn, Hercules fire consumes them*”. The verb is missing. I believe “*Port*” is an apocope of “*Porter*” that can mean to *direct, hit, or strike*. If we take the multidimensional view of translating each word, we get the superposition of *Selyn* at a port, gate, or portal combined with the verb directing, hitting, or striking causing “*fire to consume them*”.

“*[At the port] Selyn [strikes], [like] Hercules [and] fire consumes them*”.

This aspect of interpretation fits with the tenor of a battle at a port that is also described in other Quatrains where *Henri Selin* is specifically mentioned in one form or another. I suspect that this terrorist attack at an American port city, or perhaps airport, is how *Henri Selin* will be introduced into the public’s consciousness.



There are so many repetitions and connections between *The Herald*, *The Heir*, *Hercules*, *Ogmios*, *Selin*, *Henri*, *The Fifth*, that it is impossible not to see the connections between each poem.

The poems are linked through a “*conflict*” “*by the global fort of the port*”.

[After] “*discovering foists [ships]*”, “*the legion [soldiers] aboard the marine fleet*”, [attack and] “*fire burns a city*”; “*lime, magnesium, sulfur and pitch burn*”.

“*Near the entrance disloyalty [will be] delivered*” by “*spies*” and “*without foot nor hand, through sharp tooth, and fierce*”, “*Selyn, [like] Hercules, strikes [and] fire consumes them.*”

I believe that the key to this prediction is “*disloyalty [will be] delivered*” by “*spies*”, and this might involve the future military coup d'état in the United States that topples President Donald Trump.

---

## DISLOYALTY DELIVERED AT THE GATE

58 Sans pied ne main par dend ayguë & forte  
Par globe au fort de porc & laigné nay:  
Pres du portail desloyal se transporte  
Silene luit, petit grand emmené.

### Nostradamus Quatrain II-58

*Sans pied ne main par dend ayguë & forte  
Par globe au fort de porc & laigné nay:  
Pres du portail desloyal se transporte  
Silene luit, petit grand emmené.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain II-58

*Without foot nor hand through sharp tooth and fierce,  
By the global fort of the port and the elder heir:  
Near the entrance disloyalty delivered  
Silene [Henri Selin] shining, little great [one] driven.*

This Quatrain links “*The elder heir*” or “*The elder born*” to the name “*Silene*”.

Note we have “*Port*” in Quatrain IV-23 and “*Portail*” in this Quatrain coinciding with Quatrain IV-23’s, “*Port Selyn*” and the character “*Silene*”.

Most importantly, in Quatrain II-58 we can definitively connect *The Heir, The Last Born, or The Elder Born* to the name *Silene*. Here “*l’aisné nay*” is *l’aîné né*, the eldest born, *The Heir*, or *The Elder Heir* might be Nostradamus’ intention.

In the May 1555 Presage it is, “*le nay sans fin*”, *The Heir Without End, The Last Heir, The Last Born*. Therefore, in this Quatrain we have “*Silene*” with “*the elder heir*” coinciding with “*The Herald*” and “*The heir without end*”. *Silene = The Heir = The Herald*.

In Quatrain II-79, read in the paragraphs below, is found the definitive link between “*Chyren*”, or “*Chiren*” in later editions, and “*Seline*”.

Again, taking the multidimensional view of the word, perhaps this attack at a port gate occurs in the moonlight, “*Silene luit*”, since Selene is the mythological Greek goddess of the Moon, [*In*] *Silene luit, [Moon light] petit grand emmené [little great one driven]*.

In the July 1557 Presage, we note “*Spy*” and in Quatrain II-58 we note “*disloyalty*”.

On November 5<sup>th</sup>, 2009, Nidal Hasan, a U.S. Army Major, and psychiatrist no less, killed 13 people at Ford Hood Texas in an act of Islamic terrorism that is still not recognized as an act of Islamic terrorism. Are there more Nidal Hasans at other military installations or naval ports?

---

## THE BANNER OF THE GREAT HENRI SELIN

79 La barbe cresp & noire par engin  
Subiuguera la gent cruele & fiere.  
Le grand CHYREN osterà du longin  
Tous les captifs par Seline baniere.

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-79**

*La barbe cresp & noire par engin  
Subiuguera la gent cruele & fiere.  
Le grand CHYREN osterà du longin  
Tous les captifs par Seline baniere.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-79**

*The frizzy beard [barbarian/Muslim] and Black [King] through ingenuity,  
Subjugating the people cruel and proud.  
The great **CHYREN** [Henri] rescues from far away  
All the captives through Seline's [Selin's] banner.*

This Quatrain begins a Triplicate Series.

I suggest that this Quatrain has been interpreted incorrectly for years. The great “HENRY” and “Seline” are not two different characters. The bold type indicates his importance.

The two different characters are “*The Black King*” and “*Henri Selin*”. In fact, there may be three significant characters here. As I have touched upon and will examine in depth in the next chapter, “*noir*” is “*roi noir*” for “*black king*”, but there is also “*La barbe crespé*”, “*The Frizzy Beard*”.

Should it be read as “*The Frizzy Bearded [One] AND the Black [King] through ingenuity*”, or *The Black King with the frizzy beard*?

“*La barbe*” is beard, but you will see Nostradamus use “*la barbe*” as a reference to Muslims in general. Obviously, it is because many Muslim men have long beards, but also, “*la barbe*” is a syncope of “*la barbare*”, barbarian.

The barbarity of the ISIS terrorists and the Saudi Arabian justice system make “*la barbe*” another Nostradamus multidimensional word that I examined in Chapter Four. “*Crespé*” is most likely “*crépu*” for frizzy, which further amplifies the Muslim interpretation of “*la barbe*”.

In the next chapter, you will read that in Quatrain I-74, Nostradamus uses “*le noir poil crespé*”. “*Poil*” is hair, so that reads, “*The Black [King] with frizzy hair*”.

The clue that the first line may relate only to *The Black King* is the phrase “*subjugating the people [through] cruelty and pride*”. “*Fiere*” is proud, thus, I believe the best interpretation is, “*The cruel and proud frizzy bearded/barbarian [Muslim] Black [King] through ingenuity, subjugates the people*”.

What is amazing in this Quatrain is the introduction of the protagonist and antagonist in one poem. Besides the appearance of the complete name *Henri Selin* in a contest with *The Black King*, readers get a simple, easy to understand description of their personalities.

“*The Black King [through] cruelty and pride subjugates the people*” versus “*Henri Selin rescues from faraway all the captives*”.

The interpretation then becomes, “*The great Henri [will] rescue from faraway all the [Black King’s] captives through [Henri] Selin’s banner*”. In other words, people will gather to *Henri Selin’s* flag. This is the essence of *The Second American Civil War*. Nostradamus is describing FEMA camps.

---

## THE WOUNDED ONE’S ELOQUENCE

80 *Après conflit du lesé l’éloquence*  
*Par peu de temps se tramme faint repos:*  
*Point l’on n’admet les grands à deliurance:*  
*Les ennemis sont remis à propos.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain II-80

*Après conflit du lesé l’éloquence*  
*Par peu de temps se tramme faint repos:*  
*Point l’on n’admet les grands à deliurance:*  
*Des ennemis sont remis à propos.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain II-80

*After the conflict the wounded [one’s] eloquence,*  
*For a short time a feigned rest is contrived:*  
*[On] point the one admits great deliverance:*  
*The enemies restored at the proper time.*

Quatrain II-79 and Quatrain II-80 are part of an important *Triplicate* that introduces *Henri Selin* by his full name for the first time, and perhaps predicts his first public appearance. The third Quatrain in the series deals with a meteorite strike that I examine in Chapter Nineteen.

“*Lesé*” is “*blessé*”, meaning wounded. You have read that *Henri Selin* is involved in a “*conflict*” by a port. The general tenor of Quatrain II-80 fits perfectly with Quatrain II-58; *Henri Selin* is wounded in this “*conflict*”. “*Without foot nor hand*” links with “*after the conflict the wounded [one’s] eloquence*”.

In Quatrain II-58 we read that “*near the entrance disloyalty delivered*”, and in Quatrain II-80 above we note that, “*the enemies restored at the proper time*”.

In Quatrain II-80, “*Point*” becomes the fulcrum word that gives meaning to “*l'on n'admet les grands à deliurance*”, “*the one admits great deliverance*”. Perhaps the inflection and meaning behind, “*point*”, *period, point; spot, mark, dot; item, position*”, is to suggest that *Henri Selin*’s “*eloquence*” resonates with a great many people. “[*On*] *point, Henri Selin, admits great deliverance*”. “*Point*” might also be “*pointu*”, “*sharp*”, as in critical.

Keep in mind Quatrain X-27, “*By the fifth and a great Hercules, one Clement, Jule, and Ascans [CIA] recoils, the sword, key, eagle never was there so great a sting.*” Then add Quatrain II-80, “*After the conflict the wounded [one’s] eloquence*”, “*Sharp/critical the one admits great deliverance*”.

Perhaps “*the wounded one’s eloquence*” is why Nostradamus calls him *The Herald*. Nostradamus associates *Seline* with the Celtic *Ogmios*. Similar to the Roman god Mercury and the Greek god Hermes, *Ogmios* was a god of eloquence and words.<sup>6</sup>

---

## THE EXPANDING HENRI SELIN

### XXVII

Dedans les ifles de cinq fleuves à vn,  
Par le croissant du grand Chyren Selin:  
Par les bruynes de l’aër fureur de l’vn,  
Six eschapés, cachés fardeaux de lyn.

#### Nostradamus Quatrain VI-27

*Dedans les isles de cinq fleuves à vn,  
Par le croissant du grand Chyren Selin:  
Par les bruynes de l’aër fureur de l’vn,  
Six eschapés, cachés fardeaux de lyn.*

#### Nostradamus Quatrain VI-27

*Within the isles of five rivers to one,  
Through the expanding of great Chyren Selin [Henri Selin]:  
Through the drizzles of the air and of one,  
Six escaped, hidden [in] bundles of flax [linen].*

Quatrain VI-27 is another important Quatrain that directly connects the two names. As I will cover in Chapter Twenty, *Henri Selin* is an American rebel military leader during *The*

---

<sup>6</sup> <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ogmios>

*Second American Civil War*. The Five Rivers Metro-Parks in Dayton, Ohio is where *Henri Selin* will make his base of operations. From Nostradamus' descriptions, it appears that the Ohio River Valley will be the focal point of many battles.

---

## THE GREAT HENRI SELIN

**L I V.**  
**Soubs la couleur du traicté mariage ,**  
**Fait par magnanime par grand Chyren Selin ;**  
**Quintin , Arras recouvrez au voyage ,**  
**D'espagnols fait second banc maclin.**

### Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-54

*Soubs la couleur du traicté mariage,*  
*Fait magnanime par grand Chyren Selin:*  
*Quintin, Arras recouvrez au voyage,*  
*D'espagnols fait second banc maclin.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-54

*Under the color of a marriage treaty,*  
*Made magnanimous by the great Chyren Selin [Henri Selin]:*  
*[Saint] Quentin , Arras (N. France) recovered on the voyage,*  
*By the Spanish a second occurrence [of the] slaughterhouse bench.*

There might be two ways to interpret this Quatrain. It is either before *The False Peace* or after *The False Peace* collapses.

When the 41-Nation Sunni Alliance conquers Iraq and Syria, Russia and Iran will counterattack. At the outset of the war between NATO and Russia, it appears that a NATO fleet will depart from Spain to invade Turkey.

In Quatrain III-88 we read, “*from Barcelona (Spain) a very great army by sea*”. In Quatrain I-74 we connect it to, “*the curly haired black [king] reaches out strongly for the Empire [Aquilon/NATO]*”, “*the great rescue comes toward Antioch (Turkey/Syria)*”.

Edgar Leoni sees “*maclin*” as a derivative of the Latin word “*macellum*”, which means “*meat market*” or “*slaughterhouse*”. According to my interpretations, Spain will see two major invasions.

After Russia conquers Istanbul, it will then invade southern Europe. At some point during the Russian and Iranian advance through Turkey and the Balkans, *The False Peace* will be negotiated. It will freeze all armies in place.

There are a few factors I will examine in the pages ahead that must occur before Russia advances into France and Spain during what I call *Phase I* of *The Third Age of Mars*.

Between *Phase I* and *Phase II*, I expect a separation of a three-and-a-half year period that Nostradamus called *The False Peace*. Sixain XLVII confirms my supposition.

That means the “*marriage treaty, made magnanimous by the great Chyren Selin [Henri Selin]*” occurs sometime after 2020.

This Quatrain does mention, “*By the Spanish a second butcher's block is made*”, and that leads me to believe that this occurs after *The False Peace*. Russia will fail in *Phase I* to conquer Spain, and that will be the *First Butcher's Block*.

As I will examine in the pages ahead, Nostradamus seems to hint that after being separated as *Henri Selin's “concubine”*, *The Great Lady* and *Henri Selin* marry just before she is captured and executed in Belgium.

What is important in this Quatrain is the direct connection between the names “*Chyren Selin*”.

---

## NEPTUNE OGMIOS AND THE BLACK KING

PRESAGE 39 (59): MAY 1559

XXXIX. *May.*

**Par le despit nopces, epithalame.**

**Par les trois parts Rouges, Razez partis.**

**Au ieune noir remis par flamme l'ame.**

**Au grand Neptune Ogmios conuertis.**

**Nostradamus Presage 39 (59) May 1559**

*Par le despit nopces, epithalame.*

*Par les trois parts Rouges, Razez partis.*

*Au ieune noir remis par flamme l'ame.*

*Au grand Neptune Ogmios conuertis.*

**Nostradamus Presage 39 (59) May 1559**

*Through the despot nuptials, wedding song.  
Through three parts Reds [Islam], Short departure.  
The young Black [King] returns through fiery soul.  
The great Neptune Ogmios converts [him].*

As you will read, there are many references to Neptune in Nostradamus' writings, a planet not discovered in his time. This Quatrain clearly links Neptune to *Ogmios*, the Celtic Hercules. There is a great deal more in this Quatrain that I explain in Chapter Fifteen.

"*Au ieune noir remis*", "*the young Black King returns*". "*Remis*" is "*return*" or "*reset*", both clearly apply, and it is another confirmation that Barack Obama will return to the political stage.

The introduction of "*Neptune Ogmios*" is what leads me to consider that *Henri Selin* may be a United States Navy SEAL or former member. The metaphors of Neptune and his Trident appear in several Quatrains, and the SEAL's symbol is Poseidon's Trident.

Once again, we have an example of Nostradamus' consistency. In Quatrain VIII-54, "*a marriage treaty*" "*by the great Chyren Selin*", coincides with the May 1559 Presage, "*Through the despot nuptials, wedding song*", "*the great Neptune Ogmios converts*".

Separate, these lines provide no definitive picture, but taken together the *Henri Selin* marriage puzzle pieces into a bigger picture that is crucial to a future alliance with Russia.

---

**THE GREAT HENRI CHIEF OF THE WORLD**

**LXX**

**Au chef du monde le grand Chyren fera,  
Plus outre apres aymé craint redoubté:  
Son bruit & loz les cieulx surpassera,  
Et du feul tiltre victeur fort contenté.**

1557 EDITION



**L X X.**

**Au chef du monde le grand Chiren sera ,  
Plus outre apres ayme , criant redouté ,  
Son bruit & los les cieux surpassera ,  
Et du seul tiltre victeur fort contenté.**

1566 EDITION

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-70**

*Au chef du monde le grand Chyren sera,  
Plus oultre apres aymé, craint, redoubté:  
Son bruit & loz les cieulx surpassera,  
Et du seul tiltre victeur, fort contenté.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-70**

*Chief of the world the great Henri will be,  
Plus ultra after loved, feared, dreaded:  
His fame and praise will go beyond the heavens,  
He will be satisfied with the sole title of victor.*

“Chief of the world the great Henri” follows Quatrain IV-77 below and “Selin monarch”, “Realms united through the Christian King of the World”.

Readers should note that even though the oldest Nostradamus’ manuscript spells Henry with a “y”, I spell Henri with an “i”. Nostradamus definitively calls *Henri Selin* the “Fifth” as in *Henri V*. The succession of French Henri’s would be spelled with an “i”.<sup>7</sup>

There is a great evolution to this character. He appears in the Presages in the year 2003 and finally passes away in 2075; so, in seventy-two years, *Henri Selin* manages to go from “errant herald” to world leader.

---

<sup>7</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Henry\\_IV\\_of\\_France](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Henry_IV_of_France)

## SELIN THE CHRISTIAN KING OF THE WORLD

L X X V I I

**SELIN** monarque l'Italie pacifique,  
Regnes vnis Roy chrestien du monde:  
Mouràt voudra coucher en terre blesique,  
Après pyrates auoir chassé de l'onde.

**Nostradamus Quatrain IV-77**

*SELIN monarque l'Italie pacifique,  
Regnes vnis Roy chrestien du monde:  
Mourat voudra coucher en terre blesique,  
Après pyrates auoir chassé de l'onde.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain IV-77**

*[Henri] SELIN monarch Italy peaceful,  
Realms united through the Christian King of the World:  
Dying he will want to lie in the soil of Blois (France),  
After chasing the pirates from the waves.*

The capitalization is another indicator of the names importance.

Since Yale's Skull and Bonesmen fly the Skull and Bones flag as well as collect the skulls and femurs of famous corpses, I believe they qualify as modern-day pirates.

Since the CIA has been a tool of the *Brotherhood of Death* for over fifty years, perhaps *Henri Selin* "will be satisfied with the sole title of victor" "after having chased the pirates from the waves", because in Quatrain X-27 he seems to rebuke and challenge them.

If "*Clement, Jule, and Ascans*" is really an anagram for CIA, then I am more inclined to think that *Henri Selin* is an active duty military man. The United States military and the CIA are each supporting opposing sides in Syria.<sup>8</sup> Readers should contemplate the significance of that.

How is this possible? It only points to one reality; the goals of the Central Intelligence Agency are not the same goals as the United States military. That begs the question of who is in control and who is directing American Foreign Policy? This division between the "*Spies*" and the "*Soldiers*" will lead to *The Second American Civil War*.

---

<sup>8</sup> <http://www.latimes.com/world/middleeast/la-fg-cia-pentagon-isis-20160327-story.html>

*The Q Phenomenon* now confirms what I wrote in 2017. It seems to be a military Psychological Warfare Operations publicizing certain CIA operations around the globe and I suspect that it is related to *The Great Scandal* in prelude to the appearance of *The Second Thrasybulus*.

---

## THE GREAT OGMIOS SELIN

### XLII

A logmy ou fera laissé le regne,  
Du grand Selin qui plus fera de faict:  
Par les Italies estendra son enseigne,  
Regi fera par prudent contrefaict.

#### Nostradamus Quatrain VI-42

*A logmy ou sera laissé le regne,  
Du grand Selin qui plus fera de faict:  
Par les Italies estendra son enseigne,  
Regi sera par prudent contrefaict.*

#### Nostradamus Quatrain VI-42

*Ogmios shall leave the realm,  
The great Selin will in fact do more:  
Through Italy extending his banner,  
Ruling through prudent forgery.*

“Logmy” is surely “l’ogmyon”, “l’ogmion”, a person the May 1559 Presage described as “Ogmios”, the Celtic Hercules. This is another Quatrain that I believe is often misinterpreted. *Ogmios* is not surrendering the realm, stepping down from leadership, or dying and leaving the realm to *Selin*.

*Selin* and *Ogmios* are the same person. He is “*leaving the realm [of America]*” and taking the United States military to Europe to battle the European Islamic occupation. The defeat of the occupying forces of Europe and the Middle East will take until the year 2038.

I place this Quatrain’s date somewhere between 2025 and 2030. In 2025, it appears that *The Great Lady* will be captured and executed in Belgium. How quickly the army of *Henri Selin* will advance into France and Italy from there, I speculate in the chapters ahead.

This is another link between the names *Ogmios* and *Selin*; therefore, *Ogmios* = *Selin*.

---

## THE GALLIC OGMIOS

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 46

*Le susdicts regne de l'Antichrist ne durera que jusques au desfinement de ce n'ay près de l'âge & de l'autre à la cité de Plancus accompagnez de l'esleu de Modone Fulcy, par Ferrare, maintenu par Liguriens Adriaticques, & de la proximité de la grande Trinacrie: Puis passera le mont Jovis,*

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 46:1

*The said reign of the Antichrist will last only to the determination of him who was born near the age,*

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 46:2

*And of the other one of the city of Plancus, associated with the elect of Modone Fulcy, through Ferrara, maintained by the Adriatic Ligurians and the proximity of great Sicily.*

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 46:3

*Then the mountains of Jupiter shall be passed.*

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 47:1

*Le Gallique ogmium, accompagné de si grand nombre que de bien loing l'Empire de sa grande loy sera présenté,*

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 47:1

*The Gallic Ogmios will be accompanied by so great a number that the Empire of his great law will extend very far.*

“*Modone Fulcy*” is an anagram. This could be the name of the Italian family that raised the Dauphin. Don could be the Italian honorary title from the Latin dominus. That reduces the anagram to the male DON MOEFULCY or the female DONE MOFULCY for the Italian Donne.

**Nostradamus and the Age of Desolation, G. A. Stewart, Page 280**

*In the Epistle to Henry this paragraph predicts the death of the Second Antichrist, Adolf Hitler, and that shortly after World War II, both the Third Antichrist and the elect will be born in the same timeframe.*

*The “city of Plancus” is Lyon. It may refer to the French city, which was founded by Lucius Plancus in 43 BCE, but it can also be an enfolded allusion to a Lion. Nostradamus uses Lion in one specific Presage as an allusion to Henri Selin’s courage.*

It should be noted that this short period could be as long as a generation after World War II. Given *Henri Selin’s* apparent death in 2075, at best, this places his birth sometime in the 1970s or the 1980s.

The connection Nostradamus seems to be making is the route “*The Gallic Ogmios*” took to America: “*the elect of Modone Fulcy, through Ferrara, maintained by the Adriatic Ligurians and the proximity of great Sicily.*”

The Ligurians are actually known as the Celto-Ligurians.<sup>9</sup> Interestingly enough, their roots extend back to an area in France north of Marseilles.

According to Nostradamus, it appears that the lineal descendants of “*The Gallic Ogmios*” made their way from Paris, to “*Liguria*”, to “*Eturia (Tuscany, Italy)*”, its capital city is “*Florence*”, then “*through Ferrara*”, to presumably a ship that sailed from the “*Adriatic Sea*”, to “*Sicily*” and finally to the “*Hesperides [America]*”.

---

## CONNECTING THE HENRI’S

### **In the July 1557 Presage “The Lion” is “The Errant Herald”:**

**Nostradamus Presage 18 July 1557**

*The errant herald turns from the dog to the Lion,*

### **In the May 1555 Presage “The Herald” is “The Heir”:**

---

<sup>9</sup> <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ligures>

**Nostradamus Presage 7 May 1555**

*The heir without end: the cities revolted:  
The herald of peace twenty and three returns [2003],*

**In Quatrain V-39 “The Heir” is “The Fleur-de-lys”:**

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-39**

*Issued from the true branch of the fleur-de-lys,  
The heir placed and lodged in Euria (Tuscany, Italy):*

**In Quatrain X-79 “The Great Mercury” is “Hercules” and “The Fleur-de-lys”:**

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-79**

*The great Mercury of Hercules fleur-de-lys,*

**In Quatrain II-79 “The Great Henri” is “Selin”:**

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-79**

*The great CHYREN [Henri] rescues from far away,  
All the captives through the banner of Seline [Selin].*

**In Quatrain IV-23 “Selyn” is “Hercules”:**

**Nostradamus Quatrain IV-23**

*Port [or Striking] Selyn, Hercules the fire consumes them.*

**In Quatrain VI-42, “Ogmios” is “Selin”:**

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-42**

*Ogmios shall leave the realm,  
The great Selin will in fact do more:*

**In Quatrain X-27, “The Fifth One” is “The Great Hercules”:**

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-27**

*By the fifth one and a great Hercules,*

**In Sixain XXXVIII “The Purveyor” is a “The Great Fifth Prince”:**

**Nostradamus Sixain XXXVIII**

*The purveyor at risk of his life*

*Of a great fifth Prince will engrave  
The immortal name, on the foot of the Cross.*

**In Sixain XVI “The Purveyor” is “The Sovereign”:**

**Nostradamus Sixain XVI**  
*The purveyor of the marine monster  
Will take the unction from the sovereign,*

---

## STITCHING TOGETHER THE BIG PICTURE

From the series of Nostradamus’ prophecies above, readers can easily see the consistent theme related to *The Herald* and *Henri Selin*, and we can construct how *Henri Selin* will first appear in the public eye.

**Nostradamus Presage 7 May 1555**  
*The herald of peace twenty and three returns [2003],*

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-86**  
*Egypt trembles Mahomet [Islam] augmented,  
The Herald surrendering commissioned to cry out.*

**Nostradamus Presage 7 May 1555**  
*[1605-2010], [1606-2011], [1615-2020], late and early the one sojourns,  
The heir without end: the cities revolted:*

**Nostradamus Quatrain IV-23**  
*The legion [soldiers] aboard the marine fleet  
The long rest in the secure place:*

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-80**  
*The enemies restored at the proper time.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-58**  
*By the global fort of the port and the elder heir:*

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-27**  
*They come to the temple to open the hand of war:*

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-58**  
*Near the entrance disloyalty delivered,*

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-27**

*One Clement, Jule [Iule], and Ascans [CIA] recoils,  
The sword, key, eagle never was there so great a sting.*

**Nostradamus Presage 18 July 1557**

*The errant herald turns from the dog to the Lion,  
Discovering foists [ships], Princes taken, they return,*

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-80**

*The great ones are not allowed deliverance,*

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-27**

*By the fifth one and a great Hercules,*

**Nostradamus Quatrain IV-23**

*Port [or Striking] Selyn, Hercules the fire consumes them.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-58**

*Without foot nor hand through sharp tooth and fierce,*

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-58**

*Selin shining, little great [one] driven.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-80**

*After the conflict the wounded [one's] eloquence,  
For a short time a feigned rest is contrived:*

As I have mentioned, and as you will read in the next few chapters, there is a high probability that *Henri Selin* is a veteran of the Iraq War, which started in 2003, and perhaps a veteran of several other 21<sup>st</sup> century conflicts.

---

## HENRI SELIN AND THE GREAT LADY

*Henri Selin* and *The Great Lady* both have an important place in *The Second American Civil War*.

Just as we saw a set of *Triplicate* Quatrains, V-39, V-40, and V-41 describing *Henri Selin*, we see that Quatrains X-53, X-54, and X-55 are another *Triplicate* set of Quatrains that describe *The Great Lady*. There are perhaps even four Quatrains, if we include Quatrain X-52.



What is also interesting and beyond coincidence, readers can check the *Triplicate Series* chart in Appendix III and see that both the ends of Century V and Century X are a series of *Triplicates*.

Century V's *Triplicate Series* starts with the story of *Henri Selin*, and Century X's *Triplicate Series* start with *The Great Lady*, and the remainder of the *Triplicate Series* deal with *World War III* and *The Second American Civil War*.

As you will read through these Quatrains and Sixains, *Henri Selin's Great Concubine* evolves into *The Great Lady*.

## HENRI SELIN AND THE GREAT CONCUBINE

L I I I .  
Les trois pelices de loing s'entrebarront ;  
La plus grand moindre demeurera à l'escoute,  
Le grand Selin n'en sera plus patron ,  
Le nommera feu pelte blanche route.

### Nostradamus Quatrain X-53

*Les trois pelices de loing s'entrebarront ;  
La plus grand moindre demeurera à l'escoute,  
Le grand Selin n'en sera plus patron,  
Le nommera feu pelte blanche route.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain X-53

*The three concubines will fight each other from afar:  
The greatest one the least will remain to watch,  
The great Selin will no longer be her patron,  
She will call him fire pelte [short Thracian shield] white route.*

Edgar Leoni sees “*pelices*” as “*pellex*”, Latin for concubine, and “*pelte*” for the Latin “*pelta*”, a small Thracian shield.

Quatrain X-53 establishes that *The Great Concubine* leaves *Henri Selin*. In both *The Centuries* and *The Sixains*, Nostradamus refers to her as *The Great Lady*.

---

## THE FURTIVE CONCUBINE

L I V.

**Née en ce monde par concubine fertile,  
A deux haut mise par les tristes nouvelles,  
Entre ennemis sera prinse captive,  
Et amenée à Malings & Bruxelles.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-54**

*Née en ce monde par concubine fertile,  
A deux haut mise par les tristes nouvelles,  
Entre ennemis sera prinse captive,  
Et amenée à Malings & Bruxelles.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-54**

*She born in this world through a furtive concubine,  
Both raised high by the sad news,  
She will be taken captive by her enemies,  
And brought to Malines and Brussels (Belgium).*

“*Concubine fertile*” in Quatrain X-54 indicates that this is related to the concubine in Quatrain X-53. Why would it not be; Nostradamus is clearly following a theme.

I see “*A deux*” as dual, together, or both, so if this is a continuation of the previous Quatrain, then the “*Both*” most likely means “*The Great Lady*” and “*Henri Selin*”.

This Quatrain has two links that connect to more Quatrains and *The Sixains*. The first is *The Great Lady*’s receipt of “*sad news*”.

The second is her fate. “*Taken captive and brought to Malines and Brussels*” supports Quatrain X-52. The Quatrain that precedes this *Triplicate Series* describes nuptials and a “*young old age wife undefiled*” and “*captured*” in Belgium. The locations in Quatrain X-52, Quatrain X-54, and Quatrain X-69 are all in Belgium.

---

## THE DEATH OF THE GREAT LADY'S SON

**Les malheureuses nopces celebreront,  
In grande joye mais la fin malheureuse ;  
Mary & mere nore desdaigneront ,  
Le Phybe mort , & nore plus piteuse**

### Nostradamus Quatrain X-55

*Les mal'heureuses nopces celebreront,  
En grande ioye mais la fin mal'heureuse,  
Mary & mere nore desdaigneront,  
Le Phybe mort, & nore plus piteuse.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain X-55

*The unhappy nuptials will be celebrated,  
In great joy but the end unhappy,  
Husband and mother condescend to the daughter-in-law [queen],  
The Phoebus [Apollo] [son] dead and the daughter-in-law [queen] more pitiful.*

“*The sad news*” in Quatrain X-54 is the death of *The Great Lady's* son. As you will read over the course of these Quatrains and Sixains, this event seems to reunite the couple, “*both raised high by the sad news*”.

This appears to take the form of some united activity; it seems to include joining *Henri Selin* in rebellion during *The Second American Civil War*.

“*Mary*” is “*Mari*” for husband. Edgar Leoni sees “*nore*” as Old French for daughter-in-law. I agree, but I also see another component. I believe “*NORE*” is an anagram for queen, “*reine*”. REON can be REIN(E). It is another possible bit of enfolded information.

Quatrain X-52, below must also be related to *The Great Lady*, because it is the leading prophecy regarding nuptials in a Quatrain series connected to predictions concerning *Henri Selin* and “*The Great Concubine*”.

“*Phybe*” is the Greek god Phoebus Apollo. It is an allusion to the Sun. Therefore, the daughter-in-law/Queen is more pitiful, “*nore/reine plus piteuse*”, because, “*Le Phybe mort*”, her son has died.

---

## THE NUPTIALS

. L I I .  
**Au lieu où Lays & Scelde se marient ,  
Seront les nopces de long-temps maniées ,  
Au lieu d'Anvers où la crappe charient ,  
Jeune vieillesse conforte intaminée.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-52**

*Au lieu où Lays & Scelde se marient,  
Seront les nopces de long-temps maniées,  
Au lieu d'Anvers où la crappe charient,  
Jeune vieillesse conforte intaminée.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-52**

*At the place where the Lys and the Scheldt unite (Ghent, Belgium),  
The nuptials will be arranged for a long time,  
At the place in Antwerp where they carry the chaff,  
Young old age wife undefiled.*

The River Lys and the River Scheldt meet in the city of Ghent, in Flemish Belgium. This is one of four sequential Quatrains that involve a concubine, nuptials, and Belgium.

What is interesting about the last line is “*young old age wife undefiled*” and Quatrain X-54’s prediction, “*she will be taken captive by her enemies*”, and Quatrain X-69’s *Fleeing, murdered in the bushes of Ambellon [river, Amblève Belgium]*, the locations are consistently identical.

This arc to *The Great Lady’s* story continues in the same direction in *The Sixains*.

In Sixain VIII, below, readers will note the lines, “[1620-2025], *the great Lady will die, Several countries, Flanders and England, They will be afflicted by fire and sword*”. It is from this Sixain that I call *Henri Selin’s* companion, *The Great Lady*.

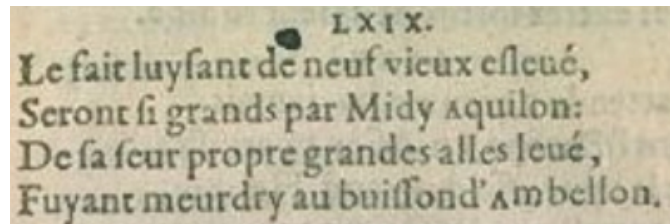
Clearly, she is a human being and not a metaphor for the Christian Church. As I repeatedly stress, Nostradamus provides a multidimensional aspect to his prose. You will read below, that *The Great Lady* will take refuge in the church after the death of her son in Egypt.

---

## THE GREAT LADY RAISES GREAT CROWDS

L X I X.  
Le fert luyfant de neuf vieux eslevé,  
Seront si grands par Midy, Aquilon,  
De sa soeur propre grandes alles levé,  
Fuyant meurdry au buisson d'Arbellon.

1566 EDITION



L X I X.  
Le fait luyfant de neuf vieux eslevé,  
Seront si grands par Midy Aquilon:  
De sa soeur propre grandes alles levé,  
Fuyant meurdry au buisson d'Arbellon.

1611 EDITION

### Nostradamus Quatrain X-69

*Le fert luyfant de neuf vieux eslevé,  
Seront si grands par Midy, Aquilon,  
De sa soeur propre grandes alles levé,  
Fuyant meurdry au buisson d'Arbellon.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain X-69

*The shining blade of the new old [one] exalted,  
Will be so great through South, Aquilon,  
From his sister proper great crowds raised,  
Fleeing, murdered in the bushes of Arbellon [river, Amblève Belgium].*

Readers should note the difference between the 1566 edition and the 1611 edition. “*Le fert*” appears in the oldest printing. It is probably “*Le fer*”. By the 1611 edition it had become “*Le fait*” and it has been that way ever since.

“*Le fer*” is “*fer*” “*iron*”, “*blade*”. “*Le fait*” is “*fact*” or “*event*”. Therefore, the line should read “*The shining blade of the new old [one] exalted*”.

I do not see “*Midy*” as “*Noon*”. Since *Aquilon* is American led NATO, Nostradamus is giving a location, “*Midy*” indicates south, so therefore it is the Southern United States. Once again, this is consistent with *Henri Selin* appearing in Memphis, Tennessee.

A woman will raise great crowds in the Southern United States during *The Second American Civil War*. Eventually, after fleeing from her captors in Belgium, this American

woman will be recaptured and murdered. Here again is another connection to the location in Quatrain X-54, “*she will be taken captive by her enemies, and brought to Malines and Brussels.*”

There is another aspect to *The Great Lady’s* capture that I have recently considered in the construction of this book. Belgium is the seat of NATO and the European Union. Perhaps during *The Second American Civil War*, United Nations’ Occupation Forces capture *The Great Lady*, and she is shipped to Brussels as a political prisoner.

This Quatrain also falls into the group of predictions that I have associated with *The Second American Civil War*. The battle to oust Donald Trump from the Presidency in the United States will provide United Nations’ Peace Keeping forces the invitation to quell the violence.

---

## THE RECONCILED ONES

L X X X I V .  
Le naturelle à si haut , haut non bas  
Le tard retour fera marris contens ,  
Le Reçloing ne sera sans débats ,  
En employant & perdant tout son temps.

### Nostradamus Quatrain X-84

*Le naturelle à si haut, haut non bas,  
Le tard retour fera marris contens,  
Le Reçloing ne sera sans débats,  
En employant & perdant tout son temps.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain X-84

*The unsophisticated girl so high, high, not low,  
The late return will be a happy surprise,  
The Reconciled shall not be without debates,  
In employing and losing all his time.*

Edgar Leoni sees “*Le Reçloing*” as the Latin word “*recolligo*”, meaning “*reconcile*”.

Without an identifying name or location, I relate this Quatrain to the predictions involving *Henri Selin* and *The Great Lady*. Here is where the thematic approach to Nostradamus’ work comes into play. This Quatrain is also part of a *Triplicate Series* in Century X, which contains a number of Quatrains about this romantic relationship.

The gamut of Nostradamus' work fits into the three categories I mentioned in Chapter One, the period building to his *First Antichrist*, the period building to his *Second Antichrist*, and the period building to his *Third Antichrist*.

If I placed nearly two-dozen Quatrains, Presages, and Sixains involving the same recurring names into the same category, and then noted that the dynamics of those poems involved the end of a romantic relationship, then ambiguous poems that mentioned aspects of a broken romance found their way into that same category. Then I look for more similarities.

Quatrain X-54: "*She born in this world through a furtive concubine... raised high*".

Quatrain X-84: "*The unsophisticated girl so high, high, not low*".

In this Quatrain, "*Marris*" is Old French for surprised. Mari, husband, is an apocope of "*Marris*". So, if we take the multidimensional view of some of Nostradamus' chosen words, line two might read, "*The late return will be a happy surprise [to the husband]*".

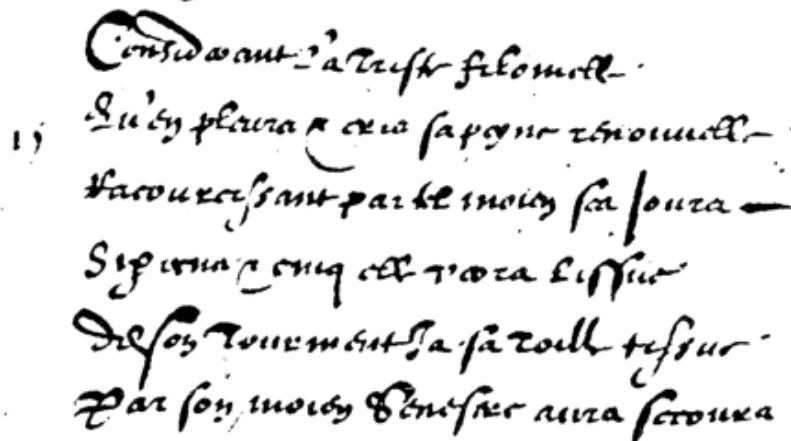
This follows along with theme from Quatrain X-55, "*the unhappy nuptials will be celebrated in great joy but the end unhappy*".

---

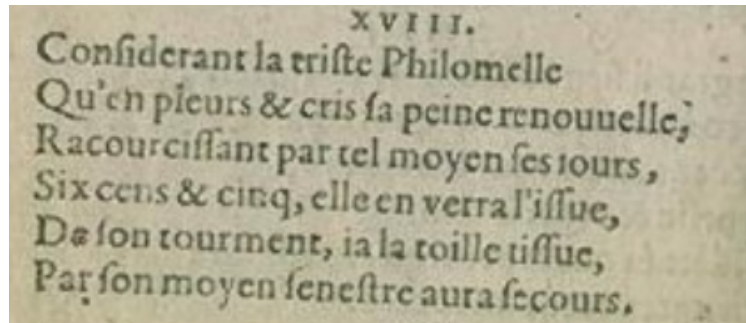
## CONSIDER THE SAD NIGHTINGALE

Since Quatrain X-53 specifically mentions the breakup of *Henri Selin* from his *Great Concubine*, the following Sixain seems relevant. We know that in Quatrain X-53, "*The greatest one the least will remain to watch, the great Selin will no longer be her patron*".

### Nostradamus Sixain XVIII (15)



1) Contendant a trise filomell  
Su'cy plura a ceia sapgnr rnoimell  
Harouccsant par le moicy sa joura  
Sup'ant ouq cel roza liffur  
De soy tourment la sa roull tiffur  
Par son moicy d'ensier aura scrouca



**Nostradamus Sixain XVIII (15)**

*Considerant la triste Philomelle  
Qu'en pleurs & cris sa peine renouvelle,  
Racourcissant par tel moyen ses iours,  
Six cens & cinq, elle en verra l'issue,  
De son tourment, ja la toile tissue,  
Par son moy en fenestre aura secours.*

**Nostradamus Sixain XVIII (15)**

*Consider the sad nightingale  
Who with laments and weeping renews her anguish,  
Through such means making her days shorter,  
Six Hundred and five [1605-2010], she will see the end of it,  
Of her torment, the cloth already woven,  
Through means of receiving sinister aid.*

“Six Hundred and five [1605-2010], she will see the end of it” is most likely the year when she parted company with *Henri Selin*.

Both *The Sixains* and *The Quatrains* paint a tragic life. “Consider the sad nightingale”, “of her torment, the cloth already woven”, “with tears and laments renews her anguish”, “the Lady greatly saddened by death”.

The descriptions follow the descriptions in *The Quatrains*, “The daughter-in-law/queen more pitiful”, “the end unhappy”, “raised high by the sad news”.

If this is related to *The Great Lady*, and if *Henri Selin*, as I believe, is connected to the military and is perhaps a U.S. Navy SEAL, it suggests that she might be on the periphery of this “sinister” world of *Spy Versus Spy*. It explains “her torment... through receiving sinister aid”.

---



## THE GREAT LADY AND THE AFFAIR

### LIX

Dame en fureur par raige d'adultere,  
Viendra à son prince coniurer non de dire:  
Mais bref cogneu fera le vitupere,  
Que feront mis dixsept à martire.

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-59**

*Dame en fureur par raige d'adultere,  
Viendra à son prince coniurer non de dire:  
Mais bref cogneu sera le vitupere,  
Que feront mis dixsept à martire.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-59**

*The Lady in fury through rage of adultery,  
She will come to her prince conjuring not to say:  
Although briefly vituperation is well known,  
That makes set seventeen [1617-2022] to martyrdom.*

This Quatrain is a part of a string of *Triplicate Series* related to *Henri Selin*.

The one aspect about taking an ambiguous character such as *The Lady* and assigning some random interpretation to her is that history is a big ocean. It could be anybody. Why would Nostradamus do that? He is telling a story consistent with his repeating characters and theme.

I noticed early on that Nostradamus' consistency of characters provided small story arcs. He describes the *Three Antichrists* within the overall epic theme of Christianity's survival. Nostradamus then apparently presents hundreds of random poems that appear as so much historical noise; however, within that noise are *Triplicate Series* of poems that are themselves, small vignettes with consistent characters and themes.

Categorizing these characters as you have seen me do in this chapter and bringing order to the randomness is the only way to understand the plot. Many of the Nostradamus' characters that I first wrote about in 2010 have arrived as readers can see from those I identified in Chapter Two.

In this *Triplicate Series* we coincidentally have *Selin* and *The Lady*. Does this Quatrain relate to Quatrains X-53 and X-54, and the “*furtive concubine*” who leaves *Henri Selin*? It is another repetition of theme that I certainly could not ignore.

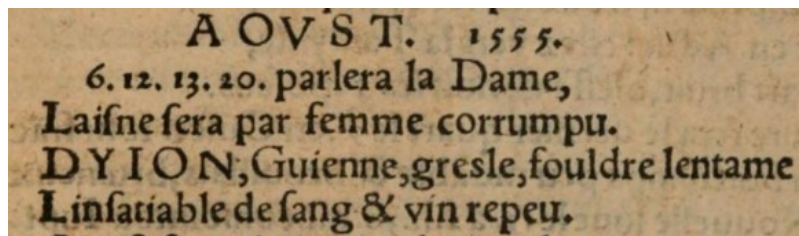
Clearly, in conjunction with Quatrains X-53 and the fact that *The Great Lady* was one of *Henri Selin*'s three concubines, this couple has some serious issues. “*Although briefly vituperation is well known,*” best explains the bitter nature of the fighting. “*Cogneu*” is “*connu*”, which is well-known or celebrated, suggests that the blame, insults, and angry language become public.

There is a hint of a date here that I misidentified in *Volume I*, “*set seventeen [1617-2022]*” and it corroborates the August 1555 Presage date below about a meeting of *The Elder Heir* and *The Great Lady* in 2017 and 2018.

Without prefixes such as *1500*, *1600*, *1700*, my dating scheme is provisional. The *1600 Series* of dates seem to be the working years while the *1500 Series* and *1700 Series* mark the change of ages and World War III. However, you can certainly see the overlapping nature of the dates and themes.

---

## THE LADY MAKES AN APPEARANCE 2011 – 2017 – 2018 – 2025



x. *Augst.*  
Six, douze, treize, vint parlera la Dame.  
Laisné sera par femme corrompu,  
Dijon, Guyenne gresle, foudre l'entame.  
L'infatiable de fang & vin repeu.

**Nostradamus Presage 10 August 1555**

6 [Six], 12 [douze], 13 [treze], 20 [vint] parlera la Dame,  
L'aisné sera par femme corrompu.

*DYION, Guienne gresle, foudre l'entame,  
L'insatiable de sang & vin repeu.*

**Nostradamus Presage 10 August 1555**

*Six [1606-2011], twelve [1612-2017], thirteen [1613-2018], twenty [1620-2025]  
to speak to the Lady,  
The elder [heir] through women will be corrupted.  
DYION [Dijon, France], Guyenne (France) the storm, lighting begin.  
The insatiable one with blood and wine sated.*

This Sixain points to *The Great Lady* and *Henri Selin*. Sixain LIIII, below, predicts her death in the year 2025. Interestingly, enough “*Dijon*” and “*Guyenne*” are respectively a city and province in France. However, “*Guyenne*” may be an anagram related to *Henri Selin*.

As readers may recall from the beginning of this chapter, “*Guyon*” in Quatrain IX-33 suggests that “*Hercules*” has a “*surname*” that is an anagram of “*Guyon*”. To see “*Guyenne*” in the same poem with *The Great Lady* makes me suspicious that it may be a reference to *Henri Selin*.

Certainly, “*L'aisné*” is *The Elder Heir, The Elder Born*. In Quatrain II-58, Nostradamus uses “*l'aisné nay*” or “*l'aîné né*”, then in the May 1555 Presage, “*Le né sans fin*”, intending *The Last Born* or *The Heir Without End*.

Do take note of the July 1555 Presage and “*vin Salin*”. There seems to be another oblique connection here between that and “*vin repeu*” in this August 1555 Presage.

What is also interesting is that DYION is capitalized in the 1554 Almanac; however, it appears in regular type in the 1566 Presage Compendium. It may be an anagram too. Is it an anagram for *The Great Lady's* name, Diane?

Since this is another prophecy that is so specific and detailed, no interpretation can be made until these people appear on the world stage.

Here is the disturbing part concerning the dates given; in 2011, NATO attacked Libya. Nostradamus clearly stated 2011 was when World War III started. Consider the dates, *Six [1606-2011], twelve [1612-2017], thirteen [1613-2018], twenty [1620-2025]*, then “*the storm, lighting begin*”.

It should be noted that President Donald J. Trump took office in 2017 and both he and *The Q Phenomenon* use the motto “*The Storm is coming*” or “*Now the Storm Begins*”.<sup>10</sup>

---

## THE LADY SADDENED BY DEATH

Nostradamus Sixain XXXV (32)

*Dame par Mort grandement attristee  
Mere & Tutrice au sang qui l'a quitte  
Dame & Seigneurs faits enfans orphelins  
Par les Aspics & par les Crocodilles  
Seront surpris forts Bourgs, Chasteaux & Villes  
Dieu tout puissant les garde des malins*

xxxv.  
Dame par mort grandement attristee,  
Mere & tutrice au sang qui l'a quittee,  
Dame & Seigneurs, faits enfans orphelins,  
Par les aspics & par les Crocodilles,  
Serot surpris forts Bourgs, Chasteaux & Villes  
Dieu tout puissant les garde des malins.

Nostradamus Sixain XXXV (32)

*Dame par mort grandement attristée,  
Mere & tutrice au sang qui l'a quittée.  
Dame & Seigneurs, faits enfans orphelins,  
Par les Aspics & par les Crocodilles,  
Seront surpris forts bourgs, Chasteaux & Villes  
Dieu tout-puissant les garde des malins.*

<sup>10</sup> [https://www.washingtonpost.com/blogs/post-partisan/wp/2018/08/02/what-makes-qanon-so-scary/?noredirect=on&utm\\_term=.14d73cca09ba](https://www.washingtonpost.com/blogs/post-partisan/wp/2018/08/02/what-makes-qanon-so-scary/?noredirect=on&utm_term=.14d73cca09ba)

**Nostradamus Sixain XXXV (32)**

*The Lady greatly saddened by death,  
Mother and guardian to the blood which has abandoned her.  
The Lady and Lords, children made orphans,  
Through the slanders and through the Crocodiles [Egyptians],  
Strong Towns, Castle Cities shall be surprised  
God almighty guards them from the wicked ones.*

In Quatrain X-55, the last of four Quatrains related to *The Great Concubine*, the death of her son is predicted, “*Le Phye mort*”, “*The Sun dead*”. “*Phoebus Apollo [son] dead and the daughter-in-law/queen more pitiful*”.

In Sixain XXXV, we have the line, “*The Lady greatly saddened by death*”; “*Mother and guardian to the blood which has abandoned her*”. She is obviously saddened by the loss of her child. “*Through the slanders and through the Crocodiles [Egyptians]*”, “*the Lady and Lords, children made orphans*”.

I believe that this reference is connected to an act of Islamic terrorism related to Egypt or located in Egypt. It may be an exclusive hotel, “*Chateaux & Villes*”.

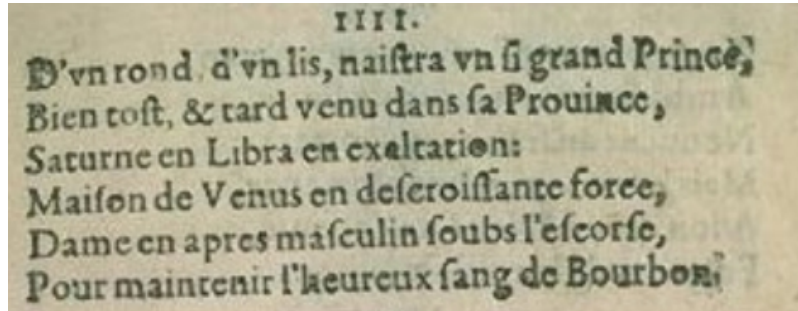
“*Through the slanders*” may point to lies being told by Egyptian authorities. Therefore, whatever the nature of the event, it seems that an effort will be made to cover up the origin of the attack.

---

## THE GREAT LADY TAKES REFUGE IN THE CHURCH

Nostradamus Sixain IV

† D'ny nobly Lia nalka by si grand  
Pema  
Bity tost & fard genu by sa proumar  
Saturne by Libra; by exaltation;  
Maison de yvina by de seois xmb sora  
Daim by a pira ma sculy souly by sora  
ZVM antenu L'heure sang & Bourby



**Nostradamus Sixain IV (4)**

*D'un rond d'un Lys naiftra vn si grand Prince,  
Bien tost, & tard venu dans sa Prouince,  
Saturne en libra en exaltation:  
Maison de Venus en decroiffante force.  
Dame en apres mafcu in fous l'efcorce,  
Pour maintenir l'heureux sang de Bourbon.*

**Nostradamus Sixain IV (4)**

*Of a circle, of a lily, there will be born a very great Prince,  
Very soon, and late come into his Province,  
Saturn [bad luck] in Libra [the Balance/America] in exaltation:  
The House of Venus [Islam] in decreasing force,  
The Lady thereafter masculine under the bark, [the Church],  
In order to maintain the happy Bourbon blood.*

As I have shown, in Sixain XXXVIII, *The Great Fifth Prince* is *Henri Selin*. As I described in Chapter One, Libra, the balance, it is another reference to America. This is further confirmation of *Henri Selin's* origin as well as the continuing use of Libra by Nostradamus as symbolic of America.

Saturn is a malefic planet; therefore, it means “*bad luck in America*”. Venus is a reference to Islam.

Now let me assemble how I believe this should read. “[*When there is*] *bad luck [Islamic terrorism/war] in America, a great Prince will come into his Province. He will decrease the force of Islam.*”

In the second part of the Sixain we find, “*The Lady thereafter masculine under the bark, [the Church]*”. We know from Sixain XXXV, “*the Lady greatly saddened by death*” and from Quatrain X-55, “*The Phoebus [Apollo] [son] dead and the daughter-in-law/queen more pitiful.*”

“*Bark*” is a metaphor for the “*Bark of Saint Peter*”, the “*Boat of the Apostles*”, thus the Catholic Church.<sup>11</sup> I suggest that in Sixain III (IV), *The Great Lady* will find strength in her religion, “*The Lady thereafter masculine under the bark*”.

Consider what she offers to *Henri Selin*, “*in order to maintain the happy Bourbon blood*”. After the Islamic terrorist attack that almost kills him and the one that kills her son, she wants to join the fight. Consider the line in Quatrain X-69, “*Of his sister proper great crowds raised*”. Perhaps Nostradamus is using “*sister*” in the religious and congregational sense.

---

## THE INNOCENT TO THE FLAMES

### XIX

La vraye flamme engloutira la dame,  
Que voudra mettre les Innocens à feu:  
Pres de l'assault l'exercite s'enflamme,  
Quant dans Seuille monstre en bœuf sera veu.

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-19**

*La vraye flamme engloutira la dame,  
Que voudra mettre les Innocens à feu:  
Pres de l'assault l'exercite s'enflamme,  
Quand dans Seuille monstre en bœuf sera veu.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-19**

*The true flame engulfs the lady,  
Whether to want the Innocents put to fire:  
Before the assault the army is inflamed,  
When in Seville [Spain] a monster in beef [Islamic Alliance] will be seen.*

In both the 2010 and 2013 editions of *Nostradamus and the Age of Desolation*, I had envisioned the Islamic occupation of Europe to be more of an armed occupation after warfare. The agenda of the Vatican, the United Nations, and the secretive Bilderberg Group seems to be a forced Islamic integration that fractures countries into battling sectarian enclaves.

All references to bulls, oxen, and beef are most likely Nostradamus' allusions to Islam. As you will read in Chapter Twenty, this appears to relate to *The Great Lady's* involvement with

---

<sup>11</sup> <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Barque>

the siege and attack on New York City, which will be the last bastion of the United States embattled Federal government supported by British occupation forces.

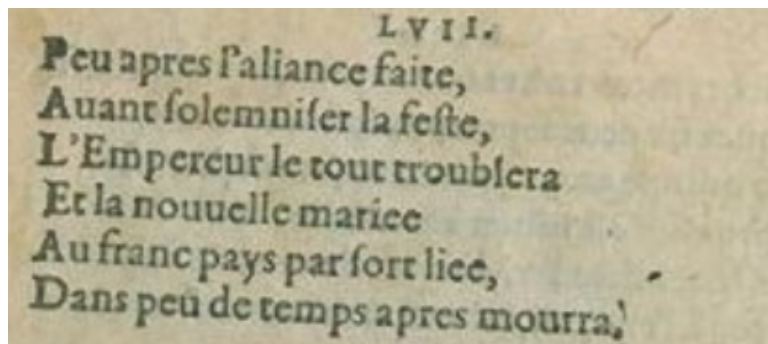
In this chapter, you have read most of the prophecies regarding *Henri Selin* and *The Great Lady*. There are, however, many more prophecies regarding *Henri Selin* and his role in *The Second American Civil War* and his eventual uniting of the refugee populations of Europe.

---

## THE GREAT ALLIANCE

Nostradamus Sixain LVII (55)

Peu apres l'alliance faite  
Auant que solemniser la feste  
L'Empereur le tout troublera  
Et la nouvelle mariee  
Au franc pays par fort liee  
Dans peu de temps apres mourra.



Nostradamus Sixain LVII (55)

*Peu apres l'alliance faite,  
Auant solemniser la feste,  
L'Empereur le tout troublera  
Et la nouvelle mariée  
Au franc pays par fort liée.  
Dans peu de temps apres mourra.*



**Nostradamus Sixain LVII (55)**

*Shortly after the alliance is made,  
Before solemnization at the feast,  
The Emperor troubled by everything  
And the new bride,  
Bound to France by chance,  
Shortly after, she will die.*

This is another important Sixain related to the marriage of *Henri Selin* and *The Great Lady* that I completely forgot to add to *Nostradamus and the Age of Desolation*. Not only is it important to the relationship between *Henri Selin* and *The Great Lady*, it predicts, “*Peu apres l’alliance faite*”, the making of a great alliance.

“*L’Empereur*” is undoubtedly “*the powerful Emperor-General*” found in Sixain XIII, with the dates 2011 and 2014, which mark the NATO attack in Libya and the NATO supported coup d’état in Ukraine.

This is one of the three final, very important sequential Sixains. What I find interesting is the “*new bride*” “*bound to France by chance*” does suggest that she is in France by the forces of history. It does make for a consistent picture, as you will read from the relevant prophecies I have examined.

Sixain LVI also predicts an alliance, “*When the purveyor joins himself to the Griffon*”.

Sixain LVII follows with, “*Shortly after the alliance is made*”.

Sixain LVIII ends the Sixains with, “*They will find each other in alliance*”, “*Two great Kingdoms will join together*”, “*The Leech [Arab League] in a short time will die*”.

As readers can once again see, Nostradamus presents his readers a consistent picture across *The Quatrains*, *The Presages*, and *The Sixains*. I find it remarkable that not one Nostradamus Commentator to date has tried to reconcile the obvious similarities between prophecies.

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-52**

*The nuptials will be arranged for a long time... At the place in Antwerp... Young old age wife undefiled.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain X- 55**

*The unhappy nuptials will be celebrated, In great joy but the end unhappy.*

**Nostradamus Presage May 1559**

*Through spite nuptials, wedding song... The great Neptune Ogmios [Henri Selin] converts.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-54**

*A furtive concubine... will be taken captive by her enemies, and brought to Malines and Brussels.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-69**

*Fleeing, murdered in the bushes of Ambellon [river, Amblève Belgium].*

**Nostradamus Sixain LVI**

*When the purveyor [Henri Selin] joins himself to the Griffon [Vladimir Putin]... If the ship has been encompassed by two brothers.*

**Nostradamus Sixain XLVII**

*Shortly after the alliance is made... And the new bride... Shortly after, she will die.*

**Nostradamus Sixain LVIII**

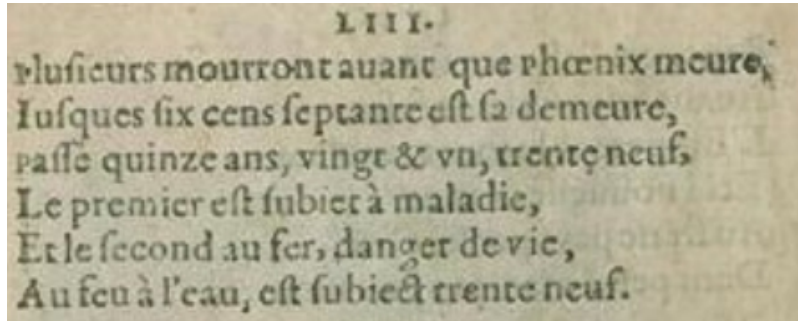
*The Leech [Arab League] in a short time will die... They will find each other in alliance... Two great Kingdoms will join together,*

---

## THE DEATH OF HENRI SELIN

Nostradamus Sixain LIII (51)

Plus montent auaultz fangz nées  
Jusqu'a septua septant est adoucer  
Faire quinze ans, vngt en rent nées  
L' France est subiet a Maladie  
Et le froud au fite dangre de vie  
au fite a leau est subiet rent nées



**Nostradamus Sixain LIII (51)**

*Plusieurs mourront auant que Phoenix meure,  
Jusques six cens septante est sa demeure,  
Passé quinze ans, vingt & vn, trente-neuf,  
Le premier est subiet à maladie,  
Et le second au fer, danger de vie,  
Au feu à l'eau est subiect trente-neuf.*

**Nostradamus Sixain LIII (51)**

*Many will die before the Phoenix dies,  
Up to six hundred and seventy [1670-2075] is its span,  
[Nearly] Gone by fifteen years [1615-2020], twenty-one [1621-2026], thirty-nine  
[1639-2044],  
The first subject to malady,  
And the second to iron, in danger of life,  
To fire and water is he subject at thirty-nine [1639-2044].*

One of the most important pieces of evidence I have regarding *The Apocalypse's* most important couple is the following two sequential prophecies in *The Sixains*. They specifically refer to the deaths of *Henri Selin* and *The Great Lady*.

Note that in Sixain XXXVIII, *The Purveyor*, *Henri Selin*, was in danger, “by water, and by iron, and by great illness”. “The purveyor at risk of his life”, “Will know the hundredweight of wood”, “Six hundred and fifteen [1615-2020], or nineteen [1619-2024]”.

In this Sixain, “*The Phoenix*” is in danger from “malady” in 2020, from “steel” in 2026, and from “fire and water” in 2044. It is a remarkably consistent picture. I suggest that the 2024 date is when *The Great Lady* is captured.

Since *Henri Selin* dies in 2075, if we limit his age to 100-years old and below, that still places his age range in 2019 to approximately 44 years-old. That is optimistic considering the list of life threatening dangers.

## THE DEATH OF THE GREAT LADY

Nostradamus Sixain LIIII (52)

*Six cens & quinze, grand Dame mourra.  
Et peu apres vn fort long temps plouura.  
Plusieurs pays, Flandres & l'Angleterre  
Seront par feu & par fer affligez.  
De leurs voisins longuement assiegez.  
Contraints seront de leur faire la guerre.*

LIIII.  
Six cens & quinze, vingt, grand Dame mourra  
Et peu apres vn fort long temps plouura,  
Plusieurs pays, Flandres & l'Angleterre  
Seront par feu & par fer affligez,  
De leurs voisins longuement assiegez,  
Contraints seront de leur faire la guerre.

Nostradamus Sixain LIIII (52)

*Six cens & quinze, vingt, grand Dame mourra,  
Et peu apres vn fort long temps plouura,  
Plusieurs pays, Flandres & l'Angleterre  
Seront par feu & par fer affligez,  
De leurs voisins longuement assiegez,  
Contraints seront de leur faire la guerre.*

Nostradamus Sixain LIIII (52)

*Six hundred and fifteen [1615-2020], twenty [1620-2025], the great Lady will die,  
And shortly after it will rain for a very long time,  
Several countries, Flanders and England,  
They will be afflicted by fire and sword,  
Long besieged by their neighbors,  
They will be obliged to make war against them.*

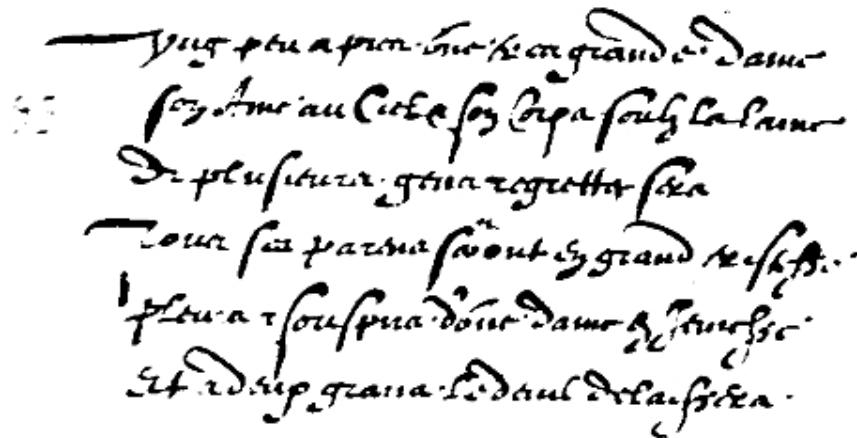
Once again, we see the 2020 date appear. It seems that both *Henri Selin* and *The Great Lady* may be affected by a “malady” and “by great illness” in 2020.

In Sixains LIIII and Sixain LV, Nostradamus uses “*The Great Lady*”. Throughout this chapter, I have tried to provide readers with the uniformity of Nostradamus’ descriptions. In Quatrain X-53 Nostradamus uses, “*The three concubines will fight each other from afar... The greatest one the least will remain...*” The constant repetition of characters outlines the theme.

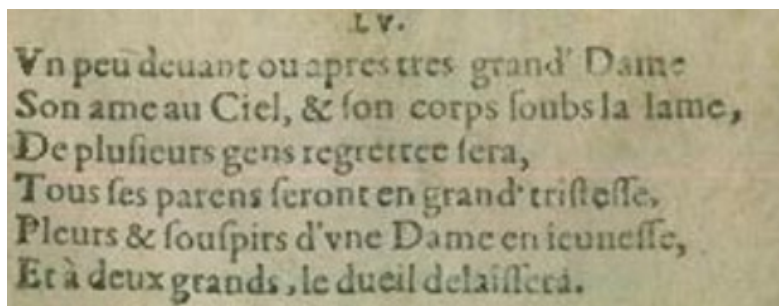
---

## THE GREAT LADY UNDER THE BLADE

Nostradamus Sixain LV (53)



Vn peu deuant ou apres tres grand' Dame  
Son ame au Ciel & son corps sous la lame  
De plusieurs gens regrettee sera  
Tous ses parens seront en grand' tristesse  
Pleurs & sospirs d'une Dame en ieunesse  
Et à deux grands le dueil delaissera.



LV.  
Vn peu deuant ou apres tres grand' Dame  
Son ame au Ciel, & son corps sous la lame,  
De plusieurs gens regrettee sera,  
Tous ses parens seront en grand' tristesse,  
Pleurs & sospirs d'une Dame en ieunesse,  
Et à deux grands, le dueil delaissera.

Nostradamus Sixain LV (53)

*Vn peu deuant ou apres tres grand' Dame  
Son ame au Ciel & son corps sous la lame,  
De plusieurs gens regrettee sera,  
Tous ses parens seront en grand' tristesse,  
Pleurs & sospirs d'une Dame en ieunesse,  
Et à deux grands le dueil delaissera.*

**Nostradamus Sixain LV (53)**

*Shortly before or after a very great Lady,  
Her soul to heaven, and her body under the blade,  
She will be regretted by many people,  
All her relatives will be in great sadness,  
Tears and sighs by a Lady in her youth,  
And by two great [ones], the mourning will be abandoned.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-54**

*She will be taken captive by her enemies, and brought to Malines and Brussels.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-69**

*Fleeing, [she will be] murdered in the bushes of Ambellon [river, Amblève  
Belgium].*

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-52**

*In Ghent, Belgium, where the Lys and the Scheldt unite, Young old age wife  
undefiled.*

**Nostradamus Sixain LV**

*A very great Lady, her soul to heaven, and her body under the blade.*

**Nostradamus Sixain LIII**

*The great Lady will die... Flanders and England afflicted by fire and sword.*

Also note that “*her body under the blade*” sounds suspiciously like the tried and true method of Islamic execution, beheading.

This leads me to speculate that the acquiescence of Western governments to enforced Muslim immigration policies is purposely meant to breakdown national identities. Since these engineered and coordinated policies by the Vatican and the other two Great Houses of the West are disseminated through the Bilderberg Group and the United Nations, the will of Kings and Priests is brutally implemented by the bureaucratic minions of participating countries.

*The Common Person on The Street* has no choice but to comply.

The contest between Christianity and Islam is the main theme in Nostradamus’ *Third Antichrist Series* of prophecies. Many Nostradamus Commentators, me included, have interpreted this is a physical invasion of Europe by an Islamic horde.

In my 2010 book, *The Age of Desolation*, I truly expected it to occur in 2010 and 2011. These two years saw the beginning of *The Arab Spring* and the NATO invasion of Libya. This was my first test of *Nostradamus' Dating Code*.

These two events caused Europe to be flooded with well-over five million Islamic refugees, so in a sense, the invasion and occupation of Europe began when I had calculated. However, at that time I had not consider the strategic implications of governments wholly run by the satanic cannibals Nostradamus called *The Pagan Sect of New Infidels*.

Consider this question. What if a war began between Israel and Iran then led to a war between NATO and Russia; as young men throughout NATO are called up and drafted into the military, what about all the newly arrived Muslim refugees?

Young immigrant males from the Middle East are a great resource for building a mercenary army.

What if most of those young men in NATO countries drafted into combat never came home? Who would then occupy Europe?

Revolution came to France in 2018. In the dated August 1555 Presage, "*DYION [Dijon, France], Guyenne (France) the storm, lighting begin.*" *Gilets Jaunes*, the *Yellow-Vest* protests are the beginning of revolution. Instead of resigning as the President of France, Emmanuel Macron's has called out the military.

Clearly, Nostradamus' *Pagan Sect of New Infidels* are causing the three Abrahamic religions to destroy themselves. This was the essence of Albert Pike's letter to Italian politician Giuseppe Mazzini; so the real war is not Christians and Jews battling Muslims.

As you will read in the pages ahead, using Nostradamus' prophecies and prophecies from Islamic *Hadith*, I believe the centers for each religion, Jerusalem, Rome, and Mecca will be destroyed by nuclear terrorism or nuclear war.

---

## CHAPTER EIGHT

# THE BLACK KING AND WORLD WAR III

### THE TIMELINE 2008 – 2013

As I have written, in Edgar Leoni's 1961 book, *The Life and Literature of Nostradamus*, he first suggested that the interpretation of the French word, *Noir*, *Black*, when used as a noun and subject in one of Nostradamus' poems could be interpreted as, *Roi Noir*, because inside *Noir* is the anagram *Roi, King*.

The "*Black [One]*", as all other commentators interpreted it, seemed to refer to an Islamic leader from Nostradamus' "*Empire of Aquilon*". *Aquilo* is Latin for the North Wind, and as I have covered, Nostradamus' *Empire of the North* is the North Atlantic Treaty Organization, NATO. Certainly, it is the most powerful military alliance in human history.

Only one country matched the criteria of a NATO nation with a Muslim leader. To my first reckoning in 2007, *The Black King* had to be a leader from Turkey, an Islamic nation that has been a member of the NATO alliance since the days of the Cold War.

In my 2008 *Website Introduction*, I speculated that President-elect Barack Obama might be Nostradamus' World War III antagonist. That speculation changed instantly on December 9<sup>th</sup>, 2009, the day before Barack Obama's strange acceptance of an undeserved Nobel Peace Prize.



On the eve of that auspicious ceremony, I believe NATO tested a Directed Energy Weapon that the world now knows as the Norway Light Spiral.<sup>1</sup>

Officially, the coiling blue beam of light and the giant, symmetrical hurricane spiral it created were blamed on the failed submarine launch of a Russian RSM-56 Bulava missile from the White Sea.

I feel it was probably the other way around. Perhaps the coiling blue beam of light destroyed the Russian missile to send a message to Russia, emphasizing a bellicose Nobel acceptance speech that Barack Obama would give hours later. Obama talked about “*just wars*” and “*might for right*”.

Every genocidal maniac in history has used the excuse of the “*just war*”, and this was clearly the tenor of Barack Obama’s speech. For eight-years, he demonstrated the ideals of the “*just war*” and “*regime change*”. Barack Obama left chaos in his wake, from Libya to Syria and the countries of *The Arab Spring*, to the Ukrainian coup d’état and the looming war with Russia.

When I first saw the fantastic pictures of the Norway Light Spiral and read the text of his speech, I had no doubt that Barack Obama was Nostradamus’ *Black King*. The leaders of *The New World Order* were anointing their king.

In fact, for me, it was a little chilling. The Norway Light Spiral seemed like a new overwhelming science-fiction-like technology.

It has been a long road since my *2008 Website Introduction*, where I speculated that Barack Obama might be Nostradamus’ World War III antagonist; but my December 2009 discovery and solving of the anagram, “*Samarobryn*” proved it beyond a doubt.

## THE ANAGRAM, OBAMA IS THE BLACK KING

V

Si grand famine par vnde pestifere,  
Par pluye longue le lög du polle arctique:  
Samarobryn cent lieux de l’hemisphere,  
Viuront fans loy, exempt de pollitique.

---

<sup>1</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/2009\\_Norwegian\\_spiral\\_anomaly](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/2009_Norwegian_spiral_anomaly)

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-5**

*Si grand famine par vnde pestifere,  
Par pluye longue le log du polle arctique:  
Samarobryn cent lieux de l'hemispere,  
Viuront sans loy, exempt de politique.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-5**

*So great a famine by a pestilent wave,  
By rain extending the length of the Arctic Pole:  
Samarobryn one hundred leagues [135 miles] from the hemisphere,  
Living without law exempt from politics.*

The anagram in Quatrain VI-5 has mystified Nostradamus Commentators for centuries. Was the coiling blue beam of light near the Arctic Circle in Norway “*a pestilent wave*”, “*the length of the Arctic Pole*”, and “*[135 miles] from the hemisphere*”? With my solution to the anagram, it all fits.

The fact is, that without any hocus pocus or word magic you can easily extract “*Obama*” from “*Samarobryn*” leaving *Obama srryn*. After solving the puzzle letters *srryn*, it leaves no doubt that Barack Obama is Nostradamus’ *Black King*.

SAMAROBRYN is an anagram for *Obama [i]s Black King*. Barack Obama was in Norway on Thursday, December 10<sup>th</sup>, 2009 to receive his Nobel Peace Prize.

**OBAMA IS EASILY EXTRACTED FROM SAMAROBRYN  
LEAVING **OBAMA S RRYN**  
RULES OF ANAGRAMS - ADD OR CHANGE ANY LETTER  
Y CAN BE CHANGED TO I  
CHANGE **R** TO **Q** AND REPLACE **Y** WITH **I**  
FIRST EXTRACT  
**OBAMA S ROIN**  
REARRANGE  
**OBAMA S NOIR**  
EXTRACT **ROI** FROM THE SECOND ANAGRAM **NOIR**  
**OBAMA S ROI NOIR**  
*OBAMA [I]S BLACK KING***

The Norway Light Spiral that appeared in the skies on December 9<sup>th</sup>, 2009 is the “*Pestilent Wave*”. It was a live demonstration of a NATO Directed Energy Weapon destroying a Russian submarine launched missile to validate the hubris of Barack Obama’s Nobel acceptance speech.

The affect of the weapon also included a radical change in weather over the entire northern hemisphere.

---

## BEING POLITICALLY INCORRECT

I began submitting my first manuscript, *The Age of Desolation*, to publishers and agents on January 15<sup>th</sup>, 2007. After being resoundingly rejected for nearly three years, on December 9<sup>th</sup>, 2009, nearly three years after those rejection slips started piling up in my mail box, the amazing Norway Light Spiral would prove that I had gotten it all wrong.

The Norway Light Spiral's appearance on the eve of Barack Obama's Nobel Peace Prize brought Quatrain VI-5 immediately to mind. Knowing what to look for, it took no time to solve the anagram "*Samarobryn*" and confirm Edgar Leoni's hypothesis about the anagram inside *Noir*.

After that, I had to take a deeper look into what I had written. I had gotten some of it very wrong. That is when I discovered the extent and range of *The Pagan Sect of New Infidels'* political power.

In a sense, *The Q PYSOP* has brought awareness of *The Pagan Sect of New Infidels* to the general public, which recognizes it by its historical name, *The Illuminati*. The possibility of a *Satanic Secret Society* has come to the general public's consciousness. The general public, especially *The Q Audience*, await the presentation of factual evidence that validates the existence of Nostradamus, "*Diabolical Assembly*", and ends all debate regarding *Conspiracy Theory*.

Since my 2007 interpretation of the timeline in Nostradamus' *Epistle to Henry*, I have called this *The Great Scandal*.

Is *The Q PYSOP* going to be responsible for releasing this information and evidence?

At first I thought so, but as I will cover in the following chapters, in the world of *Spy vs. Spy* it is hard for outsiders to see beyond the mirrors. In the *Epistle to Henry*, Nostradamus warns of a double-cross.

In Chapter Four, I described the symbolism that *The Pagan Sect of New Infidels* uses to manipulate reality. I suspect that there is a fine print to manipulating reality. I considered this after I was reading some of Edgar Cayce's material on physics. I believe the rules of the universe require that no one can interfere with *The Spirit of Truth*, sometimes called *The Logos*; however,

it can be misdirected, like light beams with mirrors. It is not denied to each individual that is why bits of the *Truth* appear as subliminal elements of all aspects of entertainment technology.

Skillful social engineers redirect the truth with optics. This is why Social Media has become such a powerful force.

I find it necessary to be proactive and question the reality around me. We are like astronauts; every waking day we put on our physical spacesuits and step out into the universe. We must measure, weigh, and piece it all together bit by bit.

Reality is a staged play. It makes me wonder if some group is not trying to *Immanentize the Eschaton*. If you question the reality of that statement, all readers must do is look at the political manipulation of the Islamic refugee crisis in Europe and immigration to the United States.

George Soros appears to be the public Mastermind; however, it goes much deeper than George Soros, he is just is the point man for the Bilderberg Group and the Vatican. George Soros is admittedly behind the wave of Muslim refugees flooding Europe to weaken the borders of Western nations.<sup>2</sup>

Besides continually cleaning up messes at the Vatican Bank, the late Peter Sutherland was the United Nations *Special Representative of the Secretary-General for International Migration*. He was a former Bilderberg Group steering committee member as well as the founding Director-General of the World Trade Organization and the former Chairman of Goldman Sachs International.

Like former Director of the CIA, John Brennan, Peter Sutherland was also an alumnus of a Jesuit college.

Since Sutherland was the United Nations *Special Representative for International Migration*, we can rest assured that he was really the power behind George Soros and the Islamic *Soft Invasion* of Europe.

The Islamic resettlement of Europe has the full support of a Jesuit Pope, so it is also important to follow the Jesuit connection to world leaders.

Former American Vice President Joe Biden is believed to be a Jesuit.<sup>3</sup>

---

<sup>2</sup> <http://www.bloomberg.com/news/articles/2015-10-30/orban-accuses-soros-of-stoking-refugee-wave-to-weaken-europe>

<sup>3</sup> <https://thejesuitpost.org/2015/09/feed-my-veep-joe-biden-on-faith-family-and-politics/>

Former Democratic Nominee Hillary Clinton's Vice Presidential running mate, Tim Kaine, is a well-known Jesuit.<sup>4</sup>

The mystery behind the Vatican's current connection to Islam is beyond me or the scope of this book; but perhaps some clue can be found as to why Pope Benedict XVI chose to have the *Black Moorish King* as part of his Coat-of-Arms in 2005.<sup>5</sup>

As a researcher, all I can do is point out reality. It is up to readers to consider and weigh the coincidences, and then ask questions, especially if you are attending a Catholic Church every Sunday morning.

The Islamic resettlement policies in Sweden raise many questions. The Bilderberg agenda is certainly visible within Sweden's richest family, the Wallenbergs. Jacob Wallenberg, Marcus Wallenberg, and Nane Annan-Wallenberg hold major industrial interests that are responsible for 30% of Sweden's Gross Domestic Product, including arms manufacturing.

Of note is Nane Annan-Wallenberg's marriage to the late United Nations Secretary-General, Kofi Annan.

Jacob Wallenberg also serves on the steering committee of the Bilderberg Group, and Marcus Wallenberg is a former member of the Bilderberg Group Steering Committee.<sup>6 7</sup>

Sweden's progressive stance on the immigration of Islamic refugees has caused many difficulties in Sweden noted by President Donald J. Trump during the election. The crime statistics are evident and the facts speak for themselves, but it is interesting to see how critics attack the reporters of those facts.<sup>8</sup>

Of note, I began considering some posts from the *4chan Q Phenomenon*, or more appropriately, *The Q PYSOP*. The deaths of Peter Sutherland on January 7<sup>th</sup>, 2018, the death of Kofi Annan on August 18<sup>th</sup>, 2018, the death of John McCain, August 25<sup>th</sup>, 2018, and the death of George H. W. Bush on November 11<sup>th</sup>, 2018.

These were big players on *The Pagan Sect of Infidels'* team.

---

<sup>4</sup> <http://time.com/4420430/tim-kaine-catholic-abortion/>

<sup>5</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Coat\\_of\\_arms\\_of\\_Pope\\_Benedict\\_XVI](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Coat_of_arms_of_Pope_Benedict_XVI)

<sup>6</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Jacob\\_Wallenberg](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Jacob_Wallenberg)

<sup>7</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Marcus\\_Wallenberg\\_\(born\\_1956\)](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Marcus_Wallenberg_(born_1956))

<sup>8</sup> <http://www.salon.com/2017/02/24/filmmaker-behind-trumps-sweden-comments-defends-himself-there-is-a-massive-social-cost-to-muslim-immigration/>

Ohio Governor John Kasich said on a CNN News interview on September 5<sup>th</sup>, 2018 that John McCain was put to death.<sup>9</sup>

This is something that was posted prior to his death on a *4chan Forum* that hosts *The Q PYSOP*. I will examine *The Q Phenomenon* against my prediction of the appearance of *The Second Thrasybulus* in Chapter Twelve.

The level of coordinated attacks against the visible critics of *Globalism* throughout the United States and Europe only reinforces the evidence that political decisions in the West are synchronized from Washington, to London, to Brussels, to Paris, and to Rome and Berlin.

There is a larger plan at work, and it is there for people to see. If you have any complaints about enforced multiculturalism and political correctness, presently you are labeled a bigot. There are now people who want to make opposition to those a punishable crime, and these laws are now being enforced throughout the European Union.

The year 2010 became a year of change for me. I had to reinvent the wheel. The world was a darker place than I had thought, and I considered myself well informed. My own internal political correctness had prevented me from fully exploring the revelation that Barack Obama, the first African-American President, was Nostradamus' *Black King*.

In fact, I almost voted for him. The first lie convinced me more were coming, so I did not vote for him the first or second time.

In 2010, Barack Obama as Nostradamus' *Third Antichrist* was a tough sell. Nine-years later in 2019, you can probably get beat up or arrested for saying that even though some people think that Barack Obama is gone from the scene.

I have readers of my Website telling me to give up on Barack Obama. So, the climate for this suggestion is considerably harder if not impossible and perhaps even more dangerous than ever to sell.

People are getting assaulted if their opinions are out of line. Even famous liberals, who believe that Barack Obama was a worse President than George W. Bush, cannot make their point despite the overwhelming evidence.<sup>10</sup>

---

<sup>9</sup> <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=albf6wB8LSU>

<sup>10</sup> [http://www.salon.com/2015/06/18/ralph\\_nader\\_brings\\_out\\_the\\_knives\\_says\\_obama\\_is\\_worse\\_than\\_bush\\_more\\_drones\\_more\\_intruding\\_into\\_sovereign\\_nations\\_more\\_killings/](http://www.salon.com/2015/06/18/ralph_nader_brings_out_the_knives_says_obama_is_worse_than_bush_more_drones_more_intruding_into_sovereign_nations_more_killings/)

What amazes me is the grandeur and power of the lie. A phony Nobel Peace Prize, highlighted by an amazing display of a Directed Energy Weapon, and delivering a very deadly threat.

*The Common Person on the Street* was oblivious to the ritual. There were some one-day “gee-whiz” photographs on the Internet, but most people’s curiosity disappeared with their morning coffee.

The depth of the darkness within this grand lie reminds me of that conversation with Dr. Edgar Mitchell. He told all of us at that table, “*It kept him awake at night...*” those are powerful sentiments from a man who stood on the Moon and looked back at Earth.

Five years later, on December 9<sup>th</sup>, 2009, the surreal became very real in the skies over Norway, and I knew immediately what it meant.

As I will explore, I suggest that if you look at the present development of Russian missile technology since 2010, you will see that the Russian military has moved away from an over the Arctic Pole missile attack on the United States.

They have developed hypersonic missiles, and disguised launchers in shipping containers that can launch missiles off the coast of the United States or any other NATO country from any freighter.

Recently, the Russian media leaked a story about “*nuclear mole missiles*” that were buried off the shores of the United States.<sup>11</sup>

I believe it is highly probable that Russia has developed weapon delivery systems that can avoid the NATO ionospheric heaters guarding the North Pole.

The European Incoherent Scatter Scientific Association, EISCAT in Norway, together with ionospheric heaters in Canada and Alaska, such as the High-Altitude-Aural-Research-Program, HAARP, can disrupt intercontinental ballistic missiles launched over the Arctic Pole.<sup>12</sup>

I believe Nostradamus called this technology the “*Promontory Weapon of Mars*”. There are eight important prophecies that suggest this weapon is integral to World War III. Even though they are outside the timeline, I have collated them and added my interpretations at the

---

<sup>11</sup> <http://www.zerohedge.com/news/2017-03-08/retired-russian-colonel-warns-trump-were-seeding-us-shoreline-nuclear-mole-missiles>

<sup>12</sup> <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/EISCAT>

end of this chapter, because appropriately, one Quatrain calls the weapon, “*The Black King’s Horn*”.

Barack Obama is certainly a *New World Order* puppet, but *Pinocchio* has been on the CIA’s social engineering chalkboard for a very long time.

As I mentioned in Chapter Four, in *The Master Game, Unmasking the Secret Rulers of the World*, Graham Hancock and Robert Bauval detail the history of the Gnostic Christians and the evolution of Hermeticism after Adam Weishaupt and Alessandro Cagliostro introduced the Egyptian version into the Masonic Lodges of Europe in the 18<sup>th</sup> century.

*The Black/Moor King* appearing on Pope Benedict XVI’s Coat of Arms in 2005 hints at the level of detail and the longevity of “*The Plan*”.

To remind readers, “*The Plan*” is late conservative William F. Buckley’s worst nightmare; they want to *Immanentize the Eschaton*.<sup>13</sup> No sacrifice is too great to bring about heaven-on-Earth, including *Armageddon*.

This of course brings us back to the infamous Freemason, Albert Pike and his alleged letter outlining a future that included three World Wars.<sup>14</sup>

I suggest that two Popes and Donald J. Trump are attempts to game the system and engineer fate.

At one point, I thought President Donald J. Trump’s vacillating policies were an indication that he was waking up to being gamed, but I will look at some Quatrains beginning in Chapter Twelve that point to Trump supporters being gamed.

There seems to be a reason behind Trump recognizing Jerusalem as the capital of Israel and then following through by giving Israel permanent sovereignty over the Golan Heights.

Trump has publically stated that he was ordering all troops out of Syria and Afghanistan, but that has not yet materialized as of this writing.

*The Q Phenomenon* has thrown too much chaff into the air, so it is hard to tell if the recent resignations of the Secretary of Defense, retired General James Mattis and the Chief of Staff, former General John Kelly are all part of *The Q Plot*.

---

<sup>13</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Immanentize\\_the\\_eschaton](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Immanentize_the_eschaton)

<sup>14</sup> <https://www.dailystar.co.uk/news/latest-news/499303/World-War-3-letter-Albert-Pike-conspiracy-Islam-ISIS-America>



*Q* simply posts that they have been reassigned to their active-duty military roles before Martial Law is declared. One supposes that this might be the prelude to the appearance of *The Second Thrasybulus*, but then *Q* may be camouflage to cover the real intentions of “*The Plan*”.

As I will show, even in Nostradamus’ *Epistle to Henry* he points out the subterfuge, “...ignorant of the conspiracy of one of the conspirators with the second Thrasibulus, who for a long time will have directed all this”.

In the real-life house of mirrors, Republican Congressman from Pennsylvania Mike Kelly has already stated that Barack Obama is running a shadow government from Washington D. C.<sup>15</sup> Therefore, what I write in these pages should not seem so extreme or improbable.

*The Q Phenomenon* has at least woken many people from their slumber. Millions of Americans now consider a cabal of satanic cannibals a possibility.

The long history of Hermeticism and its practice in very high places is important to the *Triplicate Series* I present below. Quatrain X-75 is telling us where *The Third Antichrist* is coming from, “*One issued from the league of Great Hermes*”.

Nostradamus tells readers that the origin of *The Last Antichrist* is part of the Hermetic agenda. Interestingly enough, this Quatrain is then followed by two Quatrains that include a *Trump* anagram, a great American naval defeat, and some sort of military coup d’état.

This is how Barack Obama will return.

As readers can see from the *Triplicate Series* in Appendix III, that most of the last half of Century X is dedicated to an important United States Naval defeat and a military coup d’état.

President Donald J. Trump is going to be painted as an incompetent fool. After turning quickly on his supporters and his campaign promises, he quickly did a back flip after political commentators Rush Limbaugh and Ann Coulter called Trump out for caving so easily.<sup>16</sup>

As I will present in Chapter Twelve, I have come to two possible views of President Donald J. Trump. He is clearly a willing participant in *The Q Phenomenon*; and *Q* is the key.

---

<sup>15</sup> <https://thehill.com/blogs/blog-briefing-room/news/323457-gop-rep-obama-running-a-shadow-government-to-undermine-trump>

<sup>16</sup> <https://www.usatoday.com/story/opinion/2019/01/26/trump-deserves-praise-ending-shutdown-coulter-limbaugh-pundits-column/2687634002/>

The lie is so big that just pointing it out makes anyone who recognizes it a freak and social outcast. If *The Q Phenomenon* is a setup, the loathsome *Conspiracy Theorist* will be a hunted political animal. It will be much worse than *MAGA Hat Assaults*.<sup>17</sup>

At least I can point to the puzzle that Nostradamus' left nearly five centuries ago. The anagram "*Obama s Roi Noir*" speaks for itself; I did not write it.

In a book such as this, crazy comes with the turf; just mention any belief in Nostradamus and most people do not take you seriously after that, but they will flock to Nostradamus prophecies when they are spun into a viral Internet meme.

Political Meme Wars have erupted across Social Media platforms.<sup>18</sup>

For my December 2008 *Website Introduction*, I listed the requirements for Barack Obama to be Nostradamus' *Black King*.

History can turn on a dime; the Norway Light Spiral appearing on the eve of Barack Obama's Nobel Peace Prize was my epiphany.<sup>19</sup> Obama has met most of the requirements on Nostradamus' checklist.

By late October 2010, the updated and condensed version of my 2007 manuscript became a book that was very different from my original manuscript.

The Norway Light Spiral had quickly reminded me of Dr. Edgar Mitchell's warning about extraterrestrial science and technology falling into the wrong hands. I believe this is the source of *The Deep State's* hubris. The facts are that Directed Energy Weapons and TR-3Bs exist.

TR-3Bs are apparently the black triangular craft that so many people have recorded and uploaded to YouTube. Besides traveling very fast, the craft can travel into space and have been filmed near the International Space Station.

This unspoken reality is where I lose people when I try to sell my version of the icon of prophecy, Nostradamus.

---

<sup>17</sup> <https://www.newsweek.com/criminal-acts-trump-maga-hats-1357179>

<sup>18</sup> <https://www.cnn.com/videos/business/2019/04/07/axelrod-on-whos-winning-the-meme-war.cnn/video/playlists/business-reliable-sources/>

<sup>19</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/2009\\_Norwegian\\_spiral\\_anomaly](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/2009_Norwegian_spiral_anomaly)

I worked in an advanced space propulsion laboratory for 14 years. Sometimes it takes ten to twenty years for development technology to make its way into the public domain. In 2018, in spectacular fashion, I finally got to see the engines I helped develop 30 years ago in service.

As I will reiterate throughout this book, the myths and prophecies concerning *The Apocalypse* are based on the myths and prophecies concerning *The Fall of the Angels*. This is the foundational event for all three Abrahamic Religions. My study points to these most likely arising out of the Greek myths of *The War of the Gods*, and the Vedic myths in *The Mahabharata*.

The most important question I asked myself that night in 2004 on the way home was a variation of Gene Roddenberry's *Star Trek Prime Directive*.

*“Why would an advanced extraterrestrial species, obviously in command of such basic scientific principles as observation and measurement, give highly advanced and deadly technology to an inferior species with a propensity to kill, enslave other members of its species, and at the same time destroy its environment?”*

That is the multimillion-dollar question to ask people who believe that extraterrestrials are helping humanity reverse-engineer alien technology.

I now consider this aspect of the Extraterrestrial/UFO Phenomenon a red herring. The only question that needs answering is spiritual intent. We have several thousand years of scriptures specifically warning us about deceptive beings.

In the 1960s, a 20<sup>th</sup> century human being, Gene Roddenberry, had the good-sense to write into the *Star Trek* mythos that giving deadly technology to an inferior species violated the highest moral code of a space exploring species. Readers should think about that!

In 1965, did Gene Roddenberry stand on higher moral ground than the extraterrestrials supposedly giving humanity ray guns and spaceships?

The Norway Light Spiral was very science-fiction-like, and its existence now brings the metaphysical and esoteric into the mainstream. It is potentially a very scary weapon with spiritual implications. I will explore these ideas fully in my conclusions at the end of this book.

There has also been a great deal of conjecture about the statue of the Hindu god Shiva, the *Lord of Dance* presented to CERN, the European Organization for Nuclear Research.<sup>20</sup> It is interesting that the *Nataraja* is also called *The Destroyer*.

---

<sup>20</sup> <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nataraja>

*The Destroyer* has been the usual translation of *Apollyon* in *Revelation 9:11*. I must say, every time I see a Biblical Commentator mention the Greek god Apollo when discussing *Apollyon*, my credibility radar is triggered.

“*Abaddon*” is the etymological root of this word. The Semitic verb stem “*abad*” means, “*to perish*”. The Greek word translated to Latin in *The Septuagint* is from *Apollumi*, “*to destroy*”.

**Revelation 9:10 (King James)**

*And they had tails like unto scorpions, and there were stings in their tails: and their power was to hurt men five months.*

**Revelation 9:11 (King James)**

*And they had a king over them, which is the angel of the bottomless pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue hath his name Apollyon.*

This infamous verse so often quoted and applied to *The End of Days* has a verse number that is quite applicable to history.

As I wrote in *Nostradamus and the Age of Desolation*, it was not until the Middle Ages that *The Holy Bible* was given any particular numbering system that identified chapter and verse. Stephen Langton, the Archbishop of Canterbury, introduced chapter numbers to *The Vulgate* in 1205 CE, and in the 16<sup>th</sup> century, the printer Robert Estienne divided the chapters into verses.

Therefore, I find the verse’s number more than coincidental in the sense that it is very interesting how history often seems crafted. In Nostradamus’ Quatrain I-91 he mentions, “*The gods make an appearance to humans ...they will be the authors of a great conflict*”.

Relevant to modern UFO lore of a war between *The Reptilians* and *The Blonds* is the history of the word *Apollyon*. There is medieval Islamic myth of an *Ogre’s Head* from Yemen. The *Ogre’s* name was *Mukhariq*, but Europeans called him *Apollolin*.<sup>21</sup>

In 13<sup>th</sup> century Iraq, Abul Hasan al-Bakri composed the tale of *Ali and the Ogre’s Head* from a Yemeni legend of an evil *Ogre’s Head* that was once the king over all Yemen.

Also called Abul-Lain, “*father of the accursed*”, *Mukhariq* is known in Arabic and Swahili mythology as *Ras al-Ghul*. Fans of the Batman comic and movie series, of course, easily recognize this name. It is Batman’s chief nemesis.

---

<sup>21</sup> An Illustrated Encyclopedia of Mythology, Edited By Richard Cavendish, Crecent Books 1980, pg.117

The eclipsing binary star *Algol* in the constellation of Perseus is also known as *Ras al-Ghul*, or the demons head, whose origins date back to the myth of Perseus and the Medusa.

*Mukhariq* seized the magic sword Al-Samsama from the Muslim warrior hero *Amr Ibn Madi Karib* and killed his father. *Mukhariq the Ogre* then took the throne and ruled over Yemen as a despot.

The Prophet Muhammad eventually gives *Amr Ibn Madi Karib* a huge spear and sword, and after many adventures, *Amr Ibn Madi Karib* conquers Yemen and slays *Mukhariq the Ogre*.

In Nostradamus' Quatrain V-55, I suspect that the man we later recognize as *Al-Mahdi* will come from Yemen. This coincides with the prophecies found in Islamic *Hadith*. *Al-Mahdi* comes into public view after the global war begins and many people have died.

*Al-Mahdi* is the Islamic savior and *The Dajjal* is the Islamic Antichrist.

Consider what Nostradamus is really saying in Quatrain I-91, "*The gods will be the authors of a great conflict*". Is there a god or extraterrestrial/inter-dimensional power that is pushing an Islamic agenda? I will examine this question at the conclusion of this book.

In fact, the idea of demons and ogres appearing during *The End Times* is not too far off. Beginning in *Revelation 9:3*, it sounds as if some kind of extraterrestrial locusts torment humanity for five months.

As I examine at the end of this book, if physicists are discussing opening up portals into other dimensions using the most powerful particle accelerators ever built, as clearly written about on CERN's own website, then obviously that possibility exists.

Since that possibility exists, do we ask ourselves what if there are entities that exist in these other dimensions? Will we give them access to our dimension?

Readers should also ask themselves this question, what is the difference between an inter-dimensional entity and a spiritual entity? Sometimes quantum physics and metaphysics become a matter of semantics.

**Revelation 9:1 (King James)**

*And the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star fall from heaven unto the earth: and to him was given the key of the bottomless pit.*

**Revelation 9:2 (King James)**

*And he opened the bottomless pit; and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the air were darkened by reason of the smoke of the pit.*

**Revelation 9:3 (King James)**

*And there came out of the smoke locusts upon the earth: and unto them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power.*

From the public statements made by CERN about finding or opening new dimensions and creating microscopic black holes, there appears to be more to the Norway Light Spiral than just some kind of Defense Department missile shield.<sup>22</sup> There were also a few strange coincidences at CERN during the same night as the appearance of the Norway Light Spiral.

**Nostradamus and the Age of Desolation, G. A. Stewart, Page 409**

*There has been a great deal of speculation on what the Norwegian Light Spiral was and what was behind its appearance hours before the President of the United States accepted the Nobel Peace Prize.*

*Researchers have linked this light show with the EISCAT atmospheric heater at Ramfjordmoen, Norway.<sup>23</sup> Although this facility is run by the European Incoherent Scatter Scientific Association, it is suspected that it works in conjunction with the High Altitude Aural Research Project known as HAARP in Gakona, Alaska.*

*These projects were developed to measure and manipulate the electric currents and charged particles circulating in the Earth's magnetosphere. HAARP is jointly run by the United States' Air Force, Navy, and the Defense Advanced Research Project Agency.*

*Logically, the two atmospheric heaters in Alaska and Norway would be connected through NATO, because it appears that the system is being developed as a potential method of destroying nuclear missiles coming over the North Pole. Hence, I will again refer back to Nostradamus' metaphorical name for the northern empire he called Aquilon, possibly meaning "Those of the North".*

---

<sup>22</sup> <http://home.cern/about/physics/extra-dimensions-gravitons-and-tiny-black-holes>

<sup>23</sup> <http://www.enterprisemission.com/Norway-Message2.htm>

*I also suspect that it was more than a coincidence that the Norwegian light display followed by hours the Large Hadron Collider's record-breaking proton collision at CERN, the European Organization for Nuclear Research.<sup>24</sup>*

After I saw the pictures of the perfect spiral and the coiling beam of blue light, I knew immediately that a new weapon had destroyed the Russian missile. The coiling blue beams of light appeared to be *Cherenkov Radiation*, which is caused by high speed atomic particles.<sup>25</sup> The Norway Light Spiral was a Bessel Beam Directed Energy Weapon.<sup>26</sup>

The multiple coincidences of a spectacular special effects light show, the destruction of a Russian missile, and the drama of Barack Obama's Nobel Peace Prize cannot be over emphasized. It was the best show *The New World Order* could produce, and a wonderful example of the pageantry and ritual that world leaders will engage in before they initiate historical events.

Was the Norway Light Spiral a NATO threat to Russia? Why did Barack Obama get a Nobel Peace Prize while conducting multiple wars? He mentioned this glaring hypocrisy in his acceptance speech.

**Reuters: Dec 10, 2009 8:57am EST**

*The United States must uphold moral standards when waging wars that are necessary and justified...*

*But perhaps the most profound issue surrounding my receipt of this prize is the fact that I am the Commander-in-Chief of a nation in the midst of two wars...*

*The concept of a "just war" emerged, suggesting that war is justified only when it meets certain preconditions: if it is waged as a last resort or in self-defense; if the force used is proportional, and if, whenever possible, civilians are spared from violence...*

*We must begin by acknowledging the hard truth that we will not eradicate violent conflict in our lifetimes. There will be times when nations -- acting individually or in concert -- will find the use of force not only necessary but morally justified...*

*Peace entails sacrifice. That is why NATO continues to be indispensable...*

---

<sup>24</sup> [http://seattletimes.nwsourc.com/html/nationworld/2010468062\\_atomic10.html?syndication=rss](http://seattletimes.nwsourc.com/html/nationworld/2010468062_atomic10.html?syndication=rss)

<sup>25</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Cherenkov\\_radiation](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Cherenkov_radiation)

<sup>26</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Directed-energy\\_weapon](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Directed-energy_weapon)

Like the events on September 11<sup>th</sup>, 2001, I knew exactly what Nostradamus' prophecies applied to December 9<sup>th</sup> and 10<sup>th</sup>, 2009. After I solved the anagram of "*Samarobryn*", I watched the northern hemisphere of the Earth suddenly freeze in record low-temperatures.

I thought about what Nostradamus had predicted, the appearance of "*a pestilent wave*". As I examined the many pictures of the Norway Light Spiral flooding the Internet, I asked myself, could scientists now create black holes? I will reexamine Quatrain VI-5 below for the other information that it presents.

---

## CREATING BLACK HOLES OVER NORWAY

### **Nostradamus Quatrain VI-5**

*Si grand famine par vnde pestifere,  
Par pluye longue le long du pole arctique:  
Samarobryn cent lieux de l'hemisphere,  
Viuront sans loy, exempt de politique.*

### **Nostradamus Quatrain VI-5**

*So great a famine by a pestilent wave,  
By rain extending the length of the Arctic Pole:  
Samarobryn one hundred leagues [135 miles] from the hemisphere,  
Living without law exempt from politics.*

"*A pestilent wave*", "*by rain extending the length of the Arctic Pole*". "*One hundred leagues [135 miles] from the hemisphere*". "

Richard Hoagland calculated the altitude of the Norway Light Spiral as approximately one hundred and twenty-five miles.<sup>27</sup>

The origin of League is *leuga gallica*, or league of Gaul, the ancient Roman name for France. That distance was 1.5 Roman miles, 2.2 km, and 1.35 miles. It places the "*pestilent wave*" in Quatrain VI-5 at 135 miles above the Arctic hemisphere; this is 10 miles shy of the altitude Hoagland calculated.

"*Samarobryn [Obama s Black King] ... living without law exempt from politics*". With all of the Executive Orders that Barack Obama signed, he circumvented the United States Constitution, therefore, "*sans loy*", "*without law*".

---

<sup>27</sup> <http://www.enterprisemission.com/Norway-Message.htm>



His return to a leadership role in the United States is certain to go outside the boundaries of Constitutional law.

Former-President Jimmy Carter has already accused Obama of violating the United States Constitution.<sup>28</sup>

“*Exempt de politique*”, “*exempt from politics*”, suggests that Obama will rule from outside of American politics. In Chapters Twelve through Fifteen, I will explore Barack Obama as perhaps the new Secretary-General of the United Nations and Hillary Clinton as Donald J. Trump’s replacement.

---

## THE WEST ANOINTS THE BLACK KING

L X X I.

**La terre & l’air geleront si grand eau,  
Lors qu’on viendra pour jeudy venerer,  
Ce qui sera jamais ne fut si beau,  
Des quatre parts le viendront honorer,**

Nostradamus Quatrain X-71

*La terre & l’air geleront si grand eau,  
Lors qu’on viendra pour ieudy venerer,  
Ce qui sera jamais ne fut si beau,  
Des quatre parts le viendront honorer.*

Nostradamus Quatrain X-71

*The earth and air will freeze a great [jet] stream,  
When they will come to venerate Thursday [Thursday, December 10, 2009],  
He who is not at all is not so nice [peaceful],  
From the four parts [of the world] they will come to honor him.*

Century X has the longest set of consecutive *Triplicate Series*; in fact, I can connect 33 Quatrains at the end of Century X to the predicted events of World War III, because some have already passed and been verified, such as this one. I invite readers to check the Appendix for the complete list.

---

<sup>28</sup> <http://radio.foxnews.com/2014/10/10/jimmy-carter-obamas-actions-violates-our-constitution-and-human-rights/>

Barack Obama was awarded his Noble Prize on a Thursday, December 10<sup>th</sup>, 2009. World leaders came from the “*four parts*” of the globe to honor him with a peace prize, even though he was conducting multiple wars in the Middle East and Asia. The hypocrisy even stood out to Nostradamus.

Obama conducted wars against eight countries.<sup>29</sup> In my citation, the Poynter Institute missed one important target, Ukraine. NATO is now training the Ukrainian military and supplying mercenaries for actual combat, all instigated and begun under the administration of Barack Obama.

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-71 (Third Line)**

*Ce qui sera jamais ne feut si beau*

**Nostradamus and the Age of Desolation, G. A. Stewart, Page 409**

*They key phrase descriptors are Jamais and si beau. Jamais means never, not at all. Si Beau means so good, so nice. Ce qui means whom, which, or by inflection, he. Sera means be or exist. Ne feut means was not or is not. If you put these together you get: That which is not at all, is not so nice or He who is not at all is not so nice.*

*In keeping with the idea that Obama was being awarded the Nobel Peace Prize, maybe Nostradamus’ intent was to say one who is not so peaceful. But he also needed a word that rhymed with “Eau” in line one. Again, this is another example of poetic license.*

*He who is not at all [peaceful] is not so nice... This translation of one who is not so nice fits in with many of the descriptions of the young black king, throughout the quatrains.*

It all perfectly fits. “[In 2009/2010] the earth and air will freeze a great [jet] stream”. “From the four parts [of the world] they will come to honor him. “When they will come to venerate [the Nobel Peace Prize] [on] Thursday: [December 10, 2009].”

By January 8<sup>th</sup>, 2010, I had some of it figured out.<sup>30</sup> On my website, I wrote that in Norse mythology, *The End of Days*, called *Ragnarök*, was to be preceded by the three years of the great winter known as *Fimbulvetr*.

The coldest winters on record followed the Norway Light Spiral.

---

<sup>29</sup> <http://www.poynter.org/2014/fact-checking-the-war-comparisons-between-obama-and-bush/272471/>

<sup>30</sup> [http://theageofdesolation.com/7\\_000\\_163\\_G\\_A\\_STEWART/GA-STEWART-LIBRARY/updates-january-2010.html](http://theageofdesolation.com/7_000_163_G_A_STEWART/GA-STEWART-LIBRARY/updates-january-2010.html)

In 2013, the Norvik Viking Center determined that *Ragnarök* would start on February 22<sup>nd</sup>, 2014.<sup>31</sup> As I will cover further on, this was the date of the Ukrainian coup d'état. That means I was right about the starting date of *Fimbulvetr*. *The Great Winter* was supposed to start three years before *Ragnarök*.

The details in Quatrains VI-5 and X-71 could not match anymore perfectly. Obama's Nobel Speech invoked NATO's attitude of "*Might for Right*". The Norway Light Spiral introduced a new era in warfare technology, and in the nine years since, Russia's military responded by changing their missile technology and tactics.

**Revelation 13:7 (King James)**

*And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations.*

**Revelation 13:13 (King James)**

*And he doeth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in sight of men.*

This is an aspect of *The End Times* that I find spiritually worrisome. Everything is connected. One day a bridge between quantum physics and consciousness will be discovered.

I have been involved with engineers most of my life, engineering and tinkering at the fundamental particle level of reality concerns me. Redesigning fundamental particles and the fabric of space-time has genetic engineering beat by many orders of magnitude.

Perhaps this is why Nostradamus calls this technology, "*a pestilent wave*".

Readers and critics of *Conspiracy Theory* should consider this; the Norway Light Spiral, Barack Obama, and a duplicitous Nobel Peace Prize are parts of one package that lead to very important individuals.

Whatever laboratory, military think-tank, or engineer's head this weapon's development passed through, it will lead you to the true military-industrial *Masters of the Game*.

Whatever boardroom, Nobel Committee backroom, or transatlantic social club that nominated Barack Obama for a Nobel Peace Prize will lead you to the true political *Masters of the Game*.

---

<sup>31</sup> <http://www.dailymail.co.uk/sciencetech/article-2507778/Will-world-end-100-days-Sounding-ancient-trumpet-York-warns-Viking-apocalypse-22-February-2014.html>

Whoever suggested that NATO destroy a Russian missile on the eve of the leader of NATO accepting a Nobel Peace Prize will lead you directly to the top of the pyramid and the true *Masters of the Game*.

Nostradamus wrote that the agenda of the West is war and conquest. My discovery of this particular *Triplicate Series* now convinces me that on September 11<sup>th</sup>, 2001, the Twin Towers were destroyed with the assistance of Directed Energy Weapons.

Since Quatrain X-71 deals with the aftermath of the Norway Light Spiral and Barack Obama's Nobel Peace Prize, as I was assembling this book I realized the connection with the following Quatrain that I examined in Chapter Five.

---

## THE GREAT KING OF TERRORISM

L X X I I .

**L'an mil neuf cens nonante neuf sept mois,  
Du ciel viendra un grand Roy d'effrayeur,  
Resusciter le grand Roy d'Angolmois,  
Avant après Mars regner par bon-heur.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-72**

*L'an mil neuf cens nonante neuf sept mois,  
Du ciel viendra un grand Roy d'effrayeur,  
Resusciter le grand Roy d'Angolmois,  
Avant après Mars regner par bon-heur.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-72**

*The year one thousand nine hundred ninety-nine [1999] seventh month [July],  
From the sky will come the great King of Terror,  
Resuscitating the great King of the Mongols,  
Before and after Mars [war] reigns by good luck.*

As I have explained, George H. W. Bush assembled *The Vulcans* in 1999.<sup>32</sup> This group of neo-conservatives are responsible for *The Arab Spring* and the Ukrainian coup d'état.

---

<sup>32</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/The\\_Vulcans](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/The_Vulcans)

Perhaps Nostradamus placed these Quatrains together to point to the reasons for the September 11<sup>th</sup>, 2001 attacks. When you want to conquer the world, you have to put up or shut up.

The occasional sighting of a TR-3B traveling at Mach 9 or shooting Russian missiles out of the sky with coiling beams of blue light is how you do that

After looking at this series again, I now suspect that Quatrain X-73 is giving readers the very top of the 911-conspiracy pyramid.

---

## THE GREAT JOVIALIST

**L X X I I I .**  
**Le temps present avecques le passé,**  
**Sera jugé par grand Jovialiste,**  
**Le monde tard luy sera lassé,**  
**Et desloyal par le clergé juriste.**

### Nostradamus Quatrain X-73

*Le temps present avecques le passé,  
Sera jugé par grand Jovialiste,  
Le monde tard luy sera lassé,  
Et desloyal par le clergé juriste.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain X-73

*The present time together with the past,  
Will be judged by the great Jovialist [Globalist/Capitalist],  
The world late will be weary of him,  
And disloyalty by the clergy's jurist [Vatican attorney].*

In Chapter Six I explained that Nostradamus' *Jovialist* is a *Capitalist* or *Globalist*. It is possible that the "*grand Jovialiste*" is Nostradamus' description of the ultimate puppet master. I would say that "*le clergé juriste*" is none other than the late Peter Sutherland.

As I explained in the paragraphs above, besides being repeatedly called on to fix the long running legal problems at the Vatican Bank, Peter Sutherland was the United Nations *Special Representative for International Migration* and an influential Bilderberg Group member.

The “*grand Jovialiste*” has to be George Soros. In fact, it is possible that Nostradamus is alluding to George Soros collusion with the Nazis during World War II. “*The present time together with the past Will be judged...*”

Perhaps there was more to Peter Sutherland’s death on January 7<sup>th</sup>, 2018. “*And disloyalty by the clergy’s jurist*”.

---

## WAR IS PREPARED IN THE WEST

**L V.**  
**L’horrible guerre qu’en l’Occident s’appreste,**  
**L’an ensuivant viendra la pestilence ,**  
**Si fort l’horrible que jeune, vieux , ne beste,**  
**Sang, feu, Mercure, Mars, Jupiter en France.**

### Nostradamus Quatrain IX-55

*L’horrible guerre qu’en l’Occident s’appreste,*  
*L’an ensuivant viendra la pestilence,*  
*Si fort l’horrible que jeune, vieux ne beste,*  
*Sang, feu, Mercure, Mars, Jupiter en France.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain IX-55

*The horrible war which is being prepared in the West,*  
*The following year will come the pestilence,*  
*So very horrible that young, old, nor beast,*  
*Blood, fire Mercury, Mars, Jupiter in France.*

As I will explain further on, the reference to Jupiter might not be related to astrology. Astrologically, Jupiter is seen as beneficial and good luck. However, as I have explained, many of Nostradamus’ references to Jupiter often apply to capitalism and the West, whom he called *Jovialists*.

The modern vernacular and definition of a *Globalist* has a better fit today than *Capitalist*, which is how I originally defined “*Jovialist*” over twelve-years ago.

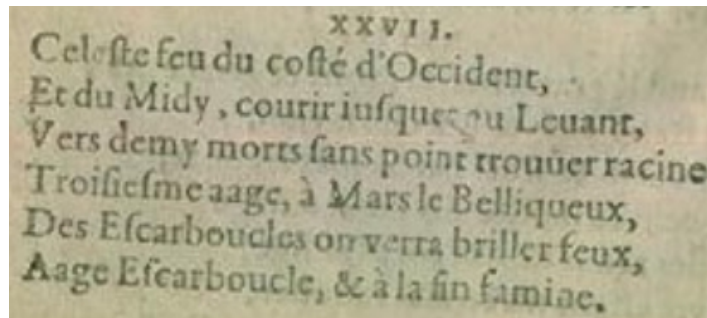
The last line could read, “*blood, fire, Mercury [The Herald], Mars [war], Jupiter [Globalists] in France*”.

Nostradamus makes it quite clear throughout *The Quatrains* and *The Sixains* that the West starts World War III. Another very important point to examine in the layering of predictions in this Quatrain is “*the following year will come the pestilence*”. As you will read in Chapter Thirteen, this apparently comes after a great naval battle.

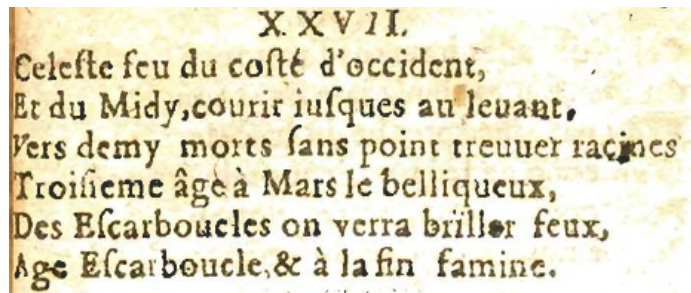
---

## THE THIRD AGE OF MARS

### Nostradamus Sixain XXVII



1611 EDITION



1627 EDITION

### Nostradamus Sixain XXVII

*Celeste feu du costé d'Occident,  
Et du Midy courir iufques au Leuant,  
Vers demy morts fans point trouuer racine  
Troisieme aage à Mars le belliqueux,  
Des Efcarboucles on verra briller feux,  
Aage Efcarboucle, & à la fin famine.*

### Nostradamus Sixain XXVII

*Celestial fire from the side of the West,  
From the South, running to the Levant [East],  
Worms half dead without finding a root.  
Third Age of Mars the warlike [World War III],  
From carbuncles [Lasers] one will see brilliant fire,*

*The age of the carbuncle [Laser] and in the end famine.*

There are four Sixains missing from the Vincent Seve 1605 letter to Henri IV; Sixain XXVII is one of those four. Personally, I feel it is one of the most compelling pieces of prophecy ever written.

Not only does this Sixain mention World War III, the “*Third Age of Mars*”, it also comes in conjunction with “*From carbuncles [Gem-stones] one will see brilliant fire*”. This is an obvious reference to Lasers, which were first created using rubies.

**Nostradamus and the Age of Desolation, G. A. Stewart, Page 63**

*“Fires shining from the Carbuncles” is a reference to laser weaponry. Interestingly enough, a carbuncle is anyone of the scarlet and crimson varieties of garnet where the stone is cut with a convex face. There is an ancient legend that Noah used such stones to illuminate the ark.*<sup>33</sup>

Again, readers should take note of the consistent use of the same metaphors, “*the horrible war which is being prepared in the West*”, “*celestial fire from the side of the West*”.

As you can read in the very important Quatrain below, both *The Sixains* and *The Quatrains* call it World War III, the “*Third Age of Mars the warlike*” and “*The Third Climate Comprising Aries*”. *Mars* is, of course, the Roman god of war, and *Aries* is the Greek god of war.

In my 2017 interpretation, I decided that Nostradamus was pointing to the Levant and not generically the “*East*” as many Nostradamus Commentators have translated “*Levant*”. This is where we multidimensional overlap in meaning and interpretation.

The “*celestial fire*” may be directed at Russian or Chinese troops that attack NATO troops in Israel or Syria.

---

## THE REIGN OF ISLAM

48Vingt ans du regne de la lune pafses  
Sept mil ans autre tiendra fa monarchie:  
Quand le foleil prendra fes iours laffees  
Lors accomplir & mine ma prophetie.

---

<sup>33</sup> The American Educator Encyclopedia, Vol.3, (1956), pg. 702.



**Nostradamus Quatrain I-48**

*Vingt ans du regne de la lune passes  
Sept mil ans autre tiendra sa monarchie:  
Quand le Soleil prendra ses iours lasseés  
Lors accomplir & mine ma prophetie.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain I-48**

*Twenty years of the reign of the Moon [Islamic Empire] passes  
Seven thousand years another holds the monarchy:  
When the Sun [Christianity] will take up its tired days  
Then is accomplished and finished my prophecy.*

This is the first of a *Triplicate Series* framing World War III. These three important Quatrains define the issue: World War III, the cause: religious war – Christianity versus Islam, the bad guy: Barack Obama, the year it starts: 2011, the result: the subjugation of NATO by China and Russia.

Nostradamus often referred to the 21<sup>st</sup> century as *the Seventh Millennium*. His quote, “*Seven thousand years another holds the monarchy*”, suggests that after the year 2000 will come “*the reign of the Moon [Islamic Empire]*”.

Nostradamus' math is consistent. The combined armies of Russia, China, and the Islamic Alliance will conquer Europe. It seems that *The Blue Turban King* in Quatrain IX-73 below and his Muslim army will occupy and govern Europe for over 20 years.

---

**WORLD WAR III – MARCH 19<sup>th</sup>, 2011**

**49** *Beaucoup beaucoup auant telles meneés  
Ceux d'Orient par la vertu lunaire  
Lan mil sept cent feront grand emmenées  
Subiugant presques le coing Aquilonaire.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain I-49**

*Beaucoup beaucoup auant telles meneés  
Ceux d'Orient par la vertu lunaire  
L'an mil sept cent feront grand emmenées  
Subiugant presque le coing Aquilonaire.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain I-49**

*Very much before such intrigues*

*Those of the Orient [Russia/China] by virtue of the Moon [Islamic Army]  
The year one thousand seven hundred [1700 -2011] prepares the great to be marched  
away  
Nearly subjugating a corner of Aquilon [NATO].*

Note that line one is specifically referring to the previous Quatrain. This is a *1700 Series* prophecy and the Code Key year to add is 311 CE. That makes it 2011 CE.

Symbolically, France rejoined NATO on April 4<sup>th</sup>, 2009, the 60<sup>th</sup> anniversary of NATO's founding.<sup>34</sup> Then dutifully, it was the first NATO country to attack Libya on March 19<sup>th</sup>, 2011. World War III was set in motion. Events in "*the year [1700-2011] prepares the great to be marched away*".

I have translated "*feront*" as "*prepare*" and not "*seront*", as "*will be*". I also see "*emmenées*" as "*march away*". From "*subjugation*", "*march away*" gives the sense of being led away as a prisoner.

In my 2010 EBook, *The Age of Desolation*, World War III in 2011 was conjecture. By 2013, in *Nostradamus and the Age of Desolation*, World War III had become a fact. Even Pope Francis has said that World War III has begun.<sup>35</sup>

---

## THE UNITED STATES AND BARACK OBAMA

50 De l'aquatique triplicité naiftra  
D'vn qui fera le ieudy pour sa feste:  
Son bruit, loz, regne, sa puissance croiftra,  
Par terre & mer aux orientz tempefte.

### Nostradamus Quatrain I-50

*De l'aquatique triplicité naiftra  
D'vn qui fera le ieudy pour sa feste:  
Son bruit, loz, regne, sa puissance croiftra,  
Par terre & mer aux orientz tempefte.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain I-50

*Of the aquatic triplicate will be born*

---

<sup>34</sup> <http://www.npr.org/templates/story/story.php?storyId=102653729>

<sup>35</sup> <http://www.catholic.org/news/hf/faith/story.php?id=65403>

*One who shall make Thursday his holiday:  
His fame, praise, reign, and power grow,  
By land and sea a tempest to the Orient.*

Barack Obama was awarded the Nobel Peace Prize on Thursday, December 10<sup>th</sup>, 2009. Thanksgiving Day is always on a Thursday; it is a distinctly American holiday. The United States is surrounded by three major bodies of water, the Pacific and Atlantic Oceans, and the Gulf of Mexico; “*Of the aquatic triplicate*”.

In light of the indirect Russian announcement that Russian submarines have seeded the American coastlines with “*nuclear mole missiles*” to generate tidal waves, Nostradamus may be trying to point something out here.

---

## WORLD WAR III WILL LAST 27 YEARS

77 *Le tiers climat soubz Aries comprins  
Lan mil sept cens vingt & sept en Octobre,  
Le roy de Perse par ceux d’Egypte prins:  
Conflict, mort, pte: à la croix grad opprobe.*

### **Nostradamus Quatrain III-77**

*Le tiers climat soubz Aries comprins  
L’an mil sept cens vingt & sept en Octobre,  
Le roy de Perse par ceux d’Egypte prins:  
Conflict, mort, pte; à la croix grand opprobe.*

### **Nostradamus Quatrain III-77**

*The third climate comprising Aries [World War III]  
The year one thousand seven hundred and twenty-seven [1727 -2038] in October,  
The King of Persia (Iran) captured by the Egyptians:  
Conflict, death, loss: to the cross great shame.*

This is another *1700 Series* prophecy and the Code Key year to add is 311 CE. That makes it 2038 CE.

“*The third climate comprising Aries [World War III]*” is a clear reference to World War III. “*The King of Persia (Iran) captured by the Egyptians*” makes it seem like a global war may be initiated by Israel and Iran, and that certainly seems like a possibility in 2019.

I immediately connect Quatrain III-77 with Quatrain I-49 by benefit of Quatrain V-III-77 below and simple math.

When I first deciphered the dating code, I found it hard to believe that World War III could last for 27 years.

Nostradamus gives nearly the same number in his *Epistle to Henry* and the very exact number in a very important and infamous Quatrain that also mentions his *Third Antichrist*. The difference is a clue to the return of Barack Obama.

---

## THE THIRD ANTICHRIST

**L X X V I I .**  
**L'Antechrist trois bientoft annichilez ,**  
**Vingt & sept ans sang durera sa guerre ,**  
**Les heretiques morts , captifs exilez ,**  
**Sang corps humain eau rogie gresler terre,**

**Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-77**  
*L'antechrist trois bien tost annichilez,*  
*Vingt & sept ans sang durera sa guerre,*  
*Les heretiques morts, captifs exilez,*  
*Son corps humain eau rogie gresler terre,*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-77**  
*The third antichrist soon annihilated,*  
*Twenty-seven years of blood will his war last,*  
*The heretics dead, captives exiled,*  
*Blood, human corpses, water, red hail covering the Earth,*

There is no clearer Nostradamus Quatrain than VIII-77 that states there would be three antichrists after his death.

When we see the subjects in poems ambiguously referred to as “*The Third One*” or “*The Third*”, this Quatrain gives Nostradamus’ readers a solid reference and key. Nostradamus is clearly describing his “*Third Antichrist*”.

Quatrain VIII-77 exactly matches the number of years spanning the [1700-2011] code date in Quatrain I-49 and the code date [1727-2038] in Quatrain III-77. This is certainly more than coincidence.

[1727-2038] - [1700-2011] = "Twenty-Seven years of blood will his war last."

Even the Quatrain numbering system is nearly identical *III-77* and *VIII-77*.

Do note the repeated use of water in conjunction with warfare in *The Quatrains*, *The Presages*, and *The Sixains*.

Next, examine and *The Epistle to Henry*, Nostradamus mentions the *Last Antichrist* of his three.

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 55:1

*en après l'Antechrist sera le  
prince infernal, encoves par la derniere foy*

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 55:1

*After that the antichrist will be the infernal prince, again for the last time ...*

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 55:1 (cont.)

*traint-  
bieront tous les Royaumes de la Chrétienté, &  
aussi des infidèles, par l'espace de vingt-cinq ans,*

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 55:1 (cont.)

*...All the Kingdoms of Christianity, and even of the infidels, will tremble for the space of twenty-five years ...*

Nine years have passed since *The Arab Spring* began. The Middle East and North Africa, and especially Libya, are in chaos. Great Britain has now sent forces to halt the spread of ISIS from this new incubator of terrorism.<sup>36</sup>

Former President Barack Obama and his former Secretary of State, Hillary Clinton, are the main perpetrators responsible for the destruction and deaths in these countries.

---

<sup>36</sup> <http://www.telegraph.co.uk/news/2016/04/23/philip-hammond-we-cant-rule-out-sending-troops-to-libya/>

Nostradamus stated in Quatrain VII-77, “*twenty-seven years of blood will his war last*”. I believe that Nostradamus is giving readers the exact number of years that World War III will last from start to finish in both Quatrains.

In *The Epistle to Henry*, Nostradamus is giving the exact number of years that Barack Obama participates as Commander-in-Chief.

The missing two years suggests Barack Obama’s absence as Commander-in-Chief until the year 2019. As you will read, Nostradamus uses the phrase, “*After The Black King’s sojourn*”. In several Quatrains, he returns to “*rescue*” Europe.

Donald J. Trump did not order NATO to invade Libya, or for America’s intelligence service to begin *The Arab Spring*, or to assist in the Ukrainian coup d’état and the overthrow of an elected government; Donald J. Trump will, however, be blamed for starting a nuclear war.

Three Quatrains are consistent, so the two-year discrepancy in *The Epistle to Henry* appears an intentional clue by Nostradamus. “*After that the antichrist will be the infernal prince, again for the last time*”, “*...All the Kingdoms of Christianity, and even of the infidels, will tremble for the space of twenty-five years...*”, and then “*The third antichrist...*”, “*Twenty-seven years of blood will his war last*”.

Donald J. Trump will be facing some tough times by 2019.

On my website, I was predicting that Donald J. Trump would not be placed in office. However, my failed interpretation did allow me to see the slop in some of Nostradamus’ chosen words. As I will examine in Chapters Twelve through Sixteen, Trump’s term will be short because of the disastrous decisions made by the old Generals and Admirals advising him.

Many of Donald J. Trump’s former military advisors have an allegiance to disgraced former General and Director of the CIA, David Petraeus. This is in fact part of an important *Triplicate Series* that includes Barack Obama. President-elect Trump interviewed Petraeus for Secretary of State.

President Donald J. Trump has also hired convicted and pardoned Iran-Contra genocidal architect, Elliott Abrams as a Special Envoy to Venezuela. As I will present, Trump’s active participation with the neo-conservatives will lead to his downfall.

The next Quatrain is very important, and I see that it made it into *The Age of Desolation* in 2010, but I only quoted several lines from it in *Nostradamus and the Age of Desolation*. It is further confirmation of a nearly three-decade war between Christianity and Islam.

---

## THE KING WITH A BLUE TURBAN

**L X X I I I .**  
**Dans Fois entrez Roy cejeulée Turban**  
**Et regnera moins evolu Saturne ,**  
**Roy Turban blanc Bizance cœur ban ,**  
**Sol , Mars , Mercure prez la hurne.**

### Nostradamus Quatrain IX-73

*Dans Fois entrez Roy cejeulée Turban*  
*Et regnera moins evolu Saturne,*  
*Roy Turban blanc Bizance cœur ban,*  
*Sol, Mars, Mercure prés la hurne.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain IX-73

*Entering into Foix (SW France) a King with a blue Turban*  
*He will reign less than an evolution of Saturn,*  
*A King [with a] white Turban of Byzantium heart banished,*  
*Sun, Mars, and Mercury near Aquarius [January 19<sup>th</sup> – February 18<sup>th</sup>].*

In 2019, we are already eight years into Nostradamus' twenty-seven year lifespan of World War III. The influx of Islamic refugees into Europe since the NATO invasion of Libya in 2011 may be part of what Nostradamus was predicting. The big test of whether or not it was a good idea to let millions of young male Muslim émigrés settle in Europe will come when full-scale war breaks out in the Middle East and North Africa.

In Chapter Four, I pointed out that *The Black/Moor King* appears on Pope Benedict XVI's Coat-of-Arms. I do not believe that Barack Obama and Pope Benedict XVI are gone from the global political stage.

On April 12<sup>th</sup>, 2019, Pope Benedict XVI returned to the world stage to make a statement about the Vatican pedophilia scandal.<sup>37</sup>

---

<sup>37</sup> <https://www.foxnews.com/world/pope-catholic-church-sex-abuse-scandals-germany>

Therefore, it is Quatrain IX-73 that suggests Barack Obama may become the Secretary-General of the United Nations.

Pope Benedict XVI was the second to the last Pope and St. Malachy called him “*Gloria Olivae*” or “*Glory of the Olive*”. The obvious symbolism of “*the Olive branch of peace*” hints that Pope Benedict XVI will mediate in a war between *The Black King* and the Russian Bear. Both symbolically appear on his Coat-of- Arms, but there has been no war.

Rumors that Barack Obama is a Muslim are now part of the mainstream dialogue. His television interview and admission to George Stephanopoulos that he is a Muslim is real, and critics can live in denial.<sup>38</sup>

With that in mind, what if Barack Obama is “*Roy cejeulée Turban*”, the “*King with a blue Turban*” in a role as “*United Nations Peace Keeper*”.

As I have mentioned, I suspect that World War III will have three stages. *Phase I*: Russia defeats NATO and occupies large portions of Europe. *The False Peace*: the Vatican and the United Nations will negotiate an in-place ceasefire. *Phase II*: The Chinese and Islamic alliance conquers Europe.

It takes Saturn nearly twenty-nine and a half years to orbit the Sun. “*Reign less than an evolution of Saturn*”; so this Quatrain also fits into the same number of years that World War III will last.

In both editions of *The Age of Desolation*, I mentioned how difficult it was to interpret whether there were one or two comets at the outset of World War III. The way I had correlated all of Nostradamus’ prophecies indicated that there were two comets, one passing at the beginning of the war with Russia in 2013, and one passing as the war reached into Italy and then France.

Comet ISON fit so perfectly into my dates, that I opted to see that it had to be one comet that appeared by the very nature of modern warfare. A Russian invasion of Europe could be over in a matter of weeks. Some people believe Russia can overrun Eastern Europe in three days.<sup>39</sup>

The RAND Corporation recently conducted a war game analysis. “*In our games, when we fight Russia and China, blue gets its ass handed to it*”, said RAND analyst David Ochmanek.<sup>40</sup>

---

<sup>38</sup> <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=bMUgNg7aD8M>

<sup>39</sup> <http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-3430259/Russia-overrun-Eastern-Europe-THREE-DAYS-NATO-caught-napping-Putin-hopelessly-outgunned-according-military-predictions.html>



It seemed reasonable to me that the Russians, allied with the Chinese and Iranians, could easily reach France from Syria and Eastern Europe six months after a war started.

In fact, Quatrain V-81 predicts, *“The wall of the Orient [China] will fall lightning and thunder, Seven Days the enemies directly to the gates.”*

**Nostradamus and the Age of Desolation, G. A. Stewart, Page 617**

*Let us consider that the “Gateways” to Europe are both of the Turkish Straits, the Dardanelles, known historically as the Hellespont, and the Bosphorus Strait. That means the Chinese will move through Iran and the Caucasus and be in Turkey in one week.*

As readers of the two previous editions of my book will find out, there are two critical Quatrains that I interpret differently now. Originally, I thought that it might be China that conquers the Dardanelles and the Bosphorus Straits in seven days. Now, I believe it will be Russia with help from Iran.

As you will read in the pages ahead, I found the confirming prophecies in Islamic *Hadith*. It is interesting that Nostradamus also specifically compares Christian and Muslim prophecy.

In Quatrain V-53, Nostradamus does suggest that elements of Islamic prophecy are valid, *“the law of the Sun [Christianity] and Venus [Islam] contending”*, *“appropriating the spirit of prophecy”*, *“neither the one nor the other will be understood”*.

He also suggests that the prophecies within Christianity are superior, *“through the Sun [Christianity] holds the law of the great Messiah.”* Nostradamus also wrote that his prophecies did not conflict with the prophecies in Christianity. As you will read, Nostradamus’ prophecies lineup very well with both Christian and Islamic prophecy. Readers just need a non-religious perspective that discounts centuries of theocratic commentary and ritually enforced doctrine.

I work through juxtaposition, and that is reality defined by major world events placed side by side with the best translations of any given prophecy. If Russian President Vladimir Putin gets on international television and says that Russia was ready to start a nuclear war over territorial claims on Crimea, then that reality cannot be spun. There is no argument.

That means that during Lent of 2014, the world was very close to nuclear war, and Nostradamus predicted it exactly.

---

<sup>40</sup> <https://www.zerohedge.com/news/2019-03-09/us-gets-its-ass-handed-it-world-war-iii-simulation-rand>

The debate is always about the interpretation of prophetic allusion and symbolism. It is the touchy-feely part of everybody's religious beliefs compared to reality. As I mentioned in *The Age of Desolation*, prophecy has defined and validated entire religions, if not actually being the kernel of their births and evolutions.

Even after decades of reading this material, I still find myself clinging to archetypes that other Biblical and Nostradamus Commentators constructed centuries ago.

---

## THE THIRD ANTICHRIST WILL NOT BE EUROPEAN

**L X X V.**  
**Tant attendu de reviendra jamais ,**  
**Dedans l'Europe , en Asie apparoittra ,**  
**Un de la ligue yssu du Grand Hermes ,**  
**Et sur tous Roys des Orientz croistra.**

### Nostradamus Quatrain X-75

*Tant attendu ne reviendra jamais,  
Dedans l'Europe, en Asie apparoittra,  
Un de la ligue yssu du Grand Hermes,  
Et sur tous Roys des Orientz croistra.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain X-75

*Long expected he will never return,  
Inside Europe in Asia appearing,  
One issued from the league of Great Hermes,  
And over all the Kings of the Orient he will grow.*

For arguments sake, this Quatrain mentions nothing about an *Antichrist*, but it does suggest that some “*long expected King*” will “*not return inside Europe*”; “*Jamais revenir*”.

The entirety of Nostradamus work is written around his *Three Antichrists*. In his *Epistle to Henry*, he mentions, “*the Second Antichrist*” and in Quatrain VII-77, “*the Third Antichrist*”, “*the Last Antichrist*”.

After his first two Antichrists, Napoleon and Hitler, appeared inside of Europe, there is an expectation by the readers of Nostradamus' Three Act prophetic play that his “*Third Antichrist*” will also come from Europe.

You cannot examine each Quatrain discreetly. The so-called ambiguous Quatrains must be examined in the entirety of the theme. Who “*will never return*”; who is so powerful that “*over all the Kings of the Orient he will grow*”. Under the lens of human history, it would have to be someone as powerful as Napoleon Bonaparte or Adolf Hitler.

We are looking for one of the most powerful leaders in the world. Former President Barack Obama filled that role on multiple levels, and he will again. There is no more powerful *Black King* in all of history. Even the official biography of Barack Obama states that he moved to Indonesia in 1967 and returned to Hawaii in 1971. Therefore, officially, Barack Obama did come from Asia. Perhaps it was there that he adopted Islam as his religion.

I believe the line “*one issued from the league of Great Hermes*” addresses the secret cabal that chose to make Barack Obama the President of the United States. What is my proof? In 2005, Pope Benedict XVI created a Coat-of-Arms that included *The Black Moor King*. Three years later, that became a reality when Barack Obama became President.

In 2007, I only had a few pages of citations to backup my suppositions that a “*league of Great Hermes*” existed. However, I now completely defer to the information found in *The Master Game, Unmasking the Secret Rulers of the World*.

Hancock and Bauval uncovered the same information that I had found before their book was published, but they dug much deeper. They examine the history of “*the league of Great Hermes*” back to its potential source.

The histories of the Gnostics, Freemasonry, Neo-Platonists, Rosicrucians, and other lesser-known esoteric secret societies, have a foundation based on Hermeticism. They perfected and passed down the science of symbolism, meant to communicate information silently and unobtrusively.

Those people who practice Hermeticism believe that wisdom comes through the understanding of astrology, alchemy, and theurgy.<sup>41</sup>

Theurgy is the practice of rituals. As I have shown, and as can plainly be seen from the opening and closing ceremonies of the 2012 London Olympics, the importance Nostradamus' *Pagan Sect* places upon a perfectly crafted ritual. It is readily seen if your eyes and mind are open. You must create the pattern in space by repetition; such is the nature of weaving.

After the First Council of Nicaea in 325 CE, the Church, and then all of the Holy Roman Empire, persecuted these Hermetic groups for nearly fifteen-hundred years. Then strangely, just

---

<sup>41</sup> <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Hermeticism>

over three hundred years ago, they seem to have found favor with the church and the monarchies of the shrinking Holy Roman Empire.

Hancock and Bauval provide excellent citations on that historical change.

Quatrain X-75 leads the *Triplicate Series* of Quatrains related to a military coup d'état that will return Barack Obama to the world stage.

---

**THE GENERAL DAVID PETRAEUS SCANDAL  
AND  
DONALD J. TRUMP**

**L X X V I .  
Le grand Senat discornera la pompe ,  
A l'un qu'après sera vaincu chassés ,  
Ses adherans feront à son de trompe ,  
Biens publiez , ennemis dechassez.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-76**

*Le grand Senat decornera la pompe,  
A l'un qu'après sera vaincu, chasses,  
Des adherans feront à son de trompe,  
Biens publiez. ennemis dechassez.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-76**

*The great Senate will ordain the triumph,  
For one who afterwards will be vanquished, driven out,  
His adherents prepare at the sound of deceit/trumpet [Trump],  
Public property, enemies expelled.*

This Quatrain has many levels. First, the anagram of *Trump* is evident, “*trompe*”. It is easy to see “à son de trompe” as “*the sound of a trumpet*”; however, “*trompe*” can also mean to “*cheat*” or “*deceive*”.

**Trompe = Trump**

I have noted that President Trump had once surrounded himself with military men with deep connections to David Petraeus. Petraeus’ allegiance seems to lie with Nostradamus’

*Mannish Woman*, Hillary Clinton. Reportedly, the recent resignations of the Secretary of Defense and the Chief of Staff were over differences regarding American Troops in Syria and Afghanistan. That remains to be seen.

This is a perfect Quatrain to see how Nostradamus uses superposition of multiple events in one poem. This Quatrain and the following, Quatrain X-77, are not only predicting events during the administration of Barack Obama, but also central to Barack Obama's return.

On January 26<sup>th</sup>, 2007 Congress passed House Resolution 1585.<sup>42</sup> It reads in part: "*that General David H. Petraeus, Commanding General, Multi-National Force-Iraq, deserves the full support of the Senate and strongly condemn personal attacks on the honor and integrity of General Petraeus and all members of the United States Armed Forces.*"

Petraeus resigned as Director of the CIA on November 9<sup>th</sup>, 2012 and in 2015 he pled guilty to mishandling classified information. Do note the date, **11/9/2012**. This follows the **9/11/2012** Benghazi, Libya CIA station attack and the death of American Ambassador Christopher Stevens.

This is a perfect mathematical signature of Nostradamus' *Pagan Sect of New Infidels*.

Petraeus had to pay a \$100,000.00 fine. In essence, the government, made his property public. In the following Quatrain X-77, we find the same description of "*their property given to adversaries*". This may be a future prediction, but I believe Petraeus' fine certainly applies.

In the aftermath of the scandal, Barack Obama fired a number of military leaders, so "*enemies expelled*" is another possible prediction that applies here. Obama's firing of many military officers is one on the most underreported news stories.<sup>43</sup>

Barack Obama's stacking of military leadership with members of *The Pagan Sect* is a central meme to *The Q PYSOP*. So, "*draining the swamp is going to take some time*".

I feel that parts of this Quatrain are still in play. As I mentioned above, with "*feront*" translated as "*prepare*", line three takes on a different context in conjunction with Quatrain X-77, below, "*His [David H. Petraeus] adherents prepare at the sound of Trump*".

Then there is this slight twist, "*His [David H. Petraeus] adherents prepare at the sound to deceive/Trump*".

---

<sup>42</sup> <http://theparagraph.com/hr1585-senate-amendment-on-petraeus/>

<sup>43</sup> <http://www.infowars.com/why-are-dozens-of-high-ranking-officers-being-purged-from-the-u-s-military/>

His adherents are part of Donald J. Trump's Defense Department. The departing Secretary of Defense James Mattis and David Petraeus coauthored the same book.<sup>44</sup> In fact, both Generals share the same scandal.<sup>45</sup>

---

## A MILITARY DISASTER BEFORE THE MILITARY COUP

L X X V I I.  
**Trente adherans de l'ordre de quirettes;  
Bannis, leurs biens donnés ses adversaires,  
Tous leurs bienfaits seront pour demerites,  
Classe espargie delivrés aux Corsaires.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-77**

*Trente adherans de l'ordre de quirettes:  
Bannis, leurs biens donnés ses adversaries,  
Tous leurs bienfaits seront pour demerites,  
Classe espargie delivrés aux Corsaires.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-77**

*Thirty adherents of the order of Quirites [Roman Citizen/Warrior]:  
Banished, their property given to adversaries,  
All their benefits will be misdeeds,  
The fleet sunk delivered to the Corsairs.*

“Thirty adherents of the order of Quirites” alludes to Roman Generals in their role as civil leaders. From Quatrain X-76 we get the sense of a Senate ordaining a General, and in Quatrain X-77, the civilian Generals are banished after a “fleet sunk delivered to the Corsairs”.

“Delivered to the Corsairs” suggests that this is the United States 5<sup>th</sup> Fleet in the Persian Gulf or the Arabian Sea, since this is a 16<sup>th</sup> century term Nostradamus would use for Muslim pirates.

Here is where the interpretation balances on inflection.

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-76**

*“His [David Petraeus] adherents prepare at the sound of deceit [Trump].”*

---

<sup>44</sup> <http://www.esquire.com/news-politics/a2290/iraq-war-petraeus-mattis-wallace/>

<sup>45</sup> <https://www.theguardian.com/world/2012/nov/14/petraeus-scandal-readers-guide-cast>

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-76**

*“Afterwards... vanquished, driven out”*

Does this mean that “[*David Petraeus*] adherents prepare to sabotage or overthrow the Presidency of Donald J. Trump or does it mean “[*David Petraeus*] adherents” are “driven out”? Chapters Twelve through Sixteen will provide readers with more information to answer that question.

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-77**

*The fleet sunk delivered to the Corsairs.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-77**

*“Thirty adherents... Banished... their benefits will be misdeeds”.*

This concerns events leading to Donald J. Trump’s removal as President most likely through a coup d’état of some sort.

I thought this would occur under Barack Obama’s administration, especially after the Benghazi, Libya CIA station attack; however, we can actually see this forming with the incessant attacks on the administration of Donald J. Trump and Democratic members of Congress calling for impeachment.

The key to understand, as readers will discover, are the neo-conservatives. These are Nostradamus’ mules/jack asses/donkeys. I suspect it is also an allusion to the symbol for the Democratic Party.

Even after *The Mueller Russian Collusion Investigation* has essentially exonerated Trump, Democrats are still pushing for a confrontation with Russia. I suspect that this rabid public Democratic dialogue will contribute to Russia considering a First Nuclear Strike should the Democrats get into office.

I suspect that after Trump lets the neoconservatives and Israel lead his Administration into a future military defeat of NATO, this will contribute to “*The Black King’s return as the rescuing hero*”.

One military misadventure and Donald J. Trump may be hung as a traitor.

What is interesting about Quatrain X-76 is its relationship to the history of the Athenian General Thrasybulus, which Nostradamus recounts in his *Epistle to Henry*. Before his coup

against the Thirty Tyrants, the Athenian fleet and expeditionary force sailed to Sicily and were destroyed. I cover this in Chapter Fourteen.

---

## THE THIRD ANTICHRIST WILL BE WORSE THAN NERO

X V I I.  
Le tiers premier pis que ne fit Neron ,  
Vuidez vaillant que sang humain respandre ,  
R'edifier fera le fourneron,  
Siecle d'or mort,nouveau Roy grand esclandre .

### Nostradamus Quatrain IX-17

*Le tiers premier pis que ne fit Neron,  
Vuidez vaillant que sang humain respandre,  
R'édifier fera le fourneron,  
Siecle d'or, mort, nouveau Roy grand esclandre.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain IX-17

*The third [Antichrist] [is] first [and] worse than Nero,  
[The] Valiant [are] vacant how much human blood will flow,  
He will rebuild the furnace,  
Golden age, dead, a new King great scandal.*

Since the United States does not anoint kings that would make Donald J. Trump a “*new King*”.

In Quatrain VIII-77 above, Nostradamus wrote, “*the third antichrist soon annihilated*”. In Quatrain IX-17, we can connect the “*The Third*” to the “*Third Antichrist*” and then to “*Nero*”.

Quatrain IX-17 makes the direct connection to “*Nero*”, and then you can link this to Nostradamus’ character “[*Bronzebeard/Aenobarbe*]”. “*Ahenobarbus*” was Nero’s family name.

“*He will rebuild the furnace*” is an indicator of the level of violence and the horrendous death toll that will occur in America. The 2025 population projections at <http://www.deagel.com/country/forecast.aspx> have become very controversial.

Originally, when I published *Volume I*, the website was predicting a reduction of over 83%, of the American population; currently it is at a 69% reduction. That would still require the



disposal of millions of bodies. That is many times the number of Jews in World War II killed and disposed of in the “*first furnaces*”.

At the end of Chapter Sixteen, I use *The Deagel Data* from 2017 in a country by country analysis of the world population in 2025, presumably after the most devastating years after a war between NATO and Russia.

I found in 2017 that the European death toll aligns with the RAND analyses of a NATO lose. The populations of the United States and Great Britain in 2025 appear to reflect a nuclear war.

Nostradamus clearly alludes to that fact. “*R'édifier*”, “*le forneron*”, to “*rebuild*”, to “*reconstruct*”, to “*re-erect*”, “*the furnaces, the ovens*”; it is exactly what it sounds like. It means the rebuilding of Nazi ovens to burn the large amount of dead bodies.

---

## THE FRIZZY HAired BLACK KING

74 *Après seiourné vogueront en Epire:  
Le grand secours viendra vers Antioche,  
Le noir poil cresp tendra fort à l'empire:  
Barbe d'aerain le roustira en broche.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain I-74

*Après seiourné vogueront en Epire:  
Le grand secours viendra vers Antioche,  
Le noir poil cresp tendra fort à l'empire:  
Barbe d'aerain le roustira en broche.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain I-74

*After sojourning sailing to Epirus (Albania/Greece):  
The great rescue comes towards Antioch (Turkey/Syria),  
The frizzy haired Black [King] reaches out strongly for the empire [Aquilon/NATO]:  
Bronze beard [Aenobarbe/Nero] will roast on a spit.*

Here is where we can link *Nero* and *The Third* to *The Black King*. This also tells readers that *The Black King* is returning, “*after sojourning*”, “*apres seiourné*”, essentially, it is a temporary stay.

In line three, “*Le noir poil cresse*”, “*The Black with frizzy hair*” makes no sense unless “*noir*” is the noun, so we apply the rules for the anagram “*noir*”. As the noun and subject, “*le noir*” becomes “*Le Roi Noir*”, “*The Black King*”.

As you read in the previous chapter, in Quatrain II-79 it is, “*La barbe cresse & noire*”, “*The frizzy and black bearded/barbarian*”.

*Ahenbarbous*, Nero’s family name translates as red beard or bronze beard. “*Barbe d’airain*” is “*Beard of bronze*”. Coincidentally, the Islamic Antichrist, *The Dajjal*, is described as having a “*red complexion*”.

Consider my hypothesis about multidimensionality of some of Nostradamus’ puzzle words. Nostradamus use of *AENOBARBE* in Quatrain V-59 makes it a close cousin to “*The Ahnenerbe*”, the Nazi mystical group that hunted the world for religious icons and relics.

**Nostradamus and the Age of Desolation, G. A. Stewart, Page 308**

*The Pagan Sect can clearly be associated with the Roman symbolism that Adolf Hitler adopted from Italian dictator, Benito Mussolini.*

*Looking closer into the history of Hitler and the Nazis, of course, leads to the Thule Society. The Thule Society was the organization that seeded the Deutsche Arbeiterpartei (DAP), which evolved into the National Socialist German Workers' Party, or Nazi Party.*

*The Ahnenerbe was a Nazi "study society for Intellectual Ancient History" founded on July 1, 1935 by Heinrich Himmler, Herman Wirth, and Richard Walther Darré. Its expeditions around the world looking for ancient religious and metaphysical relics have become legendary.*

*Maybe the reader has seen the fictionalized versions in the Indiana Jones movie series.*

*I will take a closer look at this Nazi Mystical Society and the similarity of its name to that of Nero's family name, Ahenobarbus further ahead.*

*Nostradamus uses the anagram AENOBARBE in Quatrain V-59; he also uses the last syllable of this word BARBE quite frequently. This is an apheresis of Aenobarbe, which is a literary device that omits the first letter or syllable of a word that Nostradamus wanted to encode.*

*Is Aenobarbe itself and anagram of Ahnenerbe? Nostradamus writes that the "Third Antichrist will be worse than Nero". Is he going to be connected to the Ahnenerbe?*

With Wikileaks outing of *The Podesta-PizzaGate Scandal*, it is clear that a powerful group within the United States government has adopted an occult belief system. It is no longer supposition; I believe worse secrets are yet to come in *The Great Scandal*.

---

## THE BLACK KING SEIZES THE HIERARCHY

### XXV

Par Mars contraire fera la monarchie,  
Du grand pescheur en trouble ruyneux:  
Jeune noir. rouge prendra la hierarchie,  
Les proditeurs iront iour bruyneux.

#### Nostradamus Quatrain VI-25

*Par Mars contraire sera la monarchie,  
Du grand pescheur en trouble ruyneux:  
Jeune noir. rouge prendra la hierarchie,  
Les proditeurs iront iour bruyneux.*

#### Nostradamus Quatrain VI-25

*Through Mars [War] contrary [to the] the monarchy [President/Government],  
The great fisherman [Pope] in ruinous trouble:  
The young Black [King]. red [Muslim] seizes the hierarchy,  
The traitors move on a rainy day.*

This is another important Century VI Quatrain. “*Jeune noir rouge*”, “*Young [Muslim] red Black King seizes the hierarchy*” is another repetition of the description Nostradamus uses for his *Third Antichrist*.

In 2015, the Pentagon formed the Syrian Democratic Forces composed of mostly Kurdish military units.<sup>46</sup> The Kurd Peshmerga have fought against the CIA backed forces of Al-Nusra outside of Aleppo, Syria.<sup>47</sup>

---

<sup>46</sup> <http://www.latimes.com/world/middleeast/la-fg-cia-pentagon-isis-20160327-story.html>

<sup>47</sup> [http://www.huffingtonpost.com/rep-alan-grayson/ciabacked-rebels-at-war-w\\_b\\_9670486.html](http://www.huffingtonpost.com/rep-alan-grayson/ciabacked-rebels-at-war-w_b_9670486.html)

The former Air Force General in command of NATO, retired four-star General Philip Breedlove, plotted to undermine former President Barack Obama's foreign policy.<sup>48</sup> He "*plotted in private to overcome President Barack Obama's reluctance to escalate military tensions with Russia over the war in Ukraine in 2014.*"

In a leaked Email, Breedlove is quoted as saying, "*I think POTUS sees us as a threat that must be minimized... ie do not get me into a war...*"<sup>49</sup>

What we can take away with the line, "*through [a War] contrary [to the] the monarch [President]*" and compare it to the opinions in General Breedlove's Email and Donald Trump's campaign position on military involvement in Syria.

As I wrote in 2017, many people were wondering if *The Deep State* forced Trump's sudden turnabout in his actions and public statements that led to bombing Syria twice.<sup>50</sup> I thought we were seeing another sudden turnabout to deescalate and withdraw troops from Syria and Afghanistan, however, Trump's recent actions ceding the Golan Heights to Israeli sovereignty is guaranteed to start a war.

This recent action by President Donald J. Trump has led me to now see this Quatrain in a completely different light.

"*Contraire sera la monarchie*", *contrary to the monarchy*, does not imply the singular monarch or king. "*La monarchie*" is *The Monarchy*, meaning the entirety of the government or ruling body of a nation.

Therefore, "*a war contrary to the [entire] government*", brings "*ruinous trouble*".

Former Secretary of Defense James Mattis, former National Security Advisor H. R. McMaster, and former Attorney General Jeff Sessions, all of these men have fled from Trump Administration. As you will read in Chapter Twelve, this fulfills a very important Quatrain.

What we do know is that President Donald J. Trump has interviewed and hired many of the same neoconservatives and Generals that he railed against during his campaign. *The Q Phenomenon* suddenly appeared after *The Las Vegas Massacre*, followed by a Saudi Arabian coup d'état that saw the arrest of 11 Saudi princes, including large contributors to *The Clinton Foundation*.

---

<sup>48</sup> <https://theintercept.com/2016/07/01/nato-general-emails/>

<sup>49</sup> <http://www.spiegel.de/international/world/breedlove-network-sought-weapons-deliveries-for-ukraine-a-1104837.html>

<sup>50</sup> <http://www.zerohedge.com/news/2017-04-06/have-goldman-sachs-deep-state-taken-over-trump-administration>

As I will show, a message was delivered to the Bush-Clinton Crime Families at the funeral of George H. W. Bush. Since the Bush-Clinton Crime Families are an integral part of Nostradamus' *Pagan Sect of New Infidels*, this was at least a sign that an opposition exists to the Satanists.

Who that opposition is remains the question.

I will revisit this Quatrain since it is part of a set three *Triplicate Series* that are important to World War III.

---

### THE SAVAGE BLACK KING

47 Le noir farouche quand aura effayé  
Sa main fanguine par feu, fer, arcs tendus:  
Trestout le peuple fera tant effraie:  
Voyr les plus grads par col & pieds pendus.

#### Nostradamus Quatrain IV-47

*Le noir farouche quand aura essayé  
Sa main sanguine par feu, fer, arcs tendus:  
Trestout le peuple sera tant effraie:  
Voyr les plus grands par col & pieds pendus.*

#### Nostradamus Quatrain IV-47

*The savage Black [King] when he has tried  
His bloody hand through fire, sword, and drawn bows:  
All of his people shall be terribly afraid:  
Seeing the great hung by neck and feet.*

As you will read, a coup d'état of some kind occurs in the United States. In Quatrain VI-25, "*The young Black [King]... seizes the hierarchy*", and in Quatrain IV-47, "*the great hung by neck and feet*" and "*people shall be terribly afraid*" of "*the savage Black [King]*".

The line, "*his bloody hand through fire, sword, and drawn bows*", seems to suggest that this takes place sometime during the war with Russia. There is a preponderance of Presages and Sixains that point to something significant happening in 2020.

The "*two year sojourn*" of *The Black King* points to his return in 2019 following perhaps some event off the coast of Iran when "*the fleet [is] sunk [and] delivered to the Corsairs*".

*Global Economic Collapse* may bring about *The Second American Civil War*. It will take ten chapters to explain how Nostradamus has woven it all together.

---

## THE BLACK KING APPEARS IN THE SIXAINS

Nostradamus Sixain XLVII (45)

*Le grand d'Hongrie ira dans la nacelle  
Le nouveau né, fera guerre nouvelle  
A son voisin le tenant assiéger  
Et le nouveau avec son altesse  
Ne souffrira que par trop on le presse  
Durant trois ans les gens tiendra rangé*

XLVII.  
Le grand d'Hongrie, ira dans la nacelle,  
Le nouveau né, fera guerre nouvelle  
A son voisin qu'il tiendra assiéger,  
Et le nouveau avec son alteffe,  
Ne souffrira, que par trop on le presse,  
Durant trois ans les gens tiendra rangé.

Nostradamus Sixain XLVII (45)

*Le grand d'Hongrie ira dans la nacelle,  
Le nouveau né, fera guerre nouvelle  
A son voisin, qu'il tiendra assiéger,  
Et le noir eau avec son alteffe,  
Ne souffrira, que par trop on le presse,  
Durant trois ans les gens tiendra rangé.*

Nostradamus Sixain XLVII (45)

*The great one of Hungary, he will go into the bark [the Church],  
The new heir will make new war*

*To his neighbor whom he will hold besieged,  
And the Black [King] water along with his highness [violence/force],  
Not suffering, through too much pressure,  
For three years he will keep his people arrayed.*

Here is another incredibly important Sixain that I completely missed because I did not have access to the original Nostradamus editions. In both editions of *Nostradamus and the Age of Desolation*, I assigned this to the period of *The False Peace*, which is correct, but incredibly, I missed “*le noir*”. As I have examined in this chapter, it is an anagram for *The Black King*.

“*The Black [King]*”, “*The new heir*”, and “*The great one of Hungary*” are the central characters in this Sixain. As I have shown in Chapter Seven, “*The heir*” is a repeating character; as I have shown in this chapter, “*The Black [King]*” is a repeating character. This is further confirmation for linking *The Quatrains*, *The Presages*, and *The Sixains*.

There will be a three-year truce known as *The False Peace*. By connecting this Sixain with another Sixain, they describe a three-year in-place ceasefire in Hungary.

---

## IN SUMMARY

If you construct just the portion of Quatrains that describe *The Black King*, this is how consistent the theme appears.

**Nostradamus Quatrain IX-55**

*The horrible war which is being prepared in the West*

**Nostradamus Sixain XXVII**

*Fire from space from the Western side*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-77**

*The third antichrist soon annihilated,  
Twenty-Seven years of blood will his war last:*

**Nostradamus Quatrain IX-17**

*The third one [Antichrist] [is] first [and] worse than Nero,*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-5**

*So great a famine by a pestilent wave  
Samarobryn [Obama [i]s Black King] living without law exempt from politics*

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-71**

*He who is not at all is not so nice [peaceful]*

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-79**

*The frizzy beard [barbarian/Muslim] and Black [King] through ingenuity,  
Subjugating the people cruel and proud:*

**Nostradamus Quatrain I-74**

*The frizzy haired black [king] reaches out strongly for the empire  
[Aquilon/NATO]:  
Bronze beard [Aenobarbe/Nero] will roast on a spit.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain III-60**

*Bloodshed through absolution,  
Of a young Black [King] filled with felony*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-33**

*Through Alus [a l'US/the US] his hand finally bloody  
The Black [King] irritated will make him repent.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain IV-47**

*The savage Black [King] when he has tried  
His bloody hand at fire, sword, and drawn bows:  
All of his people shall be terribly afraid...*

Nostradamus is consistent with his descriptions of *The Black King*. I still believe that Barack Obama is that man. As the most powerful leader in the world, conducting multiple wars on multiple fronts, he once joked about his ability to kill people with a drone strike.<sup>51</sup>

The current generation of Democrats has redefined *Progressive Liberalism*. I find it hard to imagine that any college educated human being with even a basic grasp of history would call for a resurgence of socialism or communism.

Private ownership defines humans as individuals.

Sadly, half of the American voting population has failed to measure reality in any serious depth.

---

<sup>51</sup> <http://www.thewire.com/global/2010/05/obama-finds-predator-drones-hilarious/19789/>



Mark Zuckerberg, the founder of Facebook, once called people, “*Dumb Fucks*” for trusting him with their personal data.<sup>52</sup>

Starting wars and conducting regime change around the world is not a constructive foreign policy. Yet presently, we find that *Progressive Liberalism* wants to challenge the world militarily from its bastion of intellectual superiority and morality. “*Might for Right...*”

When black masked college professors who teach philosophy believe political differences can be debated by caving in the opposition’s head with a chain and bicycle lock that means violent times are ahead.<sup>53</sup>

It is visible when you see Trump supporters being physically accosted in cities such as San Jose, California<sup>54</sup>, Richmond, Virginia<sup>55</sup>, and Minneapolis, Minnesota.<sup>56</sup> The riots at the University of California, Berkeley have exposed the ties rioters and extremist groups have to liberal politicians.<sup>57</sup>

Wearing a *MAGA* hat is now an open invitation to be physically or verbally assaulted. This is how communism and fascism have always worked.

Barack Obama had the worst civil rights record of any modern President.<sup>58</sup> That is the reality of Barack Obama.

Obama did have a “*bloody hand*” in Libya, Syria, Iraq, Afghanistan, and places we have never heard about. Since these realities resonate with Nostradamus’ descriptions, I will still cling to my belief that Barack Obama is Nostradamus’ *Black King* despite the climate of violent intolerance to facts regarding our *Shared Reality*.

Barack Obama and Hillary Clinton brought genocide to Libya and Syria; Barack Obama and Victoria Nuland brought war and division to Ukraine. A person may define that as *Progressive Liberalism*, but it does not make that the reality.

Quatrain VI-25 predicts how Barack Obama will return to the world stage, “*The traitors move on a rainy day*”.

---

<sup>52</sup> [https://www.theregister.co.uk/2010/05/14/facebook\\_trust\\_dumb/](https://www.theregister.co.uk/2010/05/14/facebook_trust_dumb/)

<sup>53</sup> <http://sanfrancisco.cbslocal.com/2017/05/26/professor-charged-berkeley-trump-protest-assault/>

<sup>54</sup> <https://www.washingtonpost.com/news/morning-mix/wp/2016/06/03/ugly-bloody-scenes-in-san-jose-as-protesters-attack-trump-supporters-outside-rally/>

<sup>55</sup> <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=9T4J1EQ-Js8>

<sup>56</sup> <http://www.breitbart.com/2016-presidential-race/2016/08/20/progressives-attack-donald-trumps-event/>

<sup>57</sup> <http://www.foxnews.com/politics/2017/04/25/uc-berkeley-riots-violence-looms-as-mayor-questioned-over-ties-to-extremist-group.html>

<sup>58</sup> <http://www.theguardian.com/commentisfree/2012/nov/02/obama-civil-liberties-history>

In America, you can feel the tension in the air right now like static electricity.

---

## THE PROMONTORY WEAPON OF MARS

In my 2010 EBook, I identified a weapon that Nostradamus' called, "*Mars la promottoire*", "*the promontory of Mars*". Mars is the god of war. As you will read, it seems to be based on sound waves.

As I have shown, in Sixain XXVII, "*from carbuncles [Lasers] one will see brilliant fire*", is certainly the best description of a laser that Nostradamus could write. I am sure that in the 16<sup>th</sup> century there were not too many gemstones that produced fire.

As you read at the beginning of this chapter, when I first saw pictures of the Norway Light Spiral, it instantly brought to mind Quatrain VI-5, and the phrase, "*par onde pestifere*", "*through a pestilent wave*", "*by rain extending the length of the Arctic Pole*". "*Pluie*" is "rain" or "shower", could this be a shower of charged particles?

Quatrain X-71 is also related to Barack Obama's Nobel Peace Prize and the Norway Light Spiral. In that Quatrain Nostradamus wrote, "*The earth and air will freeze a great [jet] stream*". From the record low temperatures during the 2009 and 2010 winter, we can surmise that whatever produced the Norway Light Spiral can also affect the weather.

From public information sources, we know that the *European Incoherent Scatter Scientific Association*, EISCAT in Norway, and ionospheric heaters in Canada and Alaska, like the High-Altitude-Aural-Research-Program, HAARP, experiment with the Sun's particles that are trapped between the North and South magnetic poles.

Like an endless ping-pong game, these particles bounce back and forth between poles. EISCAT and HAARP experiment with the control of this continual flow of particles, including adding or taking energy from the North and South Pole oscillations. The Solar wind then becomes a plasma weapon.

Since Nostradamus uses some form of the word, "*promontoire*", I have always envisioned some form of antenna on a mountaintop.

There are now ionospheric heaters stationed around the globe.<sup>59</sup> It has been interesting to see the public awareness grow since the appearance of the Norway Light Spiral on December 9<sup>th</sup>, 2009.

## THE BLACK KING'S HORN

L. X.

**Conflit Barbar en la Cornette noire ,  
Sang espandu , trembler la Dalmatie ,  
Grand Ismaël mettra son promontoire ,  
Ranes trembler secours Lusitahie.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain IX-60**

*Conflit Barbar en la Cornette noire,  
Sang espandu, trembler la Dalmatie,  
Grand Ismaël mettra son promontoire,  
Ranes trembler, secours Lusitanie.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain IX-60**

*Conflict Barbarian [Islamic Army] in the Black [King's] horn,  
Bloodshed, Dalmatia to tremble,  
Great Ishmael will place [sound] his promontory,  
Frogs tremble, Lusitania (Portuguese) aid.*

In Quatrain IX-60, he references “*Conflict Barbar en la Cornere noire*”; “*Grand Ismaël mettra son promontoire*”.

“*La Cornere*” is probably “*La Corne*” or “*la Cornet*”, which is a cornet or horn.

Then it fits that “*son*” could be an apocope of “*sonne*”, sound. “*Muslim conflict by the Black King's horn.*” “*Great Ishmael applies sound [from the] promontory*”.

Sound weapons, such as the Active Denial Systems and Long Range Acoustic Devices, LRAD, are used in combat and law enforcement today.<sup>60</sup> The Australian government has also recently been purchasing sound weapons.<sup>61</sup>

Trumpet sounds have been heard around the world. Is this “*The Black [King's] horn*”?<sup>62</sup>

<sup>59</sup> <http://geo-terrorism.blogspot.com/2016/10/haarpmicrowave-warfare-scenario.html>

<sup>60</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Active\\_Denial\\_System](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Active_Denial_System)

<sup>61</sup> <http://www.abc.net.au/radionational/programs/lawreport/australian-police-buy-up-on-sound-weapons/7419408>

**New Larousse Encyclopedia of Mythology p.317 (Graves)**

*Perseus, they say, brought to Persia initiation and magic; which by his secrets made the fire of the sky descend...*

**Revelation 13:7 (King James)**

*And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations.*

**Revelation 13:13 (King James)**

*And he doeth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in sight of men.*

**Revelation 13:14 (King James)**

*And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by the means of those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast...*

---

## COMMANDING TEMPEST AND THUNDER

**St. Hildegard, Scivias, 1151-1152**

*Satan said: "I will be like unto the most high", and fell; so in those days, he will fall when he will say in the person of his son, "I am the Savior of the World!"*

*"He will ally himself with the kings, the princes and the powerful ones of the earth; he will condemn humility and will extol all the doctrines of pride. His magic art will feign the most astonishing prodigies; he will disturb the atmosphere, command thunder and tempest, produce hail and horrible lightning. He will move mountains, dry up streams, reanimate the withered verdure of forests. His arts will be practiced upon the elements,*

*But chiefly upon man will he exhaust his infernal power. He will seem to take away health and restore it. How so? By sending some possessed soul into a dead body, to move it for a time. But these resurrections will be of short duration.*

**St. Hildegard, Scivias, 1151-1152**

*He will appear to agitate the air, to make fire descend from heaven, to produce rainbows, lightning, thunder and hail, to tumble mountains, dry up streams, to strip the verdure of trees, of forests, and to restore them again. He will also appear to be able to make men sick or well at will, to chase out demons, and at*

---

<sup>62</sup> <http://www.mirror.co.uk/news/uk-news/mystery-alien-noises-heard-skies-10100784>

*times even to resuscitate the dead, making a cadaver move like it was alive. But this kind of resurrection will never endure beyond a little time, for the glory of God will not suffer it.*

**St. Hildegard, Scivias, 1151-1152**

*As soon as he is born, he will have teeth and pronounce blasphemies; in short, he will be a born devil. He will emit fearful cries, work miracles, and wallow in luxury and vice. He will have brothers who are also demons incarnate, and at the age of twelve, they will distinguish themselves in brilliant achievements. They will command an armed force, which will be supported by the infernal legions.*

*After the Son of Perdition has accomplished all of his evil designs, he will call together all of his believers and tell them that he wishes to ascend into heaven.*

*At the moment of his ascension, a thunderbolt will strike him to the ground, and he will die.*

*The mountain where he was established for the operation of his ascension, in an instant will be covered with a thick cloud which emits an unbearable odor of truly infernal corruption... At the sight of his body, the eyes of great number of persons will open and they will be made to see their miserable error.*

*After the sorrowful defeat of the Son of Perdition, the spouse of my Son, who is the Church, will shine with a glory without equal, and the victims of the error will be impressed to reenter the sheepfold.*

*As to the day, after the fall of Antichrist, when the world will end, man must not seek to know, for he can never learn it. That secret the Father has reserved for Himself.*

---

As readers will note from Chapter Twenty-Two's description of the advancing war, when Russian troops try to invade Italy they will be stopped when *The Black King* erects a Promontory Weapon in Italy.

Consider Nostradamus' description of the Norway Light Spiral, "*The Pestilent Wave*".

## THE ENEMY ARMY SICK

### XCIX

L'ennemy docte se tournera confus,  
Grand camp malade, & deffaict par embusches:  
Monts Pyrenees & Pœnus luy seront faict refus,  
Proche du fleuve descourant antiques oruches.

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-99**

*L'ennemy docte se tournera confus,  
Grand camp malade, & deffaict par embusches:  
Monts Pyrenées & Pœnus luy seront faicts refus,  
Proche du fleuve descourant antiques oruches.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-99**

*The learned enemy will find himself confused,  
His great army sick, and defeated by ambushes:  
The Pyrenees and Pennine Alps will be denied him,  
Discovering near the river ancient jugs.*

---

## THE PROMONTORY OF MARS

### L X X X V.

Entre Bayonne & à saint Jean de Lux,  
Sera posé de Mars la promotoire,  
Aux Hanix d'Aquilon Nanat hostera lux  
Puis suffoqué au lict sans adjutoire.

**Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-85**

*Entre Bayonne & à saint Jean de Lux,  
Sera posé de Mars la promotoire,  
Aux Hanix d'Aquilon Nanat hostera lux  
Puis suffoqué au lict sans adjutoire.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-85**

*Between Bayonne and Saint Jean-de-Luz (SW France),  
Shall be placed the promontory of Mars [war]:  
Toward Hanix of Aquilon Nanat removes [the] light*

*Then suffocated in bed without adjudication.*

“*Hanix d'Aquilon Nanat*” is questionable. I have not come across any Nostradamus Commentator whose translation of “*Hanix*” and “*Nanat*” that I accept. Please note, that every Nostradamus Commentator published in English to date has spelled “*Nanat*” as “*Nanar*”, and thus made all interpretations based on a misprint.

We know that *Aquilon* is NATO; “*de Mars la promoteire*”, “*Aux Hanix d'Aquilon Nanat*” seems to point to NATO having control of this weapon. In Quatrain IX-60, “*la Cornette noire*”, “*Grand Ismaël mettra son promoteire*” seems to point to Nostradamus’ *Black King* having control of this weapon.

Obviously, “*Nanat*” is a person who seems to “*remove the light*” from the “*promontory of Mars*”. Is he or she sabotaging the weapon? I see “*adjutoire*” as “*adjudication*”. “*Nanat*” is apparently executed by strangulation without *Due Process* or “*adjudication*”.

Remember the last line in Quatrain VI-5 regarding “*Obama Black King*”, “*Viuront sans loy, exempt de politique*”, “*Living without law, exempt from politics.*”

Quatrain I-77, below, once again connects *The Promontory Weapon* and *The Black King*.

---

## A PROMONTORY ERECTED BETWEEN TWO SEAS

77 Entre deux mers dressera promoteire  
Que puis mourra par le mors du cheual:  
Le sien Neptune pliera voyle noire,  
Par Calpre & classe aupres de Rocheual.

**Nostradamus Quatrain I-77**

*Entre deux mers dressera promoteire  
Que puis mourra par le mors du cheual:  
Le sien Neptune pliera voyle noire,  
Par Calpre & classe aupres de Rocheual.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain I-77**

*Between two seas a promontory erected  
He who will then die by the bite of a horse:  
The proud Neptune [Ogmios] folds the shroud [over the] Black [King],*

*Through Calpre [Gibraltar] and near the fleet of Rocheval [unsolved name].*

Is it *Neptune Ogmius* from the May 1559 Presage who folds the shroud over his defeated adversary, *The Black King*?

As in most of the Quatrains that mention “*promontoire*”, we note that it must be, “*dresser*”, “*erected*”, “*pose*”, “*installed*”, “*mettra*”, or “*put in*”.

“*Rocheval*” is another unsolved name, which adds to the list of unsolved names that appeared in Quatrain VIII-85.

---

## ITALY SUBMERGED IN THE WAVE

### LXXIX

Pres du Tesin les habitans de Loyre,  
Garonne & Saone Seine, Tain. & Gironde:  
Oultre les monts dresseròt promontoire,  
Conflict doné Pau granci, submergé onde.

#### Nostradamus Quatrain VI-79

*Pres du Tesin les habitans de Loyre,  
Garonne & Saone, Seine, Tain, & Gironde:  
Oultre les monts dresserot promontoire,  
Conflict doné Pau granci, submergé onde.*

#### Nostradamus Quatrain VI-79

*Near the Ticino (River, Italy) the inhabitants of the Loire (River, France)  
Garonne (River, SW France) and Saône (River, E France), the Seine (River, France) the  
Tain (Scotland) and Gironde (River, SW France):  
They will erect a promontory beyond the mountains,  
Conflict given Po (River, Italy) seized, submerged in the wave.*

“*Dresseront promontoire*”, “*erect*” a “*promontory*” is the consistent description that Nostradamus uses. In Quatrain VI-79, we note that something is “*seized, and submerged in a wave*”.



Readers should take note that in all of the Quatrains where *The Promontory Weapons* are located; they seem to be located near bodies of water. They appear to be used to sink ships as this Quatrain and Quatrain I-77 suggest.

Not mentioned by Nostradamus, but clearly found in Edgar Cayce's prophecies, are space vehicles that fight in orbit around the Earth. The TR-3B is allegedly a vehicle that can quickly fly into space by controlling gravity.

I believe that there are enough valid videos of the TR3B on YouTube to prove my point.

---

## LIGHTNING AND THUNDER IN CHINA

L X X X I

L'oifeau royal sur la cité solaire,  
Sept moys deuant fera nocturne augure:  
Mur d'Orient cherra tonnaire, esclaire,  
Sept iours aux portes les ennemis à l'heure.

### Nostradamus Quatrain V-81

*L'oyseau Royal sur la Cité solaire,  
Sept moys deuant fera nocturne augure:  
Mur d'Orient cherra tonnaire esclaire,  
Sept iours aux portes les ennemis à l'heure.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain V-81

*The royal bird [Eagle] over the city of the sun [Rome, Italy],  
Seven months in advance it delivers a nocturnal omen:  
Wall of the Orient [Russia/China] struck thunder, lightning,  
Seven Days the enemies directly to the gates.*

I see “cherra” as most likely “serra”, “serrant”, to “strike” or “crush”.

I have always believed that this implies an attack on China and the Chinese respond by launching an invasion that brings the armies “to the gates”. However, I suspect that the main component might be the armies of Russia attacking Turkey.

The NATO war with Russia I see as unfolding a little differently from *Volume I*.

A reader of my Website sent me the prophecy of a 19<sup>th</sup> century monk who predicted a war between Prussia and the countries of today's NATO. Prussia is now the Kaliningrad Oblast and part of the Russian Federation.

I believe his prediction is related to *The Prophecies of the Birch Trees*. Related to these, the war in Europe comes a year before the war in Turkey.

---

## THE BRILLIANT POLE

62 Proche del duero par mer Tyrrene clofe  
Viendra percer les grands monts Pyrenées.  
La main plus courte & sa perçee gloze,  
A Carcaffonne conduira les menées

### Nostradamus Quatrain III-62

*Proche del duero par mer Tyrrene ne close  
Viendra percer les grands monts Pyrenées.  
La main plus courte & sa perçee gloze,  
A Carcassonne conduira ses menées.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain III-62

*Near the Douro (Douro River, N. Spain) and the closed Tyrrhenian Sea (NW. Italy),  
He will come to pierce the great Pyrenees Mountains.  
The shorter hand and his brilliant pole,  
He will conduct his plots at Carcassonne (France).*

Edgar Leoni translates “*perçee*” as Old French for *pole* or *stake*. I believe “*gloze*” can be translated two ways, as “*glos*” for “*brilliance*” or “*luster*”, or “*glace*” for “*ice*” or “*mirror*”. Today's lasers are housed in tubes and some contain mirrors and special lenses.

There is also another alternative; “*brilliant pole*” may be the exhaust from a missile. As I discuss in Chapter Sixteen, this Quatrain is part of another very important *Triplicate Series*.

Many new weapons are coming on line that can turn people into programmed zombies.<sup>63</sup>

In 2011, a United States Air Force C-17 tried to smuggle weapons and a very large quantity of psychiatric drugs into Argentina.<sup>64</sup> I suggest to readers that behavioral control is still

---

<sup>63</sup> <https://www.newsweek.com/cia-mkultra-documents-files-remote-control-dogs-1250519>

a military tactic that transcends political administrations no matter what the claims made about supporting human rights.

The CIA, MKULTRA, and mind control are a very well documented reality that only stupid people laugh at or disregard.<sup>65</sup>

This type of control has moved away from the power to control one individual, to the power to control entire populations. Better living through chemistry is the Aldous Huxley, *Brave New World* approach to social control and engineering.<sup>66</sup>

---

<sup>64</sup> <https://alethonews.wordpress.com/2011/02/14/us-air-force-c17-transport-caught-smuggling-arms-and-drugs-into-argentina/>

<sup>65</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Project\\_MKUltra](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Project_MKUltra)

<sup>66</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Brave\\_New\\_World](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Brave_New_World)

## CHAPTER NINE

# THE GREAT PROSCRIPTION AND THE ARAB SPRING

### THE TIMELINE 2009 - 2012

### THE WAR BETWEEN CHRISTIANITY AND ISLAM 2009

Nostradamus dedicated a great number of Quatrains, Preages, and Sixains to *Henri Selin* and *The Black King*. Their story is actually symbolic of the war between Christianity and Islam.

I suspect this terrestrial war is another aspect of the long running *War of the Gods* that I will expand upon at the conclusion to this book. In *Nostradamus and the Age of Desolation*, five chapters were necessary to describe the breadth of historical material that exists on this subject.

Whatever this event was in humanity's past, according to foundational religious scriptures, it will be resolved at the end of World War III and *The Final Judgment*.

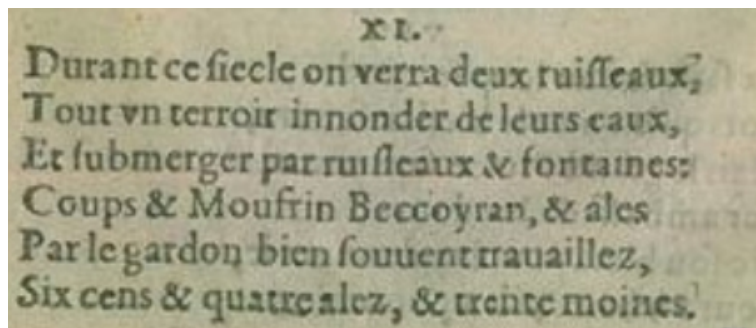
The first date in *The Sixains* is [1604-2009]. In Sixain XI, this prediction gives readers the metaphors that Nostradamus uses to describe the foundation of World War III, the war between Christianity and Islam.

In the Sixains you will discover a character Nostradamus called “*The Physician of the Great Disease*”. He appears to be at the very top of the pyramid, and his most important ally is “*The Leech of Unequal Order and Rank*”.

As you read in Chapter Four, in Sixain XLIX, Nostradamus defined *The Leech* as “south” of presumably France. That is North Africa and Nostradamus was surely indicating *The Arab League*, and the countries where Islam is the dominant religion.

## TWO STREAMS FLOOD THE LAND

### Nostradamus Sixain XI



### Nostradamus Sixain XI

*Durant ce siecle on verra deux ruisseaux,  
Tout vn terroir inonder de leurs eaux,  
Et submerger par ruisseaux & fontaines:  
Coups & Moufrin Beccoyran, & ales  
Par le gardon bien souuent trauaillez,  
Six cens & quatre alez, & trente moines.*

### Nostradamus Sixain XI

*During the century one will see two streams,  
Flood an entire land with their waters,  
And to be submerged by streams and fountains:  
Blows & Montfrin (S. France) Bouçoiron (S. France) and Alais (Alès, S. France),  
Through the Gardon (River S. France) often greatly troubles,  
Six hundred and four [1604-2009], and thirty monks.*

Sixain XI is the first of the four missing Sixains from the 1605 letter to Henri IV. Sixain XI in that letter is incorrectly numbered; it is Sixain XIII in the first printed edition and those that follow.

Sixains XXII, XIV, and XXVII are the other Sixains that are missing from Vincent Seve's copy of *The Sixains*. Readers can see that Seve made his first mistake copying from Henry Nostradamus' master copy at Sixain XI.

Here is where Nostradamus' poetic license makes any interpretation meaningless. Why Nostradamus chose to write poems that were impossibly ambiguous is part of the mystery. However, some of the unknowns and discontinuities within this Sixain do teasingly match with what we do know historically.

I believe Sixain XI touches upon the thirteen-year conclusion to the 1996 kidnappings and murders of the French Trappist monks from their monastery in Tibhirine, Algeria. This is a uniquely French historical event, and no doubt applicable to the present.

Most of the details in this Sixain are impossible to decipher or interpret, but there are certainly four lines where I can make an educated guess at the nature of this prophecy because of the year Nostradamus gives.

If readers want to appreciate the symbolism within this Quatrain and France's historical connections to North Africa and Islam consider the following. Napoleon conquered Egypt and the West learned to decode hieroglyphics.

During the Algerian War of Independence, two secret groups of French military officers, *The Organisation de l'armée secrete* and the *Vieil État-Major*, tried to assassinate President Charles de Gaulle, whereupon he pulled France out of NATO completely by April 1<sup>st</sup>, 1967.

The father of the former President of France, Nicolas Sarkozy, divorced his second wife, Christine de Ganay. She married Frank Wisner Jr., the son of Frank Wisner Sr., who was once the CIA's head of espionage and counter-intelligence operations.

Frank Wisner Jr. also worked for Barack Obama in Egypt during *The Arab Spring*.

France rejoined NATO on April 4<sup>th</sup>, 2009, and then led the attack on Libya on March 19<sup>th</sup>, 2011.

Historically, the Islamic invasion of Europe was defeated in France at *The Battle of Tours* in 732 CE. Charles Martel, the grandfather of Charlemagne, drove most of the Muslims back into Spain.

This long history brings us to the roots of the present-day war between Islam and Christianity. The 1996 murder of the French Trappist monks of Tibhirine is symbolic of today's Western governments and their synchronized denial that radical Islamic terrorism exists.

In 2009, to put the thirteen-year controversy to rest, the French military published a final report.

**Nostradamus and the Age of Desolation, G. A. Stewart, Page 225**

*In July 2009, the retired French military attaché to Algeria testified in a French court that the monks had been killed accidentally by the Algerian government in a failed rescue attempt, and then beheaded to make it appear that they were killed by their kidnappers.<sup>1</sup>*

*However, the main suspect, after being freed from prison, did admit to being complicit in the beheadings.*

*Former General Francois Buchwalter's 2009 testimony was the last public declaration on what was a very famous event.<sup>2</sup> On July 7<sup>th</sup>, 2009 French President Nicolas Sarkozy made a public proclamation that he would uncover the truth about the murders.<sup>3</sup>*

The ultimate irony is that in July 2009, Nicolas Sarkozy, on a meet-and-greet tour of France's Muslim community, would shake hands with Amedy Coulibaly, a Muslim extremist of Senegalese descent.

Coulibaly would be shot to death on January 9<sup>th</sup>, 2015 committing a terrorist attack in Paris.<sup>4</sup> It is interesting that prior to his meeting with Sarkozy, a Paris newspaper singled him out for an interview.

Former French President Nicolas Sarkozy was always a CIA asset.<sup>5</sup> In a February 2017 release of CIA espionage orders, Wikileaks provided the proof that the CIA was helping Sarkozy in France's 2012 Presidential election.<sup>6</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Assassination\\_of\\_the\\_monks\\_of\\_Tibhirine](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Assassination_of_the_monks_of_Tibhirine)

<sup>2</sup> <http://content.time.com/time/world/article/0,8599,1908873,00.html>

<sup>3</sup> [http://www.lrfi.fr/actu/en/articles/115/article\\_4235.asp](http://www.lrfi.fr/actu/en/articles/115/article_4235.asp)

<sup>4</sup> <http://www.nydailynews.com/news/crime/terrorist-amedy-coulibaly-met-french-prez-nicolas-sarkozy-article-1.2072074>

<sup>5</sup> <http://www.voltairenet.org/article157821.html>

<sup>6</sup> <http://www.zerohedge.com/news/2017-02-16/wikileaks-exposes-cia-involvement-french-2012-presidential-election>

Sarkozy's extended family member, Frank Wisner Jr., son of the late leader of *The Georgetown Set*, was helping Barack Obama cause chaos in Egypt in 2011 during *The Arab Spring*.<sup>7</sup> Running the NATO Empire is a family affair.

The CIA, in conjunction with Saudi Arabia, is trying to create a Salafist Sunni empire throughout the Middle East through jihad.<sup>8</sup>

ISIS is Saudi Arabia, ISIS is the CIA; this is why readers hear the word Caliphate a great deal from the Mainstream Media. They are preparing the Western electorate for what is coming. ISIS has not been defeated. The Russians have certainly destroyed their infrastructure; however, I suspect the most important terrorists have most likely escaped.

**Nostradamus and the Age of Desolation, G. A. Stewart, Page 226**

*This is another very important confirmation of my decoding of the Sixain dates. It also may be very symbolic of the fight now raging between Islam and the West; "One will see two streams flood an entire land with their waters." Nostradamus says that two streams will submerge France. They will actually submerge the world in an ocean of blood.*

*The importance of this prediction is the possible connections between Islamic terrorism and Western police-state fascism.*

As you have read in Chapter Four, *The Architects of Doom*, Nostradamus' *Pagan Sect of New Infidels*, are connected to NATO's old Operation Gladio network of fascists. They are using synthetic terrorism to gain control over the populations of Western countries.

"*Blows at Montfrin Boucoiron and Alais*", are the cities, Montfrin, Boucoiran, and Alès, all in Southern France. There is no possible way for me to localize these events. They could possibly be future terrorist events. I will keep reminding readers that in many of Nostradamus' verses, he layered his poems with multiple predictions, some occurring at different periods in time.

The alleged truth behind the murders of the French Trappist monks took until 2009 to surface when General Buchwalter testified that the Algerian army had killed the monks.<sup>9</sup> However, as I mentioned, after the main perpetrator's release from prison, he did admit to taking part in the beheadings.

---

<sup>7</sup> [https://www.democracynow.org/2011/2/7/the\\_empires\\_bagman\\_us\\_ambassador\\_frank](https://www.democracynow.org/2011/2/7/the_empires_bagman_us_ambassador_frank)

<sup>8</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Salafi\\_movement](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Salafi_movement)

<sup>9</sup> <http://www.aljazeera.com/indepth/2010/11/2010118122224407570.html>



I suspect that General Buchwalter was one of the first forced to tow the European line and depoliticize Islamic terrorism. European politicians are rewriting a politically correct history, just as Winston Smith did in George Orwell's classic book, *1984*.

The details in Nostradamus' prediction do not mesh with all the details the public knows, including the number of Monks killed. Perhaps Nostradamus' number is the number of Monks involved. The year 2009 aligns with the last official statement concerning the Monks' deaths.

It is also coincidental with France rejoining NATO, Nostradamus' *Aquilon*, on April 4<sup>th</sup>, 2009.

What is coincidental to the conclusion of this well-known event is *The Arab Spring* began in 2010, and French jets led the attack on Libya in 2011. France is apparently central to the coming war between Christianity and Islam.

Also, very important to the equation, is that in 2009, Nostradamus' *Black King* was anointed with a Nobel Peace Prize. *The Black Moor King* on Pope Benedict XVI's Coat-of-Arms appeared in 2005, so the social engineering is evident.

As you read in the previous chapter, some prophecies suggest that *The Black King* is also a Muslim. The reality is that Barack Obama had to fight the rumors concerning his faith during his entire term. The birth certificate that Obama presented to the public proved to be a forgery. Former law enforcement specialists conducted a five-year forensic analysis.<sup>10</sup>

In an unguarded moment, Obama himself acknowledged that he was a Muslim until a media handler corrected him.<sup>11</sup>

Americans and Europeans can now see that Islam has been on the elite's agenda for a long time. What I find more amazing is the societal disconnect of the citizenry of the West as governments begin prosecuting people for fake hate crimes.

Boy-men Mark Zuckerberg Facebook founder, and Jack Dorsey, Twitter cofounder, are cowering the sheep with threats of being called a bigot and then banishment. Social Media magnifies peer pressure by billions. George Ure, at UrbanSurvival.com, has a great term for this; he calls it *Digital Mob Rule*.<sup>12</sup>

---

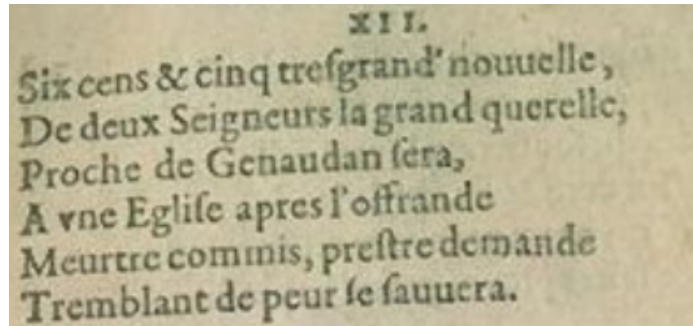
<sup>10</sup> <https://www.usatoday.com/story/news/nation-now/2016/12/15/sheriff-joe-arpaioprobe-proves-obama-birth-certificate-fake/95500958/>

<sup>11</sup> <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=XKGdkqfBICw>

<sup>12</sup> <https://urbansurvival.com/digital-gangsters-threat-to-democracy/>

## THE QUARREL OF TWO LORDS

### Nostradamus Sixain XII



### Nostradamus Sixain XII

*Six cens & cinq tresgrand' nouvelle,  
De deux Seigneurs la grand querelle,  
Proche de Genaudan fera,  
A vne Eglise apres l'offrande  
Meurtre commis, prestre demande  
Tremblant de peur se fauuera.*

### Nostradamus Sixain XII

*Six hundred and five [1605-2010] very great news,  
The great quarrel between two Lords,  
It will take place near Genaudan (Gévaudan, France),  
At a church after the offering  
Murder committed, the priest begs  
Trembling with fear he will flee.*

As I mentioned, Sixain XII is also missing from the 1605 letter to Henri IV. It is almost identical in sentiment as Sixain XI. However, this Sixain is also so specific, that I do not have the resources or the capacity to narrow the field of view to identify any event in Gévaudan, France in 2010 that matches.

I include it here because it is one of the dated Sixains, and therefore Nostradamus must have considered it important.

In 1790, with the growing upheaval of the French monarchy and changes in government, the region of Gévaudan became known as Lozère.

Historically, the only event that comes close to this prediction is the murder of Father du Chayla in 1702, which triggered the war of the Camisards. Father François de Langlade du

Chayla was Archpriest of the Cevennes and renowned for torturing Huguenots, so he met an ignoble end.

Interestingly, this region of France has another grizzly story to its history. In 1764, *The Beast of Gévaudan*, a supposed wolf-like creature, began its killing spree. *The Beast* killed nearly a hundred people over the next three-year period.<sup>13</sup>

As I have come to understand Nostradamus' method of stacking predictions, this is how I would read Sixain XII and place it into the puzzle.

There are two predictions for 2010.

The first is, "*the great quarrel between two Lords, it will take place near Gévaudan*".

The second is, "*at a church after the offering, murder committed, the priest begs*".

Readers should also note the similarities between Sixain XII and Sixain XI. We have a "*Begging Priest*" and "*Thirty Monks*". These two Sixains appear to be part of a pair.

In Sixain XI, we find the date [1604-2009]. This coincides with Nostradamus' prediction, "*and thirty monks, one will see two streams flood an entire land with their waters*". In 2009, we learned that the murders and beheadings of the French Trappist Monks were probably the result of Islamic terrorism.

On June 3<sup>rd</sup>, 2010, there was a notable murder of a Catholic Bishop in Ikerendum, Turkey. The Islamic chauffeur for Bishop Luigi Padovese killed and beheaded him.

There is no possible way to relate the murder of the Priest in Sixain XII to the event in Turkey in 2010. It is even questionable if the Priest is murdered or spared, "*Trembling with fear he will flee*".

Nostradamus describes that in the Gévaudan region of France "*At a church after the offering*", "*Murder committed*". Therefore, who is murdered remains vague.

Perhaps some thread too fine to see connects the murder of Catholic Bishop Luigi Padovese in Ikerendum, Turkey to France, but it is outside of the resolving power of nearly every reader. I include it here in case one day an answer presents itself. All of the Sixains pertain to *The End of Days*. There is nothing inconsequential or thrown away by Nostradamus.

---

<sup>13</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Beast\\_of\\_G%C3%A9vaudan](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Beast_of_G%C3%A9vaudan)

Weighing the similarities between Sixain XI and XII, I suggest that the criteria for interpretation must fit the overall theme in *The Sixains*, which is the war between Christianity and Islam.

In Sixain XI, we find the date and metaphor, that in [1604-2009], “two streams flood an entire land”.

In Sixain XII we find the following year, and that in [1605-2010], “the great quarrel of the two Lords”.

France has the highest Muslim population in Europe. After the November 13<sup>th</sup>, 2015 ISIS attack in Paris, the May 19<sup>th</sup>, 2016 destruction of an Egyptian Air passenger jet that departed from Paris, and the July 14<sup>th</sup>, 2016 Nice truck attacks, followed by the April 20<sup>th</sup>, 2017 Paris attack, the two streams of Islam and Christianity clearly have submerged France into a bloody war.

Readers should remember that any violence committed on April 19<sup>th</sup> or April 20<sup>th</sup> is an indication that *The Pagan Sect of New Infidels* is involved, as seems to be the case for the April 20<sup>th</sup>, 2017 Paris attack.

Just like the Patriot Act in the United States, on February 8<sup>th</sup>, 2016, the Lower House of the French parliament essentially voted for a soft state of permanent Martial Law.<sup>14</sup>

This permanent state of war will soon extend throughout the Western empire. It will be at its harshest during the three and a half years of *The False Peace*.

Clearly, now that Paris is under siege from the Yellow-Vest uprising, we will see more Europeans rebel against the forced immigration ordered by the governments of the European Union.

The importation of millions of young Muslim men is for the sole purpose of creating a pool of young fighting men for the corrupt governments run by *The Pagan Sect of New Infidels*. *The Great Scandal* is their day of reckoning, and they know that day is coming. At the very least, *The Q Phenomenon* has brought this secret history to the public’s attention.

All nationalist inclinations from the indigenous populations of NATO member countries are being crushed.

---

<sup>14</sup> [http://news.yahoo.com/french-lower-house-votes-enshrine-state-emergency-constitution-214129614.html;\\_ylt=AwrC1ChdDbIWDiEALWDQdDMD;\\_ylu=X3oDMTByOHZyb21tBGNvbG8DYmYxBHBvcwMxBHZ0aWQDBHNiYwNzcg--](http://news.yahoo.com/french-lower-house-votes-enshrine-state-emergency-constitution-214129614.html;_ylt=AwrC1ChdDbIWDiEALWDQdDMD;_ylu=X3oDMTByOHZyb21tBGNvbG8DYmYxBHBvcwMxBHZ0aWQDBHNiYwNzcg--)

In France, former Presidential candidate Marine Le Pen was ordered to undergo psychiatric evaluation for her views on immigration.<sup>15</sup>

In Great Britain, Tommy Robinson was arrested and had a gag order placed on him for filming outside of a British courtroom during the trial of an alleged Muslim rape gang.<sup>16</sup>

The Prime Minister of Hungary, Viktor Orbán, is under constant attack for rejecting the immigration policies of the European Union. As you will read, Nostradamus predicts that Hungary will be the linchpin of *The New World Order*.

---

## INVASIONS BY ISLAM AND CHINA EXTREMELY FRIGHTENED BY WATER

X

Vn peu de temps les temples des couleurs  
De blanc & noyr des deux entremeslee:  
Rouges & iaunes leur embleront les leurs  
Sang, terre, peste, faim, feu, d'eau affollee.

### Nostradamus Quatrain VI-10

*Vn peu de temps les temples de couleurs  
De blanc & noyr les deux entremeslee:  
Rouges & iaunes leur embleront les leurs  
Sang, terre, peste, faim, feu, d'eau affollee.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain VI-10

*In a short time the colors of temples  
Of white and black of the two intermixed:  
Red and yellow ones will carry off their possessions  
Blood, land, pestlence, famine, fire, extremely frightened [by] water.*

With so many people requiring “safe spaces”, I wonder if my 20<sup>th</sup> century interpretation of this Quatrain is highly inflammatory. Clearly, “white and black of the two intermixed” refers to the integration of whites and blacks.

---

<sup>15</sup> <https://www.nbcnews.com/news/world/marine-le-pen-ordered-submit-psychiatric-evaluation-over-islamic-state-n911361>

<sup>16</sup> <https://www.foxnews.com/world/right-wing-activist-tommy-robinson-reportedly-jailed-after-filming-outside-child-grooming-trial>

“Red” is historically a Nostradamus metaphor for Muslim unless there is a reference to the Vatican and Cardinals who wear red.

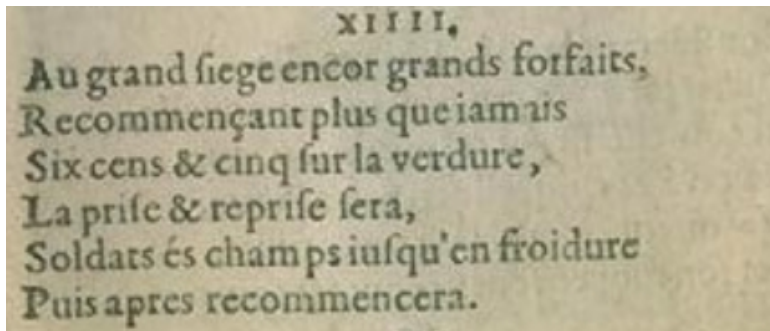
“Yellow” is another Nostradamus metaphor for the Chinese or people from the “Orient”. I have wrestled with the precise definition of “d’Orient”. It is difficult to know if it includes Russia and China or solely China. This Quatrain makes it clear that the red and yellow races will invade and occupy Europe.

Consider the translation of “*affolée*”, it means panic or overcome with extreme fright. Now consider the Russian media revealing that the Russians have seeded the shorelines of the United States with “*nuclear mole missiles*”, otherwise known as *The Status 6* or *The Poseidon* nuclear torpedo drone. It can be remotely detonated causing huge tsunamis. Therefore, I suggest that after a few of these explode wiping out American coastal cities, “*extremely frightened [by water]*” will apply.

---

## THE END OF THE OCCUPATION OF IRAQ 2010

### Nostradamus Sixain XIII



### Nostradamus Sixain XIV

*Au grand fiege encor grands forfaits,  
Recommencant plus que iamais  
Six cents & cinq sur la verdure,  
La prixe & reprise fera,  
Soldats és champs iufqu' en froidure  
Puis apres recommencera.*

### Nostradamus Sixain XIV

*At the great siege great crimes again,  
Starting again worse than ever*

*Six hundred and five [1605-2010] in the spring,  
There will take place the capture and recapture,  
Soldiers in the fields until winter  
Then afterwards it will begin again.*

Readers should note that I observe the modern standard for Roman Numerals. An interesting mistake in the 1611 edition of *The Sixain's* numbering system comes at Sixain XXVIII (28). It is written as Sixain XXVIII (29), and it is followed by Sixain XXIX (29).

If we read the dated Sixains sequentially, I suggest that this Sixain, with the *[1605-2010]* gives readers proof that Nostradamus is writing about the New Crusades and a modern war between Christianity and Islam.

On March 7<sup>th</sup>, 2010, “*in the spring*” the Iraqi people held their first parliamentary election since the invasion of Iraq by American and British forces on March 19<sup>th</sup>, 2003.

On August 18<sup>th</sup>, 2010, American combat operations “*officially*” ended.

At the end of 2010, even though Barack Obama seemingly ended the war in Iraq, he initiated *The Arab Spring*.<sup>17</sup> At the time of this writing, the United States has just over 5,000 American combat troops in Iraq.<sup>18</sup> In addition, there are another 2,000 U.S. troops in Syria.<sup>19</sup>

No doubt, the United States government is probably being deceitful about the actual numbers; in March of 2016, they were underreporting the real number in Iraq.<sup>20</sup> The number then was closer to 7,000.

This total would be nearly half of the 20,000 U.S. troops asked for by the late Senator John McCain and Senator Lindsey Graham.<sup>21</sup> At one time, these two Senators wanted the United States to lead the 41-Nation Sunni Alliance in an invasion of Syria and Iraq.

Both Senators seemed to support former Secretary of State John Kerry’s *Syria Plan B*, which was a large Sunni Arab army led by U.S. and British troops occupying large parts of Syria and Iraq. This would fulfill many prophecies in Islamic *Hadith* as well as those of Nostradamus.

---

<sup>17</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/American-led\\_intervention\\_in\\_Iraq\\_%282014%E2%80%93present%29](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/American-led_intervention_in_Iraq_%282014%E2%80%93present%29)

<sup>18</sup> <https://foreignpolicy.com/2019/03/20/iraq-prepares-to-evict-u-s-troops/>

<sup>19</sup> <https://thedefensepost.com/2019/03/18/us-dunford-denies-1000-troops-syria/>

<sup>20</sup> <https://www.washingtonpost.com/news/checkpoint/wp/2016/03/21/the-u-s-military-has-a-lot-more-people-in-iraq-than-it-has-been-saying/>

<sup>21</sup> <http://www.telegraph.co.uk/news/worldnews/islamic-state/12024008/John-McCain-and-Lindsey-Graham-call-for-20000-US-troops-in-Syria-and-Iraq.html>

Since President Donald J. Trump called for a pull out of American troops from Syria and Afghanistan on December 19<sup>th</sup>, 2018, it remains to be seen what happens next.

Previous Trump Administration leaks indicated that President Donald J. Trump was considering sending 50,000 troops to Iraq and Syria.<sup>22</sup> Trump has also promised that he will keep troop movements and military actions secret. This might be the one campaign promise that Donald J. Trump will keep.

Trump's turn against Julian Assange and Wikileaks after using that information during his campaign is a red flag.<sup>23</sup> The arrest of Julian Assange on April 11<sup>th</sup>, 2019 and his possible extradition to the United States will be President Donald J. Trump's litmus test.<sup>24</sup>

Iraq is the focal point of some very important Nostradamus' prophecies and certainly recent history. Sixain XIV may seem vague, but in actuality, there are many details.

*"Great Crimes"* [committed] at *"The Great Siege"*. Here the verb is implied.

A *"siege"* immediately suggests a castle or a city involved in a *"war"*. *"The city"* is *"captured and recaptured"* in *"the war"*.

Then we have *"Soldiers in the fields"* when *"war"* *"afterwards it will begin again"*.

With the *1600 Series* date of 2010, the only possible city that this could apply to at the time was Baghdad, Iraq. Even though the United States was engaged in multiple wars in 2010, we know that Barack Obama withdrew U.S. troops in late 2010.

We know that Baghdad is the central city in the ongoing Iraq War, threatened in 1991, captured in 2003, released in 2010, and threatened again in 2019 by Iran. In 2014, the United States military started returning; and presently, another large American military force occupies the Baghdad Green Zone. Thus, *"There will take place the capture and recapture"*.

In 2010, Barack Obama also just happened to increase the number of troops in Afghanistan.<sup>25</sup>

---

<sup>22</sup> <http://www.zerohedge.com/news/2017-04-13/trump-may-send-50000-troops-syria>

<sup>23</sup> <http://www.foxnews.com/politics/2017/04/24/trump-team-turns-on-wikileaks-but-julian-assange-remains-out-reach.html>

<sup>24</sup> <https://www.cbsnews.com/live-news/julian-assange-arrested-wikileaks-london-ecuador-embassy-today-live-updates-04-11-2019/>

<sup>25</sup> <http://www.politifact.com/truth-o-meter/statements/2010/may/30/colin-powell/obama-has-increased-troops-afghanistan/>



The second prediction has been fulfilled, “*then afterwards it will begin again*”. This refers to the August 9<sup>th</sup>, 2014 resumption of the United States Air Force bombing targets in Iraq. This time it was not against the forces of Saddam Hussein, but ISIS.

In 2017, the United States military was fighting with the Iraqi army to dislodge the ISIS terrorist army from Mosul.<sup>26</sup>

The Baghdad Green Zone reopened to the Iraqi populace on December 10<sup>th</sup>, 2018.<sup>27</sup> I suspect, however, that the celebrations will be short-lived. Thousands of American troops still occupy Iraq.

Here is another example of Nostradamus giving several predictions with different timeframes in one poem. This superposition of events may seem to make the prophecies vague, but each line is just one piece in the totality of Nostradamus’ great puzzle.

2010: “*Soldiers in the fields until winter.*”

2014: “*Starting again worse than ever.*”

2021: “*At the great siege great crimes again.*”

With the *1600 Series* date given by Nostradamus, it is possible to extrapolate from the pieces of history that we already know. I suspect that this is one of the reasons Nostradamus layered prediction dates in his poems.

If you lift the cover of the puzzle box, *The Quatrains*, *The Presages*, and *The Sixains* are all the puzzle pieces, and each line of every poem is that little curved edge or indentation on a puzzle piece that joins to another piece. There are multiple sides to every poem. This is why you will find me returning to various poems as I examine them from another angle.

In my interpretations of Nostradamus’ overall theme of the *War between Christianity and Islam*, there is a prediction that I call “*The Great Siege of Baghdad*”. It appears that after the war with Russia begins, NATO forces are going to be cutoff and abandoned in Iraq and Afghanistan after a great naval defeat.

In Quatrain IV-50, Nostradamus writes, “*Libra [the balance] sees Hesperia [America] reign, of [her] Asian forces nobody shall see perish.*” As I will explore, there are two possible interpretations to this Quatrain.

---

<sup>26</sup> <http://www.foxnews.com/politics/2017/03/27/us-sending-around-200-more-troops-to-mosul-in-isis-fight-official-says.html>

<sup>27</sup> <https://www.nytimes.com/2018/12/10/world/middleeast/green-zone-baghdad-open.html>

Rising out of the NATO and 41-Nation Sunni Alliance, will be an Egyptian despot known in Islamic prophecy as *The Sufyani*. After his successes in Iraq, he will attempt to invade Iran.

My view is that after Russia and NATO go to war, NATO's defeat will initiate *The False Peace*. The defeat of NATO and Sunni Arab army forces in the Middle East will force their retreat into the Green Zone, and Baghdad fortress.

Most likely, they will be tactically bypassed in the rout and find themselves surrounded. After *The Battle of Armageddon* and the conquering of Jerusalem and Israel, the terms of *The False Peace* will trap these remaining forces in place for three-and-a-half years.

---

## THE ISLAMIC EMPIRE USURPED BY THE ANTICHRIST

59 Barbare empire par le tiers vsurpé  
La plus grãd part de son sang metra à mort:  
Par mort senile par luy le quart frapé,  
Pour peur que sang par le sang ne soit mort.

### Nostradamus Quatrain III-59

*Barbare empire par le tiers vsurpé  
La plus grad de son sang mettre à mort:  
Par mort senile par luy le quart frapé,  
Par peur que sang par la sang en soit mort.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain III-59

*Barbarian [Islamic] Empire usurped by the third [Antichrist]  
The greater part of his blood being put to death:  
By senility [madness] death through him a fourth [USA/or the world] smitten,  
By fear that blood for blood is acceptable death.*

This Quatrain is actually part of three sets of *Triplicates*, so they are all extremely important. They introduce *The Black King* and his *Great Proscription*, the reinvasion of Iraq, and the Quatrain above, which tells readers that “*through him a fourth [USA/or the world] smitten*”.

Readers should have noted from Chapter Eight that Quatrain VIII-77 sets the standard. Nostradamus wrote “*L'antechrist trois*”, *The Third Antichrist*, therefore when he writes only *The Third*; we should infer *The Third Antichrist* along with the multidimensional connotation of World War III.

There can be no doubt that NATO and *The New World Order* are responsible for the chaos in the Middle East and North Africa.

In Quatrain III-59, “*Barbarian empire usurped by the third*” is another reference to *The Third Antichrist*. Again, the noun, “*the third*”, is “*usurping*” an empire. Here is where the interpretation becomes difficult; the boundaries of “*Barbare empire*” are ambiguous.

Since the following Quatrain III-60 mentions “*A Young Black King filled with felony*”, “*Bloodshed through absolution*”, and “*Throughout all Asia great proscription*”, they are historically accurate descriptions of *The Arab Spring*.

In Quatrain III-61, “*The great band and sect of crusaders*”, “*Drawn up in Mesopotamia [Iraq and Syria]*” is certainly a reference to NATO forces.

Barack Obama, a self-admitted Muslim, initiated *The Arab Spring* causing the deaths of hundreds-of- thousands of Muslims. He also started a global war by leading NATO in the attack on Libya in 2011. Therefore, I have always considered that the line “*the greater part of his blood being put to death*” applied only to Muslim countries involved in *The Arab Spring*.

Now I am not too sure. It may just mean American citizens.

Quatrains III-56, 57, and 58 all seem to relate to the war between NATO and Russia in Europe. In fact, there is a good case to be made that large sections of Century III are devoted to World War III.

The suggestion that the deaths may be limited to Muslims is not precise. The line “*By senility [madness] death through him a fourth [USA/or the world] smitten*” is vague in range.

“*Par lui le quart frap *”, through him a quarter smitten or struck leaves readers wondering a quarter of what, Muslim nations, the United States, or a quarter of the world. A quarter of the world is the number of deaths described in the book of *Revelation*.

As you will read in Chapter Sixteen, I provide a detailed examination of World War III combatants. The population projections for those countries indicate that most NATO allies will lose a fourth or more, with the United States and Great Britain losing well-over three quarters.

A final consideration is required if we take the multidimensional aspect to some of Nostradamus’ words and phrases. I return to line one, “*Barbare empire par le tiers vsurp *”. I

suggest that usurp not only applies to the Muslim nations involved in *The Arab Spring*, it also applies to the coup that Barack Obama will lead against President Donald J. Trump.

---

## THE ARAB SPRING AND THE GREAT PROSCRIPTION

60 Par toute Asie grande proscription,  
Mesmes en Mysie, Lysie & Pamphylie:  
Sang verfera par absolution  
D'un ieune noir rempli de felonnie.

### **Nostradamus Quatrain III-60**

*Par toute Asie grande proscription,  
Mesmes en Mysie, Lysie, & Pamphylie:  
Sang versera par absolution  
D'un ieune noir rempli de felonnie.*

### **Nostradamus Quatrain III-60**

*Throughout all Asia great proscription,  
Even in Mysia (NW, Turkey), Lycia (SW Turkey), and Pamphilia (SW Turkey):  
Bloodshed through absolution  
Of a young Black [King] filled with felony.*

Proscription comes from the Latin word *Proscripto*. The Roman Empire coined the word to designate its allies and enemies. The administration of Barack Obama engineered and executed *The Arab Spring*.

My mistake in the 2010 and the 2013 editions of *Nostradamus and the Age of Desolation* was my naiveté in psychological warfare operations. I was thinking of a war that deployed soldiers, ships, airplanes, and tanks.

With full control of multiple levels of the Mainstream Media, *The Arab Spring* and the Color Revolutions were sold to the world, as “*Everyone wants freedom*”. The reality is that this was the beginning of a NATO *Soft Invasion* of the Middle East, North Africa, and then Ukraine.

Russia has drawn a line in the sand with Syria and Ukraine. As you will read, Nostradamus gives the years of 2013 and 2014, both further confirmation of my theory of a dating code. In the paragraphs below, you will also see how the years 2011 and 2012 appear repeatedly throughout *The Quatrains*, *The Presages*, and *The Sixains*, specifically identifying countries involved in *The Arab Spring*.

Barack Obama, “*a young Black [King] filled with felony*”, began “*Throughout all Asia [a] great proscription*”. Islamic nations fell into chaos by easily manipulated crowds who were driven to murder the leaders of their countries or throw them in prison.

Barack Obama shook hands with Libyan leader Muammar Gaddafi on July 9<sup>th</sup>, 2009. On October 20<sup>th</sup>, 2011, Barack Obama and Hillary Clinton celebrated his hideous and vicious murder, “*Bloodshed through absolutism*”.

Barack Obama shook hands with Egyptian President Hosni Mubarak on September 1<sup>st</sup>, 2010. On April 13<sup>th</sup>, 2011, Hosni Mubarak was arrested with two of his sons. Barack Obama and Hillary Clinton were helping the Muslim Brotherhood in overthrowing Mubarak.<sup>28</sup>

Quatrain III-60 is a very important Quatrain that identifies *The Black King* and great bloodshed coming to Turkey. As you will read, I believe Nostradamus is giving readers the main locations of future battles between the United States, Turkey, Russia, and Iran.

With the following Quatrain, there can be no doubt that Nostradamus purposefully placed these Quatrains in series.

---

## NATO AND THE 41-NATION SUNNI ALLIANCE ASSEMBLE

**61** *La grande bande & secte crucigere  
Se dresser en Mesopotamie:  
Du proche fleuve compagnie legiere,  
Que telle loy tiendra pour ennemie.*

### **Nostradamus Quatrain III-61**

*La grande bande & secte crucigere  
Se dresser en Mesopotamie:  
Du proche fleuve compagnie legiere,  
Que telle loy tiendra pour ennemie.*

### **Nostradamus Quatrain III-61**

*The great band and sect of crusaders  
Drawn up in Mesopotamia [Iraq and Syria]:  
Near the river [Euphrates/Tigris] a light company,*

---

<sup>28</sup> <http://freebeacon.com/national-security/clinton-backed-egypt-muslim-brotherhood-regime/>

*That holds such law an enemy.*

In the first week of January 2017, Iraqi and United States forces reached the Tigris River in Iraq.<sup>29</sup> “*The great band and sect of crusaders*” are NATO and the 41-Nation Sunni Alliance.

As I wrote in Chapter Four, concerning Nostradamus’ *Pagan Sect of New Infidels*, in Quatrain III-61 he uses the word “*secte*” and in his *Epistle to Henry*, he writes, “*Dominateur à la paganisme secte des nouveaux infidèles*”. Therefore, “*secte crucigere*” may be another multidimensional phrase that hints at the inner core of the modern Knights Templar and their connection to “*la paganisme secte des nouveaux infidèles*”.

*The Great Crusader* army assembles to attack “*a light company in Mesopotamia [Iraq and Syria]*”. Clearly, a “*light company*” that considers the “*Crusader/Christian law an enemy*” is the ISIS terrorist army.

What you will discover toward the end of this chapter and into the next, is that the 41-Nation Sunni Alliance that attacks Syria and western Iraq is doomed once an Egyptian leader in Islamic *Hadith* called *The Sufyani*, decides to attack Iran.

If a NATO and the 41-Nation Sunni Army assemble to attack Syria and Western Iraq, we may see a component move into southwestern Turkey.

On April 28<sup>th</sup>, 2017, United States troops deployed along the Syrian and Turkish border after Turkish jets bombed Kurdish fighters.<sup>30</sup> Exactly when the reported 2,000 U.S. troops began to occupy Syria remains intentionally vague.<sup>31</sup>

---

## THE ARAB SPRING COMES TO NORTH AFRICA

LIII

Au point du iour au second chant du coq,  
Ceux de Tunes, de Fez, & de Bugie:  
Par les Arabes captif le roy Maroq,  
L’an mil fix cens & sept, de Liturgie.

---

<sup>29</sup> <http://www.latimes.com/world/middleeast/la-fg-mosul-americans-2017-story.html>

<sup>30</sup> <http://www.zerohedge.com/news/2017-04-28/us-troops-deployed-along-syrian-turkey-border>

<sup>31</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/American-led\\_intervention\\_in\\_the\\_Syrian\\_Civil\\_War](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/American-led_intervention_in_the_Syrian_Civil_War)

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-54**

*Au point du iour au second chant du coq,  
Ceux de Tunes, de Fez, & de Bugie:  
Par les Arabes captif le roy Maroq,  
L'an mil six cens & sept, de Liturgie.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-54**

*At daybreak and the second crowing of the cock,  
Those of Tunis (Tunisia), Fez (Morocco), and Bougie (Algeria):  
By means of the Arabs capture the King of Morocco,  
Sixteen hundred and seven [1607-2012] years after the Liturgy.*

This Quatrain unlocked *Nostradamus' Dating Code*. The source of the Liturgy is *The Vulgate*, the Latin Bible, first published in 405 CE. When you apply the *1600 Series* code key of 405 CE to 1607, this date becomes 2012 CE. Morocco began its own quiet version of *The Arab Spring* in 2012.<sup>32</sup>

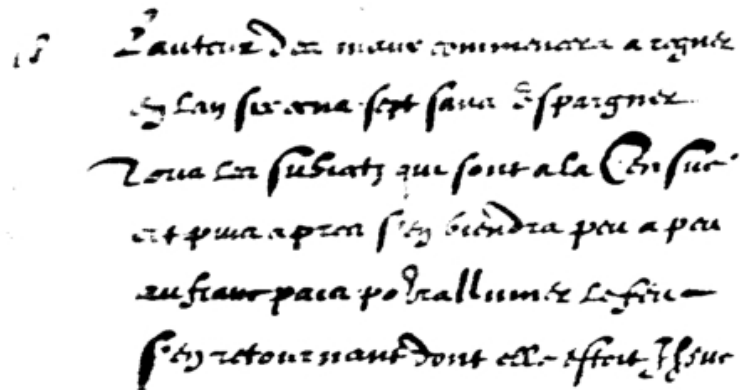
The Sixain below confirms the 2012 date seen in Quatrain VI-54. It is further proof that *The Sixains* are the work of Nostradamus. This Quatrain is also part of an important *Triplicate Series*.

This is another example of what I call *The Nostradamus Butterfly Effect*. The King of Morocco was not deposed in 2012, but *The Arab Spring* planted the seeds of his eventual ouster. On April 1<sup>st</sup>, 2019, after massive protests in Algeria, President Abdelaziz Bouteflika resigned.<sup>33</sup>

---

## IN 2012 THE AUTHOR OF EVILS BEGAN TO REIGN

**Nostradamus Sixain XXI (18)**

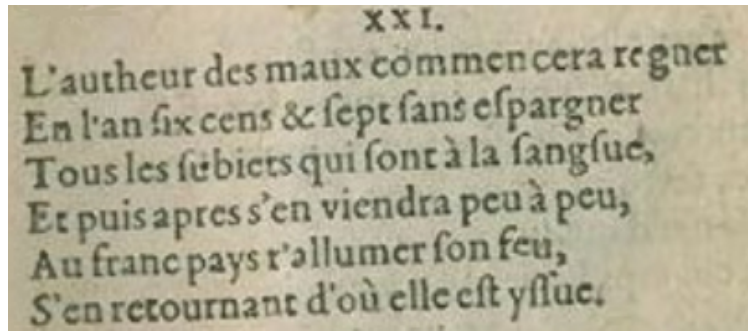


L'autheur de malice commença a regner  
Et les siens ont fait faire Espaigne  
Les siens subit, qui sont a la Ch. sur  
Et puis après s'ont vuidés peu a peu  
Les siens par la po. d'allum. & le feu  
S'ont retournés dont elle est fait le feu

---

<sup>32</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/2011%E2%80%932012\\_Moroccan\\_protests](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/2011%E2%80%932012_Moroccan_protests)

<sup>33</sup> <https://www.nytimes.com/2019/04/01/world/africa/algeria-bouteflika-resign.html>



**Nostradamus Sixain XXI (18)**

*L'autheur des maux commencera regner  
En l'an six cents & sept sans espargner  
Tous les subiets qui sont à la sangsue,  
Et puis apres s'en viendra peu à peu,  
Au franc pays r'allumer son feu,  
S'en retournant d'où elle est yssue.*

**Nostradamus Sixain XXI (18)**

*The author of evils will commence reign  
In the year six hundred and seven [1607-2012] without sparing  
All the subjects who draw up to the leech [Arab league],  
And then afterwards she will come little by little  
To the Frank (France/Germany) country to kindle her fire,  
Returning whence she has come.*

As I wrote in Chapter Three, *The Leech* is identified in Sixain XLIX as south of France. That makes *The Leech* North Africa. This is a metaphor for the Arab League.

Clearly, “*little by little*”, “*the leech [Arab league]*” is “*kindling her fire*” in “*Frank (France and Germany) country*” through Islamic terrorism. As you will read in Sixain XXXIV, we have the anagram L'Arby for Nabil Elaraby, the Secretary General of the Arab League during most of the migration to Europe.

Nabil Elaraby retired from the Arab League on July 3<sup>rd</sup>, 2016; he is an Egyptian diplomat who was trained in the West. He was instrumental in the plan to infiltrate millions of Muslims into Europe.

Most importantly, however, is the perpetrator of these events, “*The author of evils will commence reign in [1607-2012] without sparing all her subjects*”.



As I mentioned in *Nostradamus and the Age of Desolation*, the gender of “the author of the evils” is a woman. The United States has planned and executed the Libyan and Syrian uprisings, and Nostradamus refers to the United States in the feminine.

Quatrain IV-96 sets the gender of the United States as female. Taking the multidimensional view on translation and interpretation, it may even be a reference to former-Secretary of State Hillary Clinton, the American engineer of *The Arab Spring* and the NATO attack on Libya.

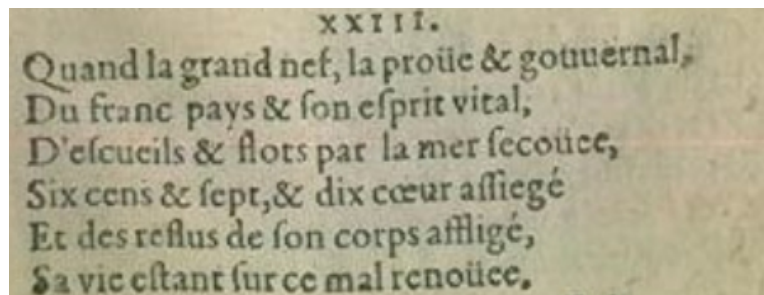
Therefore, this line in the Sixain is similar to Quatrain III-59, “the greater part of his blood being put to death” could be referring to the United States.

---

## 2012 AND 2015 THE ISLAMIC INVASION OF FRANCE AND GERMANY

### Nostradamus Sixain XXIII (20)

Quand la grand nef, la proüe & gouuernal  
Du franc pays & son esprit vital  
D'escueils & flots par la mer secouee  
Six cens & sept & dix coeur affiegé  
Et des refflus de son Corps affligé  
Sa vie estant sur ce mal renouee



XXIII.  
Quand la grand nef, la proüe & gouuernal,  
Du franc pays & son esprit vital,  
D'escueils & flots par la mer secouee,  
Six cens & sept, & dix coeur affiegé  
Et des refflus de son corps affligé,  
Sa vie estant sur ce mal renouee,

### Nostradamus Sixain XXIII (20)

*Quand la grand nef, la proüe & gouuernal,  
Du franc pays & son esprit vital,  
D'escueils & flots par la mer secouee,  
Six cents & fept & dix coeur affiegé*

*Et des reflux de fon corps affligé  
Sa vie eftant fur ce mal renüee.*

**Nostradamus Sixain XXIII (20)**

*When the great ship, the prow and rudder,  
Of the Frank country (France/Germany) and its vital spirit,  
By the sea shaken over reef and billow,  
Six hundred and seven [1607-2012] and ten [1610-2015], heart besieged  
And afflicted by the ebbings of its body,  
Its life appearing renewed upon this evil.*

Sixain XXIII implies that events set in motion in 2012 lead to France and Germany being “besieged” in 2015. This follows the prediction in Sixain XXI that “*she will come little by little to the Frank country to kindle her fire, returning whence she has come*”.

Certainly, this is a reference to the 2015 invasion of Germany by nearly a million Syrian immigrants. This is another verification of my discovery of *Nostradamus' Dating Code*.

Could “*by the sea shaken over reef and billow*” refer to the immigrants coming to Europe by boat? I believe this is a dual allusion. It references both the immigrants’ journey as well as the blessings Pope Francis and the Catholic Church have given to the arriving Islamic immigrants.<sup>34</sup>

“*The great ship, the prow and rudder*” is most certainly a reference to the Bark of St. Peter and Christianity.<sup>35</sup> Nostradamus clearly states that Christianity’s “*vital spirit*” is threatened.

Perhaps the church will be “*shaken over reef and billow*” by the Islamic immigrants who view Christianity as their enemy.

The Islamic invasion of Germany will begin slowly, “*she will come little by little to the Frank country*”, but it will eventually turn into a military invasion, “*to kindle her fire*”.

The height of *The Arab Spring* was 2012, when refugees from North Africa were trying to escape the NATO induced carnage in Libya, as well as the NATO psychological warfare operations that induced riots in Egypt.

Non-Governmental Organizations are fronts for intelligence operations. Egypt kicked out the son of former Transportation Secretary Ray Lahood in 2012.

---

<sup>34</sup> <http://www.cbsnews.com/news/pope-francis-catholics-shelter-syrian-refugees-migrants-flood-europe/>

<sup>35</sup> <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Barque>

**Nostradamus and the Age of Desolation, G. A. Stewart, Page 28**

*The new military government in Egypt had seven members of an NGO arrested in March of 2012. The Egyptian military understood how the game is played because of their deep connections with the CIA. That is why the seven were later allowed to escape from Egypt.*

*Sam Lahood... is the son of Barack Obama's Transportation Secretary, Ray Lahood, and the director of the International Republican Institute in Egypt.<sup>36</sup> A simple look at the Board of Directors will show readers who is financing the so-called revolution in Egypt.*

This is why on November 30<sup>th</sup>, 2015, George Soro's Open Society Institute was banned in Russia for being a threat to the government.<sup>37</sup> *The New World Order* is trying to erase borders and national identities. George Soros is the visible front of these actions through his Open Society Foundation.<sup>38</sup>

In 2015, 1.5-million refugees from *Arab Spring* countries inundated Germany.<sup>39</sup> As I mentioned, "*by the sea shaken over reef and billow*" seems to be an allusion to the refugees coming to Europe in boats.

The stated goal of many Islamic Imams is to conquer Europe through immigration.<sup>40</sup>

However, the line, "*Its life appearing renewed upon this evil*", clearly predicts that Germans will rebel against this Muslim *Soft Invasion* and redevelop a stronger belief in Christianity. The "*vital spirit*" of (France/Germany) [is Christianity], it "*is afflicted by the ebbings of its body*" [dwindling belief].

This prediction follows reality as Germans are presently rallying against their government's acceptance of so many Muslim refugees.<sup>41</sup> The questions that need to be asked by the citizens of the United States and Europe, is why is this being allowed to happen?

---

<sup>36</sup> <http://www.theatlanticwire.com/global/2012/03/egypt-lets-american-ngo-workers-skip-town-courtdate/49372/#>

<sup>36</sup> <http://www.telegraph.co.uk/news/worldnews/europe/germany/11911291/Germany-expects-up-to-1.5-million-migrants-in-2015.html>

<sup>37</sup> <http://www.zerohedge.com/news/2015-11-30/russia-bans-soros-foundation-threat-national-security-and-constitutional-order>

<sup>38</sup> <https://www.rt.com/usa/355919-soros-hacked-files-released/>

<sup>40</sup> <http://www.infowars.com/top-danish-imam-admits-agenda-for-muslims-to-conquer-europe/>

<sup>41</sup> <http://www.independent.co.uk/news/uk/politics/germanys-right-wing-afd-party-surges-to-new-high-as-concern-of-refugee-rises-a6810726.html>

## THE GREAT CAMEL COMES TO GERMANY

### LXVIII

Dans le Dannube & du Rin viendra boire,  
Le grand Chameau ne s'en repentira:  
Trèbler du Rosne & plus fort ceux de loire  
Et pres des Alpes coq le ruïnera.

#### Nostradamus Quatrain V-68

*Dans le Danube & du Rin viendra boire,  
Le grand Chameau, ne s'en repentira:  
Trebler du Rosne & plus fort ceux de loire,  
Et pres des Alpes coq les ruïnera.*

#### Nostradamus Quatrain V-68

*To the Danube and Rhine Rivers will come to drink,  
The great Camel [Islamic Army] not repenting:  
The Rhone (River, France) to tremble and more so those of the Loire (River, France)  
And near the Alps the cock [French] ruined.*

This Quatrain is also part of an important *Triplicate Series* that has a Biblical analog. It is out of the time sequence, but it shows the consistency of Nostradamus' predictions between *The Sixains* and *The Quatrains*. The hundreds of thousands of Islamic refugees flooding Germany are clearly a visible validation of these two prophecies.

In 2010, *The Arab Spring* set in motion a tidal wave of Islamic refugees that continue to wash up on the shores of Europe to the present day. I suggest that eventually, these refugees will become part of an Islamic occupation army of Europe.

From 2011 until 2038, we get the twenty-seven year war of Nostradamus' *Third Antichrist*. As you have read, Nostradamus also predicts that an Islamic army will occupy Europe for "less than a reign of Saturn", or less than twenty-nine years.

In 2011, the NATO Libyan invasion and subsequent dispersal of Libya's weapons to NATO Islamic jihadist mercenaries in Syria and Iraq, has caused Europe to be flooded with Muslim refugees. I believe that this is the point that Nostradamus intended for Europe's occupation by an Islamic army.

Certainly, the increasing Islamic terrorist attacks indicate a Fifth Column of Islamic soldiers have taken residence across Europe and Great Britain.

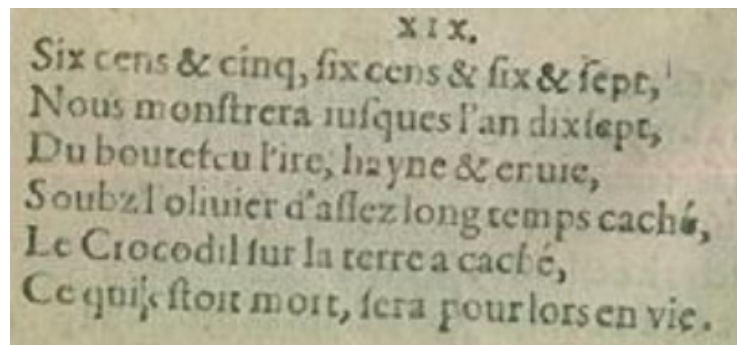
The eventuality may be that all of these refugees take up arms when NATO goes to war with Russia and Iran. Nostradamus' man from Yemen is surely *Al-Mahdi*, and the predictions state that he is going to unite all of Islam.

---

## THE ISLAMIC ALLIANCE BECOMES A NUCLEAR POWER

Nostradamus Sixain XIX (16)

*Six cens Cinq six cens six ou sept  
16 nous monstera Jusques sy l'an dix sept  
Du boutefeu l'ire hayne & enuie  
Soubz l'oliuier asez long temps cache  
2<sup>e</sup> Crocodil sur la terre a cache  
Ce qui estoit mort sera pour lors en vie*



Nostradamus Sixain XIX (16)

*Six cents & cinq, six cents & six & sept,  
Nous monstera iusques l'an dix sept,  
Du boutefeu l'ire, hayne & enuie,  
Soubz l'oliuier d'aslez long temps cache,  
Le Crocodil sur la terre a cache,  
Ce qui estoit mort, fera pour lors en vie.*

**Nostradamus Sixain XIX (16)**

*Six Hundred and five [1605-2010], six hundred and six [1606-2011] and seven [1607-2012],*

*It will show us up to the year seventeen [1617-2022],*

*Of the pursuit of fire anger, hatred and envy [nuclear weapons],*

*Under the olive tree [Israeli-Egyptian Peace Treaty] for a long time hidden,*

*The Crocodile [Egypt] has hidden on the land,*

*That which was dead, will then be alive. [State of War between Israel and Egypt].*

Here is another Sixain where I like my translation. “*Bouter*” is to hunt or pursue. “*Du bote feu*” is the “*pursuit of fire*”. Edgar Leoni translates it as “*jealousy of the incendiary*”, which I immediately understood when I read his version.

**Nostradamus and the Age of Desolation, G. A. Stewart, Page 484**

*The Crocodile is a reference to Egypt. This specifically addresses the prediction that the peace treaty between Israel and Egypt will be broken. Jealous of Israel's possession of nuclear weapons, “the incendiary”, Egypt has secretly developed nuclear weapons.*

*As I also keep mentioning, the one line prediction in the Berlin Lead Tube Prophecies for 1979 was “The Death of Judah”. Israel did not die in 1979, but on March 26, 1979, it did sign the Egypt-Israel Peace Treaty.*

*Under the cover of peace, “for a long enough time hidden under the olive tree”, Egypt has hidden its nuclear weapons program.*

*According to this prediction, they do not appear to be capable of delivering one through a missile system, but they seem to have been hidden, or the weapons will soon be hidden, in the countries described below as “the Relative of the Leech” and the “wolf”.*

On February 19<sup>th</sup>, 2016, Saudi Arabia officially announced to the world that it had acquired nuclear weapons from Pakistan.<sup>42</sup> The question remains, when did they receive their nuclear weapons? Sixain XIX seems to answer that question.

In doing the research for this sequel to *Nostradamus and the Age of Desolation*, I discovered many more prophecies in *Islamic Hadith* concerning the coming of *Al-Mahdi*, the Islamic savior, and *The Sufyani*, an Islamic despot, who some Islamic scholars believe will come from Egypt.

---

<sup>42</sup> <http://www.globalresearch.ca/nuclear-red-alert-saudi-arabia-equipped-with-nuclear-bombs/5511402>

I am now tempted to link Nostradamus' metaphor of "*The Crocodile*" not only with Egypt, but also specifically to *The Sufyani*. Various *Hadith* contradict each other with predictions of perhaps two *Sufyanis*.

We know that [1605-2010], [1606-2011], and [1607-2012] were the important years of *The Arab Spring*. "*Pursuit of fire anger, hatred, and jealousy*" is most certainly the desire for nuclear weapons. "*The Crocodile*" may have acquired its nuclear weapons in these years and has hidden them from view.

As you will read in the chapters ahead, "*The Crocodile*" appears to be the first to use nuclear weapons. The predicted brutality of *The Sufyani* makes it seem very plausible.

However, as I mentioned in Chapter Six, there is a twist. "*The Crocodile*" may also be a reference to an Iranian hard-line cleric nicknamed "*Ayatollah Temsah*", *The Crocodile*.<sup>43</sup> He may be a major player in Iran's future.

In considering the overlap between Islamic eschatology, the prophecies of Nostradamus, and Biblical prophecy, I believe that the reason *The Battle of Armageddon* has become so infamous and symbolic of *The End Times* because this is probably where the first use of nuclear weapons will take place during the invasion of Israel.

According to Nostradamus, *The Battle of Armageddon* is certainly not the last battle of World War III.

This Sixain then seems to suggest that the pursuit of nuclear weapons continues until the year 2022, "*it will show us up to the year seventeen [1617-2022]*". The question then becomes does this include their use.

"*Under the olive tree a long time hidden*" seems to describe *The Egypt-Israel Peace Treaty* of 1979.

The repetition of the years 2011 and 2012 in *The Quatrains* and *The Sixains* is certainly evident. I wonder if 2022 is the year that *The False Peace* begins.

Nostradamus links this to *The Third Age of Mars* to the 2012 *Mayan Apocalypse*. The 2012 hype even made it into a Nostradamus Quatrain. The following is another dated Quatrain that I completely missed in 2013.

---

<sup>43</sup> [http://www.iran-press-service.com/articles/hajjarian\\_15300.htm](http://www.iran-press-service.com/articles/hajjarian_15300.htm)

## THE 2012 MAYAN APOCALYPSE

L X X I.

**Croistra le nombre si grand des astronomes;  
Chassez bannis & livres censurez,  
L'an mil six cent & sept par sacrées glomes,  
Que nul aux sacres ne seront asseurez.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-71**

*Croistra le nombre si grand des astronomes,  
Chassez bannis & livres censurez,  
L'an mil six cens & sept par sacrées glomes,  
Que nul aux sacres ne seront asseurez.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-71**

*A growing number of great astronomers  
Chased out, banished their books censored:  
The year sixteen hundred and seven [1607-2012] by consecrated assemblies,  
Such that none will be assured from the sacred.*

The 2012 Mayan Apocalypse is now called *The 2012 Phenomenon*.<sup>44</sup> I believe this Quatrain pertains to the sensationalizing of December 21<sup>st</sup>, 2012 and the end of the Mayan Long Count Calendar. The Mayans had merely predicted the beginning of *The Eschaton*.

**Nostradamus and the Age of Desolation, G. A. Stewart, Pages 459 and 786**

*Terence McKenna was an ethnobotanist and philosopher known for his exploration of psychoactive drugs used by indigenous cultures around the world. He came to believe that the human species was moving toward a Great Attractor in time. He called it The Eschaton; it is the point when The End Times begin.*

*...Terence McKenna's original date of The Eschaton, November 16<sup>th</sup>, 2012, has also come and gone.<sup>45</sup> On that date Israel bombed the headquarters of Hamas in the Gaza Strip just after a visit by the Egyptian Prime Minister.*

*...McKenna arrived at his date through a fractal algorithm of time he developed based on the dropping of the atomic bomb on Hiroshima, Japan, which occurred on August 6<sup>th</sup>, 1945. McKenna's Novelty Theory proposes that history is shaped by periods of novelty – when our regular, mundane days are suddenly reshaped*

---

<sup>44</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/2012\\_phenomenon](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/2012_phenomenon)

<sup>45</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Terence\\_McKenna](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Terence_McKenna)



*by some novel event, like the dropping of a nuclear bomb somewhere close to where you live...*

**Nostradamus and the Age of Desolation, G. A. Stewart, Page 449**

*The American Presidential election was on 11/06/2012, the Petraeus scandal erupted on 11/09/2012, and then Terence McKenna's original date for the commencement of The Eschaton was on 11/16/2012.*

I suspect that “*their books censured*”, “*such that none will be assured from the sacred*” refers to the failure and disappointment when neither doom nor transcendence arrived as hyped by various media and alternative media sources.

The failed interpretations of “*a number of great astronomers*” left many people questioning their “*sacred books*”.

I think this interpretation is another major success of my solving the dating code; unfortunately, it came well after the fact. Clearly, we see the *1600 Series* of prophecies appearing in both *The Quatrains* and *The Sixains*, and this is ample proof that these poems are connected.

After President Donald J. Trump’s administration took office, I did not realize the importance of the 11/09/2012 eruption of “*The General David Petraeus Scandal*”. Unbelievably, President-elect Donald J. Trump considered Petraeus for Secretary of State.<sup>46</sup>

I wrote in 2017 that President-elect Donald J. Trump was considering former United Ambassador John Bolton as National Security Advisor.<sup>47</sup> On March 22<sup>nd</sup>, 2018 Trump did pick Bolton for National Security Advisor after firing General H. R. McMaster.<sup>48</sup>

It is interesting that the Vernal Equinox was on March 20<sup>th</sup>, 2018. Important actions taken around Ritual Dates can identify the real players.

President Donald J. Trump once considered former Elliott Abrams for Deputy Secretary of State.<sup>49</sup> He did not get that job, but President Donald J. Trump did eventually hire the convicted felon and architect of genocide as a Special Envoy to Venezuela. Therefore, President Donald J. Trump’s identity and intentions remain to be determined.

---

<sup>46</sup> <http://www.reuters.com/article/us-usa-trump-petraeus-idUSKBN13N1IO>

<sup>47</sup> <http://www.washingtontimes.com/news/2017/feb/18/trump-interview-john-bolton-3-others-national-secu/>

<sup>48</sup> <https://www.reuters.com/article/us-usa-trump-bolton/trump-picks-hardliner-bolton-to-replace-mcmaster-as-national-security-adviser-idUSKBN1GY394>

<sup>49</sup> <https://www.theatlantic.com/politics/archive/2017/02/trumps-neocon-elliott-abrams/515784/>

World War III was begun in 2011 by neoconservatives. When Donald J. Trump began placing these idiots in positions within his administration, I lost faith in his judgment. Since my 2017 edition of *Volume I*, the beginning of *The Q Phenomenon* has moved psychological warfare to another level.

Donald Trump thought having his finger on the button of nearly 5,000 nuclear warheads would be easier than managing high-end real estate property, so that superficiality spells disaster.<sup>50</sup>

Robert Harward was asked to be Donald J. Trump's National Security Advisor, but turned it down.<sup>51</sup> Robert Harward is Secretary of Defense James Mattis' protégée and a former Navy SEAL. Mattis, and Harward are central to *The General David Petraeus Scandal*.<sup>52</sup>

It was rumored that Donald J. Trump's former National Security Advisor, H. R. McMaster was leaking classified material to David Petraeus, and that comes close to my interpretation for Quatrains X-76 and X-77.<sup>53</sup>

When President Donald J. Trump pressed the button on 59 American cruise missiles blowing up parts of Syria, he became a war criminal and patsy for *The Deep State*.<sup>54</sup> The second attack on Syria raised more red flags, as well as recognizing Israel's sovereignty over the Golan Heights.

From what I have constructed from Nostradamus' prophecies, Trump will be duped into starting a war with Russia, and Barack Obama will return the hero.

---

## THE NEOCONSERVATIVE ASSES

**X X X I:**  
**Le sain Empire, viendra en Germanie,**  
**Ismaélites trouveront lieux ouverts,**  
**Anes voudront aussi la Carmanie,**  
**Les fousteyans de terre tous couverts,**

---

<sup>50</sup> <http://www.reuters.com/article/us-usa-trump-100days-idUSKBN17U0CA>

<sup>51</sup> <http://foreignpolicy.com/2017/02/15/a-mattis-protége-poised-to-take-the-helm-of-trumps-nsc-flynn-mattis/>

<sup>52</sup> <http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-2938944/Please-wanted-Ambassador-Florida-socialite-exposed-Petraeus-affair-wriggled-way-slew-honorary-diplomatic-titles-took-seriously.html>

<sup>53</sup> <https://medium.com/@Cernovich/disgraced-former-cia-director-david-petraeus-identified-as-national-security-threat-ba2a716af74f>

<sup>54</sup> <http://www.paulcraigroberts.org/2017/04/26/trump-now-captive-deep-state/>

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-31**

*Le saint Empire, viendra en Germanie,  
Ismaëlites trouveront lieux ouverts,  
Anes voudront aussi la Carmanie,  
Les soustenans de terre tous couverts.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-31**

*The Empire [of] saint(s) [Islamic martyrs] will come into Germany,  
The Ishmaelites [Muslims] will find open places,  
[Because] The asses also want Carmania (Iran),  
The supporters [of war] all covered by earth.*

“*The asses will also want Carmania (Iran)*” is a reference to the neoconservative global agenda of trying to conquer the Middle East and North Africa.<sup>55</sup> Nostradamus chose the *Mule/Ass* because it is the symbol of the Democratic Party.

Retired American General Wesley Clark has repeatedly said that there was a plan to invade seven countries in five years.<sup>56</sup> In the citation and his speech recorded on YouTube, Clark says some “*hardnosed people*” took over American foreign policy after the September 11<sup>th</sup>, 2001 attacks.

Readers should consider that the United States and Great Britain were the two major players in the invasion of Afghanistan in 2001 and Iraq in 2003. After the French rejoined NATO in 2009, they kicked off the NATO invasion of Libya in 2011. Those glaring facts automatically infer that “*The Plan*” that Wesley Clark mentions must be international in scope.

Nostradamus predicts that “*The supporters [of war] all covered by earth*”. To paraphrase an idiom, Nostradamus’ prose alludes to the neoconservative jackasses *digging their own graves*.

Therefore, if you extrapolate that, “*the asses [who] also want Carmania (Iran)*,” are people who are probably very far from the battlefield, it means that the war will not be confined to a specific region; it will be a global war.

---

<sup>55</sup> <http://www.paulcraigroberts.org/2016/08/26/the-us-a-dead-nation-walking-paul-craig-roberts/>

<sup>56</sup> [https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=nUCwCgthp\\_E](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=nUCwCgthp_E)

## THE HUNGER OF THE MULE

60 La foy Punicque en Orient rompue  
Gang.lud.& Rosne, Loyre, & Tag chan-  
Quand du mulet la faim fera repue, (geront,  
Classe espargie, sang & corps nageront.

### **Nostradamus Quatrain II-60**

*La foy Punique en Orient rompue  
Gang, lud. & Rosne, Loyre, & Tag. changeront:  
Quand du mulet la faim sera repue,  
Classe espargie sang & corps nageront.*

### **Nostradamus Quatrain II-60**

*The faith [in] Punic (Libyan) [Regime change] in the Orient (China/Russia) broken  
Ganges (India), Jordan (Syria), and Rhone (France), and Tagus (Spain) will change:  
When the hunger of the mule will be satiated,  
Fleet sprinkled, blood and bodies will swim.*

In *Nostradamus Countdown to Apocalypse*, Jean-Charles de Fontbrune used the wrong Nostradamus edition to translate this particular Quatrain. Line two he interpreted as the “*Grand Jew*” because his edition had “*Grand*” instead of “*Gang*”.

As you can read from the copy of the Quatrain from the oldest known published edition, it names the major rivers in the countries affected by the global war, the Ganges River in India, along with the Jordan in Israel, the Rhone and Loire Rivers in France, and the Tagus River in Spain.

“*The faith [in] Punic (Libyan) [Regime change] in the Orient (China/Russia) broken*” certainly takes on a different connotation than I first wrote in my 2007 manuscript. Much has happened in the last twelve years. Since the murder of Muammar Gaddafi, Libya has completely disintegrated. British and Jordanian troops went to Libya to battle the growing army of ISIS terrorists.<sup>57</sup>

However, General Khalifa Hafta is now coming to power in Libya. As I will show, Nostradamus predicted his appear in Quatrain I-40 with the anagram *HYSTRA*.

---

<sup>57</sup> <http://www.thesun.co.uk/sol/homepage/news/7029830/British-SAS-troops-operating-in-Libya-claims-King-of-Jordan.html>

Both China and Russia had oil interests in Libya.<sup>58 59</sup> “*The faith [in] Punic (Libyan) [Regime change] in the Orient (China/Russia) broken*” could apply to both Russia and China’s belief that NATO would consider their interests in Libya. Instead, NATO has used Libya as a seeding ground and arms supply depot for the ISIS terrorist army.<sup>60</sup>

In 2007, I did interpret certain Nostradamus Quatrains that seemed to predict an Islamic invasion of Europe from North Africa. Currently, the invasion of Italy has been an invasion of refugees from Libya.<sup>61</sup> I still suspect, however, that this is merely an infiltration of forces into Europe. Most of the refugees are young men.<sup>62</sup>

Quatrain II-60 is part of a *Triplicate Series*. The last line predicts the destruction of naval forces, the “*fleet sprinkled, blood and bodies will swim*”. If we then refer back to Quatrain X-31, we note, “*the asses will also want Carmania (Iran)*”.

As I wrote in both editions of *Nostradamus and the Age of Desolation*, I once believed that this prediction concerned the United States 5<sup>th</sup> Fleet that patrols the Arabian Sea and the Persian Gulf.

However, in Quatrain II-60, the scope of the conflict stretches from India, the Middle East, into Europe. That can only be the initiation of a NATO conflict with Russia and China. On April 20<sup>th</sup>, 2017, Russia sent a message to *The New World Order* acolytes on Adolf Hitler’s birthday; they have a weapon that can cripple the entire United States Navy.<sup>63</sup>

Former Deputy Secretary of the Treasury, Paul Craig Roberts, reported on January 17<sup>th</sup>, 2017, that all United States aircraft carriers were being hardened from a new Russian weapon.<sup>64</sup> “*According to what I have been told by former(?) intelligence officers, the aircraft carriers are in dock so that their copper wiring can be replaced by fiber optics. Apparently, the Russians have the capability to shut down the operating systems of our ships and aircraft that are copper wired.*”

The tenor of the Quatrains indicates that the “*the hunger of the mule will be satiated*” after the mule realizes that it has bitten off more than it can chew.

---

<sup>58</sup> <http://oilprice.com/Geopolitics/Middle-East/Russia-Set-To-Lose-Billions-In-Libya.html>

<sup>59</sup> <http://www.aljazeera.com/indepth/opinion/2011/04/201141195046788263.html>

<sup>60</sup> <http://www.washingtontimes.com/news/2015/feb/1/hillary-clinton-libya-war-push-armed-benghazi-rebe/?page=all>

<sup>61</sup> <http://www.telegraph.co.uk/news/worldnews/europe/italy/11542063/Italians-revolt-against-migrant-invasion.html>

<sup>62</sup> <http://www.aljazeera.com/indepth/features/2016/05/world-afraid-young-refugee-men-160530110614219.html>

<sup>63</sup> <http://www.independent.co.uk/news/world/europe/russia-weapon-us-navy-cripple-electronic-signals-deactivate-defence-systems-a7693816.html>

<sup>64</sup> <http://www.paulcraigroberts.org/2017/01/12/ten-aircraft-carriers-aligned-in-a-row-paul-craig-roberts/>

The destructive social engineering plans of the “*exceptional*” neoconservative think tanks in the United States have missed one very important historical fact. In 1812, the Russians burned Moscow to keep it out of the hands of Napoleon’s army.

The neoconservatives generating American foreign policy do not understand history or understand this fundamental aspect of the Russian people.

It is not coincidental that Quatrain X-31 and Quatrain II-60 involve Iran, an Islamic invasion of Europe, the sinking of a great fleet, and *asses* who want Iran.

In Islamic *Hadith* there are two warring Roman factions that divide Islam. These two warring Roman factions are Rome and Constantinople, the Christian Roman Empire and the Christian Byzantine Empire.

As I covered in Chapter One, Nostradamus refers to Roman Catholicism and Eastern Orthodox Christianity as the first and second sons of *The Great Sterile Dame*. These, of course, are metaphors for NATO and Russia, and its symbol is the double-headed eagle.

It will be difficult to sort out the sides, especially since the failed CIA coup in Turkey and Turkey’s subsequent political pivot to Russia.

In another bizarre political twist, Qatar, the Persian Gulf country that is home to the forward units of the United States Central Command is now also pivoting toward Russia and Turkey because of its sudden soured relationship with Saudi Arabia that is bordering on open warfare.<sup>65</sup>

According to Islamic *Hadith* and Nostradamus, the 41-Nation Sunni Alliance army will split up into thirds. A third is destroyed, a third deserts, and the remaining third join *Al-Mahdi*.

The Hashemite king of Jordan in Islamic *Hadith* will turn on his NATO allies and the 41-Nation Sunni Alliance to attack *The Sufyani*. That means Jordan will also turn to the side of the Russians and Iranians.

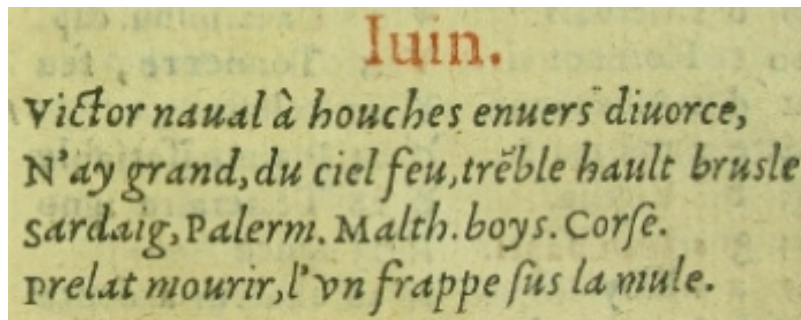
Nostradamus’ *New Xerxes* means a resurgent Persian Empire, which is confirmed in the prophecies of Islamic *Hadith*, as well as those of Edgar Cayce.

Nostradamus and Sunni *Hadith* also predict Israel’s involvement with the Arab League and the Romans. Both sets of prophecies predict the destruction and overrunning of Israel.

---

<sup>65</sup> <https://sputniknews.com/columnists/201706071054403757-trump-sword-dance-wahhabi-war/>

## POPE TO DIE AFTER STRIKING THE MULE



XVII. *Iuin.*

Victor naual. à Houche, Anuers diuorce.  
Né grand. du ciel feu. tremblement haut brulo  
Sardaigne bois, Malte, Palerme, Corse.  
Prelat mourir. l'vn frape sus la Mule.

### Nostradamus Presage 17 June 1557

*Victor naual à houche, Anuers diuorce,  
Né grand, du ciel feu, tremblement haut brule:  
Sardaigne, Palerm. Malth. boys, Corse,  
Prelat mourir, l'vn frape sus la mule.*

### Nostradamus Presage 17 June 1557

*Naval victory at Houche (Hoek, Belgium) at Antwerp divorce,  
Great heir, fire from the sky, trembling, high burning:  
Sardinia, Palermo, Malta, drained. Corsica,  
Prelate to die, the one strikes the mule.*

Please note the differences from the original 1557 Almanac and the 1566 Compendium of Presages. Most Nostradamus Commentators make interpretations on later editions. Edgar Leoni makes his translation for “*brulo*” in line two as “*brule*”, Old French for burning.

As you can read, in the original 1557 Almanac it is “*brusle*”. I still accept Edgar Leoni’s translation, but he missed the anagram for *Brussels*. This multidimensional aspect is congruent with the locations in line one, “*Naval victory at Houche (Hoek, Belgium) at Antwerp divorce*”, “*Brussels burning*”.

“Great Heir” is a potential reference to *Henri Selin*. “Fire from the sky... Prelate to die... the one strikes the mule” gives a timeframe of the Pope’s death when a large comet appears. As you will read, this is a consistent theme.

With the loss of NATO’s headquarters in Belgium, also found in a *Triplicate Series*, it is apparent that “the one [who] strikes the mule” is Russia.

---

## THE MERCURIAL

2013 - 2025

Nostradamus Sixain XXIV (21)

*Le Mercurial non de trop longue vie  
Six cens & huit & vingt, grand maladie  
Et encor pis danger de feu & d'eau  
Son grand amy lors luy sera contraire  
De tels hazards se pourroit bien distraire  
Mais bref, le fer luy fera son tombeau.*

XXIIII.  
Le Mercurial non de trop longue vie,  
Six cens & huit & vingt, grand maladie,  
Et encor pis danger de feu & d'eau,  
Son grand amy lors luy sera contraire,  
De tels hazards se pourroit bien distraire,  
Mais bref, le fer luy fera son tombeau.

Nostradamus Sixain XXIV (21)

*Le Mercurial non de trop longue vie,  
Six cens & huit & vingt, grand maladie,  
Et encor pis danger de feu & d'eau,  
Son grand amy lors luy sera contraire,  
De tels hazards se pourroit bien distraire,  
Mais bref, le fer luy fera son tombeau.*



**Nostradamus Sixain XXIV (21)**

*The Mercurial not too long of life,  
Six hundred and eight [1608-2013] and twenty [1620-2025], great sickness,  
And again worse danger from fire and water,  
His great friend when he will be contrary,  
Such hazards might well distract,  
But in brief, the iron will make him his tomb.*

This is another tough prophecy to solve because it is so specific. It is tempting to associate *The Mercurial* with *Henri Selin*; however, from Sixain LIII, I explained that *Henri Selin* dies in 2075.

Readers should note the preponderance of dated prophecies with the 2025 date. This may be when *The False Peace* ends.

I believe that this Sixain may refer to the November 2013 subterfuge that was transpiring concerning the overthrow of Ukraine's government in February of 2014.

After the Ukrainian protests broke out in November of 2013, United States Assistant Secretary of State, Victoria Nuland was heard on an intelligence intercept of her telephone call to the U.S. envoy to the Ukraine Geoffrey Pyatt saying "*Fuck the EU*" after European leaders failed to get in line with American foreign policy.<sup>66</sup>

If this applies to Ukraine, we might even attach a personality to *The Mercurial*. In Quatrain III-58, there will "*be born a great one of the people arriving too late*", "*one who defends Sarmatia (Ukraine)*", and "*one will not know what will have become of him*".

---

<sup>66</sup> <http://www.zerohedge.com/news/2014-02-06/fuck-eu-us-state-department-blasts-europe-revealed-alleged-mastermind-behind-ukraine>

# CHAPTER TEN

## THE GRIFFON

### THE TIMELINE

2013 - 2015

#### THE COMET THAT FIZZLED

In my 2010 EBook, *The Age of Desolation*, I wrote that a great comet would appear in 2013 that coincided with a change of Popes and World War III. Comet ISON had not been discovered at that time.

**Nostradamus and the Age of Desolation, G. A. Stewart, Page 525**

*Comet ISON was discovered on September 21<sup>st</sup>, 2012. That would mean that Pope Benedict XVI could die in late April of 2013. A new Pope could be elected by May of 2013 and seven months later in December of 2013 the new Pope will flee Rome and be captured in France.*

In my 2013 edition, *Nostradamus and the Age of Desolation*, I cited how Comet ISON was being called “*The Great Comet of 2013*” by the Mainstream Media. The “*Great Comet of 2013*” was the subtitle of a chapter in my 2010 book.

Even though this “*Great Comet*” died a less-than spectacular death, great events on Earth transpired during the course of its journey through the Solar System.

Most importantly, it coincided with the change of Popes and the beginning of a confrontation in Europe between NATO and Russia over Ukraine. This is unequivocally an example of *The Nostradamus Butterfly Effect*.

---

## COMET ISON, THE HARBINGER OF WAR

### VI

*Apparoiftra vers le Septentrion,  
Non loing de Cancer l'estoille cheuelue:  
Suze, Sienne, Bœce, Eretrion,  
Mourra de Rome grād, la nuict disperue.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-6**

*Apparoiftra vers le Septentrion,  
Non loing de Cancer l'estoille cheuelue:  
Suze, Sienne, Boece, Eretrion,  
Mourra de Rome grād, la nuict disperue.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-6**

*Appearing towards le Septentrion [Ursa Major],  
Not far from Cancer the bearded star [comet]:  
Susa (Piedmont, Italy), Sienne (Siena, Italy), Boetia (Thebes, Greece), Eretria, (Euboea,  
Greece),  
Death of the great Roman, the night [it] disappears.*

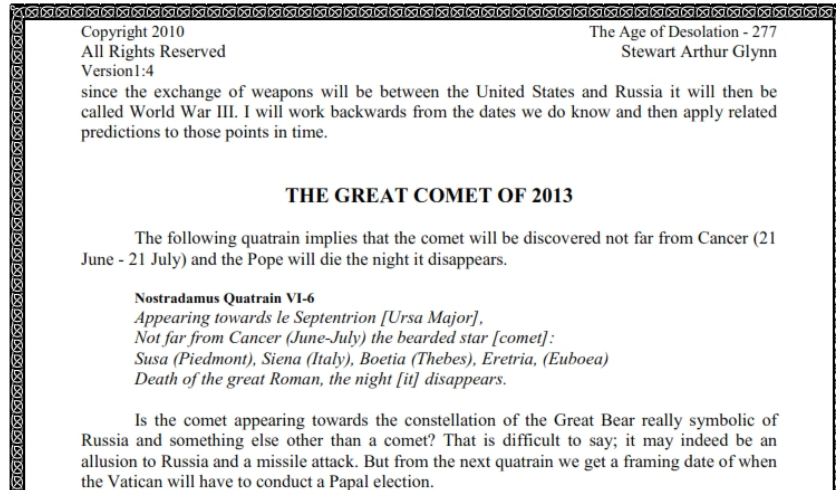
Comet ISON fizzled but just as it reached important dates in its trajectory, there was a change of Popes as I described and the fuse was lit for the coming war between NATO and Russia.

**Nostradamus and the Age of Desolation, G. A. Stewart, Page 677 and 679**

*In my 2010 EBook I wrote that the Great Comet of 2013 would appear near December of 2013. Comet ISON will be at perihelion on November 28<sup>th</sup>, 2013.*

*Comet ISON was discovered in Kislovodsk, Russia on September 21<sup>st</sup>, 2012... Russia is the country of the "Great Bear" and Comet ISON appeared "towards le Septentrion [Ursa Major]".*

*Even though Comet ISON was discovered in a corner of the constellation of Cancer and the descriptor "not far from Cancer (June-July) the bearded star [comet]" seems to fulfill the prediction...*



Comet ISON disintegrated over a three-day period beginning November 28<sup>th</sup>, 2013. After it had reached perihelion and grazed the Sun, Comet ISON was completely broken apart by November 30<sup>th</sup>, 2013.<sup>1</sup>

Consider the paragraphs below and *The Nostradamus Butterfly Effect*. The prediction in the last line is “*death of the great Roman, the night [it] disappears.*” This did not occur.

Was it metaphorical?

Was there some trigger event that happened around November 28<sup>th</sup>, 2013 that will lead to the death of Pope Francis or former-Pope Benedict XVI?

Does this Quatrain even relate to Comet ISON?

Only one fact that humanity can agree upon are the historical dates of the Ukrainian coup d'état.

As it would happen, Russian President Vladimir Putin was at the Vatican visiting the new Pope on November 25<sup>th</sup>, 2013.<sup>2</sup> Comet ISON was days away from reaching perihelion.

During the completion of this book, I began to consider the heavenly influence and warnings provided by previous comets as I describe below. It would not surprise me to see the discovery of a comet that follows Comet ISON's previous trajectory. I call suspect that there will be a *Third Comet*.

<sup>1</sup> [http://www.esa.int/spaceinimages/Images/2014/12/Comet\\_ISON\\_disintegrates](http://www.esa.int/spaceinimages/Images/2014/12/Comet_ISON_disintegrates)

<sup>2</sup> <https://www.rt.com/news/putin-pope-christians-east-274/>

The irony of related events that coincide with the appearance of comets is apparent and a temporal signpost. Comet Elenin ushered in the NATO Libyan invasion, Comet ISON ushered in the NATO overthrow of the Ukrainian government, and the next comet will usher in a war between NATO and Russia.

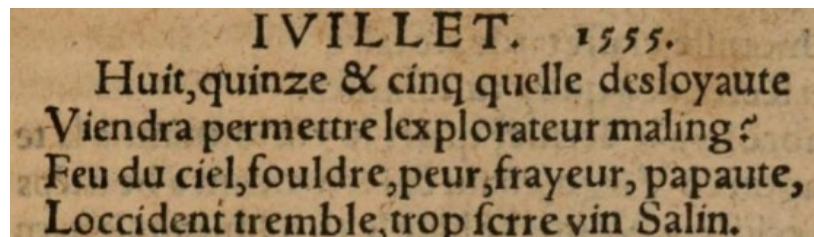
The key to understanding the reality of perfectly timed comets is the 2013 Chelyabinsk meteorite crash only days after Pope Benedict XVI's resignation. As I mentioned in Chapter Eight, the Norway Light Spiral may be a Bessel Beam Directed Energy Weapon. In the following interpretation of the July 1555 Presage, I describe how interfering Bessel Beams may have possible uses as a Star Trek type "tractor beam".

As you will read, "*Susa (Piedmont, Italy), Sienna (Siena, Italy), Boetia (Thebes, Greece), Eretria, (Euboea, Greece),*" are possible future locations of nuclear explosions.

"*Death of the great Roman, the night [it] disappears*", on November 25<sup>th</sup>, 2013, Vladimir Putin and Pope Francis were shaking hands and Comet ISON was about to disintegrate.<sup>3</sup> There is no doubt in my mind that Pope Francis had to know that the Ukrainian coup d'état was only two months away.

---

### THE POPE IN TERROR IN 2013



IVILLET. 1555.  
Huit, quinze & cinq quelle desloyaute  
Viendra permettre l'explorateur maling?  
Feu du ciel, fouldre, peur, frayeur, papaute,  
L'Occident tremble, trop ferre vin Salin.

IX. Iuillet.

Huit, quinze & cinq quelle desloyauté  
Viendra permettre l'explorateur malin.  
Feu du ciel, foudre, pœur, frayeur Papauté.  
L'Occident tremble. trop ferre vin Salin.

Nostradamus Presage 9 July 1555

*Huit, quinze & cinq quelle desloyaute*

*Viendra permettre l'explorateur maling:*

---

<sup>3</sup> <http://www.catholicherald.co.uk/news/2013/11/26/pope-francis-discusses-ongoing-war-in-syria-with-vladimir-putin/>

*Feu du ciel fouldre. peur, frayeur Papaute,  
L'Occident tremble, trop ferre [serre] vin Salin.*

**Nostradamus Presage 9 July 1555**

*Eight [1608-2013], Fifteen [1615-2020], and Five [1605-2010] what disloyalty  
The wicked spy will be allowed to come:  
Fire in the sky, lightening, fear, the Pope in terror,  
The West trembles, too much iron [or overly constricted] wine [or wet] Salin [Henri  
Selin].*

This Presage has multiple dating code years. *The Arab Spring* began on December 17<sup>th</sup>, 2010. “*What disloyalty*”, I suspect that would be *The Jesuit Agenda* and the Vatican’s support of Islam.

*The Black Moor King* on Pope Benedict XVI Coat-of-Arms is the real clue. The Vatican’s part in the events in the Middle East and North Africa and the resultant refugee crisis in Europe are plainly apparent. As I have explained, the Vatican Bank’s go to man and the United Nations former head of immigration was the late Peter Sutherland.

By the end of 2013, the Jesuit Triumvirate was setting the International agenda: a Jesuit Pope, a Jesuit head of immigration for the United Nations, and a Jesuit Director of the CIA who had reportedly converted to Wahhabist Islam.

Three Jesuit trained men, in three powerful positions, managed to change the public dialogue regarding immigration. All of it coincidental to blowing up the Middle East and North Africa and allowing millions of Muslim refugees to flood Europe.

The Vatican’s social engineering plans indicate *Immanentizing the Eschaton* is the ultimate goal. Unfortunately, creating “*Heaven on Earth*” will cost several billion lives. Of course, if you have possession of untold wealth, you can also dig some very deep holes on any part of planet Earth and ride out *The Apocalypse* for a few years in comfort and luxury.<sup>4</sup>

On February 11<sup>th</sup>, 2013, Pope Benedict XVI announced his resignation and two hours later lightning struck St. Peter’s Basilica twice.<sup>5</sup> *Nostradamus’ Dating Code* is again validated by this Presage. The only error was my original interpretation. I believed lightning was Nostradamus’ metaphor for warfare and not actual lightning. What are the odds?

---

<sup>4</sup> <http://www.newyorker.com/magazine/2017/01/30/doomsday-prep-for-the-super-rich>

<sup>5</sup> <http://www.mirror.co.uk/news/world-news/lightning-bolt-hit-vatican-not-1705156>

On February 15<sup>th</sup>, 2013, the Chelyabinsk meteorite crashed into Lake Chebarkul in Russia.<sup>6</sup> These two events within days of each other certainly stretch the mathematics of probability.

Consider this: Laser Bessel Beam technology has been considered as a tractor beam and weapon because of the forces it creates.<sup>7</sup> The Norway Light Spiral appeared to be a Bessel Beam Directed Energy Weapon. Dual Bessel Beams have been used in laboratories as tractor beams.<sup>8</sup>

Perhaps *The Masters of the Game* have a weapon that can attract enough particles to create lightning bolts over an intended target, or even draw asteroids toward a target anywhere on Earth.

Did Nostradamus' *Third Antichrist* use a Bessel Beam Directed Energy weapon to bring an asteroid down on Russia? At the end of Chapter Eight, I pointed out the inordinate number of Quatrains to something Nostradamus called *The Promontory Weapon of Mars*.

Was the lightning bolt that hit St. Peter's Basilica a message to Pope Benedict XVI, "*Fire in the sky, lightning, fear, terror, [to the] Papacy*"?

It is also interesting that we have "*Salin*". As I have shown in Chapter Seven, the variations and number of times *Henri Selin* is mentioned throughout Nostradamus' work makes this my reason for interpreting *Salin* as a name. Since it is capitalized, it does not make sense to translate the word as salt as most Nostradamus Commentators have done in the past.

Other commentators have translated it as *saline, salty*; thus, "*the wine is pressed too salty*". Since I believe that *Henri Salin* is a military man or more likely a Special Operator, such as a Navy SEAL, it is quite possible that during 2010 and 2013, he was involved in combat.

In keeping with what I have also pointed out in Chapter Seven, readers should once again note the year 2020 in the same context with *Henri Selin*. Clearly, this is a very important year for him and the world.

In this context, "*vin*" may be translated as "*wet*", as in perhaps from large waves produced by Russia's Status 6 nuclear torpedo drones.

---

<sup>6</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Chelyabinsk\\_meteorite](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Chelyabinsk_meteorite)

<sup>7</sup> <http://www.bbc.com/news/science-environment-12620560>

<sup>8</sup> <http://phys.org/news/2012-10-physics-duo-tractor-dual-bessel.html>

I examine the 2020 prediction of this Presage in Chapter Sixteen, along with other Sixains, Quatrains, and Presages that seem to indicate that the year 2020 is going to be a very important year.

---

## LIGHTNING STRIKES THE VATICAN

C

De feu celeste au Royal edifice.  
Quant la lumiere de Mars deffailira:  
Sept moys grand guerre, mort gent de malefice,  
Rouen, Eureux au Roy ne faillira.

**Nostradamus Quatrain IV-100**

*De feu celeste au Royal edifice.  
Quand la lumiere du Mars deffailira:  
Sept moys grand' guerre, mort gent de malefice,  
Rouen, Eureux au Roy ne faillira.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain IV-100**

*From celestial fire on the Royal edifice [Vatican].  
When the light of Mars [war] weakens:  
Seven months great war, people dead of devilry,  
Rouen, Evreux (France) the King will not fail.*

If we add seven months from February 28<sup>th</sup>, 2013, when lightning struck the Basilica, we arrive at September 28<sup>th</sup>, 2013.

Nostradamus writes, “*when the light of Mars [war] weakens*”. In 2013, Vladimir Putin interfered with NATO’s planned invasion of Syria. As NATO and Russian naval forces moved into the Eastern Mediterranean Sea toward confrontation, Putin made an appeal to the American public in the New York Times to “*weaken*” the chance of war (Mars).

**President Vladimir Putin, New York Times, September 11, 2013<sup>9</sup>**

*The potential strike by the United States against Syria, despite strong opposition from many countries and major political and religious leaders, including the pope, will result in more innocent victims and escalation, potentially spreading the conflict far beyond Syria’s borders. A strike would increase violence and unleash a new wave of terrorism.*

---

<sup>9</sup> [http://www.nytimes.com/2013/09/12/opinion/putin-plea-for-caution-from-russia-on-syria.html?\\_r=0](http://www.nytimes.com/2013/09/12/opinion/putin-plea-for-caution-from-russia-on-syria.html?_r=0)



Comet ISON reached perihelion on November 28<sup>th</sup>, 2013, and the fragments of Comet ISON came closest to Earth on December 26<sup>th</sup>, 2013.

Russian astronomers discovered Comet ISON C/2012 S1 on September 21<sup>st</sup>, 2012.

From September 21<sup>st</sup>, 2012 to March 13<sup>th</sup>, 2013 and the election of Pope Francis is just shy of seven months.

Seven months after that would be September 13<sup>th</sup>, 2013, two days after Putin made his New York Times' plea to stop the invasion of Syria, "*the light of Mars [war] weakens*".

Not only was Putin ignored, but NATO decided to stage a coup d'état in Ukraine while its NATO ally, Turkey, invaded Syria and Iraq.

This has led to NATO and Russian military forces deploying along the borders of Eastern European countries that were once allies of the Soviet Union, but are now members of NATO. In the midst of this apparent escalation in military tensions, as I wrote nearly ten years ago, Russia and China have formed a military alliance.

In *Nostradamus and the Age of Desolation*, I pointed to *The Shanghai Cooperation Organization* as the alliance that NATO will be fighting.<sup>10</sup> It seems that some people are finally catching on.

United States Vice President Mike Pence threatened to have Turkey ejected from NATO on April 3<sup>rd</sup>, 2019.<sup>11</sup> However, Turkish President Tayyip Erdogan probably does not care since receiving Russia's S-400 missile system.

Back on November 13<sup>th</sup>, 2016, Turkish President Tayyip Erdogan had stated, "*that Turkey did not need to join the European Union at all costs and could instead become part of a security bloc dominated by China, Russia and Central Asian nations.*"<sup>12</sup>

Since Turkey is an integral member of NATO and Incirlik Air Base is a major U.S. Air Force and Signals Intelligence facility, Turkey's future poses a problem since the CIA led coup d'état failed to unseat Erdogan on July 15<sup>th</sup>, 2016.

---

<sup>10</sup> <http://www.zerohedge.com/news/2017-04-28/heres-who-nato-will-probably-be-fighting-if-theres-world-war-iii>

<sup>11</sup> <https://www.zerohedge.com/news/2019-04-03/pence-issues-turkey-ultimatum-choose-between-remaining-nato-member-or-buying>

<sup>12</sup> <http://www.reuters.com/article/us-turkey-europe-erdogan-idUSKBN13F0CY>

From the March 13<sup>th</sup>, 2013 election of Pope Francis until the beginning of the Euromaidan protests on November 21<sup>st</sup>, 2013 satisfies, “*seven months great war, people dead of devilry*”. This is *The Nostradamus Butterfly Effect*.

On November 25<sup>th</sup>, 2013, Russian President Vladimir Putin met with Pope Francis at the Vatican. By the first day of Lent, March 5<sup>th</sup>, 2014, Russian military forces began loading nuclear weapons onto their aircraft to protect the Russian naval port in Crimea. As you will read in the paragraphs ahead, this is the fulfillment of a very import dated Sixain that once again validates *Nostradamus’ Dating Code*.

In a March 15<sup>th</sup>, 2015 television interview, Vladimir Putin admitted that he was ready to use nuclear weapons to protect Russian interests in Crimea.<sup>13</sup> “*Mort gens de malefice*” is future death by radiation poisoning – people dying from “*devilry*”.

Comet ISON reached perihelion on November 28<sup>th</sup>, 2013 and disintegrated. Nostradamus used Comet ISON as a temporal signpost to tell future readers when Russia and NATO would begin preparing for direct confrontation.

Am I trying to fit square pegs into round holes?

There certainly seems to be a great deal of “*coincidences*” with my interpretations and recent history. The Chelyabinsk meteorite crash, on top of two highly improbable lightning strikes on St. Peters Basilica after a Pope’s announced resignation moves these events into another realm.

In the six years since, Russian bombers have been attacking ISIS targets from bases in both Syria and Iran.

Presently in 2019, Russia and NATO have been fighting a proxy war in both Syria and Ukraine. In Ukraine, both sides have hired mercenaries to disguise the fact that the war has now reached Europe.

Consider these facts of history and compare them to my interpretations of Nostradamus’ prophecies.

In 2010, Barack Obama, Nostradamus’ *Black King*, and Hillary Clinton, Nostradamus’ *Mannish Woman*, began *The Arab Spring*.

---

<sup>13</sup> <http://www.independent.co.uk/news/world/europe/vladimir-putin-says-russia-was-preparing-to-use-nuclear-weapons-if-necessary-and-blames-us-for-10109615.html>

In 2011, France and America led a NATO attack of Libya.

In 2012, a massive influx of over five-million Islamic refugees began to flood Europe.

In 2013, there was a change of Popes as Vladimir Putin pleaded with NATO not to attack Syria.

In 2014, Russia was ready to use nuclear weapons to defend Crimea from a NATO coup d'état that captured Ukraine.

In 2015, Russia and NATO began deploying forces across Europe and the Middle East.

In 2016, Russia deployed its Air Force to Syria and Iran and began bombing NATO's mercenary army, ISIS.

In 2017, Russia publically stated that they are one-step away from a war with NATO after the United States attacked Syria.<sup>14</sup>

In 2007, when I completed my first manuscript of *The Age of Desolation*, this was all just conjecture; today those are the facts of our *Shared Reality*.

Below is another Quatrain that I cited in reference to *The Great Comet of 2013* and the change of Popes. It has also now become a fact of history. *The Shanghai Cooperation Organization* makes it apparent that NATO, led by the United States, will be fighting Russia and China simultaneously. North Korea and Iran are the bait, and the trap has been set.

---

### THREE GREAT POWERS BECOME ENEMIES

43 Durant l'estoyle cheuelue apparente,  
Les trois grãs princes feront fait ennemis,  
Frappes du ciel, paix terre tremulente.  
Po, Tymbre vndants, serpant fus le bort mis.

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-43**

*Durant l'estoyle cheuelue apparente,  
Les trois grãs princes seront fait ennemis,*

---

<sup>14</sup> <http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-4392058/Kremlin-tells-one-step-war.html>

*Frappes du ciel, paix terre tremulente.  
Po, Tymbre, vndans, serpant sus le bort mis.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-43**

*During the appearance of the hairy star [comet],  
Three great Princes will become enemies,  
Struck from the sky, peace [and] Earth will tremble,  
Po and Tiber (Rivers, Italy) will overflow, a serpent upon their shore.*

As Comet ISON was passing in late 2013, Victory Nuland, the United States Assistant Secretary of State for European and Eurasian Affairs, was embroiled in the neoconservatives' plan to overthrow the elected government of Ukraine.

In the three years since this ignited the coup d'état and civil war in Ukraine, Russia, China, and the United States have moved onto a war footing. On August 16<sup>th</sup>, 2016, China formally joined Russia in its fight against the ISIS terrorist army in Syria.<sup>15</sup>

China is now ready to confront the United States over its claims in the South China Sea.

North Korea is China's bullmastiff. Bullmastiffs are hunting dogs meant to confront and tire out big game to ease the hunter's kill.

The June 12<sup>th</sup>, 2018 summit between President Donald J. Trump and North Korean Supreme Leader Kim Jong-un must be seen in the light of *The Q Phenomenon* and the June 12<sup>th</sup>, 2018 missile launch near Whidbey Island, Washington.<sup>16</sup>

This was probably an attempt to kill President Donald J. Trump.<sup>17</sup>

The United States military and intelligence services are divided in two *Right-Hand* and *Left-Hand* as Nostradamus predicted. This is where my interpretations of Nostradamus prophecies shines and excels.

There are too many incidents to point to since the 2016 Presidential Election.<sup>18</sup> However, it is clear from the Whidbey Island missile incident, which nobody has investigated, that both competing political and military factions in the United States have access to all aspects of the U.S. military machine, and that includes submarines with the capability of launching missiles.

---

<sup>15</sup> <http://www.zerohedge.com/news/2016-08-16/china-sides-russia-syrian-war-will-provide-aid-and-military-training-assad>

<sup>16</sup> <https://www.foxnews.com/us/mystery-object-spotted-over-washington-state-island-military-denies-missile-launch>

<sup>17</sup> <https://theageofdesolation.com/NOSTRADAMUS/index.php/2018/08/11/watch-the-hardware/>

<sup>18</sup> <https://theageofdesolation.com/NOSTRADAMUS/index.php/2018/08/27/a-timeline-of-strange-events/>

Following President Donald J. Trump on every state visit to another nation, especially China, Barack Obama has followed on his heels.<sup>19</sup> This is the *Left-Hand Faction* of the U.S. military-intelligence side of the equation, informing world leaders that they will not be denied, no matter what President Donald J. Trump orders.

---

## DEATH BY AMBUSHES

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 37:2

*Et seront tous ces Roys  
Oientaux chassés, profligés, exterminés, non du  
tout par le moyen des forces des Roys d'Aquilon  
Et par la proximité de nôtre siècle par moyen des  
trois unis secrettement cherchant la mort, Et insi-  
dies par embusches l'un de l'autre ,*

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 37:2

*And all these Oriental Kings will be chased, overthrown and exterminated, but not altogether by means of the forces of the Kings of Aquilon, and close to the cycle [century], by means of three secretly united in searching for death by ambushes, one against the other;*

TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 37:2

All of China's Middle Eastern Kings will be chased, overthrown, and exterminated, but not all together by the leaders and armies of *Aquilon* [NATO].

The NATO takeover of the Middle East and Asia began in 2001 with the invasion of Afghanistan. Bush, Obama, and now Trump are pushing the NATO Empire to its limits using the United States military.

The 350,000-man army from the 41-Nation Sunni Alliance gives NATO a large force to put on Russia's southern front. Russia's meager military deployments in Syria are tripwire

---

<sup>19</sup> <https://www.independent.co.uk/news/world/americas/us-politics/obama-china-india-world-leaders-meetings-summit-foundation-latest-a8080951.html>

forces. This is why President Donald J. Trump contacted Russia prior to launching 59 cruise missiles at targets in Syria.<sup>20</sup>

Naturally, Russian President Vladimir Putin responded by saying that he was going to increase Russian military force levels in Syria.<sup>21</sup>

Putin has perfectly countered every move NATO has made in Syria and Ukraine. Russia's withdrawal of some Air Force assets from Syria may have seemed like a concession to the hyped ceasefire, but I suspect that it was a tactical maneuver. Putin said, that Russia could return to Syria in a matter of hours.<sup>22</sup> Then they did; and then upped the ante by adding a new tactical element, using Iranian airbases as forward operating points.

Russia is sending all kinds of messages that they will not back down from NATO threats. Putin even ordered Russia's aircraft carrier naval task force to sail through the English Channel for combat action off the coast of Syria. As you will read below, this fulfills another Nostradamus' Quatrain.

These maneuvers are a Russian feint and tests of NATO's military assets; Russia knows that a war with NATO is inevitable. When Russia returns to Syria in strength, it will take all of Turkey in the process, some of Israel, and it will let Iran have Jerusalem, Egypt, and Saudi Arabia.

The Russian and Chinese navies will deliver the main body of forces after the Sunni Alliance is defeated in Syria at *The Battle of Armageddon*. The Chinese will use the inactive freighters of the *Ghost Fleet* anchored off the coast of Singapore to carry millions of troops to any point on the globe they desire.<sup>23</sup>

As I have written in the previous chapter, I am open to considering Russia as inclusive in Nostradamus use of the word "*Orient*". My inclination, however, is to still consider Nostradamus' intent as meaning solely China, and the reason for that is I am fairly sure that Vladimir Putin is Nostradamus' "*Griffon of Europe*".

The far-sighted approach to measuring Putin's words is to question at what point of escalation he must respond tactically with a massive military maneuver to stay ahead of the

---

<sup>20</sup> <http://www.salon.com/2017/04/07/donald-trump-whos-not-vladimir-putins-puppet-warned-russia-before-airstrikes-on-syria/>

<sup>21</sup> <http://www.express.co.uk/news/world/788965/US-Missile-strike-Donald-Trump-tomahawk-syria-Homs-Russia>

<sup>22</sup> [https://www.washingtonpost.com/world/middle\\_east/russia-could-redeploy-to-syria-in-hours-putin-says/2016/03/17/845f8810-ec37-11e5-97c2-e9c9557fa1b0\\_story.html](https://www.washingtonpost.com/world/middle_east/russia-could-redeploy-to-syria-in-hours-putin-says/2016/03/17/845f8810-ec37-11e5-97c2-e9c9557fa1b0_story.html)

<sup>23</sup> <https://www.dailymail.co.uk/home/moslive/article-1212013/Revealed-The-ghost-fleet-recession-anchored-just-east-Singapore.html>

West. There will certainly be no piecemeal actions taken by Russia or China as soon as a war starts.

In 2019, we have to ask why President Trump has ordered a withdrawal from Syria and Afghanistan, and why a 200,000 man Turkish Army is getting ready to invade Kurdish Northern Syria.<sup>24</sup>

I suspect that world leaders are tiptoeing around prophecy as they or their experts understand it.

NATO, Russia, and China are rapidly deploying forces around the globe. If the certainty of war is in the foreign policy equations for any of these three military powers, then at some point during the escalation and deployment process, it becomes wiser not to allow any further deployments or escalation.

On April 25<sup>th</sup>, 2017, Great Britain's Defense Secretary, Sir Michael Fallon said that, "we have made it very clear that you can't rule out the use of nuclear weapons as a first strike".

Russian senator, retired colonel Frants Klintsevich, responded, "a preemptive attack on a hostile nuclear foe then not having the biggest territory, it is likely to be literally wiped out by the counter strike".<sup>25</sup>

It is this quote and recent events such as President Donald J. Trump's order to withdraw American troops from Syria and Afghanistan that has changed the Order of Battle as I described in *Nostradamus and the Third Age of Mars, Volume I*.

I have updated *Volume I* and altered the chapter order.

One of the benefits have having a worldwide readership is that people send you great information. One reader sent me the prophecy of Brother Anthony of Aix-la-Chapelle.

In 1871, he had a vision about a European war with Russia over the Kalingrad Oblast. I suspect that this will happen before the end of 2019. He also saw Russia invading Turkey approximately a year after the war in Europe.

This necessitated other changes also, such as when President Donald J. Trump will be removed from office and the United States collapses in *The Second American Civil War*.

---

<sup>24</sup> <https://www.theguardian.com/world/2018/dec/23/turkey-masses-troops-near-kurdish-held-town-in-northern-syria>

<sup>25</sup> <http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-4442886/UK-wiped-war-Putin-warns-official.html>

NUMERICAL RITUAL  
AND  
POPE FRANCIS' ARRIVAL ON STAGE

**X C I I I.**  
**Sept mois sans plus obtiendra prelat-ure ,**  
**Par son decez grand schisme fera naistre :**  
**Sept mois tiendra un autre la preture ,**  
**Pres de Venise paix, union renaistre.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-93**

*Sept mois sans plus obtiendra prelat-ure,  
Par son decez grand schisme fera naistre:  
Sept mois tiendra un autre la preture,  
Pres de Venise paix, union renaistre.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-93**

*Seven months no more holding the prelat-ure,  
Through his death a great schism will arise:  
Seven months another has the prelat-ure,  
Near Venice peace, union reborn.*

**TRANSLATION Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-93**

Seven months [after the comet is discovered] no more holding the prelat-ure,  
Through his death a great schism will arise:  
[For] Seven months another has the prelat-ure,  
Near Venice peace, union reborn.

On March 13<sup>th</sup>, 1314, Jacques de Molay, leader of the Knights Templar, was burned at the stake in front of the Cathedral of Notre Dame. On March 13<sup>th</sup>, 2013, exactly 699 years later, Cardinal Jorge Mario Bergoglio of Argentina, the first Jesuit, was elected to be the 266<sup>th</sup> Pope.

Nearly seven months after Comet ISON was discovered, Pope Francis assumed the Papacy, but Pope Benedict XVI did not die.

Since Nostradamus writes, “*Par son decez*”, “*through or by his death*”, it is easy to presume that this is the reason that “*another has the prelat-ure*”. Death is generally the way there is a change of Popes, so it is easy to automatically read this into the prophecy and come to that conclusion. However, I see this same layering of predictions from different timeframes in many



of his verses. This would make sense if you were witnessing a person or place at two or three different points in time.

*“A Popes Papacy will end seven months after the discovery of a comet, [Comet ISON]. This same Pope will die when a Third Comet is discovered.”* Therefore, Nostradamus is pointing out the irony of Pope Benedict XVI’s Papacy ends with the discovery of Comet ISON, and Pope Benedict XVI dies the night a *Third Comet* is appearing in the night sky,

There are two Popes now for the first time since *The Great Schism* nearly six-hundred years ago.<sup>26</sup> As I keep pointing out, the answer is in the riddle of Pope Benedict XVI’s Coat-of-Arms.<sup>27</sup>

- 1) The Black Moorish King: Barack Obama
- 2) The Myth of Corbinian’s Bear: Russia Defends Christianity
- 3) The Scallop Shell: Royal Dutch Shell, the flagship corporation of the House of Orange-Nassau and the Bilderberg Group

**Nostradamus and the Age of Desolation, G. A. Stewart, Page 441**

*To date the Pope cannot recount why he chose the symbol of the Moorish King for his Coat of Arms.<sup>28</sup> It is interesting that Corbinian’s Bear is in the left and “sinister corner” of the shield.*

*The tale of the Bishop Corbinian and his trip to Rome is allegorical for what is to come. When the bear killed the Bishop Corbinian's horse, the future saint made the bear carry the horse’s load all the way to Rome, whereupon he freed the bear.*

*I believe the bear is symbolic of Russia, who will carry the burden of fighting the Chinese-Islamic Alliance after it destroys much of the United States in a nuclear attack.*

*The United States, of course, is represented by Corbinian’s murdered packhorse. It is the unrecognized and unspoken part of this allegorical myth. The allusion to the packhorse represents the United States. It carried the load for the Vatican during the Cold War, especially with its support of Pope John Paul II during the Polish uprising. But it appears that it will bear the burden of invading the Middle East in a new crusade. Will it be murdered by the bear?*

---

<sup>26</sup> <http://www.britannica.com/event/Western-Schism>

<sup>27</sup> <http://www.theageofdesolation.com/3MARS/Public-Slideshow-3.php>

<sup>28</sup> [http://www.vatican.va/holy\\_father/benedict\\_xvi/elezione/stemma-benedict-xvi\\_en.html](http://www.vatican.va/holy_father/benedict_xvi/elezione/stemma-benedict-xvi_en.html)

*The Scallop Shell is Royal Dutch Shell, the flagship corporation of the House of Orange-Nassau and the Bilderberg Group, who are representative of Nostradamus' Third Brother.*

**Nostradamus and the Age of Desolation, G. A. Stewart, Page 625**

*Based on the symbolic meaning of Corbinian's Bear on Pope Benedict XVI's Coat of Arms, it seems that Russia has been chosen for a larger role. The United States will be a broken country in the throes of civil war, economic collapse, and nuclear devastation.*

*Traveling on the road to Rome, St. Corbinian is said to have commanded a bear to carry the load of his pack horse after the bear had killed it. When the Chinese-Islamic Alliance invades Europe, Russia will be commanded to bear the load of defending Christianity after it has killed the packhorse, America.*

Is the Vatican trying to outwit fate? St. Malachi, the Irish prophet who predicted the succession of Popes called Pope Benedict XVI, "*Glory of the Olive*" and Pope Francis, "*Peter the Roman*", who is apparently the last Pope on his prophetic list.

On November 25<sup>th</sup>, 2013, Vladimir Putin traveled to the Vatican to meet Pope Francis. He also stopped in Trieste, "*near Venice*", on the Adriatic Sea, on November 26<sup>th</sup>, 2013 for talks with the Italian government.<sup>29</sup> This fits Quatrain VIII-93 perfectly, "*Pres de Venise paix, union renaistre*", "*Near Venice peace, union reborn*".

This may be significant during the period of what I have come to call *The False Peace*. I suspect that Russia may occupy portions of southern Italy. During the three-and-a-half year period of *The False Peace*, Italy will be split with divided loyalties as will many other European countries not occupied by Russia.

Here is where I believe St. Malachi's epithet for Pope Benedict XVI "*Glory of the Olive*" comes into play, along with Benedict XVI's Coat-of-Arms. When NATO and Russia are destined to clash, I suggest that former Pope Benedict XVI will arrange the ceasefire.

Somehow, *The False Peace* will lead to one Pope being captured by ISIS terrorists and taken to Tunis, and the other Pope will have to flee Italy after a nuclear explosion northeast of Rome.

---

<sup>29</sup> <https://www.rt.com/news/putin-pope-christians-east-274/>

As Comet ISON was disintegrating during its approach to the Sun, on November 21<sup>st</sup>, 2013, the Euromaidan protests began in Ukraine; Quatrain VI-6, “*death of the great Roman, the night [it] disappears*”.

The latency in *The Nostradamus Butterfly Effect*, from the trigger point to the termination of the predicted event is a bit unnerving for me. It is like watching a bullet travel in slow motion. November 21<sup>st</sup>, 2013 guaranteed a NATO war with Russia. Indeed, the NATO invasion of Libya really was the initial spark.

Russia’s state television called Donald Trump more dangerous than North Korea’s despot, Kim Jung-un.<sup>30</sup> In 2019, I now believe that both Russia and China will take advantage of the political division within the United States military and intelligence services. It will guarantee a First Nuclear Strike, probably delivered through a proxy like Iran or North Korea.

Quatrain VIII-93, “*through his death a great schism will arise*”, I suspect applies to one Pope’s capture at the hands of Islamic terrorists. As I wrote in both editions of *The Age of Desolation*, there is the added element of another Pope’s death in France. The Pope’s death in France is the subject of the *Third Fatima Prophecy*.

As you will read, the reality of two living Popes solves a difficult conflict that I have had between several Quatrains regarding the destruction of Rome. Now we know why Quatrain VIII-93 predicts, “*A great schism will arise*”.

I find my 2007 interpretations interesting now that ISIS is growing stronger in Libya and this has become a threat to Italy and both Popes.<sup>31</sup>

Predicting which Pope is going to be kidnapped by Islamic terrorists and taken to Tunisia to die is difficult to predict, but I suspect that it might be Pope Francis. This could happen as a single terrorist event or it could be part of a larger war.

I make that choice considering Pope Benedict XVI’s Coat-of-Arms. He is my choice to come out of retirement to negotiate *The False Peace* after Russia invades Europe. As you will read from the next Quatrain, “*That one will bless the Bark and cape [the Vatican and the Pope].*”

---

<sup>30</sup> <https://www.bloomberg.com/politics/articles/2017-04-17/russia-warns-u-s-not-to-use-force-unilaterally-against-n-korea>

<sup>31</sup> <http://www.express.co.uk/news/world/626279/ISIS-threat-to-POPE-Fears-for-Holy-Father-as-terror-nuts-plot-Rome-massacre>

## THE PERSIAN SATRAP

LXXVIII

Les deux vniz ne tiendront longuement,  
Et dans treze ans au Barbare satrappe:  
Aux deux costez feront tel perdement,  
Qu'on benyra le Barque & sa cappe.

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-78**

*Les deux vniz ne tiendront longuement,  
Et dans treze ans au Barbare satrappe:  
Aux deux costez feront tel perdement,  
Qu'on benyra la Barque & sa cappe.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-78**

*The two will not remain united for long,  
And within thirteen years the Barbarian Satrap [Islamic/Iranian despot]:  
On both sides will cause such a loss,  
That one will bless the Bark and cape [the Vatican and the Pope].*

Here is another example of how *The Nostradamus Butterfly Effect* works. There are two very important predictions in this Quatrain. Russia elected its first President, Boris Yeltsin, on June 12<sup>th</sup>, 1991. Exactly thirteen years later, on May 1<sup>st</sup>, 2004, the European Union absorbed many former Warsaw Pact countries. It is the single, largest day of the European Union's expansion.<sup>32</sup>

In Chapters Four and Five, I touched upon the prediction in *The Epistle to Henry* of the main cause of World War III. It is NATO's expansion east. Former Warsaw pact allies of Russia are now NATO allies who are surrounding Russia with missile systems.

However, Quatrain V-78 gives readers an important clue on the spark that initiates the confrontation between NATO and Russia. "*The Barbarian Satrap will cause such a loss on both sides*".

"*Satraps*" were once vassal states of the Persian Empire. I suggest that this implies that the current alliance between Russia and Iran will eventually spark a global call-to-arms for all Muslims.

---

<sup>32</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/2004\\_enlargement\\_of\\_the\\_European\\_Union](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/2004_enlargement_of_the_European_Union)

A massive Islamic alliance will form that is many orders of magnitude larger than the Russian military. It will eventually overshadow and threaten Russia. This is in Nostradamus' prophecies.

It is possible that *Al-Mahdi* will unite over a billion Muslims into his army and then add to that the Chinese. I suspect that this will happen after Iran, Russia, and elements of the Turkish army conquer Israel.

Iran and Russia are presently allies. Something Iran will do initiates war between Russia and the United States.

I will return to this prophecy in my future timeline because of the prediction, "*one will bless the Bark and cape [the Vatican and the Pope]*"; the Vatican will negotiate *The False Peace*.

---

**LE SEPTENTRION  
URSA MAJOR  
THE GREAT BEAR  
RUSSIA**

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 19:1

*♁ feront  
vous hommage des religions loingtaines aux re-  
gions de l'Europe ♁ de Septentrion de 48. degre  
d'hauteur,*

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 19:1

*And all will render homage to the remote ancient regions of Europe and  
Septentrion above the 48<sup>th</sup> degree of height.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 19:1**

And all the conquered peoples of Europe and Soviet Russia will be forced to render homage to ancient Teutonic myths and occult beliefs of the Nazis.

One of the most difficult concepts that I put forward is that Nostradamus predicted that even after Russia and the United States go to war, eventually they must become allies to fight the Chinese-Islamic Alliance.

The *Kingdom of the Balance* is Nostradamus' metaphor for the United States, and "Septentrion" or "sceptre" is a metaphor for Russia.

Most importantly, Nostradamus often refers to the United States and Russia as the "Two Brothers". In first understanding this relationship, it is necessary to understand Nostradamus' metaphor for Russia.

The seven brightest stars in the constellations of Ursa Major and Minor were known as *Septentrion*. Ursa Major is the Great Bear, an accepted historical symbol of Russia. *Septentrion* in one form or another is an allusion that Nostradamus repeatedly uses for Russia.

As you will read throughout the next chapters, it appears that Russia and China will be on the same side during what I call *Phase I* of World War III.

---

## NATO SPREADS EAST

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 22:1

*Et par le tiers qui estendra ses  
forces vers le circuit de l'Orient de l'Europe*

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 22:1

*And by the third which will extend their forces towards the circuit of Eastern Europe...*

TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 22:1

And then the actions of the third brother and the [Third Antichrist] will expand the forces of the North Atlantic Treaty Organization throughout Eastern Europe. It will threaten the peace with Russia.

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 22:2

*aux pannonis la profligé & succombé*

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 22:2

*Where, in the Pannonias, they will be overthrown and succumb...*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 22:2**

In Hungary, the armies of [NATO and the New World Order] will succumb [to the armies of Russia].

I apologize to readers for returning to some of Nostradamus' predictions that I have visited in the previous chapters, but there is uniformity throughout his writings that I must reiterate. These other writings that I quote that connect to other topics, such as "*Castor and Pollux*" connecting to "*life and death [in] the realm of Hungary*", and these connect back to predictions found in *The Epistle to Henry*.

This how I build the big picture; there are multiple sides to every puzzle piece. *The Quatrains* and *The Presage* have four sides to each puzzle piece. *The Sixains* have six sides to each poem.

Preceding this prediction in *The Epistle to Henry* is the introduction of "*Septentrion above the 48th degree of height.*"

Thus, "*Septentrion*" will overthrow "*the third which will extend their forces towards the circuit of Eastern Europe...*"

---

## THE ALLIANCE OF SEPTENTRION AND THE WEST

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 36:1**

*sera pars lors du principal chef Oriental, la plus  
part esmeu par les Septentrionaux & Occiden-  
taux vaincu,*

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 36:1**

*And then the principal Oriental chief plus most of his stirred up people [will be] vanquished and put to death, and the survivors overwhelmed and scattered by the Septentrion and the Westerners.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 36:1**

And then the principal Chinese leader and most of the stirred up [Islamic people] will be conquered and put to death and his army overwhelmed and scattered by Russian and Western forces.

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 36:2**

His adherents and followers in other countries will be imprisoned.

This line from Nostradamus' *Epistle to Henry* often makes me weigh my interpretation of "Orient" as solely a reference to China. It does seem that in this paragraph, Nostradamus is separating all three powers, "Oriental" [China], "Septentrion" [Russia], "Occidenteux", [West/NATO].

Military tensions between China and the United States began over the Spratly Islands dispute.<sup>33</sup> The current military faceoff between North Korea, the United States, South Korea, and Japan was the next move on the chessboard.

I do not believe that the peace overtures with North Korea and ending their nuclear weapons program will get far. Almost two months after the second Trump and Kim Jong-un Summit, North Korea conducted another missile test.<sup>34</sup>

The Russian and Chinese navies have joined in naval maneuvers as they jockey with the United States and its Pacific allies for control of the South China Sea.<sup>35</sup> Both Russia and China have warned the United States not to attack North Korea.<sup>36</sup>

Once major hostilities begin anywhere in the world between the United States and China, the United States and Iran, or the United States, NATO and Russia, you will see how quickly North Korea pivots back to China.

---

**THE DANCE OF THE SUN  
THE MIRACLE AT FATIMA AND RUSSIA**

May 13<sup>th</sup>, 2017 was the 100<sup>th</sup> anniversary of *The Miracle at Fatima*. October 13<sup>th</sup>, 2017 was the 100<sup>th</sup> anniversary of the children's last sighting of *The Lady of the Rosary*.

In Nostradamus' *Epistle to Henry*, I believe he accurately links the lifespan of the Soviet Union to the last appearance of the Virgin Mary before the three children and seventy-thousand witnesses in Fatima, Portugal on October 13<sup>th</sup>, 1917.

---

<sup>33</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Spratly\\_Islands\\_dispute](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Spratly_Islands_dispute)

<sup>34</sup> <https://www.zerohedge.com/news/2019-04-17/kim-jong-un-supervises-test-fire-new-tactical-guided-weapon>

<sup>35</sup> <http://www.zerohedge.com/news/2016-09-11/chinese-russian-navies-launch-largest-ever-joint-drill-south-china-sea-send-message->

<sup>36</sup> <https://www.rt.com/news/384595-china-korea-us-action/>



The importance of this prediction in *The Epistle to Henry* escaped me when I first made *The Miracle at Fatima* interpretation after the Soviet Union's collapse and Boris Yeltsin became the first Russian President.

However, it was not until a reader of my books and website sent me some me links in 2016 to a 1991 radio interview with the ultimate Vatican insider and best-selling author, Father Malachi Martin that I understood *The Miracle at Fatima*'s importance.

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 24:1

*Et precedera devant une eclypse solaire le plus obscur, Et le plus tenebreux, qui soit été depuis la creation du monde jusques à la mort Et passion de Jesus-Christ Et de là jusques icy, Et sera au mois d'Octobre que quelque grande translation sera faite, Et telle que l'on cuidera la pesentour de la terre avoir perdu son naturel mouvement, Et estre abismée en perpetuelles tenebres,*

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 24:1

*And this will be preceded by a solar eclipse more obscure and dark, than any since the creation of the world, except that after the death and passion of Jesus Christ.*

*And in the month of October a great movement and translation will be made and it will be such that one will think the earth has lost its natural movement and that it is to be plunged into the abyss of perpetual darkness.*

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 25

*seront precedens  
au temps vernal, Et s'en ensuiuant après d'extremes changemens, permutations de roynes, par grand tremblement de terre, avec pullulation de la nefue Babylonne; fille miserable augmentée par l'abomination du premier holocauste, Et ne tiendra tant seulement septante trois ans sept mois,*

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 25:1**

*In the spring there will be the first omens, and thereafter in rapid succession, extreme changes, permutations of realms and mighty earthquakes.*

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 25:2**

*With the increase of the new Babylon, miserable daughter, augmented by the abomination of the first holocaust.*

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 25:3**

*It will last for only seventy-three years and seven months.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 24:1**

And this will all be preceded by a mysterious eclipse of the Sun on October 13<sup>th</sup>, 1917. The Miracle at Fatima will remind the world of the death and passion of Jesus Christ. Those who witness this miracle will believe that the Earth has lost its natural movement.

After this, a great translation of nations will be made. The world will soon stand at the abyss of total destruction and people will fear the darkness of a Nuclear Winter after the Soviet Union is born and the Cold War begins.

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 25:1**

Soviet Russia will come into existence on November 7<sup>th</sup>, 1917 and on March 3<sup>rd</sup>, 1918, Russia will sign the Treaty of Brestlitovsk ending its participation in World War I; on March 12<sup>th</sup>, 1918 Moscow will become Russia's capital. Many realms will then change and become part of the Soviet Empire. Developing a new weapons technology, they will cause mighty earthquakes.

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 25:2**

Suppressing dissident Jews, the Soviet Empire will arise as the New Babylon; the lands of Soviet Russia will be augmented by its conquest of Eastern Europe after World War II and the abomination of the first Holocaust.

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 25:3**

The Soviet Empire will last for seventy-three years and seven months, from November 7<sup>th</sup>, 1917 when the Congress of Soviets takes power, until June 12<sup>th</sup>, 1991, when the Russian people will elect their first president, Boris Yeltsin.

**Nostradamus and the Age of Desolation, G. A. Stewart, Page 294**

*On May 13<sup>th</sup>, 1917 three Shepherd children reported seeing and talking with the "Lady of the Rosary", who they described as a young, beautiful woman floating*

*in the sky near the village of Fatima in Portugal. She promised a miracle that would stun the world and make history.*

*Five months later, on October 13<sup>th</sup>, 1917, over seventy thousand people attended that miracle. Witnesses reported that the Sun seemed to disappear then reappear and begin dancing about the sky. All the while, the "Lady of the Rosary" quietly revealed to the children three prophecies.*

*After twenty-four days had passed, Soviet Russia came into existence when the Congress of Soviets assumed power on November 7<sup>th</sup>, 1917. Whether there is significance in the number of days between the Fatima predictions and the Soviets coming to power will always be speculative, but in Revelation 4:4, John of Patmos recorded that he saw twenty-four elders seated around a rainbow throne.*

*Just as Nostradamus predicted, the first signs did appear in the spring. In March 1918 Soviet Russia signed a treaty ending its participation in World War I; that same month it made Moscow its capital.*

*Many realms did change and become part of the Soviet Empire after World War II. The Soviet conquests over the Nazis who were engineers of the "first holocaust" allowed them to enlarge their empire by expanding into Eastern Europe.*

The lifetime of the Soviet Russia and the Soviet Union matches exactly from the dates of the last *Miracle at Fatima*. Important to that miracle are the three prophecies supposedly given to the three children.

Two of the children died in the Influenza Epidemic three years after *The Lady of the Rosary's* last appearance. In 1941, the Bishop of Leiria asked the last surviving child, Maria Lúcia Rosa dos Santos, who was then Sister Lúcia, to write down the prophecies.

Under pressure, she wrote down the first two.

**Maria Lúcia Rosa dos Santos: The Miracle at Fatima**

#### **THE FIRST PROPHECY OF FATIMA**

*Our Lady showed us a great sea of fire which seemed to be under the earth.*

*Plunged in this fire were demons and souls in human form, like transparent burning embers, all blackened or burnished bronze, floating about in the conflagration, now raised into the air by the flames that issued from within*

***themselves** together with great clouds of smoke, now falling back on every side like sparks in a huge fire, without weight or equilibrium, and amid shrieks and groans of pain and despair, which horrified us and made us tremble with fear.*

#### **THE SECOND PROPHECY OF FATIMA**

*You have seen hell where the souls of poor sinners go. To save them, God wishes to establish in the world devotion to my Immaculate Heart.*

*...When you see a night illumined by an unknown light, know that this is the great sign given you by God that he is about to punish the world for its crimes, by means of war, famine, and persecutions of the Church and of the Holy Father.*

*To prevent this, I shall come to ask for the consecration of Russia to my Immaculate Heart, and the Communion of reparation on the First Saturdays. If my requests are heeded, Russia will be converted, and there will be peace; if not, she will spread her errors throughout the world, causing wars and persecutions of the Church.*

*The good will be martyred; the Holy Father will have much to suffer; various nations will be annihilated. In the end, my Immaculate Heart will triumph. The Holy Father will consecrate Russia to me, and she shall be converted, and a period of peace will be granted to the world.*

On January 3<sup>rd</sup>, 1943, the Bishop of Leiria ordered Sister Lúcia to write down the last prophecy.<sup>37</sup> She did as she was requested, but the third prophecy she sealed in an envelope and told the Vatican that it could not be opened until 1960.

Pope and now Saint John XXIII, refused to make the prophecy public in 1960.

John Paul II became the 264<sup>th</sup> Pope on October 16<sup>th</sup>, 1978. He was the first non-Italian Pope elected since the early 16<sup>th</sup> century.

On May 13<sup>th</sup>, 1981, a Turkish assassin attempted to kill the Pope in St. Peter's Square. It was the 64<sup>th</sup> anniversary of the first appearance of *The Lady of the Rosary*.

Later when the Bishop of Leiria-Fatima visited Rome, John Paul II believing that *The Lady of the Rosary* had protected him, gave him one of bullets that Mehmet Ali Ağca had fired but that had missed its mark.

---

<sup>37</sup> [http://www.vatican.va/roman\\_curia/congregations/cfaith/documents/rc\\_con\\_cfaith\\_doc\\_20000626\\_message-fatima\\_en.html](http://www.vatican.va/roman_curia/congregations/cfaith/documents/rc_con_cfaith_doc_20000626_message-fatima_en.html)

The Bishop took the bullet home and had it mounted in the crown of the shrine to *The Lady of the Rosary*.

In Chapter One, I showed readers how to interpret *The Great Sterile Dame* and her children. Remember, the Roman Catholic Church is the First Son.

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 15:1**

*des autres en-  
fans le premier occupera les Lions furieux couron-  
nez, tenans les pattes dessus les armes intrepide?*

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 15:1**

*The oldest one will occupy the fierce crowned Lions, with their paws resting upon intrepid arms.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 15:1**

The Oldest Son, the Roman Catholic Church, will stand between the world's two largest superpowers, the United States and the Soviet Union. The Church will keep the fierce crowned Lions resting on their intrepid arms during the 20<sup>th</sup> century.

As you will read below, Father Malachi Martin stated in the 1991 interview that Russia's consecration to *The Lady of the Rosary's* "Immaculate Heart" could only come about after the destruction of the Soviet Union and the releasing of *The Third Prophecy of Fatima*.

Is this why the Vatican Cardinals chose a Polish Pope; was the collapse of the Soviet Union engineered?

Pope John Paul II, and now Saint John Paul II, is regarded as instrumental in one of the greatest peaceful collapses of an empire in history. His support of the rise of Lech Walesa and *The Solidarity Movement* in Poland led to the end of the Soviet Union.

Pope John Paul II finally released *The Third Prophecy of Fatima* on June 26<sup>th</sup>, 2000.<sup>38</sup> Some people contend that the prophecy is deficient or a falsehood.<sup>39</sup> However, I suspect that it is real but incomplete. Circumstantial evidence and deductive reasoning points to the omission of some material.

---

<sup>38</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Three\\_Secrets\\_of\\_F%C3%A1tima](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Three_Secrets_of_F%C3%A1tima)

<sup>39</sup> [http://www.tldm.org/news/lucys\\_writing.htm](http://www.tldm.org/news/lucys_writing.htm)

Its publication by the Vatican was forty-years late from the date that Sister Lúcia wanted. I feel that the Vatican was morally compelled to produce some actual part of the prophecy after the collapse of the Soviet Union.

The third prophecy was given to the children on July 17<sup>th</sup>, 1917.

**Maria Lúcia Rosa dos Santos, The Miracle at Fatima**

### **THE THIRD PROPHECY OF FATIMA**

*We saw an Angel with a flaming sword in his left hand; flashing, it gave out flames that looked as though they would set the world on fire; but they died out in contact with the splendor that Our Lady radiated towards him from her right hand:*

*...Pointing to the earth with his right hand, the Angel cried out in a loud voice: 'Penance, Penance, Penance!'*

*And we saw in an immense light that is God: 'something similar to how people appear in a mirror when they pass in front of it a Bishop dressed in White, we had the impression that it was the Holy Father.*

*Other Bishops, Priests, men and women Religious going up a steep mountain, at the top of which there was a big Cross of rough-hewn trunks as of a cork-tree with the bark; before reaching there the Holy Father passed through a big city half in ruins and half trembling with halting step, afflicted with pain and sorrow, he prayed for the souls of the corpses he met on his way;*

*...Having reached the top of the mountain, on his knees at the foot of the big Cross he was killed by a group of soldiers who fired bullets and arrows at him, and in the same way there died one after another the other Bishops, Priests, men and women Religious, and various lay people of different ranks and positions.*

*Beneath the two arms of the Cross there were two Angels each with a crystal aspersion in his hand, in which they gathered up the blood of the Martyrs and with it sprinkled the souls that were making their way to God.*

## **THE MISSED FORMAL CONSECRATION CEREMONY OF RUSSIA**

Taken as whole, *The Third Prophecy of Fatima* does not apply until the consecration of Russia, as stated by the second prophecy.

Listen to the radio interview of Father Malachi Martin from 1991. The Soviet Union was collapsing. Quite clearly, at 1:27:10, interviewer Bernard Janzen asks if the consecration of Russia is underway, and Father Malachi Martin proceeds to describe what the ceremony will look like.<sup>40</sup>

On June 27<sup>th</sup>, 2000, the Vatican held a press conference with Russia's former leader, Mikhail Gorbachev, in attendance. The press conference, which entertained no questions from the press, was to promote the publication of the late Cardinal Casaroli's memoirs.

As the one-time Vatican Secretary of State, the late Cardinal Casaroli had written the *Vatican-Moscow Agreement*, which refused to condemn Soviet Communism.

### **Vatican**

*After repeated delays, the Vatican Press Office has officially announced that the Third Secret of Fatima will be published on June 26, 2000 at a press conference to be held at 11:30 a.m. in the John Paul II Hall of the Press Office.*<sup>41</sup>

The following day was the Holy Consecration of Russia, and everybody missed it. Do note the time of the conference – 1-1-3.

Publically, the church has interpreted *The Third Prophecy of Fatima* as symbolic of the assassination attempt on Pope John Paul II.

There is nothing in the text of *The Third Prophecy of Fatima* that matches Pope John Paul II's attempted assassination. What has been released clearly resembles Nostradamus' Quatrain IX-68, and a prophecy central to World War III, the invasion of Italy, and the retreat and murder of a Pope in France.

As you will read in Chapter Twenty-One, fleeing Rome, a Pope (Pope Benedict XVI or Pope Francis) and his entourage will be captured near Lyon, France.

It seems that they will be taken to the city of Montélimar.

---

<sup>40</sup> [https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=A-7\\_VbrvPoo](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=A-7_VbrvPoo)

<sup>41</sup> <http://www.fatima.org/news/newsviews/thirdsecret05.asp>

Founded by the Celts, the Romans called it Acusium. The Adhémar family later owned it. The Château des Adhémar is a castle that was built in the 11<sup>th</sup> century on the hill at the center of the town. It seems that Nostradamus believed that “*a Pope*” would be executed there.

*“Du mont Aymar, Dans... bois cachez soldats, qui ne fut onc vn si horrible throsne”,  
“upon Mount Aymar, soldiers hidden in the woods, nothing so horrible ever happened to the throne.”*

As I mentioned in Chapter Four, the Vatican has known all along what the course of future events will be. Put Father Malachi Martin’s words below into perspective.

**INTERVIEW WITH FATHER MALACHI MARTIN AT 11:55<sup>42</sup>**

**QUESTION:**

*Does Russia still play a role in the message of Fatima even though the Iron Curtain has come down...*

**FATHER MALACHI MARTIN**

*It does, it does... the message of Fatima still stands... the errors of Russia are now abroad, and they are abroad... Russia will be converted by my Immaculate Heart she said... It will be, she said it... but a bit late, but not too late...*

*So, Russia is still within the plan.*

*...That would take me too far afield into Papal Secrets.*

*...Why Russia and Kiev are involved in the final solution to this problem, but they are.*

*They’re part and parcel... and it’s really God’s choice... It’s purely and simply God’s choice... Just like he choose the Jews to bring the families of the world through them... He makes choices... he has his own favorite solutions...*

*I wouldn’t have chosen the Russians or Kiev, or the East for salvation, but salvation is to come from the East for us all...*

Since Father Malachi Martin was a respected Vatican insider, his mentioning the city of Kiev in Ukraine in conjunction with *The Miracle at Fatima* generates an argument that the

---

<sup>42</sup> <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=az4dzdS79jU&feature=youtu.be>



release of *The Third Prophecy of Fatima* was incomplete. Nowhere in the Vatican press release of the third secret is Russia or Kiev mentioned.

The question is, “*who invades Rome?*”

Since *The Miracle at Fatima* is integral to Nostradamus’ *Epistle to Henry* and identifying Russia, it leads to other predictions and a future alliance between Russia and the United States, even after both countries go to war.

---

## THE BEGINNING AND END OF THE COLD WAR

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 20:1

*De nature seront esgaulx :  
mais grandement differents de foy.*

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 20:1

*In nature they will be equal: but greatly different in faith.*

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 21:1

*Après cecy la  
Dame sterile de plus grande puissance que la se-  
conde sera receüe par deux peuples,*

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 21:1

*After this the sterile Dame, of greater power than the second, will be received by two peoples.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 20:1**

After World War II, the Western alliance of nations and the Eastern alliance of nations will be equal militarily, but one will place its faith in Capitalism and the other will place its faith in Communism.

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 21:1**

After the collapse of the Soviet Union in 1991, religious oppression in Russia will come to an end. Both East and West will receive the Christian Church equally.

As I have recounted in the paragraphs above, Russia's return to Christianity was formally recognized by the release of *The Third Prophecy of Fatima*. Nostradamus saw this, and even Edgar Cayce predicted that the "*greater hope of the world would come from Russia's religious development*".

Readers must then ask the question, why did these prophets seem to recognize that "*future salvation*", as Vatican insider Malachi Martin said, would come through Russia?

---

## **EDGAR CAYCE ON RUSSIA**

Edgar Cayce gave these readings below about the future of Russia before the *Three Prophecies of Fatima* had been released to the public.

### **Edgar Cayce 3976-8**

*On Russia's religious development will come the greater hope of the world. Then that one, or group, that is the closer in its relationships, may fare the better in the gradual changes and final settlement of conditions as to the rule of the world.*

### **Edgar Cayce 3976-12**

*These should be presented rather after there have been those changes in that to be presented, from that already given; that out of Russia, you see, there may come that which may be the basis of a more world-wide religious thought or trend - see?*

### **Edgar Cayce 3976-29**

*In Russia there comes the hope of the world, not as that sometimes termed of the Communistic, of the Bolshevistic; no. But freedom, freedom! That each man will live for his fellow man! The principle has been born. It will take years for it to be crystallized, but out of Russia comes again the hope of the world. Guided by what? That friendship with the nation that hath even set on its present monetary unit "In God We Trust."*

As I was completing *Nostradamus and Third Age of Mars*, I realized that I had missed a very apparent aspect of history and perhaps future history. In Chapter Two, I wrote that Nostradamus' main theme was written around his three Antichrists, Napoleon Bonaparte, Adolf Hitler, and Barack Obama. Russia has already fought the first two; maybe they were destined to fight all three Antichrists.

Readers should pay special attention to this prediction from the paragraphs above, “*that one, or a group, that is the closer in its relationships, may fare the better in the gradual changes and final settlement of conditions as to the rule of the world*”.

It matches exactly what I wrote in 2007 from Nostradamus’ *Epistle to Henry*. I had wondered how Nostradamus prediction that “*the impurities and abominations*” of political leaders in the United States would “*to great shame, be brought out and manifested*” affect the government.

With the Wikileaks release of Hillary Clinton’s Campaign Manager’s Emails, *The Podesta-PizzaGate Scandal* erupted and Russia was blamed for the computer hack.

The demonization of Russia has been ceaseless since Donald Trump’s Presidential victory. This may come to worry the Russians should the Democrats come back to power.

The fact that all doubters and critics must focus on is that now former Congressman Anthony Weiner is a convicted “*sex offender*”. The husband of Huma Abedin, Hillary Clinton’s former personal assistant, had been saving and sharing classified Emails with his wife on a laptop in his home.

It has become obvious that Donald Trump’s war with *The Deep State* is getting worse every day. Fired FBI Director James Comey’s Congressional admission that he was a leaker himself, followed by Trump’s twitter claims that his meetings with Comey were recorded are all the earmarks of a civil war within the government.

According to Nostradamus, *A Great Scandal* will emerge to ignite some economic crisis in “*The Orient*”. I believe this can only be *The Podesta-PizzaGate Scandal*. *The Pagan Sect of New Infidels* will be completely unmasked. You can see the facade cracking now.

Recently Dutch international banker Ronald Bernard tearfully spoke of being asked to join an international child sacrificing satanic cult.<sup>43</sup>

The Doctor Phil syndicated television series recently interviewed a victim who grew up in this satanic cult.<sup>44</sup>

I will cover how *The Podesta-PizzaGate Scandal* will affect the United States and Europe in Chapter Twelve and Chapter Thirteen. However, Nostradamus is clear; Russia will suffer the least from the scandal.

---

<sup>43</sup> <https://www.infowars.com/ex-banker-claims-he-was-invited-to-take-part-in-child-sacrifice-rituals/>

<sup>44</sup> <https://www.thenewamerican.com/usnews/crime/item/25713-dr-phil-interview-exposes-global-elite-pedophiles>

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 31:3

*♁ de trois sectes , celle du milieu ,  
par les culteurs d'icelle , sera un peu mis en decaden-  
dence.*

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 31:3

*Of the three sects, that in the middle, because of its own partisans, will be somewhat thrown into decadence.*

TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 31:3

Of the three brothers, the middle brother, because of national pride and Russian President Vladimir Putin's consolidation of power, they will have lessened the influence of transnational criminal organizations, and only a few politicians from the Eastern Orthodox Church will be affected by the worldwide scandal.

As I established in Chapter One explaining Nostradamus' conventions, the middle child of *The Great Sterile Dame* is the Eastern Orthodox Churches that split from Rome in 1054 CE. It is a metaphor for Russia.

I suggest that Nostradamus is referring to Russian patriotism when he writes "*because of its own partisans*". I also believe that it might obliquely be predicting Vladimir Putin's purge of Russian oligarchs whose business interests were outside of Russia's interests.

There is a component to *The Podesta-PizzaGate Scandal* and a possible war with North Korea and China in conjunction with this and related paragraphs in Nostradamus' *Epistle to Henry* that keeps me hopeful that neither NATO nor Russia are considering a "*First Strike Nuclear Attack*" any time soon. *The Great Scandal* must emerge first in conjunction with some crisis in "*The Orient*".

---

## THE GREAT AFFLICTION FROM THE SCEPTER

### XLVIII

*Après la grande affliction du sceptre,  
Deux ennemis par eulx feront deffaietz:  
Classe d'Affrique aux Pannons viendra naistre,  
Par mer & terre seront horribles faietz.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-48**

*Après la grande affliction du sceptre,  
Deux ennemis par eulx seront deffaictz:  
Classe d'Affrique aux Pannons viendra naistre,  
Par mer & terre seront horribles faictz.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-48**

*After a great affliction from the scepter [Russia],  
Two enemies by them [Russia] defeated:  
A fleet from Africa will appear before the Pannons (Hungarians),  
By sea and land will be horrible events.*

I have previously written that it was my belief that the “*great affliction from the scepter [Russia]*” would be a “*First Strike Nuclear Attack*” on NATO some time after the nuclear explosion that occurs on the West Bank of Israel. This may be a terrorist attack or during what future historians recognize as “*The Battle of Armageddon*”.

I am modifying that interpretation since I now believe that a war in Northern Europe is going to be the first step toward “*The Battle of Armageddon*”. Russia’s Nuclear Tactical Doctrine is “*Escalate to De-escalate*”; Russia will use nuclear weapons to terminate a conventional conflict as quickly as possible.<sup>45</sup>

The two enemies are NATO and the 41-Nation Sunni Alliance army that include the ISIS Terrorist army. I will explore this Quatrain at its proper place on the future timeline.

---

## THE GRIFFON

**L X X X V I .**  
**Côme un gryphon viendra le Roy d'Europe,**  
**Accompagné de ceux d'Aquilon ,**  
**De rouges & blancs conduira grand troupe ,**  
**Et iront contre le Roy de Babylon.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-86**

*Côme un gryphon viendra le Roy d'Europe,*

---

<sup>45</sup>

[https://www.realcleardefense.com/articles/2018/05/18/the\\_necessary\\_us\\_response\\_to\\_russias\\_nuclear\\_doctrine\\_113462.html](https://www.realcleardefense.com/articles/2018/05/18/the_necessary_us_response_to_russias_nuclear_doctrine_113462.html)

*Accompagné de ceux d'Aquilon,  
De rouges & blancs conduira grand troupe,  
Et iront contre le Roy de Babylon.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-86**

*Like a griffon will come the King of Europe,  
Accompanied by those of Aquilon,  
Of reds [Muslims] and whites [Christians] conducting a great troop,  
And proceeding against the King of Babylon.*

*The Griffon connects The Quatrains to The Sixains. The Griffon is a Nostradamus' character found once in The Quatrains and twice in The Sixains. These are very important prophecies. At the end of 2013, I was sure that I had identified The Griffon. He is the President of Russia, Vladimir Putin.*

*"A griffon... accompanied by those of Aquilon" suggests that this Quatrain occurs after The Second American Civil War and The False Peace. "The King of Babylon" is certainly an allusion to Iran.*

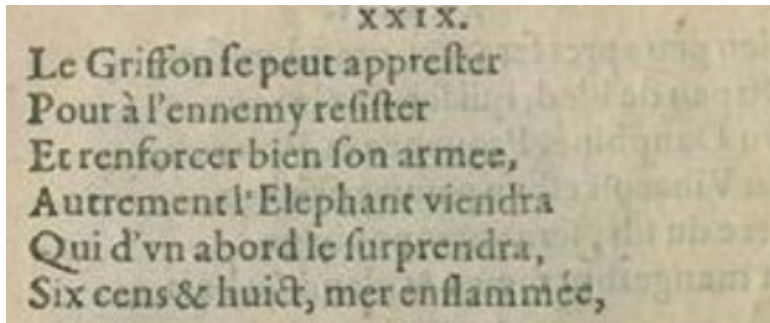
Nostradamus and Edgar Cayce's *New Xerxes* will rule the Middle East in conjunction with Islam's spiritual leader, *Al-Mahdi*. After Europe and the United States are left in ruins, Russia will eventually be threatened by the spread of *The New Persian Empire* in conjunction with its support from China.

---

## THE GRIFFON PREPARES FOR WAR – 2013

### Nostradamus Sixain XXIX

*2<sup>e</sup> Griffon se pault apostre  
D'une alchimie resistre  
et renforce bitz, soyz Armes.  
2<sup>e</sup>) Autement l'elefant viendra  
quid'by about le suapendra.  
Six una e sunt mixe inflammur*



**Nostradamus Sixain XXIX**

*Le Griffon se peut apprestier  
Pour à l'ennemy resister  
Et renforcer bien son armee,  
Autrement l'Elephant viendra  
Qui d'un abord le surprendra,  
Six cens & huict mer enflammée.*

**Nostradamus Sixain XXIX**

*The Griffon is able to prepare himself  
For resisting the enemy  
And to well reinforce his army,  
Otherwise the Elephant will come  
He who will suddenly surprise him,  
Six hundred and eight [1608-2013], the sea aflame.*

Interestingly enough, *The Griffon* appears in conjunction with *The Elephant* in two of *The Sixains*. Since 2013 has come and gone, we can definitively say that Vladimir Putin is *The Griffon*. He perfectly countered every move that NATO made on the global chessboard.

- 1) “2013, the Sea Aflame” is a reference to the nuclear reactors in Fukushima, Japan. In 2013, the reactors melted into the ground water table and began contaminating the entire Pacific Ocean.<sup>46</sup>
- 2) “*The Griffon is able to prepare himself*” is a reference to Russian President Vladimir Putin strengthening and deploying his military forces as the situation in Syria deteriorated. Putin had his military conducting exercises throughout 2013. In July of 2013, the Russian military conducted the largest exercise since the Cold War.<sup>47</sup>

---

<sup>46</sup> <http://ennews.com/japan-journalist-melted-nuclear-fuel-sank-into-the-ground-under-fukushima-reactors-the-irradiated-groundwater-flows-into-ocean-through-sea-bottom-springs-its-too-late-to-do-anything-about-t>

<sup>47</sup> <http://www.cnn.com/2013/07/16/world/asia/russia-war-games/>

- 3) “*Otherwise the Elephant will come*” is a reference to the Islamic Republic of Pakistan, which was partitioned from India in 1947. Russia is a long-time ally of India. In 2013, Russia and India held war games along the India-Pakistan border.<sup>48</sup>

The sides are obvious, NATO, the United States, and Sunni Islam versus Russia, China, and Shi’a Islam. Saudi Arabia has financed Pakistan’s nuclear weapons program.<sup>49</sup> As I cited in the last chapter, Saudi Arabia declares it now has nuclear weapons.

Pakistan has helped North Korea develop its nuclear program.<sup>50</sup>

This interpretation I missed completely in both editions of *Nostradamus and the Age of Desolation*.

“*[1608-2013], the sea aflame*” is a classic example of Nostradamus’ subtlety. I had imagined that *Sea Aflame* applied to the many predictions of the sinking of an American naval fleet. In fact, there are so many, you will find that a United States naval defeat seems to be critical to Donald Trump’s tenure as President of the United States.

The key is trying to locate the flashpoint. The prediction in this Sixain is concerning, “*He who will suddenly surprise him*”. I have been trying to imagine how Pakistan might suddenly surprise Russia.

Would Pakistan attack Russian forces that might be operating with India’s military? We know from Chapter Nine that in Quatrain II-60, “*Ganges (India), Jordan (Syria), and Rhone (France), and Tagus (Spain) will change... when the hunger of the mule will be satiated... fleet sprinkled, blood and bodies will swim*”.

In Chapter Sixteen, you will also read from Quatrain IV-51, “*that the day will see a conflict near the Ganges (river, India)*”, when *The Great Duke of Armenia* will be “*eager to follow his enemy*”.

---

<sup>48</sup> <http://nation.com.pk/national/28-Oct-2013/india-russia-hold-wargames-near-pak-border>

<sup>49</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nuclear\\_program\\_of\\_Saudi\\_Arabia](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nuclear_program_of_Saudi_Arabia)

<sup>50</sup> <http://www.sundayguardianlive.com/investigation/6641-north-korea-s-bomb-made-pakistan>



## THE RUIN OF THE ELEPHANT WHEN THE BROTHERS UNITE

*C'est l'elefant videra d'toutes parts  
Grand pouruoyeur au Griffon se joindra  
Sa ruine proche, & Mars qui tousiours gronde  
Fera grands faits aupres de terre saincte  
Grands estendars sur la terre & sur l'onde,  
Si la nef a esté de deux freres enceinte*

LVI.  
Tost l'Elephant de toutes parts verra  
Quand pouruoyeur au Griffon se ioindra,  
Sa ruine proche, & Mars qui tousiours gronde  
Fera grands faits aupres de terre saincte  
Grands estendars sur la terre & sur l'onde,  
Si la nef a esté de deux freres enceinte,

### Nostradamus Sixain LVI

*Toft l'Elephant de toutes parts verra  
Quand pouruoyeur au Griffon se ioindra,  
Sa ruine proche, & Mars qui tousiours gronde  
Fera grands faits aupres de terre faincte  
Grands estendars fur la terre & l'onde,  
Si la nef a esté de deux freres enceinte.*

### Nostradamus Sixain LVI

*Soon the Elephant will see on all sides  
When the purveyor joins himself to the Griffon,  
His ruin near, and Mars who roars every day  
He will perform great deeds near holy land  
Great standards on land and sea,  
If the ship has been encompassed by two brothers.*

As I have shown in Chapter Seven, *The Purveyor* is *Henri Selin*. *Henri Selin* will turn out to be an American. Sixain LVII describes, “*Shortly after the alliance is made*”, “*the Emperor troubled by everything*”.

Since *The Griffon* is tied to the year 2013, that clearly identifies him as Vladimir Putin, because Putin is obviously preparing Russia for a war with NATO.<sup>51</sup>

Russia will win a war against NATO.<sup>52</sup> That is clearly in the prophecies of Nostradamus.

Sixain LVI is a very important Sixain since it ties *The Purveyor* and *The Griffon* to the two brothers. Throughout *The Quatrains*, *The Sixains*, and *The Epistle to Henry*, Nostradamus is consistent with the theme of the *Two Brothers*.

As I will discuss in Chapter Fifteen, I believe this future union is tied to *The Second American Civil War* and *The False Peace*. In Sixain LVII, “*shortly after the alliance is made*”, “*the Emperor troubled by everything*” suggests that this is the same Emperor found in Sixain XIII, read below.

In *The Quatrains*, Nostradamus mentions *Castor* and *Pollux*, the two twin brothers found in Greek and Roman mythology. Nostradamus uses them several times as metaphors for the United States and Russia.

**Nostradamus and the Age of Desolation, G. A. Stewart, Page 287**

*Nostradamus saw a special bond between the United States and Russia. Poetically, he calls each Castor and Pollux after the twins in Greek mythology. Castor was mortal and Pollux was the immortal demigod son of Zeus.*

*Let us examine Nostradamus’ allusions to the history of each country so we can determine who might be Castor and who might be Pollux, because Castor was killed by a spear while stealing cattle from his cousin, and Pollux wanted to use his powers to restore him to life.*

In Sixain LVI, “*if the ship has been encompassed by two brothers*” is a reference to *The Boat of St. Peter*. Removing the allusion the interpretation is, “*if Christianity is embraced by two brothers*”.

---

<sup>51</sup> <https://www.thesun.co.uk/news/1291950/russia-war-putin-is-building-a-super-army-and-preparing-for-a-large-scale-conflict-as-nato-struggles-to-control-him-intelligence-experts-claim/>

<sup>52</sup> <https://www.rt.com/op-edge/344002-beware-russia-war-us/>

Vladimir Putin has already earned a reputation for defending Christianity after he ordered the Russian military to destroy the ISIS terrorist army that beheads Christians and destroys sacred Christian sites.

I have explained in the paragraphs above how I believe that the Vatican has already consecrated Russia to the *Immaculate Heart* of the *Lady of Fatima*. Since Nostradamus emphasized Russia's conversion in his *Epistle to Henry*, we clearly have a successful prediction and interpretation.

As I did in Chapters Seven and Eight with the prophecies involving *Henri Selin* and *The Black King*, I will show how Nostradamus repeatedly references "*The Two Brothers*".

---

## CASTOR AND POLLUX IN THE SHIP

14 Vn peu deuant monarque trucidé?  
Castor Pollux en nef, astre crinite.  
L'erain public par terre & mer vuidé  
Pise, Ast, Ferrare, Turin, terre interdite.

### **Nostradamus Quatrain II-15**

*Vn peu deuant monarque trucidé?  
Castor Pollux en nef, astre crinite.  
L'erain public par terre & mer vuidé  
Pise, ast, Ferrare, Turin, terre interdite.*

### **Nostradamus Quatrain II-15**

*Shortly before the monarch is slaughtered?  
Castor Pollux in the ship, a bearded star.  
Public funds emptied by land and sea  
Pisa, Asti, Ferrara, Turin forbidden lands.*

Readers should note that in the 1555, Chés Macé Bonhomme edition, the printer mismarked Quatrain II-15; he numbered it Quatrain II-14, because in Century II he had incorrectly numbered Quatrain 12. In fact, there are several printing errors in this edition, including a missing Quatrain II-26 and an incorrectly numbered Quatrain II-27.

Quatrain II-15 is an extremely important Quatrain with several predictions that will get further attention when I fit it into its place on the future timeline.

The Dioskouri were the twins *Castor* and *Pollux*. Castor's father was the mortal king of Sparta, Tyndareus, and Pollux was the immortal demigod son of Zeus. As Castor lay mortally wounded by a spear after trying to steal cattle, Pollux beseeched Zeus to share his immortality with his brother Castor.

Granting his request, Zeus allowed the twins to share time between Mt. Olympus and Hades.

Why does Nostradamus use *Castor* and *Pollux* as metaphors for the United States and Russia? Perhaps because the twins, along with their half-sister Helen of Troy, set in motion the events that led to the Trojan War.

This is a very important Quatrain with four important temporal markers.

- 1) “*Shortly before the monarch is slaughtered*”, suggests an assassination.
- 2) “*Public funds emptied by land and sea*”, suggests *The Global Economic Collapse*.
- 3) “*Castor [USA] Pollux [Russia] in the ship [The Vatican]*” suggests *Peace Talks*.
- 4) “*Pisa, Asti, Ferrara, Turin forbidden lands*”, suggests radiation from nuclear terrorism.

From what I have been able to piece together, there will be two, perhaps three, nuclear terrorist acts that will occur in close succession. From Sixain XLV we know the nuclear explosion in Italy is a second act of nuclear terrorism, “*and shortly after there will be another blow, by foul play, committed against the wolf [Italy], and of such deeds one will not see the issue [Cause/Terrorism]*”.

This second nuclear terrorist attack in Italy is apparently tied to *The Global Economic Collapse*. I have wrestled with the nature of these nuclear attacks, whether they are singular acts of terrorism, or terrorism in conjunction with warfare between NATO and Russia. As you will read in Chapter Sixteen, they seem to come in conjunction with many soldiers approaching Nablus and the West Bank.

“*Castor Pollux en nef*” may allude to *The False Peace*. This phrase needs some explanation.

**Nostradamus and the Age of Desolation, G. A. Stewart, Page 463**

“*Nef*” could also be an apocope, where the last syllable is left out, and then the adjective “*nefaste*” might also mean “*harmful*”. There are a few possibilities.

*Some commentators read “nef” as “in the ship”. It does not make sense as an astrological alignment because the fixed stars Castor and Pollux do not move, unless it is a reference to the Boat of the Apostles and thus a metaphor for the Roman Catholic Church.*

I have come to accept it now as an allusion to the Church and Christianity. As I pointed out in the paragraphs above, Sixain LVI also refers to *The Boat of St. Peter*. Nef can also be the central part of a church, and as I continue to emphasize, this is the multidimensional aspect of Nostradamus’ key words.

I will cover this important Quatrain at its proper place in the timeline, because as I mentioned, I believe it is a temporal marker connected to *The Global Economic Collapse* and the second use of a nuclear weapon.

---

## CASTOR AND POLLUX, ENEMIES IN THE ARENA

90 Par vie & mort changé regne d’Ongrie:  
La loy fera plus aspre que seruice,  
Leur grand cité d’vrlemets plaincts & crie:  
Castor & Pollux ennemis dans la lyce.

### **Nostradamus Quatrain II-90**

*Par vie & mort changé regne d’Ongrie:  
La loy sera plus aspre que seruice,  
Leur grand cité d’vrlemets, plaincts & crie:  
Castor & Pollux ennemis dans la lyce.*

### **Nostradamus Quatrain II-90**

*Through life and death the realm of Hungary changed:  
The law will be more harsh than service,  
The great city cries out with wails and screams:  
Castor and Pollux enemies in the arena.*

Many times throughout this book, you will read that events in Hungary will be responsible for the end of *The New World Order*.

“*Castor and Pollux enemies*” is as clear as it gets. The United States and Russia will go to war. As you can read from *The Epistle to Henry* below, Nostradamus is consistent with his theme and his metaphors of “*The Two Brothers*”.

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 43:2**

*Et en  
iceluy temps grandes voyles Bisantines associées  
aux Ligustiques par l'appuy & puissance Aquilo-  
naire, donnera quelque empeschement que des  
deux Cretenses ne leur sera la Foy tenuë.*

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 43:2**

*Thereafter Venice, in great force and power, will raise its wings so very high, not far short than the might of ancient Rome.*

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 43:2**

*At that time the great sails of Byzantium, associated with the Ligurians (Genoa, Italy) and through the support and power of Aquilon will hinder them so that the two Cretans will be unable to retain their Faith.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 43:2**

Near Venice, the great army and air force of the Axis Powers will rise, not far short of the might of ancient Rome.

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 44:1**

At that time the German and Italian navies will want access to Istanbul and the Dardanelles. Through the support and power of Russia and the United States (*Aquilon*), *The Montreux Convention* will allow Turkey to fortify the straits and prevent their navies from entering the Black Sea. The two Cretans, Hitler and Mussolini, will be unable to retain their faith in fascism.

With the heightened tension between NATO and Russia, it is interesting to see that *The Montreux Convention* has become relevant once again.

It was in John Hogue’s book, *Nostradamus, The Complete Prophecies* where I read this interpretation.

This was one more clue that made me realize that Nostradamus had constructed a historical timeline. It begins at the Protestant Reformation, and then quickly goes to the 20<sup>th</sup>

century, where it then seems to ping pong between the major events in World War II and coming events in World War III.

In *The Epistle to Henry* timeline, Nostradamus mentions *The Second Antichrist* and *The Last Antichrist*.

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 45:1**

*And at this time and in those countries the infernal power will employ against the Church of Jesus Christ, the power of the adversaries (of) the law, which will be the Second Antichrist...*

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 55:1**

*And after the antichrist will be the infernal prince, again for the last time, all the Kingdoms of Christianity, and even of the infidels, will tremble for the space of twenty-five years...*

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 38:1**

*Et seront lors les Seigneurs deux en nombre d'Aquilon, victorieux sur les Orientaux, Et sera en iceux fait si grand bruit Et tumulte bellique, que tout iceluy Orient tremblera de la frayeur d'iceux freres, non freres Aquilonaires.*

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 38:1**

*And then the Lords, two in number of Aquilon [will be] victorious over the Orientals, and there will be so great a noise and bellicose tumult that all the Orient will tremble in terror of those two brothers of Aquilon who are not yet brothers.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 38:1**

And then NATO and Russian forces will be victorious over the Chinese. The noise of war will be so great that all of China will tremble in terror of the two brothers of Aquilon [NATO/Russia] who are not yet brothers.

Once again, Nostradamus sees the United States and Russia as the brothers of *Aquilon*. He defines the brothers in these paragraphs from *The Epistle to Henry*, and then repeats the allusion throughout *The Presages*, *The Quatrains*, and *The Sixains*.

Remember, the United States and Russia were allies against fascism during World War II. It is important to note how Nostradamus first mentions “two in number of Aquilon [will be] victorious over the Orientals” in Paragraph 38:1 regarding World War III, and then refers back to the “power of Aquilon” during World War II in Paragraph 43:2.

He also does this with *The Second Antichrist* in Paragraph 45:1 and with *The Last Antichrist* in Paragraph 55:1.

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 48:2

*combien que par les  
Azostains voudroit mesler dedans le miel du  
fiel, & leur pestifere seduction: & cela sera pro-  
che du septiesme millenaire, que plus le sanctuai-  
re de Jesus-Christ ne sera conculqué par les infide-  
les qui viendront de l'Aquillon,*

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 48:2

*Although the Azostains [Philistines] would like to mix the honey of bile, and their pestilent seduction; and this will be near the seventh millenary, when the sanctuary of Jesus Christ will no longer be trodden down by the infidels who will come from Aquilon.*

TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 48:2

Although the Palestinians will suffer, they mix honey with bile to seduce Islamic terrorism and Jihad. After the new millennium and September 11<sup>th</sup>, 2001, Aquilon/NATO/Russia will empower infidels from ISIS, Al Qaida, and Iran who will eventually conquer Jerusalem.

---

## THE BEAR AWAKENS

### II

En l'an cinq cens octante plus & moins,  
On attendra le siecle bien estrange:  
En l'an sept cens, & trois cieulx en tesmoings,  
Que plusieurs regnes vn à cinq feront change.



**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-2**

*En l'an cinq cens octante plus & moins,  
On attendra le siecle bien estrange:  
En l'an sept cens & trois cieulx en tesmoings,  
Que plusieurs regnes vn à cinq feront change.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-2**

*In the year five hundred eighty [1580-1990] more or less,  
One awaits a very strange century:  
In the year seven hundred and three [1703-2014] heaven in witness,  
That several realms one to five will make a change.*

As I wrote in Chapters Four and Six, the decoded two years become 1990 and 2014. As readers are aware, *Desert Storm* and the formal introduction of *The New World Order* came in 1990.

What happened in 2014 that was comparable? The attempted takeover of Ukraine by NATO has caused Russia to gather its military forces together.

The Group of Eight Nations collapsed and Russia began to renew old alliances and to deploy its military forces throughout the world to confront NATO.

Readers should also note that the Group of Seven Nations and then its successor the Group of Eight Nations match *The Biblical Beast*. First, *The Beast* has seven heads, then eight, and then seven again.

**Revelation 17:11 (King James)**

*And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven and goeth into perdition.*

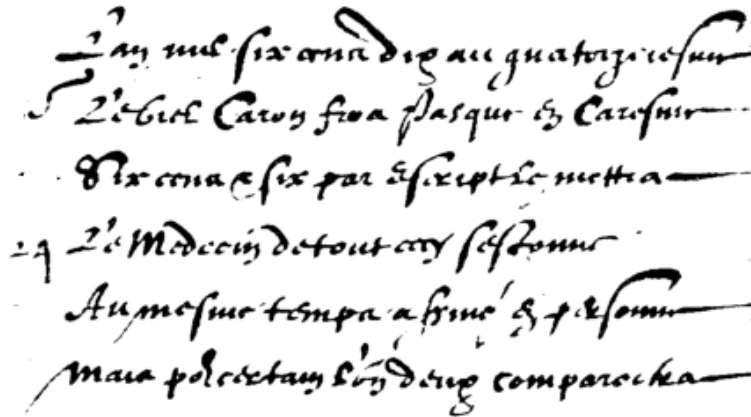
Just as George H. W. Bush used 1990 to build his international alliance for the 1991 *Desert Storm* invasion of Iraq, in 2014, Vladimir Putin began rebuilding Russia's alliances with China, Cuba, and Venezuela, as well as deploying his forces along Russia's borders with Eastern Europe, the Arctic, and Alaska.

The decoded starting date of World War III in 2011, found in the Quatrains, is also confirmed in the following Sixain along with the years 2014 and 2019. Sixain XXVIII, below, is Nostradamus at his poetic best.

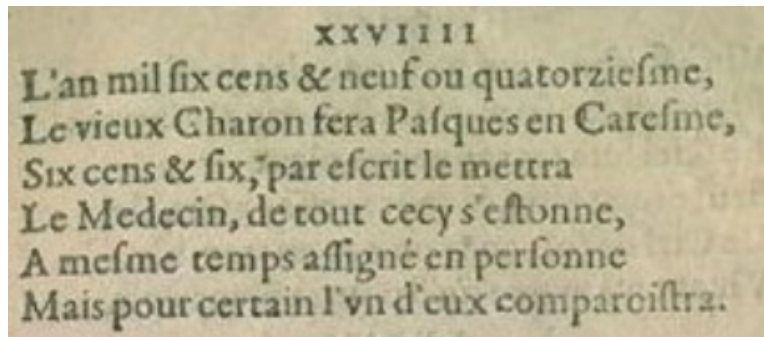
---

## THE FERRYMAN ACROSS THE RIVER STYX ARRIVES – 2014

Nostradamus Sixain XXVIII (24)



L'an mil six cens & neuf ou quatorziesme  
Le vieux Charon fera Pasques en Carefme  
Six cens & six, par escrit le mettra  
Le Medecin, de tout cecy s'estonne  
A mesme temps assigné en personne  
Mais pour certain l'un d'eux comparoitra



XXVIII  
L'an mil six cens & neuf ou quatorziesme,  
Le vieux Charon fera Pasques en Carefme,  
Six cens & six, par escrit le mettra  
Le Medecin, de tout cecy s'estonne,  
A mesme temps assigné en personne  
Mais pour certain l'un d'eux comparoitra.

Note that Sixain XXVIII is printed as XXVIII and there is a Sixain XXIX.  
In the 1605 letter to Henri IV it is 24.

Nostradamus Sixain XXVIII (24)

*L'an mil six cens & neuf ou quatorziesme,  
Le vieux Charon fera Pasques en Carefme,  
Six cens & six, par escrit le mettra  
Le Medecin, de tout cecy s'estonne,  
A mesme temps assigné en personne  
Mais pour certain l'un d'eux comparoitra.*

Nostradamus Sixain XXVIII (24)

*The year one thousand six hundred and nine [1609-2014] or fourteen [1614-2019],  
The old Charon will celebrate Easter in Lent,  
Six hundred and six [1606-2011], in writing he will place it  
The Physician, by all this is astonished,  
At the same time summoned in person  
But for certain one of them will appear.*

As I mentioned in Chapter One, Sixain XXVIII sets the standard to all dated prophecies that just state a number or the numbers 500, 600, or 700. You must always add one thousand to the number given and then add the Code Key for that series.

On March 5<sup>th</sup>, 2014, the first day of Lent, the Russians began loading nuclear weapons onto their bombers as they deployed their military forces to Crimea. In a 2015 television interview, after a protracted and mysterious disappearance, Russia's President, Vladimir Putin related that during March of 2014, the Russian military was prepared to use nuclear weapons to defend its naval port in Sevastopol.<sup>53</sup>

*Charon* is the ferryman across the River Styx, therefore a metaphor for *The Ferryman to Death*. In Quatrain I-49, Nostradamus states that events in 2011 will lead to the “*subjugation of Aquilon [NATO]*”.

The reference to Easter is metaphorical for death and resurrection. Loading nuclear weapons onto Russian bombers on the first day of Lent will bring Easter, or death and resurrection.

Also in Quatrain IX-31 there is the reference, “*the temple cracked open during Easter*”, and I will expand upon that prediction in Chapter Sixteen.

In 2011, French NATO jets led the invasion of Libya.

Sixain XXVIII clearly states that in *[1606-2011]* in writing he will place it. That he was Nostradamus. Therefore, the date 2011 coincides as the starting date for the “*subjugation of Aquilon [NATO]*” seen in Quatrain I-49. I offer this as further proof that *The Sixains* are the work of Nostradamus.

*The Physician* in Sixain XXVIII, I believe is the *Physician of the Great Disease*, he or she is found in Sixain XXX and perhaps Sixain X. It is another example of continuity of character. I will examine these Sixains in Chapter Fourteen. *The Physician* seems to be the master manipulator.

If Donald Trump's Presidency lasts two years, as I suggested in Chapter Eight, then the year 2019 appears to be the year that Barack Obama and Hillary Clinton will stage their coup d'état, or some event will occur that leads to their return and to Donald J. Trump being deposed.

---

<sup>53</sup> <http://www.independent.co.uk/news/world/europe/vladimir-putin-says-russia-was-preparing-to-use-nuclear-weapons-if-necessary-and-blames-us-for-ukraine-crisis-in-crimea-documentary-10109615.html>

Nostradamus might also be pointing to the year that 2019 is the year that the war between NATO and Russia begins. Lent fell on March 6<sup>th</sup> in 2019, and Easter will fall on April 21<sup>st</sup>, 2019.

As I wrote in Chapter Four, *Bloody April 19<sup>th</sup> and April 20<sup>th</sup>* are ritual sacrifice days that have seen much death and destruction. They fall on Good Friday and Passover on those two days.

Fate delayed my releasing of this book and that allowed me to solve the anagram in Quatrain I-40 and witness the destruction of the Notre Dame Cathedral in Paris.

Interestingly enough, I was brainstorming Quatrain I-40 with George Ure at UrbanSurvival.com, who is also well versed in *All-Things Nostradamus*.

When the fire took place at Notre Dame Cathedral, we both began searching Nostradamus prophecies. Quatrain II-51 certainly fits the prediction of the fire, and George beat me to the draw on making that discovery.<sup>54</sup>

Therefore, I believe the destruction of this historical icon is symbolic of something that is coming very soon. As I go to press with this book, there have been suspicious videos on the Internet of individuals on the roof of Notre Dame Cathedral as the fire began, so conspiracy theories are rife, but the cause remains unknown.

In France and across Europe, churches are being vandalized and desecrated every day, but it is not being reported by the Mainstream Media in the West.<sup>55</sup> With millions of Muslims having immigrated to Europe, it is not too hard to uncover the root cause. However, in the game of *Spy vs. Spy* it is nearly impossible to determine the players and the sides.

False-Flag acts of terrorism are designed to goad nations into war.

Interestingly enough, Quatrain II-51 will now become a late add to my timeline, specifically because it points to London definitively, and, as you will discover, possibly Brussels. Since these are the two capitals of the European Union, Nostradamus' verse only adds to the suspicious cause of the fire.

Not only was Notre Dame Cathedral a very significant target, on the same grounds once stood a Temple to Isis.

---

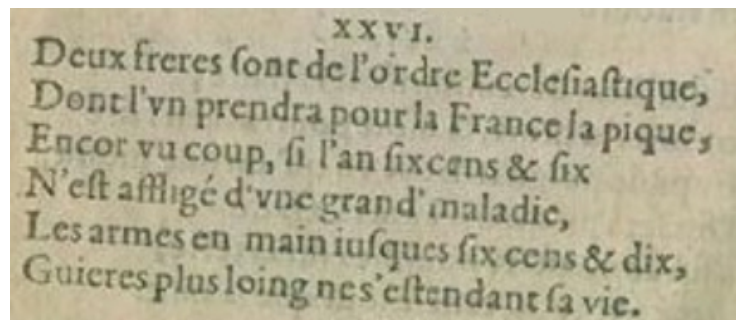
<sup>54</sup> <https://theageofdesolation.com/NOSTRADAMUS/index.php/2019/04/16/the-dame-falls-from-her-high-place/>

<sup>55</sup> <https://www.zerohedge.com/news/2019-04-15/notre-dame-burns-european-churches-are-vandalized-defecated-torched-every-day>

## THE TWO BROTHERS

Nostradamus Sixain XXVI (23)

23  
Deux freres sont de l'ordre ecclesiastique  
Dont l'un prendra pour la France la pique  
Encor vu coup, si l'an six cens & six  
N'est affligé d'une grand' maladie  
Les armes en main jusques six cens & dix  
Gueres plus loing ne s'estendra sa vie.



Nostradamus Sixain XXVI (23)

*Deux freres font de l'ordre Ecclesiastique,  
Dont l'un prendra pour la France la pique,  
Encore vu coup, si l'an six cens & six  
N'est affligé d'une grand' maladie,  
Les armes en main iufques six cens & dix,  
Gueres plus loin ne s'estendant sa vie.*

Nostradamus Sixain XXVI (23)

*Two brothers are of the Ecclesiastical order,  
One of them will take up the pike for France,  
Another blow if in the year six hundred and six [1606-2011]  
He is not afflicted with a great malady,  
Arms in his hand up to six hundred and ten [1610-2015],  
Scarcely much further does his life extend.*

The “*two brothers of the Ecclesiastical order*” are the United States and Russia. As I have explained, Nostradamus uses the metaphor of the mythological twins *Castor* and *Pollux* for the United States and Russia.

This dated prophecy gives us two years; the 2011 date is NATO’s attack on Libya initiated by France. The countries that joined France in the attack on Libya were the United States, Great Britain, Italy, Spain, Belgium, Canada, Denmark, Norway, and Qatar.<sup>56</sup>

The second year, 2015, is Russia’s entry into Middle Eastern warfare. On September 30<sup>th</sup>, 2015 Russian aircraft began airstrikes on Syrian rebels.<sup>57</sup>

“*Scarcely much further does his life extend*” means that after “[1610-2015]” comes the destruction of the United States and NATO. My guess is that “*N'eft affligé d'une grand' maladie*” or “*afflicted with a great malady*” means nuclear war.

Consider the line from Quatrain V-48, “*Après la grande affliction du sceptre*”, “*After a great affliction from the scepter [Russia]*” also suggests nuclear war.

Readers should also take note that Nostradamus enthusiastically supports taking up arms against Islamic terrorism; either NATO or Russia needs to “*take up the pike*”.

---

## RUSSIA’S GREATEST MILITARY VICTORY

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 16:1

***Le second se proiondera si avant par les Latins  
accompagné, qui sera faite la seconde voye trem-  
blante & furibonde au mont Jovis descendant  
pour monter aux Pyrennées, ne sera translatée à  
d'antique monarchie,***

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 16:1

*The second deeply penetrates into the accompanied Latins, a second trembling path made and the furious one descends Great St. Bernard Pass.*

*To mount the Pyrenees, which will not be transferred to the ancient monarchy,*

---

<sup>56</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/2011\\_military\\_intervention\\_in\\_Libya](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/2011_military_intervention_in_Libya)

<sup>57</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Russian\\_military\\_intervention\\_in\\_the\\_Syrian\\_Civil\\_War](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Russian_military_intervention_in_the_Syrian_Civil_War)

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 16:1**

[During World War III], the armies of the Second Son, the Eastern Orthodox Church, [Russia] will deeply penetrate Italy and Spain. And just as Napoleon's army will accomplish on May 17<sup>th</sup>, 1800, the [Furious One] will also lead his army across the Alps and descend from Great St. Bernard Pass into Italy.

Trying to mount the Pyrenees, Spain will not be transferred to the [Ancient Monarchy/Russia].

Here we come to another change in one of my interpretations based on the historical events of March 5<sup>th</sup>, 2014, the first day of Lent.

In *The Epistle to Henry*, the sentence that follows, “*The second deeply penetrates into the accompanied Latins... a second trembling path...*” takes on a new meaning.

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 16:2**

*sera faicte la troisieme in-  
ondation de sang humain, ne se trouvera de long  
temps Mars en Carême.*

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 16:2**

*The third will cause a great inundation of human blood, and not found for a long time Mars fasting [or Lent in March].*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 16:2**

The Third Son, those of the Protestant Church, will cause a great inundation of human blood and [they will feed Mars, the god of war, after starting World War III] or [Lent will not be found in March].

“*Carême*” is Lent, therefore it is also an allusion to the fasting that takes place during Lent.

“*Ne se trouver de Long temp Mars en Carême*” is “*for a long time Lent is not found in March*”. Poetically, it also could be read as, “*for a long time there will be found no fasting of war*”, or “*for a long time Mars, the god of war, will not be found fasting*”.

As you will read in the chapters ahead, Russia will penetrate deeply into Europe. The ambiguity in this prediction is at what point in the war does this happen. *Phase I* ends with

nuclear war, followed by *The False Peace*, and then *Phase II* is where everything gets very Biblical.

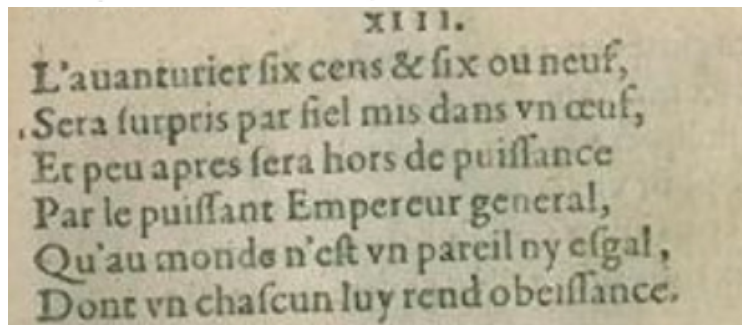
In Chapter Sixteen, I describe what drives “*the furious one [to] descend Great St. Bernard Pass*”; it might be a terrorist nuclear explosion in Italy.

---

## THE EMPEROR-GENERAL

Nostradamus Sixain XIII (11)

11 L'auventurier six cens & six ou neuf  
Sera surpris par fiel mis dans vn œuf  
Et peu apres sera hors de puissance  
Par le puissant Empereur general  
Qu'au monde n'est vn pareil ny egal  
Dont vn chascun luy rend obeissance



Nostradamus Sixain XIII (11)

*L'auventurier six cens & six ou neuf,  
Sera surpris par fiel mis dans vn œuf,  
Et peu apres fera hors de puissance  
Par le puissant Empereur general,  
Qu'au monde n'est vn pareil ny egal,  
Dont vn chacun luy rend obeissance.*

Nostradamus Sixain XIII (11)

*Six hundred and six [1606-2011] or nine [1609-2014], the adventurer,  
Will be surprised by gall put in an egg,*



*And shortly afterwards he will be out of power  
Through the powerful Emperor-General  
To whom the world has not an equal,  
Of which each will render him obedience.*

Sixain XIII contains the same years as Sixain XXVIII above. NATO invaded Libya in 2011 and instituted a coup d'état in Ukraine in 2014. Readers should note the number of times these years come up in *The Sixains*. This is ample proof that the *1600 Series Code Key* is correct.

Only one man fits “*the powerful Emperor-General*”, Russian President Vladimir Putin.

Logically, “*The Adventurer*” is the person integral to the NATO invasion of Libya and the NATO coup d'état in Ukraine. The metaphors for “*gall*” could be bitterness, rancor, or audacity and boldness.

The metaphors for “*egg*” could be something akin to an incubating egg ready to hatch, or seeds, such as sowing the seeds of discontent.

However, I wonder if we have a dual allusion here to Russia and the famous Fabergé eggs that were made for the Russian Tsars.<sup>58</sup>

“*Shortly after 2014 the adventurer will be out of power through the powerful Emperor-General*”. On February 22<sup>nd</sup>, 2014 the elected leader of Ukraine, Victor Yanukovych and his *Party of Regions* were removed from power.<sup>59</sup>

Yet, I am more inclined to believe that “*The adventurer*” was from the West. The biggest name in NATO came from the United States. On November 24<sup>th</sup>, 2014, Secretary of Defense Chuck Hagel resigned under pressure.<sup>60</sup>

Vladimir Putin has effectively countered the West in both Ukraine and Syria.

Hagel called the Iraq War one of the five biggest blunders in United States’ history.<sup>61</sup> His political views appeared to run counter to those of an expanding empire.

---

<sup>58</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Faberg%C3%A9\\_egg](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Faberg%C3%A9_egg)

<sup>59</sup> <http://www.globalresearch.ca/whos-who-in-ukraines-new-semi-fascist-government-meet-the-people-the-u-s-and-eu-are-supporting/5372422>

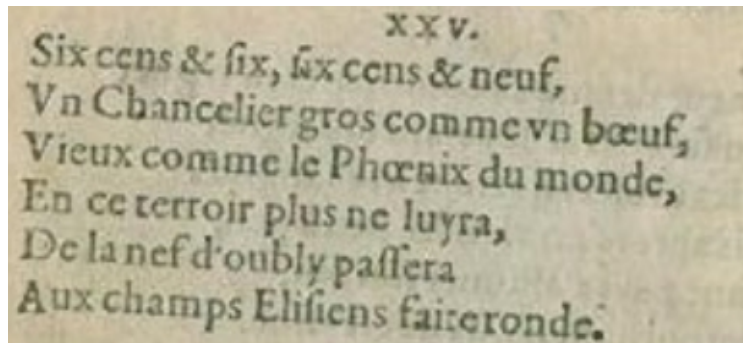
<sup>60</sup> [http://www.nytimes.com/2014/11/25/us/hagel-said-to-be-stepping-down-as-defense-chief-under-pressure.html?\\_r=0](http://www.nytimes.com/2014/11/25/us/hagel-said-to-be-stepping-down-as-defense-chief-under-pressure.html?_r=0)

<sup>61</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Chuck\\_Hagel](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Chuck_Hagel)

## THE DEATH OF ARIEL SHARON IN 2014

Nostradamus Sixain XXV (22)

22  
Six cens six ou six cens Neuf  
Vn Chancelier gros comme vn boeuf  
Et vial comme vn farny du monde  
En ce terroir plus ne luyra  
De la nef d'oubly passera  
Aux champs Elisiens faire ronde



Nostradamus Sixain XXV (22)

*Six cens & six, six cens & neuf,  
Vn Chancelier gros comme vn boeuf,  
Vieux comme le Phoenix du monde,  
En ce terroir plus ne luyra,  
De la nef d'oubly passera,  
Aux champs Elisiens faire ronde.*

Nostradamus Sixain XXV (22)

*Six hundred and six [1606-2011], six hundred and nine [1609-2014],  
A Chancellor large as an ox,  
Old as the Phoenix of the world,  
In this land will shine no more,  
He will pass with the ship of oblivion,  
To the Elysian Fields to make his round.*

The most memorable death of 2014 for “*a Chancellor large as an ox*” is Ariel Sharon. He was five feet, seven inches tall and weighed over two-hundred and fifty pounds. He died on January 11<sup>th</sup>, 2014.<sup>62</sup>

Readers may ask what the 2011 date is about; I can only suggest that in 2011, Ariel Sharon showed “*significant brain activity*”.<sup>63</sup> In 2011, some people thought that Sharon would wake from his five-year coma.

This Sixain, besides being ample proof that Nostradamus wrote *The Sixains*, is also proof that he embedded dates into his work. Nostradamus’ Jewish roots would certainly point to his interest in noting the passing of Israel’s greatest military leader.

---

**THE VATICAN BANK CARDINALS ARE FIRED  
AND  
BANKERS START DYING ALL OVER THE WORLD**

**X C I.  
Clergé Romain l’an mil six cens & neuf,  
Au chef de l’an fera election,  
D’un gris & noir de la Compagnie issu,  
Qui onc ne fut si maling.**

Nostradamus Quatrain X-91  
*Clergé Romain l’an mil six cens & neuf,  
Au chef de l’an fera election,  
D’un gris & noir de la Compagnie issu,  
Qui onc ne fut si maling.*

Nostradamus Quatrain X-91  
*Roman clergy in the year one thousand six hundred and nine [1609-2014],  
At the first of the year holding an election,  
A gray and Black [King] issued of the Companion,  
Never was there one so wicked as he.*

---

<sup>62</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ariel\\_Sharon](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ariel_Sharon)

<sup>63</sup> <http://www.cnn.com/2013/01/28/world/meast/israel-sharon-brain-activity/>

This Quatrain I completely missed in both editions of *Nostradamus the Age of Desolation*. January 2014 coincided with the date of Comet ISON's debris passing planet Earth only days before, on December 26<sup>th</sup>, 2013.

According to my initial interpretations, the invasion of Europe was supposed to be underway during the close passing of a comet. Meteors hidden in the comet's tail would then crash into the Earth as our planet passed through the tail of the comet.

The fragments of Comet ISON that passed by the Earth of December 26<sup>th</sup>, 2013 were, thankfully, less than spectacular.

However, a Papal election did come in January 2014. Pope Francis fired all but one of the Cardinals running the Vatican Bank.<sup>64</sup> Strangely, after this happened, high-level bankers all over the world began dying unusual deaths.<sup>65</sup> This clearly began in 2014.<sup>66</sup>

The surviving Cardinal at the Vatican Bank was French Cardinal Jean-Louis Tauran. Eight months later, the late Peter Sutherland was brought in to advise the Pope and once again be a financial advisor to the Vatican Bank.<sup>67</sup>

Previously, in December 2006, he was also made a financial advisor to Pope Benedict XVI.<sup>68</sup> Surprisingly, a year later the world went into a financial meltdown.

As I mentioned in Chapter Eight, Sutherland was educated at the Jesuit Gonzaga College in Ranelagh, Ireland and he did advise the first Jesuit Pope.<sup>69</sup>

What *The Black King's* role with the Vatican Bank might have been in 2014 remains to be discovered. Some prominent American financial leaders began dying strange deaths in 2014. Certainly, this should have attracted the attention of the United States Attorney General Loretta Lynch and the Department of Justice.

Loretta Lynch, clearly favored HSBC Bank when she prosecuted them for laundering Drug Cartel and Terrorist money, and then let them go with no arrests and a lenient fine.

---

<sup>64</sup> <http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-2540454/Pope-Francis-fires-one-cardinals-run-Vatican-bank-just-11-months-five-year-term.html>

<sup>65</sup> <http://humansarefree.com/2014/12/astonishing-list-of-71-top-bankers-dead.html>

<sup>66</sup> <http://www.zerohedge.com/news/2014-12-07/riddles-surround-36th-dead-banker-year>

<sup>67</sup> <http://www.independent.ie/business/irish/pope-drafts-in-peter-sutherland-after-vatican-bank-hit-by-scandals-30336625.html>

<sup>68</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Peter\\_Sutherland](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Peter_Sutherland)

<sup>69</sup> <http://www.irishtimes.com/life-and-style/people/peter-sutherland-moral-merkel-fragile-europe-sneering-ireland-1.2454732>

After former FBI Director James Comey testified that Attorney General Loretta Lynch wanted him to conceal the FBI's investigation of Hillary Clinton, it became clear to me that these people do not care about public exposure and the apparent impropriety.

On June 30<sup>th</sup>, 2016, Attorney General Loretta Lynch met Bill Clinton at Sky Harbor Airport in Phoenix Arizona.

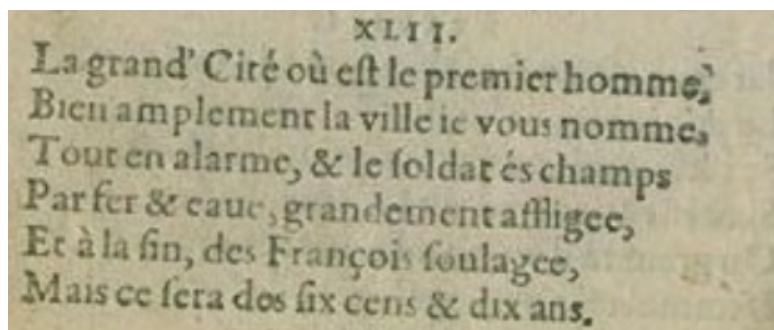
Five days later, on July 5<sup>th</sup>, 2016, FBI Director James Comey closed the investigation on Hillary Clinton's misuse of classified material.

---

## FRENCH FORCES SENT TO ISRAEL – 2015

Nostradamus Sixain XLII (40)

La grand' Cité où est le premier hom-  
me, bien amplem<sup>t</sup> la ville ie vous nomme  
Tout en alarme, & le soldat es champs  
Par fer & eaue, grandement affligee  
Et à la fin, des François soulagee  
Mais ce sera des six cens & dix ans.



XLII.  
La grand' Cité où est le premier homme,  
Bien amplement la ville ie vous nomme,  
Tout en alarme, & le soldat es champs  
Par fer & eaue, grandement affligee,  
Et à la fin, des François soulagee,  
Mais ce sera des six cens & dix ans.

Nostradamus Sixain XLII (40)

*La grand Cité où est le premier homme,  
Bien amplement la ville ie vous nomme,  
Tout en allarme, & le foldat es champs  
Par fer & eaue, gran dement affligee,  
Et à la fin des François foulagée,*

*Mais ce fera des fix cents & dix ans.*

**Nostradamus Sixain XLII (40)**

*The great city where the first man is,  
Very amply am I naming the town,  
All in alarm, and the soldier in the fields  
Through fire and water, greatly afflicted,  
And in the end relieved by the French,  
But this will be after six hundred and ten years [1610-2015].*

The City of Adam is called Tel ed-Damiyeh, and lies on the eastern bank of the Jordan River. It is approximately 18 miles north of Jericho.

In 2015, France proposed sending a peacekeeping force to Jerusalem's Temple Mount as riots at the al-Aqsa Mosque left many dead.<sup>70</sup> The Israeli government did not like the idea.

Sometime after 2015, the French will send a military force to Israel that will be stationed by the City of Adam. I believe it will be overrun during an invasion of Israel that leads to *The Battle of Armageddon*. Nostradamus' tone hints at the irony of the 2015 rejection, and "after six hundred and ten years [1610-2015]" the Israelis will, "in the end [be] relieved by the French". The question to ponder is how long after 2015.

---

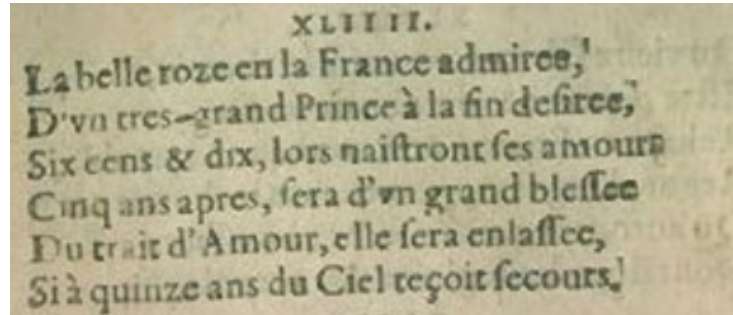
**THE ROSY PRINCE  
2015 – 2020 – 2035**

**Nostradamus Sixain XLIV (42)**

*L'abbé Bige d'auz la France admirer  
D'un grand Prince alafin. Six  
Sixena r Dix Lora narkout ou Amour.  
+2. Cinq ans apris sera d'un grand blifon  
D'un vent d'Amour ale son en la fin  
Se a puzo ana du Cacl recit farrun*

---

<sup>70</sup> <http://sputniknews.com/middleeast/20151019/1028754467/israel-summones-french-envoy.html>



**Nostradamus Sixain XLIV (42)**

*La belle roze en la France admiree,  
D'un tres-grand Prince à la fin desiree,  
Six cens & dix, lors naifront ses amours  
Cinq ans apres fera d'un grand bleffee  
De traict d'Amour elle, fera enlafsee,  
Si à quinze ans du Ciel reçoit secours.*

**Nostradamus Sixain XLIV (42)**

*The beautiful rose admired in France,  
In the end desired by a very great Prince,  
Six hundred and ten [1610-2015], when her love springs  
Five years after [1615-2020], she will be wounded by a great one  
By the arrow of Love, she will be entwined,  
If by fifteen [1625-2030 or 1630-2035] years she receives assistance from Heaven.*

As I wrote in Chapter Five, if you accept the suppositions presented in *The Master Game, Unmasking the Secret Rulers of the World*, by Graham Hancock and Robert Bauval, then you can suspect that the Gnostic Christians have had a secret influence on history.

The Rosy Cross or Rose Cross was a symbol used by the 17<sup>th</sup> century secret society known as the Rosicrucians.<sup>71</sup> I also mentioned *The Priory of Sion*, an alleged secret French group dedicated to protecting the Merovingian dynasty of kings.

The Rosicrucians had a great influence on Scottish Freemasonry. I believe that *The Great Catholic Monarch* that is predicted to come will have royal lineage from both Scotland and France.

Graham Hancock and Robert Bauval make a formidable case that the Rosicrucians were also a Cathar secret society.

---

<sup>71</sup> <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Rosicrucianism>

If you then take the suppositions made by Michael Baigent, Richard Leigh, and Henry Lincoln, in their book, *Holy Blood, Holy Grail*, and you accept that Nostradamus was a Gnostic Christian, then you have an amazing confluence of purpose.

The Rosicrucians may have a clean copy of Nostradamus' work. That would give them a map of the future. In Chapter Seven, I described how *Henri Selin* is *The Great Fifth Prince* and most likely an American. In 2015, did *Henri Selin* travel to France?

As readers might have possibly noted from the dated prophecies I have presented so far, the year 2020 appears many times. Nostradamus predicts that in [1615-2020] *she will be wounded by a great one, if by fifteen [1615-2020 or 1630-2035] years she receives assistance from Heaven.*

In *The Age of Desolation* and in *Nostradamus and the Age of Desolation*, I wrote about a period after a limited nuclear war between NATO and Russia that I called *The False Peace*. I also wrote that a meteorite destroys northern France.

The dual use of the dates [1615-2020 or 1630-2035] makes sense when you consider my belief that World War III will have three parts, *Phase I*, a war in Northern Europe between NATO and Russia in 2020 spreading to Turkey in 2021, followed by the three-and-a-half year *False Peace*, and then *Phase II*, which will last until 2038.

*The False Peace* will freeze Russian and NATO forces in place around the globe. After it collapses, *Al-Mahdi's* Islamic Alliance army will invade Europe. "*Assistance from Heaven*" is more of Nostradamus' ironic word play. Maybe in 2035, it will take a meteorite strike to end *Al-Mahdi's* occupation of Europe.

The February 15<sup>th</sup>, 2013 Chelyabinsk meteorite was a "*heavenly*" warning.

---

## LOWER EUROPE OCCUPIED BY RUSSIA

52 Les deux malins de Scorpion conioints,  
Le grand feigneur meurtri dedans fa falle:  
Pefte à l'eglise par le nouveau roy ioint,  
L'Europe basse & Septentrionale.



**Nostradamus Quatrain I-52**

*Les deux malins de Scorpion conioints,  
Le grand Seigneur meurtri de dans sa salle:  
Peste à l'eglise par le nouveau roy ioint,  
L'Europe basse & Septentrionale.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain I-52**

*The two wicked ones conjoined in Scorpio [October 23<sup>rd</sup> – November 21<sup>st</sup>],  
The great Seignior murdered in his hall:  
Plague to the Church by the King newly joined,  
Europe low and Septentrionale [Russian].*

Quatrain I-52 is integral to the timeframe in understanding when Russia will invade Europe. The key is in the compound Nostradamus word “*Septentrionale*” and the identity of “*The Great Seignior*”.

I have gone through great lengths starting at the beginning of this chapter to show readers that “*Septentrionale*” is an allusion to the constellation of the Great Bear, and therefore Russia. Therefore, “*Europe low and Septentrionale [Russian]*” means that Russian forces will occupy parts of lower Europe.

“*The Great Seignior*” was once known as the “*Sultan of Turkey*”. This Quatrain predicts an invasion of Turkey by Russia and possibly during the timeframe when the Sun transits Scorpio, from October 23<sup>rd</sup> until November 21<sup>st</sup>.

---

## **THE JUNE 27<sup>th</sup>, 2009 CROP CIRCLES AND COMET ISON**

On the night of June 27<sup>th</sup>, 2009, a series of Crop Circles appeared in England. One is clearly symbolic of the extraterrestrial species and the cultural phenomenon known as *The Greys*.

The previous week, on June 21<sup>st</sup>, 2009, a very complex Crop Circle began to form. It was created in three phases. Phase II came on June 23<sup>rd</sup> and Phase III came on June 30<sup>th</sup>. This Crop Circle is certainly linked to at least one of the June 27<sup>th</sup>, 2009 Crop Circles by the iconic Grey Alien head.<sup>72</sup>

The three-phase Crop Circle by the White Horse in Alton Barnes, England had what appeared to be a data stream coming from the iconic Grey Alien head. We see the same

---

<sup>72</sup> [http://theageofdesolation.com/7\\_000\\_163\\_G\\_A\\_STEWART/GA-STEWART-NOSTRADAMUS-WHATS-NEXT.php](http://theageofdesolation.com/7_000_163_G_A_STEWART/GA-STEWART-NOSTRADAMUS-WHATS-NEXT.php)

symbolism in the June 27<sup>th</sup>, 2009 Alton Priors Crop Circle with the iconic Grey Alien head connected to a data stream being emitted by what appears to be a spacecraft carrying a sphere.

June 27<sup>th</sup>, 1558 also happens to be the date at the end of Nostradamus' *Epistle to Henry*. As you read at the beginning of this chapter, *The Holy Consecration of Russia* by Pope John Paul II came on June 27<sup>th</sup>, 2000.

Why is England and the former lands of King Arthur subject of so many Crop Circles? In Chapter Seven, I put forward the proposition that Nostradamus' future hero, *Henri Selin*, might be the book of *Revelation's King on the White Horse*.

On November 16<sup>th</sup>, 2013 as Comet ISON neared the Sun, fragments of the comet began breaking off. The out-gassing and debris formed wings. The Wendelstein Observatory at the Max Planck Institute in Munich, Germany photographed this event.<sup>73</sup> It looked remarkably like the June 27<sup>th</sup>, 2009 Crop Circles of the Grey Alien with the spacecraft.

I do not know the source or the individual who first noticed the resemblance of the disintegrating Comet ISON to the June 27<sup>th</sup>, 2009 Alton Priors Crop Circle, but I could not help noticing the large sphere being carried by what I believe is a spacecraft.

That brings me to the February 15<sup>th</sup>, 2013 Chelyabinsk meteorite that fell in Russia. I suggest to readers that this is where reality gets very Biblical. As I repeatedly will state throughout this book, *The Apocalypse* is all about the completion of *The War of the Gods* and *The Fall of the Angels*. Readers can choose their variation of the myth and the prophecies.

The main Biblical quote I can provide that is pertinent to Judeo-Christian history is from *I Enoch*.

**Book of Enoch LIII:5 (Richard Laurence Translation)**

*...These are prepared for the host of Azazel, that they may be delivered over and adjudged to the lowest condemnation; and that their angels may be overwhelmed with hurled stones...*

In my quest for finding the oldest Judeo-Christian source documents, I believe *The Dead Sea Scrolls* are the furthest back in time that we can go.

*The Book of Enoch*, known also as *I Enoch*, is all about the two-hundred rebelling *Watchers* and their children, *The Nephilim*.

---

<sup>73</sup> <http://spaceref.com/comets/comet-ison-unfolds-its-wings-and-may-have-shed-fragments.html>

This aspect of Judeo-Christian prophecy is the elephant in the living room. This angelic war is to be concluded during *The End Times* in Christianity and during *The Final Destiny of the Gods* in Norse mythology.

My suggestion is that both Comet Elenin and Comet ISON were warnings from whoever controls this sector of the Milky Way Galaxy. I will explore this further in my conclusion to this book. Consider the next comet. *The Third Comet* appears to be the hard lesson for humanity

The September 10<sup>th</sup>, 2011 perihelion date of Comet Elenin was followed by the close passing of Asteroid 2005 YU55 on November 8<sup>th</sup>, 2011. I also suggest to readers that Comet Elenin's close approach to the Sun only hours before September 11<sup>th</sup>, 2011 was highly symbolic.

On March 19<sup>th</sup>, 2011, NATO began its attack on Libya. As you read in Chapter Eight, Nostradamus predicted that 2011 was the year that World War III actually began.

Comet Elenin began disintegrating on August 19<sup>th</sup>, 2011 after it was hit by what appeared to be a massive solar flare.<sup>74</sup> The debris passed planet Earth on October 16<sup>th</sup>, 2011. In my estimation, this large and unexpected solar flare was highly coincidental if not a direct message.

Exactly one year after Comet Elenin's close encounter with the Sun, the United States' ambassador to Libya was murdered in Benghazi on 9/11/2012. On the reverse of that day, 11/9/2012, came *The General David Petraeus Scandal*. I did not realize until Donald J. Trump won the Republican nomination how important David Petraeus is to future history.

Comet ISON was then discovered on September 21<sup>st</sup>, 2012.

President Donald J. Trump's National Security Advisor was former General H.R. McMaster. Without the Presidents authorization, McMaster picked Major General Ricky Waddell as the Deputy National Security Advisor.<sup>75</sup> Along with former Secretary of Defense James Mattis, these men are all part of retired General David Petraeus' inner circle.

Following the neo-conservative agenda, somehow these men will lead the United States to ruin and then be made sacrificial goats for the return of *The Black King*.

---

<sup>74</sup> <http://www.universetoday.com/88494/comet-elenin-could-be-disintegrating/>

<sup>75</sup> <https://www.infowars.com/mcmaster-hires-major-general-ricky-waddell-as-deputy-nsa-without-trumps-approval/>

## CHAPTER ELEVEN

### THE WORLD WAR III YEARS

The most important of Nostradamus' dated prophecies can be constructed in a linear fashion to narrow down the ambiguities in his timeline of future events. I have long seen the 2014 and 2019 prophecies as critical years of World War III.

After a war with NATO was ignited by events in the Middle East in 2010 and 2011, I thought that these were years that Russia would begin its invasion of Europe.

As it would turn out, I imagined the worst. The 2010 *Arab Spring* was not the end of the world, nor was the 2011 NATO invasion of Libya. Nonetheless, humanity has reached the precipice of global war because of those events. This is *The Nostradamus Butterfly Effect*.

I suspect that by using multiple dates in one poem, Nostradamus was giving his readers temporal pointers toward the last date when a prediction manifested.

The following dated prophecies contain important dates for epoch events. By the processes of time and elimination, we can point to 2019 and 2020 as the two most important years of human history.

**2011**

**WORLD WAR III**  
**NATO INVADES LIBYA – MARCH 19<sup>th</sup>, 2011**

**49** **Beaucoup beaucoup auant telles meneés**  
**Ceux d'Orient par la vertu lunaire**  
**Lan mil sept cent feront grand emmenées**  
**Subiugant presques le coing Aquilonaire.**

Nostradamus Quatrain I-49

*Beaucoup, beaucoup auant telles menees,*  
*Ceux d'Orient, par la vertu Lunaire,*

*L'an mil sept cens seront grands emmenees,  
Subiugant presque le coing Aquilonaire.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain I-49**

*Very much before such intrigues,  
Those of the Orient [Russia/China] by virtue of the Moon [Islamic Army],  
The year 1700 [2011] will cause great ones to be carried off,  
Almost subjugating a corner of Aquilon [NATO].*

On March 19<sup>th</sup>, 2011, *Phase I* of World War III began. In 2020, global war will erupt between the Superpowers. A three-and-a-half year ceasefire called *The False Peace* will interrupt the war. Then *Phase II* will see larger conflict until World War III ends in 2038.

---

**2012**

**THE ARAB SPRING COMES TO NORTH AFRICA**

**L I V.**  
**Au point du jour au second chant du coq ,  
Ceux de Tunes , de Fez , & de Bugie ,  
Par les Arabes , captif le Roy Maroq ,  
L'an mil six cens & sept , de Liturgie.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-54**

*Au point du iour au second chant du coq  
Ceux de Tunes, de Fez, & de Bugie,  
Par les Arabes captif le Roy Maroq,  
L'an mil six cens & sept de Liturgie.*

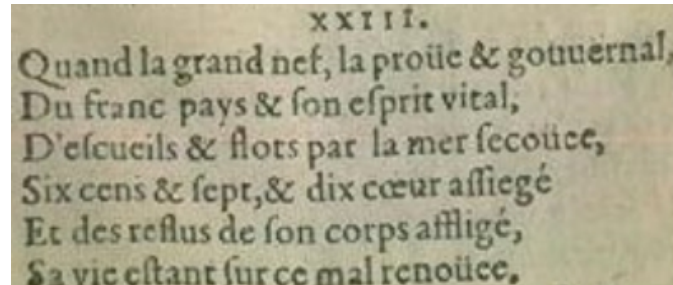
**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-54**

*At daybreak and the second crowing of the cock,  
Those of Tunis (Tunisia), Fez (Morocco), and Bougie (Algeria):  
By means of the Arabs [Muslim Brotherhood] capture the King of Morocco,  
Sixteen hundred and seven [1607-2012] years after the Liturgy.*

---

## 2012 – 2015

### 2012 AND 2015 THE ISLAMIC INVASION OF GERMANY



**Nostradamus Sixain XXIII**

*Quand la grand nef, la prouë & gouuernal,  
Du franc pays & fon esprit vital,  
D'escueils & flots par la mer fecoüée,  
Six cents & fept & dix coeur affiegé,  
Et des reflux de fon corps affligé  
Sa vie eftant fur ce mal renüée.*

**Nostradamus Sixain XXIII**

*When the great ship, the prow and rudder  
Of the Frank land (Germany) and its vital spirit,  
By the sea shaken over reef and billow,  
Six hundred and seven [1607-2012] and ten [1610-2015], heart besieged  
And afflicted by the ebbings of its body,  
Upon this evil its life being renewed.*

This sequence of dates is remarkably coincidental with the actual recent history. Although Nostradamus' poetic intentions may be vague, the locations he provides in conjunction with those dates are certainly more than coincidental.

---

## 1990 – 2014

### LIFESPAN OF THE NEW WORLD ORDER

#### II

En l'an cinq cens octante plus & moins,  
On attendra le siecle bien estrange:  
En l'an sept cens, & trois cieulx en tesmoings,  
Que plusieurs regnes vn à cinq feront change.

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-2**

*En l'an cinq cens octante plus & moins,  
On attendra le siecle bien estrange:  
En l'an sept cens & trois cieulx en tesmoings,  
Que plusieurs regnes vn à cinq feront change.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-2**

*In the year five hundred eighty [1580-1990] more or less,  
One awaits a very strange century:  
In the year seven hundred and three [1703-2014] heaven in witness,  
That several realms one to five will make a change.*

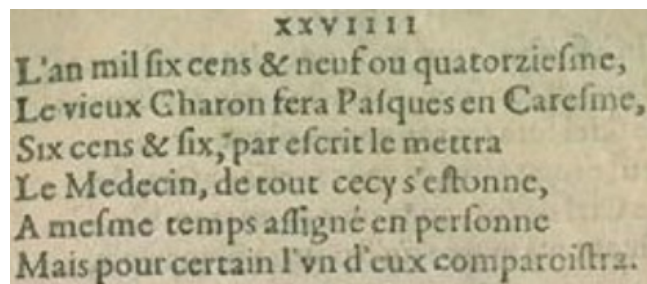
In 1990, George H. W. Bush announced the arrival of *The New World Order*. In 2014, the Ukrainian coup d'état, supported by NATO, threatened a war with Russia.

Readers should note *The Nostradamus Butterfly Effect*. Quatrain VI-2 should be read as, events in 2014 will lead to “*several realms one to five will make a change*”.

---

## 2011 – 2014 – 2019

### 2014, THE FERRYMAN ACROSS THE RIVER STYX ARRIVES



XXVIII  
L'an mil six cens & neuf ou quatorziesme,  
Le vieux Charon fera Pasques en Careme,  
Six cens & six, par escrit le mettra  
Le Medecin, de tout cecy s'estonne,  
A mesme temps assigné en personne  
Mais pour certain l'vn d'eux comparoistra.

**Nostradamus Sixain XXVIII**

*L'an mil fix cents & neuf on quatorzieme,  
Le vieux Charon fera Pafques en Carefme,  
Six cents & fix, par efcrit le mettra  
Le Medicin, de tout cecy s'eftonne,  
A mefme temps affigné en perfonne,  
Mais pou certain l'vn d'eux comparoiftra.*

**Nostradamus Sixain XXVIII**

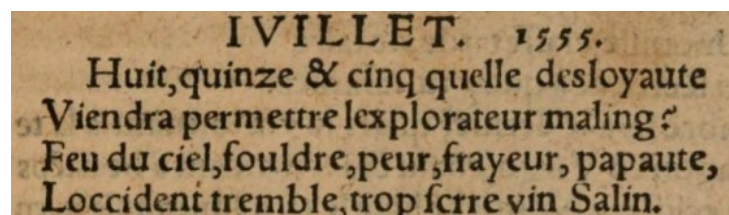
*The year one thousand six hundred and nine [1609-2014] or fourteen [1614-2019],  
The old Charon will celebrate Easter in Lent,  
Six hundred and six [1606-2011], in writing he will place it  
The Physician, by all this is astonished,  
At the same time summoned in person  
But for certain one of them will appear.*

This Sixain provides all the important years of major NATO invasions. In 2011, NATO invaded Libya. In 2014, NATO operatives staged a successful coup d'état in Ukraine.

---

**2010 – 2013 – 2020**

**THE POPE IN TERROR**



**Nostradamus Presage 9 July 1555**

*Huit, quinze & cinq quelle desloyaute  
Viendra permettre l'explorateur maling:  
Feu du ciel fouldre. peur, frayeur Papaute,  
L'Occident tremble, trop serre vin Salin.*

**Nostradamus Presage 9 July 1555**

*Eight [1608-2013], Fifteen [1615-2020], and Five [1605-2010] what disloyalty  
The wicked spy will be allowed to come:*



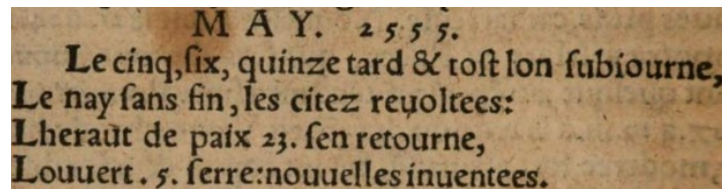
*Fire in the sky, lightening, fear, the Pope in terror,  
The West trembles, Salin [Henri Selin] overly constricted [by] wine.*

2010 – *The Arab Spring* Begins. 2013 – Pope Francis Elected. 2020 – “*Fire in the sky*”,  
“*The West trembles*”?

---

## **2003 – 2010 – 2011 – 2020**

### **THE HERALD AND LAST HEIR**



VII. *May.*

*Le cinq, six, quinze, tard & tost l'on feiourne.  
Le né fans fin : les citez reuoltées.  
L'heraut de paix vint & trois s'en retourne,  
L'ouuert cinq ferre nouvelles inuentées.*

#### **Nostradamus Presage 7 May 1555**

*Le cinq, six, quinze, tard & tost l'on subioune.  
Le né sans fin: les citez reuoltées:  
L'heraut de paix 23. [vint & trios] s'en retourne,  
L'ouuert 5. [cinq] serre: nouvelles inuentées.*

#### **Nostradamus Presage 7 May 1555**

*The five [1605-2010], six [1606-2011], fifteen [1615-2020], late and early the one  
sojourns,  
The heir without end: the cities revolted:  
The herald of peace 23 [or twenty & three] [2003],  
The overt 5. [five] bound. news invented.*

2003 – Invasion of Iraq. 2010 – *The Arab Spring*. 2011 – Invasion of Libya. 2020 – “*The cities revolted*”?

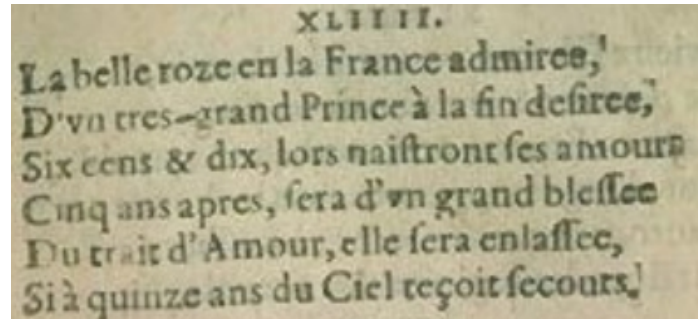
On March 19<sup>th</sup>, 2003 the United States invaded Iraq. On March 19<sup>th</sup>, 2011 the United States invaded Libya.

On March 19<sup>th</sup>, 2014, Russia annexed Crimea. On March 19<sup>th</sup>, 2015, Russia annexed South Ossetia.

---

## 2015 – 2020 – 2035

### THE ROSY PRINCE



**Nostradamus Sixain XLIIII**

*La belle roze en la France admirée,  
D'un tres-grand Prince à la fin désirée,  
Six cents & dix, lors naiftront ses amours,  
Cinq ans apres fera d'un grand bleffee,  
De traict d'Amour elle fera enlaffée,  
Si à quinze ans du Ciel reçoit secours.*

**Nostradamus Sixain XLIIII**

*The beautiful rose admired in France,  
In the end desired by a very great Prince,  
Six hundred and ten [1610-2015], then her love will come  
Five years after [1615-2020], she will be wounded by a great one,  
By the arrow of Love, she will be entwined,  
If by fifteen [1615-2020 or 1630-2035] years she receives assistance.*

This is the Sixain that convinces me war will come to France in 2020.

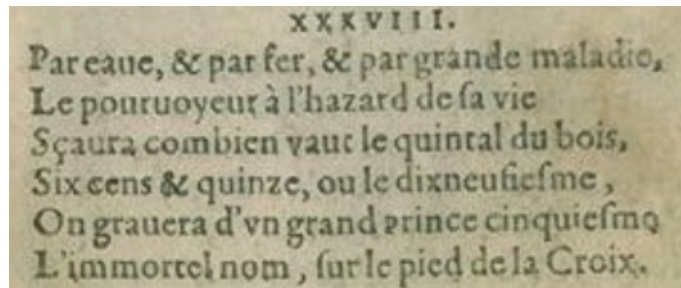
---

**2020 – 2024**

**THE GREAT FIFTH PRINCE**

Nostradamus Sixain XXXVIII (36)

*Par eau par fer & par grand maladir  
Le pouruoyeur au hazard de sa vie  
Sçaura combien vaut le quintal du bois  
Six cens & quinze ou le dixneufiesme  
On grauera d'un grand prince Cinq<sup>me</sup>  
L'immortel nom sur le pied de la Croix.*



XXXVIII.  
Par eau, & par fer, & par grande maladie,  
Le pouruoyeur à l'hazard de sa vie  
Sçaura combien vaut le quintal du bois,  
Six cens & quinze, ou le dixneufiesme,  
On grauera d'un grand Prince cinquieme  
L'immortel nom, sur le pied de la Croix.

Nostradamus Sixain XXXVIII (36)

*Par eau, & par fer, & par grande maladie,  
Le pouruoyeur à l'hazard de sa vie  
Sçaura combien vaut le quintal du bois,  
Six cens & quinze, ou le dixneufiesme  
On grauera d'un grand Prince cinquieme  
L'immortel nom, sur le pied de la Croix.*

Nostradamus Sixain XXXVIII (36)

*Through water, and through steel, and through great illness,  
The purveyor at risk of his life  
Will know the hundredweight of wood,  
Six hundred and fifteen [1615-2020], or nineteen [1619-2024]  
Of a great fifth Prince will engrave  
The immortal name, on the foot of the Cross.*

Here is a Sixain that introduces *Henri Selin* and gives a range of years from 2020 to 2024. If a NATO war with Russia begins in 2020, it will end with the ceasefire I call *The False Peace*, which will last three-and-a-half years. This suggests that the war will last only six-months.

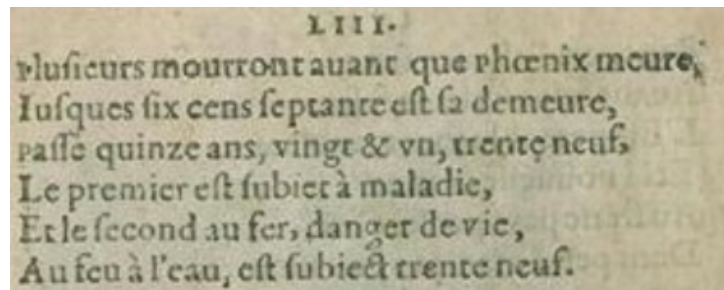
---

## 2020 – 2026 – 2044 - 2075

### THE DEATH OF HENRI SELIN

Nostradamus Sixain LIII (51)

Plus <sup>ra</sup> mourront auant le Phœnix meure  
Jusques a six cens septante est sa demeure  
Passé quinze ans, vingt & vn, trente neuf  
Le premier est subiet a Maladie  
Et le second au fer, danger de vie  
Au feu & l'eau est subiet trent, neuf



LIII.  
Plusieurs mourront auant que phœnix meure,  
Jusques six cens septante est sa demeure,  
Passé quinze ans, vingt & vn, trente neuf,  
Le premier est subiet à maladie,  
Et le second au fer, danger de vie,  
Au feu à l'eau, est subiet trent neuf.

Nostradamus Sixain LIII (51)

*Plusieurs mourront auant que Phoenix meure,  
Jusques six cents septante est sa demeure,  
Passé quinze ans, vingt & vn, trente-neuf,  
Le premier est subiet à maladie,  
Et le second au fer, danger de vie,  
Au feu à l'eau est subiet trente-neuf.*

Nostradamus Sixain LIII (51)

*Many will die before the Phoenix dies,  
Up to six hundred and seventy [1670-2075] is its span,  
[Nearly] Gone by fifteen years [1615-2020], twenty-one [1621-2026], thirty-nine*

[1639-2044],  
The first subject to malady,  
And the second to steel, in danger of life,  
To fire and water is he subject at thirty-nine [1639-2044].

Readers should note the coinciding dates of *Henri Selin's* life and *The Great Lady's* life. In these Sixains, Nostradamus is providing his readers with the events that endanger both of their lives.

---

## 2020 – 2025

### THE DEATH OF THE GREAT LADY

Nostradamus Sixain LIIII (52)

*Six cens & quinze, vingt, grand Dame mourra.  
Et peu apres vn fort long temps plouura.  
Plusieurs pays, Flandres & l'Angleterre  
Seront par feu & par fer affligez.  
De leurs voisins longuement assiegez.  
Contraints feront de leur faire la guerre.*

LIIII.  
Six cens & quinze, vingt, grand Dame mourra  
Et peu apres vn fort long temps plouura,  
Plusieurs pays, Flandres & l'Angleterre  
Seront par feu & par fer affligez,  
De leurs voisins longuement assiegez,  
Contraints feront de leur faire la guerre.

Nostradamus Sixain LIIII (52)

*Six cens & quinze, vingt, grand Dame mourra,  
Et peu apres vn fort long temps plouura,  
Plusieurs pays, Flandres & l'Angleterre  
Seront par feu & par fer affligez,  
De leurs voisins longuement assiegez,  
Contraints feront de leur faire la guerre.*

**Nostradamus Sixain LIII (52)**

*Six hundred and fifteen [1615-2020], twenty [1620-2025], the great Lady will die,  
And shortly after it will rain for a very long time,  
Several countries, Flanders and England,  
They will be afflicted by fire and sword,  
Long besieged by their neighbors,  
They will be obliged to make war against them.*

In 2025, “*the great Lady will die*” and “*they will be obliged to make war against them*”.  
This suggests the resumption of the war in Europe and the beginning of *Phase II*.

“*The beautiful rose admired in France*” “*Five years after [1615-2020], she will be wounded by a great one*”

---

## CHAPTER TWELVE

# THE SABINE KING AND THE SECOND THRASYBULUS

### THE SABINE ELECTED

#### DONALD TRUMP

#### XLVI

Par chapeaux rouges querelles & nouveaux scismes,  
Quant on aura esleu le Sabinois:  
On produira contre luy grans sophismes,  
Et fera Rome lesee par Albanois.

#### Nostradamus Quatrain V-46

*Par chapeaux rouges querelles & nouveaux scismes,  
Quant on aura esleu le Sabinois:  
On produira contre luy grands sophismes,  
Et sera Rome lesee par Albanois.*

#### Nostradamus Quatrain V-46

*Through the red hats [Cardinals] quarrels and new schisms,  
When the Sabine will have been elected:  
They will produce great sophisms against him,  
And Rome will be injured through Albania.*

On January 20<sup>th</sup>, 2017 Donald J. Trump became the 45<sup>th</sup> President of the United States. I knew he would win the election, I just did not believe that he would be sworn in because of some national crisis or a false-flag terrorist act. This was based on my interpretation of Nostradamus' November 1560 Presage.

After the first Trump and Clinton Presidential Election debate, with former President Bill Clinton's rape accusers sitting in the audience, Quatrain V-46 came right to my mind.

*“Quant on aura esleu le Sabinois”*, *“when The Sabine is elected”* is a reference to the Sabines and Rome. The Sabines were initially a colony of Spartans that had settled in central Italy. After *The Rape of the Sabine Women*, the Sabines attacked Rome.

The Sabine women convinced the Sabine king, Titus Tatius, and the Roman king, Romulus, to end the war. Afterwards, both leaders ruled over Rome until the murder of Titus Tatius.

Enter Donald J. Trump as the President of the United States. As well as the rape allegations made against former President Bill Clinton, the husband of Donald Trump's former opponent, I suspect that this historical dual leadership aspect of ancient Rome is the main point of Nostradamus' allusion.

After the Mainstream Media released Donald Trump's lewd, *“locker room comments”* about being a celebrity who attracts women, some notable people were proposing that the rape allegations from various women against former President Bill Clinton would come into play.<sup>1</sup> That would prove correct. The appearance of three of Clinton's rape accusers at the second Presidential debate is nothing but historic.

On October 12<sup>th</sup>, 2016, the hacking group Anonymous posted a video on Youtube.com that said a recording exists that shows Bill Clinton raping a 13-year-old girl.<sup>2</sup> These allegations combined with his relationship with Jeffery Epstein, a convicted child sex trafficker, continue to fuel speculation about a high-level political ring involved in child sex trafficking.<sup>3</sup>

The allegations regarding the 650,000 Emails found on former New York Congressman's Anthony Weiner's laptop also continue to fuel speculation that these are the basis of over 90,000 Federal sealed indictments.

Anthony Weiner's ex-wife, Huma Abedin, who is Hillary Clinton's long-time aide, was also accused of passing classified information to Weiner.<sup>4</sup> With his conviction as a *“sex offender”*, Anthony Weiner's reputation for underage girls is well known.

---

<sup>1</sup> <http://www.zerohedge.com/news/2016-10-08/dilberts-scott-adams-outlines-14-reasons-why-trump-tapes-dont-matter>

<sup>2</sup> <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=gEM7L42x2xc>

<sup>3</sup> <http://www.zerohedge.com/news/2016-10-30/fbi-scour-through-650000-emails-found-weiners-laptop>

<sup>4</sup> <http://nypost.com/2017/05/04/huma-abedin-wont-explain-classified-emails-she-sent-to-weiner/>



Huma Abedin has been Hillary Clinton's aide since she was 20 years-old.<sup>5</sup>

We have seen the Vatican steeped in child abuse charges for decades.

*The Podesta-PizzaGate Scandal* became the main topic of the 2016 Presidential election. As I wrote in Chapter Four, Andrew Breitbart tweeted on February 4<sup>th</sup>, 2011 that John Podesta, Hillary Clinton's former Campaign Manager, was in charge of a "*World Class Underage Sex Slave Op*".<sup>6</sup>

Andrew Breitbart died on March 1<sup>st</sup>, 2012 after he announced, "*Wait 'til they see what happens March 1<sup>st</sup>*".<sup>7</sup> Andrew Breitbart's Coroner also happened to die on May 2<sup>nd</sup>, 2012 from arsenic poisoning.<sup>8</sup>

FBI agent Ted Gunderson, the former head of the Los Angeles FBI office, talked about a satanic cult in government for decades until he too died of arsenic poisoning.<sup>9</sup>

Wikileaks published John Podesta's Emails that used coded words long recognized by law enforcement agencies to identify pedophiles. This is why Julian Assange, the founder of Wikileaks, spent seven years inside the Ecuadoran Embassy until he was finally arrested on April 11<sup>th</sup>, 2019.

He is facing extradition to the United States. His prosecution will answer all questions about President Donald J. Trump's personality and intentions. He is either going to be indicted, become a material witness, or be killed.

If Trump is going after Nostradamus' *Pagan Sect of New Infidels*, he will need Julian Assange's files. If Trump is working with *The Pagan Sect*, Assange will be prosecuted or killed.

Julian Assange has not yet tripped his dead man's switch that will release all those files onto the Internet.<sup>10</sup> This is how I propose *The Great Scandal* unfolds.

*The Deep State* and Nostradamus' *Pagan Sect of New Infidels* can turn a news story around quickly by creating a noteworthy disaster, such as trying to burn down Notre Dame Cathedral in Paris.

---

<sup>5</sup> <https://www.usatoday.com/story/news/nation/2016/10/29/who-huma-abedin-hillary-clintons-right-hand-woman/92956668/>

<sup>6</sup> [https://www.reddit.com/r/conspiracy/comments/5f7gsg/the\\_tweet\\_that\\_killed\\_andrew\\_breitbart/](https://www.reddit.com/r/conspiracy/comments/5f7gsg/the_tweet_that_killed_andrew_breitbart/)

<sup>7</sup> <http://www.infowars.com/breitbart-wait-til-they-see-what-happens-march-1st/>

<sup>8</sup> <https://www.rt.com/usa/coroner-arsenic-death-breitbart-456/>

<sup>9</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ted\\_Gunderson](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ted_Gunderson)

<sup>10</sup> <https://www.rt.com/news/456441-insurance-files-assange-wikileaks/>

This is why I have my doubts about *The Q Phenomenon*, better called *The Q PYSOP*. As the entity *Q* often posts on *4chan*, “*This is not a game*”.

Nostradamus’ analogy to the history behind *The Rape of the Sabine Women* applies on multiple levels, from the allegations against Bill Clinton to those against the Vatican, to the allegations made in *The Podesta-PizzaGate Scandal*. I am not reaching here in my interpretation.

In Quatrain VIII-14, Nostradamus writes, “*The offense of the adulterer known*”, in the following Quatrain VIII-15, he writes, “*Towards Aquilon [NATO] great efforts by the mannish woman*”, “*Nearly all of Europe and the Universe vexed*”. These Quatrains are part of an important *Triplicate Series* that I examine in the next chapter; but this is the detail in Nostradamus’ vision.

Donald J. Trump did upset *The New World Order* with Bill Clinton’s accusers sitting in the audience in front of millions of viewers, but psychological warfare is a complicated battle of mental chess. Every move must be examined.

Whatever happens in President Trump’s future, I must say he did raise the public’s consciousness during the Presidential campaign, and this has clearly continued with Internet creation of *Q* and the cyber-legions known as *ANONS*.

Admittedly, it was not until Donald J. Trump became a serious contender in the 2016 Presidential Election that I recognized his name in Nostradamus’ Quatrains. Three Quatrains with anagrams fit very well. In fact, Quatrain I-40 is unfolding as I write.

Quatrain V-46 is also the middle Quatrain of a *Triplicate Series*. Quatrain V-45 predicts the destruction of NATO and Quatrain V-47 predicts the assembling of a *Great Arab Army*.

In Quatrain V-46, Nostradamus writes, “*When the Sabine will have been elected*”, “*They will produce great sophisms against him*”. Sophisms are fallacious statements meant to deceive people about a fact or the actual character of another person. Nostradamus choice of words makes me question the sincerity of *The Sabine King*; maybe his detractors are being the deceptive ones.

The anagram in three Quatrains that point to Trump is actually the word *Trompe*, meaning *Deceived*. I wonder if President Donald J. Trump is being deceived or if the public is being deceived.

The Mainstream Media “*sophisms*” regarding Donald Trump change daily. First, he was a Russian agent, and then opposition politicians were suggesting that Trump was insane and he had to be impeached on grounds pursuant to the 24<sup>th</sup> Amendment.<sup>11</sup>

As with all sophisms, they are misleading criticisms meant to deceive people. Therefore, Nostradamus use of *Trompe* as a possible anagram for Trump certainly seems applicable. However, *who* is being deceived becomes the operative question.

The Mainstream Media has been portraying Donald J. Trump as an ally of Russian President Vladimir Putin since the election. It is interesting that the New York Times called him the “*Siberian Candidate*”.<sup>12</sup>

Nostradamus almost got it right; perhaps it was a wink to the multidimensional nature of his interpretations.

President Donald J. Trump issued a National Emergency on the southern border on February 15<sup>th</sup>, 2019; on March 15<sup>th</sup>, 2019, he then vetoed Congress’ legislation to block the National Emergency.

There are unknown elements in a National Emergency that give Law Enforcement Agencies and the military certain powers to ignore constitutionally guaranteed rights. Whether this can turn into something like Martial Law remains to be seen. I do wonder if there are ulterior motives. *Global Economic Collapse* appears to be one crisis away.

“*Through the red hats quarrels and new schisms*” points to the Vatican and the Cardinals implementing Pope Francis’ Jesuit agenda against *The Sabine King*. I believe this Quatrain links to the Cardinal at sea in Quatrain V-44, read further below.

This Quatrain is part of a *Triplicate Series* where the reader should go to the Appendix and examine the Quatrains that are part of this long series of *Triplicates*. This is where the fine threads of interconnecting Quatrains can be seen.

The last line, “*And Rome will be injured through Albania*” makes this is an extremely relevant Quatrain. Protests erupted in Macedonia on April 28<sup>th</sup>, 2017 after an ethnic Albanian was elected as the country’s speaker.<sup>13</sup>

---

<sup>11</sup> <http://www.newyorker.com/magazine/2017/05/08/how-trump-could-get-fired>

<sup>12</sup> <http://russia-insider.com/en/politics/urgent-trumps-putin-connection-outed-part-i/ri15875>

<sup>13</sup> <http://metro.co.uk/2017/04/28/huge-protest-mobs-storm-macedonian-parliament-and-attack-politicians-6602633/>

NATO/Aquilon just absorbed Macedonia. On February 6<sup>th</sup>, 2019, Macedonia signed an accord to become NATO's 30<sup>th</sup> member with objections from Russia.<sup>14</sup>

Ethnic Albanians are a minority in Macedonia. If you read the Pepe Escobar article that I cite at the end of this sentence, then you will discover that Camp Bondsteel in Kosovo is the largest overseas military base that the United States' has built.<sup>15</sup>

A January 24<sup>th</sup>, 2011 article in *The Guardian* identified Kosovo's Prime Minister, Hashim Thaçi, as one of three kingpins in the Balkan's illegal weapons and drug trade.<sup>16</sup> He is the leader of an Albanian mafia group.<sup>17</sup> The interference of Kosovo's Prime Minister, Hashim Thaçi in Albania's political affairs warranted high-level mediation since it is the hub of the world's heroin trade.<sup>18</sup>

In a January 24<sup>th</sup>, 2011 Email to American Secretary of State Hillary Clinton, George Soros asked her to hire a European Mediator to negotiate between Albanian opposition parties. Soros' suggestions were, Carl Bildt, Martti Ahtisaari, and Miroslav Lajcak, saying all “*have strong connections to the Balkans.*” Clinton chose Miroslav Lajcak.<sup>19</sup>

The Clintons, like Angela Merkel who has been Chancellor of Germany since 2005, and like former Rothschild' banker Emmanuel Macron, the French President of France since 2017, are all chosen politicians helping work the Soros, Vatican Agenda. George Soros is the Financial Manager of *The Plan*.

I will continually point to “*The Black Moorish King*” on the coat-of-arms of retired Pope Benedict XVI chosen in 2005 as a signal of coming future events.<sup>20</sup>

Albania is also home to two terrorist organizations used by NATO. Turkey calls one of them the Fethullah Gülen Terror organization (FETO), and the second is Mojahedin-e Khalq (MKO), which sees Iran as its enemy.

Synthetic terrorism and acts of false-flag terrorism that lead to direct confrontation between NATO and Russia will most likely arise in Albania. This is a repeated theme in Nostradamus' work.

---

<sup>14</sup> <https://www.reuters.com/article/us-nato-macedonia/macedonia-signs-accord-to-join-nato-despite-russian-misgivings-idUSKCN1PV1KB>

<sup>15</sup> <http://www.hangthebankers.com/leaked-emails-george-soros-puppet-master-hillary-clinton/>

<sup>16</sup> <https://www.theguardian.com/world/2011/jan/24/hashim-thaci-kosovo-organised-crime>

<sup>17</sup> <http://www.globalresearch.ca/kosovo-europe-s-mafia-state-hub-of-the-eu-nato-drug-trail/22486>

<sup>18</sup> [http://www.economist.com/blogs/easternapproaches/2011/01/kosovo\\_and\\_albania](http://www.economist.com/blogs/easternapproaches/2011/01/kosovo_and_albania)

<sup>19</sup> <https://www.oathkeepers.org/american-thinker-wikileaks-hack-soros-called-shots-u-s-policy-toward-albania/>

<sup>20</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Coat\\_of\\_arms\\_of\\_Pope\\_Benedict\\_XVI](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Coat_of_arms_of_Pope_Benedict_XVI)

No doubt, the approaching conflict between Macedonia and Albania will give rise to another important character fighting against NATO, *The Macedonian*.

---

***Q – ANONS***  
**&**  
***SPY vs. SPY***

The first fact that people need to know about President Donald J. Trump is that he has staffed his administration with known Yale Skull and Bonesmen and suspected Yale Skull and Bonesmen.

President Trump has appointed Steve Mnuchin as his Secretary of the Treasury, Wilber Ross as his Secretary of Commerce, Ben Carson as his Secretary of Housing and Urban Development, Billionaire Stephen Schwarzman sits on Trump's Strategic Policy Forum, and Billionaire Frederick Wallace Smith sits on Trump's Jobs Council.<sup>21</sup>

As I wrote in Chapter Three, on October 28<sup>th</sup>, 2018, *The Q Phenomenon* began on a *4chan Forum*. It is clearly a Psychological Warfare Operation started by the United States military. Its true intentions remain unknown.

However, it does coincide with the Nostradamus' prediction of the appearance of *The Second Thrasybulus*.

The first *Thrasybulus* was an Athenian General who rose up against the Athenian Oligarchs who had corrupted Athenian Democracy after Athens lost the Peloponnesian War to Sparta.

Since *The Q Phenomenon* began after I published *Volume I* of *Nostradamus and the Third Age of Mars*, here is where I drastically depart from the 2017 edition.

Nostradamus' prophecies regarding *The Second Thrasybulus*, *The Sabine King*, *The Great Scandal*, *The Offense of the Adulterer*, and *The Mannish Woman* are all connected prophecies.

The main premise of *The Q Phenomenon* is that a military group is posting *Top Secret* information through messages on a *4chan Forum* under the name *Q*, which represents the United States military's *Q-Level Top Secret Clearance*.<sup>22</sup> The website citation link that I have provided

---

<sup>21</sup> <http://www.thenewjournalat Yale.com/2017/02/yale-men-cabinet/>

<sup>22</sup> <https://qanon.pub/>

is the entire library of *Q Posts*. As this book goes to print, it is current and there are 3,330 *Q Posts*.

The world that *The Q Posts* describe is pretty much as I have described in Chapter Four. This information has been on my Website for the last twelve years, and I keep adding to it. I do it as a service to humanity.

*The Q Posts* borrow generously from the entire library of *Conspiracy Theory*. *Q* should know, because he, she, or they are part of the *Conspiracy Theory*.

What is new to Chapter Four is *The NXIVM Sex Cult Scandal*, the involvement of the Bronfman Family, Israel, and Roy M. Cohn procuring children to ensnare pedophile politicians in blackmail schemes.<sup>23</sup>

The question then becomes how far President Donald J. Trump morals lie from his twisted late mentor, Roy M. Cohn. I suspect that it leads to Nostradamus' *Princes of Jerusalem*.

Donald J. Trump bought James Crosby's interest in *Resorts International* in 1987.

James Crosby was most likely a CIA cutout and *Resorts International* a CIA front-company.<sup>24</sup> James Crosby hosted the deposed Shah of Iran at the *Resorts International* hotel in the Bahamas.

This leads to some very interesting places, namely that the two sides at war, represented by Donald J. Trump and Barack Obama, seem to be symbolic of *The Princes of Jerusalem* and *The Muslim Brotherhood*.

There is enough of Roy M. Cohn's debauched lifestyle known that other elements regarded as *Conspiracy Theory* do seem believable. Roy M. Cohn seemed to be part of a deeply entrenched group of rapid anti-communists and fascists with ties to NATO's stay-behind forces and intelligence units throughout Europe. Many of these groups had ties to organized crime.

These groups traffic in weapons, drugs, and human beings and they certainly have ties to the CIA, MI6, and Mossad. Roy M. Cohn's history absolutely makes President Donald J. Trump a part of this secret group.

I have read every *Q Post* and I follow them when I do a daily sweep of the best websites that keep me current on world events and breaking news. I have also participated on a *Q 8chan*

---

<sup>23</sup> <https://www.conspiracyarchive.com/2014/08/24/the-ghost-of-roy-cohn/>

<sup>24</sup> <https://kennedysandking.com/articles/the-seizing-of-the-american-broadcasting-company>

*Forum* when I discovered that there is a *Hot War* underway between the Houses of Power in the United States. It has reached the level of Senators, Congressmen, Supreme Court Justices, and Presidents.

*The Q Posts* are seasoned with intelligence and military jargon that seem to provide predictions of future events. A popular *Q Saying* now emblazoned on t-shirts for sale on Amazon, "*The Future Proves the Past*", which means previous *Q Posts* will be proven true by future events.

I have discovered that these future events or proofs are shadows of the truth, certainly not all of the truth, and that is why President Donald J. Trump and the Republican Party lost Congress to the Democrats in the 2018 Midterm Elections.

Small elements and shadows of the truth are called *Limited Hangout* by intelligence services; enough truth is offered as bait to draw in the target and then deliver *The Big Lie*.

*Q* calls these little bits of truth "*Breadcrumbs*".

*Anonymous Researchers* are then expected to take the "*Breadcrumbs*" and make loaves of "*Bread*".

It is an effective Psychological Warfare tactic that is working, the few, tiny loaves of bread have built a cyber army of thousands of people who insist on being called *ANONS*.

First, the idea of an *Anonymous Researcher* is ludicrous. In 2019, if you have a cell phone or computer connected to the Internet there is no such thing as *anonymous*.

Here is where I want to introduce a concept that people need to understand completely; I have begun to call it *The Satan System*.

As a licensed, degreed technical person involved with very sophisticated computer networking systems, I want to tell you how stupid this idea of *Anonymous* is in today's networked world.

To have any form of Internet, cellular phone service, or electricity in the United States you must provide the almighty Social Security Number to get onto the grid. For the overwhelming, vast majority of the law-abiding population, real identities are used.

Social Security Numbers are the Main Directory of most American citizens' lives.

That is why the Chinese stole 21.5 million identities from the Office of Personnel Management data breach.<sup>25</sup> The Office of Personnel Management is responsible for all information regarding security clearances for United States military personnel and military contractors.

Ninety-Five percent of the United States' population and over eighty-five percent of the European population use the Internet.<sup>26</sup> The entire West has become a *Star Trek-like Borg Collective* tied to the Internet through IP Addresses that in turn are linked to the MAC numbers of the devices used to access the *Collective*.

All of that information traffic tied to those multiple IP addresses and Mac numbers is funneled into the one Main Directory of each person's life, that one Social Security or identification number that identifies and ties each individual to *The State*.

Today's home may contain networked security systems, televisions, sound systems, refrigerators and freezers, and the list goes on. All of these devices can be hacked. The National Security Agency admitted in 2013 that it wanted the *Backdoor* to all Operating Systems and Communication Devices.<sup>27</sup>

If the NSA has access to every device ever made that communicates across the Internet, that information can easily be redirected. Apparently, this has already been done.<sup>28</sup> The NSA's center in Utah can store and manage 1 Trillion Terabytes.<sup>29</sup>

Each and every time any person's device connects to the Internet, that device is uploading data from its environment. Every smart device in every home is collecting data on everything it can in that home. Smart televisions have cameras that watch the watchers.<sup>30</sup>

Recently, *Amazon* employees hired to monitor *Alexa* recordings reported that they listen to up to a thousand conversations a day.<sup>31</sup>

---

<sup>25</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Office\\_of\\_Personnel\\_Management\\_data\\_breach](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Office_of_Personnel_Management_data_breach)

<sup>26</sup> <https://www.internetworldstats.com/stats.htm>

<sup>27</sup> [https://www.washingtonpost.com/world/national-security/nsa-paying-us-companies-for-access-to-communications-networks/2013/08/29/5641a4b6-10c2-11e3-bdf6-e4fc677d94a1\\_story.html?utm\\_term=.4a6a925e17f4](https://www.washingtonpost.com/world/national-security/nsa-paying-us-companies-for-access-to-communications-networks/2013/08/29/5641a4b6-10c2-11e3-bdf6-e4fc677d94a1_story.html?utm_term=.4a6a925e17f4)

<sup>28</sup> <https://www.businessinsider.com/verizon-gives-all-data-to-the-government-2013-6>

<sup>29</sup> <https://www.wired.com/2012/03/ff-nsadatacenter/>

<sup>30</sup> <https://www.nbcnews.com/tech/security/your-smart-tv-watching-you-watching-tv-consumer-reports-finds-n845456>

<sup>31</sup> <https://www.buzzfeednews.com/article/nicolenguyen/amazon-employees-listening-to-alexa-echo-recordings>



The manufacturers of these devices are only too happy to sell *User Data* to data mining companies. The biggest users of this data are the NSA and other intelligence and Law Enforcement Agencies around the world.

Social Media is a game for amateurs. I personally chuckle at the psychological manipulation it employs and the emotional energy it consumes. Social Media is trying to control the flow of information through *The Lord of Flies Model*. That model is based on the strength of the cyber-mob.

Business in cyberspace is ethereal and an illusion. The need for numbers generates all kinds of distortions. Therefore, corporate, political, government, and military hacks hire trolls and launch web bots to counter product criticism from product websites, political criticism from lobbyist websites, government criticism from propaganda websites, and tactical information from the *.mil* websites.

This redirected flow of news and information by mirrors bends reality in a new direction. I will have more to say about this in my conclusion to this book, because this method of reconstructing reality has a spiritual analog.

Social Media is the greatest psychological warfare weapon ever invented for a society of narcissists.

Throughout Europe and Great Britain, people are being prosecuted for hate crimes because of postings made on *Twitter* or *Facebook*. The question I have to ask is why do people participate?

What is happening is that not only does the government want every human being's DNA; they want to categorize opinions so that everybody can be ranked by a Social Credit Score as the government of China now uses to rate its citizen's worthiness.<sup>32</sup>

*Facebook* and *Twitter* are now censoring people with conservative viewpoints, and *Google* continues to alter Search Results based on some yet unknown politically biased algorithm.<sup>33</sup> Any dissent against *The Main Control Meme* is now easily identified and isolated.

I believe that this is the real purpose behind *The Q Phenomenon*. It is a radioactive tracer pumped into the Internet to identify all individuals capable of believing in *Conspiracy Theory*.

---

<sup>32</sup> <https://www.forbes.com/sites/bernardmarr/2019/01/21/chinese-social-credit-score-utopian-big-data-bliss-or-black-mirror-on-steroids/#6ce4103a48b8>

<sup>33</sup> <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=000lXXonDc>

*The Lord of Flies Model* is at work on several *Q Commentary* websites as well as *Twitter*. I should know; one popular, widely read and money-driven *Q Website* edited my complete commentary when I had something negative to say about *Q's* continued failure to produce.

Between the acolytes, hawkers, doubters, and trolls of *Q* and *Conspiracy Theory*, I generally see delving into public commentary as pointless as wrestling in the mud. Cyber-bullshit will work up until human civilization crosses into *Mad Max World*.

*The Q Phenomenon* went mainstream and viral after a Trump led Republican political rally in Tampa, Florida on July 31<sup>st</sup>, 2018.

After the January 31<sup>st</sup>, 2018 Amtrak Train crash carrying one-hundred Republican politicians, the February 2<sup>nd</sup>, 2018 Dow Jones 666 point Friday sell off, and the following Monday S&P 113 point sell off, I had put events together. *The Pagan Sect* was showing President Donald J. Trump what it could do... or so I thought at the time.

Three months after *The Q Phenomenon* began, I tried to catch a live *Q Post* and forward a question. This was well before *Q* became a rock star; but connecting on a *4chan Forum* that *Q* is posting to in real-time is impossible unless you have nothing better to do with your life.

The word gets out quickly when *Q* is going live and the forums fill to their maximum limits within minutes. I did eventually post to an *8chan Q Research Forum* in early February of 2018, but I now understand, there is a great danger here.

*Q* has not paid off to the countless *ANONS* and acolytes on promised dates, and so *Q* has left only markers with no payoff. I played and then learned that Donald J. Trump is a Casino owner; I have limited patience for shell games, so I disengaged.

*The Q Posts* made me do an in-depth investigation of Donald J. Trump. Following the trail of his late mentor Roy M. Cohn leads to some scary places. There will never be any revelations regarding *The Podesta-PizzaGate Scandal*, because the heirs to Roy M. Cohn's empire are the people still providing the children to blackmail pedophile politicians and military leaders.

Simply put, Trump and Cohn used to party together at Studio 54.<sup>34</sup>

This is why *The Q Posts* mention a limited information dump to *The Common Person on the Street*. There are no good sides here, probably just isolated good people trying to get the word out, but who are being used too.

---

<sup>34</sup> <https://www.newyorker.com/news/news-desk/eavesdropping-on-roy-cohn-and-donald-trump>

If Donald J. Trump was bequeathed Roy M. Cohn's files, Trump probably has dirt on most of the people in the United States government. Since Cohn was part of the NATO and Gladio terror network, that would include the governments of Great Britain and the European Union.

Cohn sat on the board of *Permindex*; he had to be intimately involved in state assassinations. Some researchers even connect him to the assassination of John F. Kennedy. In Chapter Four, I listed a number of highly influential gay men that were connected to the JFK assassination in some form or another.

Roy M. Cohn's blackmail files were one of the reasons for the Watergate Scandal. Frank Sturgis, one of the burglars was looking for a "*Pedophile Book*" at the Democratic National Headquarters.<sup>35</sup>

*The Q Posts* repeatedly make it clear that somebody is always listening, "*these people are stupid*". *Q* is referring to people stupid enough to plot and commit crimes within the radius of some smart device that the National Security Agency can hack.

*Q* has even mentioned sending a message to the phones of dedicated *ANONS* that might "*freak them out*".

*The Q Posts* have also been accused of being *Live Action Role Play*, a *LARP*. Warnings abound that CIA lurkers, *Clowns*, are constantly monitoring the Forums. On a *Q Forum*, everybody gets to play in a James Bond movie.

The first fact of our *Shared Reality* is that unless most of the *ANONS* contributing to *The Q Phenomenon* have day jobs as high-end hackers and spoofing IPs, it is a given that some intelligence agency or multiple agencies know the identity of every *ANON* and every acolyte that has read a post.

*Q* is a dissident identification program. *Q* is an army of *CIA Clowns*. To be *Anonymous* on planet Earth you must live completely off the grid.

There are, in fact, great hints at how the system really works in movies and books such as *1984*, *A Brave New World*, *Brazil*, and *Enemy of the State*, along with many other notable works of entertainment.

---

<sup>35</sup> <https://www.veteranstoday.com/2018/01/28/trumps-ties-to-mossad-cia-pedophile-ring/>

If fictional writers can dream up these kinds of worlds and control systems, then the oligarchs with big money can hire the scientists, engineers, and technicians to create, build, and maintain those fictional models.

Fascism is the blending of *The State* and the corporations that sustain *The State*.

*Google, Facebook, and Twitter* have become powerful agents of *The State*. As *The State* privatizes, *Individual Rights* will disappear with every corporation's right to refuse service.

After September 11<sup>th</sup>, 2001, the United States corporate warlords were given carte blanche to build a control grid the way they wanted. Intrusive technology has evolved to become an integral and necessary part of nearly every individual living in the civilized world.

The surveillance infrastructure is already built, along with an incredible storage capacity. It is able to monitor and record every facet of our lives until the power goes out. Depending on the level of *User Privileges*, somebody has access to it all.

This is why there are a series of crucial days I present below that convince me that *Q* is an element of the United States military.

One particular day that I will highlight here is the November 18<sup>th</sup>, 2016 visit by the Director of the National Security Agency, Admiral Michael Rogers, to President-elect Donald J. Trump's New York apartment at Trump Tower.

Since the text messages of some of the FBI agents that were ordered and were involved in the wiretapping of Candidate Trump have now been released to the public, as avid Hillary Clinton supporters, there can be no doubt that some of this FBI information found its way to Trump's political opposition and Hillary Clinton.<sup>36</sup>

Most likely Admiral Rogers went there to warn President-elect Trump that the Federal Bureau of Investigation was listening to him build his Cabinet and Administration.

The Independent Counsel Investigation conducted by former FBI Director, Robert Mueller is finished. *The Mueller Report* was released to the public on April 18<sup>th</sup>, 2019.<sup>37</sup> President Donald Trump seems to have been exonerated of collusion with Russia and Obstruction of Justice, yet there are still calls for his impeachment from Democrats.<sup>38</sup>

---

<sup>36</sup> <https://www.usnews.com/news/politics/articles/2019-02-12/doj-issues-recommendations-for-saving-text-messages-on-fbi-devices>

<sup>37</sup> <https://www.zerohedge.com/news/2019-04-18/mueller-report-released-read-it-here>

<sup>38</sup> <https://www.cbsnews.com/news/elizabeth-warren-calls-on-congress-to-begin-impeachment-proceedings-against-trump/>

The intricacies of this still unfolding drama are well beyond the scope of this book. Nostradamus clearly points to the return of Barack Obama, and *The Mueller Report* and *The Q PYSOP* seem to be some kind of diversion

Here is what readers must understand; Admiral Michael Rogers also had access to everything that is or was transmitted across the communication spectrum in the United States. Consider that this would include the history of all communications between alleged child-sacrificing cannibal Satanists that went back to the days of the Craig Spence 1989 *Bush White House Callboy Scandal* all the way to the 2016 *Podesta-PizzaGate Scandal*.

What I see are two sides working here in accordance with Nostradamus' description of *The Left Military Hand* and *The Right Military Hand*.

*The Left Military Hand* has revealed its course; it is the adoption of socialism and communism. The Clinton administration leaned to the China model; the Obama administration leaned to the Islamic model. Both systems allow slavery with fictitious rules.

*The Right Military Hand* has also revealed its course; it is the adoption of fascism. The Bush administration leaned to the Cuba, Vietnam, Iran-Contra, 9/11 assassination and death squad model. This system allows slavery with no rules, comply or die.

Both sides have committed heinous crimes against humanity, so there are no good sides. These two contesting sides seem to be dancing around each other with pistols pointed at each other's head, and it will only be a matter of time before one pulls the trigger.

I will cite some significant news events that prove my point that the contest has begun.

As the Democratically controlled Congress seeks to leverage *The Mueller Report*, President Donald J. Trump will counter by producing enough information to seek indictments against former Director of the FBI, James Comey and former Director of the CIA, James Brennan.

When this happens, I expect important events to unfold on two fronts, domestically in the United States by *The Left Military Hand* and internationally by *The Right Military Hand*.

As you will read, the hiring and firing within the Trump Administration is already fulfilling an important Nostradamus Quatrain that does not make me too optimistic about *Operation Q*.

*Q* is simply this historical chain, Trump – Roy M. Cohn – Sheldon Adelson<sup>39</sup>, worth \$39-billion – Rupert Murdoch<sup>40</sup>, worth \$21.5-billion – Charles Bronfman<sup>41</sup>, worth \$2.3-billion, and that chain leads right to Mossad and Israel.<sup>42</sup>

President Donald J. Trump hired Elliott Abrams to be a Special Envoy to Venezuela, because Roy M. Cohn once went to Rupert Murdoch and asked him for money to fund Elliott Abrams' Central American death squads. Mossad was really the main player in *The Iran-Contra Scandal*.

Therefore, let me begin shortly before and after the 2016 Presidential Election with a list of very important events that surround Admiral Roger's visit to Trump Tower. The following headline news stories have been linked on one page on my Website; *TheAgeofDesolation.com*.<sup>43</sup>

I classify these stories as major observable events in the war of *Spy versus Spy*. I will refer to some of these events in this chapter, because they are integral to showing that there is a silent war going on between the Houses of Power ruling over the United States.

I am not talking about government Houses of Power either; I am talking about the Oligarchies in control of the major corporate entities that rule the New York Stock Exchange and the Chicago Commodities Markets.

- 1) June 30, 2016: Bill Clinton meeting with Loretta Lynch.
- 2) July 5, 2016: F.B.I. Director James Comey Recommends No Charges for Hillary Clinton on Email.
- 3) July 12, 2016: "FBI agents believe there was an inside deal put in place after the Loretta Lynch/Bill Clinton tarmac meeting".
- 4) November 6, 2016: NATO put 300,000 troops on 'HIGH ALERT' amid fears of all out confrontation with Russia.
- 5) November 7, 2016: FBI has found no criminal wrongdoing in new Clinton emails, says Comey.
- 6) November 8, 2016: Donald Trump Is Elected President in Stunning Repudiation of the Establishment.
- 7) November 17, 2016: "Mysterious" plane circling over Denver was "just" an E-6B Mercury "doomsday" plane.
- 8) November 17, 2016: Spy chief James Clapper resigns.

---

<sup>39</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sheldon\\_Adelson](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sheldon_Adelson)

<sup>40</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Rupert\\_Murdoch](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Rupert_Murdoch)

<sup>41</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Charles\\_Bronfman](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Charles_Bronfman)

<sup>42</sup> <https://www.theguardian.com/us-news/2017/jun/16/donald-trump-rupert-murdoch-friendship-fox-news>

<sup>43</sup> <https://theageofdesolation.com/NOSTRADAMUS/index.php/2018/08/27/a-timeline-of-strange-events/>

- 9) November 18, 2016: Top Obama military official under fire as he meets Trump. Admiral Rogers met with Trump on Friday (November 18, 2016) at Trump Tower in New York.
- 10) December 19, 2016: Russian Ambassador to Turkey Andrei Karlov shot dead in Ankara, Turkey.
- 11) December 25, 2016: Singers in Russian Military Choir Among 92 Feared Dead After Plane Crashes Into Black Sea.
- 12) April 12, 2017: Trump told China's President Xi of Syria strikes at banquet.
- 13) May 20, 2017: Trump arrives in Saudi Arabia in first foreign trip.
- 14) October 1, 2017: Las Vegas shooting - A gunman opened fire on the crowd at a music festival, killing at least 58 in the deadliest mass shooting in modern U.S. history.
- 15) October 5, 2017: The New York Times begins publishing its expose on disgraced Movie Mogul Harvey Weinstein.
- 16) November 3, 2017: George Soro's portfolio manager accused of raping, beating women in penthouse dungeon.
- 17) November 4, 2017: Saudi Arabia Arrests 11 Princes, Including Billionaire Alwaleed bin Talal.
- 18) November 5, 2017: Recently incarcerated Saudi Prince linked to 5 independently managed floors inside Mandalay Bay.
- 19) October 28, 2017: The *Q* Postings Begin.
- 20) November 10, 2017: Trump's Visit to China Provides a Propaganda Bonanza.
- 21) November 24, 2017: Alwaleed Bin Talal Reportedly Hung Upside Down And Beaten By US Mercenaries.
- 22) November 28, 2017: Obama to meet world leaders in India and China weeks after Trump's visit.
- 23) December 21, 2017: President Donald J. Trump signed an Executive Order Blocking the Property of Persons Involved in Serious Human Rights Abuse or Corruption.
- 24) December 22, 2017: Google bigwig Eric Schmidt shocks with surprise resignation amid reports "*his personal life is being eyed*".
- 25) January 13, 2018: Hawaii emergency worker who sent false missile alert: '*I'm really not to blame in this*'.
- 26) January 31, 2018: Train carrying GOP lawmakers to retreat hits garbage truck; one person killed.
- 27) February 2, 2018: Friday – Stock Market Dow Jones falls 666 points.
- 28) February 5, 2018: Monday – Stock Market S&P 500 falls 113 points.
- 29) April 7, 2018: Saudi Arabia's Crown Prince Mohammed bin Salman toured Hollywood, Harvard and Silicon Valley on US visit.
- 30) April 13, 2018: Details emerge about Syrian sites targeted by U.S.-led airstrikes. The coalition hit the Barzah Research and Development Center outside Damascus with 76 missiles.

- 31) April 21, 2018: Gunfire heard at Royal Palace in Saudi Arabia.
- 32) May 17, 2018: Media speculates about ‘possible death’ of Saudi crown prince.
- 33) May 31, 2018: ‘Missing’ Melania Trump breaks silence after 20-day absence.
- 34) June 5, 2018: National Security Council contractor arrested outside White House on attempted murder charge.
- 35) June 11, 2018: U.S. President Donald Trump and North Korean leader Kim Jong-un met face-to-face Tuesday morning for their highly anticipated summit.
- 36) June 12, 2018: Mystery object spotted over Washington state island, military denies missile launch.
- 37) August 1, 2018: What Is QAnon: Explaining the Internet Conspiracy Theory That Showed Up at a Trump Rally.
- 38) August 3, 2018: Report: Meteor Made 2.1 Kiloton Explosion Over Air Force Space Command Base Thule, Greenland.
- 39) August 11, 2018: Richard B. Russell steals a Q400 aircraft. Video showed the Horizon Air Q400 doing large loops and other dangerous maneuvers as the sun set on the Puget Sound. The Q400 is a turboprop aircraft with 76 seats. There were no passengers aboard.
- 40) August 11, 2018: Richard B. Russell was owner/operator of Hannah Maries Bakery from 2012 through 2015 in North Bend, Oregon.
- 41) August 11, 2018: “Serious Incident” Unfolds As NATO Jet Accidentally Launches Secret Missile Near Russian Border.
- 42) August 16, 2018: Former CIA Director John Brennan Goes Nuclear After Losing Security Clearance, Pens Furious Screed In NYT.
- 43) August 20, 2018: First Bush’s doctor was killed while bicycling, now the Queen’s doctor too?
- 44) August 24, 2018: Trump meets with promoter of ‘*QAnon*’ conspiracy theory in Oval Office.
- 45) October 2, 2018: The murder of journalist Jamal Khashoggi in Saudi Arabian embassy.

At this point I will now call *The Q Phenomenon*, *The Q PYSOP*, because President Donald J. Trump legitimized *Q* on August 24<sup>th</sup>, 2018. Michael Lebron, a New York attorney, radio host, and well-known *Q Acolyte*, was invited to the Oval Office for a photograph with President Trump.<sup>44</sup>

Through many hand gestures at political rallies pointing to the signs, ball caps, or t-shirts of *Q Acolytes*, it is now implicit that President Donald J. Trump is actively participating in *The Q Meme*, and that makes *Q* an official Psychological Warfare Operation.

---

<sup>44</sup> [https://www.washingtonpost.com/politics/conspiracy-theorist-shares-oval-office-photo-with-trump/2018/08/24/8363548a-a816-11e8-a656-943eefab5daf\\_story.html?utm\\_term=.ccb68a44ec2c](https://www.washingtonpost.com/politics/conspiracy-theorist-shares-oval-office-photo-with-trump/2018/08/24/8363548a-a816-11e8-a656-943eefab5daf_story.html?utm_term=.ccb68a44ec2c)



Here is the first period I want to highlight. On November 6<sup>th</sup>, 2016, NATO put 300,000 troops on alert.

Then on November 7<sup>th</sup>, 2016, FBI Director James Comey cleared Hillary Clinton.

On November 8<sup>th</sup>, 2016, Donald J. Trump won the Presidential Election.

The point to consider here is that it takes a great deal of power and authority to put 300,000 NATO Troops on alert. Did somebody threaten to launch “*Doomsday*”?

On November 17<sup>th</sup>, 2016, the Navy launched its *Doomsday Plane*; TACAMO, is an acronym of *Take Charge And Move Out*. The E6B made a few racetrack passes circling over Denver and then departed for Oklahoma.

Once again, it takes a great deal of power and authority to launch the *Doomsday Plane*. Since this Navy E6B is only launched when nuclear war is imminent, the Russians and Chinese are always watching. Again, did somebody threaten to launch “*Doomsday*”?

On November 17<sup>th</sup>, 2016, the Director of National Intelligence, James Clapper resigned.

On November 18<sup>th</sup>, 2016, the Director of the National Security Agency, Admiral Michael Rogers, visited President-elect Trump at Trump Tower in New York against the orders of Barack Obama. He was publically chastised in the Mainstream Media.

On December 19<sup>th</sup>, 2016, the Russian Ambassador to Turkey Andrei Karlov was dramatically shot and killed on live television. This was followed by the Christmas Day crash of a Russian military aircraft bound for Syria carrying the 64 members of the Alexandrov Ensemble, a well-known Russian military choir.

There were a series of other clearly related murders throughout Europe and Russia all within a short span of time, all of them indications that Intelligence Warfare had gone hot.

That would bring readers to the point of President Trump’s military strike against Syria on April 12<sup>th</sup>, 2017 and then his Saudi Arabian visit on May 20<sup>th</sup>, 2017. The Saudi Arabian visit was apparently a pivotal moment in organizing the November 4<sup>th</sup>, 2017 arrest of eleven Saudi Arabian Princes who were the primary supporters of *The Clinton Foundation*.

In July of 2017, I published *Nostradamus and the Third Age Mars, Volume I*.

On October 1<sup>st</sup>, 2017, *The Las Vegas Massacre* took place, killing 58 people and wounding 422 people. The alleged assassin reportedly fired from a room in the Mandalay Bay Hotel that overlooked the Route 91 Country Music Concert underway nearby.

At the time, Saudi Prince Billionaire Alwaleed bin Talal owned the top five floors of Mandalay Bay, which was managed by a different company.<sup>45</sup>

The strange facts and reports of multiple shooters on the ground at the concert have all been successfully pushed and scrubbed from the news cycles and the public's memories. As many as eight vocal witnesses died mysteriously within 30 days of the massacre.<sup>46</sup>

On October 28<sup>th</sup>, 2017, *The Q PYSOP* began with a *4chan* posting that Hillary Clinton had been indicted by a military tribunal and that sealed indictments were ready to be delivered to thousands of people in the Bush and Clinton criminal network.

One important meme in *The Q PSYOP* is that supposedly tens-of-thousands of Sealed Indictments across the United States have been accumulating.<sup>47</sup> There have been so many different memes that the Progressive Left is now regarded as having lost *The Meme Wars*.<sup>48</sup>

In my opinion, *The Q PYSOP* represents a real opposition to Nostradamus' *Pagan Sect of New Infidels*. This can be seen in major news stories that most people surprisingly discount.

The first important observable evidence is that on November 4<sup>th</sup>, 2017 there was essentially a coup d'état in Saudi Arabia. The whole balance of power in the Middle East changed.

However, first it is necessary to bring readers back to President Trump's first attack on Syria, because I believe Nostradamus predicted the attack and it may provide insights into what is going on behind the scenes.

President Donald J. Trump has proven that he is Israel's greatest supporter. He has recognized Jerusalem as the Capital of Israel and moved the United States embassy there, and then followed through by giving Israel sovereignty over the Golan Heights.

China supplies Syria with radar systems that Israel F-35s recently destroyed and which China rebuilt again.<sup>49</sup>

---

<sup>45</sup> <https://www.intellihub.com/saudi-prince-linked-to-5-independently-managed-floors-inside-mandalay-bay/>

<sup>46</sup> <https://www.lvcriminaldefense.com/eight-las-vegas-witnesses-dead-within-30-days-attack/>

<sup>47</sup> <https://www.dailydot.com/layer8/qanon-sealed-indictments-63000/>

<sup>48</sup> <https://www.motherjones.com/politics/2019/04/right-wing-groups-are-training-young-conservatives-to-win-the-next-meme-war/>

## NATO LEADER DONALD J. TRUMP ATTACKS SYRIA

### II

Sept coniuers au banquet feront luyre,  
Contre les trois le fer, hors de nauire:  
L'vn les deux classes au grand fera conduire,  
Quant par le mail. Denier au front luy tire.

#### Nostradamus Quatrain V-2

*Sept coniuers au banquet feront luyre,  
Contre les trois le fer, hors de nauire:  
L'vn les deux classes au grand fera conduire,  
Quant par le mail. Denier au front luy tire.*

#### Nostradamus Quatrain V-2

*Seven conspirators at the banquet cause to flash,  
Against the three the iron, out of the ship:  
The one will have two fleets driven to the great [one],  
When by the mail. [The] Denier to the façade draws him [in].*

On April 6<sup>th</sup>, 2017, from his home at the Mar-a-Lago estate in Florida, Donald J. Trump sat down to a banquet dinner in honor of China's President, Xi Jinping. Just before dessert was served, the Commander-in-Chief of American military forces ordered the United States Navy to unleash a barrage of 59 cruise missiles targeted against Syria.<sup>50</sup>

“*At the Banquet*”, “*Cause to flash*”, “*the iron, out of the ship*” is a perfect description of a naval cruise missile launch and the events of that evening.

This was a deep insult to President Xi Jinping. When he returned to China, the Chinese Mainstream Media assailed Trump.<sup>51</sup>

The “*Seven conspirators*” are a metaphor for the Group of Seven Nations. “*Against the three*” is a metaphor for China, Russia, and Iran. Syria is only the proxy; all three nations have military forces inside Syria.

---

<sup>49</sup> <https://sputniknews.com/middleeast/201904181074256234-chinese-radar-in-syria-restored/>

<sup>50</sup> <https://www.theguardian.com/world/2017/apr/07/dinner-time-syria-airstrike-china-xi-jinping-reassess-trump>

<sup>51</sup> <https://www.nytimes.com/2017/04/08/world/asia/china-xi-jinping-president-trump-xinhua.html>

Every published Nostradamus Commentator gets line four and “*Quant par le mail*” wrong. “*Le mail*” is “*the mail*” it is not “*le mal*”, “*the evil*”, or a reference to armor.

I believe “*the mail*” is Nostradamus describing Trump’s communication through *Twitter*, a form of electronic mail. “*When by the mail... [The] Denier to the façade draws him [in]*”.

The “*Denier to the façade*” is President Xi Jinping.

Trump tweeted that the United States had a “*very, very great relationship*” with China hours after the cruise missile attack on Syria.<sup>52</sup>

Xi Jinping’s public appearance and position after the American naval attack on Syria was neutral. President Xi Jinping was “*ignoring the façade*”, because he is drawing Trump into a trap.<sup>53</sup>

“*The three*”, Russia, China, and Iran, completely understand the real agenda of the “*seven conspirators*”, NATO and the Group of Seven Nations. They have their targets set, the United States 5<sup>th</sup>, 6<sup>th</sup>, and 7<sup>th</sup> Fleets.

I suggest that “*the one will have two fleets driven to the great [one]*” is an allusion to the destruction of the United States 7<sup>th</sup> Fleet in the Pacific Ocean and the 5<sup>th</sup> Fleet in the Arabian Sea or near the Persian Gulf.

On January 1<sup>st</sup>, 2019, China’s Rear Admiral Lou Yuan told an audience in Shenzhen that the simmering dispute over the East and South China Seas could be decisively ended by sinking two US aircraft carriers.<sup>54</sup>

Certainly, if the prophecy is associated with Trump’s first Syria attack, then Trump is in collective agreement with the Group of Seven Nations and its military arm, NATO.

President Trump’s staff at that time was also completely composed of retired and active Generals. This becomes important in determining the real direction of Trump’s foreign policy.

NATO destroys countries. The Western social engineers are eradicating diversity and not enforcing diversity. Bombing countries into rubble, creating millions of homeless refugees, and

---

<sup>52</sup> <https://www.theguardian.com/us-news/2017/apr/07/donald-trump-hails-friendship-with-chinas-xi-as-missiles-head-to-syria>

<sup>53</sup> [http://www.slate.com/blogs/the\\_slatest/2017/04/28/move\\_over\\_putin\\_xi\\_jinping\\_is\\_trump\\_s\\_new\\_man\\_crush.htm](http://www.slate.com/blogs/the_slatest/2017/04/28/move_over_putin_xi_jinping_is_trump_s_new_man_crush.htm)

<sup>54</sup> <https://www.zerohedge.com/news/2019-01-01/chinese-admiral-wants-sink-two-us-aircraft-carriers-over-south-china-sea>

then forcing them onto the populations of the countries who bombed them is sort of ironic, if not part of some evil plan.

Freemasonry is all about architecture and building. If you have a dilapidated structure, it is razed and something better or more functional is built in its place.

---

## THE REALITY OF THE Q PYSOP

Two years after I published *Volume I*, there have been some stunning events transpiring that people are not grasping, including the major *Conspiracy Theory* outlets, otherwise known as *The Alternative Media*.

Let us take the major elements of *The Q PYSOP*:

- 1) Nostradamus' *Pagan Sect of New Infidels*, better known as *The Illuminati*, are real.
- 2) Cult members are deeply imbedded in most global financial, governmental, and military leadership and functionary positions.
- 3) The U.S. military has been carefully planning to destroy *The Pagan Sect* for decades.
- 4) The U.S. military approached Donald J. Trump to run for President.
- 5) Over 90,000 Sealed Indictments are waiting to be opened.
- 6) The United States military will conduct tribunals.
- 7) The CIA, in conjunction with major technology companies, is building a world control grid based on the principles of Satanism.
- 8) The desired system of government and economics is the current Chinese model.
- 9) North Korea and Iran are puppet states of *The Illuminati*.
- 10) The Cult deals in weapons, drugs, and child trafficking to fund its network.
- 11) Saudi Arabia is the hub of much of this activity; Saudi Arabian money finances the operations, and Prince Alwaleed bin Talal oversaw laundering the profits through organizations like *The Clinton Foundation*.

Here are the main incidents that convince me *The Q PYSOP* is a military operation:

- 1) *The Las Vegas Massacre*: Someone looking remarkably like a shaven Crown Prince Mohammed Bin Salman of Saudi Arabia was video recorded being escorted out of the Tropicana Hotel under the protection of a heavily armed Las Vegas SWAT Team.<sup>55</sup>

---

<sup>55</sup> <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Rd-qz6ei-UM>

- 2) The November 4<sup>th</sup>, 2017 arrest of Saudi Arabian Prince Alwaleed bin Talal and eleven other Saudi Arabian Princes and the subsequent confiscation of billions of dollars.
- 3) President Trump arrived in China on November 8<sup>th</sup>, 2017.
- 4) Barack Obama arrived in China on November 28<sup>th</sup>, 2017. From there, Barack Obama also took a 5-day trip to India, and France.
- 5) On December 21<sup>st</sup>, 2017 President Donald J. Trump signed an Executive Order blocking the property of Human Rights Abusers.
- 6) On December 22<sup>nd</sup>, 2017 the Chief Executive Officer of Google, Eric Schmidt resigned because, "...*his personal life is being eyed*".
- 7) On January 13<sup>th</sup>, 2018, Hawaii's Civil Defense issued a false Missile Alert. Bill and Hillary Clinton were vacationing in Hawaii at the time. *1-13-2018* was a *Pagan Sect 1-1-3 Ritual Day*.
- 8) On January 31<sup>st</sup>, 2018 an Amtrak Train carrying one-hundred Republican Senators and Congressmen was attacked. *1-31-2018* was a *Pagan Sect Ritual Day*.
- 9) The June 12<sup>th</sup>, 2018 Whidbey Island Missile Launch. The U.S. – North Korean Summit was in Singapore on June 11<sup>th</sup>, 2018. Air Force One would have been returning to the United States about the same time.
- 10) On August 11<sup>th</sup>, 2018 a baggage handler named Richard B. Russell allegedly stole a Q400 73-seat, twin-engine turboprop from Seattle Airport, near the previous Whidbey Island Missile Launch on June 12<sup>th</sup>. After doing some amazing aerobatics over Puget Sound, the plane appeared to have intentionally crashed on a small island approximately 80 miles south of Whidbey Island.<sup>56</sup>
- 11) On November 30<sup>th</sup>, 2018, George H. W. Bush died. At his funeral, many Clinton and Bush family members received a special message.<sup>57</sup>

I will start with the Whidbey Island Missile Launch the day following the Singapore Summit. The launch was recorded by an automated weather station. There is no way to explain it other than a missile launch. There was no follow-up on this story; nobody seemed interested in investigating or even considering the recent threats and missile launches from North Korea.

As I wrote in Chapter Ten, the June 12<sup>th</sup>, 2018 summit between President Donald J. Trump and North Korean Supreme Leader Kim Jong-un must be seen in the light of *The Q PYSOP* and the June 12<sup>th</sup>, 2018 missile launch near Whidbey Island, Washington.<sup>58</sup>

The picture taken from a weather station south of Whidbey Island clearly shows the flaming trail of a missile that I calculated through triangulation to be close to 56,000 feet and

---

<sup>56</sup> <https://theageofdesolation.com/NOSTRADAMUS/index.php/2018/08/11/watch-the-hardware/>

<sup>57</sup> <https://theageofdesolation.com/NOSTRADAMUS/index.php/2018/12/08/why-are-markets-collapsing-the-q-bomb-has-dropped/>

<sup>58</sup> <https://www.foxnews.com/us/mystery-object-spotted-over-washington-state-island-military-denies-missile-launch>

launched from approximately fifteen miles away. As you can see from the Website citation for August 11<sup>th</sup>, 2018, my analysis was taken from the cloud base and local weather at the time.

*The Q PYSOP* meme running at that time suggested by the research of *ANONS* following *breadcrumbs* was that there was no such person as Richard B. Russell, the alleged plane thief.

Richard B. Russell was really the nuclear submarine named after the late Senator Richard B. Russell.

The USS Richard B. Russell (SSN-687), a nuclear attack submarine, was decommissioned on June 24<sup>th</sup>, 1994. The submarine was supposedly scrapped in Bremerton, Washington on January 3<sup>rd</sup>, 2003. This *Q Meme* suggests that somehow *The Deep State* kept the submarine for its own purposes.

I certainly believe that this is a possibility. Former Senator from Hawaii Daniel Inouye warned of a privately armed *Shadow Government* with its own Air Force, Navy, and Army at the conclusion of *The Iran-Contra Scandal* hearings in 1987.<sup>59</sup> Imagine what that *Shadow Government* could have accomplished more than 30-years later.

On Friday, April 13<sup>th</sup>, 2018, Trump again ordered an attack on an alleged Syrian weapons development facility.

At first I fell for many of *The Q Memes* being spread on *4 chan* and *Twitter* about the attack, but I began to notice that there was more here than meets the eye.

*The Q Memes* on *Twitter* would have the public believe that the Syrian Scientific Studies and Research Center that was targeted with missiles was somehow connected with NTI, *The Nuclear Threat Initiative*.

Sitting on the board of NTI are Senator Sam Nunn<sup>60</sup>, Ted Turner<sup>61</sup>, and Governor Jerry Brown<sup>62</sup>, with Warren Buffett<sup>63</sup> as one of the Advisors.

I could find no connection to the Barzah Research and Development Center. The NTI Website simply lists the Syrian Scientific Studies and Research Center as a possible weapons producing complex.

---

<sup>59</sup> [https://www.youtube.com/watch?time\\_continue=2&v=EbFphX5zb8w](https://www.youtube.com/watch?time_continue=2&v=EbFphX5zb8w)

<sup>60</sup> <https://www.nti.org/about/leadership-and-staff/sam-nunn/>

<sup>61</sup> <https://www.nti.org/newsroom/news/nti-co-chair-ted-turner-pens-article-future-global-aid/>

<sup>62</sup> <https://www.nti.org/about/leadership-and-staff/edmund-brown-jr/>

<sup>63</sup> <https://www.nti.org/about/leadership-and-staff/warren-buffet/>

However, the Friday the 13<sup>th</sup> attack represented an attack on an important *Ritual Day* in the history of the Knights Templar. This follows along with the repeated *Q Meme*, “*their Symbolism will be their downfall.*”

*The Q Forces* apparently make their attacks and counter-attacks on *Freemasonry Ritual Days*. That fact raises more questions. Clearly, *The Q PYSOP* is not what it claims to be.

In 2014, I discovered the *1-1-3 Ritual Day*. It is in all my books. This was my one participation on one of the *8chan Q Forums*.<sup>64</sup>

I had read *The Q Posts* that mentioned the January 13<sup>th</sup>, 2018 Hawaiian Nuclear Missile Alert was actually *The Q Forces* tripping the alarm to scare Bill and Hillary Clinton, who were both vacationing in Hawaii at the time.

On January 31<sup>st</sup>, 2018 a dump truck hit an Amtrak Train carrying one-hundred Republican Senators and Congressmen to the Greenbrier Hotel in West Virginia.

The Greenbrier Hotel is famous for the five-star nuclear bomb shelter in its basement that is a major relocation center for political leaders and their entourage in the advent of a Nuclear War.

Here is the nuance and symmetry of the attacks:

*1-13-2018* – Clintons, Hawaii, Nuclear Missile Attack.

*1-31-2018* – Republicans, Nuclear Bomb Shelter.

*The Q Posts* state the case plainly; there is a nuclear standoff between two sides of the United States’ government and military.

Each side is well armed, as the Whidbey Island missile launch proves; however, nobody was picking that up. My *8chan Post* was acknowledged as correct, but “*keep digging*”. My answer is, no thanks; it is hard to acknowledge this cyber-charade as real.

People are being played, and early on, I saw where *The Q Posts* were leading, to North Korea and Iran.

My motto for determining what is real is *Watch the Hardware*. I consider it very unlikely that a baggage handler who never flew an airplane could steal a large twin-engine turboprop and

---

<sup>64</sup> <https://theageofdesolation.com/NOSTRADAMUS/index.php/2018/02/12/the-revenge-of-q/>



do aerobatics over Peugeot Sound. As a licensed aircraft mechanic, I have worked on large twin-engine turboprops that use the same engine.

The control forces in loops and barrel rolls are not only much greater but unexpectedly change with the quickly changing position of the aircraft, so flying video games do not count as serious training.

I have over 40-years in aviation; the last 21-years have been managing, maintaining and flying various aviation Level D flight simulator systems. That is as real as the simulator industry provides. I have also flown helicopters and small aircraft. I simply do not believe the Richard B. Russell story.

Peugeot Sound is also where there is a lot of submarine activity from the Bremerton Naval yards. I once deployed from a Bremerton, Washington Naval Base, and I find the strange silence and lack of investigation regarding the June 12<sup>th</sup>, 2018 missile launch another strange coincidence on a long list of strange coincidences.

Bremerton is a very important and strategic target for small countries that make big threats. It is nearly a direct route for a small North Korean submarine capable of launching a nuclear missile, and yet no one pursued the missile story.

It is also so more than coincidental that the airplane stolen by Richard B. Russell was a Q400. The alleged Richard B. Russell could not only do aerobatics without ever taking flying lessons, but he once owned a Bakery in Portland, Oregon where he “*baked bread*”.

Whoever created this incident threw in every *Q Clue* he, she, or they could imagine.

The Whidbey Island missile launch and the stolen Q400 incident are the proof I needed to accept that military professionals are running *The Q PYSOP*.

They probably used an empty radio controlled Q400 and then crashed it onto a very strange, *James Bond-Dr. No*-type island for a reason.

Ketron Island is regularly serviced by a ferry. Interestingly, though, just offshore on the nearby mainland is Joint Base Lewis–McChord. This U.S. military installation is home to the Army's I Corps and the Air Force's 62<sup>nd</sup> Airlift Wing. In February of 2010, the base combined the United States Army's Fort Lewis and the United States Air Force's McChord Air Force Base.

*Amazon, Dupont, FedEx, and Intel* also have major facilities right next to the base.

Another important clue is that on the same day as the Q400 crash, a rogue NATO Spanish Air Force Typhoon jet accidentally launched a very secret air-to-air missile in Southern Estonia near the Russian border.<sup>65</sup>

One particular incident that needs to be revisited to fully understand the implications and inclinations of Western governments is the crash of the MH17 Malaysian airliner over Ukraine on July 17<sup>th</sup>, 2014.<sup>66</sup>

If you have any doubts that psychopaths are not in charge, then every person in the West needs to read the article I just cited. The orders for the intentional shoot down of the Boeing 777 did not originate in Ukraine.

Of the 298 people on board the airplane, 196 were Dutch. The government of the Netherlands, a NATO member, helped finance the Ukrainian coup d'état in February 2014.

Who do you think pulled the trigger? Witnesses saw a Ukrainian Air Force jet bring down MH17, killing all 298 people aboard. This was done to blame Russia and start what most people will recognize as World War III.

Ukraine has always been the historical lynchpin of invading empires and collapsing empires. The NATO-engineered Ukrainian coup d'état was the European Union/NATO, *New World Order Bridge Too Far*.

*A Bridge Too Far* is the title of a historical book and movie regarding Operation Market Garden during World War II, where Great Britain typically over-estimated and over-extended its military reach despite the warnings of their best planners.

It would seem that *The New World Order* planners have made the same mistake when they tried to move East and takeover Ukraine and Crimea.

Here is another change that I need to make from *Volume I. The Second Thrasybulus* is one of the first Nostradamus prophecies I posted on my Website in 2007. It appears in his *Epistle to Henry*.

*The Second Thrasybulus* may be a part of *The Q Forces*. There is just no way to know. It is feint within feint, double-cross within double-cross. *The Common Person on the Street* does

---

<sup>65</sup> <https://www.zerohedge.com/news/2018-08-10/serious-incident-unfolds-nato-jet-accidentally-launches-secret-missile-near-russian>

<sup>66</sup> <https://www.zerohedge.com/news/2019-01-01/mh17-turnabout-ukraines-guilt-now-proven>

not believe in the ruthless nature of *The Real Game of Thrones*, and that ignorance will cause many deaths.

Every man, woman, and child in the West is a passenger on MH17.

## THE SECOND THRASYBULUS



## MILITARY COUP D'ÉTAT IN THE UNITED STATES

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 30

*jusques , à ce que naistra d'un rameau de  
la sterile de long-temps , qui delivra le peuple  
univers de celle servitude benigne & volontaire,  
soy remetant à la protection de Mars , spoliante  
Jupiter de tous ses honneurs & dignitez , pour la  
cité libre, constituée & assise dans un autre exiguë  
Mezopotamie. Et sera le chef & gouverneur jetté  
du milieu , & mis au lieu de l'air , ignorant la  
conspiration des conjurateurs , avec le second  
Trasibulus , qui de long-temps aura manié tous  
cecy :*

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 30

*Until there will be one born from a branch long sterile one, who will deliver the  
people of the world from this benign and voluntary servitude. Placing them under*

*the protection of Mars, stripping Jupiter of all his honors and dignities, and establish himself in the free city [and] in another smaller Mesopotamia.*

*And the chief and governor cast out from the middle and hung up in the air, ignorant of the conspiracy of one of the conspirators with the second Thrasibulus, who for a long time will have directed all this.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 30:1**

Then there will come forth a military leader believing in the ideals of democracy, which had long been sacrificed to the excesses of capitalism and globalism [Jovialists]. He will deliver the world from usury and the benign and voluntary servitude of fascism imposed by multinational corporations, banks, and corrupt politicians.

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 30:2**

He will protect the laws of the Constitution with military force. First, he will establish himself in the war in Iraq, a smaller Mesopotamia, and then establish himself in Washington D.C.

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 30:3**

A prominent leader, ignorant of the conspiracy, will be cast out of government and lynched. One of the conspirators with the second Thrasibulus directed the plot for a long time.

**Nostradamus and the Age of Dsolation, G. A. Stewart, Page 456**

*At the end of the Peloponnesian War in 404 BCE, Sparta installed a puppet government of oligarchs to rule over Athens. After the Thirty Tyrants began executing and imprisoning large numbers of Athenian citizens, the Athenian General Thrasibulus and seventy followers seized the fortress at Phyle. He was joined by many followers and exiles and he soon had an army of over a thousand soldiers.*

*Thrasibulus eventually defeated the army of the oligarchs and he came to terms with Sparta, and so restored democracy to Athens.*

Since *The Second Thrasibulus* remains invisible for the time being, here is where I want to separate the apparent good intentions of *The Q PYSOP* and Nostradamus' prophecy in the *Epistle to Henry*. There are apparently hidden forces at work in Nostradamus's *Second Thrasibulus* prophecy.

There is some kind of plot twist in the military restoration of democracy.

- 1) *The chief and governor cast out from the middle and hung up in the air.*
- 2) *Ignorant of the conspiracy of one of the conspirators with the second Thrasibulus.*
- 3) *Who for a long time will have directed all this.*

This suggests that one of the conspirators with *The Second Thrasibulus* has deceived “*the chief and governor*” causing him to be “*cast out... and hung up in the air*”.

*The Q PYSOP* hints that *The Las Vegas Massacre* was directed at the secret meeting of President Donald J. Trump and Saudi Arabian Crown Prince Mohammed Bin Salman. They met on October 1<sup>st</sup>, 2017 to complete the plans for the destruction of *The Clinton Foundation* finances under the control of Prince Alwaleed bin Talal.

We do know that on November 4<sup>th</sup>, 2017, eleven Saudi Arabian Princes were arrested throughout the kingdom.<sup>67</sup> The Princes and hundreds of their entourages were also imprisoned in the Ritz-Carlton hotel in Riyadh where they were abused, tortured, and had to sign over their fortunes.<sup>68</sup>

Consider these incidents: on April 21<sup>st</sup>, 2018 gunfire was heard and video recorded at the Royal Palace in Saudi Arabia, by May 17<sup>th</sup>, 2018, the Mainstream Media was reporting on the death of Saudi Arabian Crown Prince Mohammed Bin Salman.

Melania Trump also disappeared at this time for 20 days, only to reappear on May 31<sup>st</sup>, 2018, and then strangely coincidental to this on June 5<sup>th</sup>, 2018, a National Security Council contractor was arrested outside the White House on attempted murder charges.

The stakes are high for President Donald J. Trump and his family.

---

## THE GREAT SCANDAL

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 31:1

*Alors les immondicitez des abominations  
seront par grande honte abjectées & manifestées  
aux tenebres de la lumiere obtenebrée, cessera de-  
vers la fin du changement de son regne ,*

---

<sup>67</sup> <https://www.nytimes.com/2017/11/04/world/middleeast/saudi-arabia-waleed-bin-talal.html>

<sup>68</sup> <https://www.nbcnews.com/news/mideast/how-saudi-royal-crushed-his-rivals-shakedown-ritz-carlton-n930396>

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 31:1**

*Then the impurities and abominations, will to great shame, be brought out and manifested in the darkness of the obscured light; [it] will cease towards the end of the change in reign.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 31:1**

Then abominable secrets will be brought out from the dark and obscure world of intelligence operations and bring great shame and great scandal to political leaders. It will cease near the end of a change of leaders.

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 31:2**

*Et les  
clefs de l'Eglise seront en arriere de l'amour de  
Dieu, Et plusieurs d'entre eux apostatizeront de  
la vraye foy,*

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 31:2**

*The chiefs of the Church will be backward in the love of God, and several of them will apostatize from the true faith.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 31:2**

Religious leaders that have supported and lobbied for these corrupt politicians will be shown not to have practiced the true faith that they have preached.

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 31:3**

*Et de trois sectes, celle du milieu,  
par les culteurs d'icelle, sera un peu mis en decaden-  
cence.*

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 31:3**

*Of the three sects, that in the middle, because of its own partisans, will be somewhat thrown into decadence.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 31:4**

Of the three brothers, the middle brother, because of national pride and Russian President Vladimir Putin's consolidation of power, will have lessened the influence of transnational criminal organizations, and only a few politicians from the Eastern Orthodox Churches will be affected by the worldwide scandal.

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 31:4

*La prime totalement par l'Europe, la plus  
part de l'Affrique exterminées de la tierce, mo-  
yenant les pauvres à'esprit, que par insenssez esle-  
vez par la luxure libidineuse adultereront.*

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 31:4

*The first will be totally undone in all of Europe and part of Africa by the third, by means of the poor in spirit who, aroused by madmen through libidinous luxury, [who] will adulterate.*

TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 31:4

The first brother, the Roman Catholic Church, will be completely undone in Europe and part of Africa through its connections with and the actions perpetrated by the third brother who will be led by the Third Antichrist.

The level of corruption seen in the leaders and lobbyists of these churches will be so egregious that it will arouse the poor in spirit. They will be emboldened and rise up after being shown the excesses of these madmen who lived in luxury and were involved in child prostitution and the sex slave trade.

Edgar Cayce 3976-15

*The rottenness of those that have ministered in places will be brought to light...*

My interpretation of these prophecies has not changed in twelve years and now they are materializing. Readers should note, “By madmen through libidinous luxury, [who] will adulterate” is certainly a reference to former-President Bill Clinton.

The real face of that is Laura Silsby who was arrested in Haiti for child trafficking and who is connected to *The Clinton Foundation*.<sup>69</sup>

“Manifested in the darkness of the obscured light; [it] will cease towards the end of the change in reign” indicates that this crisis occurs around a change of leaders. This can be taken in two directions.

---

<sup>69</sup> <https://www.zerohedge.com/news/2017-01-25/clinton-silsby-trafficking-scandal-and-how-media-attempted-ignorecover-it>

*The Podesta-PizzaGate Scandal* “manifested” during the 2016 Presidential election. However, it has not unseated any government leaders or led to the chaos that is seemingly predicted in Paragraph 31.

*Conspiracy Theory* is going to be made illegal.<sup>70</sup> My suspicion is that *The Q PYSOP* is preparing the groundwork to categorize a large-segment of the population as mentally unbalanced and the root of violent, antisocial behavior.

The Soviet Union created psychological gulags where inmates were kept in chemical exile by drugs that were routinely administered.

*The Great Scandal* is most likely going to be initiated by Julian Assange’s dead man switch. Because as I mentioned, Donald J. Trump’s past is tied to Roy M. Cohn’s past and there is no way that past will ever be revealed.

President Donald J. Trump mentioned the information provided by Julian Assange over one-hundred times while he was campaigning. Therefore, watch the way Trump walks away from Julian Assange and you will see how he will walk away from *The Q PYSOP*.

Unfortunately, I am a skeptic; either Julian Assange will be prosecuted with no right to speak publically or he will be killed.

---

## THE COMMON PEOPLE RISE UP

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 32:1

*La ple-  
be se levera soustenant, de chasserà los adherans des  
legislateurs. Et semblera que les regnes affoiblis  
par les Orient*

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 32:1

*The supporting common people will rise up and chase out the adherents of the legislators.*

TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 32:1

The common people will support the poor that rise up, and they will chase out the corporate lobbyists that have corrupted the legislators.

---

<sup>70</sup> <https://nypost.com/2019/02/26/believing-conspiracy-theories-might-make-you-a-criminal-study/>



Up until this point, this has been my consistent interpretation of these paragraphs in *The Epistle to Henry*. As the United States military faces off with North Korea and China my interpretation of the prediction in Paragraph 32 has an alternative.

War with North Korea or China will instantaneously destroy the global economy.

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 32:2**

*And the way realms will have been weakened by those of the Orient...*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 32:2**

And the world economic system will weaken and collapse after North Korea, China, and the United States go to war. China will immediately abandon the American dollar as the world's reserve currency.

However, there is a slower alternative, which I believe hinges on the 2020 Tokyo Olympics, starting on July 24<sup>th</sup>, 2020. This is dependent on the prophecy in one infamous Quatrain below.

---

## THE GREAT DOG AND DOHAN

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 32:3**

*aux que Dieu le Createur aye deslié  
Satan de prisons infernales, pour faire naistre le  
grand Dog & Dohan.*

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 32:3**

*It will seem that God the Creator has loosed Satan from the prisons of hell to give birth to the great Dog and Dohan,*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 32:3**

After the collapse of the dollar and the global economic chaos that ensues, [Gog and Magog] will be given the powers of Satan and set free from the prisons of hell.

With all of the Wikileaks Email hacks, we can see the possibility of very damaging information about politicians released to the public. In Paragraph 31, "*the impurities and*

*abominations, will to great shame, be brought out and manifested”* leads to the following predictions I recount here.

George Soros is the money behind worldwide revolution; he has funded Black Lives Matter in the United States.<sup>71</sup> He funded the Ukrainian coup.<sup>72</sup> He is trying to get the Greeks to support the fascist government in Kiev that has assumed power.<sup>73</sup> Soros is continuing to fund the Islamic refugee crisis in Europe.<sup>74</sup>

The freewill of the populations of these countries seems not to matter to George Soros and his army of silent social engineers.

Do note that Nostradamus uses “*La plébe*”, in his *Epistle to Henry*, meaning *The Common Person on the Street* during the Roman Empire. Also, note his use of “*Dog and Dohan*”. It is a clear analogy to the Biblical Gog and Magog.

Regardless of the large Christian audience believing that Gog and Magog are allusions to Russia, the historical fact is that Gog and Magog are the mythical giants who are the guardians of the City of London.

The City of London is the banking capital of the world, and as I have explained, Nostradamus states that Great Britain has been the “*real power*” in this world for over three hundred years.

The late George H. W. Bush's Skull and Bones nickname was Magog. His Skull and Bones fraternity brother, former Secretary of State John Kerry, engineered Syria's *Plan B Option*.

This is what President Trump's National Security Advisor John Bolton most likely supports. When it is implemented, it will destroy the Trump Administration and drive the world to nuclear war and destruction. That is clear in *The Sabine King Triplicate Series*.

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-45**

*The great Empire [Aquilon/NATO] shall be totally desolate,  
And transferred near the Ardennes Forest (N. France) [NATO Headquarters]:*

---

<sup>71</sup> <http://www.breitbart.com/big-government/2016/08/16/hacked-soros-memo-baltimore-riots-provide-unique-opportunity-reform-police/>

<sup>72</sup> <http://www.zerohedge.com/news/2016-08-20/leaked-memo-proves-soros-ruled-ukraine-2014-minutes-%E2%80%9Cbreakfast-us-ambassador-pyatt%E2%80%9D>

<sup>73</sup> <http://www.zerohedge.com/news/2016-08-19/leaked-memo-shows-soros-pushed-greece-support-ukraine-coup-paint-russia-enemy>

<sup>74</sup> <http://www.zerohedge.com/news/2016-08-16/soros-hack-reveals-plot-behind-europes-refugee-crisis-media-funding-and-manipulation>

*The two bastards through the eldest beheaded,  
And reigning Aenobarbe [Nero/Black King]. [his] nose [in the] middle.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-46**

*Through the red hats [Cardinals] quarrels and new schisms,  
When the Sabine will have been elected:  
They will produce great sophisms against him,  
And Rome will be injured through Albania.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-47**

*The great Arab will march far forward,  
Betrayed through the Byzantines (Turks):  
Ancient Rhodes (Greece) will come to meet him,  
And greater harm through Austria and Pannonias (Hungary).*

The essentials of the plan call for 20,000 U.S. Troops and 10,000 British Troops to lead a Sunni Arab Coalition of nearly a quarter-of-a-million men to seize and occupy Syria and face off against Iran.<sup>75</sup>

It is clear from the firing of President Trump's Generals that the United States military mindset has not changed. They publically do not support Trump's removal of troops from Syria, Iraq, and Afghanistan. This appears to be the neo-conservative element within the United States military.

I believe the forces that create *The Second Thrasybulus* found a direction after the attack on the Benghazi, Libya CIA station on September 11<sup>th</sup>, 2012.

Readers, however, should not confuse *The Second Thrasybulus* with *The Q PYSOP*. That may be the twist. These people play prophecy with their own experts. *Nostradamus Propaganda* has a long history; even before World War II.

As I wrote in Chapter Nine, the American Presidential election was on 11/06/2012, the Petraeus scandal erupted on 11/09/2012, and then Terence McKenna's original date for the commencement of *The Eschaton* was on 11/16/2012.

The Mayans got it right; this was the beginning. I will show how a series of predictions points to David Petraeus as a central figure to future events. He leads a group of retired and disgraced United States' Generals who may be directing the opposition against President Donald J. Trump.

---

<sup>75</sup> <https://www.telegraph.co.uk/news/worldnews/islamic-state/12024008/John-McCain-and-Lindsey-Graham-call-for-20000-US-troops-in-Syria-and-Iraq.html>

Caught up in the David Petraeus and Paula Broadwell Scandal was Tampa Socialite Jill Kelley. She liked to “*Collect Generals*”.<sup>76</sup>

“*Everyone thinks you’re a Rock Star!*” Kelley gushed in a 2012 e-mail to Marine Gen. James N. Mattis, then commander of all U.S. military forces in the Middle East. “*We agreed how amazing it must be that you’re single-handedly re-writing history.*”<sup>77</sup>

The gory details are there to see in a now famous picture of Petraeus at Tampa Bay’s Gasparilla Festivities adorned in decorative parade party beads. No doubt, that picture put fear into the hearts of the Taliban and Iraqi insurgents at the time. Pictured beside Petraeus are Lebanese-born Jill Kelley and her sister. Are they really spies?

It was Jill Kelley’s Emails to the future Secretary of Defense, James Mattis, and her interest in Petraeus’ affair, that would eventually lead to Petraeus’ undoing... or apparently not. President-elect Donald J. Trump was considering him for a top job despite his conviction for mishandling classified material.<sup>78</sup>

It should be remembered that General David Petraeus’ November 9<sup>th</sup>, 2012 firing as Barack Obama’s Director of the CIA was preceded by the September 11<sup>th</sup>, 2012 Benghazi, Libya American embassy attack and the deaths of Ambassador Christopher Stevens and three others.<sup>79</sup>

Do note here is another great example of *Pagan Sect Ritual Date* symmetry:

**9-11-2012** – Benghazi, Libya American Embassy Attack.

**11-9-2012** – CIA Director General David Petraeus Fired.

In January of 2013, Barack Obama silently fired General James Mattis as the Commander of Central Command, which covers the Middle East.<sup>80</sup> Mattis was not told of the loss of his command until informed by the Mainstream Media.

This is a clue that Barack Obama and Hillary Clinton were consolidating power and sealing up the damage from the September 11<sup>th</sup>, 2012 Benghazi embassy attack. Mattis was probably not told that he was fired in order to restrict his access to classified material regarding

---

<sup>76</sup> <https://www.theguardian.com/world/2012/nov/14/petraeus-scandal-readers-guide-cast>

<sup>77</sup> [https://www.washingtonpost.com/world/national-security/jill-kelley-e-mails-depict-a-striving-tampa-socialite-and-a-smitten-military-brass/2015/02/03/ef8cb06c-a800-11e4-a06b-9df2002b86a0\\_story.html?utm\\_term=.ac56a1ad8fc7](https://www.washingtonpost.com/world/national-security/jill-kelley-e-mails-depict-a-striving-tampa-socialite-and-a-smitten-military-brass/2015/02/03/ef8cb06c-a800-11e4-a06b-9df2002b86a0_story.html?utm_term=.ac56a1ad8fc7)

<sup>78</sup> <http://www.reuters.com/article/us-usa-trump-petraeus-idUSKBN13N1IO>

<sup>79</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/2012\\_Benghazi\\_attack](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/2012_Benghazi_attack)

<sup>80</sup> <https://foreignpolicy.com/2013/01/18/the-obama-administrations-inexplicable-mishandling-of-marine-gen-james-mattis-2/>

the gun running operation Secretary of State Hillary Clinton was running out of Benghazi to supply ISIS.<sup>81</sup>

In February of 2017, General H. R. McMaster became President Donald J. Trump's new National Security Advisor and then proceeded to fire the staff of his predecessor, General Michael Flynn.<sup>82</sup>

H. R. McMaster began to fill positions with former General David Petraeus' protégés and from Petraeus' inner circle.<sup>83</sup>

In April of 2018, McMaster was fired and John Bolton became the new National Security Advisor, and then he supposedly cleaned out the National Security Council of General David Petraeus' protégés.<sup>84</sup>

I wonder if this might be related to the National Security Contractor that was arrested at the White House on June 5<sup>th</sup>, 2018 for murder charges. The timeframe coincides with First Lady, Melania Trump's 20-day disappearance.

On March 13<sup>th</sup>, 2019, President Donald J. Trump had to address the rumors that Melania Trump has a body-double.<sup>85</sup> With the number of death threats against Trump, I would not be surprised.

On December 8<sup>th</sup>, 2018, President Trump's chief of staff, former Marine General John F. Kelly announced his resignation.

On December 20<sup>th</sup>, 2018, President Trump's Secretary of Defense, former Marine General James Mattis' resigned in protest.

Not including Trump's Cabinet, by the end of December 2018, the Brookings Institute calculated that 62% of top-level White House positions have been vacated.<sup>86</sup> In two years, nine of the fifteen Cabinet positions have also been vacated, which is 60% of President Trump's Cabinet.

---

<sup>81</sup>[https://www.realclearpolitics.com/video/2016/08/12/rand\\_paul\\_cia\\_annex\\_in\\_benghazi\\_shipped\\_arms\\_from\\_libya\\_to\\_syria.html](https://www.realclearpolitics.com/video/2016/08/12/rand_paul_cia_annex_in_benghazi_shipped_arms_from_libya_to_syria.html)

<sup>82</sup><http://nymag.com/intelligencer/2017/08/it-looks-like-h-r-mcmaster-is-cleaning-house-at-the-nsa.html>

<sup>83</sup><https://www.infowars.com/mcmaster-hires-major-general-ricky-waddell-as-deputy-nsa-without-trumps-approval/>

<sup>84</sup><https://www.businessinsider.com/john-bolton-firings-at-national-security-council-2018-4>

<sup>85</sup><https://www.politico.com/story/2019/03/13/melania-trump-photo-1220113>

<sup>86</sup><https://www.businessinsider.com/trump-former-officials-current-jobs-2018-3>

Former Secretary of Defense General James Mattis supposedly resigned over President Trump's announcement to draw down troops in Syria and Afghanistan. His resignation letter was made public.

Former Marine General Mattis has also allegedly said that "*Trump had the understanding of a fifth or sixth-grader*", according to accounts in Bob Woodward's book, *Fear: Trump in the White House*.

Former chief of staff John Kelly has allegedly called President Trump "*an idiot*".<sup>87</sup>

Apparently, the former Marine General saw himself "*as the lone bulwark against catastrophe, curbing the erratic urges of a president who has a questionable grasp on policy issues and the functions of government.*"

After chief of staff General John Kelly resigned, former Republican Congressman Mick Mulvaney became the acting chief of staff. He has been video recorded calling Trump "*a terrible human being*".

In *Nostradamus and the Third Age of Mars, Volume I*, I called Mattis and Kelly *The Jill Kelley Generals* since they were in the loop of *The David Petraeus Scandal*.

With the later addition of H. R. McMaster; General David Petraeus' inner circle completely surrounded President Donald J. Trump.

Frankly, I do not understand how losing Generals can consider themselves "*Rock Stars*" and "*Warrior Philosophers*" when they are responsible for the longest war in United States history.<sup>88</sup> To a man, these ego driven fools think they are brilliant.<sup>89</sup> Each of them is ready to go head-to-head with Russia and China and to double down on World War III.

President Donald J. Trump dressed all of them down in a public news conference.<sup>90</sup> The facts as President Trump simply stated are that with world's largest defense budget, America's Generals and Admirals lost to the Taliban in Afghanistan. This enemy has no Navy, Air Force, or Space Program.

---

<sup>87</sup> <https://www.nbcnews.com/politics/white-house/kelly-thinks-he-s-saving-u-s-disaster-calls-trump-n868961>

<sup>88</sup> <https://www.zerohedge.com/news/2019-01-12/hypocrisy-without-bounds-us-army-major-slams-tragedy-liberal-foreign-policy>

<sup>89</sup> [https://www.huffingtonpost.com/entry/understanding-hr-mcmaster-the-mind-of-the-war-maker\\_us\\_58e64f49e4b02c1f72345a90](https://www.huffingtonpost.com/entry/understanding-hr-mcmaster-the-mind-of-the-war-maker_us_58e64f49e4b02c1f72345a90)

<sup>90</sup> <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=SI7NdDacqZ8>

The dangerous twist to *The Q PYSOP* is that President Donald J. Trump may have been brought in to play the fool, which seems doubtful given Roy M. Cohn's hard lessons about life and blackmail.

In the scheme of *The Q Universe*, early on, I detected a militant edge to postings regarding Iran and North Korea. *Q* seemed to suggest that the satanic *Deep State* controlled these two countries.

I find this meme the most difficult to believe. China would not allow it and Iran sees itself as the guardian of Sh'ia Islam and is far too independent.

However, China and Iran would certainly play the satanic traitors that have infiltrated the United States government and military.

The Chinese financed Bill Clinton's elections, and then received amazing technology transfer deals for their money.<sup>91</sup>

During the 2016 Presidential election, the mysterious death of John Ashe, the former President of the United Nations General Assembly, coincided with his testimony against a Chinese businessman who had been a longtime Clinton financial donor.<sup>92</sup>

Also, consider that Barack Obama did give Iran 1.3 billion dollars in cash.<sup>93</sup>

Then there is Google CEO Eric Schmidt, he was very happy to help the Chinese censors filter Internet content until December 21<sup>st</sup>, 2017.

On that day, President Donald J. Trump signed an Executive Order blocking the property of persons involved in *Serious Human Rights Abuse or Corruption*.

In an interesting coincidence, Google CEO Eric Schmidt resigned from his very powerful position the next day, complaining, "*His personal life is being eyed*". This is another large clue that something big is going on behind-the-scenes.

This is open source information. *The Q PYSOP* has spread this information everywhere and obviously, from the numbers attending Trump political rallies, hundreds-of-thousands of people have gotten the message.

---

<sup>91</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Timeline\\_of\\_the\\_Cox\\_Report\\_controversy](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Timeline_of_the_Cox_Report_controversy)

<sup>92</sup> <https://www.reuters.com/article/us-un-corruption/macau-billionaire-in-u-n-bribe-case-to-face-january-2017-trial-idUSKCN0ZR27O>

<sup>93</sup> <http://fortune.com/2016/09/07/us-iran-billion-hostages-arms-deal/>

This is what happened at the Trump rally in Tampa on July 31<sup>st</sup>, 2018 when *Q* officially went mainstream; and I called it on my Website before it happened.<sup>94</sup>

*Q* and the *ANONS* are now a cultural phenomenon. It is a player for cyberspace attention. It is a force that is shaping a large demographic of American opinion and it has gone global. It will be recognized as the perfect PYSOP even after it fails.

Unfortunately, on the specific dates that were singled out by *Q* for earthshaking public disclosures of high-level criminal activity nothing happened.

One *Q Meme* is that the late Senator John McCain did not die from cancer but was executed by lethal injection at the Guantanamo Bay military prison.<sup>95</sup>

Supporting this possibility, on September 5<sup>th</sup>, 2018 Ohio Governor John Kasich said on a CNN News interview that John McCain was put to death.<sup>96</sup>

Then George H. W. Bush did die on *11-30-2018*, and as I discovered in 2004, this *1-1-3* Number Combination is a *Pagan Sect Ritual Day*.

At his funeral, a message was sent to Hillary Clinton, Joe Biden, and to Laura and Jeb Bush. From photographs I analyzed on my Website, whatever that message was, it seemed to upset and anger them.<sup>97</sup> It is proof that there is an opposition to the Bush and Clinton Criminal Families.

Just after *Q's* first post, another seemingly inconsequential news story made it clear that *The Q PSYOP* is real.

On *11-3-2017*, George Soros Portfolio Manager, Howie Rubin was arrested for torturing women in his dungeon.<sup>98</sup> This came a day before Crown Prince Mohammed bin Salman's putsch against the competing Saudi Arabian Princes allied with the Bush Family and the Clintons.

On *11-5-2017*, *The Harvey Weinstein Scandal* broke in the New York Times.

---

<sup>94</sup> <https://theageofdesolation.com/NOSTRADAMUS/index.php/2018/06/28/the-herald-of-july/>

<sup>95</sup> <https://theageofdesolation.com/NOSTRADAMUS/index.php/2018/12/08/why-are-markets-collapsing-the-q-bomb-has-dropped/>

<sup>96</sup> <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=a1bf6wB8LSU>

<sup>97</sup> <https://theageofdesolation.com/NOSTRADAMUS/index.php/2018/12/08/why-are-markets-collapsing-the-q-bomb-has-dropped/>

<sup>98</sup> <https://nypost.com/2017/11/03/portfolio-manager-accused-of-raping-beating-women-in-penthouse-dungeon/>



Therefore, some form of opposition rose immediately after *The Las Vegas Massacre*.

The ineptitude of *The Q PYSOP* was apparent with the failure of one outrageous meme suggesting that John F. Kennedy Jr. and his wife Carolyn Bessette-Kennedy were still alive. This crazy meme had a long lifetime and a large following on multiple *Twitter* feeds.

Finally, in a December 12<sup>th</sup>, 2018 post *Q* admitted, when asked, that John F. Kennedy Jr. and his wife Carolyn Bessette-Kennedy were not alive. This meme included body-doubles of the couple appearing at Trump political rallies and the rise of *Vincent Fusca*.<sup>99</sup>

Think of this on a deeper level, *The John F. Kennedy Jr. Is Still Alive Meme* required logistics and planning. Was the purpose to play on the psychology of *Q Acolytes* or the Bush Family and the Clintons?

On February 25<sup>th</sup>, 2019, *Q* posted a fake tweet originated by comedian Patton Oswalt and then was taken to task by one of the *ANONS*. *The Q Team* is getting sloppy.

With the recent departure of former Generals Mattis and Kelly, there was most likely a change-of-command over at *The Q PYSOP* building. It is clearly a military operation.

Presently, I sense that *The Q PYSOP* is on the verge of disintegrating. After following it for almost a year, I realized the great danger in this operation back in the fall of 2018. I have to say that I am even more concerned since I decided to delve into Roy M. Cohn's background with some depth. Cohn's connections to *Permindex* and the CIA connections to Trump and *Resorts International* just speak for themselves. So, *The JFK Jr. Lives Meme* is pretty despicable.

<https://theageofdesolation.com/NOSTRADAMUS/index.php/2018/11/04/american-wishes/>

*The JFK JR. LIVES Meme is also great bait to reel in the Wingnuts. I must say that Vincent Fusca is an odd-looking cartoonish character, and almost a caricature of an over-the-top Trump supporter.*

*The woman who often appears with him looks remarkably like Carolyn Bessette-Kennedy. And how do they continually get seated behind President Trump in the VIP section at Trump rallies?*

*It is all very in-your-face.*

---

<sup>99</sup> <https://theageofdesolation.com/NOSTRADAMUS/index.php/2018/11/04/american-wishes/>

Where is *Vincent Fusca* lately? Since the November 6<sup>th</sup>, 2018 Midterm Election losses and the departure of Trump's Generals, there is a different mood noticeable coming from *The Q PYSOP*.

The JFK Jr. *is really dead* revelation came after the failed meme of *National Unity* set for 11-11-2018, where *Q* only offered up place markers for the events that the operation promised would happen by the Midterm Elections on 11-6-2018. That in itself was another failure after the Democrats recaptured control of the House of Representatives.

With the last power shift in the Trump Administration, I suspect that *The Q PYSOP* is going to be phased out. It is clearly under new management; *The Q Posts* are less frequent and just regurgitate old posts.

*The Mueller Report* is out, and since it curiously lacks important information in Donald J. Trump's defense, I doubt if Robert Mueller is playing for *The Q Team* as a *Q Post* first suggested early in its infancy.

I had wondered if the operation was run specifically as a Midterm Election voting gimmick, but amazingly, people are slow to come around. Therefore, I suspect that *The Q PYSOP* will try to string people along until the 2020 Presidential election.

The coming war with Iran will get in the way of that.

If *The Q PYSOP* ends with the spectacular arrest of an obese 40-something year-old white male who was living in his mother's basement, Trump's deception will be plainly obvious.

This would be a disastrous end for *The Q Acolytes* and Donald J. Trump's supporters. *Conspiracy Theory* would be crushed forever, and there would be a war and witch-hunt against all *Conspiracy Theorists*.

If I read Nostradamus correctly, I now suspect Donald J. Trump's true intentions after giving Israel possession and sovereignty over the Golan Heights. This will not lead to world peace.

Another operation to consider is Crown Prince Mohammed bin Salman's participation in the October 2<sup>nd</sup>, 2018 torture and murder of alleged Washington Post journalist Jamal Khashoggi at the Saudi Arabian embassy in Turkey.<sup>100</sup>

---

<sup>100</sup> [https://www.washingtonpost.com/world/national-security/cia-concludes-saudi-crown-prince-ordered-jamal-khashoggis-assassination/2018/11/16/98c89fe6-e9b2-11e8-a939-9469f1166f9d\\_story.html?noredirect=on&utm\\_term=.39aba9453944](https://www.washingtonpost.com/world/national-security/cia-concludes-saudi-crown-prince-ordered-jamal-khashoggis-assassination/2018/11/16/98c89fe6-e9b2-11e8-a939-9469f1166f9d_story.html?noredirect=on&utm_term=.39aba9453944)

Why do I say alleged journalist? Jamal Khashoggi probably worked for the CIA under Operation Mockingbird.

His grandfather was the personal doctor of King Al Saud, founder of Saudi Arabia.

His uncle was billionaire arms dealer Adnan Khashoggi, who figured prominently in the CIA Iran-Contra Scandal.

His cousin was Dodi Al Fayed, who was Diana's lover and was killed with her when their car crashed.

His CIA credentials were no doubt secured when he spent seven years in Afghanistan with Osama Bin Laden and the Mujahedeen, who are now the Taliban.

My guess is that Jamal Khashoggi was a longtime *Deep State* agent for the Bush and Clinton Criminal Families. Crown Prince Mohammed bin Salman most likely ordered him taken out because Khashoggi was an important operative in the ongoing hot war of *Spy versus Spy*.

None of Jamal Khashoggi's background has made it into the Mainstream Media.

One thing is apparent; there is an opposition to the Bush-Clinton-CIA network. The only organization that can pull that off is the United States military.

Unfortunately, in an operation called sheep-dipping, CIA agents secretly enlist in the military.

*The Q Forces* are allegedly the military opposition to the Globalist Satanic Cabal. However, the Trump and Roy M. Cohn connection cannot be disavowed, and Cohn has a long and very dark history.

It is easy enough to prove that child-sacrificing cannibal Satanists exist, just produce the evidence. However, *The Q PYSOP* continues to let it happen, why... supposedly because *The Q Forces* need to get more judges into the system.

Apparently, producing pictures and audio tapes of these crimes would not be sufficient to cause the justice system to prosecute pedophiles and child murders properly. Therefore, *The Q Forces* are willing to let these murders continue unabated.

The logic escapes me, and so *The Q PYSOP* raises red flags for me regarding President Donald J. Trump's intentions.

## LOSING THEIR PERFECT RELIGION

*Et sera faicte grande paix, union &  
concordz entre un des enfans des fronts esgaréz &  
separez par divers regnes & sera faicte telle paix  
que demeurera attaché au plus profond l'aratre le  
suscitateur & promoteur de la marsiale faction  
par la diversité des Religieux, & sera uny le Roy-  
aume du Rabieux : qui contrefera le sage.*

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 26:2**

*And then a great peace will be established, union and concord between children of the frontiers, who have gathered and separated from diverse realms.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 26:2**

The children of the frontiers of America will establish peace between diverse people. From many different realms, they will form the United States through union and concord.

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 26:3**

*The instigator and promoter of military factions, born of the diversity of religions, will remain chained to the deepest pit.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 26:3**

The instigator of war and promoter of military factions is the diversity of religions. In this land through the Bill of Rights, they will chain sectarian violence to the deepest pit by advocating freedom for all religions.

All of President Donald J. Trump's former Generals are part of David Petraeus' circle. Counter to the intuitive understanding of every *Conspiracy Theorist* in history, *Q* tells his audience to "*Trust the Plan*".

I began considering General Mattis' Marine Corp sobriquet, "*Mad Dog Mattis*" in conjunction with the next several lines from Nostradamus' *Epistle to Henry*.<sup>101</sup>

As you can read in the Appendix from the complete *Epistle to Henry*, the paragraph that applies strictly deals with the history of the United States.

The *Rise of the American Empire* starts in Paragraph 26 and then leads into the September 11<sup>th</sup>, 2001 terrorists' attacks, *The Second Thrasylbulus*, *The Great Scandal*, *The Global Economic Collapse*, and then World War III and *The Great Plague*.

## THE RABID ONE

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 26:4

*Et sera uny le Roy-  
aume du Rabieux : qui contrefera le sage.*

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 26:4

*And the kingdom of the Rabid one, who counterfeits the sage, will be united.*

TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 26:4

The Rabid One, who counterfeits the sage, will unite his kingdom.

Consider the line "*who counterfeits the sage*" and the citations I provided regarding the *Warrior-Philosopher-Monk* egos of *The Jill Kelley Generals*.

The only facts that are historic are that these military leaders could not use the modern might of the United States military to defeat a lightly armed enemy in Mesopotamia or Afghanistan.

What I have noticed is Nostradamus' tendency to come full circle in some of his prophecies. From the chart below with just subject lines from *The Epistle to Henry*, readers can see that *The American Epoch* begins in Paragraph 26.

Paragraph 26-1: The American Pilgrims. Paragraph 26-2: A Country of Diverse Immigrants. Paragraph 26-3: Freedom of Religion. Paragraph 26-4: The Kingdom of the Rabid One. Paragraph 27-1: Replacement of the Constitution.	Paragraph 28-1: The Great Dog - Synthetic Terrorism. Paragraph 28-2: The Resurrection of Paganism. Paragraph 29-1: September 11 <sup>th</sup> , 2001 Terrorist Attacks Paragraph 29-2: Political Shift to Fascism and Islam
---	--

<sup>101</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Jim\\_Mattis](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Jim_Mattis)

Paragraph 30-1: The Second Thrasybulus. Paragraph 30-2: A Soldier Established in Mesopotamia. Paragraph 30-3: The Chief Cast Out and Lynched.	Paragraph 31-1: The Great Scandal. Paragraph 31-2: Western Politicians Destroyed. Paragraph 31-3: Russia Barely Affected. Paragraph 31-4: The Vatican Destroyed.
Paragraph 32-1: The Common People Rise Up. Paragraph 32-2: Realms Weakened By the Orient. Paragraph 32-3: God Frees Satan From Hell. Paragraph 32-4: Dog and Dogham Blind Reds & Whites. Paragraph 32-4: Reds & Whites Power Taken.	Paragraph 33-1: The Persecution of Christianity. Paragraph 33-2: The Global Plague Kills Two-Thirds. Paragraph 33-3: The Clergy Completely Destroyed. Paragraph 33-4: The Chinese-Islamic Armies Plunder.

The American chapter ends along with the European chapter by the close of Paragraph 32. As I noted in Chapter Two, in Paragraph 15, Nostradamus begins to describe the greatest military feats for each of *The Children of the Great Dame*.

## THE FIRST SON

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 15:1

*des aînés en-  
fans le premier occupera les Lions furieux cour-  
ronnez tenant les pattes dessus les armes intrepidez.*

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 15:1

*The oldest one will occupy the fierce crowned Lions, with their paws resting upon intrepid arms.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 15:1**

The Oldest Son, the Roman Catholic Church, will stand between the world's two largest superpowers, the United States and the Soviet Union. The Church will keep the fierce crowned Lions resting on their intrepid arms during the 20<sup>th</sup> century.

For *The First Son*, The Catholic Church, winning the Cold War in 1991 and the collapse of the Soviet Union is its greatest military victory.

When I first made this interpretation, back in the 20<sup>th</sup> century and just after the end of The Cold War, I remember being disturbed by the possibility that America had reached its apex.

---

## THE SECOND SON

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 16:1

*Le second se profundera si avant par les Latins accompagnés, qui sera faitte la seconde voye-tremblante & furibonde au mont Jouis descendant pour monter aux Pyrenees, ne sera translatée à l'antique monarchie,*

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 16:1

*The second deeply penetrates into the accompanied Latins, a second trembling path made and the furious one descends to Mount Jove [Great St. Bernard Pass].*

*To mount the Pyrenees, which shall not be transferred to the ancient monarchy,*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 16:1**

[During World War III], the armies of the Second Son, the Eastern Orthodox Church, [Russia] will deeply penetrate Italy and Spain. And just as Napoleon's army will accomplish on May 17<sup>th</sup>, 1800, the [Furious One] will also lead his army across the Alps and descend from Great St. Bernard Pass into Switzerland.

Trying to mount the Pyrenees, Spain will not be transferred to the ancient monarchy [Russia].

*The Second Son* is the Eastern Orthodox Churches and specifically Russia. Its greatest military victory will be crossing the Alps through Great St. Bernard Pass from Italy into Switzerland.

This was my first interpretation when the Soviet Union and the Warsaw Pact existed. After the collapse of the Soviet Empire and the partitioning of Yugoslavia, I began to see how this could apply to a resurgent Russia.

The only way I am changing my original interpretation is the direction of the invasion, from Italy into Switzerland. Russia will invade Italy after naval victories in the Mediterranean and Aegean Seas.

The next prediction regarding an invasion of Spain over the Pyrenees seems to indicate that this is a failure for Russia.

The resignation of President Trump's Secretary of Defense indicates to me that Secretary Mattis was happy with the Obama status quo. This included supporting Islamic terrorists and calling them allies in Syria. Then creating a fake confrontation over Crimea and Ukraine, which has been a Russian enclave since Catherine the Great in the 18<sup>th</sup> century.

These projects have been on the neo-conservative agenda since the administrations of George H. W. Bush, Bill Clinton, George W. Bush and Barack Obama. Hillary Clinton ran the foreign policy for Obama, because the operation was going to come under her administration.

Inclusion of Ukraine into the European Union and NATO may have been a marginal possibility if NATO was not upping the ante to include Crimea. It completely ignores a long history that begins with Russia's invasion of Crimea in 1777 and its annexation in 1783.

---

## **REPLACING THE SANCTITY OF THEIR SCRIPTURES**

Therefore, the *Dogs of War* that would ignore over two-hundred years of history must be mad. Before Catherine the Great ordered the invasion of Crimea, it was a vassal state of the Ottoman Empire that had been originally conquered by the Mongols in 1239.

It depends on how far back in history you go to find the indigenous population that can claim Crimea as its homeland. Therefore, the Russians have over two-hundred years of the most recent history and its 1783 annexation in their favor.

Russia as an invader of Crimea is a completely preposterous argument, since the home of Russia's Black Sea Fleet has been the Sevastopol Naval Base that Russia broke ground on in 1777.

Therefore, any Western General that does not recognize this history and tries to sell me a nuclear war between NATO and Russia based on a piece of property that Genghis Khan's grandson Batu conquered in 1239, I would have to classify as mad.

Nostradamus points to *The Rabid Dog* at the end Paragraph 26 and in Paragraph 27, and finishes with a prediction of "*replacing the sanctity of their pristine scriptures*".

The main question to ask is *The Rabid One* in Paragraph 26 related to *The Great Dog* in Paragraph 28.



I think not. *The Rabid One*, *The Great Dog*, and *The Largest of Mastiffs* are all allusions to a pack of warring dogs. However, *The Great Dog* sends forth *The Largest of Mastiffs*, pointing to two people.

That makes me more inclined to believe that *The Rabid One* is involved in “*overcoming the sanctity of their pristine scriptures*”.

## MARTIAL LAW COMES TO THE WEST

X X V I I I .  
Les simulachres d'or & d'argent enflez,  
Qu'après la rapt au feu furent jettez ,  
Au descouvert estaincts tous & troublez .  
Au marbre escripts , prescripts intergetez.

### Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-28

*Les simulachres d'or & d'argent enflez,  
Qu'après le rapt au feu furent jettez,  
Au descouvert estaincts tous & troublez,  
Au marbre escripts, perscripts intergetez.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-28

*The replicas of gold and silver inflated,  
Which after the rape furiously thrown into the fire,  
After discovering all is dissipated and troubled by debt,  
On marble inscriptions new laws inserted.*

“*The replicas of gold and silver*” are paper fiat currencies. “*After discovering all is dissipated and troubled by debt*” is self-explanatory. The major economic news around the globe today is the amount of growing debt incurred by the United States, Europe, and Japan.

“*After the rape furiously thrown into the fire*” suggests a connection to Quatrain V-46, and the line, “*when the Sabine will have been elected*” with its allusion to *The Rape of the Sabine Women*.

If the video of Bill Clinton involved in an act of rape mentioned by *Anonymous* surfaces, then we see a dual allusion, and this event will lead to *The Great Scandal* and then acceleration toward *Global Economic Collapse*.

In Quatrain VIII-14, “*The offense of the adulterer known*” is tied to “*The great credit of gold and abundance of silver*”. Note that these Quatrains are in the same Century.

“*On marble inscriptions new laws inserted*” reminds me of words from the Constitution often carved into the marble of government buildings in the United States. Nostradamus prediction of “*new laws*” sounds like Martial Law and the loss of those Constitutional guarantees.

This theme of overturning foundational laws is also found in *The Epistle to Henry* where Nostradamus describes the United States.

---

## SECRETLY LETTING GO OF THEIR LIBERTY

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 27:1

**Et les  
contrées, Villes, citez, regnes, & provinces qui aurõ  
-lissé les premières voyes pour les delivrer, se capti-  
vant plus profondemẽt seront secrettement, aschez  
de leur liberté, & parfaite religion perduë, com-  
menceront de frapper dans la partie gauche, & cur  
tourner à la dextre, & remettant la saincteté pro-  
fligée, de long - temps avec leur pristin escrit.**

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 27:1

*And the countries, towns, cities, realms and provinces who will have abandoned their old customs to gain liberty, will have in fact enthralled themselves still more profoundly, causing them to secretly let go of their liberty.*

*And losing faith in their perfect religion, they will begin to strike to the left, only to return to the right.*

*And replacing the sanctity, overcome long ago, of their pristine scriptures.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 27:1**

People will abandon the old customs of their former lands to gain liberty. But in fact they will enthrall themselves through consumerism and debt, secretly giving up their liberty.

Losing faith in democracy and capitalism, they will vacillate between liberalism and conservatism. They will begin to turn to the left, only to return to the right.

And they will replace the Constitution and other pristine documents that long ago had sanctified their liberty.

People “*Losing faith in their perfect religion [Capitalism]*” and “*having abandoned their old customs to gain liberty, will have in fact enthralled themselves [Debt Slaves] still more profoundly*”,

Debt slavery is the term used in 2019. Considering Nostradamus’ tendency to use a word, phrase, or description that may be multidimensional or encapsulate a period of time, the last prediction in Paragraph 27 comes full circle, “*to strike to the left, only to return to the right.*”

Democratic Socialist New York Congresswoman Alexandria Ocasio-Cortez is the new face of Socialism and the Left.

The United States Democratic Party is beginning to push through a socialist agenda and suggests that *The Constitution of the United States* is no longer needed. The philosophical conundrum, unfortunately, is that the document actually delegates and sanctifies the powers of all United States national political offices.

Rising, telegenic Texas Democratic politician “*Beto*” O’Rourke floated a trial balloon that suggested that *The Constitution of the United States* was an outdated document.<sup>102</sup> There is the Nostradamus’ irony.

As I pointed out in Chapter Five, in Paragraph 29 comes the prediction of the Twin Tower’s destruction. “*At the eve of another desolation, when she is atop her most high and sublime dignity, some potentates and warlords will confront her, and take away her two swords...*”

After the September 11<sup>th</sup>, 2001 terrorist attacks, the saying across the United States became “*United We Stand*”. There is further irony in that *the Kingdom will be united* when *the sanctity of their pristine scriptures is overcome and replaced* by Martial Law.

I suspect *The Rabid One* in Paragraph 27 may be the initiator of Martial Law.

---

<sup>102</sup> <https://www.washingtontimes.com/news/2019/jan/16/beto-orourke-questions-relevance-constitution-prin/>

Then in Paragraph 32, Nostradamus uses “*The Great Dog and Dohan*”, which appears to be an anagram alliteration of Gog and Magog that seems to connect to *The Rabid One*, *The Great Dog*, and *The Largest of Mastiffs*.

Is *The Great Dog and Dohan* in Paragraph 32 the same *Great Dog* in Paragraph 28?

The one point I continue to emphasize in Nostradamus’ writings is the consistency of his themes and characters.

It frustrates me to see that people are still searching for answers to the Biblical enigma of Gog and Magog when the answer is in plain sight.

In mythology, Gog and Magog survived the *War of the Giants* and retreated to Great Britain where the surviving princes of Troy eventually defeated them. Only modern day readers have the vantage point of relating this prophecy to the City of London, where Gog and Magog are the symbolic Guardians.

With all the *Internet Conspiracy Theories* regarding the Rothschild controlled banking system and the British Royal Family, the Gog and Magog connection to prophecy and Great Britain is always surprisingly ignored.

Once again, Nostradamus brings multidimensionality into his work and that is evident in some of his made up words such as “*Dog and Dohan*”. It is also possible that *DOHAN* is an anagram.

Is *The Rabid One* a reference to *Mad Dog Mattis*? *The Q PYSOP* does mention the implementation of Martial Law. One *Q Post* suggests that Kelly, Mattis, McMaster, and Waddell left the Trump Administration to get back into uniform.

I have often considered that the David Petraeus’ inner circle of Generals have built their careers as integral parts of the Bush and Clinton political machines. There are no white hats here except Nostradamus’ *Second Thrasybulus*.

What if *The Q PYSOP* was meant to deceive President Donald J. Trump into declaring Martial Law? He is already being portrayed as a dictator.

The Trump opposition would instantly be declared true patriots. Trump supporters would be branded as traitors. *Conspiracy Theory* would be deemed dangerous and then stamped out.

By the very end of this paragraph in Nostradamus' *Epistle to Henry*, it seems *The Great Dog and Dohan* will take power away from *The Red* and *The White Ones*.

Generally, in Nostradamus' *Third Antichrist Series*, *Red* and *White* are allusions to Islam and Christianity.

In Nostradamus' *First Antichrist Series*, *The Reds* are the French Revolutionaries, and in the *Second Antichrist Series*, *The Reds* are most likely communists.

Overriding all three period allusions to "*Red Ones*" is of course the allusion to the red in a Cardinal's cassock, meaning the Vatican.

---

## PAPACY TERRORIST ATTACK

LXXXIII. *Auril.*  
En debats Princes & Chrestienté esmeuë.  
Gentils estranges. siege à CHRIST molesté.  
Venu tresmal. prou bien. mortelle veuë.  
Mort Orient peste, faim, mal traité.

**Nostradamus Presage 83 (110) April 1563**

*En debats Princes & Chrestienté esmeuë.  
Gentils estranges. siege à CHRIST molesté.  
Venu tresmal. prou bien. mortelle veuë.  
Mort Orient peste, faim, mal traité.*

**Nostradamus Presage 83 (110) April 1563**

*In debates Princes and Christendom stirred up.  
Foreign nobles. CHRIST'S see molested.  
Becoming very evil, much good, mortal sight.  
Death [in the] Orient, plague, famine, evil treaty.*

This is an important Quatrain. It places a temporal marker for setting the time for a war in Asia.

This Presage contains a Papal terrorist attack; "*CHRIST'S see molested*" in conjunction with "*Death [in the] Orient, plague, famine, evil treaty.*"

That could most likely mean that “*Death [in the] Orient*” is a reference to a new North Korean War or a naval battle in the South China Sea. As you will read below, I have concluded that this must be initiator of *The Global Economic Collapse* with perhaps the Chinese retaliating by crashing the United States’ economy.

After the large December stock market sell-offs, it is clear that the United States economy is preparing to collapse. Is it coincidental that it is happening with the trade war that President Trump has initiated against China?

In November 2018, both China and Japan sold a record amount of United States treasury instruments.<sup>103</sup>

In the April 1563 Presage, we also see “*plague*” and “*famine*”, which could suggest the use of nuclear weapons. However, I feel that the first use of a nuclear weapon might be seen on the West Bank.

This does not preclude North Korea or China from launching an Electromagnetic Pulse Attack on the United States. The Chinese Navy has just deployed its first ship with an Electromagnetic Rail Gun that can shoot hypersonic projectiles.

A war starting in the *Orient* can certainly be made from the prediction in *The Epistle to Henry*.

In the April 1563 Presage, “*Evil treaty*” in the same line with “*death [in the] Orient*” indicates that they are related. Perhaps a new North Korean War or a war with China reaches a quick end, but at the price of a bad treaty for the West.

“*CHRIST’S see molested*” is clearly a terrorist attack on Pope Francis. Again, readers can notice the layered predictions on opposite sides of the world that Nostradamus packs into one poem.

In Quatrain V-46, below, I believe “*Rome will be injured through Albania*” is a reference to this approaching terrorist attack on the Pope or a Cardinal, “*when the Sabine will have been elected*”.

In Quatrain V-25, “*the rule of the Church will succumb by sea*”.

---

---

<sup>103</sup> <https://www.rt.com/business/444345-china-us-treasury-holdings-drop/>

## WITHOUT EYES OR HANDS

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 32:4-5

*lesquels feront si grande  
fraction abominable aux Eglises, que les rouges  
ne les blancs sans yeux ne sans mains plus n'en  
jugeront, & leur sera ostée leur puissance.*

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 32:4

*Who will make such an abominable breach in the Churches that neither the reds  
nor the whites without eyes nor hands will know what to make of it.*

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 32:5

*And their power will be taken from them.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 32:4**

Neither Christians nor Muslims, without communications or mobility, will understand what is happening to them.

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 32:5**

Their technological power will be taken from them.

I believe the prediction “*without eyes nor hands will know what to make of it*” is the description of an Electromagnetic Pulse attack on the United States and/or NATO. The allusions being, “*eyes*” for satellites and “*hands*” the ability to control.

Of the three potential candidates most likely to deliver the attack Russia, North Korea, or China, the last two are my choice. This keeps the *Orient* in Asia.

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 32:2

*And the way realms will have been weakened by those of the Orient...*

After I published *Nostradamus and the Third Age of Mars, Volume I* in 2017, I began to think it more than coincidental that the 2020 Tokyo Summer Olympics would happen only two years later just across the Sea of Japan. Both South Korea and Japan are in the nuclear sights of North Korea.

I then began to think about the April 1563 Presage line, “*Death [in the] Orient, plague, famine, evil treaty.*” in relation to another Nostradamus prophecy and an Edgar Cayce prophecy.

Therefore, when the Trump and Kim Jong-un Summit in Singapore materialized on June 11<sup>th</sup>, 2018, I began to realize how all of this came about behind the scenes of the 2018 Winter Olympics in Seoul, South Korea.

I am always looking for symmetry in Nostradamus' writing. All of his prophecies are like little vignettes in time. The predictions have beginnings and ends; but you have to find them among all of his prophecies.

Apparently, an “*evil treaty in the Orient*” comes at a significant price for the United States. Since this prediction comes at the end of the sequence of prophecies for the *American Epoch* in *The Epistle to Henry*, the presumption is that this is how the American Empire is destroyed.

Two North Korean satellites are already in a polar orbit and travel over the United States twice a day. Kim Jong-un's recent visit to China at the height of trade and war tensions between the U.S. and China is a message that China still holds the North Korean leash.<sup>104</sup>

North Korea just tested another new missile on April 17<sup>th</sup>, 2019.<sup>105</sup> It followed the missile launch by asking for the removal of United States Secretary of State, Mike Pompeo from all future negotiations.<sup>106</sup>

---

## THE GAMES OF SLAUGHTER

**L X X I V .**  
**An revolu du grand nombre septiesme ,**  
**Apparoistra au temps jeux d'Hecatombe ,**  
**Non esloigné du grand âge millesme ,**  
**Que le entrez sortiront de leur tombe.**

Nostradamus Quatrain X-74

*Au revolu du grand nombre septiesme,*  
*Apparoistra au temps jeux d'Hecatombe,*  
*Non esloigné du grand age milliesme,*  
*Que le entrez sortiront de leur tombe.*

---

<sup>104</sup> <https://www.nytimes.com/2019/01/07/world/asia/kim-jong-un-china-train.html>

<sup>105</sup> <https://www.cbsnews.com/news/north-korea-test-fires-new-tactical-guided-weapon-today-2019-04-17-live-updates/>

<sup>106</sup> <https://www.bbc.com/news/world-asia-47971164>



*Nostradamus Quatrain X-74*

*The revolution of the great seventh number,  
Appearing at the times [of] the games of slaughter,  
Not far from the great age of the millennium,  
When the buried come out of their tombs.*

During the 2018 Winter Olympics in Seoul, South Korea, between February 9<sup>th</sup> and 25<sup>th</sup>, 2018, there was apparently much diplomatic action going on behind-the-scenes that led to the June 11<sup>th</sup>, 2018 U.S. and North Korean Singapore Summit.

The last line in the April 1563 Presage, “*Death [in the] Orient, plague, famine, evil treaty*” I suspect is connected to whatever events in the *Orient* initiate *The Gates of Hell Being Opened*.

The 2020 Tokyo Summer Olympics begin on July 24<sup>th</sup>, 2020 and end on August 9<sup>th</sup>, 2020. It seems to be the bookend event to the Seoul Winter Olympics in 2018.

Since Nostradamus’ *Pagan Sect of New Infidels* ritualize all major events, this time period might be an important temporal marker.

What is also important to note is that *The 9<sup>th</sup> of Av*, which I covered in Chapter Five, is on July 29<sup>th</sup> – 30<sup>th</sup>, 2020, and this is right in the middle of the games.

---

## THE DESTRUCTION OF JAPAN

**Edgar Cayce 1934 Reading**

*The greater portion of Japan must go into the sea.*

With the Fukushima Daiichi nuclear power plant in a very fragile and critical condition, I have wondered if it is nature’s intention that “*Japan must go into the sea*”. What would happen if the crippled nuclear plant were damaged further in a war with North Korea?

On April 15<sup>th</sup>, 2019, Japanese officials began the two-year process of removing the nuclear fuel rods at the crippled Fukushima nuclear power plants.<sup>107</sup>

---

<sup>107</sup> [https://www.upi.com/Top\\_News/World-News/2019/04/15/Fukushima-plant-begins-2-year-effort-to-remove-fuel-rods/5471555329675/](https://www.upi.com/Top_News/World-News/2019/04/15/Fukushima-plant-begins-2-year-effort-to-remove-fuel-rods/5471555329675/)

## AMERICA WILL REIGN

50 Libra verra regner les Hesperies,  
De ciel, & terre tenir la monarchie:  
D'Asie forces nul ne verra peries  
Que sept ne tiennent par rang la hierarchie.

**Nostradamus Quatrain IV-50**

*Libra verra regner les Hesperies,  
De ciel, & terre tenir la monarchie:  
D'Asie forces nul ne verra peries  
Que sept ne tiennent par rang la hierarchie.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain IV-50**

*Libra [the balance] will see Hesperia [America] reign,  
Holding rule over heaven and earth:  
The forces of Asia nobody shall see perish  
When seven hold the hierarchy in order.*

I cover this Quatrain further in Chapter Fifteen. The two possibilities here are that “*The forces of Asia nobody shall see perish*” applies to a nuclear attack on China, or United States and coalition forces that will be left behind in the Middle East after Iran overruns Jerusalem and *The False Peace* is enacted.

---

## A CARDINAL KIDNAPPED BY PIRATES

### XLIIII

Par mer le rouge sera prins des pyrates,  
La paix fera par son moyen troublee:  
L'ire & l'auare commettra par fainct acte,  
Au grand Pontife sera l'armee doublee.

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-44**

*Par mer le rouge sera prins des pyrates,  
La paix sera par son moyen troublee:  
L'ire & l'auare commettra par saint acte,  
Au grand Pontife sera l'armee doublee.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-44**

*On the sea the red one [Cardinal] captured by pirates [Islamic terrorists],  
The peace through these means shall be troubled:  
Anger and greed committed by saintly [Islamic martyr] acts,  
The great Pope will double the army.*

I would like to say that this Quatrain begins one of the most important *Triplicate Series* of Quatrains; however, Century V holds six sets of consecutive *Triplicates* that begin with *Henri Selin*, and include *The Sabine King*, *Al-Mahdi* and NATO's destruction.

In fact, I believe that Quatrain V-54 holds the key to unlocking the secrets to *The Battle of Armageddon*. However, at this point in the timeline, I will just cover this predicted major terrorist attack against a Vatican target that is a great temporal marker that war is close.

In Quatrain V-44, readers have a Vatican connection, and in Quatrain V-46 after *The Sabine King Elected*, a schism arises in the Vatican. Most importantly, in Quatrain V-45 is NATO's destruction.

Readers should note that Nostradamus' *Black King*, Barack Obama, appears involved in the events in Quatrain V-45. The symmetry in this series is "*On the sea the red one [Cardinal] captured by pirates [Islamic terrorists]*" and in Quatrain V-46, "*Through the red hats [Cardinals] quarrels and new schisms*", and "*Rome will be injured through Albania*".

Generally, I am inclined to read Nostradamus use of "*the red one*" as a person who is a Muslim. However, "*the great Pope will double the army*" indicates that this might be a Cardinal whose traditional dress is red.

If a Cardinal is captured, perhaps "*anger and greed committed through saintly act[s]*" is a clue that the kidnapers are Islamic terrorists that want a ransom.

Nostradamus use of "*saint*" surely means Islamic martyr. In Quatrain IX-81 we read, "*then the infidel [Islamic Jihadist] calls God and the saints [Islamic martyrs]*", in Quatrain X-31, "*the Empire [of] saint(s) [Islamic martyrs] will come into Germany, the Ishmaelites [Muslims] will find open places*". In both Quatrains, we see "*saint*" in conjunction with "*Ishmaelites*" or "*infidel*", both lines are references to Islam and suicide bombers.

Therefore, if the "*pirates*" are Islamic terrorists and their reasons for the kidnapping are religious, Nostradamus seems to be pointing to the hypocrisy of wanting a ransom.

This could also be a multidimensional reference to the Cardinal's morality. The motives of the seafaring Cardinal come into question if you take into consideration Quatrain V-46 and a

conspiracy by Cardinals against *The Sabine King*, who I have identified as President Donald J. Trump.

Most importantly to the series are Quatrain V-45 and the line, “*reigning Aenobarbe [Nero/Black King]. [his] nose [in the] middle*”. This indicates that it is Nostradamus’ *Black King* in the middle of a conspiracy with the Vatican and Islamic terrorists.

*“The peace through these means shall be troubled.”*

---

## NATO HEADQUARTERS DESTROYED

### XLV

Le grand Empire sera tost desollé,  
Et translaté pres d'ardue ne silue:  
Les deux bastardz par l'aisné decollé,  
Et regnera Aenobarb. nez de milue.

#### Nostradamus Quatrain V-45

*Le grand Empire sera tost desollé,  
Et translaté pres d'ardue ne silue:  
Les deux bastards par l'aisné decollé,  
Et regnera Aenobarb. nez de milue.*

#### Nostradamus Quatrain V-45

*The great Empire [Aquilon/NATO] shall be totally desolate,  
And transferred near the Ardennes Forest (N. France) [NATO Headquarters]:  
The two bastards through the eldest beheaded,  
And reigning Aenobarbe [Nero/Black King]. [his] nose [in the] middle.*

Edgar Leoni sees “*d'ardue ne silue*” as the Latin name for the Ardennes Forest, *Ardevenna Silva*.

As I wrote in *Nostradamus and the Age of Desolation*, after Russia and NATO go to war, this Quatrain makes it apparent that the war does not go well for the West, and NATO headquarters is relocated.

My contention is that once Russia and China commit to military combat, it will be a full spectrum asymmetrical war. NATO will lose in the first three days.<sup>108</sup>

In an October 10<sup>th</sup>, 2016 BBC interview retired Russian Lieutenant General Yevgeny Buzhinsky said, “*Of course there is a reaction. As far as Russia sees it, as Putin sees it, it is full-scale confrontation on all fronts. If you want a confrontation, you'll get one.*”

“*But it won't be a confrontation that doesn't harm the interests of the United States. You want a confrontation, you'll get one everywhere.*”

These comments reflect that the Russian tactical doctrine will be a war from Northern Europe to Southern Europe, from the Balkans to Syria, and right to the front door of the United States. Russia cannot sustain a long war, even with China's help. If Russia becomes entrenched in a long war, *Phase I* could end with nuclear war.

By NATO's own estimates, Russia will overrun strategic NATO positions in Europe within the first 60 hours of conflict.<sup>109</sup> Nostradamus seems to concur.

As you will read below in Quatrain V-47, the trigger for *Phase I* might be an Iranian naval attack followed by the U.S. response of deploying the 41-Nation Sunni Islamic Alliance. I really feel this is why Nostradamus began bundling the *Triplicate Series*. If future readers could follow the progression of interpretations, they would know when a nuclear war between NATO and Russia would start.

If the 41-Nation Sunni Alliance forms up alongside the United States Coalition Army, and Trump initiates an invasion of Syria, Iraq, or Iran; then Russia would most likely invade eastern Ukraine.

Fighting in northern Europe for Kaliningrad would no doubt occur simultaneously. Russia has moved nuclear-armed Iskander-M short-range hypersonic missiles into Kaliningrad.<sup>110</sup> Prophecies outside of Nostradamus' work predict that initially the war will go badly for the Russians in northern Europe.

The key to understanding this Quatrain, however, is figuring out how “*And reigning Aenobarbe [Nero/Black King]. [his] nose [in the] middle*” fits into the puzzle. It suggests that *The Black King* is involved in starting the war.

---

<sup>108</sup> <http://foreignpolicy.com/2016/02/03/if-russia-started-a-war-in-the-baltics-nato-would-lose-quickly/>

<sup>109</sup> <https://www.rt.com/news/346041-nato-baltics-russian-aggression/>

<sup>110</sup> <http://www.newsweek.com/are-new-russian-missiles-kaliningrad-armed-nukes-515914>

In Chapter Eight, I showed readers the Quatrain connections between Nero and *The Black King*.

“*And reigning Aenobarbe*” suggests that this is the period when Barack Obama returns to power. My inclination, though, is that the phrase, “[*His*] nose [*in the*] middle” might be secret mechanizations that start the war with Russia while President Donald J. Trump is still in power.

As written in the November 1560 Presage, “*The Black [King] from far away and the great hold hard*”, suggests that Barack Obama and his supporters will counter Trump’s agenda from the shadows, including starting a war.

In line three readers should note, “*Les deux bastards par l'aisné decollé*”. In Chapter Eight, I showed readers that “*l'aisné né*” can be translated as “*the elder born*” or “*the elder heir*” in reference to *Henri Selin*’s legacy as the last Bourbon heir.

Consider the line in Quatrain VIII-15, “*the two eclipsed such that they become the hunted*”; I suggested that it relates to the Clintons.

That gives line three in Quatrain V-45 a multidimensional aspect, “*the two bastards through the eldest beheaded*”. Is it *Henri Selin*, the revolutionary leader and “*The Eldest Heir*”, doing the beheading?

---

## THE SABINE KING AGAINST THE VATICAN

### DONALD TRUMP

#### XLVI

Par chapeaux rouges querelles & nouveaux scismes,  
Quant on aura esleu le Sabinois:  
On produira contre luy grans sophysmes,  
Et fera Rome lesee par Albanois.

#### Nostradamus Quatrain V-46

*Par chapeaux rouges querelles & nouveaux scismes,  
Quant on aura esleu le Sabinois:  
On produira contre luy grands sophysmes,  
Et sera Rome lesee par Albanois.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-46**

*Through the red hats [Cardinals] quarrels and new schisms,  
When the Sabine will have been elected:  
They will produce great sophisms against him,  
And Rome will be injured through Albania.*

Readers can see that this *Triplicate Series* is critical, and the Quatrains certainly contain the two major players, *The Sabine King*, Donald Trump, and *The Black King*, Barack Obama. Barack Obama has followed President Trump's official state visits around the globe by making his own private visits weeks later with the same leaders that had received Trump.

In Barack Obama's first meeting as a private citizen with the Xi Jinping, the President of China, Xi Jinping received him wearing a purple tie.<sup>111</sup>

The Clinton's and the Democratic Party initiated George Soros *Purple Revolution* when Bill and Hillary Clinton appeared in purple before the Mainstream Media to concede the 2016 Presidential Election.<sup>112</sup>

Readers should also take note of the Vatican's role in *Immanentizing the Eschaton*.<sup>113</sup> In other words, *Nostradamus Pagan Sect of Infidels* are helping to engineer *The Apocalypse*.

This is certainly seen through George Soros funding of the Islamic refugee invasion of Europe.<sup>114</sup> Following George Soros' trail leads directly to the late Peter Sutherland and the Vatican.<sup>115</sup>

The Vatican is involved in most of the West's nefarious affairs, especially regarding money and banking. I do not feel that I need to cite my supposition, since a number of examples are available through the documented history of the Catholic Church, some of which I cited in Chapter Four.

The Vatican banking scandal of the 1970s and 1980s, with its connections to the *P2* Masonic Lodge of Rome, *The Black Friars*, is now legendary.

---

<sup>111</sup> <https://www.theguardian.com/us-news/2017/dec/01/obama-and-xi-all-smiles-as-veteran-cadres-reunite-in-beijing>

<sup>112</sup> <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=gLHbnSxtDt0>

<sup>113</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Immanentize\\_the\\_eschaton](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Immanentize_the_eschaton)

<sup>114</sup> <http://www.zerohedge.com/news/2016-08-16/soros-hack-reveals-plot-behind-europes-refugee-crisis-media-funding-and-manipulation>

<sup>115</sup> <https://www.project-syndicate.org/commentary/fixing-the-migration-and-asylum-system-by-peter-sutherland-2016-04?barrier=true>

In Gioele Magaldi's book "*Massoni*", he describes how International Freemasonry and the 36 Masonic Super Lodges, called *Ur-Lodges*, battle one and other like competing Mafia gangs. International government today is nothing but high-level thuggery.

As I mentioned, in January of 2014, Pope Francis cleaned house at the Vatican Bank and then brought in Peter Sutherland, the Vatican's Banks late "*fixer*".

The key to the plot lies in Quatrain V-44 and Quatrain V-46 is the connection to Albania, "*Rome will be injured through Albania*". I suspect the operation is related to NATO's Camp Bondsteel in Kosovo and the terrorist groups that find sanctuary there.

"*The peace through these means shall be troubled*" in Quatrain V-44 leads directly into the prediction of NATO's destruction in Quatrain V-45.

As I have mentioned, I see World War III having a first and second phase with a three and a half-year interlude that I call *The False Peace*.

I do not believe that this troubled peace is *The False Peace*, because the next Quatrain in the sequence indicates the complete conquering of Northern Europe by Russia.

This closer look at events at the beginning of 2019 leads me to believe that the future will turn sour for President Donald J. Trump in Asia. It may involve a non-nuclear confrontation with China, however, Quatrain IV-50, suggests something more serious, "*The forces of Asia nobody shall see perish*".

It is followed by, "*When seven hold the hierarchy in order*", which suggests that if China gets out of line with the Group of Seven Nations agenda, it will be completely destroyed. Whatever happens to China seems to happen in conjunction or near the time of a terrorist incident aimed at the Vatican.

---

## FOR FOUR YEARS THE POPE DOES LITTLE GOOD - 2014 TO 2018

### XXVI

Quatre ans le siege quelque peu bien tiendra,  
Vn suruien ra libidineux de vie:  
Rauenne & Pyse, Veronne soustiendront,  
Pour esleuer la croix de Pape enuie.



**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-26**

*Quatre ans le siege quelque peu bien tiendra,  
Vn suruien ra libidineux de vie:  
Rauenne & Pyse, Veronne soustiendront,  
Pour esleuer la croix du Pape enuie.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-26**

*Four years the [Papal] seat held with little good,  
One arises libidinous in life:  
Ravenna, Pisa and Verona support,  
Envious to elevate the cross of the Pope.*

I have changed my interpretation of this Quatrain, mainly the starting time. Initially, I wrestled with counting the first half-year of Pope Francis' reign. I believe this applies to Pope Francis because of the importance of "Ravenna" in another Quatrain related to the Pope and nuclear terrorism or war.

Nostradamus is not giving his readers the length of a Papal reign. If he were, the only Pope to match Nostradamus' criteria was Angelo Giuseppe, Pope John XXIII and now a Saint. He was Pope for over 4 years, October 28<sup>th</sup>, 1958 until June 3<sup>rd</sup>, 1963.

However, some believe that "*the smoke of Satan*" came to the Vatican in 1963.<sup>116</sup>

Pope Francis was elected to the Papacy on March 13<sup>th</sup>, 2013. If war erupts between NATO and Russia in 2019, the full four-year period would be from 2014 until 2018. Does he lead a "*libidinous life*"?

Since the Vatican represents the third leg of the Western power triumvirate, the 2013 to 2018 period was the most politically destructive in Western history. These years saw the escalation of a potential NATO war with Russia on all fronts, from Syria to Northern Europe, as well as supporting the mass immigration of over five-million Islamic refugees into Europe.

Does Pope Francis intercede in the coming NATO and Russian war? As you read in Chapter Ten from Quatrain V-78, "*the two will not remain united for long... one will bless the Bark and cape [the Vatican and the Pope]*". I suspect that this will be Pope Benedict XVI.

---

<sup>116</sup> <https://www.wnd.com/2013/08/pope-electors-told-of-smoke-of-satan-in-vatican/>

## CHAPTER THIRTEEN

# GLOBAL ECONOMIC COLLAPSE

### THE BEAST THE GROUP OF SEVEN NATIONS

What is paramount in Nostradamus World War III prophecies is to recognize that any time he writes “*The Seven*”, it is most likely an allusion to The Group of Seven Nations. The G7 formed around a series of meetings between the financial ministers of France, Great Britain, and West Germany beginning on March 25<sup>th</sup>, 1973.

Big plans seemed to have been set in motion in 1974. It began with the British elections on February 28<sup>th</sup>, 1974 and a Hung Parliament a day later.

*President Pompidou of France* died on April 2<sup>nd</sup>, 1974 and his successor resigned.

*West German Chancellor Willy Brandt* resigned on May 7<sup>th</sup>, 1974 and three of his successors passed through the position by the end of the year.

*President Richard Nixon* of the United States was forced to resign on August 8<sup>th</sup>, 1974.

*Prime Minister Kakuei Tanaka* of Japan resigned in a scandal on December 9<sup>th</sup>, 1974.

There was more to *The Watergate Scandal* than history records. In the light of the removal of four world leaders in 1974, these original core nations would later form the Group of Seven Nations, the United Kingdom, the United States, France, Germany, Japan, Canada, and Italy.

In the previous chapter, Quatrain V-2 mentioned *The Seven Conspirators* against *The Three*. In two very important Quatrains related to nuclear war, Quatrain IV-96 and Quatrain VI-82, the reader must understand *The Seven* and its relationship to the nation of *The Balance*. They are allusions to the G7 and the United States position in that group.

I suspect that the reason Nostradamus points to the Group of Seven Nations sometimes and not just the European Union, the United States, or NATO is for the inclusion of Japan. Japan will become integral to world events when war between the United States and China begins.

Just as *The Seven Headed Beast* in the *Book of Revelation* is injured and reforms, Nostradamus' Group of Seven reforms.

**Revelation 1:20 (King James)**

*The mystery of the seven stars which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seven golden candlesticks. The seven stars are the angels of the seven churches: and the seven candlesticks which thou sawest are the seven churches.*

**Nostradamus and the Age of Desolation, G. A. Stewart, 2013, Page 400**

*It is interesting that the European Union has a flag with twelve stars. So, this description of a woman crowned by the twelve stars of the European Union seems to be indicative to me of the NATO alliance and the European Union.*

## THE DAUGHTER

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 17:1**

*Et sera donnée la fille pour  
La conservation de l'Eglise Chrétienne*

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 17:1**

*And the daughter will be given for the preservation of the Christian Church.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 17:1**

Warfare and invasion will not threaten the Church of England and those expatriate Calvinists and Anglicans who join the Puritans and immigrate to the United States.

**Revelation 12:1 (King James)**

*And there appeared a great wonder in heaven; a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars:*

**Revelation 12:2(King James)**

*And she being with child cried, travailing in birth, and pained to be delivered.*

**Revelation 12:3 (King James)**

*And there appeared another wonder in heaven; and behold a great red dragon, having seven heads and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads.*

**Revelation 12:4 (King James)**

*And his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devour her child as soon as it was born.*

**Revelation 12:14 (King James)**

*And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent.*

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 26:2**

*Et sera faite grande paix, union &  
concordz entre un des enfans des fronts esgarvez &  
separez par divers regnes*

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 26:2**

*And then a great peace will be established, union and concord between children of the frontiers, who have gathered and separated from diverse realms.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 26:2**

The children of the frontiers of America will establish peace between diverse people. From many different realms, they will form the United States through union and concord.

**Revelation 12:5 (King James)**

*And she brought forth a man child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto God, and to his throne.*

**Revelation 12:6 (King James)**

*And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a thousand two hundred and threescore days.*

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 26:3

*Et sera faicte telle paix  
que demeurera attaché au plus profond l'aratre le  
suscitateur & promoteur de la marsiale faction  
par la diversité des Religieux,*

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 26:3

*And such will be the peace that the instigator and promoter of military factions,  
born of the diversity of religions, will remain chained to the deepest pit.*

TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 26:3

The instigator of war and promoter of military factions is the diversity of religions. In this land through the *Bill of Rights*, they will chain sectarian violence to the deepest pit by advocating freedom for all religions.

Revelation 13:1 (King James)

*And I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the name of blasphemy.*

Revelation 13:4 (King James)

*And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast: and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him?*

Revelation 13:11 (King James)

*And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon.*

Revelation 13:12 (King James)

*And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed.*

Revelation 13:13 (King James)

*And he doeth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men,*

**Revelation 13:14 (King James)**

*And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by the means of those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and did live.*

**Nostradamus and the Age of Desolation, G. A. Stewart, 2013, Page 374**

*The Group of Seven Nations officially became the Group of Eight Nations at the June 20 to June 22, 1997 Denver, Colorado Summit of Eight. Denver seems to have been chosen because of the connotations, rumors, and the symbolism related to an approaching apocalypse.*

**Revelation 17:11 (King James)**

*And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven and goeth into perdition.*

**Nostradamus and the Age of Desolation, G. A. Stewart, 2013, Page 373**

*In my 2010 EBook I suggested that these same tactics of the New World Order would be used against Iran and Syria. In 2012, that has become reality. This time, however, Russia and China are not willing to play.*

*As I wrote over six years ago, Russia's participation in the Group of Eight Nations is not permanent. The Eight Headed Beast in the book of Revelation is the New World Order and the Group of Eight Nations; this is why 1997 was a very important year.*

Obviously, the end of the Group of Eight Nations is a very successful prediction that I wrote about and published in both the 2010 and 2013 editions of *Nostradamus and the Age of Desolation*. The other part of this prediction is that Russia would also lead a new Group of Seven Nations.

**Edgar Cayce 3976-8**

*On Russia's religious development will come the greater hope of the world. Then that one, or group, that is the closer in its relationships, may fare the better in the gradual changes and final settlement of conditions as to the rule of the world.*

If Barack Obama returns in some capacity to lead the United States against a war with Russia that means Russia will have been destined to fight all three of Nostradamus' Antichrists, Napoleon Bonaparte, Adolf Hitler, and Barack Obama.

---

## THE GREAT EMPIRE OF NOSTRADAMUS' THIRD ANTICHRIST

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 23:1

*Puis le  
grand Empire de l'Antechrist commencera dans  
la Atila & Xerxes descendre en nombre grand &  
innumerable ,*

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 23:1

*The great Empire of the Antichrist will begin where Attila and the new Xerxes [will] descend in numbers great and countless...*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 23:1**

The great Empire of the Third Antichrist will begin [when NATO forces attack Serbia on March 24<sup>th</sup>, 1999] where Attila first appeared in history. And then the great Empire of the Third Antichrist will end [when NATO forces go to war with Russia and Iran] where Xerxes once ruled.

[The defeat of Western forces will give birth to a New Xerxes, who will lead an Islamic army that will be allied with the Chinese], and they will descend on Europe in great and countless numbers.

**Nostradamus and the Age of Desolation, G. A. Stewart, 2013, Page 274**

*It was President Bill Clinton and Tony Blair who led the NATO intervention in the Kosovo War during the breakup of Yugoslavia. As you will read in Chapter Fifteen, Nostradamus had some very specific predictions concerning this area of the world and the appearance of two of history's most memorable characters, Attila and Xerxes. Attila first appeared in the Kosovo region and Xerxes, of course, ruled ancient Persia, present day Iran.<sup>1</sup>*

*...President Bill Clinton pioneered NATO regime change in Serbia and Kosovo in 1999.*

---

<sup>1</sup> <http://www.zerohedge.com/news/2015-03-04/how-west-got-hooked-%E2%80%99Chumanitarian-war%E2%80%9D>

*The New World Order stretched its legs after Desert Storm and the invasion of Kuwait and Iraq and expanded their front into the Balkans and Europe.*

George H. W. Bush was allowed to be President of the United States when the Soviet Union collapsed. It was the Clintons that were chosen to usher in *Globalism* and the *Humanitarian War Model*.<sup>2</sup>

*The Secret Plan* for a NATO invasion of Russia was revealed in 2010.<sup>3</sup> That was Barack Obama and Hillary Clinton's project.<sup>4</sup> Even as President and Secretary of State, these people were not the initiators or engineers of an agenda of their own; they were the public face of the managers.

Humanity is being homogenized, and scientists began working the elite's *Secret Plan* sometime before the 20<sup>th</sup> century. It is all about cheap labor. The Industrial Revolution and dying coalminers generated too many complainers.

What readers have to grasp is that people like Barack Obama, Bill and Hillary Clinton were groomed for this very long-term social engineering project.

---

## BILL CLINTON – THE OFFENSE OF THE ADULTERER

X I V.

**Le grand credit d'or & d'argent l'abondance,  
Fera aveugler par libide l'honneur ,  
Sera cogneu d'adultere l'offence ,  
Qui parviendra à son grand des honneur.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-14**

*Le grand credit, d'or & d'argent l'abondance,  
Fera aveugler par libide l'honneur,  
Cogneu sera d'adultere l'offence,  
Qui parviendra à son grand des honneur.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-14**

*The great credit of gold and abundance of silver,*

---

<sup>2</sup> <https://www.zerohedge.com/news/2015-03-04/how-west-got-hooked-%E2%80%9Chumanitarian-war%E2%80%9D>

<sup>3</sup> [https://www.liveleak.com/view?i=fcf\\_1348459598](https://www.liveleak.com/view?i=fcf_1348459598)

<sup>4</sup> [http://www.pravdareport.com/russia/politics/23-12-2010/116336-wikileaks\\_reveals\\_nato\\_attack\\_plan\\_against\\_russia-0/](http://www.pravdareport.com/russia/politics/23-12-2010/116336-wikileaks_reveals_nato_attack_plan_against_russia-0/)



*Honor will be blinded by lust,  
The offense of the adulterer known,  
That succeeds to his great dishonor.*

Quatrain VIII-14 is part of another very important *Triplicate Series*. Quatrain VIII-15 is its partner in every sense of the word, and Quatrain VIII-17 is the result.

“*The great credit*” means “*easy credit*”. Bill Clinton’s economic policies initiated during his Presidency will bring about *Global Economic Collapse*.

“*The great credit of gold and abundance of silver*” suggests economic events related to *The Adulterer*. We know that in 1999 President Bill Clinton repealed *The 1933 Glass-Steagall Act*. This 1933 and 1935 legislation put restrictions on the banking and securities industries.

Many commentators believe that the removal of these protections led to the 2007-2008 Financial Crisis through easy credit.

There is more room in this Quatrain for a future prediction. I suspect that readers are being given a sign that this is also related to the final *Global Economic Collapse*.

---

## HILLARY CLINTON – THE MANNISH WOMAN

**X V.**  
**Vers Aquilon grands efforts par homasse ,  
Presque l'Europe & l'Univers vexer ,  
Les deux eclypses mettra en telle chasse,  
Et aux Pannon vie & mort renforcer.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-15**  
*Vers Aquilon grands efforts par homasse,  
Presque l'Europe & l'Univers vexer,  
Les deux eclipses mettra en telle chasse,  
Et aux Pannon vie & mort renforcer.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-15**  
*Towards Aquilon [NATO] great efforts by the mannish woman,  
Nearly all of Europe and the Universe vexed,  
The two eclipsed such that they become the hunted,  
And for Pannon (Hungary) life and death reinforced.*

“*Towards Aquilon [NATO] great efforts by the mannish woman*” clearly suggests Hillary Clinton. The question then becomes is this in the past, when she was Secretary of State, or is this in the future?

We know that Hillary Clinton was the chief architect of *The Arab Spring*, NATO's attack on Libya, the subversion of Syria, and most likely the Ukrainian coup d'état.

“*The Mannish Woman*” suggests a reference to Hillary Clinton's alleged bisexuality.

Presently, with Congresswoman Nancy Pelosi as Speaker of the House, the third in the line of Presidential succession, the return of Hillary Clinton to power is a possibility if something should happen to the President and Vice President.

I believe this Quatrain involves Hillary Clinton's return with *The Black King* to rescue the United States from a disastrous war.

The future prediction: “*Nearly all of Europe and the world vexed*”, “*the two eclipsed*”, suggests the war between NATO and Russia has begun. “*The two eclipsed*” are most likely Great Britain and the United States as the leading members of NATO.

President Donald J. Trump is right; if he is removed from office, there will be insurrection and Civil War.<sup>5</sup>

There is also the multidimensional aspect related to the Clintons. I suspect that this might eventually lead to a hunt for the Clintons who may be fleeing after the details of *The Great Scandal* unfold. “*The impurities and abominations, will to great shame, be brought out and manifested in the darkness of the obscured light*”.

I suspect that the new United States borders after *The Second American Civil War* begins will be similar to the voting map of the 2016 Presidential Election.<sup>6</sup>

What follows Paragraph 31 in Nostradamus' *Epistle to Henry* is the prediction of *Global Economic Collapse* and people upset enough to start a revolution. As I have repeatedly shown, Nostradamus layers multiple predictions as if he is pointing to cause and effect.

Once again, do note that in various writings of Nostradamus, the defeat of NATO happens through events related to Hungary.

---

<sup>5</sup> <https://www.politico.com/story/2018/12/11/trump-impeachment-white-house-1058779>

<sup>6</sup> <https://brilliantmaps.com/2016-county-election-map/>

We find in Quatrain V-47: “*And greater harm through Austria and Pannonias (Hungary)*”.

We find in Quatrain V-48: “*A great affliction from the scepter [Russia]*”. “*A fleet from Africa will appear before the Pannonians (Hungarians)*”.

---

## NUCLEAR WAR IN THE AEGEAN SEA

X V I.  
Au lieu que HIERON fait sa nef fabriquer ;  
Si grand deluge sera & si subite ,  
Qu'on n'aura lieu ne terres s'attaquer,  
L'onde monter Fesulan Olympique.

### Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-16

*Au lieu que HIERON fait sa nef fabriquer,  
Si grand deluge sera & si subite,  
Qu'on n'aura lieu ne terres s'attaquer,  
L'onde monter Fesulan Olympique.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-16

*At the place where HIERON [Jason] had his ship built,  
So great a flood and so sudden,  
That there will be no land to attack,  
The wave climbs Fesulan [Thessalian] Olympic (Mt. Olympus, Greece).*

I accept Theophilus de Garencieres interpretation of “*HIERON*” as Jason, of the mythical Jason and the Argonauts, who set out from the Bay of Volos in Greece. I also accept Edgar Leoni’s interpretation of “*Fesulan*” as “*Thessalian*”. Both interpretations place the location in Greece.

As you will read from Quatrain V-90, “*a pestilence through a false dust*” will cover “*the entire Peloponnesus*”, and that sounds like radioactive fallout will cover Greece.

Also, keep in mind that the Russians have claimed that they will use “*nuclear drone torpedoes*” to generate destructive tidal waves. Russia's Status-6 Oceanic Multipurpose System, called Poseidon, is designed to cause massive thousand-foot tidal waves to drown cities in radioactive water.<sup>7</sup>

---

<sup>7</sup> <https://theageofdesolation.com/NOSTRADAMUS/index.php/2018/01/12/nuclear-war-in-the-aegean-sea/>

Russia announced that it will deploy 30 Status-6 torpedoes in January of 2019.<sup>8</sup>

“*So great a flood and so sudden*”, “*that there will be no land to attack*” leads a series of Quatrains that point to an extensive nuclear naval battle in the Aegean Sea. This was included in the Clinton *Triplicate Series* for a reason. My best guess is that it does not happen until the Clintons and Barack Obama return to power.

---

## THE AFFLUENT SUDDENLY CAST DOWN

XVII.

**Les bien aifez subit seront desmis ,  
Par les trois freres le monde mis en trouble ,  
Cité marine saisiront ennemis ,  
Faim, feu, sang, peste, & de tous maux le double.**

Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-17

*Les bien aifez subit seront desmis,  
Par les trois freres le monde mis en trouble,  
Cité marine saisiront ennemis,  
Faim, feu, sang, psfte, & de tous maux le double.*

Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-17

*The affluent suddenly cast down,  
By three brothers the world miserable and troubled,  
Marine city seized by enemies,  
Famine, fire, blood, pestilence, and all evils doubled.*

“*The affluent suddenly cast down*” brings us back to Quatrain VIII-14 and the hint that “*the great credit of gold and abundance of silver*” may refer to *The Global Economic Collapse*.

“*Les trois freres*” I suspect is Nostradamus’ reference to the three superpowers. Obviously, if they go to war they can bring “*misery and trouble to the world*”.

The attack on a “*marine city*” seems to be the false-flag event that leads to war.

As I described in Chapter Seven, “*the marine city*” may be connected to the terrorist incident at a port city that brings *Henri Selin* to the public’s attention.

---

<sup>8</sup> <https://thediplomat.com/2019/01/russia-to-deploy-over-30-nuclear-capable-poseidon-underwater-drones>

However, I am more inclined to believe that “*Cité marine*” may be the marine bases that China has built on made-made islands in the South China Sea, which the United States military has threatened to destroy.<sup>9</sup>

---

## DEATH BY AMBUSHES

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 37:2

*Et seront tous ces Roys  
Orientaux chassez, profligex, exterminex, non du  
tout par le moyen des forces des Roys d'Aquilon  
Et par la proximité de nôtre siècle par moyen des  
trois unis secrettement cherchant la mort, Et insi-  
dies par embusches l'un de l'autre ,*

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 37:2

*And all these Oriental Kings will be chased, overthrown and exterminated, but not altogether by means of the forces of the Kings of Aquilon, and close to the cycle [century], by means of three secretly united in searching for death by ambushes, one against the other;*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 37:2**

All of China's Middle Eastern Kings will be chased, overthrown, and exterminated, but not all together by the leaders and armies of *Aquilon* [NATO].

Again, we see the same consistent theme of three world powers going to war during the time of Nostradamus' *Third Antichrist*.

After the failure of President Donald J. Trump's second summit with Kim Jong-un and the continuing failure of trade negotiations with China, the United States was able to convince the French navy to sail a ship through the Taiwan Straits to send a message to the Chinese.<sup>10</sup>

---

<sup>9</sup> <https://www.newsweek.com/us-could-take-down-man-made-islands-south-china-sea-if-it-needed-says-pentagon-952451>

<sup>10</sup> <https://www.reuters.com/article/us-taiwan-france-warship-china-exclusive/exclusive-in-rare-move-french-warship-passes-through-taiwan-strait-idUSKCN1S10Q7>

## THE NEWLY ELECTED LEADER SUPPORTS THE TEMPLE

### XXI

Quant ceulx du polleartiq vnis ensemble,  
En Orient grand effraieur & crainte:  
Esleu nouveau, soustenu le grand temple,  
Rodes, Bifance de sang Barbare taincte.

1557 Edition

#### Nostradamus Quatrain VI-21

*Quant ceulx de polle artiq vnis ensemble,  
En Orient grand effrayeur & crainte:  
Esleu nouveau, soustenu le grand temple [tremble],  
Rodes, Bisance de sang barbare taincte.*

#### Nostradamus Quatrain VI-21

*When those of the arctic pole [NATO] unite assembling,  
In the Orient [China/Russia] great terror and fear:  
Newly elected supporting the great temple,  
Rhodes (Greece), Byzantium (Istanbul, Turkey) stained with Barbarian blood.*

This Quatrain begins another important *Triplicate Series*, and there is a nest of them in the very important Century VI. This is where my research shines. Readers are seeing the correct Quatrain for the first time since 1650.

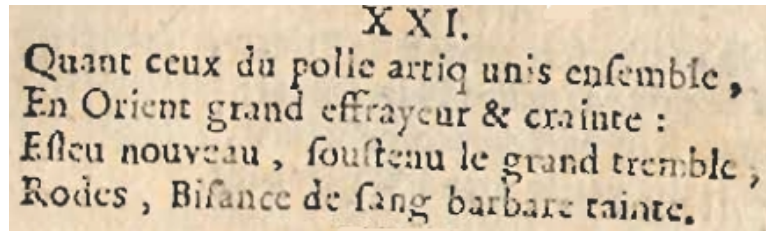
To test this theory, go to any published book on Nostradamus' *Centuries* and look this Quatrain up. Even Theophilus de Garencieres missed it in 1672.

Quatrain VI-21 presents readers with another printing conundrum. The 1557 edition has "the great temple" in line three. Every edition after that has "the great tremble", which other Nostradamus Commentators have taken as an allusion to war.

### XXI.

Quant ceulx du polie arctic unis ensemble,  
Et Orient grand effrayeur & craints,  
Esleu nouveau soustenu le grand tremble,  
Rodes, Bifence de sang Barbare reincte.

1566 Edition



1568 Edition

The 1557 Edition was the first printing of this Quatrain and the following Quatrain VI-22 mentions “*the great celestial or heavenly temple*”. Since Nostradamus was still alive in 1557, I tend to go with “*the great temple*”. This is clearly a part of a *Triplicate Series*.

There is a great deal of war-like imagery, “*When those of the arctic pole [NATO] unite assembling*”, “*Rhodes (Greece), Byzantium (Istanbul, Turkey) stained with Barbarian blood*”.

With *Temple* appearing in the next Quatrain, I am now completely going with the 1557 Edition. Readers should note that no other Nostradamus Commentator in history has discovered these mistakes.

The 1649 Edition and the 1650 Edition have printed the Quatrain correctly, and the 1568 Edition has been numbered incorrectly.

XXI  
Quant ceux du polleartiq vnis ensemble,  
En Orient grand effraieur & crainte:  
Esleu nouveau, soustenu le grand temple,  
Rodes, Bisance de sang Barbare taincte.

1557 EDITION (VII-42 QUATRAINS)

XXI  
Quant ceux de polleartiq vnis ensemble,  
En Orient grand effraieur & crainte:  
Esleu nouveau soustenu le grand temple,  
Rodes Bisance de sang Barbare taincte.

1557 EDITION (VII-40 QUATRAINS)

XXI.  
Quant ceux du polle arctic vnis ensemble,  
Et Orient grand effrayeur & craints,  
Esleu nouveau soustenu le grand tremble,  
Rodes, Bisance de sang Barbare teincte.

1566 EDITION

LXI.  
Quant ceux du pole artiq vnis ensemble,  
En Orient grand effrayeur & crainte :  
Esleu nouveau, soustenu le grand tremble,  
Rodes, Bisance de sang Barbare taincte.

1568 EDITION

XXI.  
Quant ceux du polle artiq vnis ensemble,  
En Orient grand effrayeur & crainte :  
Esleu nouveau, soustenu le grand tremble,  
Rodes, Bisance de sang barbare taincte.

1568 EDITION

XXI.  
Quant ceux du polle arctic vnis ensemble,  
Et Orient grand effrayeur & crainte:  
Esleu nouveau, soustenu le grand tremble,  
Rodes, Bisance de sang Barbare teincte.

1600 EDITION

XXI.  
Quant ceux du polle artiq vnis ensemble,  
En Orient grand effrayeur & crainte,  
Esleu nouveau, soustenu le grand tremble,  
Rodes, Bisance de sang Barbare taincte.

1611 EDITION

XXI.  
Quant ceux du polle arctic vnis ensemble,  
Et Orient grand effrayeur, & craints:  
Esleu nouveau soustenu le grand tremble,  
Rodes, Bisance de sang barbare teincte,

1627 EDITION

XXI.  
Quant ceux du pole artiq vnis ensemble,  
En Orient grand effrayeur & crainte:  
Esleu nouveau, soustenu le grand tremble,  
Rodes, Bisance de sang Barbare taincte.

1630 EDITION

XXI.  
Quant ceux de polleartique vnis ensemble,  
En Orient grand effrayeur & crainte,  
Esleu nouveau soustenu le grand temple,  
Rodes, Bisance de sang barbare taincte,

1649 EDITION

XXI.  
Quant ceux de pole arctic vnis ensemble,  
En Orient grand effrayeur & crainte,  
Esleu nouveau soustenu le grand temple,  
Rodes, Bisance de sang barbare taincte,

1650 EDITION

Clearly, *The Temple* is the subject. If we take a different inflection in line three, “*soustenu*” is “*soutenu*”, meaning supported, sustained, or propped up, and then it becomes a possible allusion to “*Newly elected, propping up the great temple*”.

We know that Donald Trump moved the United States embassy in Israel to Jerusalem on December 6<sup>th</sup>, 2017 and recognized Jerusalem as the Capital of Israel.<sup>11</sup> It is interesting to speculate if this will initiate a rebuilding of the Jewish Temple.

During United States Secretary Mike Pompeo’s March 21<sup>st</sup>, 2019 visit to Israel, he shared a video on his Twitter page of Jewish shrines Jerusalem, including a model of the Third Temple of Jerusalem.<sup>12</sup>

He was asked during his visit if “*President Trump right now has been sort of raised for such a time as this, just like Queen Esther, to help save the Jewish people from the Iranian menace?*”

Pompeo answered, “*As a Christian, I certainly believe that's possible*”. Pompeo was also “*confident that the Lord is at work here*”.<sup>13</sup>

On March 25<sup>th</sup>, 2019, Donald J. Trump gave Israel control over the Golan Heights.<sup>14</sup> It is clear that the Trump administration is going to *Make Israel Great Again*.

A war with Iran is now guaranteed. Iran has just warned President Donald J. Trump that his advisors are dragging him to war.<sup>15</sup>

“*Those of the arctic pole*” suggests NATO, the North Atlantic Treaty Organization, “*When NATO unites assembling*” then “*In the Orient great terror and fear*” implies that both Russia and China fear the assembling armies of NATO.

NATO is “*united together*” because a “*newly elected [leader], supports the great temple*”. The Jewish Temple can only be built if Al Aqsa Mosque is destroyed. That means a war with Islam must take place. This possibility is materializing with recent rioting and shootings on the Temple Mount.<sup>16</sup>

---

<sup>11</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/United\\_States\\_recognition\\_of\\_Jerusalem\\_as\\_capital\\_of\\_Israel](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/United_States_recognition_of_Jerusalem_as_capital_of_Israel)

<sup>12</sup> <https://sputniknews.com/world/201903231073479183-mike-pompeo-jerusalem-third-temple-model/>

<sup>13</sup> <https://www.zerohedge.com/news/2019-03-22/pompeo-god-may-have-sent-trump-save-israel-iran>

<sup>14</sup> <https://www.foxnews.com/us/trump-formally-recognizes-israeli-control-of-golan-heights>

<sup>15</sup> <https://www.zerohedge.com/news/2019-04-28/iran-appeals-directly-trump-your-advisers-dragging-you-war>

<sup>16</sup> <http://www.jpost.com/Arab-Israeli-Conflict/Timeline-of-Temple-Mount-terror-and-tensions-500314>



After the fire that nearly destroyed Notre Dame Cathedral began, a fire started at Al-Aqsa Mosque on the Temple Mount.<sup>17</sup>

Quatrain VI-21 is part of a *Triplicate Series*, I did not recognize it until working on this book and organizing my copies of the oldest editions of Nostradamus' *Centuries* and recognizing the 460-year-old *Temple to Tremble* error. However, I did cover all three Quatrains in *Nostradamus and the Age of Desolation*.

---

## THE GREAT TEMPLE AND REVOLUTION

### XXII

Dedans la terre du grand temple celique,  
Nepueu à Londres par paix faincte meurtry:  
La barque alors deuiendra scismatique,  
Liberté faincte fera au corn & cry

#### **Nostradamus Quatrain VI-22**

*Dedans la terre du grand temple celique,  
Nepueu à Londres par paix faincte meurtry:  
La barque alors deuiendra scismatique,  
Liberté faincte sera au corn. & cry*

#### **Nostradamus Quatrain VI-22**

*Within the land of the great celestial temple,  
Nephew at London through false peace murdered:  
The bark will then become schismatic,  
Liberty false shall be horn and cry*

This Quatrain announces *The False Peace* by name.

Edgar Leoni does suggest that “*paix faincte*” could be a variant of saint peace. I believe it is “*paix feinte*”, *false peace*.

Charles will be the King of Great Britain when war starts with Russia. The “*nephew at London*” is possibly the well-known nephew to Prince Charles and Camilla Bowles, Ben Elliot.<sup>18</sup>

---

<sup>17</sup> <https://www.newsweek.com/notre-dame-fire-aqsa-mosque-1397259>

<sup>18</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ben\\_Elliot](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ben_Elliot)

From other Quatrains that I will examine, it appears that one of his sons will die in combat, either Prince William or Prince Henry; it will most likely be Prince William.

My hypothesis is that the great Houses of Power, the House of Saxe-Coburg and Gotha (Windsor), the House of Orange-Nassau, and the Vatican are trying to game prophecy. That is why there are two Popes and why there is a Prince Henry, and why there is a Donald J. Trump.

Prince Henry of the House of Saxe-Coburg and Gotha is the British monarchy's attempt at producing *The Last Charlemagne*, Nostradamus' *Henri Selin. The Last Roman Emperor* is a prophecy that dates back to the 7<sup>th</sup> century.<sup>19</sup>

In *Holy Blood, Holy Grail*, Michael Baigent, Richard Leigh, and Henry Lincoln point out the dynastic alliance between the House of Stuart and the House of Lorraine in France.

Again, we notice this line, "*The bark will then become schismatic*". In Quatrain VIII-93, "*Through his death a great schism will arise*".

In Quatrain V-46 we read, "*Through the red hats [Cardinals] quarrels and new schisms... When the Sabine will have been elected*" seems to be a prediction fulfilled and evident with Pope Francis' public rebukes of Donald J. Trump's Presidency.

Nostradamus makes it clear that the global order is against *The Sabine King* voicing "*great sophisms against him*".

"*Liberty false shall be horn and cry*" ties in with a line from the November 1560 Presage, "*Recourse to arms, Exiles further expelled, Reassured chanting victory, not liberty.*"

---

## ECONOMIC CRISIS AND REVOLUTION

### XXIII

D'esprit de regne munismes descreees,  
Et feront peuples esmeuz cõtre leur Roy:  
Faix, faict nouveau, fainctes loix empirees,  
Rapis onc fut en si tresdur arroy.

---

<sup>19</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Last\\_Roman\\_Emperor](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Last_Roman_Emperor)

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-23**

*D'esprit de regne munismes descreees,  
Et seront peuples esmeuz contre leur Roy:  
Paix, faict nouveau, saintes loix empirees,  
Rapis onc fut en si tresdur arroy.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-23**

*The spirit of the realm coins devalued,  
And people stirred up against their King:  
Peace, new fact, holy laws [made] worse,  
Rapis [Paris] was never in so severe an array.*

Clearly, the currency devaluation reflects a major economic crisis.

While first working on this book during the French Presidential election, this Quatrain made me realize that Marine Le Pen would lose because of the word *Roy/King*. Emmanuel Macron won the French Presidency with over 66% of the vote, and now he is hated.

*The Yellow-Vest Uprising* has taken to the streets of Paris. I wonder if Nostradamus considered the French Revolution when he wrote the last line, "*Rapis [Paris] was never in so severe an array*".

When *The Global Economic Collapse* comes, nearly every country in the West will be thrown into chaos and revolution.

Consider Nostradamus' prediction of *The Great Scandal* unfolding as well as economic collapse. There would be nowhere for politicians, lawyers, and bankers to hide.

---

## TURKEY AND THE ANAGRAM FOR ERDOGAN

**L X I I .**

**Au grand de Cherra mon agora ,  
Seront croisez par ranc tous attachez ,  
Le pertinax Oppr , & Mandragora ,  
Raugon d'Octobre le siers seront laschez.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain IX-62**

*Au grand de Cherra mon agora,  
Seront croisez par ranc tous attachez,*

*Le pertinax Oppi, & Mandragora,  
Raugon d'Octobre le tiers seront laschez.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain IX-62**

*To the great one of Ceramon-agera (Usak, Turkey),  
The crosses [crusaders] will be attached [labeled] by rank,  
The long lasting Opium and Mandrake,  
Raugon on the third of October shall be released.*

**RAUGON** is an anagram for Turkish President Recep Tayyip Erdogan.

REARRANGE **RAUGON** TO **UROGAN**  
RULES OF ANAGRAMS - ADD OR CHANGE A LETTER  
ADD THE **D**  
**URDOGAN**  
THE SOUND OF U MAKES IT  
**ERDOGAN**

On October 3<sup>rd</sup>, 2014, the Turkish Parliament gave Erdogan the power to invade Syria.<sup>20</sup>

On August 25<sup>th</sup>, 2016, Turkey did invade Syria and is now expanding the Syrian territory it occupies.<sup>21</sup>

As of 2019, Turkey has amassed 200,000 troops on the border with Northern Syria.

The October 3<sup>rd</sup> date Nostradamus gives is when Erdogan's fate was sealed. It is another example of *The Nostradamus Butterfly Effect*.

On my website in December of 2015, six months before the Turkish coup attempt, I wrote, "*Turkish President Recep Tayyip Erdogan probably does not understand yet that he is being setup as a clay pigeon.*"

Obviously, if I could recognize what was coming, then the Turkish military's coup d'état was the NATO plan all along. It has worked with every American-supported dictator-stooge from Fulgenico Battista ruling Cuba in the 1950s to Saddam Hussein ruling Iraq forty years later.

---

<sup>20</sup> [http://www.nytimes.com/2014/10/03/world/europe/turkey-votes-to-allow-operations-against-isis.html?\\_r=0](http://www.nytimes.com/2014/10/03/world/europe/turkey-votes-to-allow-operations-against-isis.html?_r=0)

<sup>21</sup> <http://www.newsweek.com/turkey-plunges-deeper-syria-seizing-kurdish-lands-494106>

Fethullah Gülen was an ally of Tayyip Erdogan, but he is now his main opponent. Gülen had to flee Turkey after Erdogan ordered his arrest.<sup>22</sup> Some people have suggested Gülen is a CIA sponsored Muslim preacher.<sup>23</sup>

Gülen is worth between \$22 billion to \$50 billion dollars. Within the United States, Fethullah Gülen has built a network of over one hundred Islamic Schools in twenty-five states.<sup>24</sup> I suspect that Fethullah Gülen will become the next American sponsored leader of Turkey should anything happen to President Tayyip Erdogan.

George Soros has operational control of exporting Muslim immigrants throughout the West.<sup>25</sup>

George Soros Organization, the Center for American Progress, receives money from a Turkish business group known as TUSKON. TUSKON is connected to Fethullah Gülen's organization.<sup>26</sup>

The Center for American Progress also has deep ties to Barack Obama and Hillary Clinton.<sup>27</sup>

Barack Obama, the former leader of the West, is a self-admitted Muslim. John Brennan, the former Director of the CIA, is allegedly a convert to Islam.<sup>28</sup> His former chief of Counter-Terrorism, Michael A. D'Andrea, is a well-known convert to Wahhabist Islam.

In Chapter Nine, I showed that *The Great Proscription* was Nostradamus prediction of *The Arab Spring*. In 2011, a Sunni Islamic Jihad began directed by the President of the United States and his Director of the Central Intelligence Agency.

This is why fifty intelligence analysts from the United States Central Command came out publically to report that senior military officers were manipulating information on ISIS.<sup>29</sup>

---

<sup>22</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Fethullah\\_G%C3%BClen](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Fethullah_G%C3%BClen)

<sup>23</sup> <http://www.boilingfrogspost.com/2010/10/20/did-you-know-the-king-of-madrasas-now-operates-over-100-charter-schools-in-the-us/>

<sup>24</sup> <http://www.theatlantic.com/education/archive/2014/08/120-american-charter-schools-and-one-secretive-turkish-cleric/375923/>

<sup>25</sup> <http://www.breitbart.com/london/2015/11/02/soros-admits-involvement-in-migrant-crisis-national-borders-are-the-obstacle/>

<sup>26</sup> <http://www.frontpagemag.com/point/219458/center-american-progress-joins-gulen-cult-turning-daniel-greenfield>

<sup>27</sup> <http://www.discoverthenetworks.org/printgroupProfile.asp?grpId=6709>

<sup>28</sup> <https://cofda.wordpress.com/2015/08/26/cia-director-john-brennan-is-a-muslim-convert/>

<sup>29</sup> [http://www.nytimes.com/2015/09/16/us/politics/analysts-said-to-provide-evidence-of-distorted-reports-on-isis.html?\\_r=0](http://www.nytimes.com/2015/09/16/us/politics/analysts-said-to-provide-evidence-of-distorted-reports-on-isis.html?_r=0)

The ISIS terrorist army is a creation of the West and organized through intermediaries in Saudi Arabia. It is a source of synthetic terrorism used as an instrument of provocation and change.<sup>30</sup> It is all about natural gas pipelines into Europe across a Sunni controlled Middle Eastern Empire.<sup>31</sup>

This leads to the October 1<sup>st</sup>, 2017 *Las Vegas Massacre*. As I noted on my Website, a man looking remarkably similar to Crown Prince Mohammad bin Salman was seen being escorted out of the Tropicana Hotel under the heavy guard of a Las Vegas Police SWAT Team immediately after the gunfire erupted.<sup>32</sup>

On November 4<sup>th</sup>, 2017, Crown Prince Mohammad bin Salman had eleven powerful Saudi Arabian Princes arrested.<sup>33</sup> Among them was Prince Alwaleed bin Talal.

It is quite coincidental that Prince Alwaleed bin Talal happened to own the top floors of the Mandalay Bay Hotel where suspected mass murderer Stephen Paddock allegedly fired down into the audience attending the Route 91 Concert.

The real story behind the Saudi Arabian coup d'état was apparently President Donald J. Trump neutralizing Hillary Clinton's financial wellspring. Prince Alwaleed bin Talal had contributed millions of dollars to Hillary Clinton's Presidential campaign as well as *The Clinton Foundation*.

*The Q PYSOP* has posted that Saudi Arabia is the hub of child trafficking. I suspect that this is not too far from the truth. The Middle East is the nexus for pirated oil, weapons, drugs, and human trafficking.

The Bush-Obama destruction of Iraq and Syria eventually saw pirated convoys of oil shipped through Turkey by ISIS.

From occupied oil refineries in Iraq, ISIS tanker convoys were freely transporting stolen oil into Turkey until the Russians began destroying the convoys and the infrastructure. Bilal Erdogan, the son of Turkish President Tayyip Erdogan, was running the operation.<sup>34</sup>

I have watched Oliver Stone's *Showtime* interviews with Russian President Vladimir Putin. One part made me realize how naïve I was, how naïve Oliver Stone appeared, and I think

---

<sup>30</sup> <http://www.globalresearch.ca/america-created-al-qaeda-and-the-isis-terror-group/5402881>

<sup>31</sup> <http://www.zerohedge.com/news/2015-09-10/competing-gas-pipelines-are-fueling-syrian-war-migrant-crisis>

<sup>32</sup> [http://theageofdesolation.com/7\\_000\\_163\\_G\\_A\\_STEWART/GA-STEWART-NOSTRADAMUS-PAGAN-SECT.php](http://theageofdesolation.com/7_000_163_G_A_STEWART/GA-STEWART-NOSTRADAMUS-PAGAN-SECT.php)

<sup>33</sup> <https://www.nytimes.com/2017/11/04/world/middleeast/saudi-arabia-waleed-bin-talal.html>

<sup>34</sup> <http://www.zerohedge.com/news/2015-11-25/meet-man-who-funds-isis-bilal-erdogan-son-turkeys-president>

at one time how naïve Vladimir Putin might have been when he wanted Russia to be a part of NATO.

In-between questions about ISIS oil smuggling, Oliver Stone cut to Russian aerial video footage of miles-long convoys of ISIS oil tankers carrying stolen Iraqi oil across the Turkish border to Turkish controlled ports for export.

Oliver Stone asked Putin why he just did not approach Turkish President Erdogan with the evidence.

Putin smiled, and he said that at the November 15<sup>th</sup> – 16<sup>th</sup>, 2015 G20 Summit in Antalya, Turkey, he presented his photographic evidence in stunning detail and with great production to the leaders of the world. They already knew and did nothing.

This is a global criminal cartel; everybody that plays gets his or her cut. The fix is in, and so there is no fixing it. There is no draining the Washington swamp; there is no place to drain it to, because it is the low point in Western civilization. It is a cesspool filled with the failed philosophy of greed without consequences.

Tayyip Erdogan was NATO's expendable fool. No doubt, the CIA made it profitable for the Erdogan family to skim money out of ISIS' oil refining business and the Afghani heroin trade. An important aspect to Nostradamus' Quatrain IX-62 is that Turkey plays a pivotal role in heroin trafficking, "*The long lasting Opium and Mandrake*". Labs in Turkey process Afghani opium into heroin.<sup>35</sup>

It is also the United States' CIA that brought poppy growing back to Afghanistan after the Taliban had nearly eradicated the opium market.<sup>36</sup>

In the previous chapter, I cited the sources implicating the current leader of Kosovo in the drug trade.

Clearly, Nostradamus predicted these connections as well as giving his future readers Erdogan's name.

Since the failed July 15<sup>th</sup>, 2016 military coup d'état in Turkey, I have wondered what Turkey's role will be in the 41-Nation Sunni Alliance as well as continuing as a cog in the machinery of the CIA controlled drug trade.

---

<sup>35</sup> <https://www.rt.com/news/326731-turkey-afghanistan-heroin-europe/>

<sup>36</sup> <http://www.globalresearch.ca/the-spoils-of-war-afghanistan-s-multibillion-dollar-heroin-trade/91>

Nostradamus is very specific about Turkey's betrayal in Quatrain V-47. Turkey has already refused to obey the United States dictates in the formation of *Syrian Safe Zones*, and so they have banned all American Coalition aircraft. That is why they have bought Russia's S-400 missile system.<sup>37</sup>

---

## TURKEY AND EGYPT CAUGHT IN THE ECONOMIC CRISIS

40 La trombe faulſe diſſimulant folie  
Fera Biſance vn changement de loys:  
Hyſtra d'Egypte qui veult que l'on deſlie  
Edict changeant monnoyes & aloys.

### Nostradamus Quatrain I-40

*La trombe faulſe diſſimulant folie  
Fera Biſance vn changement de loys:  
Hyſtra d'Egypte qui veult que l'on deſlie  
Edict changeant monnoyes & aloys.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain I-40

*The False Whirlwind [Trump] concealing folly  
Makes Byzantium (Turkey) change its laws:  
Hystra of Egypt one who wants to protest  
[The] Edict changing money and alloys.*

This is a very important Quatrain. The delays in publishing this book allowed me to solve *HYSTRA* another Nostradamus anagram. This Quatrain also suffered from an interesting misprinting across two editions.

George Ure at Urbansurvival.com is also well acquainted with Nostradamus' prophecies.<sup>38</sup> In a series of Emails, George and I began exchanging ideas on "*La trombe*". George noted that one of the meanings of *La trombe* was also "*the whirlwind*".

I noted that *Trombe* is also an anagram of *Trump*. Two editions of Quatrain I-40 have *Trompe*, meaning *horn* or *deceived*, and as I pointed out in *Volume I*, I believe Nostradamus used *Trompe* or *Trompés* as another anagram for *Trump*.

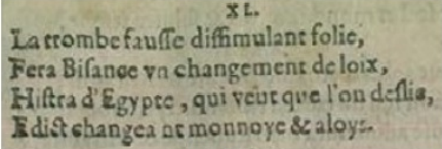
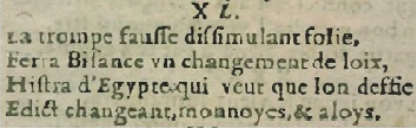
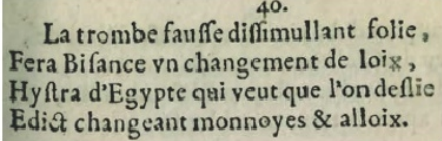
---

<sup>37</sup> <https://www.aljazeera.com/news/2019/03/russian-400-missile-purchase-deal-turkey-erdogan-190307043051054.html>

<sup>38</sup> <https://urbansurvival.com/>



## THE EVOLUTION OF NOSTRADAMUS QUATRAIN I-40

40 La trombe faulſe diſſimulant folie Fera Biſance vn changement de loix: Hyſtra d'Egypte qui veut que l'on deſlie Edict changeant monnoyes & aloys. 1555	XL La trombe faulſe diſſimulant folie, Fera Biſance vn changement de loix: Hyſtra d'Egypte qui veut que l'on deſlie Edict changeant monnoyes & aloys. 1557	XL. La trombe faulſe diſſimulant folie , Fera Biſance vn changement de loix : Hyſtra d'Egypte , qui veut que l'on deſſie , Edit changeant monnoyes et aloys. 1566
XL La trombe faulſe diſſimulant folie, Fera Biſance vn changement de loix Hyſtra d'Egypte, qui veut que l'on deſſie, Edict changeant monnoye & aloys. 1568	XL La trompe faulſe diſſimulant folie, Fera Biſance vn changement de loix, Hyſtra d'Egypte, qui veut que lon deſſie Edict changeant monnoyes & aloys. 1600	 XL. La trombe faulſe diſſimulant folie, Fera Biſance vn changement de loix, Hyſtra d'Egypte , qui veut que l'on deſſie, Edict changeant monnoye & aloys. 1611
 XL. La trompe faulſe diſſimulant folie, Fera Biſance vn changement de loix, Hyſtra d'Egypte, qui veut que lon deſſie Edict changeant, monnoyes, & aloys. 1628	XL. La trombe faulſe diſſimulant folie, Fera Biſance vn changement de loix, Hyſtra d'Egypte, qui veut que l'on deſſie, Edict changeant monnoye & aloys. 1630	 40. La trombe faulſe diſſimulant folie , Fera Biſance vn changement de loix , Hyſtra d'Egypte qui veut que l'on deſſie Edict changeant monnoyes & alloix. 1649
	40. La trombe faulſe diſſimulant folie, Fera Biſance un changement de loix, Hyſtra d'Egypte qui veut que l'on deſſie Edict changeant monnoyes & alloix. 1650	

If we take just the anagram as *Trump*, then the first line would read, “*The False Trump concealing/obscuring folly.*”

However, as George pointed out in his Email, Trump is known for his “*whirlwind tours*”, and that really got me to thinking. As I keep repeating, you must consider the multidimensional aspect, especially with Nostradamus’ made up words.

I discounted *whirlwind* because “*The false whirlwind*” does not make sense. I went with Edgar Leoni’s choice of *La Trompe*, “*The False trumpet concealing madness*”. Leoni’s error was that he used an edition with the *Trompe* misprint.

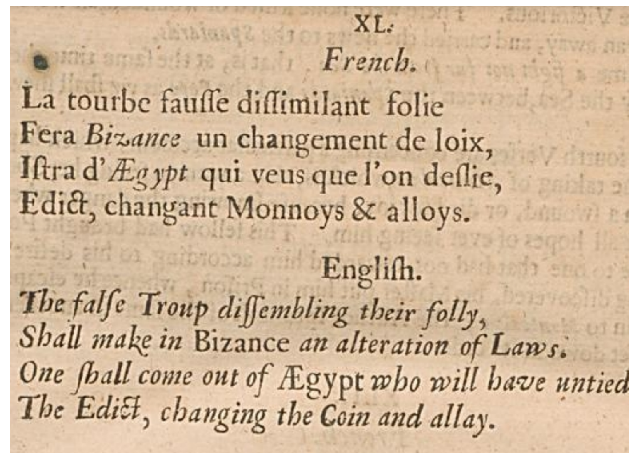
*Trombe* as “*whirlwind*” simply does not fit. With the spelling errors and misprints that I have encountered after reading through a dozen of the oldest editions and the oldest English edition of Nostradamus’ *Centuries*, I just accepted *Trombe* as a misspelling for *Trompe*, “*horn*”.

Critical to where this may lead in understanding Nostradamus’ intention, *Trompe* can also mean, “*deceived*”, and we see this in two other important Quatrains that I believe are related to Trump.

Even though Nostradamus Commentators John Hogue and Erika Cheetham used Nostradamus editions that had *La trombe*, they too went with *trumpet*. It only makes sense,

because the tenor of the Quatrain is essentially a financial proclamation that upsets Egypt and Turkey.

Henry C. Roberts went with Theophilus de Garencieres' 1672 first English translation. De Garencieres mentions a 1618 edition as his source. However, Quatrain I-40 from his source edition is so different from the ten editions I presented above, that I do not even consider it.



After George suggested Trump's "whirlwind tours", I began thinking that maybe Nostradamus is creating an allusion to the Trump and *Q PYSOP* memes, "The Calm Before the Storm" and "The Storm is Here".

The *Q PYSOP* is organizing one political side, while *The Mueller Investigation* organizes an opposing political side, so the storm is going to be a bloody civil war.

Then, of course, there are the Biblical *whirlwind* references and Trump's major giveaways to Israel, such as the recognition of the city of Jerusalem as the Capital and control of the Golan Heights. As I examined, it seems that Nostradamus is also predicting Trump will support the construction of a Third Temple, which will lead to a global storm.

Contemplating all of these possibilities, ten days after my brainstorming session with George, I caught a news story about Libya's new strongman, General Khalifa Haftar.<sup>39</sup> I immediately saw that his last name fit the anagram *HYSTRA* in Quatrain I-40.<sup>40</sup>

HYSTRA – HAFTAR  
Last syllable easily swapped.  
HYS-TRA – HAF-TRA

<sup>39</sup> <https://www.zerohedge.com/news/2019-04-12/saudi-arabia-bankrolling-haftars-bid-seize-all-libya>

<sup>40</sup> <https://theageofdesolation.com/NOSTRADAMUS/index.php/2019/04/13/quatrain-i-40-unfolding-hystra-appears/>

Must resolve first syllable HYS to HAF

Do note in the ten different printings of Quatrain I-40 above that **S** always appears in the form of an **f** throughout the various decades of different printing types.

Change **Y** to **A**  
**HYS-TRA – HAF-TAR**  
The **S** to **F** Printing Style Change  
**HYS-TRA – HAF-TAR**

### **HYSTRA IS GENERAL KHALIFA HAFTAR**

As I have written in my books, Nostradamus use of some words and phrases takes on a multidimensional characteristic. With *Trompés* meaning *deceived* in combination with the new interpretation of line one, “*The False Whirlwind [Trump] concealing folly*”, these may be Nostradamus’ red flags of caution regarding Donald J. Trump.

This Quatrain began to unfold on **1-13-2019**, when President Trump warned that he would destroy Turkey’s economy if Turkey attacked the Syrian Kurds.<sup>41</sup>

On April 3<sup>rd</sup>, 2019, United States Vice President Mike Pence threatened Turkey’s NATO membership.<sup>42</sup>

On April 9<sup>th</sup>, 2019, Egyptian President Abdel-Fattah Al-Sisi withdrew Egypt from the Middle East Security Alliance with the United States.<sup>43</sup>

In 2019, the event that “*makes Byzantium (Turkey) change its laws*” is certainly President Trump’s economic threats, followed by threats against its NATO membership, along with the cancelled sale of F-35 jets for Turkey’s Air Force.

The Turkish lira has collapsed, and this currency devaluation would fulfill, “[*The*] *Edict changing money and alloys*”.<sup>44</sup>

---

<sup>41</sup> <https://www.nytimes.com/2019/01/13/us/politics/trump-turkey-kurds.html>

<sup>42</sup> <https://www.zerohedge.com/news/2019-04-03/pence-issues-turkey-ultimatum-choose-between-remaining-nato-member-or-buying>

<sup>43</sup> <https://www.zerohedge.com/news/2019-04-11/egypt-withdraws-trumps-arab-nato-group>

<sup>44</sup> <https://www.theguardian.com/world/2019/mar/27/turkey-may-be-the-spark-that-lights-a-fire-in-the-world-economy>

I might suggest that Turkish President Tayyip Erdogan will fully embrace Russia by withdrawing from NATO altogether and then closing all NATO military bases. “*Makes Byzantium (Turkey) change its laws*” is Erdogan’s payback.

With “*Hystra*” now clearly Libyan General Khalifa Haftar, I would say that his control of eastern Libya and the Egyptian border qualifies as “*Hystra of Egypt*”; it depends on how Nostradamus measured the national boundaries. Haftar also has the complete backing of Egypt, and he models himself after Egyptian President Abdel-Fattah Al-Sisi.<sup>45</sup>

I suspect that “*deflie*” is “*défilé*” to parade or protest. The tenor implies that General Khalifa Haftar becomes upset with “[*The*] *Edict changing money and alloys*”. This is probably because Haftar and his army finished capturing Libya’s oilfields in early April of 2019.<sup>46</sup>

Before *Al-Mahdi* appears, a powerful Islamic despot that comes from Egypt called *The Sufyani* will join Turkey and conquer Syria and Iraq. My top choice was Egyptian President Abdel-Fattah Al-Sisi; perhaps General Khalifa Haftar is another possibility.

Interestingly enough, one prophecy regarding *The Sufyani* has him fleeing Egypt and going to Turkey for aid.

---

## THE FIRE AT NOTRE DAME CATHEDRAL

51 Le sang du iuste à Londres fera faute  
Bruslés par fouldres de vint trois les six.  
La dame antique cherra de place haute:  
De mesme secte plusieurs seront occis.

### Nostradamus Quatrain II-51

*Le sang du iuste à Londres fera faute  
Bruslés par fouldres de vint trois les six.  
La dame antique cherra de place haute:  
De mesme secte plusieurs seront occis.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain II-51

*The blood of the just at London made fault  
Burnt by lightning of twenty three the six.*

---

<sup>45</sup> <https://www.theguardian.com/world/2019/apr/14/libya-crisis-egypt-sisi-backs-haftar-assault-on-tripoli>

<sup>46</sup> <https://www.petroleum-economist.com/articles/politics-economics/middle-east/2019/libyas-oil-fields-fall-into-haftars-hands>

*The ancient dame falls from [her] high place:  
Of the same sect several/many will be killed.*

The process in which I identified this Quatrain with the Notre Dame Cathedral fire is confirmation for me that my analysis of Nostradamus' work is on the right track.

Interestingly enough, I learned about the fire at Notre Dame Cathedral through an Email George Ure sent me referencing Quatrain II-53, which turned out to be a typo for Quatrain II-51. However, Quatrains II-51, II-52, and II-53 are part of a *Triplicate Series*.

Admittedly, Quatrain II-51 could apply to any church. Giving Nostradamus the benefit of the doubt, we could apply this Quatrain to any of the major historic churches that have been destroyed by a fire.

The day of the fire at Notre Dame Cathedral, I was at work when George Ure at UrbanSurvival.com sent me an Email about the fire and a reference to Quatrain II-53. I was so busy at work that I had not heard.

When I went home to my second job, which is working on this book and my Website, I looked up the Quatrain that George had referenced. I had my *Master Nostradamus Compendium* with ten-years of the oldest French printings in front of me, but George's typo led me to the wrong Quatrain.

I was a little confused by that, and so I just shrugged it off, wondering what George had meant. I went back to working on this book, and I did not think about the fire at Notre Dame Cathedral until the next day.

When I had the chance, I started a scan of my Nostradamus database for two words that should appear in a prophecy regarding the Notre Dame Cathedral, "église", "church", and "dame". That quickly led me to Quatrain II-51 and it matched perfectly.

I shot an Email back to George to ask if he meant Quatrain II-51, and indeed, he had. George's link led me to the book *The Prophecies of Nostradamus*, by R. K. Murthi.<sup>47</sup>

I went to find Quatrain II-51's place in my timeline, and I saw Quatrain II-52, which has always been a major temporal signpost for me that I have written about extensively. When I see two Quatrains together in *The Third Antichrist Series*, I begin looking for a third Quatrain.

The first two Quatrains made me reevaluate Quatrain II-53, which ironically was George's original typo.

Here, we again come across the phrase "*cite maritime*" or "*marine city*" that includes mention of *The Great Lady*. Keeping with the theme I have outlined, we know that this Nostradamus' character is part of the *Third Antichrist Series*.

It is no small coincidence that *The Great Lady* in Quatrain II-53 is associated with Notre Dame Cathedral or Brussels in Quatrain II-51. I will explain the coincidence when I examine Quatrain II-53 below.

Edgar Leoni sees Bruslès as *brûlés*, meaning burned. With London mentioned, I also see a Nostradamus' wink to Brussels (Bruslès). That gives us the two capital cities of the European Union. This is the Biblical *Beast*.

Hal Lindsey got it right in his classic book, *The Late Great Planet Earth*.

"*Burnt by lightning*", suggests an act of war or terrorism. Storms and thunder are common Nostradamus' metaphors for war. The fire at Notre Dame Cathedral has sparked countless Internet rumors pointing to a deliberate act of terrorism.

Note the numbers "*vint trois les six*", *20, 3, the 6*. This is certainly a Nostradamus Dating Code prophecy. However, the number combinations could point to several years listed in one Quatrain. Readers have been shown the various multiple dating schemes that Nostradamus employed in *The Quatrains*, *The Presages*, and *The Sixains*.

We should also note that it is not *Twenty and Three*. It is "*de vint trois les six*", "*of 20 3, the six*". You do not add words to what Nostradamus writes. I call this creating a bridge where none exists.

I apply consistency to what I interpret. Now that may make my interpretations consistently wrong. However, many years ago, I asked myself the question, why would Nostradamus consistently have *1500 Series*, *1600 Series*, and *1700 Series* numbers spread throughout his work, such as these aimless numbers that you see in Quatrain II-51.

The *1500 Series* and *1700 Series* seem to mark the epoch years, while the *1600 Series* appear to be years inside of those epochs.

The *1600 Series* prophecies are Nostradamus' individual main event years, and so when I see individual numbering, I default to the *1600 Series* Code Key, because Nostradamus provides several examples of this method in *The Sixains*.

If we apply Nostradamus' Code Key, there are five possibilities.

We add  $1600 + \underline{20} = 1620 + 405$  Code Key = 2025

or

We add  $1600 + \underline{23} = 1623 + 405$  Code Key = 2028

or

We add  $1600 + \underline{23 + 6} = 1629 + 405$  Code Key = 2034

or

We add  $1600 + \underline{20 - 6} = 1614 + 405$  Code Key = 2019

or

We add  $1600 + \underline{23 - 6} = 1617 + 405$  Code Key = 2022

I suffer from the belief, or the delusion, that Nostradamus understood what he was witnessing in the future down to the finest detail. He was an apothecary/non-degreed scientist/unlicensed Doctor who took classes in the future. Therefore, there is the possibility that “*vint trois les six*” could also mean “*les[s] six*” in English.

What is interesting is how the variations of Nostradamus' numbers in this Quatrain produce significant dates based on my theory of an embedded dating code.

I have shown that World War III, *The 27-Year War of the Antichrist*, began on March 19<sup>th</sup>, 2011 when NATO attacked Libya.

As I will show, the decoded years above are the pivotal years of World War III: 2019 – 2022: *Phase I*, 2022 – 2025: *The False Peace*, 2025 – 2038: *Phase II*.

I suspect the 2034 date may be when the West and Russia decisively defeat the Chinese-Islamic Alliance, and the year 2038 seems to be when Iran will be completely conquered.

R. K. Murthi believed that the 1666 Great Fire of London and the damage to St. Paul's Cathedral was the best interpretation for Quatrain II-51. The 14<sup>th</sup>, edition of R. K. Murthi's book, *The Prophecies of Nostradamus* came out in August 2004.

R. K. Murthi does what all Nostradamus Commentators do for the time in which they write. Every one of us tries to fit history into the prophecies that come closest to the time in which we write our Nostradamus' book.

R. K. Murthi added to the numbers by saying “*Three times twenty plus six*“, but *times* and *plus* are nowhere to be found in the line “*Bruslés par fouldres de vint trois les six*”. Therefore, Murthi added something that was not there to the original Nostradamus’ Quatrain.

This is something I do not do, and if I must I add words, they are in brackets.

R. K. Murthi’s interpretation of the last line, “*De mesme secte plusieurs seront occis*”, Murthi interprets as “*And many of the same denomination will be killed*”.

My rule has been to apply consistency in Nostradamus use of characters, numbers, metaphors, and allusions. I also try not to create false bridges between interpretations and translations. That is why I present the English translation in simple terms, so my translation is, “*Of the same sect several will be killed*”.

---

---

## GREAT FIRE OF LONDON (1666)

---

---

*Le sang de juste `a Londres sera  
faulte,  
Bruslés par fouldres de vingt trois  
les six:  
La dame antique cherra de place haute,  
Des mesme secte plusieurs seront occis.*

The blood of the just will be demanded  
of London,  
Burnt by fire in three times twenty  
plus six.  
The ancient lady will fall from her high  
position,  
And many of the same denomination  
will be killed.

### Century II

### Quatrain 51

How deftly **Nostradamus** calculates and hints the year in which the tragedy shall hit London defies description. ‘Three times twenty plus six’ comes to 66. The great **fire** which ravaged London, the only major conflagration which saw the entire city reeling while flames of **fire** held sway, happened in 1666.

The Prophecies of Nostradamus, By R. K. Murthi

It is true that Nostradamus could mean that more Catholics will die, meaning people of a Christian Sect. However, figuring out which *Sect* is the ambiguous part of interpreting a Nostradamus’ prophecy.

Since London is specifically mentioned and Brussels by anagram, and only days following the fire comes a major terrorist attack that kills many Christians in Sri Lanka, that seems to satisfy R. K. Murthi’s interpretation, “*And many of the same denomination will be killed*”.



Nostradamus may be suggesting that the globalists in those cities, most likely connected to *The Pagan Sect of New Infidels*, ordered the fire, “*The blood of the just at London made fault*”.

As we now know from the Sri Lanka Easter Sunday bombings that killed over 300 people, which ISIS now taking responsibility for, the Notre Dame Cathedral fire and Sri Lanka bombings were back-to-back Islamic terrorist attacks.

On April 17<sup>th</sup>, 2019, I warned readers of my Website that *Bloody April 19<sup>th</sup> and April 20<sup>th</sup>* were going to fall on Good Friday and Passover.<sup>48</sup>

On Easter Sunday, I showed readers how the math for plotting a Ritual Murder works. There is the location and time for the victim and there is the location and time for the ritual.<sup>49</sup> It was still April 20<sup>th</sup>, Adolf Hitler’s birthday, in Washington D.C. and New York.

R. K. Murthi’s interpretation of the last line may still be unfulfilled, “*And many of the same denomination will be killed*” could also mean many more Catholics will soon die in a NATO war with Russia.

This brings readers to the present day. All the prophecies beyond this point are my best guess as to how they will apply to the future.

---

## WAR BETWEEN GREECE AND TURKEY

52 Dans plusieurs nuits la terre tremblera:  
Sur le prins temps deux e mors fuite:  
Corynthe, Ephese aux deux mers nagera:  
Guerre f esmeut par deux vaillans de luite.

### Nostradamus Quatrain II-52

*Dans plusieurs nuits la terre tremblera:  
Sur le prins temps deux effors suite:  
Corynthe, Ephese aux deux mers nagera:  
Guerre s'esmeut par deux vaillans de luitte.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain II-52

*During many nights the Earth trembles:*

---

<sup>48</sup> <https://theageofdesolation.com/NOSTRADAMUS/index.php/2019/04/17/bloody-april-19th-and-april-20th/>

<sup>49</sup> <https://theageofdesolation.com/NOSTRADAMUS/index.php/2019/04/21/the-math-for-a-ritual-killing/>

*In the spring two efforts in series:  
Corinth (Greece) and Ephesus (Turkey) shall swim in two seas,  
War starts by two valiant in combat.*

A war between Greece and Turkey in the Spring is also predicted in Quatrain III-3 below, which is also part of an important *Triplicate Series* related to *Global Economic Collapse*.

Most importantly, Quatrain III-3 predicts an earthquake in Asia. However, the caveat to understanding earthquake prophecies is that it may be a Nostradamus' allusion to the ground shaking from warfare.

Therefore, if it concerns a United States war with China, then the third Quatrain in this series would apply. Nostradamus frequently mentions "*maritime cities*", so Quatrain II-53 may refer to China's man-made islands in the South China Sea.<sup>50</sup>

*"In the spring two efforts in series... War starts by two valiant in combat", "Corinth (Greece) and Ephesus (Turkey) shall swim in two seas"* clearly means Turkey and Greece will go to war again. It most likely will begin over Turkey's continual reconnaissance aircraft that probe and intrude into Greek airspace.<sup>51</sup>

Quatrain II-52 can also connect to Quatrain V-47 below. In that Quatrain, we have *The Great Arab Army* marching forward, the Turkish Army betraying presumably the 41-Nation Sunni Alliance Army, while the Greek Army appears to mobilize.

One scenario that comes to mind is that Turkish President Recep Tayyip Erdogan will attack the Kurds, after President Donald J. Trump asked him not to, and then Trump somehow have the Greeks open up a second front.

Fethullah Gülen may even return to Turkey with the leaders of the military coup d'état who fled to Greece.<sup>52</sup>

Since Israel's bombing of Iranian positions in Syria, the situation between Israel and Iran is deteriorating rapidly.<sup>53</sup>

---

<sup>50</sup> <https://www.independent.co.uk/news/world/asia/south-china-sea-us-military-bases-islands-spratly-paracel-us-tension-defence-a8719556.html>

<sup>51</sup> <http://www.ekathimerini.com/239243/article/ekathimerini/news/turkish-surveillance-aircraft-chased-out-of-greek-airspace>

<sup>52</sup> <https://www.theguardian.com/world/2018/jun/10/greece-eight-commandos-accused-turkey-coup-armed-guard>

<sup>53</sup> <https://www.express.co.uk/news/world/1076129/World-War-3-news-2019-latest-Iran-Israel-Syria-countries-date-Russia-military-warning>

A potential war between Israel and Iran gives Turkish President Recep Tayyip Erdogan the excuse to take all of Syria.

---

## THE GREAT PESTILENCE OF THE MARITIME CITY

53 *La grande peste de cite maritime  
Ne cessera que mort ne soit vengée  
Du iuste sang, par pris damne sans crime  
De la grand dame par feincte n'outraigée.*

### **Nostradamus Quatrain II-53**

*La grande peste de cite maritime  
Ne cessera que mort ne soit vengée  
Du iuste sang, par pris damne sans crime  
De la grand dame par feinte n'outraigée.*

### **Nostradamus Quatrain II-53**

*The great pestilence of the maritime city  
Not ceasing that death be avenged  
Owed just blood, through capture damned without crime  
By the great lady through feigned outrage.*

The phrase, “*la grand dame*” I have long translated directly as “*The Great Lady*”. This is Nostradamus’ name for *Henri Selin*’s concubine, which I covered in Chapter Seven.

“*La grand dame*” places this Quatrain sometime around *The Second America Civil War*. “*The great pestilence of the maritime city*” may be the port city where *Henri Selin* is involved in a terrorist attack. However, I suggest another alternative below.

*Henri Selin*’s imprisonment may be the reason that *The Great Lady*’s campaigns across the Southern United States, “*the great lady through feigned outrage*”.

In Quatrain VI-27 we read “*Chyren Selin [Henri Selin], Six escaped, hidden [in] bundles of flax [linen]*”, in the May 1555 Presage we read, “*the heir without end: the cities revolted. The herald of peace 23, The overt 5. [five] iron [or constrained]. news invented*”. Here we find “*through capture damned without crime*”.

There is a subtle symmetry that Nostradamus has incorporated into this *Triplicate* involving the destruction of Notre Dame Cathedral and *The Great Lady*. As readers will recall from Chapter Seven, she turns to the Church for strength after the death of her son, and then she is eventually captured and taken to Brussels where she is executed. I will return to this Quatrain in Chapter Twenty.

Nostradamus layers his Quatrains like sandstone in a dry riverbed. Each layer represents a different period, but they are related. Therefore, “*The great pestilence of the maritime city*” suggests that this is either part of a war against an outside enemy, part of a civil war, or a single terrorist attack.

The appearance of *The Great Lady* would then be the temporal indicator for when the prediction unfolds.

When I see “*cite maritime*” I am tempted to associate this phrase with the man-made islands that China created in the South China Sea.

“*Great pestilence of the maritime city*” could be a United States attack on the Chinese military bases established on these islands. “*Pestilence*” may imply a nuclear attack.

With North Korea’s recent resumption of missile testing and the U.S. trade war with China at an impasse, followed by the sale F-16s to Taiwan, China and the U.S. are nearing war.

---

## A WAR IN THE SPRING BETWEEN TURKEY AND GREECE

3 Mars & Mercure & l’argēt ioint ensemble  
Vers le midi extreme siccité:  
Au fond d’Asie on dira terre tremble,  
Corinthe, Ephese lors en perplexité.

### Nostradamus Quatrain III-3

*Mars & Mercure & l’arget ioint ensemble  
Vers le midi extreme siccité:  
Au fond d’Asie on dira à terre tremble,  
Corinthe, Ephese lors en perplexité.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain III-3

*Mars and Mercury, and silver [Moon] joined together*

*Toward the south extreme drought:  
In the depths of Asia one mentions the Earth trembles,  
Corinth (Greece), Ephesus (Turkey) in perplexity.*

Here is another important *Triplicate Series* that ties the economic collapse to political events between Greece and Turkey. Quatrain II-52 below mentions a war starting between Greece and Turkey in the spring.

“*In the depths of Asia one mentions the Earth trembles*” may be an allusion to a new North Korean war or a war with China.

Consider that “*Mars and Mercury, and silver [Moon]*” are metaphors frequently found in Nostradamus’ writings, “*Mars [War], Mercury [Henri Selin], and silver [Moon/ Islam] joined together*”.

Consider too that “*on dira*”, means, “*one mentions, speaks, or expresses*”, which may mean communication through the Mainstream Media. In other words, the headline news is “*Asia trembles because war has started*”.

For the last year, Turkey has continued to probe Greek air defenses.<sup>54</sup>

The following two Quatrains involve a crisis involving the gold and silver markets in March and April.

---

## A SPRING FINANCIAL CRISIS

4 *Quãd feront proches le defaut des lunaires,  
De l'vn a l'autre ne distant grandement,  
Ftoïd, siccité, danger vers les frontieres,  
Mesmes ou l'oracle a prins commencemēt.*

### **Nostradamus Quatrain III-4**

*Quad seront proches le defaut des lunaires,  
De l'vn à l'autre ne distant grandement,  
Ftoïd, siccité, danger vers les frontieres,  
Mesme ou l'oracle a prins commencemet.*

---

<sup>54</sup> <https://www.thenationalherald.com/224737/turkish-fighter-jets-keep-up-violations-of-greek-airspace/>

**Nostradamus Quatrain III-4**

*When the default of the luminaries [gold and silver] is near,  
Not far distant from one and other,  
Cold, drought, danger towards the frontiers,  
Even where the oracle had its beginning [France].*

Both Quatrains III-4 and III-5 predict a default in the gold and silver markets. “*Proches*” can mean, “close”, but it can also mean “related” or “connected”. Therefore, Nostradamus seems to be indicating that this Quatrain links to the previous Quatrain or the entire *Triplicate Series*.

“*Not far distant from one and other*” most likely means that gold disappears first and then later silver.

---

**THE DEFAULT OF GOLD AND SILVER**

5 Pres, loing defaut de deux grand luminaires  
Qui suruiendra entre l’Auril & Mars.  
O quel cherté! mais deux grands debonaires  
Par terre & mer secourront toutes pars.

**Nostradamus Quatrain III-5**

*Pres, loing defaut de deux grands luminaires  
Qui suruiendra entre l’Auril & Mars.  
O quel cherté! mais deux grands debonaires  
Par terre & mer secourront toutes pars.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain III-5**

*Shortly after the default of the great luminaries [gold and silver]  
Which will occur between April and March.  
What loss! But two great debonair ones  
By land and sea bring relief [to] all parts.*

In 2017, there were approximately 233 paper ounces of gold to 1 physical ounce and 517 paper ounces of silver to 1 physical ounce.<sup>55</sup> Nostradamus predicts that those oversold gold and silver contracts will cause the COMEX to default.

---

<sup>55</sup> <https://www.zerohedge.com/news/2017-05-17/paper-vs-physical-amazing-amount-leverage-silver-market>

I believe that the “*two great debonair ones*” are Russia and China. Both countries continue to reinforce their economies with physical possession of tons of gold and silver. America supposedly has over 8,133 tons while Russia and China have over 1,828 and 1,842 tons respectively.<sup>56</sup>

However, as you will read, the United States may have sold off its gold reserves or may have hidden it somewhere else.

Every March and April I have used these Quatrains as temporal signposts to see if war is on the horizon. An economic crisis in conjunction with a looming war between Greece and Turkey are my indicators that the time is close.

President Donald J. Trump’s termination of the Joint Comprehensive Plan of Action (JCPOA) with Iran and the decision to implement an Iranian oil embargo on May 1<sup>st</sup>, 2019 may be key to what happens between April 2019 and March 2020.<sup>57</sup>

China, India, and South Korea account for nearly seventy-five percent of Iran’s oil market. China and India have already refused to comply with the United States embargo.<sup>58</sup>

Since South Korea is a United States’ ally whose relations with China and North Korea are deteriorating, it remains to be seen if economic sanctions will be imposed on South Korea.

With the heightened tensions over the Iranian embargo slowly driving up oil prices, perhaps this is why we will see a split default in the gold and silver markets mentioned in Quatrain III-4, “*When the default of the luminaries [gold and silver] is near [or related]”, “Not far distant from one and other”*”.

I cannot pinpoint one particular event as an indicator of when *Global Economic Collapse* or nuclear war will occur, but I expect some of the events that I describe in these next chapters to occur almost simultaneously.

---

<sup>56</sup> <https://www.relbanks.com/rankings/world-gold-reserves>

<sup>57</sup> <https://www.zerohedge.com/news/2019-04-23/iran-vows-bust-us-crude-sanctions-oil-prices-hit-nearly-6-month-highs>

<sup>58</sup> <https://www.cnbc.com/2019/04/23/iran-oil-sanctions-china-and-india-will-remain-defiant-against-us.html>

## ISLAMIC PROPHECY AND ECONOMIC COLLAPSE

**Ibn Hajar al-Haythamia,**

**Al-Qawl al-Mukhtasar fi 'Alamat al-Mahdi al-Muntadhar, Pages. 39-40**

*Before Hazrat Mahdi (as) appears, trade and roads between nations will be cut and strife among people will grow.*

**Muhammad ibn 'Abd al-Rasul Barzanji, Al-Isha'ah li-ashrat al-sa'ah, Page 148**

*Business being slack. Everyone will complain, "I cannot sell, buy or earn money [Before Hazrat Mahdi (as) appears] "The markets being stilled, a decrease in earnings..."*

---

## AN ECONOMIC CRISIS AT THE ROYAL CHANGE

### VIII

*Ceux qui estoient en regne pour scauoir,  
Au Royal change deuiendront apouris:  
Vns exilés sans appuy, or n'auoir,  
Lettrés & lettres ne seront à grans pris.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-8**

*Ceux qui estoient en regne pour seauoir,  
Au Royal change deuiendront appouris:  
Vns exilés sans appuy, or n'auoir,  
Lettrés & lettres ne seront à grans pris.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-8**

*Those in the realm for knowledge,  
Toward the Royal change become impoverished:  
Some exiled without support, having no gold,  
Letters and the lettered shall not be at a high price.*

I have come believe that “*The Royal change*” is the death of Queen Elizabeth, which as you will read in the chapters ahead, coincides with a war between NATO and Russia.

---



## THE DEATH OF QUEEN ELIZABETH II

L V R I I .

**Au temps du dueil que le felin Monarque,  
Guerroyera le jeune Aemathien,  
Gaule bransler, perecliter la barque,  
Tenter Phossens au Ponant entretien.**

Nostradamus Quatrain X-58

*A temps du dueil que le felin Monarque,  
Guerroyera le jeune Aemathien,  
Gaule bransler, perecliter la barque,  
Tenter Phossens au Ponant entretien.*

Nostradamus Quatrain X-58

*In the time of mourning the felin Monarch,  
The young Macedonian makes war,  
Gaul (France) shakes, the bark [Vatican] in jeopardy,  
Marseilles (France) tried the Pontiff entreats.*

This Quatrain is another important temporal indicator. “*The young Macedonian makes war... in the time of mourning the feline monarch*”. The death of *The Feline Monarch* is certainly Queen Elizabeth II.

*The Macedonian* is a recurring Nostradamus character integral to the war between NATO and Russia. On April 27<sup>th</sup>, 2017, Macedonian protestors stormed parliament.<sup>59</sup> The protestors were upset that the ethnic minority Albanians in parliament were installing an Albanian speaker.

Russia claims that the West is trying to integrate Macedonia into a Greater Albania.<sup>60</sup> As I have mentioned, Kosovo's Prime Minister, Hashim Thaçi, is one of three kingpins in the Balkan's illegal weapons and drug trade.<sup>61</sup> He is the leader of an Albanian mafia group.

Albania became a member of NATO on April 1<sup>st</sup>, 2009. Albanian Marines Forces have been deployed to the Aegean Sea to join other NATO naval forces.<sup>62</sup>

---

<sup>59</sup> <https://www.theguardian.com/world/2017/apr/27/macedonia-protesters-storm-parliament-and-attack-mps>

<sup>60</sup> <https://www.theguardian.com/world/2017/apr/28/eu-and-nato-plead-for-calm-in-macedonia-after-protest-at-parliament>

<sup>61</sup> <https://www.theguardian.com/world/2011/jan/24/hashim-thaci-kosovo-organised-crime>

<sup>62</sup> <http://m.top-channel.tv/lajme/english/artikull.php?id=18913>

On February 6<sup>th</sup>, 2019, in Brussels, Belgium, Macedonia became a NATO member with objections from Russia.<sup>63</sup>

Since the United States has made an alliance with the Albanians in control of Macedonia, logically, “*The young Macedonian [who] makes war*” is going to be an ethnic Macedonian rejecting Albanian rule.

---

## THE BUTCHER KING IN ENGLAND

L X X V I.

**Plus Macelin que Roy en Angleterre ,  
Lieu ob'cur n'ay par force aura l'empire ,  
Lasche sans foy , sans loy saignera terre ,  
Son temps s'aproche si prez que je souspire.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-76**

*Plus Macelin que Roy en Angleterre,  
Lieu obscur n'ay par force aura l'empire,  
Lasche sans foy, sans loy saignera terre,  
Son temps s'aproche si prez que je souspire.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-76**

*More butcher than king in England,  
Born [of a] dark place through force gains the empire,  
Coward without faith, without law bleeding the land,  
His time approaches so close that I sigh.*

I believe this applies to Prince Charles ascension to the throne of England. “*Born [of a] dark place*” is the rumor that the British Royal Family are practicing Satanists.

What is interesting is the order of this *Triplicate Series* that includes Nostradamus Third Antichrist.

Readers should note that in Quatrain X-58 “*The young Macedonian makes war*”. That means the NATO war with Russia has started and most likely Great Britain is under the lockdown of Martial Law, as are most countries in the West.

---

<sup>63</sup> <https://www.reuters.com/article/us-nato-macedonia-idUSKCN1PV1KB>

## THE THIRD ANTICHRIST

**L X X V I I .**

**L'Antechrist trois bientoft annichilez ,  
Vingt & sept ans sang durera sa guerre ,  
Les heretiques morts , captifs exilez ,  
Sang corps humain eau rogie gresler terre ,**

Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-77

*L'antechrist trois bien tost annichilez,  
Vingt & sept ans sang durera sa guerre,  
Les heretiques morts, captifs exilez,  
Son corps humain eau rogie gresler terre,*

Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-77

*The third antichrist soon annihilated,  
Twenty-seven years of blood will his war last,  
The heretics dead, captives exiled,  
Blood, human corpses, water, red hail covering the Earth,*

It is more than coincidental that Nostradamus follows *The Butcher of England* with *The Third Antichrist* Quatrain. The United States will be under lock down after President Donald J. Trump declares Martial Law.

*The Black King* will be the one that enforces Martial Law and opposes the insurrection.

---

## THE CHURCH MILITANT

**L X X V I I I .**

**Un bragamas avec la langue torte ,  
Viendra des Dieux le sanctuaire ;  
Aux heretiques il ouvrira la porte ,  
En suscitant l'Eglise militaire .**

Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-78

*Un bragamas avec la langue torte,  
Viendra des Dieux le sanctuaire,  
Aux heretiques il ouvrira la porte,*

*En suscitant l'eglise militaire.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-78**

*A soldier of fortune with twisted language,  
Comes to the sanctuary of the Gods.  
He opens the door [for] the heretics,  
And raises the Church militant.*

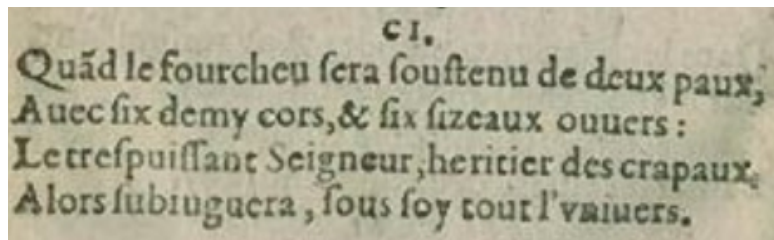
My choice for this role is Erik Prince, a former Navy SEAL and the founder of the United States Defense Department security contractor, *Blackwater Worldwide*, sold in 2010 and renamed *Academi*.

In August 2016 Erik Prince met with Presidential candidate Donald J. Trump in Trump Tower with George Nader and Joel Zamel to inform Trump that he had support in Saudi Arabia.<sup>64</sup>

Joel Zamel runs *Psy-Group* an Israeli private intelligence agency. What evolved out of that meeting was certainly the Saudi Arabian coup d'état and *The Q PYSOP*.<sup>65</sup> *ANONS* should follow the breadcrumbs back to Joel Zamel and *Psy-Group*.

---

## THE NEXT REIGNING DYNASTY – HENRI V – QUATRAIN X-101



1611 EDITION

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-101**

*Quad le fourcheu sera soustenu de deux paux,  
Auec six demy-cors, & six Sizeaux ouuerts:  
Le trespuissant Seigneur, hériter des crapaux,  
Alors subjugera, sous soi tout l'universe.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-101**

*When the fork will be supported by two stakes,*

---

<sup>64</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Erik\\_Prince](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Erik_Prince)

<sup>65</sup> <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Psy-Group>

*With six-half-bodies and six open scissors [M-CCCCC-XXXXXX/1660-2065]:  
The very powerful Lord, heir of the toads,  
Then subjugating, all beneath the universe himself.*

The first banner of the Merovingian Kings contained toads because it alluded to the myth of the sea creature that fathered the Merovingian lineage. Clovis converted to Christianity at St. Rémi in Reims on Christmas Day in 496 CE.

I suspect that *The Prieuré de Sion* and the myth of the Merovingian's origins and Clovis' baptism lead back to the history of the Essenes and the Gnostic Christians.

Allegedly, an angel descended from heaven with a shield containing the fleurs-de-lis. This is why Quatrain X-101 is so important. It clearly addresses this myth.

As I examined in Chapter Seven, Nostradamus' prophecies indicate that the child of Louis XVI and Marie Antoinette, the Dauphin, did not die in prison, or the Bourbon lineage continued on in some secret manner.

Princess Diana was probably chosen for Prince Charles because the monarchy wanted to produce an heir with Stuart blood; even though Diana's lineage is through Charles II and his mistress' illegitimate child.

The Stewart Scottish lineage from Robert II is where the Stuarts of England begin. I also find it interesting that the last Stuart King and the last Bourbon King were each beheaded. As readers may note from current events, beheading is ISIS and Islam's preferred method of execution.

Quatrain X-58 and Quatrain VI-53 below virtually guarantee that Charles will become King upon the death of his mother, Queen Elizabeth II.

---

## THE DUKE AND THE ARAB SPRING TRIPLICATE SERIES

LIII  
Le grand Prelat Celtique à Roy suspect,  
De nuit par cours sortira hors du regne:  
Par duc fertile à son grand Roy, Bretagne,  
Bisance à Cipres & Tunes insuspect.

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-53**

*Le grand Prelat Celtique à Roy suspect,  
De nuict par cours sortira hors du regne:  
Par duc fertile à son grand Roy, Bretagne,  
Bisance à Cypres & Tunes unsuspect.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-53**

*The great Prelate to [the] Celtic King [a] suspect,  
By night through course will leave the realm:  
Through a Duke fruitful to his great British King,  
Byzantium (Turkey) to Cyprus and Tunis unsuspected.*

The key point to recognize is the “*great British King*”. This must be when Charles sits on the throne.

*The Great Duke of Armenia* is also a recurring major Nostradamus’ character involved in the NATO and Russian war. Whether this Duke is that person is unknowable. However, it is interesting that *The Macedonian* and *The Duke* appear in Quatrains that mention a change on the British throne.

The only way to see how these three Quatrains are connected is to match the locations. Turkey, Cyprus, Tunis, Morocco, and Libya combined with the year 2012 provided in Quatrain VI-54 below. The locations identify these three Quatrains with the political intrigues related to *The Arab Spring*.

“*The Celtic King suspects the Pope*” of some intrigue involving *The Duke*.

I suspect that “[*the*] *Celtic King*” and “*great British King*” may be the same person.

I have previously connected this Quatrain to Quatrain X-66, found in Chapter Twenty. “*The Isle of Scotland governs through frost, Rebel King shall face an Antichrist so false*”.

For Quatrain X-66 there are two possibilities; *The Rebel King* is either Donald J. Trump or *Henri Selin*. If there is an armed rebellion in the United States, Donald J. Trump, and his government, may go into exile in Scotland; it is Trump’s ancestral home.

Here is a good point to bring up the myth that both the Egyptians and Israelites settled in Scotland.

**History of Scotland, Transl, Skene, 1872, pp. 6, 7**

*The Scottish historian, John of Fordun, in 1385. "In the days of Moses," he wrote, "a certain king of one of the countries of Greece, Neolus, or Heolus, by name, had a son beautiful in countenance, but wayward in spirit, called Gaythelos, to whom he allowed no authority in the kingdom. Roused to anger, and backed by a numerous band of youths, Gaythelos disturbed his father's kingdom by many cruel misdeeds, and angered his father and his people by his insolence.*

*He was, therefore, driven out by force from his native land, and sailed to Egypt, where, being distinguished by courage and daring, and being of royal birth, he married Scota, the daughter of Pharaoh. Mother Chronicle says that in those days all Egypt was overrun by the Ethiopians who, according to their usual custom, laid waste the country from the mountains to the town of Memphis and the Great Sea; so that Gaythelos, the son of Neolus, one of Pharaoh's allies, was sent to his assistance with a large army; and the king gave him his only daughter in marriage to seal the compact."*

*The Declaration of Arbroath* is a letter submitted to Pope John XXII April 6<sup>th</sup>, 1320 that reaffirmed Scotland's independence. It acknowledges that Jewish wanderers from the Exodus in Egypt were the founders of Scotland.

**The Declaration of Arbroath to Pope John XXII April 6, 1320**

*...The nation of the Scots... passing from the greater Scythia through the Mediterranean Sea and Pillars of Hercules (Gibraltar)... and coming thence one thousand two hundred years after the outgoing of the People of Israel (the Exodus), they by many victories and infinite toil, acquired for themselves the possessions in the West which they now hold...*

As soon as the NATO war with Russia begins, I expect Scotland to seek its immediate independence from the United Kingdom.

The "*British King*" places this Quatrain after the death of Queen Elizabeth. We know from Quatrain X-58 that at the time of mourning for a feline monarch", "*the young Macedonian makes war*".

We can match some of these obscure Nostradamus' clues with pieces of real political intrigue to which *The Common Person on the Street* has some access through the news. One highly visible connection is the British crown's relationship with *The Great Duke's* enemies in Azerbaijan.

Prince Andrew is very good friends with the brutal dictator of Azerbaijan, President Ilham Aliyev.<sup>66</sup>

The United States has a military connection with Azerbaijan that was reaffirmed at a meeting on March 30<sup>th</sup>, 2016 between former Secretary of State John Kerry and President Aliyev.<sup>67</sup>

Ethnic Armenians control Nagorno-Karabakh inside of Azerbaijan. The Nagorno-Karabakh War between Azerbaijan and Armenia began in 1988 and was exacerbated by the collapse of the Soviet Union. It formally ended in 1994; however, Armenian troops still occupy the region.

Recently, hostilities flared again on April 2<sup>nd</sup>, 2016.<sup>68</sup> This makes the March 30<sup>th</sup>, 2016 meeting between former Secretary of State John Kerry and President Ilham Aliyev very coincidental.

It is another indicator that when Turkey and the 41-Nation Sunni Alliance make their move on Syria and Iraq, Azerbaijan will run interference with its enemy Iran.

It almost sounds as if *The Duke* is a double agent of some kind, “*by night through course... a Duke... unsuspected*”.

---

## THE ARAB SPRING COMES TO NORTH AFRICA

LIIII

Au point du iour au second chant du coq,  
Ceux de Tunes, de Fez, & de Bugie:  
Par les Arabes captif le roy Maroq,  
L'an mil fix cens & sept, de Liturgie.

Nostradamus Quatrain VI-54

*Au point du iour au second chant du coq,  
Ceux de Tunes, de Fez, & de Bugie:  
Par les Arabes captif le roy Maroq,*

---

<sup>66</sup> <http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-2833917/Prince-Andrew-secretly-flies-Azerbaijan-meeting-president.html>

<sup>67</sup> <http://www.state.gov/r/pa/prs/ps/2016/03/255351.htm>

<sup>68</sup> <http://www.reuters.com/article/us-usa-azerbaijan-conflict-idUSKCN0WW2QB>



*L'an mil six cens & sept, de Liturgie.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-54**

*At daybreak and the second crowing of the cock,  
Those of Tunis (Tunisia), Fez (Morocco), and Bougie (Algeria):  
By means of the Arabs capture the King of Morocco,  
Sixteen hundred and seven [1607-2012] years after the Liturgy.*

As I covered in Chapter Two, this very important Quatrain helped me decipher the *1600 Series* dating code. *The Liturgy* is derived from *The Vulgate*, and the Latin Bible was published in 405 CE.

*The Arab Spring* came to North Africa in 2012 with riots and burning, but only the leader of Egypt was arrested. *The Nostradamus Butterfly Effect* provides readers with the date a prophecy first unfolds. The King of Morocco will see his day.

It is interesting to note that when I first published my interpretation of this Quatrain in 2010, NATO had not destroyed Libya.

The CIA staged a failed coup d'état in Turkey that has driven Turkey to the side of Russia just as NATO is about to go to war with Russia, China, and Iran. This certainly makes the next Quatrain that much more ominous.

---

## NUCLEAR WAR IN TURKEY

LV

*Au chalmé Duc en arrachant l'esponce,  
Voille Arabesque voir, subit descouerte:  
Tripolis, Chio, & ceulx de Trapesonce,  
Duc prins Marnegro, & la cité deferte.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-55**

*Au Chalmé Duc en arrachant l'esponce,  
Voille Arabesque voir, subit descouerte:  
Tripolis, Chio, & ceulx de Trapesonce,  
Duc prins, Marnegro, & sa cité deserte.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-55**

*The Duke appeased in drawing up the contract,*

*Arab sails suddenly discovered:*

*Tripoli (Libya), Chios, (Aegean Island), those of Trabzon (Turkey),  
Duke captures, the Black Sea, and the city a desert.*

As I will cover, this Quatrain involves the invasion of Turkey, the Levant, and North Africa by Russia, Armenia, and Iran. Since this *Triplicate Series* began with *The Duke*, this Quatrain surely is another prediction involving the same character.

---

## THE ANAGRAM FOR NABIL ELARABY

Nostradamus Sixain XXXIV (31)

Princes & Seigneurs tous se feront la guerre  
Cousin germain le frere avec le frere  
Fin l'Arby de l'heureux de Bourbon  
De Hierusalem les Princes tant aymables  
Du fait commis enorme & execrable  
Se ressentiront sur la bourse sans fond

XXXIIII.  
Princes & Seigneurs tous se feront la guerre,  
Cousin germain, le frere avec le frere,  
Fin l'Arby de l'heureux de Bourbon,  
De Hierusalem les Princes tant aymables,  
Du fait commis enorme & execrable,  
Se ressentiront sur la bourse sans fond.

Nostradamus Sixain XXXIV (31)

*Princes & Seigneurs tous se feront la guerre,  
Cousin germain le frere avec le frere,  
Tiny l'Arby de l'heureux de Bourbon,  
De Hierusalem les Princes tant aymables,  
Du fait commis enorme & execrables,  
Se refsentiront fur la bourse fans fond.*

**Nostradamus Sixain XXXIV (31)**

*Princes and Lords will all make war against one and other,  
First cousin, brother against brother,  
[L'Arby/Arab League] finished by the happy Bourbon,  
The Princes of Jerusalem very agreeable,  
To committing the heinous and execrable deed,  
They will feel the effects of the bottomless purse.*

*L'Arby* is an anagram for Nabil Elaraby; he was the Secretary General of the Arab League until his retirement in July of 2016.<sup>69</sup>

**NOT MUCH IS NEEDED, ADD THE E OR THE A  
L'ARBY  
ELARABY**

Nabil Elaraby is a well-connected Egyptian Diplomat who I believe we will hear about in the near future. Consider that Nabil Elaraby's tenure as Secretary General of the Arab League, from 2011 until 2016, was under Barack Obama's *Arab Spring*.

This Sixain presents readers with an important anagram that follows the theme of other anagrams representing today's most powerful Muslim leaders. The main struggle is the sectarian war between the three Abrahamic religions, "*first cousin, brother against brother*", hence, Muslims, Jews, and Christians.

This is a very important prophecy that Nostradamus uses as a temporal marker for a war in the Middle East that coincides with an economic crisis.

"*The heinous and execrable deed*" certainly sounds like a false-flag event. "*The Princes of Jerusalem very agreeable*" also makes it sound like a false-flag attack conducted by Israel.

This Sixain also has one of the most important clues to when *The Global Economic Collapse* will come. In fact, this false-flag event seems to initiate the collapse, "*they will feel the effects of the bottomless purse*".

Israel receives tremendous financial support from the United States, thus the interpretation seems to say, the time of "*the bottomless purse*" ends. As I wrote in Chapter Twelve, "*The Princes of Jerusalem*" are Sheldon Adelson<sup>70</sup>, worth \$39-billion – Rupert

---

<sup>69</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nabil\\_Elaraby](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nabil_Elaraby)

<sup>70</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sheldon\\_Adelson](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sheldon_Adelson)

Murdoch<sup>71</sup>, worth \$21.5-billion – Charles Bronfman<sup>72</sup>, worth \$2.3-billion, and that leads right to President Donald J. Trump.<sup>73</sup>

“*[L'Arby/Arab League] finished by the happy Bourbon*”. The “*happy Bourbon*” is *Henri V*, Nostradamus’ future hero, *Henri Selin*. Nostradamus seems to indicate that he will appear when this false-flag attack occurs, and he will eventually see that the “*The Arab League [is] finished*”.

Here is another Nostradamus’ poem to note the span of a great deal of time between predictions in one poem: the initiation of war, the advent of *Henri Selin*, and the conclusion to the war in 2038, when we see in Quatrain IV-77, “*Selin monarch Italy peaceful, Realms united through the Christian King of the World*”.

---

## THE NEOCONSERVATIVE ASSES

**X X X I.**  
**Le saint Empire, viendra en Germanie,**  
**Ismaëlites trouveront lieux ouverts,**  
**Anes voudront aussi la Carmanie,**  
**Les soustenans de terre tous couverts,**

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-31**

*Le saint Empire, viendra en Germanie,*  
*Ismaëlites trouveront lieux ouverts,*  
*Anes voudront aussi la Carmanie,*  
*Les soustenans de terre tous couverts.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-31**

*The Empire [of] saint(s) [Islamic martyrs] will come into Germany,*  
*The Ishmaelites [Muslims] will find open places,*  
*[Because] The asses also want Carmania (Iran),*  
*The supporters [of war] all covered by earth.*

This is certainly a reference to the neo-conservative agenda to overthrow the current government of Iran.<sup>74</sup> “*Voudront*” is to want, to desire, or to take. “*Carmanie*” is Carmania, an ancient province in Iran at the entrance to the Persian Gulf.<sup>75</sup>

---

<sup>71</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Rupert\\_Murdoch](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Rupert_Murdoch)

<sup>72</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Charles\\_Bronfman](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Charles_Bronfman)

<sup>73</sup> <https://www.theguardian.com/us-news/2017/jun/16/donald-trump-rupert-murdoch-friendship-fox-news>

“*Ishmaelites*” is a clear reference to Islam. Today, we understand the strategic importance of this part of the world. Most importantly to note is that “*the asses desiring it*” and “*the supporters in favor of it*” are all killed, “*all covered by earth*”.

This means that since the “[*neo-conservative*] *asses*” are generally far from the battlefield, they are killed in what seems to be an eventual nuclear war.

Quatrain X-31 makes it perfectly clear with its link to Quatrain II-60 below that the “*Fleet sprinkled, blood and bodies will swim*” is related to events in Iran and the Persian Gulf.

---

## ISRAEL AND THE SEVEN SEALS

As much as you analyze the potential flashpoints in this global order of battle, the hint that sparks global war is line four in Nostradamus’ Sixain XXXIV and the *Book of Revelation*.

### **Revelation 5:5 (King James)**

*And one of the elders saith unto me, Weep not: behold, the Lion of the tribe of Juda, the Root of David, hath prevailed to open the book, and to loose the seven seals thereof.*

It is quite clear from the facts of the day, that Israel and Sunni Islam have shared interests and cooperate.<sup>76</sup>

I have always believed that *Revelation 5:5* predicts that Israel will “*loose the seven seals*” of *The Apocalypse*. In the following chapters, you will read both the prophecies in Sunni *Hadith* and the prophecies of Nostradamus and they point to the same predictions.

The Iranian nuclear treaty was fundamentally flawed.<sup>77</sup> Barack Obama paid the Iranians for the return of American sailors captured in Iranian waters.<sup>78</sup> He also paid Iran 150-billion dollars to sign *The Joint Comprehensive Plan of Action* that supposedly ended Iran's nuclear ambitions.<sup>79</sup>

---

<sup>74</sup> <http://davidstockmanscontracorner.com/what-the-neocons-really-want-war-on-iran/>

<sup>75</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Carmania\\_\(region\)](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Carmania_(region))

<sup>76</sup> <http://www.presstv.com/Detail/2016/01/23/446968/Israel-Iran-Saudi-Arabia-Netanyahu/>

<sup>77</sup> <http://nypost.com/2015/09/05/how-bad-is-the-iran-deal-lets-count-the-ways/>

<sup>78</sup> <http://www.washingtontimes.com/news/2016/aug/18/iran-ransom-humiliates-obama/>

<sup>79</sup> <http://www.breitbart.com/live/second-presidential-debate-fact-check-livewire/fact-check-donald-trump-says-nuclear-deal-hands-150-billion-iran/>

President Trump revoked this treaty, and now threatens to shutdown Iranian oil trade. Not surprisingly, this will come on May 1<sup>st</sup>, 2019, a very appropriate day in history. This will guarantee a war with Iran, and it will begin on Iran's schedule.

With Russia using Iranian air bases, the consequences of a war with Iran have wider implications.

Nostradamus predicts that Israel is going to initiate a war throughout the Levant.

Saudi Arabia will support that war as the United States exploits the rivalry between Sunni and Shi'a Islam.

Nostradamus predicts that this is going to backfire on both the United States and Russia.

The United States has continued to attack Syrian troops and convoys despite Russia's warnings.<sup>80</sup> Israel has also been bombing targets in Damascus.<sup>81</sup>

It is my guess that these attacks are not going to stop and that eventually one of Russia's S-400 surface-to-air missiles will shoot down either an Israeli or NATO aircraft. The Iranians are also not very likely to allow their forces in Syria to be bombed at will, so there could be a possible response from Iran that leads to escalation.

## THE HUNGER OF THE MULE

60 La foy Punicque en Orient rompue  
Gang.lud.& Rosne,Loyre , & Tag chan-  
Quand du mulet la faim fera repue, (geront,  
Classe espargie, fang & corps nageront.

### Nostradamus Quatrain II-60

*La foy Punique en Orient rompue  
Gang, lud. & Rosne, Loyre, & Tag. changeront:  
Quand du mulet la faim sera repue,  
Classe espargie sang & corps nageront.*

---

<sup>80</sup> [https://www.nytimes.com/2017/05/18/world/middleeast/syria-american-warplanes-airstrike-militia-convoy.html?mcubz=0&\\_r=0](https://www.nytimes.com/2017/05/18/world/middleeast/syria-american-warplanes-airstrike-militia-convoy.html?mcubz=0&_r=0)

<sup>81</sup> <http://www.bbc.com/news/world-middle-east-39728682>

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-60**

*The faith [in] Punic (Libyan) [Regime change] in the Orient (China/Russia) broken  
Ganges (India), Jordan (Syria), and Rhone (France), and Tagus (Spain) will change:  
When the hunger of the mule will be satiated,  
Fleet sprinkled, blood and bodies will swim.*

The warfront will extend from India, through the Levant, and into Europe. The “*Faith in Libya Broken*” is a reference to failed “*Libyan regime change*”. The Chinese and Russians will no longer accept the main excuse that neo-conservatives use for invasion and conquest.

This indicates that the West makes a provocative move. Consider the prediction in Sixain XXXIV, “*The Princes of Jerusalem very agreeable, to committing the heinous and execrable deed*”. believe an Israeli false-flag event initiates an Iranian naval attack on some element of the United States 5<sup>th</sup> Fleet in the Arabian Sea. The sinking of a number of ships will be the prelude to President Donald J. Trump assembling *The Great Arab Army* to march against Iran.

“*Orient rompue*” means Russia and China’s faith is broken; they do not accept the excuse of “*regime change*” any longer.

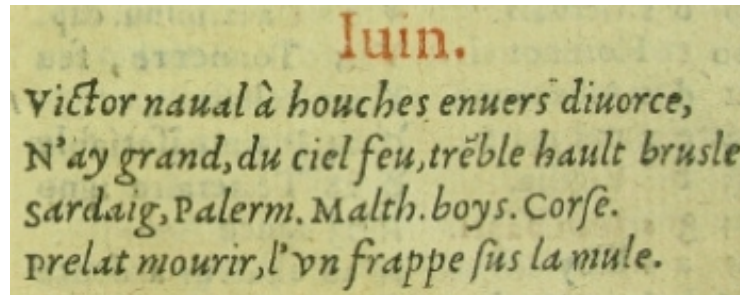
“*Classe espargie*”, “*Fleet sprinkled*” suggests that a naval fleet is irradiated or sprinkled with some kind of chemical or biological agent. Alternately, Nostradamus’ intention might also be to describe the splitting up of a naval battle group.

The scope of the locations that Nostradamus gives indicates that this naval battle is going to trigger a global war. It is important to note the current tensions between India and Pakistan after they began bombing each other on February 26<sup>th</sup>, 2019.

India is an ally of Russia and both countries participate in war games together as I cited in Chapter Ten from my interpretation of Sixain XXIX. India may be fighting Pakistan and China together. A Chinese-Pakistan future alliance will set up an interesting dynamic with Russia and China. According to Nostradamus, Russia eventually determines that the Chinese-Islamic Alliance is a threat.

---

## POPE TO DIE AFTER RUSSIA STRIKES THE MULE



XVII. *Iuin.*

Victor naual. à Houche, Anuers diuorce.  
Né grand. du ciel feu. tremblement haut brulo  
Sardaigne bois, Malte, Palerme, Corse.  
Prelat mourir. l'vn frape sus la Mule.

### Nostradamus Presage 17 June 1557

*Victor naual à houche, Anuers diuorce,  
Né grand. du ciel feu. tremblement hault brusle  
Sardaigne, Palerm. Malth. boys, Corse,  
Prelat mourir, l'vn frappe sus la mule.*

### Nostradamus Presage 17 June 1557

*Naval victory at Houche (Hoek, Belgium) at Antwerp divorce,  
Great heir, fire from the sky, trembling, high burning [Brussels burning]:  
Sardinia, Palermo, Malta, drained. Corsica,  
Prelate to die, the one strikes the mule.*

Please note the differences from the original 1557 Almanac and the 1566 Compendium of Presages. Most Nostradamus Commentators make interpretations on later editions. Edgar Leoni makes his translation for “*brulo*” in line two as “*brule*”, Old French for burning.

As you can read, in the original 1557 Almanac it is “*brusle*”. I still accept Edgar Leoni’s translation, but he missed the anagram for *Brussels*. This multidimensional aspect is congruent with the locations in line one, “*Naval victory at Houche (Hoek, Belgium) at Antwerp divorce*”, “*Brussels burning*”.

“*Great Heir*” is a potential reference to *Henri Selin*.



“*Fire from the sky... Prelate to die... the one strikes the mule*” gives a timeframe of the Pope’s death. I am tempted to join this with other Quatrains that predict this will happen when a large comet appears.

From the July 1560 Presage we read, “*A long comet to injure the Governor [Pope]*”, and from Quatrain II-41 Nostradamus wrote, “*The great star for seven days burning*”, “*when the great Pontiff changes countries*”.

With the loss of NATO’s headquarters in Belgium, also found in a *Triplicate Series*, it is apparent that “*the one [who] strikes the mule*” is Russia attacking the neo-conservative agenda.

---

## WAR BETWEEN PAKISTAN AND INDIA

51 Le duc cupide son ennemi enfuiure  
Dans entrera empeschant sa phalange:  
Aftes à pied si pres viendront pourfuiure,  
Que la iournée conflite pres de Gange

### Nostradamus Quatrain IV-51

*Le Duc cupide son ennemi ensuiure  
Dans entrera empeschant sa phalange:  
Aftes à pied si pres viendront poursuiure,  
Que la iournée conflite pres de Gange.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain IV-51

*A Duke eager to follow his enemy  
Will enter within impeding the phalanx:  
Hurried on foot they will come to pursue so closely  
That the day will see a conflict near the Ganges (River, India).*

“*The Great Duke of Armenia*” is a very important reoccurring character in Nostradamus’ World War III theme. His first notable public appearance might involve some conflict between India, Pakistan, or China along the Ganges River.

Armenia and India share mutual defense interests.<sup>82</sup> Recently, India and Armenia signed three cultural cooperation agreements.<sup>83</sup> Therefore, “*The Great Duke of Armenia*” will most likely be in “*conflict near the Ganges (River, India)*” against Pakistan, *The Elephant*.

---

<sup>82</sup> <https://armenpress.am/eng/news/891576/armenia-and-india-enhance-defense-cooperation.html>

From Quatrain II-60, we read, " *The faith Punic (Libyan) [Regime change] in the Orient (China/Russia) broken, Ganges (India), Jordan (Syria), and Rhone (France), and Tagus (Spain) will change, when the hunger of the mule will be satiated, fleet sprinkled, blood and bodies will swim*".

China is currently building military bomb shelters along its border with India.<sup>84</sup>

From Nostradamus' prophecies, it is clear that Pakistan becomes a major player in the coming Islamic Alliance. The United States is getting ready to declare Pakistan an enemy, but its overland supply routes through Pakistan provide logistic support for NATO troops in Afghanistan.<sup>85</sup>

Unfortunately, there is a possibility that Nostradamus predicts the abandonment of all forward deployed NATO troops during the years of *The False Peace*.

---

## THE GREAT SATYR AND TIGER OF NORTHERN IRAN

90 Le grand Satyre & Tigre de Hyrcanie,  
Don presente à ceux de l'Ocean:  
Le chef de classe iftra de Carmanie  
Qui prendra terre au Tyrren Phocean.

### Nostradamus Quatrain III-90

*Le grand Satyre & Tigre de Hyrcanie,  
Don presente à ceux de l'Ocean:  
Le chef de classe istra de Carmanie  
Qui prendra terre au Tyrren Phocean.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain III-90

*The great Satyr and Tiger of Hyrcania (Northern Iran),  
Presents a gift to the Ocean:  
Chief of the fleet will leave Carmania (Straits of Hormuz)  
One who lands at Tyrren Phocean (Tyrrhenian Sea and Marseilles, France).*

---

<sup>83</sup> <http://www.firstpost.com/world/india-and-armenia-sign-three-agreements-on-use-of-outer-space-cultural-cooperation-3403894.html>

<sup>84</sup> <https://www.zerohedge.com/news/2019-01-20/satellite-images-reveal-china-building-secret-war-bunkers-near-indian-border>

<sup>85</sup> <https://www.ft.com/content/482f47da-b0ee-11e8-8d14-6f049d06439c>

Iranian Rear Admiral Ali Fadavi is easily identifiable as Nostradamus' "*Great Satyr and Tiger of Hyrcania*". Fadavi is a small village in Northern Iran.<sup>86</sup>

As you will read, after the 41-Nation Islamic Alliance army attacks Syria, the leader of this army, called *The Sufyani* in Islamic *Hadith*, will want to attack Iran.

The Iranians will immediately counterattack, targeting all United States military assets in the Persian Gulf and the Arabian Sea. In fact, we may see terrorism throughout major cities in the West.

As we can note from this Quatrain, after Admiral Ali Fadavi defeats the United States 5<sup>th</sup> Fleet, he will go on to drive the Iranian Navy to the French port of Marseilles as the Iranians join a Russian invasion of Europe.

---

## THE ISLAMIC NAVAL AMBUSH

L X X I X .

Le chef de classe par fraude stratageme,  
Fera timides sortir de leurs galées,  
Sortis meurtris chef renieux de cresse,  
Puis par l'embuche luy rendront les saleres.

### Nostradamus Quatrain IX-79

*Le chef de classe, par fraude stratageme,  
Fera timides sortir de leurs galées,  
Sortis meurtris chef renieux de cresse,  
Puis par l'embuche luy rendront le saleres.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain IX-79

*The chief of the fleet through strategic fraud,  
Will make the timid ones come out with their ships,  
Coming out murdered, the chief denouncer of Christianity,  
Then through the ambush he pays back his salary.*

There is continuity between this Quatrain and X-2. "*The lesser one to go out*" sounds similar to "*will make the timid ones come out*".

---

<sup>86</sup> <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Fadavi>

I have a different perspective of the last line than other Nostradamus Commentators. I do not see the inflection as “*through ambush he is paid back*”, but that “*the chief denouncer of Christianity*” is well worth his salary and he earned his pay for leading the ambush and defeat of “*the great fleet*” in Quatrain X-2.

Once again, “*the chief denouncer of Christianity*” points to an Islamic naval victory. There is only one country that this can be, and that is Iran with its repeated threats to sink the United States Navy’s 5<sup>th</sup> Fleet.

---

## THE CAPTAIN BEHEADED

### XCII

Teste tranchée du vaillant capitaine,  
Sera gettée devant son aduersaire:  
Son corps pendu de sa classe à l'antenne,  
Confus fuira par rames à vent contraire.

#### Nostradamus Quatrain IV-92

*Teste trenchée du vaillant capitaine,  
Ser getté devant son aduersaire:  
Son corps pendu de sa classe à l'antenne,  
Confus fuira par rames à vent contraire.*

#### Nostradamus Quatrain IV-92

*The head of the valiant captain cut off,  
Shall be thrown before his adversary:  
His body hung on the antenna of the ship,  
Confused he will flee by oars against the wind.*

Though generic and difficult to identify, the tone of this Quatrain places the naval battle in the Arabian Sea or Persian Gulf by the method of the ship captain’s execution, beheading.

It is interesting to note “*classe à l'antenne*”, the antenna of a ship. I do not think that there were many ships in Nostradamus’ day that had antennas.

“*Thrown before his adversary*” I believe hints that the Iranians will make this a Mainstream Media spectacle.

---

## RUIN TO THE WEST

**c.**  
**Navalle pugne nuit sera superée ,  
Le feu aux naves à l'Occident ruine ,  
Rubriche neufve , la grand nef colorée ,  
Ire à vaincu , & victoire en bruine.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain IX-100**

*Navalle pugne nuit sera superée,  
Le feu aux naves à l'Occident ruine,  
Rubriche neufve, la grand nef colorée,  
Ire à vaincu, & victoire en bruine.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain IX-100**

*A Naval battle will subdue night,  
Fire in the ships to the West ruin,  
New rubric, the great ship colored,  
Anger to the vanquished, and victory in a drizzle.*

From news sources, we know that in 2014, two Russian SU-24 attack aircraft disabled the United States naval Aegis class destroyer, the USS Donald Cook as it was sailing in the Black Sea.

After the ship was lifeless in the water, the aircraft made repeated simulated attack runs on the vessel. The Russians claim they have an electronic countermeasures system that can cripple all United States naval ships.<sup>87</sup>

Over twenty-years ago, I had suspected that “*new rubric, the great ship colored*” was some form of electronic countermeasure. It has finally arrived and I believe it is called *The Khibiny Electronic Countermeasures System*.<sup>88</sup>

This Quatrain seems to indicate that this is a Western Fleet outside of the Persian Gulf or in the Arabian Sea. Therefore, it is possible that it links up with Quatrain V-62 below, which I believe may involve Chinese and American naval forces in the South China Sea.

---

<sup>87</sup> <http://www.independent.co.uk/news/world/europe/russia-weapon-us-navy-cripple-electronic-signals-deactivate-defence-systems-a7693816.html>

<sup>88</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Khibiny\\_\(electronic\\_countermeasures\\_system\)](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Khibiny_(electronic_countermeasures_system))

The Chinese have this equipment too, which I believe they first exhibited on November 8<sup>th</sup>, 2010 when the Carnival Splendor allegedly suffered a fire in the engine room that seems to have destroyed most of the ship's electrical system.<sup>89</sup>

The private cruise ship was towed back to port by the United States aircraft carrier USS Ronald Reagan for a reason, the Navy knew what happened.

On November 16<sup>th</sup>, 2010, a U.S. Air Force F-22 Raptor crashed in Alaska after the pilot's oxygen system malfunctioned.<sup>90</sup> On November 18<sup>th</sup>, 2010 a Royal Canadian Air Force CF-18 crashed in Alberta.<sup>91</sup>

I have been in aviation long enough to see that crashes happen in clusters. However, the Carnival Splendor incident makes this a unique cluster.

If I was a Chinese General or Admiral that had acquired or developed some new electronic countermeasures equipment, I would need to do an operational test. One large naval target that simulated an aircraft carrier would be one target, and an in-flight shoot down of two of the best military fighter jets in the enemy's inventory would be my next target.

Both the F-22 and the CF-18 were in the same allied theatre of operation.

---

## THE UNITED STATES FLEET CONQUERED

**X X.**  
**Voille gallere voil de nef caehera ,**  
**La grande classe viendra sortir la moindre**  
**Dix naves proches tourneront pousser ,**  
**Grande vaincué unies à soy joindre.**

Nostradamus Quatrain X-2

*Voille gallere voil de nef cachera,*  
*La grande classe viendra sortir la moindre*  
*Dix naves proches le tourneront pousser,*  
*Grande vaincué unies à soy joindre.*

---

<sup>89</sup> <https://gizmodo.com/uss-ronald-reagan-saves-stranded-cruise-passengers-from-5686916>

<sup>90</sup> <https://abcnews.go.com/Blotter/dead-22-pilots-family-vindicated-stunning-crash-report/story?id=18490248>

<sup>91</sup> <http://www.rcf-arc.forces.gc.ca/en/flight-safety/article-template-flight-safety.page?doc=cf188789-hornet-epilogue-flight-safety-investigation-report/hl6j9ibp>

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-2**

*The ship's veil will hide the sail galley,  
The great fleet will come the lesser one to go out  
Ten ships near will turn to drive it back,  
The great one conquered the united [states] to join to itself.*

“*The ship's veil will hide the sail galley*” is another indicator that the *The Khibiny System*, or something like it, will hide the true number of ships that apparently wait in ambush.

“*The great one conquered the united [states] to join to itself*” is consistent with other Quatrains. After the United States is defeated in the Persian Gulf and later at *The Battle of Armageddon*, it will have no allies.

As you will read in Quatrain VI-82, “*Through the desert places of Libra [Balance/USA], and ferocious*”, “*Stunned by seven with a heavy club*” is a reference to the destroyed United States abandoned by the Group of Seven Nations after a short, disastrous war.

---

**NEPTUNE’S TRIDENT TAKEN FROM THE WEST**

**L X I I**

**Sur les rochers sang on verra plouuoir,  
Sol Orient, Saturne Occidental:  
Pres d’Orgon guerre, à Rome grand mal voir,  
Nefz parfondrees & prins le Tridental.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-62**

*Sur les rochers sang on verra plouuoir,  
Sol, Orient, Saturne Occidental:  
Pres d’Orgon guerre, à Rome grand mal voir.  
Nefz parfondrees & prins le Tridental.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-62**

*Blood will rain down on the mountains,  
Sun [Good luck] in the Orient, Saturn [bad luck] in the West:  
Near Orgon war (Southern France), at Rome great evil seen.  
Ships sunk to the bottom and the Trident taken.*

As in Quatrain IX-100, we read that a great naval defeat brings ruin to the West. “*Orgon*” is located between Marseilles and Avignon in France, and is nowhere near the shore.

I have shown repeatedly how Nostradamus layers predictions in one Quatrain. Once I believed that this Quatrain pertained to the series of prophecies that predict the destruction of the 5<sup>th</sup> Fleet, but I now believe that this a key Quatrain that points to the Chinese fulfilling their promise to sink an aircraft carrier battle group if the United States threatens their interests in the South China Sea or the Taiwan Strait.

Consider my interpretation of Quatrain V-2 in Chapter Twelve regarding President Trump ordering the first Syrian missile attack during the banquet with China's President Xi Jinping. "*The one will have two fleets driven to the great [one]*".

---

## A GREAT FLEET IS SUNK IN THE ARABIAN SEA

### XLIIII

De nuit par Nantes Lyris apparoiſtra,  
Des artz marins ſuſciteront la pluye:  
Arabiq goulfre grand claſſe parfondra,  
Vn moſtre en Saxe naiſtra d'ours & truye.

#### Nostradamus Quatrain VI-44

*De nuit par Nantes Lyris apparoiſtra,  
Des artz marins ſuſciteront la pluye:  
Arabiq goulfre grand claſſe parfondra,  
Vn monſtre en Saxe naiſtra d'ours & truye.*

#### Nostradamus Quatrain VI-44

*At night the Rainbow will appear near Nantes (France),  
The marine arts will cause it to rain:  
In the Arabian Gulf (Arabian Sea/Persian Gulf) a great fleet will flounder,  
A monster in Saxony (Germany) born of a bear and a sow.*

Many years ago, I identified "*the marine arts*" as part of a Directed Energy Weapons system that could control the weather.

Since *The Khibiny System* is now used on Russian Navy vessels, we understand Nostradamus' description of "*marine arts*" and "*the great ship colored [by a] new rubric*".



Before the 2008 Sichuan earthquake in China, rainbows were seen in the sky.<sup>92</sup> Some people speculated that a Directed Energy Weapon or Scalar Weapon caused this earthquake.

Once again, as I explained in Chapter Eight, we note that the southwestern corner of France is where Nostradamus' *Promontory Weapon of Mars* will be installed.

This Quatrain is extremely important because it gives Nostradamus' readers the location of the sinking of "a great fleet". "*In the Arabian Gulf (Arabian Sea/Persian Gulf) a great fleet will flounder*".

"*A monster in Saxony (Germany) born of a bear and a sow*" could be looked at in two ways.

The first perspective points to a confrontation between Germany and Russia who are "*the bear*" and "*the sow*".

The second perspective points to a union between Germany and Russia that might not be in NATO's best interest.

During *The False Peace*, France, Germany, and Russia will form the core of a new Group of Seven Nations.

The next series of Quatrains are part of a chain that closes out Century X.

---

## THE EAGLE RETREATS

44 L'aigle poufée en tour des pauillons  
Par autres oyseaux d'entour sera chafsée,  
Quand bruit des cymbres, tubes & sonnaillös  
Rendront le fens de la dame infensée.

### Nostradamus Quatrain II-44

*L'aigle pousée en tour des pauillons  
Par autres oyseaux d'entour sera chasée,  
Quand bruit des cymbres, tubes et sonnaillos  
Rendront le sens de la dame insensée.*

---

<sup>92</sup> <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=KKMTSDzU1Z4>

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-44**

*The Eagle driven back around the tents  
Will be chased from there by other birds,  
When the noise of cymbals, pipes and bells  
Restores the senses of the senseless lady.*

“*The Eagle driven back around the tents*” suggests that the United States Air Force will lose air superiority over skies over the Levant, “*Will be chased from there by other birds*” perhaps by the Russian’s S-400 missile system or their 5<sup>th</sup> generation fighters.

“*When the noise of cymbals, pipes and bells*” are the protests that will erupt after President Donald J. Trump goes to war against Iran.

This Quatrain and the line, “*Restores the senses of the senseless lady*”, and the Quatrain X-2 line, “*The great one conquered the united [states] to join to itself*” gives the sense that the military hubris of *The Eagle* is severely grounded in the reality of a stunning defeat in the skies and seas around the Middle East.

This Quatrain is also part of a *Triplicate Series* that announces an approaching comet and most likely the identity of Michelle Obama.

---

**THE CREATED ANDROGYNE MURDERED IN THE SKY**

45 Trop le ciel pleure l'Androgyn procréé,  
Pres de ce ciel sang humain respandu,  
Par mort trop tarde grand peuple recrée  
Tard & tost vient le secours attendu.

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-45**

*Trop le ciel pleure l'androgyn procréé,  
Pres de ce ciel sang humain respandu,  
Par mort trop tarde grand peuple recréé  
Tard & tost vient le secours attendu.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-45**

*Too much the sky weeps for the Androgyne created,  
Near the heavens human blood shed,*

*By death too late a great people re-created  
Late and soon the awaited relief comes.*

The rumors that Michelle Obama is really transgender and Obama is gay have been around since Joan Rivers' so-called jokes.<sup>93</sup>

If Michelle Obama is transgender, that discovery would destroy Nostradamus' *Pagan Sect of New Infidels*. This Quatrain points to a fatal airplane crash in a storm.

---

## THE GREAT MOVER RENEWS THE AGES

46 *Après grãdtrouble humaĩ, plus grãd s'aprest  
Le grand mouteur les siecles renouuele.  
Pluie, sang, laict, famine, fer, & peste  
Au ciel veu, feu courant longue estincele.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain II-46

*Après grãd trouble humai, plus grãd s'apreste  
Le grand mouteur les siecles renouuele.  
Pluie, sang, laict, famine, fer, & peste  
Au ciel veu, feu, courant longue estincele.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain II-46

*After great trouble for humanity, a greater one is prepared  
The great mover renews the ages.  
Rain, blood, milk, famine, steel and pestilence  
To heaven fire seen, long running spark [comet].*

As readers will come to find out in Chapter Twenty-One, there are many Nostradamus' Quatrains that predict the appearance of a large comet passing close to Earth during *Phase II* of World War III. This Quatrain defines the three periods I have mentioned, *Phase I*: The NATO Russian War, *The False Peace*, and *Phase II*: Global War with the Chinese-Islamic Alliance.

---

<sup>93</sup> [https://www.huffpost.com/entry/joan-rivers-obama\\_n\\_5560091](https://www.huffpost.com/entry/joan-rivers-obama_n_5560091)

## THE GREAT JOVIALIST

L X X I I I.

**Le temps present avecques le passé,  
Sera jugé par grand Jovialiste,  
Le monde tard luy sera lassé,  
Et desloyal par le clergé juriste.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-73**

*Le temps present avecques le passé,  
Sera jugé par grand Jovialiste,  
Le monde tard luy sera lassé,  
Et desloyal par le clergé juriste.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-73**

*The present time together with the past  
Will be judged by the great Jovialist [Globalist],  
The world late will be weary of him,  
And disloyalty by the clergy's jurist [Vatican attorney].*

As I covered in Chapter Eight, George Soros and the late Peter Sutherland are the architects of the open border policies being implemented around the world.

George Soros wanted to destabilize Russia.<sup>94</sup> The 2016 hack of George Soros' Email proves that Soros wanted to add ten million voters to the population of the United States to change the political balance.<sup>95</sup>

Citizens of the West will have to question the ultimate motives of their leaders. The true test on mass Islamic immigration to the West will occur when total war erupts in the Middle East. Not only will many terrorist sleeper-cells in NATO countries become active, but they will also begin recruiting from this vast pool of disgruntled Muslim immigrants, most of whom are young men in their twenties.<sup>96</sup>

---

<sup>94</sup> [www.zerohedge.com/news/2016-08-25/leaked-memo-exposes-george-soros-plan-overthrow-putin-destabilise-russia](http://www.zerohedge.com/news/2016-08-25/leaked-memo-exposes-george-soros-plan-overthrow-putin-destabilise-russia)

<sup>95</sup> <http://www.zerohedge.com/news/2016-08-23/soros-emerges-mastermind-behind-plan-expand-us-electorate-10-million-voters>

<sup>96</sup> <http://www.aljazeera.com/indepth/features/2016/05/world-afraid-young-refugee-men-160530110614219.html>

## THE GAMES OF SLAUGHTER

**L X X I V.**

**An revolu du grand nombre septiesme ,  
Apparoistra au temps jeux d'Hecatombe ,  
Non esloigné du grand âge millesme ,  
Que le entrez sortiront de leur tombe.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-74**

*Au revolu du grand nombre septiesme,  
Apparoistra au temps jeux d'Hecatombe,  
Non esloigné du grand age milliesme,  
Que les entrez sortiront de leur tombe.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-74**

*The year of the great seventh number accomplished,  
Appearing at the games of slaughter:  
Not far from the millennial age,  
When the buried come out of their tombs.*

As I covered in Chapter Twelve, the 2020 Tokyo Summer Olympics begin on July 24<sup>th</sup>, 2020.

*The 9<sup>th</sup> of Av* is July 29<sup>th</sup> – 30<sup>th</sup>, 2020, and right in the middle of the games. We can use these dates as a waypoint to calculate when global war begins.

---

## THE THIRD ANTICHRIST WILL NOT BE EUROPEAN

**L X X V.**

**Tant attendu de reviendra jamais ,  
Dedans l'Europe , en Asie apparostro ,  
Un de la ligue yssu du Grand Hermes ,  
Et sur tous Roys des Orients croistra.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-75**

*Tant attendu ne reviendra jamais,  
Dedans l'Europe, en Asie apparostro,  
Un de la ligue yssu du Grand Hermes,*

*Et sur tous Roys des Orients croistra.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-75**

*Long expected he will never return,  
Inside Europe in Asia appearing,  
One issued from the league of Great Hermes,  
And over all the Kings of the Orient he will grow.*

As I examined in Chapter Eight, Quatrain X-75 leads the *Triplicate Series* of Quatrains related to a military coup d'état that will return Barack Obama to the world stage.

“One issued from the league of Great Hermes” is Nostradamus pointing to Freemasonry and *The Illuminati* and the fact that Barack Obama is part of their social engineering plan.

---

## THE GENERALS PREPARE AT THE SOUND OF DONALD J. TRUMP

**L X X V I.**  
**Le grand Senat discornera la pompe ,  
A l'un qu'après sera vaincu chassés ,  
Ses adhérans feront à son de trompe ,  
Biens publiez , ennemis dechassez.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-76**

*Le grand Senat decornera la pompe,  
A l'un qu'après sera vaincu, chasses,  
Des adherans feront à son de trompe,  
Biens publiez. ennemis dechassez.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-76**

*The great Senate will ordain the triumph,  
For one who afterwards will be vanquished, driven out,  
His adherents prepare at the sound of deceit [Trump],  
Public property, enemies expelled.*

First, the anagram of *Trump* is evident, “*trompe*”. It is easy to see “à son de trompe” as “the sound of a trumpet”; however, “*trompe*” can also mean to “cheat” or “deceive”.

**Trompe = Trump**

As I mentioned in Chapter Eight, with “*feront*” translated as “*prepare*”, line three takes on a different context in conjunction with Quatrain X-77, below, “*His [David H. Petraeus] adherents [The Jill Kelley Generals] prepare at the sound of Trump*”. Prepare what then becomes the operative question.

Another interpretation using the multidimensional perspective, “*His [David Petraeus] adherents [Jill Kelley Generals] prepare deceit at the sound of [Trump]*”.

These consecutive *Triplicate Series* in Century X almost completely lay out the social engineering plans of *The Pagan Sect*.

Consider that Quatrain X-72 applies to the September 11<sup>th</sup>, 2001 terrorist attacks. We then see that Quatrain X-74 applies to *The Games of Slaughter*.

---

## A MILITARY DISASTER BEFORE THE MILITARY COUP

L X X V I I.  
**Trente adherans de l'ordre de quirettes;  
Bannis, leurs biens donnés ses adversaires,  
Tous leurs bienfaits seront pour demerites,  
Classe espargie delivrés aux Corsaires.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-77**

*Trente adherans de l'ordre de quirettes:  
Bannis, leurs biens donnés ses adversaries,  
Tous leurs bienfaits seront pour demerites,  
Classe espargie delivrés aux Corsaires.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-77**

*Thirty adherents of the order of Quirites [Roman Citizen/Warrior]:  
Banished, their property given to adversaries,  
All their benefits will be misdeeds,  
The fleet sunk delivered to the Corsairs.*

Again, I examined this Quatrain in Chapter Eight; “*Thirty adherents of the order of Quirites*” alludes to Roman Generals in their role as civil leaders. From Quatrain X-76 we get the sense of a Senate ordaining a General, which I have associated with former General David Petraeus, and in Quatrain X-77, the civilian Generals are banished after a “*fleet sunk delivered to the Corsairs*”.

“*Delivered to the Corsairs*” suggests that this is the United States 5<sup>th</sup> Fleet in the Persian Gulf or the Arabian Sea, since this is a 16<sup>th</sup> century term Nostradamus would use for Muslim pirates.

As I mentioned, what is interesting about Quatrain X-76 is its relationship to the history of the Athenian General Thrasybulus, which Nostradamus recounts in his *Epistle to Henry*. Before his coup against the Thirty Tyrants, the Athenian fleet and expeditionary force sailed to Sicily and was destroyed.

Clearly, at one time President Donald J. Trump staffed his administration with David Petraeus’ inner circle of retired Generals and Colonels, “*Thirty adherents of the order of Quirites [Roman Citizen/Warrior]*”, “*Banished*”.

---

### PETRAEUS’ FAILED RETURN IN 2019

I V.  
**Sus la minuict conducteur de l’armée,  
Se sauvera, subit esvanouy,  
Sept ans après la fame non blasmée,  
A son retour’ne dira onc ouy.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-4**  
*Sus la minuict conducteur de l’armée,  
Se sauvera, subit esvanouy,  
Sept ans après la fame non blasmée,  
A son retour’ ne dira oncq ouy.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-4**  
*At midnight the leader of the army,  
Will save himself, suddenly vanished,  
Seven years later his reputation unblemished,  
To his return they will never say yes.*

It is interesting that this Quatrain is in Century X along with the important *Triplicate Series* above. David Petraeus’ reputation crashed in 2012.



“*Will save himself, suddenly vanished*” sounds just like the history books; Petraeus took the plea deal and disappeared from the public stage for seven years. He pled guilty to a misdemeanor charge of “*unauthorized removal and retention of classified information*”. On April 23<sup>rd</sup>, 2015, a federal court sentenced Petraeus to two years probation and a fine of \$100,000.

“*His reputation unblemished*”, also rings true, Donald J. Trump considered him for Secretary of State.<sup>97</sup>

In 2018, Petraeus also attended his sixth straight annual Bilderberg Group meeting.<sup>98</sup> Clearly, David Petraeus has not suffered any career setbacks.

I suspect that when Barack Obama and Hillary Clinton come to power in 2019, David Petraeus may be involved behind the scenes. Unfortunately, for him, “*to his return they will never say yes*”.

---

<sup>97</sup> <http://www.washingtontimes.com/news/2016/dec/4/david-petraeus-makes-his-case-for-secretary-of-sta/>

<sup>98</sup> <https://www.bilderbergmeetings.org/participants.html>

## CHAPTER FOURTEEN

# THE END OF THE TRUMP PRESIDENCY

### THE GREAT 41-NATION SUNNI ARAB MARCHES FORWARD

#### XLVII

Le grand Arabe marchera bien auant,  
Trahy fera par les Bifantinois:  
L'antique Rodes luy viendra au deuant,  
Et plus grand mal par austre Pannonois.

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-47**

*Le grand Arabe marchera bien auant,  
Trahy sera par les Bisantinois:  
L'antique Rodes luy viendra au deuant,  
Et plus grand mal par austre Pannonois.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-47**

*The great Arab will march far forward,  
Betrayed through the Byzantiniens (Turks):  
Ancient Rhodes (Greece) will come to meet him,  
And greater harm through Austria and Pannonias (Hungary).*

“*The great Arab*” is clearly the 41-Nation Sunni Islamic army.

We now understand Turkey's betrayal because of the failed CIA-backed coup d'état and President Trump's threats to destroy the Turkish economy.

Russia, Turkey, and Iran have agreed to setup “*safe zones*” in Syria.<sup>1</sup> Russia has told the United States that coalition aircraft entering the *Syrian Safe Zones* will be shot down.<sup>2</sup> The

---

<sup>1</sup> <https://www.theatlantic.com/news/archive/2017/05/russia-iran-and-turkey-agree-on-safe-zones-in-syria/525486/>

United States has answered saying it does not recognize the *Syrian Safe Zones*, and dismisses Russia's threats.<sup>3</sup>

After a major terrorist incident or the sinking of major elements of the U.S. Navy's 5<sup>th</sup> Fleet, President Donald J. Trump will call for the invasion of Iran. He will assemble "*The Great Arab Army*" in Saudi Arabia and Iraq.

Nostradamus ends the Quatrain with events in Europe for a specific reason, "*And greater harm through Austria and Pannonias (Hungary)*", because the Russians will counter a Western and Israeli invasion of Iran by first consolidating their positions in Northern Europe and Ukraine.

Opening a second front where Russia is militarily stronger will severely weaken the United States and Great Britain's participation in any invasion of Iran.

Turkish President Recep Tayyip Erdogan will betray the alliance by not participating fully in the NATO invasion of Syria after Greece, a NATO country, attacks its ancient rival.

As I have pointed out in the previous chapter from Quatrain I-40 we read, "*The False whirlwind [Trump] concealing folly*", "*Makes Byzantium (Turkey) change its laws*". This may be Turkey's withdrawal from NATO.

Perhaps with Erdogan's current alignment with Russia, he will use any incident with Greece to excuse himself from his NATO commitments since Greece is a NATO member.

Undoubtedly, Erdogan will move against the Kurds and secure stronger positions in Syria and Iraq, but he now understands that only Russia can protect him.

With 200,000 Turkish troops poised to invade the Kurdish city of Manjib, and the Syrian army positioning to meet them head on there is no chance for Syria to win.<sup>4</sup>

"*Ancient Rhodes (Greece) will come to meet him*" seems to indicate that the Turkish military officers that fled to Greece after the coup will try to depose Erdogan once again.<sup>5</sup> This coincides with other predictions of the "*Crusaders*" landing on the islands of the Aegean Sea.

I suggest that a 2019 or 2020 Spring confrontation between Turkey and Greece will be meant to squeeze Turkey in a two-front war.

---

<sup>2</sup> <http://www.aljazeera.com/news/2017/05/russia-syria-safe-zones-closed-coalition-planes-170505072733285.html>

<sup>3</sup> <http://www.foxnews.com/world/2017/05/06/us-dismisses-russia-s-ban-on-military-aircraft-over-syria-safe-zones.html>

<sup>4</sup> <https://www.theguardian.com/world/2018/dec/28/syrian-kurdish-militia-manbij-turkey>

<sup>5</sup> <http://www.cnbc.com/2016/07/16/turkish-military-members-flee-to-greece-seek-asylum-after-coup.html>

We know from *The Epistle to Henry* and numerous Quatrains that NATO is defeated by Russia when the war reaches Hungary.

Here is another example of two predictions in one Quatrain separated in time, “*the great Arab will march far forward*”, followed by, “*greater harm through Austria and Pannonias (Hungary)*”. This last prediction will occur after “*the great Arab marches far forward*” in Syria and western Iraq.

After the United States called for a no-fly zone over Syria, Russia immediately moved S-300 and S-400 anti-aircraft missiles into Syria and they have now declared large areas no-fly zones.

Barack Obama ordered the first American attack on Syria on September 17<sup>th</sup>, 2016. For the first time, the United States bombed the Syrian army trying to retake the city of Aleppo. The airstrike killed sixty-two Syrian soldiers and halted the Syrian advance, but American officials called it a “*mistake*”.

Russia has accused the United States and the West of supporting ISIS.<sup>6</sup>

In retaliation, the United States accused Russia and Syrian forces for bombing a United Nations humanitarian truck convoy.<sup>7</sup>

On September 24<sup>th</sup>, 2016, Secretary of State John Kerry called for a no-fly zone over Syria.<sup>8</sup>

On October 6<sup>th</sup>, 2016, the Russian military issued a strong warning to the United States about attacking more Syrian troops.<sup>9</sup> They stated, “*facts on the ground*” in Syria will be countered with live fire”.<sup>10</sup>

On October 16<sup>th</sup>, 2016, the Iraqi army, with the help of United States led coalition forces, including 6,000 American soldiers in Iraq, began the attack on the city of Mosul to dislodge the ISIS terrorist army.

On July 10<sup>th</sup>, 2017, Iraqi forces recaptured their second largest city, Mosul.<sup>11</sup>

---

<sup>6</sup> <http://www.zerohedge.com/news/2016-09-17/syria-accuses-us-airstrike-killing-62-soldiers-serious-and-blattant-aggression>

<sup>7</sup> <http://www.zerohedge.com/news/2016-09-20/us-accuses-kremlin-lying-says-russia-bombed-syrian-aid-convoy>

<sup>8</sup> <http://www.infowars.com/pentagon-demands-no-fly-zone-for-russia-over-syria/>

<sup>9</sup> <http://www.cbsnews.com/news/russia-issues-stern-warning-to-us-against-striking-syrian-army/>

<sup>10</sup> <http://observer.com/2016/10/putins-activation-of-iskander-m-ballistic-missile-is-a-message-to-obama/>

On October 17<sup>th</sup>, 2017, United States backed Syrian Democratic Forces retook the city of Raqqa, Iraq, which the ISIS Terrorist army held as the capital of their caliphate.<sup>12</sup>

The Syrian Democratic Forces are a loose confederation of militias that have operated in Northern Syria and have agreed to fight ISIS under the direction of the United States military coalition. Since the Kurdish component dominates the SDF, there is often conflict with their longtime enemies, Turkey.

Instead of fighting Bashar al-Assad and the Syrian army, Erdogan has ordered the Turkish army to take the Kurdish city of Manbij in Northern Syria.<sup>13</sup> If President Donald J. Trump does remove troops from Syria, Erdogan will certainly take the chance to crush the Kurds forever.

The 41-Nation Sunni Islamic army has been built mainly from the militaries of Turkey, Egypt, and Saudi Arabia. They are the United State' *Big Stick* in the Middle East. "*The great Arab will march far forward*", "*betrayed through the Byzantines (Turks)*" in Quatrain V-47 is starting to materialize.

According to Nostradamus, with Erdogan moving Turkey toward Russia, it appears that Donald J. Trump will implement John Kerry's *Plan B on Steroids*. It will lead to what future historians recognize as *The Battle of Armageddon*, but not under Donald J. Trump's command.

The war with Iran will massively backfire; Trump will take the blame and this will spark *The Second American Civil War*. Trump will be chased out of Washington as *Global Economic Collapse* unfolds.

*The Jill Kelley Generals* who left Trump's administration with such fanfare know what is coming.

Unbeknownst to Donald J. Trump, he may have even been groomed to be the fall guy. His connection to Roy M. Cohn and the debauched Studio 54 days, where private orgies were a regular occurrence, is on the record. Roy M. Cohn's participation in child trafficking leaves Trump open to his own *Podesta-PizzaGate* accusations.

---

<sup>11</sup> <https://www.usatoday.com/story/news/world/2017/07/10/iraqi-forces-have-retaken-mosul-u-s-backed-coalition-confirms/465022001/>

<sup>12</sup> <http://nymag.com/intelligencer/2017/10/u-s-backed-forces-retake-raqqa-from-isis.html>

<sup>13</sup> <https://www.haaretz.com/middle-east-news/turkey-backed-rebels-await-zero-hour-to-attack-syrian-kurds-in-manbij-1.6847774>

As the world teeters on the edge of all out nuclear war, enter Barack Obama, Hillary Clinton, and the United Nations, along with both Pope Benedict XVI and Pope Francis.

In the sequence of the next chapters, I will describe how I believe certain prophets seem to predict the same series of events that lead to this infamous “*Final Battle*” at Megiddo in Israel. However, it is clearly not “*The Final Battle*”. Nostradamus predicted that this will not arrive until 2038.

I have had many Email discussions with readers on Israel’s future defeat. I believe *The New Testament* is quite clear on this, and it is interesting how people can read the same words but come to different conclusions.

*The Battle of Armageddon* will be the last stand before Israel is overrun. This is probably a prediction that runs counter to every interpreter of Biblical prophecy, but Nostradamus is clear on this fact, and so is *The New Testament*. When I put them side by side, they are essentially the same warning.

Again, I have divided the World War III prophecies into three groups, *Phase I, The False Peace, and Phase II*.

*Phase I* began on March 19<sup>th</sup>, 2011. Nostradamus wrote that the 2011 NATO attack on Libya is what actually initiates World War III.

I also believe that Russia is not sure who is running the American government; so Russia has just finished testing its Avangard hypersonic nuclear missile, which it began deploying in 2019.<sup>14</sup>

Even Pope Francis has stated that World War III has begun.<sup>15</sup> Therefore, in 2019, we are now approaching the dangerous end of *Phase I* over the course of the next two to three years.

In the Middle East, I believe events will unfold just as proposed by United States Senators John McCain and Lindsey Graham in 2015; this plan has long been in the making.<sup>16</sup>

A 41-Nation Sunni Alliance army of 350,000 men led by an American and British army of nearly 30,000 men will invade Syria and probably attempt to invade Iran.

---

<sup>14</sup> <https://www.npr.org/2018/12/27/680467756/russia-will-deploy-new-hypersonic-missile-systems-in-2019-putin-says>

<sup>15</sup> <http://www.cnbc.com/2014/09/13/pope-francis-warns-piecemeal-world-war-iii-has-begun.html>

<sup>16</sup> <http://www.cnn.com/2015/11/30/politics/john-mccain-lindsey-graham-isis-syria/>

Despite the peace initiative attempted by Vladimir Putin in 2013 and the ceasefire in August of 2016, the Russians realize that the West is going to invade Syria, and that President Donald J. Trump, whether genuine or not, cannot prevent the implementation of the neo-conservative agenda.

This was made clear in Vladimir Putin's May 31<sup>st</sup>, 2017 interview with the French publication *Le Figaro*.<sup>17</sup>

No doubt, both Russia and China are worried about the possibility of a United States "First Strike Nuclear Attack".

After the collapse of Trump and Kim Jong-un's second summit, the standoff with North Korea is not over.

Recent threats made by Russia, the United States, Israel, and Iran concerning Syria are close to military action, despite President Trump's plan to withdraw American troops from Syria, Iraq, and Afghanistan.

War in Donbas, Ukraine continues unabated and unreported.<sup>18</sup>

A myriad of scenarios can be the tripwire to a NATO and Russian war that will include nuclear war.

---

## NATO ASSEMBLES IN SYRIA AND IRAQ

61 La grande bande & secte crucigere  
Se dressera en Mesopotamie:  
Du proche fleuve compaignie legiere,  
Que telle loy tiendra pour ennemie.

Nostradamus Quatrain III-61  
*La grande bande & secte crucigere  
Se dressera en Mesopotamie:  
Du proche fleuve compaignie legiere,  
Que telle loy tiendra pour ennemie.*

---

<sup>17</sup> <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=XP3D1sUSuzg>

<sup>18</sup> <https://www.kyivpost.com/ukraine-politics/one-ukrainian-soldier-killed-one-wounded-in-donbas-2.html>

**Nostradamus Quatrain III-61**

*The great band and sect of crusaders  
Drawn up in Mesopotamia [Iraq and Syria]:  
Near the river [Euphrates/Tigris] a light company,  
That holds such law an enemy.*

This is clearly the present situation with the United States military support during the assaults on Iraqi cities formerly occupied by the ISIS terrorist army. It will soon include the assembling of United States military forces with the 41-Nation Sunni Islamic Alliance forces on the Jordanian and Syrian borders.

The ISIS terrorist army certainly considers “*Christian Law*” as its enemy.

There has to be a reason generated for this army to assemble; therefore, I am looking for a major false-flag act at any moment and aimed at any Western nation. The necessity for a large-scale invasion of Syria would probably require a large-scale terrorist event.

There are two possible paths to a NATO war with Russia and China.

The first involves a war starting with North Korea. I have examined Paragraph 32 in Nostradamus’ *Epistle to Henry* in the previous chapter. I may have misinterpreted this exclusively as China, when in actuality it may involve conflict with North Korea. I have always regarded the prediction in Paragraph 32 as the initiating event.

However, it is the prediction of *The Great Scandal* in Paragraph 31 that leads into or coincides with this event regarding “*The Orient*” in Paragraph 32, “*And the way realms will have been weakened by those of the Orient*”.

Interestingly, the Clinton *Triplicate Series* of Quatrains at the beginning of the previous chapter supports Paragraph 31. They are distinct descriptions of both Bill and Hillary Clinton and what follows *The Great Scandal*.

Bill and Hillary Clinton each get their own Quatrain; unfortunately, the broader implications lead to nuclear war. “*The offense of the adulterer known*”, “*Nearly all of Europe and the Universe vexed*”, “*So great a flood and so sudden*”, “*That there will be no land to attack*”.

All of Nostradamus’ prophecies that describe great floods are most likely related to Russia’s new nuclear underwater drone, the Status 6, now called the Poseidon. It was placed into operation in January of 2019.



What is also important is that this war will lead to a growing economic crisis and then a large war in the Middle East in conjunction with Russia's moves in Ukraine and Northern Europe. It will rightfully scare people around the world; the American people will not stand for it.

---

## ELECTING TROMPÉ – DECEIVED – TRUMP

### XXXV

La grande pesche viendra plaindre, plorer  
D'auoir e fleu, trompés feront en l'aage:  
Guiree avec eulx ne vouldra demourer,  
Deceu fera par ceulx de fon langaige.

#### Nostradamus Quatrain VII-35

*La grande pesche viendra plaindre, plorer  
D'auoir e fleu, trompés seront en l'aage:  
Guiree avec eulx ne vouldra demourer,  
Deceu sera par ceulx de son langage.*

#### Nostradamus Quatrain VII-35

*The great fishery come to moan, cry,  
At having elected, [Trump/deception] will be in the age:  
Scarcely with them not wanting to stay on,  
They will be deceived by those of their own language.*

Just as we read in Quatrain X-75, although “*trompés*” means, “*deceived*”, it also works very nicely as “*Trump*”. As I have mentioned, there is a superposition of meaning here, especially about, “*at having elected, [Trump/deception] will be in the age*”.

“*Scarcely with them not wanting to stay on*” is the prediction that major members of Trump's administration are going to defect. I wrote about this in *Nostradamus and the Third Age of Mars, Volume I* in 2017, but it was also a prediction I made in 2016 on my Website before Trump was elected.

Since we have an indication in line two that this involves elected leaders, we can then be certain that “*la grande pesche*” is “*pêche*” meaning “*fish*” or “*fishery*” and not *Peach*. Taken from a Christian religious perspective, “*the great fishery*” is the public, the masses, the electorate.

“Guire” becomes problematic. Is it “guère”, meaning scarcely or is it “guerre”, meaning war or conflict? Is this another hint at the multidimensionality of certain Nostradamus words? “Demeurer” can also mean abide or support besides the usual translation of “stay on” or “remain”.

With those possibilities in mind, an alternative to line three could therefore read, “*War they [the public] will not abide or support*”. This seems more than likely the interpretation given the way events are moving between Iran and the United States.

I suggest that Quatrain VI-25 and Quatrain VII-35 taken together point to this interpretation, “*Through Mars [War] contrary [to the] the monarchy [President/Government]*”. I take “monarchy” as the main body of government and not a President or King.

As a whole, we can see that politicians will not have the support of their constituency. This fits in with the general tenor of a global revolution after the economic collapse.

What we see regarding the extent of the violence of the uprising in the United States is the very important *Triplicate Series* regarding the attack on Fort Knox.

---

## MORE MURDERS OF SUPREME COURT JUDGES TO COME

81 D'humain troupeau neuf feront mis à part  
De iugement & conseil separés:  
Leur fort sera diuisé en depart  
κ.α.π. Θ hita λ ambda mors, bannis esgarés.

### Nostradamus Quatrain I-81

*D'humain troupeau neuf feront mis à part  
De iugement & conseil separés:  
Leur fort sera diuisé en depart  
Kappa, Thita, Lambda mors bannis esgarés.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain I-81

*Of the human flock nine set apart  
Of judgment and counsel separate:  
Their fate determined on departure  
K., Th., L., dead, banished, astray.*

“*Nine set apart*” who “*judge*” and “*counsel*” are clearly the United States Supreme Court.

Supreme Court Justice Antonin Scalia’s death on February 13<sup>th</sup>, 2016 occurred under some very strange circumstances.<sup>19</sup> Many people believe that he was murdered.<sup>20</sup> The failure of the coroner to perform an autopsy on a powerful government leader is a leading indicator of foul play.

Only days before his death, in a Wikileaks release of Hillary Clinton’s Campaign Manager’s hacked Emails, a February 9<sup>th</sup>, 2016 Email from John Podesta to lobbyist Steve Elmendorf states, “*Didn't think wet works meant pool parties at the Vineyard.*”<sup>21</sup>

The term “*wet works*” is a very old reference to assassination. It graphically alludes to how assassins are generally covered in their victim’s blood after the murder.

Elmendorf has been a Democratic insider for nearly 30 years and he is openly gay. Once again, we see a connection to some very powerful homosexual men running the American government.

From the initials given, “*K*” could be for Elena Kagan. However, Supreme Court Justice Brett Kavanaugh is now clearly the “*K*” after his highly contentious nomination process.

“*Th*” is certainly Supreme Court Justice Clarence Thomas.

My choice for “*L*” is Loretta Lynch, Barack Obama’s former Attorney General.

Former Director of the FBI and former HSBC board employee James Comey and former prosecutors of HSBC, Loretta Lynch and Eric Holder seem to have been protecting HSBC’s drug cartel and terrorist money laundering operations.

With Donald J. Trump’s firing of James Comey as the Director of the FBI on May 9<sup>th</sup>, 2017, *The Deep State* supposedly lost a protective layer.<sup>22</sup> In the subsequent two years, over twenty-five top FBI and Department of Justice officials have been fired, demoted, or resigned.<sup>23</sup> Yet the onslaught against President Donald J. Trump continues, even after *The Mueller Report* cleared him of collusion.

---

<sup>19</sup> <http://www.cnn.com/2016/02/18/opinions/justice-scalia-no-autopsy-melinek/>

<sup>20</sup> <http://www.washingtontimes.com/news/2016/feb/16/michael-savage-was-antonin-scalia-murdered/>

<sup>21</sup> <https://wikileaks.org/podesta-emails/emailid/6008>

<sup>22</sup> [https://www.nytimes.com/2017/05/09/us/politics/james-comey-fired-fbi.html?\\_r=0](https://www.nytimes.com/2017/05/09/us/politics/james-comey-fired-fbi.html?_r=0)

<sup>23</sup> [https://www.theepochtimes.com/strzok-joins-list-of-25-top-fbi-doj-officials-who-have-been-recently-fired-demoted-or-resigned\\_2624607.html](https://www.theepochtimes.com/strzok-joins-list-of-25-top-fbi-doj-officials-who-have-been-recently-fired-demoted-or-resigned_2624607.html)

At one time, I believed that *The Q PYSOP* was preparing the ground for combat with Nostradamus' *Pagan Sect of New Infidels*. That does not look like it is going to happen. From the firing of Trump's Attorney General, to the high turnover of his staff and cabinet, I suspect that people are getting out of the blast radius when the Trump Administration explodes.

Since the departure of Trump's retired Generals, *The Q PYSOP* has noticeably changed. Graced by *The Mueller Report* and maybe some future unfulfilled referrals for prosecution, *Q Acolytes* and *ANONS* will know they have been played when *Q* is gently laid to rest and signs off claiming victory.

That would not go well for Donald J. Trump, since he has been a willing participant.

After a military disaster and National Emergency, the Speaker of the House, Nancy Pelosi, can create a number of scenarios for impeachment for gross incompetence. She can engineer the return of the entire Democratic upper echelon, from former Attorney General Loretta Lynch to Barack Obama and Hillary Clinton.

A Democratic coup d'état in 2019 will be turned into legal football. "*Their fate determined on departure*" sounds ominously as if the Justices are threatened to retire.

---

**DISSIDENTS ARRESTED  
SUDDEN JOY TO SUDDEN SADDNESS**

**L X X V I I I .  
Subite joye en subite tristesse ,  
Sera à Rome aux graces embrassées ,  
Dueil, cris, pleur, larmes, sang, excellent liesse &  
Contraires bandes surprinses & troussées.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-78**

*Subite ioye en subite tristesse*

*Sera à Rome aux graces embrassées.*

*Dueil, cris, pleurs, larm. sang excellent liesse:*

*Contraires bandes surprinses & troussées.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-78**

*Sudden joy to sudden sadness,*

*At Rome the graces embrace,*

*Greif, cries, tears, weeping, blood, excellent mirth:*

*Contrary bands surprised and trussed up.*

If you will notice, this is part of a set of *Triplicates* that give all the main players and events that will occur leading up to what most people will recognize as World War III.

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-73**

*The present time together with the past,  
Will be judged by the great Jovialist [Globalist/George Soros],*

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-75**

*Long expected he will never return,  
Inside Europe in Asia appearing [Barack Obama],  
One issued from the league of Great Hermes,  
And over all the Kings of the Orient he will grow.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-76**

*The great Senate will ordain the triumph [David Petraeus],  
For one who afterwards will be vanquished, driven out,  
His adherents prepare at the sound of deceit [Donald Trump],*

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-77**

*Thirty adherents of the order of Quirites [Citizen/Warrior] [Jill Kelley Generals]:  
Banished, their property given to adversaries,  
All their benefits will be misdeeds,  
The fleet sunk delivered to the Corsairs [Iran War].*

In Quatrain X-78, the “*Sudden joy to sudden sadness*” will be the removal of President Donald J. Trump from office and the ensuing collapse of the American government. At the outset, there will be *sudden joy* for at least half of the voting population, and that will turn to *sudden sadness* when the realities of civil war are fully understood.

“*At Rome the graces embrace*” and “*Greif, cries, tears, weeping, blood, excellent mirth*” describe the Vatican point of view at president Trump’s removal. Since they are the primary dispensers of the social engineering plan through their Jesuit Missionaries around the world there would be “*excellent mirth*” if President Donald J. Trump were impeached.

“*Contrary bands surprised and trussed up*” are surprise raids on the homes of American conservative political dissidents who will be “*surprised and trussed up*”.

The high-profile arrest of Roger Stone was a test. The FBI will be visiting very vocal and public *Trump Supporters*, high profile, active Social Media *Deplorables*, and those *ANONS* working *The Q PSYOP*.

---

## DONALD J. TRUMP'S REIGN – 2017 UNTIL 2019

With President Trump's former attorney, Michael Cohen, pleading guilty to lying to Congress about a Moscow real estate project that he and Donald J. Trump were negotiating, there is no telling what other "*sophisms*" President Donald J. Trump may have to fight legally.<sup>24</sup>

After Michael Cohen's Congressional testimony and the legal vagueness of *The Mueller Report*, Democrats will still try to pursue Obstruction of Justice charges.<sup>25</sup> However, just removing Donald Trump from office does not solve the problem for Democrats; they must also remove Vice President Michael Pence.

It was strange that former Governor Mitt Romney gave an anti-Trump speech on March 3<sup>rd</sup>, 2016 at the Hinckley Institute.<sup>26</sup> Of course, this was a symbolic threat being made against then Presidential-candidate Trump by *The Pagan Sect of New Infidels*.

As readers may recall, it was John Hinckley Jr. that attempted to assassinate President Ronald Reagan.

*The Illuminati Card* game is based on Robert Anton Wilson and Robert Shea's 1975 book, *The Illuminatus! Trilogy*. The game uses over 300 cards divided into three groups. Each card has an illustration that resembles the card's group and intention.

Even though the game first became available in 1983, some of the cards resemble historical incidents that came later, such as the collapse of the Twin Towers in New York after the September 11<sup>th</sup>, 2001 terrorist attacks.

One of those cards, a ranting politician, has been compared to Donald J. Trump, saying "*Enough, Enough*". The caption on the card reads, "*At anytime, at any place, our snipers can drop you. Have a nice day.*"

---

<sup>24</sup> [https://www.washingtonpost.com/politics/michael-cohen-trumps-former-lawyer-pleads-guilty-to-lying-to-congress/2018/11/29/5fac986a-f3e0-11e8-bc79-68604ed88993\\_story.html?noredirect=on&utm\\_term=.fb0df4c2f592](https://www.washingtonpost.com/politics/michael-cohen-trumps-former-lawyer-pleads-guilty-to-lying-to-congress/2018/11/29/5fac986a-f3e0-11e8-bc79-68604ed88993_story.html?noredirect=on&utm_term=.fb0df4c2f592)

<sup>25</sup> <https://www.washingtonexaminer.com/opinion/columnists/byron-york-house-dems-send-message-impeachment-is-on>

<sup>26</sup> <https://www.thecommonsenseshow.com/is-romney-delivering-a-thinly-veiled-assassination-threat-to-trump-for-the-third-time/>

As I have mentioned, Gioele Magaldi, who claims to be a Freemason himself, wrote in his book *Massoni* that there are thirty-six Grand Freemasonic Lodges called *Super Lodges* or *Ur Lodges*. The assassination game is as ancient as cavemen battling for leadership.

Violence exists because global government is structured around competing Freemasonic Lodges or groups that have not evolved very far from those caves. Apparently, some pretend to have high ideals, and so the various Lodge philosophies run the gamut from the warrior philosophers to psychopathic, child-sacrificing, cannibal Satanist control freaks.

The President of Russia, Vladimir Putin has to be wondering who is in control of the United States government. In his March 2017 address to *The Valdai Discussion Club*, Putin acknowledged that pedophiles and Satanists are running the West.<sup>27</sup>

Consider this, what if it was the intention of *The Q PYSOP* to fool Vladimir Putin. The conundrum for me as a researcher is that over all these years, Donald J. Trump must have known that pedophiles and Satanists were part of Roy M. Cohn's circle.

I once thought that Trump was hired to be a salesman; however, after giving Israel sovereignty over Jerusalem and the Golan Heights and taking into consideration *Resorts International's* historical connections to the CIA, Trump is clearly working for some element of *The Deep State*.

Newly reelected Prime Minister Benjamin "Bibi" Netanyahu is going to name a new settlement in the Golan Heights after Trump.<sup>28</sup> Nostradamus calls him Herod.

President Donald J. Trump knows exactly what he is doing. Donald J. Trump's true colors will be revealed with the prosecution of Julian Assange. If Julian Assange is forced to trip his dead man switch and all of Wikileaks' files are released, Trump, *Q*, and every politician in the United States will drown in *The Great Scandal*.

I suspect that this might be the twist in *The Great Scandal* and the coming of *The Second Thrasybulus*.

Why is this important; because if nothing is done about the Satanist-pedophiles running the governments of the United States and Great Britain, Vladimir Putin knows that one day he has to destroy both countries completely, because that is what the Satanist-pedophiles' have planned for Russia.

---

<sup>27</sup> <https://globalfreedommovement.org/putin-blasts-euro-western-culture-of-pedophilia-and-satanism/>

<sup>28</sup> <https://www.bbc.com/news/world-middle-east-48031045>

Vladimir Putin and the Russian military have two choices: all out war with NATO, or a piecemeal approach to confrontation. The piecemeal approach is reactionary but buys more time for both sides to position more chess pieces. After awhile, however, repositioning large numbers of troops and putting them through continual alerts and drills has a negative effect.

With events around the globe escalating from Syria to Ukraine, it only takes one accident to start the dominoes falling.

If a Russian jet or NATO jet is shot down over Syria again, if Israel continues to attack Iranian positions in Syria, something will give. The Russians have warned Israel not to do it again.<sup>29</sup> After the last attack, Syria threatened to attack Tel Aviv Airport.

Then on January 21<sup>st</sup>, 2019, two freighters mysteriously exploded in the Kerch Strait. Events in Ukraine and Crimea are escalating in a very dangerous direction.<sup>30</sup> President Donald J. Trump is supposed to have a handle on the foreign policy and Special Operations that lead to war.

The destruction of these two ships and the deaths of over a dozen crewmembers were surely intentional. It was reported that one of the freighters was a liquefied natural gas carrier.<sup>31</sup> It may have been trying to get near the Crimean Bridge to blow it up.<sup>32</sup>

Not only do Ukrainians want to see the longest bridge in Europe destroyed, United States' journalists are calling for it to be blown up.<sup>33</sup>

In Ukraine, one wrong move in the game of *Spy versus Spy* can start a nuclear war. A Russian submarine probably torpedoed one or both of these freighters.

When the Soviet Union broke up in 1991, Ukraine was the third largest nuclear power on planet Earth. Ukraine had possession of over 1,800 nuclear warheads.<sup>34</sup> As you can read from that citation, I am not the only person to question whether all of those nuclear warheads found their way back to Russia.

---

<sup>29</sup> <https://www.haaretz.com/middle-east-news/syria/israel-s-arbitrary-airstrikes-on-syria-must-stop-russia-warns-1.6869172>

<sup>30</sup> <https://www.zerohedge.com/news/2019-01-21/11-dead-after-2-ships-catch-fire-kerch-strait-one-struck-blast>

<sup>31</sup> <https://www.rt.com/news/449357-kerch-strait-ships-fire/>

<sup>32</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Crimean\\_Bridge](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Crimean_Bridge)

<sup>33</sup> <https://www.washingtonexaminer.com/opinion/ukraine-should-blow-up-putins-crimea-bridge>

<sup>34</sup> <https://www.npr.org/sections/parallels/2014/03/10/288572756/what-if-ukraine-still-had-nuclear-weapons>



Russia knows that the game is rigged, so if some provocative event were to occur that cost more Russian lives, you might see large-scale Russian forces move quickly to take strategic positions in Ukraine.

Critical locations, such as capturing and occupying Southern Ukraine to create a land bridge from Russia to Crimea, and to the Russian enclave in Transdnier, Moldova are necessary to Russia's strategy.<sup>35</sup> That would mean cutting off Ukraine's access to the Black Sea.

I expect Russia to move completely through Ukraine to eliminate the neo-Nazis running the Ukrainian government. That may also mean pre-emptive strikes on NATO installations across Europe, especially after the Russian military voiced its fears of a possible NATO *First Strike Nuclear Attack*, which could come from NATO missile batteries in Romania.<sup>36</sup>

Russia would certainly take out the U.S. Naval Support Facility at Deveselu.

Then there is the Russian nuclear weapons doctrine of *Escalate to De-escalate*. That means if the Russian military loses momentum in their attack, tactical nuclear weapons will certainly be deployed.

There is the possibility that the United States may be staging weapons, spying equipment, or even preparing small yield nuclear weapons in a large warehouse in Finland.<sup>37</sup> In the next war, low-yield weapons will be used in Urban Warfare.<sup>38</sup>

As you can see using the online nuclear weapon simulator in this citation, the proposed 6.5-kiloton yield of the W76-2 warhead that the United States military will be deploying will destroy a third of New York City and contaminate the rest of the city with lethal radiation.<sup>39</sup>

However, I do not think we will see the use of nuclear weapons while Donald J. Trump is President of the United States unless it is a terrorist incident on the West Bank or in Northern Italy. We may see a conventional war with Iran or China, but I suspect that Barack Obama and Hillary Clinton will be in power when war with Russia starts.

Barack Obama officially blamed Russia for hacking Hillary Clinton's Emails on October 7<sup>th</sup>, 2016.<sup>40</sup> NATO made hacking an act of war on June 14<sup>th</sup>, 2016.<sup>41</sup>

---

<sup>35</sup> <http://www.telegraph.co.uk/news/worldnews/europe/moldova/10717260/Russian-troops-poised-to-run-into-Moldova-Nato-commander-warns.html>

<sup>36</sup> <https://www.newsweek.com/russia-calls-out-us-military-threat-after-nato-minister-says-ballistic-1055282>

<sup>37</sup> <https://www.zerohedge.com/news/2019-01-15/baghdad-finland-and-all-across-world-whats-us>

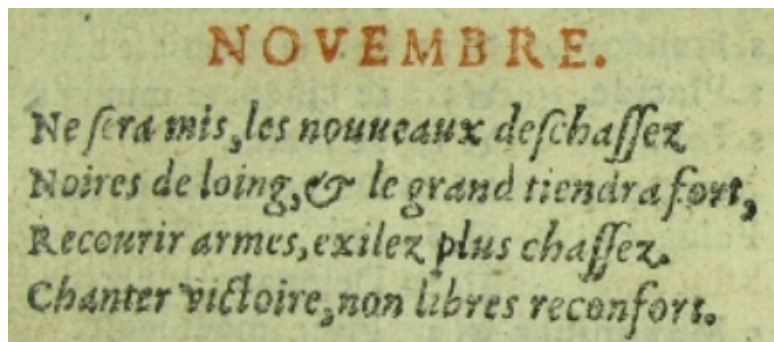
<sup>38</sup> [https://www.washingtonpost.com/world/national-security/trump-poised-to-get-new-low-yield-nuclear-weapons/2018/06/13/161b1466-6dac-11e8-9ab5-d31a80fd1a05\\_story.html?utm\\_term=.e6c75197085e](https://www.washingtonpost.com/world/national-security/trump-poised-to-get-new-low-yield-nuclear-weapons/2018/06/13/161b1466-6dac-11e8-9ab5-d31a80fd1a05_story.html?utm_term=.e6c75197085e)

<sup>39</sup> <https://nuclearsecrecy.com/nukemap/>

The FBI clearly created a fake investigation as the premise to oust Donald J. Trump from the Presidency. This shows that Trump represents an active opposition to Nostradamus' *Pagan Sect of New Infidels*. However, will former FBI, CIA, and NSA agents sit idly by as charges of treason are brought against them?

At the funeral of George H. W. Bush there was clearly a message delivered to the Bush Family and the Clintons that elicited some emotional reactions. That too, confirms that there is a real opposition to *The Pagan Sect* and both are engaged in combat.<sup>42</sup>

## PRESIDENT DONALD TRUMP CHASED OUT OF OFFICE



LVI. *Novembre.*

Ne sera mis. les Nouveaux dechassez.  
Noir & de LOIN & le Grand tiendra fort.  
Recourir armes. Exilez plus chasséz  
Chanter victoire. non libres reconfort.

**Nostradamus Presage 56 (78) November 1560**

*Ne sera mis, les nouveaux deschassez  
Noir es de loing et le grand tiendra fort,  
Recourir armes, exiléz plus chasséz.  
Chanter victoire, non libres réconfort.*

**Nostradamus Presage 56 (78) November 1560**

*He shall not be placed, the new [ones] expelled*

---

<sup>40</sup> <http://www.latimes.com/nation/la-na-us-blames-russia-hacks-20161007-snap-story.html>

<sup>41</sup> <http://www.zerohedge.com/news/2016-06-15/nato-says-it-might-now-have-grounds-attack-russia>

<sup>42</sup> <https://theageofdesolation.com/NOSTRADAMUS/index.php/2018/12/08/why-are-markets-collapsing-the-q-bomb-has-dropped/>

*Black [King] from far away and the great hold hard,  
Recourse to arms. exiles further expelled.  
Reassured chanting victory, not liberty.*

Once again, do note the differences between the first printing in the 1560 Almanac and the subsequent 1566 reprinting for the Presage Compendium.

I did get this one wrong on my Website in 2016... sort of... I knew Donald Trump would win the election, I just did not believe that he would be sworn in as President. However, Hillary Clinton and Barack Obama are certainly colluding with Democratic leaders to overthrow Donald Trump.<sup>43</sup> The “*Black [King] from far away and the great hold hard*”.

Unfortunately, at least half of the United States voting population is now buying into the baseless vitriol about Donald J. Trump that the Mainstream Media is intent on selling to the public. The United States will completely self-destruct.

I wrestled with the line “*ne sera mis*” for a long time. “*Mis*” literally means “*placed*”; however, from the Old French translation of “*deschasser*”, meaning “*expelled*” or to “*drive away*”, therefore, it looks like Trump and “*the new*” administration will be chased from office.

Perhaps Nostradamus used “*mis*” to mean Trump’s brief tenure as President means that he will not be “*placed*” in the pantheon of ex-Presidents of the United States. Nostradamus use of poetic license puts a great deal of slop in making exact future interpretations.

There seems to be a great irony to this prediction, since Donald J. Trump became famous from his television show, *The Apprentice* for saying, “*you’re fired*”.

The sabotaging of Trump’s Presidency is not in the realm of *Conspiracy Theory*; it is obvious to even some outlets of the Mainstream Media.<sup>44</sup> In fact, readers can surely see that with entertainment personalities openly calling for a coup d’état, revolution, violence, and the assassination of President Donald J. Trump, that Donald Trump is fighting serious opposition.

Dr. Steve Pieczenik believed that early on a counter-coup was underway involving Secretary of Defense James Mattis and General Petraus inner-circle and that Trump was not in charge.<sup>45</sup>

---

<sup>43</sup> <http://www.theblaze.com/news/2017/03/27/former-clinton-adviser-suggests-trump-be-overthrown-and-hillary-made-president/>

<sup>44</sup> <http://nypost.com/2017/02/11/how-obama-is-scheming-to-sabotage-trumps-presidency/>

<sup>45</sup> <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=EkaSPIozCGk>

Dr. Steve Pieczenik has worked as an expert for the American government in many roles and under several Presidential administrations.<sup>46</sup> As a psychiatrist, one of his fields of expertise is Psychological Warfare.

Perhaps Trump's firing of *The Jill Kelley Generals* is part of some plan as mentioned in *The Q Posts*.

I examined Quatrain X-31 and Quatrain II-60 that mention some of the countries with which the United States is currently at war. Taken in conjunction with the phrase the “*hunger of the mule*”, the key phrase to what lies ahead comes in Quatrain X-31, “*the Ishmaelites [Muslims] will find open places, [because] the asses also want Carmania (Iran)*”.

The countries in Nostradamus' Quatrains, Libya, Syria, and Iran, were picked as targets for regime change by famous neo-conservatives such as Bill Kristol back in the 1990s.<sup>47</sup>

I have examined how President Bill Clinton pioneered NATO regime change in Serbia and Kosovo in 1999, and where that appears in Nostradamus' prophecies. *The New World Order* stretched its legs after Desert Storm and the invasion of Kuwait and Iraq, and then expanded their front into the Balkans and Europe.

The German Intelligence Service, the Bundesnachrichtendienst or BND, used Albanian terrorists to conduct false-flag acts to provoke the breakup of Yugoslavia in 1999.<sup>48</sup>

The current Prime Minister of Albania, Edi Rama, is a close friend of George Soros. This is all highly pertinent to Nostradamus Quatrain V-46, because NATO just brought Macedonia into the alliance through its creation of a “*Greater Albania*”.

The neo-conservatives have clearly taken control of Donald J. Trump. The neo-conservatives agenda of “*7 countries in 5 years*” is taking a little longer than planned but it will happen.<sup>49</sup>

With the hiring of convicted criminal and genocidal architect Elliott Abrams as a Special Envoy in the Venezuela crisis, Donald J. Trump is letting the mask slip. Ronald Reagan was George H. W. Bush's *New World Order* sock puppet, and it seems that Trump is happy to walk down that same road. Unfortunately, this time Russia and China are both better prepared.

---

<sup>46</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Steve\\_Pieczenik](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Steve_Pieczenik)

<sup>47</sup> <http://www.globalresearch.ca/we-re-going-to-take-out-7-countries-in-5-years-iraq-syria-lebanon-libya-somalia-sudan-iran/5166>

<sup>48</sup> <https://sputniknews.com/columnists/201705311054159721-jihad-balkans-next-nightmare/>

<sup>49</sup> <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=EkaSPIozCGk>

I do not believe it is Trump's intention to subpoena any of *The Podesta-PizzaGate Conspirators*. It is crazy *Conspiracy Theory* country for a reason. With President Donald J. Trump's Secretary of Labor, Alexander Acosta, responsible for brokering convicted child sex trafficker Jeffrey Epstein's lenient sentence, and Roy M. Cohn's twisted past, there is no way that Trump wants more attention cast to his past.<sup>50</sup>

There is no telling where the swamp and *The Deep State* begins or ends, and who is in it, and who is not.

Nostradamus predicts that Trump will be thrown out of office, and by all the related prophecies that I believe I have assembled, it is more than likely that a full-blown coup d'état will be initiated against Trump that leads to *The Second American Civil War*.

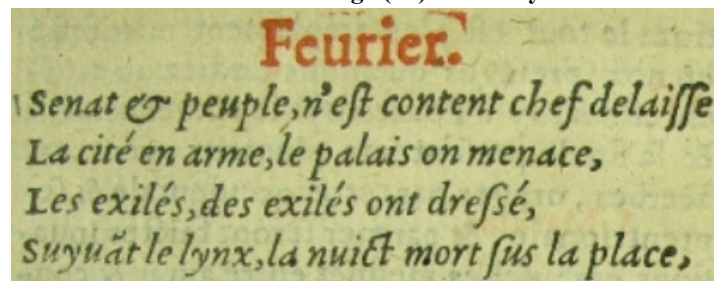
I am proud to present the next *Triplicate Series*. These Presages have never been published in English. They were missed over four centuries ago in the first compendium of *Presages*, a 1567 book called, *Presage Tirez De Cevx Faictz*. I found them reading through an original 1557 Nostradamus Almanac.

Although the February 1557 Presage could apply to any nation that has a *senate* and a *chief*, I suspect that it forms a *Triplicate* with the March and April 1557 Presages that follow, because the themes are nearly identical.

---

## WASHINGTON D.C. TERRORISM OR REVOLUTION

### Nostradamus Presage (31) February 1557



### Nostradamus Presage (31) February 1557

*Senat & peuple n'est content chef delaisse*  
*La cité en arme, la palais on menace,*  
*Les exilés, des exilés ont dressé,*  
*Suyvant le lynx, la nuict mort sus la place,*

---

<sup>50</sup> <https://www.miamiherald.com/news/politics-government/article226816674.html>

**Nostradamus Presage (31) February 1557**

*Senate and people are not content chief abandons  
The city in arms, the palace menaced,  
The exiles of the exiles have drawn up,  
Following the lynx, the night dead knowing the location,*

**G. A. Stewart's Interpretation: Nostradamus Presage (31) February 1557**

The Senate and people are not content. [Commander in] chief abandons [Washington]  
The city [Washington] in arms, the palace [White House] menaced,  
The exiles of the exiles [terrorists among the refugees] have drawn up [in groups],  
Following the lynx [terrorist], the night dead [it cannot hide him, they] know his location,

Readers may ask how I associate these prophecies with a Washington D.C. terrorist attack. In the February 1557 Presage we have, a “*Senate*” and a “*chief*” “*abandons*” “*the city*”, and “*the palace*”. “*Chef delaisse*” is [Commander in] Chief abandons.

Remember in the November 1560 Presage we have the prediction, the “*Black [King] from far away and the great hold hard*”, “*the new [ones] expelled*”, “*Recourse to arms. exiles further expelled*”.

We have the line, “*the exiles of the exiles*” suggesting an Islamic terrorist that has come with refugees from the Middle East. ISIS or Iranian sleeper cells in the United States will be activated perhaps causing “*The Great Arab*” to march forward as in Quatrain V-47.

The “*Senate and people are not content chief abandons*” also follows the theme of revolution. However, I favor an Islamic terrorist attack.

This *Triplicate Series* of Presages taken together follow through with the theme of smuggling a famous dead terrorist into a country to commit terrorism.

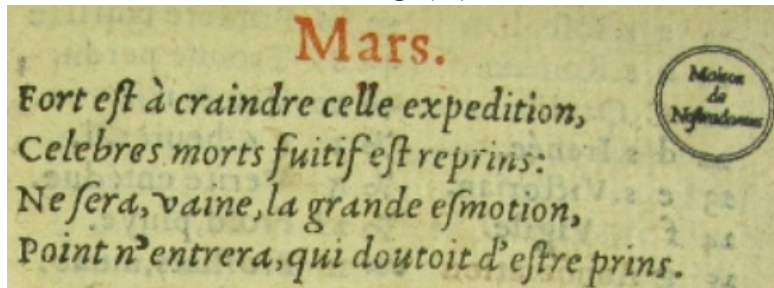
“*The supporting common people will rise up*” and “*it will seem that God the Creator has loosed Satan from the prisons of hell to give birth to the great Dog and Dohan*”. According to Wikileaks, the ISIS terrorist army is a creation of the CIA, Saudi Arabia, and Qatar.

This fictional act of synthetic terrorism will be discovered; unfortunately, it will come after the act is successful.

---

## A FAMOUS DEAD TERRORIST IS ALIVE

Nostradamus Presage (32) March 1557



Nostradamus Presage (32) March 1557

*Fort est à craindre celle expedition,*

*Celebres morts fuitif est repris:*

*Ne Sera, vaine, la grande es motion, (or Ne Sera, vaine, la grande emotion)*

*Point n'entrera, qui doutoit d'estre prins.*

Nostradamus Presage (32) March 1557

*It is strongly feared that [in] shipping,*

*[A] Famous dead fugitive [he] will be recaptured:*

*It will not be in vain, the great unrest,*

*Point will enter, [he] who doubted being captured.*

**G. A. Stewart's Interpretation: Nostradamus Presage (32) March 1557**

It is strongly feared that [in] shipping,

[A] Famous dead fugitive [he] will be recaptured:

It will not be in vain, [it will cause] great unrest,

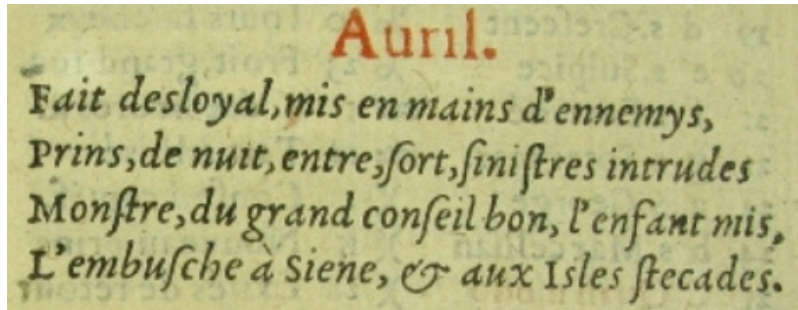
[At the] Point [of arms he] will enter, [he] who doubted being caught.

Obviously, a famous dead terrorist that the government advertized as dead would be a major embarrassment to some very vain political figures. After a large-scale terrorist attack, “*la grande es motion*” might also be read as “*the great in motion*” figuratively and literally.

There is a possibility that with so many people abandoning the city, this prediction refers to a “*dirty-bomb*”. “*The city in arms, the palace menaced*”, “*It will not be in vain, the great unrest*” or “*the great in motion*”, “*chief abandons*”, “*the Isles boom*”, these all seem to indicate that there is the possible danger to large areas of the city where this takes place.

---

## CAUGHT BETWEEN FATE AND SINISTER INTRUSIONS



**Nostradamus Presage (33) April 1557**

*Fait desloyal, mis en mains d'ennemys,  
Prins, de nuit, entre, sort, sinistres intrudes  
Monstre, du grand conseil bon, l'enfant mis,  
L'embusche a siene, & aux Isles [e]stecades.*

**Nostradamus Presage (33) April 1557**

*Done disloyal, placed in the hands of enemies,  
Caught, at night, between fate, sinister intrusions  
Monster, the good great council, the infant placed,  
The ambush is his and the Isles boom.*

**G. A. Stewart's Interpretation: Nostradamus Presage (33) April 1557**

Done disloyal [the Famous dead fugitive], [he will be] placed in the hands of enemies,  
Caught, at night, between fate, [and] sinister intrusions [between terrorist acts]  
Monster, the good great council [Congress], the infant placed,  
The ambush is his [the Famous dead fugitive] and the Isles boom [from explosions].

Certainly, there seems to be a consistency to all three Presages. With this in mind, I believe the “*famous dead fugitive*” will be intentionally set up by his coconspirators, “*placed in the hands of enemies*”, to embarrass the United States. His access to the “*the good great council*” points to special access granted to commit a false-flag terrorist act.

The United States government is continually claiming to kill famous terrorists with drone strikes who later turn out to be alive.<sup>51</sup>

From the tone of this Presage, it appears that the terrorist “*monster*” will smuggle an explosive into the room of “*the good great council*” using an infant, and then “*the Isles boom*”.

---

<sup>51</sup> <http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-3660766/Australia-s-senior-terrorist-Neil-Prakash-alive.html>



I have wondered if “*isles*” is really an apheresis of “*aisles*” in English, leaving out only the first letter “*a*”.

“*Across the aisle*” is the phrase that defines the split between Democrats and Republicans in the United States Congress.

With the “*Senate*”, “*chief*”, and “*palace*” in the February 1557 Presage connected to “*the good great council*” in the April 1557 Presage, the meaning of “*isles*” as islands seems somewhat incongruent.

If there were a terrorist attack on the United States Congress, this would be one of the most remarkable Nostradamus’ prophecies to date.

---

## A WAR CONTRARY TO A KING/GOVERNMENT THE BLACK KING SEIZES POWER

### XXV

Par Mars contraire fera la monarchie,  
Du grand pefcheur en trouble ruyneux:  
Ieune noir. rouge prendra la hierarchie,  
Les proditeurs iront iour bruyneux.

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-25**

*Par Mars contraire sera la monarchie,  
Du grand pescheur en trouble ruyneux:  
Ieune noir. rouge prendra la hierarchie,  
Les proditeurs iront iour bruyneux.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-25**

*Through Mars [War] contrary [to the] the monarchy [President/Government],  
The great fisherman [Pope] in ruinous trouble:  
The young Black [King]. red [Muslim] seizes the hierarchy,  
The traitors move on a rainy day.*

This is another important Quatrain in Century VI. “*Jeune noir rouge*”, “*Young [Muslim] red Black King*” repeats the description Nostradamus used for his *Third Antichrist* in Quatrain III-60, “*D'un ieune noir rempli de felonnie*”, “*Of a young Black [King] filled with felony*”.

In this Quatrain, “*Jeune noir. rouge prendra la hierarchie*”, “*The young Black [King]. red [Muslim] seizes the hierarchy*”.

In Quatrain VI-38 Nostradamus uses “*Noir sanguinaire, rouge sera commis*,” “*the Black [King] bloodthirsty, red [a Muslim], shall be exposed*”.

As you read Quatrain VI-10 defines “*red*”, “*De blanc & noyr les deux entremeslee*”, “*Of white and black of the two intermixed*”, “*Rouges & iaunes leur embleront les leurs*”, “*Red and yellow ones will carry off their possessions*”.

Therefore, Quatrain VI-25 definitively states that “*Jeune noir rouge*” is a Muslim who, “*seizes the hierarchy*” and who Nostradamus considered “*Les proditeurs*”, “*The Traitors*” from the Latin word “*proditor*”, “*traitor*”.

The former Air Force General in command of NATO, retired four-star General Philip Breedlove, tried to undermine Barack Obama’s foreign policy.<sup>52</sup> He “*plotted in private to overcome President Barack Obama’s reluctance to escalate military tensions with Russia over the war in Ukraine in 2014.*”

In a leaked Email, Breedlove is quoted as saying, “*I think POTUS sees us as a threat that must be minimized... ie do not get me into a war...*”<sup>53</sup>

Barack Obama was good with *The Arab Spring*, overthrowing Assad in Syria, and supporting a coup in Ukraine, but he did not want to start a nuclear war with Russia just yet. I suggest that Barack Obama knows the full game plan.

Breedlove and *The Jill Kelley Generals* are puppets, soon to be chumps, set up for the fall, and the greatest patsies since Lee Harvey Oswald.

There are two ways to read the first line. “*Through [a War] contrary [to the] the monarchy [King/President]*” is that Donald J. Trump does not want to start a war. However, an alternative translation might be read as “*Par Mars contraire sera la monarchie*”, where “*la monarchie*” is the monarchy meaning the entirety of the government.

This would be the Democratic controlled Congress and the Republican controlled Senate, with its Trump haters.

---

<sup>52</sup> <https://theintercept.com/2016/07/01/nato-general-emails/>

<sup>53</sup> <http://www.spiegel.de/international/world/breedlove-network-sought-weapons-deliveries-for-ukraine-a-1104837.html>

Therefore, I am more inclined to see “*la monarchie*” as meaning the whole government, so that “*Par Mars contraire sera la monarchie*” meaning “*through a war contrary to the government*” and this would set up a Constitutional crisis regarding the *War Powers Act*. This would lead to the Supreme Court and the political dynamics described in Quatrain I-81.

It would seem from Nostradamus’ prediction that Barack Obama and Hillary Clinton still control a sizable portion of the Departments of Justice and State, as well as having their military adherents like retired General Petraeus.

Does “*the young Black [King] seize the hierarchy*” after he secretly initiates a war that is blamed on President Donald J. Trump?

With the sinking of ships from the 5<sup>th</sup> Fleet, President Trump will then call for the invasion of Iran. I suspect that Donald J. Trump is being setup to initiate this war. It will lead to a failed invasion and to national disgrace. Some people closest to Trump suggest that he is no longer in control.<sup>54</sup>

Fired FBI Director James Comey’s comments about Donald J. Trump being crazy, combined with treasonable connections to Russia are the tactics that the Democrats and some Republicans will take to remove Trump.<sup>55</sup>

What if *The Q PYSOP* was brought to Donald J. Trump and he was asked to authorize it and play a part, unbeknownst that its true purpose was to kill *Conspiracy Theory* and American nationalism?

Both Jerome Corsi and Roger Stone came under the crosshairs of a *Q Post*, and now they are both under indictment after Robert Mueller’s investigation.

Roger Stone was in Roy M. Cohn’s circle.<sup>56</sup> Paul Manafort was also in Roy M. Cohn’s circle.<sup>57</sup> Their lobbying firm, *Black, Manafort, Stone, and Kelly* turned the public perception of brutal dictators into “*Noble Heroes*”.

It is interesting that Roger Stone and Donald J. Trump aligned themselves with Alex Jones during the 2016 Presidential campaign, and then we see *The Q PYSOP* unfold in 2018.

---

<sup>54</sup> <https://www.infowars.com/michael-savage-how-to-save-trump-presidency/>

<sup>55</sup> <http://www.nydailynews.com/news/politics/king-comey-calling-trump-crazy-shows-crossed-line-article-1.3156924>

<sup>56</sup> <https://www.vanityfair.com/news/2017/06/donald-trump-roy-cohn-relationship>

<sup>57</sup> <https://slate.com/news-and-politics/2016/04/paul-manafort-isnt-a-gop-retread-hes-made-a-career-of-reinventing-tyrants-and-despots.html>

Alex Jones and *Infowars.com* have become the public face of *Conspiracy Theory*. Everything in the *Q* kitchen has been pioneered or passed through Alex Jones website. On May 11<sup>th</sup>, 2018, *The Q Posts* even made a play for Alex Jones' audience, calling Alex Jones and Jerome Corsi "*Paytriots*".<sup>58</sup>

It is interesting that CNN showed up at Roger Stone's house before the FBI SWAT Teams.<sup>59</sup> It is interesting that Paul Manafort is going to be doing some serious time in prison.<sup>60</sup>

Roger Stone's background with Roy M. Cohn certainly makes his morals questionable.<sup>61</sup>

The sides are clearly marked as I identified on my Website back on May 13<sup>th</sup>, 2018. There is Nostradamus' *Pagan Sect of New Infidels* on one side representing Globalists adopting the Islamic model that allows slavery, and then there is *The Greater Israel* side. Everybody else in the middle is about to be squeezed between the two.

*The Q PYSOP* was clearly incorrect about *The Q Forces* being in control of the FBI. There have been a large number of firings and resignations in the Department of Justice, but apparently not enough to keep Roger Stone out of jail or keep Nancy Pelosi humble.

I do not get the sense of fear in Trump's opponents; if anything, they all seem more emboldened.

I suspect that Trump will be famously fired himself after he has shown the greatest incompetence as Commander-in-Chief of the military.

Hillary Clinton, David Petraeus, and *The Pagan Sect of New Infidels* have adopted the Muslim model for rule. Islam has established a beach ahead all over Europe and in Great Britain. The Vatican-Bilderberg agenda has momentum and weight. *Greater Israel* is no match for the Holy Roman Empire and its pact with Satan and Islam.

President Donald J. Trump is outgunned. Former Reagan administration David Stockman has made the same observation.<sup>62</sup>

The confirmation process for Supreme Court Nominee Brett Kavanaugh was a case on point. Star witness, Christine Blasey Ford, is described by Wikipedia as a "*professor of*

---

<sup>58</sup> <https://theageofdesolation.com/nostradamus/index.php/2018/05/13/the-cult-of-q/>

<sup>59</sup> <https://www.zerohedge.com/news/2019-01-25/was-cnn-tipped-fbi-ahead-stone-arrest>

<sup>60</sup> <https://www.nytimes.com/2019/03/13/us/politics/paul-manafort-sentencing.html>

<sup>61</sup> <https://www.newyorker.com/magazine/2008/06/02/the-dirty-trickster>

<sup>62</sup> <http://www.zerohedge.com/news/2017-06-22/stockman-warns-great-big-coup-way>

*psychology at Palo Alto University and a research psychologist at the Stanford University School of Medicine.*”<sup>63</sup>

Christine Blasey Ford also coauthored a research paper on mind control published in *The Journal of Clinical Psychology*. She ran mass “hypnotic inductions” of psychiatric subjects as part of mind control research at Stanford University.

California’s Stanford University was also home to the CIA’s experiments on mind control, known as Project MKULTRA.

Christine Blasey Ford’s father, Ralph G. Blasey Jr. is the Vice President of *Business Development of Red Coats, Inc.* His *Admiral Security Services* provides armed security for “Deep State” elites in the Capital. He was also once the Vice President of *National Savings and Trust* of Washington, D.C., which some researchers allege was once a CIA black budget bank.

*The Q PYSOP* is simply the Mossad faction of the CIA countering the Muslim faction of the CIA.

Donald J. Trump issues a great many empty threats.<sup>64</sup> Many of his former supporters believe that Donald J. Trump is out of his league. With Trump’s tutoring by Roy M. Cohn, I doubt that seriously.

---

## THE MAY LOS ANGELES EARTHQUAKE OR NUCLEAR ATTACK

L X X X I I I .  
Sol vingt de Taurus si fort de terre trembler.  
Le grand theatre remply ruynera ,  
L'air , ciel & terre obscurcir & troubler ,  
Lors l'infidelle Dieu & saints voguera.

Nostradamus Quatrain IX-83

*Sol vingt de Taurus si fort terre trembler,  
Le grand theatre remply ruynera,  
L'air, ciel & terre obscurcir & troubler,*

---

<sup>63</sup> <https://theageofdesolation.com/NOSTRADAMUS/index.php/2018/10/03/cia-guinea-pigs-wake-up-america/>

<sup>64</sup> <https://www.theguardian.com/us-news/2017/jun/22/trump-conversations-comesy-fbi-tapes>

*Lors l'infidele Dieu & saints voguera.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain IX-83**

*Sun twentieth of Taurus [May 10<sup>th</sup>] a mighty earth trembling,  
The great theater [Hollywood, California] completely ruined,  
The air, sky, and land darkened and troubled,  
Then the infidel [Islamic Jihadist] invokes God and the saints.*

Hollywood is certainly “*The great theater*”.

This Quatrain has always been my main indicator of when war is just beginning in the Middle East. “*Then the infidel [Islamic Jihadist] invokes God and the saints*”. Islamic saints are Islamic martyrs.

Since a new North Korean War or a war with China is a good possibility, I began thinking that this Quatrain may point to warfare and not an earthquake. With Nostradamus, you just never know. Do you take “*terre trembler*”, “*land trembling from an earthquake*” or as the allusion, “*land trembling from explosions*”?

I began looking at the line “*L'air, ciel & terre obscurcir & troubler*”. It presents me with a different picture. Is the air and sky darkened or obscured because of many fires? Is the “*troubled air*” an indication of radioactivity?

We have the prediction of the destruction of Hollywood by a “*mighty trembling*”. “*It will ruin the great theater completely*” means the complete destruction of Hollywood and American moviemaking; followed by “*Lors l'infidele Dieu & saints voguera*”.

At first, I thought this was a celebration and call-to-arms by “*the infidel[s]*” who took this event as a sign from *Allah* in their war against Christianity. However, “*voguera*” is to “*invoke*”. This seems to indicate that this could be an act of Islamic terrorism.

---

## THE GREAT MAY TREMBLING

**L X V T I .**  
**Le tremblement si fort au mois de May ;**  
**Saturne , Caper, Jupiter , Mercure au beuf ,**  
**Venus aussi , Cancer , Mars , en Nonnay ,**  
**Tombera gresle lors plus grosse qu'un œuf.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-67**

*Le tremblement si fort au mois de May,  
Saturne, Caper, Iupiter, Mercure au boeuf,  
Venus aussi, Cancer, Mars en Nonnay,  
Tombera gresle lors plus grosse qu'vn oeuf.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-67**

*The strong trembling in the month of May,  
Saturn, Capricorn, Jupiter, Mercury in Taurus,  
Venus [Islam] also, Cancer [June 22<sup>nd</sup> – July 22<sup>nd</sup>], Mars [War] in Nonnay [Nonay  
France],  
Hail will fall larger than an egg.*

We have another confirming prediction of a “*mighty earthquake in May*”.

Once again, I do not believe that Nostradamus is giving us astrological alignments to date this Quatrain. He is providing metaphors and giving us only the months that these events will appear.

*Saturn [Bad Luck] in Capricorn; between [December 21<sup>st</sup> to January 19<sup>th</sup>].*

*Jupiter [Good Luck] in Taurus; between [April 19<sup>th</sup> to May 20<sup>th</sup>] for Venus [Islam].*

This period of good luck may apply right up until the May earthquake or war. This is where the Quatrain IX-83 prediction fits, “*then the infidel [Islamic Jihadist] calls God and the saints*”.

War in France in Cancer: between [June 20<sup>th</sup> to July 22<sup>nd</sup>]. This Quatrain seems to follow the war cry from Muslims after the May earthquake or war in Quatrain IX-83.

---

**PAPER MONEY BECOMES WORTHLESS**

**26 Des rois & princes dresseront simulacres,  
Augures, creuz esleués aruspices:  
Corne, victime d'orée, & d'azur, d'acre:  
Interpretés feront les extispices.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain III-26**

*Des rois & princes dresseront simulacres,  
Augures, creuz, escleués aruspices:  
Corne, victime d'orée, & d'azur, d'acre:  
Interpretés seront les extispices.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain III-26**

*Kings and Princes draft imitations,  
Prophets empty, elevated [making] fortunes:  
Horn [of plenty], victim of gold and of blue [skies], of dazzling:  
[This will be] Interpreted by the soothsayer.*

As in Quatrain VIII-28 and Quatrain III-26 above, Nostradamus predicted that politicians would destroy the economy by using debt and fiat currencies, “*Kings and Princes draft imitations*”.

“*Prophets empty, elevated [making] fortunes*”, could be read as, “[*The Economic Prophets [advice is] empty, [they will be] elevated on television [and make] fortunes [shilling for the equities market]*”.

The imitations of gold and silver will allow hyperinflation. Worthless, paper money will then be “*furiously thrown into the fire*”.

As I concluded from the Quatrains in Chapters Twelve and Thirteen, the economic collapse may play out between April 2019 and March of 2020.

“*The replicas of gold and silver inflated*”, “*After discovering all is dissipated and troubled by debt.*”

“*The spirit of the realm coins devalued...*” “*And people stirred up against their King.*”

“*When the default of the luminaries [gold and silver] is related...*” “*Not far distant from one and other...*” “*Cold, drought, danger towards the frontiers.*”

“*Shortly after the default of the great luminaries [gold and silver]...*” “*Which will occur between April and March...*” “*What loss!*”

If you string the lines together, they suggest that *Global Economic Collapse* will take approximately eleven months; by the end of it, paper money will be worthless.

---



## AMERICAN CITIZENS ATTACK FORT KNOX

### PART I

**L X I V I**  
**Mis tresor temple citadins Hesperiques,**  
**Dans iceluy retiré en secret lieu,**  
**Le temple ouvrir les liens fameliques,**  
**Reprens, ravis, proye horrible au milieu.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-81**

*Mis thresor temple citadins Hesperiques,  
Dans leeluy retiré en secret lieu,  
Le temple ouvrir les liens fameliques,  
Reprens, ravis, proye horrible au milieu.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-81**

*Treasure placed in a temple by citizens of Hesperia [America],  
Therein withdrawn to a secret place,  
The temple opened by starving bonds,  
Retaken, ravaged, [those] in the middle horrible prey.*

As you read in Chapter Seven for my interpretation of the very important Quatrain IV-50, *Hesperia* was considered the far western land. Quatrain IV-39, examined further ahead on the timeline, I feel conclusively identifies *Hesperia* as America.

Fort Knox is the repository for all of the United States' gold, therefore, "*treasure placed in a temple by citizens of America*".

Rumors that the gold in Fort Knox has already been moved to another location have circulated for years.<sup>65</sup> Nostradamus seems to confirm it.

"*The temple opened by starving bonds*" is another detailed description of how bad it will become in the United States. There will be no food available, and many people will starve to death.

---

<sup>65</sup> <http://www.wallstreetdaily.com/2013/07/16/fort-knox-gold/>

## AMERICAN CITIZENS ATTACK FORT KNOX

### PART II

L X X X I I .

**Eris, pleurs, larmes viendront avec couteaux  
Semblant fuir donront dernier assaut ,  
L'entour parques planter profonds plateaux ,  
Vifs repoussez & meurtris de prinsaut.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-82**

*Cris, pleurs, larmes viendront avec coteaux,  
Semblant fuir donront dernier assaut,  
L'entour parques planter profonds plateaux,  
Vifs repoussez & meurtris de prinsaut.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-82**

*Cries, weeping, tears will come with knives,  
Seeming to flee, they will deliver a final assault,  
Parks around to set up high platforms,  
The living pushed back and murdered instantly.*

As you read in Quatrain X-81, thousands of people would rather risk death by bullets than death by starvation. “*Cries, weeping, tears will come with knives*” suggests that this is a disarmed population.

“*The living pushed back and murdered instantly*” means that the soldiers guarding Fort Knox will have the weaponry to instantly kill many people.

Note the similarity to “*erecting the Promontory Weapon*” and “*set up high platforms*”. This could be some type of Directed Energy crowd control device. My suspicion is that this is the period that sees Barack Obama return as the savior and hero and the beginning of FEMA camps.

Do note that just as Century III seemed to hold many sequential Quatrains concerning World War III, Century X also holds many sequential Quatrains regarding *The Second American Civil War*.

---

## AMERICAN CITIZENS ATTACK FORT KNOX

### PART III

**L X X X I I I .**  
**De batailler ne sera donné signe**  
**Du parc seront constrains de sortir hors ,**  
**De Gand l'entour sera cogneu l'ensigne ,**  
**Qui fera mettre de tous les siens à morts.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-83**

*De batailler ne sera donné signe  
Du parc seront constrains de sortir hors,  
De Gand l'entour sera cogneu l'ensigne,  
Qui fera mettre de tous les siens a morts.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-83**

*The signal to give battle will not be given  
They will be constrained to go out of the park,  
The banner around Ghent [Ghent, Kentucky] will be recognized,  
Of him who will cause all his followers to be put to death.*

I have mapped out the main area of warfare during *The Second American Civil War*. “Ghent” is Ghent, Kentucky on the Ohio River just northeast of Fort Knox by approximately seventy-five miles.

As you will read in Quatrain VI-27, it seems that the frontline for *The Second American Civil War* will be along the Ohio River valley.

Amazingly, we can see the entire structure of the American uprising in a *Series* in Century VI. It starts with the initiation of the NATO and Russian War. Then it moves right to *The Black King* seizing power.

---

## THE TWO WITNESSES

I have always seen Barack Obama’s Nobel Prize acceptance and speech on December 10<sup>th</sup>, 2009 as the *Illuminati*’s ritual coronation of Nostradamus’ *Black King* and *Third Antichrist*.

Only after I solved the anagram “*Samarobryn*” in Quatrain VI-5 did I realize how important the appearance of the Norway Light Spiral was the previous night and what his belligerent speech sanctifying the “*Just War*” meant for the future.

A decade later, Barack Obama’s “*Just War*” has filled Europe and the West with nearly ten-million Muslim refugees from all over the world. Maybe that was the plan to infiltrate a Muslim army into every country in the West.

In conjunction with the December 10<sup>th</sup>, 2009 date, I began thinking about the number of days associated with *The Two Witnesses* in *The Book of Revelation*. They would, “*prophesy a thousand two hundred and threescore days*”.

**Nostradamus and the Age of Desolation, Page 433-434, January 13, 2013**

*December 10<sup>th</sup>, 2009 was the ritual coronation of Nostradamus’ Third Antichrist.*

*I believe this is where we can begin the official count in the book of Revelation’s one thousand two hundred and threescore days.*

*I think the two witnesses have flown under the radar in the countless riots that have erupted in the United States and Europe. Nondescript, they are fighting the good fight and they will probably appear somewhere around May 23<sup>rd</sup>, 2013. People are rising up and the Two Witnesses are lost in the noise. Some event will bring them to prominence very soon.*

Edward Snowden came on the scene when I was expecting *The Two Witnesses* in *Revelation 11:3* to appear. Is it coincidental that Snowden’s exile is in Russia?

On May 20<sup>th</sup>, 2013 Edward Snowden came to the public’s awareness.<sup>66</sup>

On May 23<sup>rd</sup>, 2013, at the National Defense University in Washington D. C., Medea Benjamin interrupted Barack Obama’s speech on National Security.<sup>67</sup>

Edward Snowden is a very bad man according to *The Q PYSOP*, and Medea Benjamin is a well-known political activist and the co-founder of *Code Pink*. Since both individuals have fallen into the background noise of public notoriety, I began wondering if I was wrong.

However, I began thinking of periods of “*a thousand two hundred and threescore days*”, so I mapped those periods out until the year 2038, the end of World War III according to

---

<sup>66</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Edward\\_Snowden](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Edward_Snowden)

<sup>67</sup> <http://news.antiwar.com/2013/05/23/code-pinks-medea-benjamin-interrupts-obama-speech/>

Nostradamus. What I discovered is that these same dates appear in Nostradamus' prophecies at significant points in *The Apocalypse* timeline.

- 1) December 10<sup>th</sup>, 2009: *Barack Obama was crowned with a Nobel Peace Prize*
- 2) December 10<sup>th</sup>, 2009 + 1,260 Days = **May 23<sup>rd</sup>, 2013**: *Edward Snowden Scandal.*
- 3) May 23<sup>rd</sup>, 2013 + 1,260 Days = **November 3<sup>rd</sup>, 2016**: *Podesta-PizzaGate Scandal. Donald J. Trump becomes the 45<sup>th</sup> President of the United States.*
- 4) November 3<sup>rd</sup>, 2016 + 1,260 = **April 16<sup>th</sup>, 2020**: *Global Economic Collapse and War, The Reign of The Antichrist.*
- 5) April 16<sup>th</sup>, 2020 + 1,260 = **September 28<sup>th</sup>, 2023**: *The False Peace.*
- 6) September 28<sup>th</sup>, 2023 + 1,260 = **March 11<sup>th</sup>, 2027**: *The Rise of Al-Mahdi.*
- 7) 3/11/2027 - 8/22/2030 - 2/2/2034 - 7/16/2037 - 12/27/2040

The revelation of *The Podesta-PizzaGate Scandal* almost matched my date of November 3<sup>rd</sup>, 2016 as well as Donald J. Trump's election to the Presidency on November 6<sup>th</sup>, 2016.

The March 11<sup>th</sup>, 2027 date is interesting and close to dates in Islamic prophecy that herald the appearance of *Al-Mahdi*.

The only dates when *Al-Mahdi's* appearance meets the proper criteria according to Islamic prophecy and that fit within Nostradamus' prophecy timeline are the Ramadan days that begin on February 8<sup>th</sup>, 2026 or on November 23<sup>rd</sup>, 2033. How I arrived at these dates, I discuss in the next chapter.

Something to also consider is the date of the meeting between Barack Obama and Pope Francis on September 23<sup>rd</sup>, 2015. From his ritual crowning on December 10<sup>th</sup>, 2009 to that day equals **2,113** days.

On October 30<sup>th</sup>, 2016, *The Podesta-PizzaGate Scandal* first appeared in a *Twitter* Social Media post.<sup>68</sup>

On October 28<sup>th</sup>, 2017, *The Q PYSOP* began and the meme of an International cabal of satanic child-sacrificing cannibals ruling the world went viral.<sup>69</sup>

---

<sup>68</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Pizzagate\\_conspiracy\\_theory](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Pizzagate_conspiracy_theory)

Unfortunately, *The Q PYSOP* appears to be a method of recruiting political acolytes for *The Second American Civil War*. Regardless, it is my belief that *The Great Scandal* will fully become known when Donald J. Trump's Presidency is ready to collapse or when Julian Assange realizes Donald J. Trump is not his friend, "[It] will cease towards the end of the change in reign."

Several *Q Posts* mentioned that 60% of the evidence held can never be revealed to the public because of the threat to the global order, but in reality it is probably because both sides are equally guilty of horrible crimes.

Unfortunately, the collapse of Western civilization is exactly what Nostradamus predicts. Therefore, eventually that evidence will become public.

Wikileaks posting of John Podesta's hacked Emails certainly influenced the 2016 Presidential election. That is why Democratic National Committee employee Seth Rich was murdered. Julian Assange hinted that Seth Rich provided the Emails to Wikileaks.<sup>70</sup>

Ex-NSA and CIA analysts have forensically proven that the data transfer rate for the hacked Emails was too fast for an Internet connection and the files must have been transferred to a USB memory-stick from someone who had access to a Democratic National Committee computer that had the data already on it.<sup>71</sup>

Hillary Clinton blamed Russia for the release of those Emails and continues to blame Russia.<sup>72</sup>

I certainly believe that *The Podesta-PizzaGate Scandal* is real. As I have mentioned, a witness to an elite global pedophilia ring described her ordeal on the Dr. Phil Show.<sup>73</sup>

The late Ted Gunderson pioneered investigating this International cabal.<sup>74</sup> He was an FBI Special Agent and former head of the Los Angeles Bureau who was also part of the Marilyn Monroe and John F. Kennedy investigations.

---

<sup>69</sup> [https://www.washingtonpost.com/news/the-intersect/wp/2018/08/03/this-is-the-moment-how-a-wave-of-media-coverage-gave-qanon-conspiracy-theorists-their-best-week-ever/?utm\\_term=.802efc2c353c](https://www.washingtonpost.com/news/the-intersect/wp/2018/08/03/this-is-the-moment-how-a-wave-of-media-coverage-gave-qanon-conspiracy-theorists-their-best-week-ever/?utm_term=.802efc2c353c)

<sup>70</sup> [https://www.nzherald.co.nz/world/news/article.cfm?c\\_id=2&objectid=11692056](https://www.nzherald.co.nz/world/news/article.cfm?c_id=2&objectid=11692056)

<sup>71</sup> <https://nypost.com/2017/08/15/new-report-claims-dnc-hack-was-an-inside-job-not-russia/>

<sup>72</sup> <http://variety.com/2017/biz/news/hilary-clinton-blames-russian-hackers-james-comey-election-loss-1202407033/>

<sup>73</sup> <https://www.thenewamerican.com/usnews/crime/item/25713-dr-phil-interview-exposes-global-elite-pedophiles>

<sup>74</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ted\\_Gunderson](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ted_Gunderson)

Ronald Bernard, a former Dutch banker, came forward to also validate that he was asked to become part of an elite, child-sacrificing satanic ring.<sup>75</sup> Internet rumors of his death in Sebring, Florida on July 23<sup>rd</sup>, 2017 were false.<sup>76</sup>

As I first published in 2007, *The Great Scandal* will lead to the destruction of the United States and the West.

At this point, I have the feeling that *The Masters of the Game* are trying to muddy the prophecy waters; between Edward Snowden, Julian Assange and Wikileaks, *Anonymous*, and *The Q PYSOP*, people now question who to trust and believe. That is the signature of a successful Psychological Warfare Operation.

**Revelation 11:3 (King James)**

*And I will give power unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred and threescore days, clothed in sackcloth.*

**Revelation 11:4 (King James)**

*These are the two olive trees, and the two candlesticks standing before the God of the earth.*

**Revelation 11:5 (King James)**

*And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, he must in this manner be killed.*

**Revelation 11:6 (King James)**

*These have power to shut heaven that it rain not in the days of their prophecy: and have power over waters to turn them to blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will.*

**Revelation 11:7 (King James)**

*And when they shall have finished their testimony, the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomless pit shall make war against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them.*

**Revelation 11:8 (King James)**

*And their dead bodies shall lie in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified.*

---

<sup>75</sup> <https://www.infowars.com/ex-banker-claims-he-was-invited-to-take-part-in-child-sacrifice-rituals/>

<sup>76</sup> <https://gumshoenews.com/2017/08/25/banker-ronald-bernard-baxter-dmitry-and-the-late-mr-fernandez/>

**Revelation 11:9 (King James)**

*And they of the people and kindreds and tongues and nations shall see their dead bodies three days and an half, and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graves.*

**Revelation 11:10 (King James)**

*And they that dwell upon the earth shall rejoice over them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one to another; because these two prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.*

**Revelation 11:11 (King James)**

*And after three days and an half the spirit of life from God entered into them, and they stood upon their feet; and great fear fell upon them which saw them.*

**Revelation 11:12 (King James)**

*And they heard a great voice from heaven saying unto them, Come up hither. And they ascended up to heaven in a cloud; and their enemies beheld them.*

**Revelation 11:13 (King James)**

*And the same hour was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were slain of men seven thousand: and the remnant were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven.*

---

## THE TWO WITNESSES OF ST. HILDEGARD

**St. Hildegard, Scivias, 1151-1152**

*But I will defend my two Witnesses, Enoch and Elias, whom I have reserved for those times. Their mission will be to combat the man of evil and reprimand him in the sight of the faithful whom he has seduced.*

*They will have the virtue of operating the most brilliant miracles, in all the places where the son of perdition has spread his evil doctrines. In the meanwhile, I will permit this evildoer to put them to death; but I will give them in heaven the recompense of their travails.*

*“Later, however, after the coming of Enoch and Elias, the Antichrist will be destroyed, and the Church will sing forth with unprecedented glory, and the victims of the great error will throng to return to the fold.*

---



## **EDGAR CAYCE EXILED TO LIBYA IN 10,500 BCE AND THE SYMBOLIC COLLAPSE OF AMERICA**

*The Second American Civil War* has begun with the phony escalation of racial tension by internationally coordinated elements within *The Globalist Deep State* and the Mainstream Media. In the United States, the formation of *Antifa*, *Black Lives Matter*, and the college campus political movements that are trying to redefine cultural correctness. These are only political movements in the sense of pieces moved on a chessboard.

It is easy to spot the precursor elements of an organized revolution. As I have cited multiple times throughout previous chapters, George Soros is financing global revolution. George Soros has donated over a half-million dollars to *Black Lives Matter*.<sup>77</sup>

*Non-Governmental Organizations* have become the tool of choice for the social engineers who are initiating *Soft Invasions* around the globe. They generally support political opposition groups that are challenging the government of a target country. Under the guise of some *do-gooder* volunteer group, NGOs provide plausible deniability that separates the aggressor country through the happy talk of diplomatic platitudes and paperwork.

When the targeted countries protest violations of their sovereign laws by an NGO, and their members are arrested, then it is all blamed on private business or on some altruistic fraud. Therefore, NGOs are simply political weapons used for regime change.

As I mentioned in Chapter Nine, in March of 2012, Sam Lahood, the son of Barack Obama's former-Secretary of Transportation, Ray Lahood, was arrested in Egypt with six others for fomenting political unrest.<sup>78</sup>

Typical of the spoiled children of America's political elite, Sam Lahood blamed the Egyptians.<sup>79</sup> Apparently, he was unaware that history has never been too kind to captured spies and agent provocateurs.

Russia banned George Soros' *Non-Governmental Organization*, the *Open Society Foundation* and identified it as a national threat.<sup>80</sup>

---

<sup>77</sup> <http://www.breitbart.com/big-government/2016/08/16/hacked-soros-memo-baltimore-riots-provide-unique-opportunity-reform-police/>

<sup>78</sup> <http://www.theatlanticwire.com/global/2012/03/egypt-lets-american-ngo-workers-skip-town-courtdate/49372/#>

<sup>79</sup> [http://www.washingtonpost.com/blogs/blogpost/post/sam-lahood-blames-mubarak-era-minister-with-agenda-of-her-own-for-raid/2012/03/06/gIQA9rwKuR\\_blog.html](http://www.washingtonpost.com/blogs/blogpost/post/sam-lahood-blames-mubarak-era-minister-with-agenda-of-her-own-for-raid/2012/03/06/gIQA9rwKuR_blog.html)

Hungary, George Soros' native country, has kicked out all of George Soros' funded organizations.<sup>81</sup>

These groups are fundamentally enemy soldiers committing the first acts of war. Politics and ideology start revolutions and ultimately they end in riots and violence. Violence is the necessary essential ingredient. People are only willing to accept changes to the law when they feel threatened. Inevitably, that new security comes with harsher forms of law enforcement and surveillance.

In 2015, the United States exceeded the old Soviet Union gulag prison system to become the country with the largest prison population in history.<sup>82</sup>

The math makes it obvious that something is wrong when you consider some basic facts. The United States Bureau of Alcohol, Tobacco, Firearms and the Department of Justice, allowed firearms bought through American weapons dealers to be sold to drug cartels in Mexico through *Operation Fast and Furious*.<sup>83</sup>

These weapons have been found at the murder scenes of United States Border Patrol agents, Mexican citizens, and in the November 13<sup>th</sup>, 2015 Paris terrorist attacks.<sup>84</sup> I suggest to readers that this is all part of the social engineering plan by *The Masters of the Game* to sow the seeds of a very violent revolution throughout the West.

If you look at the graph of the United States prison population, it is essentially linear from 1880 until 1970. There is a slight increase around the time of the depression; however, in 1970 it begins a spectacular non-linear rise. What is the cause? Certainly, it has to be the fictional war on drugs.

The main source of drugs into the United States is through the Central Intelligence Agency.<sup>85</sup> The Vietnam War saw the industrialization of the drug trade. It is an acknowledged aspect of history with its own Wikipedia Entry.<sup>86</sup>

---

<sup>80</sup> <http://www.reuters.com/article/russia-soros-idUSL1N13P22Y20151130>

<sup>81</sup> <https://www.nytimes.com/2018/12/03/world/europe/soros-hungary-central-european-university.html>

<sup>82</sup> <http://countercurrentnews.com/2015/08/united-states-just-passed-up-old-soviet-union-gulags-for-largest-prison-system/#>

<sup>83</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/ATF\\_gunwalking\\_scandal](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/ATF_gunwalking_scandal)

<sup>84</sup> <http://www.zerohedge.com/news/2016-06-30/why-did-gun-used-paris-terrorist-attacks-come-fast-and-furious>

<sup>85</sup> <http://www.globalresearch.ca/the-real-drug-lords-a-brief-history-of-cia-involvement-in-the-drug-trade/10013>

<sup>86</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Allegations\\_of\\_CIA\\_drug\\_trafficking](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Allegations_of_CIA_drug_trafficking)

HSBC, Great Britain's largest bank, has been laundering drug and terrorist money since the 19<sup>th</sup> century.<sup>87</sup> HSBC had to pay a 1.9 billion dollar fine for knowingly laundering the money of drug dealers and terrorists, but amazingly, no one went to prison.<sup>88</sup>

Currently, HSBC is failing to live up to its agreement with the United States Department of Justice and it was threatened with further legal action.<sup>89</sup>

The Manhattan District Attorney who prosecuted HSBC was Loretta Lynch, the former Attorney General for the United States who has now called for blood in the streets to confront the administration of Donald J. Trump.

The former Director of the Federal Bureau of Investigation, James Comey, sat on the Board of Directors at HSBC and was responsible for "*moving money*".<sup>90</sup>

Wachovia Bank, which was bought by Wells Fargo, was also responsible for laundering billions of dollars in drug money.<sup>91</sup>

The question readers and critics of *Conspiracy Theory* need to ask, is how do such mega-banks get away with this despite the National Security Agency's massive monitoring of the communications spectrum. The answer is obvious, because key people in the United States government are part of this criminal enterprise.<sup>92</sup>

The idea that government agencies "*unknowingly*" hire "*mercenary armies*" who also smuggle drugs to fulfill the agenda of statecraft is a fiction. The money is a slush fund for corrupt politicians, bureaucrats, and their private armies. James Comey's connection to HSBC and the Federal Bureau of Investigation makes that perfectly clear.

Therefore, let me point to Nostradamus' phrases, "*Left Military Hand*" and "*Right Military Hand*". In modern vernacular, it is a reference to a chosen political philosophy.

I see Bill and Hillary Clinton's political machine in control of the "*Left Military Hand*". Let us start with retired and disgraced General David Petraeus, who is a Hillary Clinton supporter.

---

<sup>87</sup> <http://www.zerohedge.com/news/2015-02-16/hsbc-bank-secret-origins-laundering-worlds-drug-money>

<sup>88</sup> <http://www.reuters.com/article/us-hsbc-probe-idUSBRE8BA05M20121211>

<sup>89</sup> <http://www.zerohedge.com/news/2016-09-07/doj-threatens-rip-hsbcs-get-out-jail-free-card>

<sup>90</sup> <http://www.thecommonsenseshow.com/2016/08/01/clinton-comey-lynch-all-guilty-of-concealing-money-laundering-for-terrorists-and-the-cartels-says-senior-vp-at-hsbc-bank/>

<sup>91</sup> <https://www.theguardian.com/world/2011/apr/03/us-bank-mexico-drug-gangs>

<sup>92</sup> <http://www.strategic-culture.org/news/2016/09/29/afghanistan-it-heroin-stupid.html>

The simple facts of reality are that you cannot be commander of all coalition forces in Afghanistan, in charge of the United States Central Command, and then Director of the CIA without knowing a major heroin trafficking operation is being run out of Afghanistan, Turkey, and Albania.

David Petraeus seems to have covered the military end of this operation.

Allegedly, former FBI Director James Comey appears to have worked the money laundering aspects of the operation while he was employed at HSBC.

Loretta Lynch then seems to have provided prosecutorial coverage. When HSBC was finally caught laundering terrorist and drug cartel money, Lynch simply let HSBC off with a small fine and no one went to jail.

Comparatively, an 18-year old African-American male caught selling ten-dollars worth of crack cocaine is more than likely going to get twenty-years in jail.<sup>93</sup> Former President Bill Clinton signed *The Violent Crime Control and Law Enforcement Act of 1994*; hypocritically, it included longer sentences for selling crack cocaine, a drug primarily used in African-American communities.

When the CIA was running *Operation Black Eagle* out of Mena Airport, it appears that Bill Clinton provided the legal cover while he was Attorney General for Arkansas and then as Governor. You can follow the money trail from Vietnam, to Central America, to the poppy fields in Afghanistan.

The death of Bill Clinton's Secretary of Commerce, Ron Brown, is rife with mysteries; this included a gag order imposed on two United States Air Force Lt. Colonels who were the pathologists conducting the accident investigation and autopsy on Ron Brown.<sup>94</sup> They believed he survived the airplane crash and was shot in the forehead.

How is it that Bill Clinton can meet with Loretta Lynch, the Attorney General in charge of an investigation involving Hillary Clinton, at a private airport meeting and get away with it? During Comey's May 3<sup>rd</sup>, 2017 testimony in front of a Senate Judiciary Committee, he stated that the meeting tainted his investigation.<sup>95</sup>

It all adds to the long list of government sanctioned criminal activity that goes back over sixty-years. Three generations of Americans have grown up with lies and still refuse to

---

<sup>93</sup> <https://www.rt.com/usa/342985-clinton-1994-crime-bill-paterson/>

<sup>94</sup> <http://www.whatreallyhappened.com/RANCHO/CRASH/BROWN/bullet.html>

<sup>95</sup> <http://nypost.com/2017/05/03/comey-lynch-meeting-bill-clinton-on-tarmac-tainted-probe/>

acknowledge what is happening despite the amount of archived evidence a simple Internet search can provide.

Many families, especially minorities, have paid the price.

Unfortunately, very few people want to do the digging and the hard work. Without a basic grasp of history or the ability to accept those readily observable facts regarding our *Shared Reality, The Common Person on the Street* is doomed to be collateral damage when Western civilization collapses.

As I explained in Chapter Two, one of the Code Key Dates in Nostradamus' dated prophecies is 410 CE, the year Rome was conquered by the Visigoths. He used that date for a reason.

Bizarrely, people accept *Conspiracy Theory* and government criminal activity in fictional form through movies and books. Sadly, however, the reality is that government sponsored drug smuggling has been an open secret since the Vietnam War.

When brave journalists like Gary Webb bring these open secrets into the public's consciousness in the form of *Real News*, he or she is immediately branded a *Conspiracy Theorist* and their lives are destroyed.<sup>96</sup> Gary Webb allegedly committed suicide by shooting himself in the head twice.

Whether it is using South Vietnamese generals, Central American Contra mercenaries, or Afghani warlords, drug smuggling has been the main business model for *The International Deep State* since the 19<sup>th</sup> century.

It is a form of enslavement, developed and deployed by the British Empire nearly two-hundred years ago, and certainly adopted by the founders of Skull and Bones, who were also pirates operating in the same waters at the same time.

As I mentioned, Skull and Bonesmen fill the Trump Administration.

*The Masters of the Game* get away with it, because individually, no one has the power to go against them; they are *The State*.

Patience and understanding come from realizing that if the social engineers decide to unload the worst kinds of addictive drugs on the poorer segments of society, of course there is

---

<sup>96</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Gary\\_Webb](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Gary_Webb)

going to be crime and violence. Family, friends, and neighbors will succumb and have succumbed.

Besides their dependence on drugs, many of these people also depend on the Federal Government through various entitlement programs. This is the plan for control and the way neighbor will be set against neighbor.

The rise of the *Antifa* movement should make it apparent to everyone in the United States that *The Second American Civil War* has begun. In conjunction, we have seen the masters of the Mainstream Media fall from sexual assault allegations leveled by *The Me Too* movement.

If you have read George Orwell's classic book, *1984*, sex crimes were the general method for arresting dissidents.

On October 5<sup>th</sup>, 2017, *The New York Times* released the Harvey Weinstein expose and then countless stories about the infamous Hollywood casting couch arose. On cue, every Mainstream Media outlet followed with more stories of sexual assault in both the heterosexual and homosexual communities.

Personally, I believe *The New York Times* went with *The Harvey Weinstein Scandal* to steer the news stream away from the unanswered questions regarding the October 1<sup>st</sup>, 2017 *Las Vegas Massacre*. That story was successfully allowed to fade from everyone's consciousness, even with the subsequent deaths of witnesses who were reporting multiple shooters.

The FBI has finally issued its report that another "*Lone Gunman*" committed a crime without reason, case closed... Move along.<sup>97</sup>

This is *The Satan System* as I call it. If *The Q PYSOP* was real or if Donald J. Trump was in charge of the FBI, then the truth should have come out and perhaps nearly a dozen witnesses would not have died strange deaths.

These are the gaping holes in logic of *The Q PYSOP*.

*The Las Vegas Massacre* is a runaway cover up and lie; and people who are denied the truth are nothing more than powerless sheep that need to learn how to duck bullets and evade the chopping block.

European Bureaucrats easily succumbed to the social engineers by allowing millions of Islamic immigrants to change the demographics of the European Union states. The technocrat

---

<sup>97</sup> <https://6abc.com/las-vegas-mass-shooting-no-motive-determined-by-fbi/5111485/>

minions do not care how their fellow citizens feel about it; they will implement the law for a paycheck.

Nationalist critics likely Tommy Robinson in Great Britain have been jailed.<sup>98</sup>

Emmanuel Macron and Marine Le Pen were the two French Presidential candidates in the April 23<sup>rd</sup>, 2017 election and the May 7<sup>th</sup>, 2017 tie-breaking runoff election. A court ordered mental exam was issued for Marine Le Pen in September of 2018 after her tweet containing pictures of ISIS executions.<sup>99</sup>

*Chase Bank* has begun canceling the bank accounts of prominent conservative dissidents.<sup>100</sup> This is straight out of the *Book of Revelation*. Disbelievers and opponents of *Satanic Globalism* will not be allowed to do business.

President Donald J. Trump acknowledges the social engineering and the anguish of his constituents, but as *Facebook* and *Twitter* continue to ban and filter conservative opinions, the only solution President Donald J. Trump and *The Q PYSOP* have is more rhetoric, “*Trust the Plan*”.

*Antifa* uses violent protest to block speech they deem “*fascist*”.<sup>101</sup> Justifying violence with twisted logic leaves little room for debate, and so the cycle of violence feeds on itself. This polarization is being engineered, and that is the danger of *The Q PYSOP*, I suspect it is creating an *Antifa Opposition*.

In 2017, shutting down conservative political commentators had just begun. After Ann Coulter’s speech at the University of California Berkeley was cancelled, it became evident to me that the United States was heading for a Mao Zedong style Cultural Revolution.<sup>102</sup>

A University of California Berkeley professor was arrested for attacking a Trump supporter with a bicycle lock and chain.<sup>103</sup> He was later let go without facing felony battery charges.<sup>104</sup> I find it interesting that a Philosophy Professor chose the philosophy of violence.

---

<sup>98</sup> <https://www.bbc.com/news/av/uk-44577573/who-is-tommy-robinson-and-why-is-he-in-jail>

<sup>99</sup> <https://www.independent.co.uk/news/world/europe/marine-le-pen-isis-beheading-pictures-twitter-psychiatric-test-tweets-national-rally-france-a8547946.html>

<sup>100</sup> <https://www.breitbart.com/tech/2019/02/27/financial-blacklisting-chase-bank-withdraws-service-from-independent-and-conservative-figures/>

<sup>101</sup> <http://www.zerohedge.com/news/2017-04-24/violent-antifa-assault-jack-posobiec-captured-camera-along-probation-violating-ping->

<sup>102</sup> [https://www.washingtonpost.com/news/grade-point/wp/2017/04/27/theres-no-speech-planned-but-protesters-are-converging-on-berkeley-today/?utm\\_term=.936398205127](https://www.washingtonpost.com/news/grade-point/wp/2017/04/27/theres-no-speech-planned-but-protesters-are-converging-on-berkeley-today/?utm_term=.936398205127)

<sup>103</sup> <http://www.breitbart.com/tech/2017/05/25/berkeley-police-arrest-local-professor-for-allegedly-beating-trump-supporters-with-bike-lock/>

I personally believe that the Attila the Hun and the Genghis Khan Model of empires lasts much longer than the Democratic Republican Model, the Parliamentary Republican Model, or the Constitutional Monarchy Model. History holds the examples.

At the end of the day in such empires, a Berkeley Philosophy Professor, dressed in a black hoody and mask, hiding behind an elderly woman to plot an assault would not fare well under the Attila the Hun Method of law enforcement.

People are purposely being led to violence by the high-level of emotional intensity being generated by the Mainstream Media that is then amplified by Social Media.

People like David Brock and his phony Media Matters group are disinformation organizations set up so politicians can quote so-called experts.<sup>105</sup> This is why *The Southern Poverty Law Center*, with millions of dollars in its offshore banks, is being sued for violation of RICO and Racketeering Laws.<sup>106</sup> *The SPLC* was a complete fraud; it has collapsed in scandals because of its own moral hypocrisy.<sup>107</sup>

It is important to remember that David Brock and James Alefantis were once romantic partners.<sup>108</sup> Each individual has alleged ties to *The Podesta-PizzaGate Scandal*. David Brock's company, *Media Matters*, is now colluding with *Facebook* and *Google* to label "Real" and "Fake" news.

This is only one degree of separation from *The Podesta-PizzaGate Scandal*. The fact that *Facebook* and *Google* are now onboard with people of David Brock's ilk should show readers that the level of control goes deep.

These are epoch times for the United States of America. Spiritual choices are being made every day. In the eighteen years that I have dedicated to researching this series of books on prophecy, until recently, I had not considered the spiritual history or the cause and effect that got humanity to this point.

---

<sup>104</sup> <https://www.berkeleyside.com/2018/08/08/eric-clanton-takes-3-year-probation-deal-in-berkeley-rally-bike-lock-assault-case>

<sup>105</sup> <http://www.breitbart.com/tech/2017/01/27/report-facebook-google-secretly-teaming-with-david-brocks-media-matters-over-fake-news/>

<sup>106</sup> <https://cis.org/Press-Release/CIS-RICO-Lawsuit-SPLC>

<sup>107</sup> <https://www.zerohedge.com/news/2019-03-23/splc-implodes-president-and-legal-director-resign-after-co-founder-ousted-over>

<sup>108</sup> <http://www.foxnews.com/politics/2012/02/27/media-matters-boss-paid-former-partner-850g-blackmail-settlement.html>



There are the Judeo-Christian Biblical reasons, along with the canonical stories of creation in other religious scriptures, but they all lack clarity.

I have always enjoyed Edgar Cayce's readings on history, especially Biblical and Antediluvian history. I have all of *Edgar Cayce's Readings*, and a few years ago while combing through nearly 4,000 pages of readings I discovered why Libya is symbolically very important to the future fate of the United States.

Much of Edgar Cayce's work focused on reincarnation. This may be where some readers depart from my view on prophecy, but Edgar Cayce's very important readings about Libya are extremely relevant to events today and what happened in 2011 when NATO invaded and destroyed the country. This is when and where Nostradamus wrote that World War III begins.

According to Edgar Cayce, the roots of this epoch go back to the destruction of Atlantis and the escaping and settling of survivors into Egypt around approximately 10,500 BCE.

*Ra Ta*, whom we now call *Ra*, was supposedly a priest who ruled alongside of the Egyptian king.

*Ra* was banished to Libya after he violated one of his own laws. *Ra* fell in love with one of the dancers in Pharaoh's court.

**Edgar Cayce, Reading 294-148**

*"When the devil can't get a man any other way, he sends a woman for him."*

Rebellion and civil war then fell upon Egypt for nine years until *Ra*'s return. After his arrival back to Egypt, *Hermes* and *Ra Ta* built the Great Pyramid to be a beacon to future generations of human beings.

Edgar Cayce recounted that this is the period where the first age of sentient human beings began. The soulless biological "*automatons*" that were created by the "*gods*" to do work became self-aware. At its foundation, Cayce's descriptions are almost identical and verbatim to Gnostic Christian theology.

Truly, the idea of a higher, controlling echelon to reality is found throughout all religions. In fact, each religion has a strict set of rituals, observances, and characteristics of thought that are required to be followers of that religion.

Into this theological mix, a savior becomes self-aware and free of the control system. If adherents mirror this savior's rituals, observances, and characteristics of thought, they too might become self-aware and free of *The Matrix*.

In my research, I have found that this kernel of spiritual theology seems to extend far into the past. Yet the myths of a previous high culture that we have presently come to deify in all religions, we strangely disavow, discount, and ignore when examining foundational texts and empirical archeological evidence.

I have come to believe that most religions are now following the Scriptural Commentators that have made their own interpretations from these ancient texts.

This is where the spiritual rubber meets the road. What is real? As a writer and researcher, all I can provide to readers is the historical record and my supposition. Biblical prophets, Nostradamus, and Edgar Cayce, they all have become major, enduring components to humanity's past. Each of them has their own commentators, specialists, and experts.

This is why I prefer to examine source documents and make my own interpretations. I use the research of commentators as a check of my work.

*Edgar Cayce's Readings* are in English, and most of Nostradamus' original writings are a mixture of Old French, Latin, and Greek, which are easily translatable, but Biblical texts in original Aramaic, Koine, or Assyrian cuneiform, are out of my league.

I propose that important historical epochs that undergo evolution and growth produce famous cultural archetypes for a reason. They are signposts. Essentially, *The Logos* is God's Universal Plan; it is *The Spirit of Truth*. It is as immutable as the Laws of Physics, and so *The Spirit of Truth* is available to each of us.

Forces that seek to control us individually may camouflage *The Spirit of Truth*, but I believe that the challenge in life is to see through the camouflage.

The mysteries behind *The Holy Bible*, Nostradamus, and Edgar Cayce are the puzzles we must solve and work to get through life. They are part of the universe's clues to reality. Like breadcrumbs, we follow them to their source, measuring and weighing.

**Edgar Cayce reading 294-151**

*It (The Great Pyramid) was formed according to that which had been worked out by Ra Ta in the mount as related to the positions of the various stars, that acted in the place about which this particular solar system circles in its activity, going*

*towards what? That same name as to which the priest was banished – the constellation of Libra, or to Libya were these people were sent.*

*Is it not fitting, then that these must return? As this priest may develop himself to be in that position, to be in the capacity of a **liberator of the world** in its relationships to individuals in those periods to come; for he must enter again at that period, or in 1998...*

I consider this an important undiscovered prophecy of Edgar Cayce. As you will read further on, *The Liberator* appears during Armageddon. Therefore, extrapolating from the quote above, Edgar Cayce essentially predicted that *The Final War* begins with events in Libya.

As you will read, *The Liberator* that was to appear in 1998 also appears in other Edgar Cayce prophecies, and he calls this person *The Forerunner*. I will examine these predictions at the conclusion to this book.

Edgar Cayce's predictions tie into the prophecies of *The Last Roman Emperor*, *The Return of King Arthur*, and Nostradamus' appearance of *Henri V*, and the return of a Bourbon *King of France*.

*Henri V* may also be part of *The Priory of Sion* myth. Readers would recognize this myth through its mutation known as *The Da Vinci Code*.

**Nostradamus and The Age of Desolation, G. A. Stewart, Page 246, 2013**

*Prieuré of Sion or The Priory of Sion was a secret society protecting the lineage of the Merovingian dynasty, not the descendants of Jesus Christ. The myth of the return of a Great Monarch has been around since the 6<sup>th</sup> century. The Gnostic Christians have been around for nearly two thousand years, the Sethites, the Cathars, the Albigensian Crusade, these are all facts of history. The only conspiracy is that the Vatican committed genocide and tried to wipe them all off the face of the Earth. Why do you think the Priory of Sion remains hidden?*

Also noticeable in that Edgar Cayce quote is the constellation, Libra, *The Balance*. Remember what I wrote in Chapter Two, that when you see references to Libra, or *The Balance*, in Nostradamus' writings, it is often a metaphor for the United States.

---

**EDGAR CAYCE GAVE A CHECKLIST OF SIGNS**

At this point on the Nostradamus' timeline, we have essentially caught up to the present day. Readers should get the sense of escalation as I present various *Triplicate Series* prophecies. Most of the main players are on stage: *The Sabine King* [Donald Trump], *The Black King* [Barack Obama], *The Mannish Woman* [Hillary Clinton], and *The Griffon* [Vladimir Putin].

At this point, the following events need to appear on my immediate threat board before I see a war starting between NATO and Russia.

- 1) Conflict Between China/North Korean and U.S. (Economic or Military)
- 2) Global Economic Crisis
- 3) Conflict Between Greece and Turkey
- 4) *The Second Thrasylulus* - Martial Law Throughout the West
- 5) *The Great Scandal* - *The Podesta-PizzaGate Scandal* Bombshell
- 6) The Removal of President Donald J. Trump
- 7) The Return of Barack Obama and the Clintons

Here is a compilation of Edgar Cayce's predictions regarding the fate of America.

**Edgar Cayce Reading 311-8**

*All over the country we will find many physical changes of a minor or greater degree. The greater change, as we will find, in America, will be the North Atlantic Seaboard. Watch New York! Connecticut, and the like.*

**Edgar Cayce Reading 1152-11**

*Portions of the now east coast of New York, or New York City itself, will in the main disappear. This will be another generation, though, here; while the southern portions of Carolina, Georgia -- these will disappear. This will be much sooner.*

*The waters of the lakes will empty into the Gulf, rather than the waterway over which such discussions have been recently made. It would be well if the waterway were prepared, but not for that purpose for which it is at present being considered.*

*Then the area where the entity is now located (Virginia Beach) will be among the safety lands, as will be portions of what is now Ohio, Indiana and Illinois, and much of the southern portion of Canada and the eastern portion of Canada; while the western land -- much of that is to be disturbed as, of course much in other lands.*

**Edgar Cayce March 3<sup>rd</sup>, 1936**

*I had been born again in 2100 A.D. in Nebraska. The sea apparently covered all of the western part of the country, as the city where I lived was on the coast.*

*The family name was a strange one. At an early age as a child I declared myself to be Edgar Cayce who had lived 200 years before. Scientists, men with long beards, little hair, and thick glasses, were called in to observe me.*

*They decided to visit the places where I said I had been born, lived and worked, in Kentucky, Alabama, New York, Michigan and Virginia. Taking me with them the group of scientists visited these places in a long, cigar-shaped metal flying ship, which moved at high speed.*

*Water covered part of Alabama. Norfolk, Virginia had become an immense seaport. New York had been destroyed either by war or an earthquake and was being rebuilt.*

*Industries were scattered over the countryside. Most of the houses were of glass. Many records of my work as Edgar Cayce were discovered and collected. The group returned to Nebraska, taking the records with them to study...*

**Edgar Cayce Reading 3976-6**

*...For there shall the breaking up be, until there are those in every land that shall say that this or that shows the hand of divine interference.*

**Edgar Cayce Reading 270-35**

*If there is the greater activities in the Vesuvius, or Pelee then the southern coast of California and the areas between Salt Lake and the southern portions of Nevada may expect within the three months following same, an inundation by the earthquakes.*

**Edgar Cayce Reading 1152-11**

*Los Angeles, San Francisco, most all of these will be among those that will be destroyed before New York even.*

We can possibly use Nostradamus' Quatrain IX-83 to zero in on May as the month of an earthquake that destroys Hollywood and Los Angeles. That would mean the volcanoes, *Vesuvius*, or *Pelee* will erupt in March.

It is possible that New York will be destroyed by flood during Nostradamus' *Rain of Meteorites* or by the use of Russia's nuclear submarine drone that can generate a 1,600-foot tsunami.<sup>109</sup>

Russia's Poseidon torpedo is the perfect instrument to fulfill Edgar Cayce's predictions that portions of Florida and Georgia will disappear by a great deal of flooding. The home of the United States eastern submarine fleet is King's Bay on the Georgia and Florida border.

**Edgar Cayce Reading 311-8**

*When there is the first breaking up of some conditions in the South Sea (that's South Pacific, to be sure), and those as apparent in the sinking or rising of that that's almost opposite same, or in the Mediterranean, and the Aetna [Etna] area, then we may know it has begun.*

In Greek mythology, the giant Enceladus rebelled against the Olympian gods during the Gigantomachy. Defeated by Zeus, he was then buried under Mount Etna by Athena.

Mount Etna has been erupting since 1600.<sup>110</sup> Nearly half of the flank and summit eruptions have occurred in the 20<sup>th</sup> and 21<sup>st</sup> centuries. Mount Etna erupted on December 24<sup>th</sup>, 2018 for the first time in a year.<sup>111</sup>

*"The sinking or rising of that that's almost opposite same, or in the Mediterranean"* might apply to Graham Island. It is part of a chain of volcanic islands in the Mediterranean Sea between Sicily and Tunisia. It has disappeared and reappeared nearly a half-dozen times since 264 BCE.

**Edgar Cayce's Checklist:**

- 1) A large Earthquake in South Pacific will occur.
- 2) There will be sinking and rising of land near Mount Etna.
- 3) In March, Mount Vesuvius in Italy, or Mount Pelée in Martinique erupts.
- 4) In May, an Earthquake in Los Angeles, California may occur.
- 5) Then the destruction of New York City by war and flooding follows.

---

<sup>109</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Status-6\\_Oceanic\\_Multipurpose\\_System](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Status-6_Oceanic_Multipurpose_System)

<sup>110</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mount\\_Etna](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mount_Etna)

<sup>111</sup> <https://www.bbc.com/news/world-europe-46675110>

## CHAPTER FIFTEEN

# THE RISE OF THE DAJJAL, THE SUFYANI, AND AL-MAHDI

With so many story arcs to Nostradamus' overall theme, it is difficult to stay on a linear track without going down too many side roads to explore and explain the smaller predictions inside the larger and more important prophecies. Each poem is like a Russian matryoshka doll. There are little predictions inside of bigger predictions.

This is why I have decided to show the continuity in Nostradamus work by placing those prophecies that repeat certain characters or locations together, as well as keeping the *Triplicate* predictions together. Some may be out of sequence to the timeline, but at the appropriate point in the timeline, I will revisit them in detail.

Showing similar prophecies in one group whether they be sequentially related or related by subject matter, should prove to the most ardent Nostradamus critics that Nostradamus employed a common theme throughout the entirety of his work.

Readers should note in the dated prophecies that give multiple years, Nostradamus is giving readers the evolution of a prediction over time. This layering of predictions inside certain poems gives temporal indicators that perhaps lead to the last critical date.

Nostradamus is steering readers through his own conditional statements. Many of *The Sixains* clearly have these *IF-THEN-AND-OR* statements built into them.

Since many of the dates have come and gone, it is my hope that at this late hour in human history, I can point to those prophecies with dates now in our past, and each reader will recognize that Nostradamus really did have a detailed vision of the future.

It is critically important to understanding this layering of dates, especially when it comes to Sixain XXVIII. I have shown in Chapter Ten how this relates to the Ukrainian coup d'état in 2014. The second year in this layered poem is 2019.

## WHY IS ISLAM A PROBLM?

The Vatican, the European Union, and Great Britain have engineered and enforced the Islamic integration of the West. Nostradamus clearly predicted this in a number of Sixains.

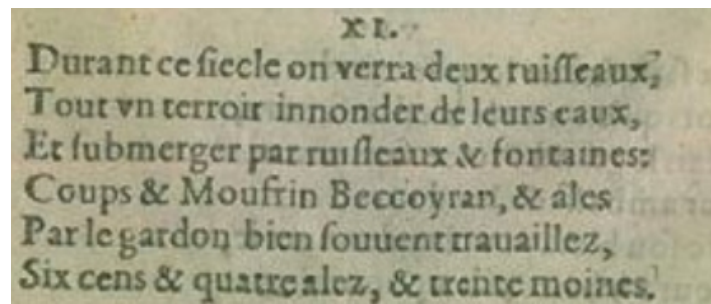
It is interesting that the dated *1600 Series* of prophecies in *The Sixains* begin in the year 2009. As I suggested in Chapter Nine, I believe that Sixain XI predicts the thirteen-year conclusion to the 1996 kidnappings and murders of the French Trappist monks from their monastery in Tibhirine, Algeria.

In 2009, the French government released the supposed final disposition of their deaths to the public, and it appears to be a political lie. The monks were not accidentally murdered or beheaded.

*The Arab Spring* technically began the following year in Tunisia on December 18<sup>th</sup>, 2010.<sup>1</sup>

## TWO STREAMS FLOOD THE LAND

### Nostradamus Sixain XI



### Nostradamus Sixain XI

*Durant ce fiecle on verra deux ruiiffeaux,  
Tout vn terroir inonder de leurs eaux,  
Et fubmerger par ruiiffeaux & fontaines:  
Coups & Moufrin Beccoyran, & ales*

<sup>1</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Arab\\_Spring](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Arab_Spring)



*Par le gardon bien fouuent trauaillez,  
Six cens & quatre alez, & trente moines.*

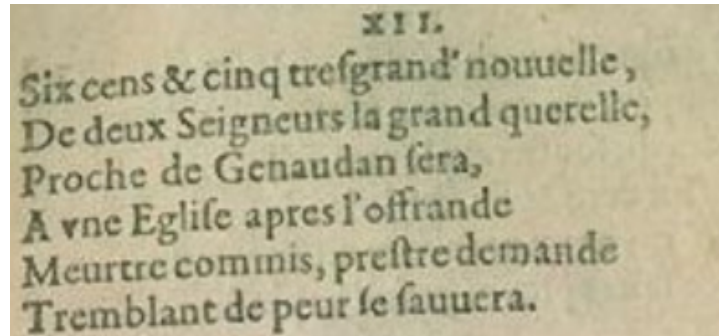
**Nostradamus Sixain XI**

*During the century one will see two streams,  
Flood an entire land with their waters,  
And to be submerged by streams and fountains:  
Blows & Montfrin (S. France) Bouçoiron (S. France) and Alais (Alès, S. France),  
Through the Gardon (River S. France) often greatly troubles,  
Six hundred and four [1604-2009], and thirty monks.*

---

## THE QUARREL OF TWO LORDS

**Nostradamus Sixain XII**



**Nostradamus Sixain XII**

*Six cens & cinq tresgrand' nouvelle,  
De deux Seigneurs la grand querelle,  
Proche de Genaudan fera,  
A vne Eglise apres l'offrande  
Meurtre commis, prestre demande  
Tremblant de peur se sauuera.*

**Nostradamus Sixain XII**

*Six hundred and five [1605-2010] very great news,  
The great quarrel between two Lords,  
It will take place near Genaudan (Gévaudan, France),  
At a church after the offering  
Murder committed, the priest begs  
Trembling with fear he will flee.*

We see a consecutive Sixain with the consecutive date of 2010, and although it is too vague to interpret, there is apparently some Vatican intrigue involved.

---

## NOSTRADAMUS MEASURES CHRISTIAN AND ISLAMIC PROPHECY

### LIII

**La loy du Sol, & Venus contendens,  
Appropriant l'esprit de prophetie:  
Ne l'vn, ne l'autre ne seront entendens,  
Par Sol tiendra la loy du grand Messie.**

#### **Nostradamus Quatrain V-53**

*La loy du Sol, & Venus contendens,  
Appropriant l'esprit de prophetie:  
Ne l'vn ne l'autre ne seront entendens,  
Par Sol tiendra la loy du grand Messie.*

#### **Nostradamus Quatrain V-53**

*The law of the Sun [Christianity] and Venus [Islam] contending,  
Appropriating the spirit of prophecy:  
Neither the one nor the other will be understood,  
Through the Sun [Christianity] holds the law of the great Messiah.*

I do use some prophecies found in Islamic *Hadith*, both Sunni and Shi'a, that overlap with Nostradamus' prophecies. They confirm President Donald J. Trump's military failure in the Middle East and the return of Barack Obama.

Islamic *Hadith* also predicts the return of Jesus Christ, but as Muslim. As I read through various volumes of *Hadith*, I can see how that interpretation evolved. I think it is the other way around.

This Quatrain appropriately explains the dilemma readers face when evaluating the prophecies of any religion. Neither Christian nor Islamic prophecy "*will be understood*". However, in the contest between Christianity and Islam, it seems that Nostradamus is indicating that Christian prophecy "*holds the law*", which I interpret to be the final word of God.

I see this as a very positive affirmation of Nostradamus' belief system, "*through the Sun [Christianity] holds the law of the great Messiah*".

This Quatrain certainly is the key to his religious metaphors. “*The law of the Sun [Christianity]*” and “*The law of Venus [Islam] contending*”. From the battlefield to scriptural texts, Christianity and Islam are at odds.

In *Nostradamus and the Age of Desolation*, I began to introduce prophecies from Islamic Eschatology. I have always felt that prophecy is non-denominational, and in a book on prophecy, all visions of the future should be weighed. Nostradamus states it correctly, “*neither the one nor the other will be understood*”.

Prophecy is distorted by individual cultural perspective.

I look for commonalities. I do not pretend to understand how this psychic ability manifests. I am not a judge. I am a librarian who catalogs human prophecy. Without an emotional attachment to any scriptural text, I file each one under its appropriate heading.

The prophecies of a complete Islamic takeover of the Levant do stack up. Israel is on borrowed time. The conquest of Israel is right there in Christian prophecy, Islamic prophecy, and the prophecies of Nostradamus. Most people just ignore it because they depend on scriptural interpreters; real research requires extra work.

I do not care what Biblical Commentators have been saying since the end of World War II and the formation of Israel. It is plainly apparent in *The New Testament* book, *Matthew*.

Nostradamus also plainly spells it out, “*the Synagogue [Jerusalem] sterile, bearing no fruit... received into the hands of the infidels [Iranians]*”, and this is also predicted in the prophecies of various Islamic *Hadith*.

I realize that to the most orthodox readers of any religion, that this is unacceptable. I merely have found a consistency of themes that is worth reporting and examining if you can neutralize personal metaphysical preconceptions.

There are six major *Hadith* collections revered by Sunni Islam and four volumes in Shi'a Islam. Just as *The Talmud* provides rabbinic commentary on *The Hebrew Bible* and Jewish customs, *Hadith* provides commentary on the principles and customs of Islam.

Getting beyond the contradictions and doctrinal disputes of all religions is difficult. I hope that by putting these prophecies side by side with Nostradamus' prophecies, it will help readers see the similarities while at the same time providing useful information.

Islam was invited into Europe and the West for a reason. The Kingdom of Saudi Arabia seems to be the key. We can start with the readily apparent historical Bush Family connections to Saudi Arabia.

Donald J. Trump's 2017 arms deal with Saudi Arabia was the largest in history.<sup>2</sup> Then there was *The Las Vegas Massacre* and the strange appearance of Crown Prince Mohammed Bin Salman being escorted out of the Tropicana by a SWAT Team.

Just over a month later followed the November 4<sup>th</sup>, 2017 coup d'état and arrest of eleven Saudi Arabian Princes.

Prince Alwaleed bin Talal seems to have been the main connection to Nostradamus' *Pagan Sect of New Infidels* and Bill and Hillary's *The Clinton Foundation*.

On May 20<sup>th</sup>, 2017, President Donald J. Trump visited Saudi Arabia. The 2017 arms sale was finalized on this visit.

Egyptian President Abdel Fattah al-Sissi, Saudi King Salman, and President Donald Trump clutched some high-tech crystal ball in a public ceremony that could have been a scene out of *The Lord of the Rings*.<sup>3</sup>

Immediately after Donald J. Trump's visit, Saudi Arabia declared that Qatar supported Islamic jihadists and terrorism.<sup>4</sup> Qatar seems to be a convenient scapegoat, and has now been threatened economically and militarily.

The United States Central Command, CENTCOM's main headquarters is located at MacDill Air Force Base, in Tampa, Florida; however, a forward headquarters is based at Al Udeid Air Base in Qatar.

As I mentioned, presently Quatrain I-40 is coming into play and we have the anagram *HYSTRA*, who turns out to be Libya's new strongman, General Khalifa Haftar.

Further signs of power shifts and the settling of vendettas come with the torture and murder of alleged Washington Post journalist Jamal Khashoggi.

---

<sup>2</sup> <http://www.zerohedge.com/news/2017-05-20/trump-signs-single-largest-arms-deal-us-history-saudi-arabia-350-billion-over-ten-ye>

<sup>3</sup> <https://www.businessinsider.com/trump-has-deep-ties-with-saudis-from-selling-yacht-to-sword-dancing-2018-10>

<sup>4</sup> <http://www.nbcnews.com/news/world/egypt-saudi-arabia-among-gulf-states-cutting-ties-qatar-n768161>

Egyptian President Abdel Fattah al-Sissi ousted President Morsi and the Muslim Brotherhood from power in Egypt in 2013. He is a military strongman, and he is my choice for *The Sufyani*, an Islamic despot who will attack Iran.<sup>5</sup>

The Islamic Military Counter Terrorism Coalition has 41-member countries now; this is strictly a Sunni Islamic Army.<sup>6</sup> Turkey, Pakistan, Egypt, and Saudi Arabia are the four most powerful Sunni Nations.

Saudi Arabia wields great financial power in the United States. My questions center on what has been the ideological and theological attraction of Western leaders to Islam. The evidence is there to see in the CIA's former chief of Counter-Terrorism's conversion to Wahhabist Islam.

This branch of Sunni Islam has flourished under the House of Saud and its descendants since the 18<sup>th</sup> century.

The danger of Wahhabist Islam is that one of its tenets is physical jihad; in other words, followers are expected to go out and physically convert non-believers, violently if necessary. One then wonders how Wahhabist Michael A. D'Andrea got his security clearance to become chief of Counter-Terrorism of the CIA under Director John Brennan and Barack Obama.

George Soros has openly claimed, the West should allow over one million Islamic refugees per year. Hungarian Prime Minister Viktor Orban claimed that George Soros is involved in the Islamic migrant crisis.<sup>7</sup>

There is clearly an agenda, and the two most well known merchants trying to sell these ideas to the West are Angela Merkel, the Chancellor of Germany and Pope Francis.

Hungary may be the next country to leave the European Union.<sup>8</sup> Is this what Nostradamus meant when he predicted *The New World Order* would be defeated in Hungary?

Nostradamus' prophecies clearly spelled out Western intentions.

---

<sup>5</sup> <https://www.cbsnews.com/news/egypt-president-el-sisi-denies-ordering-massacre-in-interview-his-government-later-tried-to-block-60-minutes-2019-01-06/>

<sup>6</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Islamic\\_Military\\_Counter\\_Terrorism\\_Coalition](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Islamic_Military_Counter_Terrorism_Coalition)

<sup>7</sup> <http://www.express.co.uk/news/world/616541/European-Union-Migrants-Refugees-George-Soros-Hungary-Viktor-Orban-Europe>

<sup>8</sup> <https://www.rt.com/news/451231-pompeo-hungary-russia-china-hypocrisy/>

## WAR IS PREPARED IN THE WEST

L V.

**L'horrible guerre qu'en l'Occident s'appreste,  
L'an ensuivant viendra la pestilence,  
Si fort l'horrible que jeune, vieux, ne beste,  
Sang, feu, Mercure, Mars, Jupiter en France.**

Nostradamus Quatrain IX-55

*L'horrible guerre qu'en l'Occident s'appreste,  
L'an ensuivant viendra la pestilence,  
Si fort l'horrible que jeune, vieux ne beste,  
Sang, feu, Mercure, Mars, Jupiter en France.*

Nostradamus Quatrain IX-55

*The horrible war which is being prepared in the West,  
The following year will come the pestilence,  
So very horrible that young, old, nor beast,  
Blood, fire Mercury, Mars, Jupiter in France.*

---

## INVASIONS BY ISLAM AND CHINA EXTREMELY FRIGHTENED BY WATER

X

**Vn peu de temps les temples des couleurs  
De blanc & noyr des deux entremeslee:  
Rouges & iaunes leur embleront les leurs  
Sang, terre, peste, faim, feu, d'eau affollee.**

Nostradamus Quatrain VI-10

*Vn peu de temps les temples de couleurs  
De blanc & noyr les deux entremeslee:  
Rouges & iaunes leur embleront les leurs  
Sang, terre, peste, faim, feu, d'eau affollee.*

Nostradamus Quatrain VI-10

*In a short time the colors of temples  
Of white and black of the two intermixed:*

*Red and yellow ones will carry off their possessions  
Blood, land, pestlence, famine, fire, extremely frightened [by] water.*

---

## THE WORLD AT ITS LAST PERIOD

92 Le monde proche du dernier periode,  
Saturne encor tard fera de retour:  
Translat empire deurs nation Brodde:  
L'œil arraché à Narbon par Autour.

### Nostradamus Quatrain III-92

*Le monde proche du dernier periode,  
Saturne encor tard sera de retour:  
Translat empire deurs nation Brodde:  
L'œil arraché à Narbon par Autour.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain III-92

*The world near the last period,  
Saturn will come back again late:  
Empire translates towards Brodde [Dusky] nation:  
The eye torn out at Narbonne by [the] Goshawk.*

---

## THE ISLAMIC EMPIRE USURPED BY THE ANTICHRIST

59 Barbare empire par le tiers vsurpé  
La plus grãd part de son sang metra à mort:  
Par mort senile par luy le quart frapé,  
Pour peur que sang par le sang ne soit mort.

### Nostradamus Quatrain III-59

*Barbare empire par le tiers vsurpé,  
La plus grad de son sang mettre à mort:  
Par mort senile par luy le quart frapé,  
Par peur que sang par la sang en soit mort.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain III-59

*Barbarian [Islamic] Empire usurped by the third [Antichrist]*

*The greater part of his blood being put to death:  
By senility [madness] death through him a fourth [USA/or the world] smitten,  
By fear that blood for blood is acceptable death.*

---

## THE ARAB SPRING AND THE GREAT PROSCRIPTION

**60** Par toute Asie grande proscrition,  
Mesmes en Mylie, Lysie & Pamphylie:  
Sang verfera par absolution  
D'un ieune noir rempli de felonnie.

**Nostradamus Quatrain III-60**  
*Par toute Asie grande proscrition,  
Mesmes en Mysie, Lysie, & Pamphylie:  
Sang versera par absolution  
D'un ieune noir rempli de felonnie.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain III-60**  
*Throughout all Asia great proscrition,  
Even in Mysia (NW, Turkey), Lycia (SW Turkey), and Pamphilia (SW Turkey):  
Bloodshed through absolution  
Of a young Black [King] filled with felony.*

---

## NATO AND THE 41-NATION SUNNI ALLIANCE ASSEMBLE

**61** La grande bande & secte crucigere  
Se dressera en Mesopotamie:  
Du proche fleuve compaignie legiere,  
Que telle loy tiendra pour ennemie.

**Nostradamus Quatrain III-61**  
*La grande bande & secte crucigere  
Se dressera en Mesopotamie:  
Du proche fleuve compaignie legiere,  
Que telle loy tiendra pour ennemie.*



**Nostradamus Quatrain III-61**

*The great band and sect of crusaders  
Drawn up in Mesopotamia [Iraq and Syria]:  
Near the river [Euphrates/Tigris] a light company,  
That holds such law an enemy.*

---

**THE REIGN OF ISLAM**

**48** Vingt ans du regne de la lune pafses  
Sept mil ans autre tiendra fa monarchie:  
Quand le foleil prendra fes iours laffeés  
Lors accomplir & mine ma prophetie.

**Nostradamus Quatrain I-48**

*Vingt ans du regne de la lune passes  
Sept mil ans autre tiendra sa monarchie:  
Quand le Soleil prendra ses iours lasseés  
Lors accomplir & mine ma prophetie.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain I-48**

*Twenty years of the reign of the Moon [Islamic Empire] passes  
Seven thousand years another holds the monarchy:  
When the Sun [Christianity] will take up its tired days  
Then is accomplished and finished my prophecy.*

---

**WORLD WAR III – MARCH 19<sup>th</sup>, 2011**

**49** Beaucoup beaucoup auant telles meneés  
Ceux d'Orient par la vertu lunaire  
Lan mil fept cent feront grand emmenées  
Subiugant presques le coing Aquilonaire.

**Nostradamus Quatrain I-49**

*Beaucoup beaucoup auant telles meneés  
Ceux d'Orient par la vertu lunaire  
L'an mil sept cent feront grand emmenées*

*Subiugant presque le coing Aquilonaire.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain I-49**

*Very much before such intrigues*

*Those of the Orient [Russia/China] by virtue of the Moon [Islamic Army]*

*The year one thousand seven hundred [1700 -2011] prepares the great to be marched away*

*Nearly subjugating a corner of Aquilon [NATO].*

---

**THE UNITED STATES AND BARACK OBAMA**

50 De l'aquatique triplicité naiftra  
D'un qui fera le ieudy pour sa feste:  
Son bruit, loz, regne, sa puissance croiftra,  
Par terre & mer aux orientes tempefte.

**Nostradamus Quatrain I-50**

*De l'aquatique triplicité naiftra*

*D'un qui fera le ieudy pour sa feste:*

*Son bruit, loz, regne, sa puissance croiftra,*

*Par terre & mer aux orientes tempefte.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain I-50**

*Of the aquatic triplicate will be born,*

*One who shall make Thursday his holiday:*

*His fame, praise, reign, and power grow,*

*By land and sea a tempest to the Orient.*

---

**WORLD WAR III WILL LAST 27 YEARS**

77 Le tiers climat foubz Aries comprins  
Lan mil sept cens vingt & sept en Octobre,  
Le roy de Perse par ceux d'Egypte prins:  
Conflict, mort, pte: à la croix grad opprobe.

**Nostradamus Quatrain III-77**

*Le tiers climat soubz Aries comprins*

*L'an mil sept cens vingt & sept en Octobre,  
Le roy de Perse par ceux d'Egypte prins:  
Conflict, mort, pte; à la croix grand opprobre.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain III-77**

*The third climate comprising Aries [World War III]  
The year one thousand seven hundred and twenty-seven [1727 -2038] in October,  
The King of Persia (Iran) captured by the Egyptians:  
Conflict, death, loss: to the cross great shame.*

---

**THE THIRD ANTICHRIST**

**L X X V I J.**

**L'Antechrist trois bientost annichilez,  
Vingt & sept ans sang durera sa guerre,  
Les heretiques morts, captifs exilez,  
Sang corps humain eau rogie gresler terre,**

**Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-77**

*L'antechrist trois bien tost annichilez,  
Vingt & sept ans sang durera sa guerre,  
Les heretiques morts, captifs exilez,  
Son corps humain eau rogie gresler terre,*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-77**

*The third antichrist soon annihilated,  
Twenty-seven years of blood will his war last,  
The heretics dead, captives exiled,  
Blood, human corpses, water, red hail covering the Earth,*

---

**THE ARAB SPRING COMES TO NORTH AFRICA**

LIIII

Au poinct du iour au second chant du coq,  
Ceux de Tunes, de Fez, & de Bugie:  
Par les Arabes captif le roy Maroq,  
L'an mil six cens & sept, de Liturgie.

Nostradamus Quatrain VI-54

*Au poinct du iour au second chant du coq,  
Ceux de Tunes, de Fez, & de Bugie:  
Par les Arabes captif le roy Maroq,  
L'an mil six cens & sept, de Liturgie.*

Nostradamus Quatrain VI-54

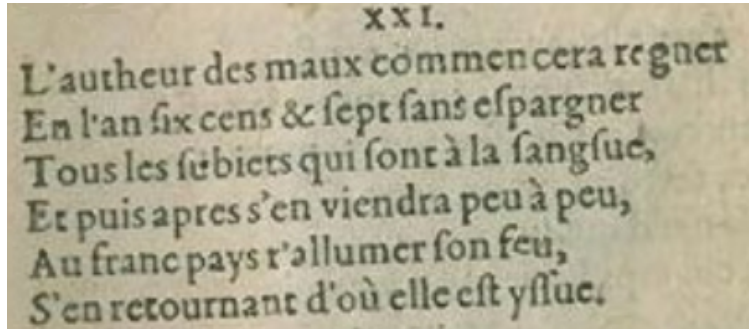
*At daybreak and the second crowing of the cock,  
Those of Tunis (Tunisia), Fez (Morocco), and Bougie (Algeria):  
By means of the Arabs capture the King of Morocco,  
Sixteen hundred and seven [1607-2012] years after the Liturgy.*

---

IN 2012 THE AUTHOR OF EVILS BEGAN TO REIGN

Nostradamus Sixain XXI (18)

*L'autre de main commença a regner  
Et luy six cens sept sans Espaigne  
Tous les subietz qui sont a la Cour  
Et puis apres s'icy verra peu a peu  
Le fieur par le hallum & le fieur  
S'icy retournant dont elle est fieur*



**Nostradamus Sixain XXI (18)**

*L'autheur des maux commencera regner  
En l'an six cents & sept sans espargner  
Tous les subiets qui font à la fangfue,  
Et puis apres s'en viendra peu à peu,  
Au franc pays r'allumer fon feu,  
S'en retournant d'ou elle eft yffue.*

**Nostradamus Sixain XXI (18)**

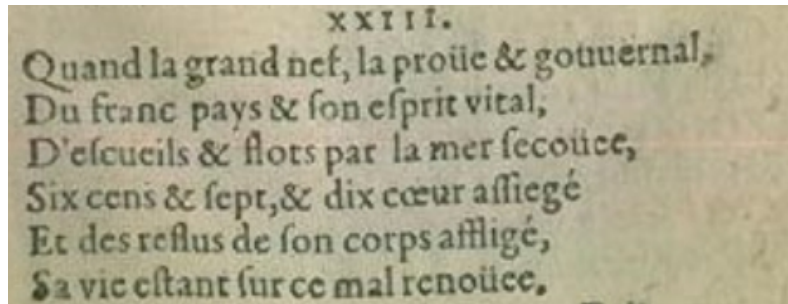
*The author of evils will commence reign  
In the year six hundred and seven [1607-2012] without sparing  
All the subjects who draw up to the leech [Arab league],  
And then afterwards she will come little by little  
To the Frank (France/Germany) country to kindle her fire,  
Returning whence she has come.*

---

## 2012 AND 2015 THE ISLAMIC INVASION OF FRANCE AND GERMANY

**Nostradamus Sixain XXIII (20)**

*Quant la bran Nos, la pious & bouuonal  
Du franc pays de son esprit vital  
D'isual. & flots par la mer se trouue  
Six ans sept ou dix Corps afflige  
Et du reflux de son Corps afflige  
L'esprit estant sur mal renouue*



**Nostradamus Sixain XXIII (20)**

*Quand la grand nef, la proüe & gouuernal,  
Du franc pays & fon esprit vital,  
D'escueils & flots par la mer fecoüee,  
Six cents & fept, & dix coeur affiegé  
Et des reflux de fon corps affligé,  
Sa vie eftant fur ce mal renüee.*

**Nostradamus Sixain XXIII (20)**

*When the great ship, the prow and rudder,  
Of the Frank country (France/Germany) and its vital spirit,  
By the sea shaken over reef and billow,  
Six hundred and seven [1607-2012] and ten [1610-2015], heart besieged  
And afflicted by the ebbings of its body,  
Its life appearing renewed upon this evil.*

---

In 2011, I was expecting World War III to begin, most likely with an attack on Iran, but then came the NATO attack on Libya. My interpretations regarding an Islamic invasion of Europe in 2012 turned out to be the start of an invasion of immigrants from war torn Muslim nations.

Then in 2013, Nostradamus' "*Sea Aflame*" was not a naval battle, but the most deadly unrecognized disaster on planet Earth. In Fukushima, Japan, the three nuclear reactor cores that had melted down in 2011 finally reached the ground water table and set the Pacific Ocean on fire with radionuclides.

My prediction of a change of Popes in the Spring of 2013 was almost perfect, but it was not due to the death of a Pope from war as I had interpreted. I never expected a papal renunciation; the last one was over 600 years before Pope Benedict XVI's retirement.<sup>9</sup>

---

<sup>9</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Papal\\_renunciation](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Papal_renunciation)

My anticipation of a war between NATO and Russia in late 2013, when Comet ISON was at perihelion, turned out to be the first Euromaidan protest in Ukraine on November 21<sup>st</sup>, 2013.<sup>10</sup>

At nearly the same time, Russian President Vladimir Putin met Pope Francis for the first time on November 25<sup>th</sup>, 2013.<sup>11</sup>

Comet ISON reached perihelion on November 28<sup>th</sup>, 2013 and then mysteriously disintegrated.<sup>12</sup>

In 2014 came the NATO backed Ukrainian coup d'état, fulfilling my prediction of the end of the Group of Eight Nations. This seems to be the last step on the stairway to nuclear war.

Each of the predictions for those years came with a Nostradamus' tag line such as "2013 *The Sea Aflame*". They are easy to misinterpret looking forward, but easy to see in the post-event recap when reading the news stories and the history books.

As you have read in the last chapters, I am expecting Trump's removal to follow a failed military operation. Iran is continually probing the United States 5<sup>th</sup> Fleet when its ships enter the Persian Gulf. There is a chance that one of these forays can spark a major clash.

China presents an equally dangerous threat to the United States Navy's 7<sup>th</sup> Fleet. At this writing nearly 100 Chinese naval ships have been sent to one of the contested islands in the East China Sea.<sup>13</sup> How far China is willing to flex its naval muscle is the questions the United States and its allies are probing each time they send ships around those islands or through the Straits of Taiwan.

One day it will become a very big news story and the world will change.

Donald Trump had at one time given his Generals more room to make their own decisions in Iraq and Syria.<sup>14</sup> With the firing of all the military leaders that filled his cabinet, there seems to be something going on in the background.

---

<sup>10</sup> <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Euromaidan>

<sup>11</sup> <https://www.telegraph.co.uk/news/worldnews/the-pope/10474191/Vladimir-Putin-holds-first-meeting-with-Pope-Francis.html>

<sup>12</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Comet\\_ISON](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Comet_ISON)

<sup>13</sup> <https://sputniknews.com/asia/201902081072260028-amti-report-chinese-vessels-thitu-island/>

<sup>14</sup> <http://www.globalresearch.ca/trump-delegates-warmaking-to-generals-a-nuclear-war-could-start-without-trump/5585679>

After hiring National Security Advisor John Bolton and Secretary of State Envoy Elliott Abrams, it is clear that President Donald J. Trump is heading for a military confrontation of great historical failure.

I seriously question President Trump's words versus his actions. The General in charge of the United States Central Command testified before Congress that he was never consulted about a troop withdrawal from Syria.<sup>15</sup>

Nostradamus did not see a troop withdrawal either. In fact, he predicts that United States coalition forces may be trapped in Afghanistan and inside the Baghdad Green Zone fortress over the course of *The False Peace*.

We could take the first line from each Quatrain of the important *Triplicate Series* in Century V and paint a pretty grim picture; **V-45**, "*The great Empire [Aquilon/NATO] shall be totally desolate*", **V-46**, "*When the Sabine will have been elected*", **V-47**, "*The great Arab will march far forward*".

This chapter addresses those Nostradamus' prophecies and those prophecies in Islamic *Hadith* that describe this devastating Middle East War to come.

*The Sufyani* will lead the 41-Nation Sunni Islamic Army, and I suspect that President Donald J. Trump will be thrown out of office before they are defeated.

*The Masters of the Game* have already entered the numbers and coordinates of global death and destruction into the social engineering equations.

I touched upon *The Physician of the Great Disease* in Chapter Ten; under the radar of public notoriety, according to Sixain XXVIII, he did something significant in 2014 that remains to be recognized. Considering the events of that important year, Nostradamus seems to be pointing to the person who initiated the Ukrainian coup d'état.

More importantly, *The Physician* may have a hand in big events set for 2019.

He appears three times in *The Sixains*, and once with *The Leech of Unequal Rank and Order*. They will set fire to the olive branch and peace.

---

<sup>15</sup> <https://www.cnn.com/2019/02/05/politics/votel-trump-syria-withdrawal/index.html>



## THE PHYSICIAN OF THE GREAT DISEASE

Nostradamus Sixain XXX (27)

*Dans peu de temps medecin du grand mal  
Et la sangsue d'ordre & rang inegal  
27 Mettront le feu à la branche d'Oliue  
Poste courir, d'un & d'autre costé  
Et par tel feu leur Empire accosté  
Se rallumant du franc finy salive*

XXX.  
Dans peu de temps Medecin du grand mal,  
Et la sangsue d'ordre & rang inegal,  
Mettront le feu à la branche d'Oliue,  
Poste courir, d'un & d'autre costé,  
Et par tel feu leur Empire accosté,  
Se r'alumant du franc finy salive.

Nostradamus Sixain XXX (27)

*Dans peu de temps Medecin du grand mal,  
Et la sangsue d'ordre rang inegal,  
Mettront le feu à la branche d'Oliue,  
Poste courir, d'un & d'autre costé,  
Et par tel feu leur Empire accosté,  
Se r'alumant du franc finy salive.*

Nostradamus Sixain XXX (27)

*In a short time the Physician of the great disease,  
And the leech of unequal order and rank,  
They will set fire to the Olive branch,  
Positioning driving, one side and another,  
And through such fire their Empire accosted,  
Reigniting the last of French saliva.*

In Sixain XXX, I believe Nostradamus is giving future historians the two arbiters of humanity's fate. *The Physician of the Great Disease* and *The Leech of Unequal Order and Rank*. They seem to be responsible for what history will recognize as the start of World War III.

In Chapter Four, I explained how Nostradamus identified *The Leech* as being south of France, which makes *The Leech* North Africa, or more precisely, the Arab League. With that explanation, it is easy to make the case that *The Leech of Unequal Order and Rank* is the single most important Islamic leader in the world.

The question begs, why does Nostradamus call the other antagonist, *The Physician of the Great disease*? Is this person a doctor? Is it a metaphor? We know he “*will set fire to the Olive branch*”. Does he use “*the great disease*” as a weapon? Does he start biological warfare?

“*Leur Empire*” is “*their Empire*”. Then another question arises, what empire, NATO, the Empire of *Aquilon*, or a new Muslim Empire?

Is *The Physician of the Great Disease* a Muslim? Could the Al Qaida leader Ayman Al-Zawahiri be *The Physician of the Great Disease*? Al-Zawahiri is a surgeon.<sup>16</sup>

I have put some time into thinking about this Sixain. What is clear is that *The Leech of Unequal Order and Rank* is a Muslim leader of the highest rank. *The Physician of the Great Disease* sounds as if he is in the leadership role in this Sixain, but it also means that he may not be a Muslim.

*The Physician of the Great Disease* appears to be part of an alliance with a Muslim leader and I suspect that he resides in Brussels. It is easy to make that deduction taking pieces from the Quatrains and Sixains.

“*The Physician of the great disease*” “*and the leech of unequal order and rank*” seem to be “*positioning and driving one side and another*”. “*Poste courir, d'un & d'autre costé*” and that suggests that these two individuals are positioning NATO and Russia to “*accost*” one and other.

Also, remember that Quatrain V-78 warns the United States and Russia, “*the two will not remain united for long*”, “*within thirteen years the Barbarian Satrap*”, “*on both sides will cause such a loss*”.

Therefore, I am inclined to believe that if *The Physician of the Great Disease* is a Muslim, he is outside of the Arab League and probably an Iranian or connected to *The New Xerxes*. However, I do not see that as a possibility.

---

<sup>16</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ayman\\_al-Zawahiri](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ayman_al-Zawahiri)

More than likely, he is a part of the European aristocracy. It is apparent that the royal houses of Europe and Pope Francis are in league with the Muslim integration of Europe. Consider the Moor King on Pope Benedict XVI's coat-of-arms.

Governments in alliance with the Group of Seven Nations are implementing a forced social engineering plan.<sup>17</sup>

Countries like Hungary are beginning to resist.<sup>18</sup> It is certainly obvious that *The Masters of the Game* have picked George Soros to be the financial and political front man, but George Soros is not the problem.

As you will read in the conclusion to this book, at its peak, the Persian Empire was by far the largest empire in history. Readers must continually recognize that *The Apocalypse* is more than just a war involving human political beliefs; it is a continuation of the long running *War of the Gods*.

This brings all of humanity to the core of their spiritual beliefs. If you take the historical responsibilities of kings, they were the interface to God or gods depending on the culture. Kings and priests have been the pillars of human civilization throughout recorded history. There is no reason to believe that this might have changed in the 21<sup>st</sup> century.

Clearly, the UFO/Extraterrestrial phenomenon is not new. The main questions to contemplate are what part have extraterrestrials played in the evolution and history of Homo Sapiens Sapiens.

I suspect an interface to the extraterrestrial group that controls planet Earth has always existed. I examine these ideas in my conclusion to this book. However, who initiated the social engineering plans that is reshaping Europe and making China a world power?

Is it the implementation of infamous Freemason Albert Pike's alleged plan to destroy the Abrahamic religions? Why was Islam chosen to replace Christianity in Europe? Why has the Catholic Church embraced Islam?

Historically, whenever a ruling empire introduced new gods, it was an indicator that it had reached the end of its lifetime. New gods often mean new people and a new culture have moved in.

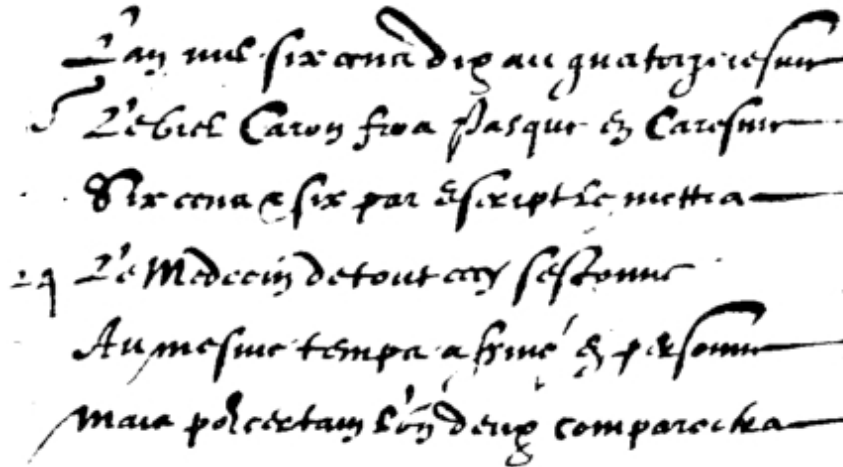
---

<sup>17</sup> <http://www.pewglobal.org/2016/08/02/number-of-refugees-to-europe-surges-to-record-1-3-million-in-2015/>

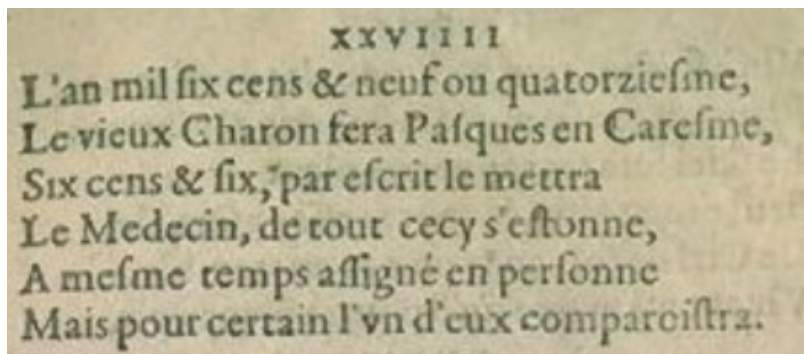
<sup>18</sup> <http://www.washingtontimes.com/news/2017/apr/20/george-soros-viktor-orban-clash-on-hungary-univers/>

## THE PHYSICIAN ASTONISHED BY NOSTRADAMUS' WRITING

Nostradamus Sixain XXVIII (24)



L'an mil six cens & neuf ou quatorziesme  
Le vieux Charon fera Pasques en Carefme  
Six cens & six, par escrit le mettra  
Le Medecin, de tout cecy s'estonne  
A mesme temps assigné en personne  
Mais pour certain l'un d'eux comparoistr.



XXVIII  
L'an mil six cens & neuf ou quatorziesme,  
Le vieux Charon fera Pasques en Carefme,  
Six cens & six, par escrit le mettra  
Le Medecin, de tout cecy s'estonne,  
A mesme temps assigné en personne  
Mais pour certain l'un d'eux comparoistr.

Note that Sixain XXVIII is printed as XXVIII and there is a Sixain XXIX.  
This is actually Sixain XXVIII. In the 1605 letter to Henri IV it is 24.

Nostradamus Sixain XXVIII (24)

*L'an mil six cents & neuf ou quatorziesme,  
Le vieux Charon fera Pasques en Carefme,  
Six cents & six, par escrit le mettra  
Le Medicin, de tout cecy s'estonne,  
A mesme temps assigné en personne  
Mais pour certain l'un d'eux comparoiftra.*

Nostradamus Sixain XXVIII (24)

*The year one thousand six hundred and nine [1609-2014] or fourteen [1614-2019],  
The old Charon will celebrate Easter in Lent,  
Six hundred and six [1606-2011], in writing he will place it*

*The Physician, by all this is astonished,  
At the same time summoned in person  
But for certain one of them will appear.*

I explained in Chapter Ten that I believe this prediction applies to the events in Ukraine during Lent of 2014 and Russia girding for nuclear war if NATO invaded Crimea.

On September 28<sup>th</sup>, 2015, the President of Russia, Vladimir Putin, addressed the 70<sup>th</sup> Session of the United Nations General Assembly. He told the world that the West has brought chaos to every country it has attempted to socially engineer.<sup>19</sup>

World chaos officially began in 2011 with the NATO attack on Libya. Nostradamus put it in writing, and as I have shown readers, he followed that up with a series of dated predictions for *The Arab Spring* in 2012.

“In writing he [Nostradamus] will place it”; “*the Physician, by all this is astonished*” seems to suggest that *The Physician* is aware of Nostradamus’ prophecies.

That means in 2019 we may see the resolution to the 2014 events that took place with the NATO takeover in Ukraine.

---

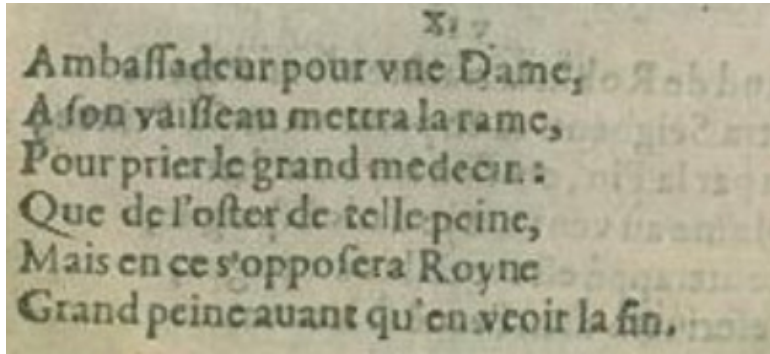
## THE PHYSICIAN AND THE GREAT LADY

Nostradamus Sixain X (10)

*“ A son vrayseau mettra l'athame  
Et de puis le grand Medecin  
Et de l'hostre de tel p'gne  
Mais il s'opposera l'eyne  
Grand p'tinc auant que l'oula fin.*

---

<sup>19</sup> <http://www.theguardian.com/world/2015/sep/28/putin-un-general-assembly-speech>



**Nostradamus Sixain X (10)**

*Ambassadeur pour vne Dame,  
A son vaisseau mettra la rame,  
Pour prier le grand medecin:  
Que de l'oster de telle peine,  
Mais en ce s'opposera Royne,  
Grand peine auant qu'en voir la fin.*

**Nostradamus Sixain X (10)**

*The Ambassador for a Lady  
To his vessel will put the oar,  
To beseech the great Physician  
That he relieve her of such pain,  
But to this a Queen will be opposed,  
Great pain before seeing the end of it.*

This Sixain makes it clear that *The Physician of the Great Disease* is the supreme leader, apparently in conjunction with a “*Queen*”. It points to Brussels and European aristocracy. “*To this a Queen will be opposed*” confirms *The New World Order* interpretation of *The Great Lady’s* capture.

In Chapter Seven, I presented the material of the *The Great Lady’s* capture and execution in Belgium in 2025. What readers should understand is the consistency of Nostradamus’ theme down to the minutest detail.

I do not believe *The Lady* is a metaphor for Nostradamus’ *Great Sterile Dame*, the Church. In this Sixain an “*Ambassador*” makes a quick trip, “*to his vessel will put the oar*” “*to beseech the great Physician*” for mercy for *The Great Lady*.

The metaphor of the church and *The Great Sterile Dame* is out of place with “*relieve her of such pain... great pain before seeing the end of it*”, which means she is being tortured.

Therefore, as I described in Chapter Seven, we know that *The Physician of the Great Disease* resides in Belgium. Queen Mathilde of Belgium is the wife of King Philippe.

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-52**

*The nuptials will be arranged for a long time... At the place in Antwerp... Young old age wife undefiled.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain X- 55**

*The unhappy nuptials will be celebrated, In great joy but the end unhappy.*

**Nostradamus Presage May 1559**

*Through spite nuptials, wedding song... The great Neptune Ogmios [Henri Selin] converts.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-54**

*A furtive concubine... will be taken captive by her enemies, and brought to Malines and Brussels.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-69**

*Fleeing, murdered in the bushes of Ambellon [river, Amblève Belgium].*

**Nostradamus Sixain LVI**

*When the purveyor [Henri Selin] joins himself to the Griffon [Vladimir Putin]... If the ship [Church] has been encompassed by two brothers [USA/Russia].*

**Nostradamus Sixain XLVII**

*Shortly after the alliance is made... And the new bride... Shortly after, she will die.*

**Nostradamus Sixain LVIII**

*The Leech [Arab League] in a short time will die... They will find each other in alliance... Two great Kingdoms will join together,*

Here is Nostradamus consistency of theme across *The Quatrains*, *The Presages*, and *The Sixains*.

What *The Great Lady's* death in 2025 also implies is that the meteorite that Nostradamus predicts will strike near Artois and the Belgian border has not wiped out Northern Europe at this time.

---

## AL-MAHDI

L V

De la felice Arabie contrade,  
Naistra puissant de loy Mahometique:  
Vexer l'Espagne conquerer la Grenade,  
Et plus par mer à la gent lygustique.

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-55**

*De la felice Arabie contrade,  
Naistre puissant de loy Mahometique:  
Vexer l'Espagne, conquerer la Grenade,  
Et plus par mer à la gent lygustique.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-55**

*In the country of Arabia Felix (Yemen),  
One born powerful in the law of Mahomet:  
To vex Spain, conquer Grenada (Spain),  
And more by sea against the Ligurian people (Genoa, Italy).*

*Al-Mahdi* is not found in the Quran, but in various *Hadith*. In Shi'a Islam, Twelve Imams were to succeed the prophet Muhammad; the 12<sup>th</sup> has not yet appeared. The "Hidden Imam" will come just before "The Final Judgment". This is a belief held by Shiite and Sufi Muslims.

Sunnis are also expecting *Al-Mahdi* to appear during the "Last Hours". They too believe that he will be a descendant of the Prophet Mohammad; and the two main Sunni *Hadith* that describe the signs of his arrival are *Sahih Bukhari* and *Sahih Muslim*.

**Abu Dawud, Ibn Maja, Al-Haakim, Al-Albany**

*He will be from the progeny of the Prophet and descendant of Fatima, Umm Salama reported: I heard the Prophet of Allah saying, "The Mahdi will appear from Itrati, from the descendants of Fatima."*

---

## THE FIVE SIGNS THAT AL-MAHDI APPROACHES

Varying Islamic *Hadith* generally agree that there are to be five major signs before the arrival of *Al-Mahdi*. These signs have an interesting correlation with Nostradamus' prophecies as well as with events materializing in the present.



**Bihar Al Anwar Vol 51 52 53 The Promised Mahdi 101:29**

*"Five signs will be seen before the uprising of the Qaim: Arrival of the Yemenite man, Sufyani, Call from the sky, Sinking of the ground in Baidha desert and Killing of the Pure Soul (Nafse Zakiyyah).*

The *Qaim* is *Al-Mahdi*; he will appear after the murder of *Nafse Zakiyyah*, also called the *Pure Soul*, in front of the Ka'ba in Saudi Arabia.

Fifteen days after Ramadan begins, the murder of *Nafse Zakiyyah* will take place in Mecca by the Maqām Ibrāhīm, where Abraham left his footprints when he was building the Ka'ba.

Depending on the *Hadith*, the “*Call from the Sky*” will be the angel Gabriel announcing the arrival of *Al-Mahdi* on a Thursday night on the 23<sup>rd</sup> day of Ramadan in the language of every person on Earth. The 19<sup>th</sup>, 21<sup>st</sup>, and 23<sup>rd</sup> nights of Ramadan are known as Laylat al-Qadr, the *Night of Power*.<sup>20</sup>

Nostradamus period for World War III is from 2011 until 2038, there are only three possible days that match Islamic prophecy. The first was on May 16<sup>th</sup>, 2018. Twenty-three days after Ramadan began was Thursday, June 7<sup>th</sup>, 2018. Nothing of note occurred on that date.

The next window is the Ramadan that begins on February 8<sup>th</sup> 2026; twenty-three days later is Thursday, March 12<sup>th</sup>, 2026. The last possible date is the Ramadan that begins on November 23<sup>rd</sup>, 2033; and the “*Call from the Sky*” will then come on Thursday December 15<sup>th</sup>, 2033.

As I noted in Chapter Fourteen, the fifth cycle of 1,260 days from Barack Obama’s Noble Peace Prize is March 11<sup>th</sup>, 2027. Therefore, the March 12<sup>th</sup>, 2026 date for *Al-Mahdi*’s first appearance might apply.

It will take approximately one year for *Al-Mahdi* to be recognized. *The Occultation of Al-Mahdi* is also a period where it is predicted that he will disappear from sight; it is suggested that this is a period of imprisonment. When he is, *The Sufyani* will send an army to Medina, Saudi Arabia to crush his army of followers.

Therefore, if the 2026 date is correct, the murder of *Nafse Zakiyyah* will occur on March 4<sup>th</sup>, 2026.

---

<sup>20</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Laylat\\_al-Qadr](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Laylat_al-Qadr)

*Al-Mahdi* is not supposed to appear until most of the people on Earth have been killed. Using Nostradamus' prophecies, this suggests some time after *Phase II* has begun.

**Nuaim Ibn Hammad's Kitab Al-Fitan**

*The Mahdi does not appear until seven out of every nine (human beings) die.*

**Nuaim Ibn Hammad's Kitab Al-Fitan**

*The Mahdi does not appear until one third (of people) are killed, one third dies (probably due to natural disasters), and one-third remains.*

**Nuaim bin Hammad's Kitab Al-Fitan**

*The Mahdi does not emerge until the Sufyani emerges on the ashes (of the Muslim nation).*

**Nuaim bin Hammad's Kitab Al-Fitan, Jalal-uddine AsSuyuti's Al-Urf Al-Wardi fi Akhbar Al-Mahdi, a part of Al-Hawi li Al-Fatawa**

*Ka'b said: "The Mahdi will not be (from any tribe) other than from Quraish. The Caliphate is not (from any tribe) other than from Quraish. However, he has an origin (roots) and kinship in Yemen."*

**Narrated by Hudhayfah: References of Abu Nuaym, At-Tabarani, and Abu Amru Ad Dani**

*Then, Hudhayfah asked: 'O Messenger of Allah, how shall we know him?' He replied: "He is a man from my children, he looks like the men from the children of Israel, upon him are two white cloaks with frayed edges. His face is like a colorful, glittering star, upon his right cheek there is a black mole and he is forty years old."*

According to other prophecies in Islamic *Hadith*, I believe we have already seen some of the portents of *Al-Mahdi's* appearance.

**(Ash-Sharani, Mukhtasar Tazkirah al-Qurtubi, p. 440)**

*Disorder, strife, and fear will emerge in the Magrib (west)... Strife will proliferate.*

The Maghreb is North Africa where *The Arab Spring* began. It did spread to Syria with the help of NATO and the West.

**Nuaim bin Hammad's Kitab Al-Fitan**

*"During the time of the second Sufyani who is physically deformed, a Hadda (powerful, hammering sound) will occur in Ashsham (Greater Syria) such that each people will think it is the devastation of other people next to them."*

As I mentioned in Chapter Eight, thunderous trumpeting sounds have been heard around the globe.<sup>21</sup> Could this be Nostradamus' *Promontory Weapon*?

In many religions, a trumpet will be blown and Angels will make pronouncements about the arrival of *The End of Days*. In Sunni *Hadith*, the “*the Hadda*” and “*Voice from the Sky*” are signs that the angel Gabriel is to announce the arrival of *Al-Mahdi*.

In Norse mythology, the god Heimdallr blows the horn Gjallarhorn, it will be time for the gods to awaken and go to war. The Einherjar warriors that died in battle have spent their time in Valhalla practicing for the coming final war on the battlefield of Vígríðr.

**Matthew 24:31 (King James)**

*And he shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.*

---

## THE BATTLE BETWEEN SUNNI AND SHI'A ISLAM

The provocations between the warring sects of Islam, and the political manipulations between the United States, Russia, and China, will give rise to three of Islam's *End of Days* characters, *The Dajjal*, *The Sufyani*, and *Al-Mahdi*.

The death and destruction in the Middle East caused by the policies of former President Barack Obama and his former Secretary of State Hillary Clinton are readily apparent. As I have described in Chapter Nine, Nostradamus called *The Arab Spring*, *The Great Proscription*.

Barack Obama and Hillary Clinton had Libyan leader Muammar Gaddafi killed horribly. They went on to see Egypt's President Hosni Mubarak and his son imprisoned and allowed the Muslim Brotherhood to come to power.

Hillary Clinton's top aid, Huma Abedin and her Saudi Arabian family's connections to Abdullah Omar Nasseef and the Muslim World League, the Muslim Brotherhood's media organization, are well known, but ignored.<sup>22</sup>

The hacked Emails of George Soros have now proven that Barack Obama got his orders from higher authorities.<sup>23</sup> The power of Sunni Islam resides in Saudi Arabia and its alliance with the West.

---

<sup>21</sup> <http://www.express.co.uk/news/weird/784772/End-of-world-apocalyptic-trumpet-noise-Nottingham>

<sup>22</sup> <http://www.breitbart.com/big-government/2016/01/18/the-truth-about-huma-abedin-that-media-matters-doesnt-want-america-to-see/>

The Wikileaks release of John Podesta's Emails proves that Hillary Clinton and everyone in the United States government are aware that Saudi Arabia and Qatar fund ISIS.<sup>24</sup>

Vladimir Putin has told the world that every G20 leader is aware of ISIS's connection to NATO.

The power of Shi'a Islam resides in Iran. Saudi Arabia and Iran are fighting each other through proxies in Yemen.

**Sahih Muslim: Book 41, Hadith 6901**

*When two Muslims (confront each other) and the one amongst them attacks his brother with a weapon, both of them are at the brink of Hell-Fire. And when one of them kills his companion, both of them get into Hell-Fire.*

**Sahih Muslim: Book 41, Hadith 6902**

*...The last Hour will not come until the two parties (of Muslims) confront each other and there is a large-scale massacre amongst them and the claim of both of them is the same.*

The creation of a 350,000-man army by a 41-Nation Sunni Alliance is quite a revelation and quite an underreported news story, but I foresaw it in my 2007 manuscript. This army was created to give Russia second thoughts about waging a war in the Middle East as well as one in Europe.

Since the Saudi Arabian military makes up a major element of this army, and since Saudi Arabia funds ISIS, when this army assembles, it is not assembling to fight the ISIS terrorist army. It is assembling to fight the Syrians, Iranians, and the Russians.

The United States has rescued ISIS commanders from the battlefield just prior to major defeats of elements of the ISIS Terrorist army.<sup>25</sup>

**Sahih Muslim Book 41, Hadith 6931**

*...We are discussing about the Last Hour. Thereupon he said: It will not come until you see ten signs before and (in this connection) he made a mention of the smoke, dajjal, the beast, the rising of the sun from the west, the descent of Jesus*

---

<sup>23</sup> <http://www.zerohedge.com/news/2016-08-25/leaked-memo-exposes-george-soros-plan-overthrow-putin-destabilise-russia>

<sup>24</sup> <http://www.foxnews.com/politics/2016/10/11/podesta-leaks-show-clinton-email-linking-saudi-arabia-qatar-to-isis.html>

<sup>25</sup> <https://www.globalresearch.ca/u-s-rescues-isis-field-commanders-in-syria-the-terrorists-r-us/5607626>

*son of Mary (Allah be pleased with him), the Gog and Magog, and land-slidings in three places, one in the east, one in the west and one in Arabia at the end of which fire would burn forth from the Yemen, and would drive people to the place of their assembly.*

One of the first signs before *Al-Mahdi's* arrival is the appearance of *The Sufyani*.<sup>26</sup> He is a Muslim despot who will invade Syria and conquer Damascus; from there he will conquer, Kufa (Najaf), Iraq, and then use that city as a forward base to attack Iran.

The “*Banu Kalb*” is a Saudi Arabian tribe allied with *The Sufyani*. The *Banu Kalb* has roots in Yemen.<sup>27</sup> Interestingly enough, *Al-Mahdi* will be a descendent of the *Kalb*.

## THE SUFYANI GETS HELP FROM TURKEY

Various *Hadith* suggest that there will be two *Sufyani's* and their reigns will be anywhere from eight months to three-and-a-half years.

### **Nuaim bin Hammad's Kitab Al-Fitan**

*A man will come out from the East before the Mahdi, from his Household (family), carrying a sword for 8 months, killing and maiming people. He heads toward Jerusalem and dies once he reaches (conquers) it.*

### **Nuaim bin Hammad's Kitab Al-Fitan**

*The coming out of the Sufyani is after thirty-nine.*

### **Nuaim Ibn Hammad's Kitab Al-Fitan**

*If the coming out of the Sufyani is in thirty seven, his reign will be for 28 months. If he comes out in thirty nine, his reign will be for 9 months.*

### **Nuaim Ibn Hammad's Kitab Al-Fitan**

*He (Sufyani) will rule for the pregnancy period of a woman (meaning 9 months). His (Sufyani's) name is Abdullah bin Yazid and he is the Al-Azhar ibn Al-Kulaiba or Al-Zahri bin Al-Kulaiba, the physically deformed Sufyani.*

I expect *The Sufyani* to be the leader or a leader in the 41-Nation Sunni Alliance army. He may even be a leader of a remnant of that army after it is defeated, “*the Sufyani emerges on the ashes (of the Muslim nation)*”.

---

<sup>26</sup> <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sufyani>

<sup>27</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Banu\\_Kalb](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Banu_Kalb)

*The Sufyani* will attack Syria and western Iraq. Only two Islamic nations have publically called for an invasion of Syria, they are Turkey and Saudi Arabia.<sup>28</sup>

Turkey has started that invasion. We know that the 41-Nation Sunni Islamic Alliance can muster over 350,000 soldiers, 20,000 tanks, and nearly 2,500 airplanes.<sup>29</sup>

Although Turkey's President Erdogan fits the profile of *The Sufyani* almost perfectly, *The Sufyani* apparently will come from Egypt.

**Nu'aym bin Hammad**

*The Sufyani will emerge with three staffs in his hand. Anyone whom he strikes with them will die.*

**At-Tabarani**

*The Prophet, (upon whom be blessings and peace) said, "A man of the Umayyads will take power in Egypt and then his power will be taken from him, or wrested from him, and he will flee to Byzantium and enlist them against the people of Islam; and that will be the first of the battles."*

If you follow the citation to the news story about the 41-Nation Sunni Alliance, you will find that Turkey, Byzantium, Saudi Arabia, and Egypt are the three major powers of the Sunni coalition.

On October 3<sup>rd</sup>, 2014, when the Turkish Parliament voted to give Turkish President Tayyip Erdogan the power to invade Syria, the solution to the famous anagram in Quatrain IX-62 became suddenly apparent to me.<sup>30</sup>

I even chided myself for not having solved it sooner, since Erdogan came onto the world stage as Prime Minister in 2003. He was elected President in 2014.

I have a suspicion, however, that Erdogan's fate is sealed. He is trapped between the United States and Russia. *The Sufyani* will flee from Egypt and find refuge in Turkey.

**Nuaim bin Hammad's book Kitab Al-Fitan**

*I was told that the Sufyani will rule for three and a half years.*

---

<sup>28</sup> <http://www.jpost.com/Middle-East/Turkey-calls-for-allied-offensive-in-Syria-445099>

<sup>29</sup> <http://www.infowars.com/world-war-3-could-start-this-month-350000-soldiers-in-saudi-arabia-stand-ready-to-invade-syria/>

<sup>30</sup> <http://www.infowars.com/boots-on-the-ground-turkish-parliament-passes-syrian-invasion-resolution/>

Here is where we run into conflict in various prophecies. Since some *Hadith* commentators believe that there will be two *Sufyani*'s. Is this three-and-a-half years the totality of their reign? I suspect that there will be only one *Sufyani*.

As I mentioned in Chapter Fourteen, I have constructed “*three and a half year*” periods using the starting point of Barack Obama’s Nobel coronation. The next period of three-and-a-half years is from November 3<sup>rd</sup>, 2016 until April 16<sup>th</sup>, 2020.

Readers should note the preponderance of dated Nostradamus’ prophecies that contain the year 2020 that I highlighted in Chapter Eleven. With Turkey having invaded Syria and the United States now shooting down Syrian jets, we can already see the unfolding of prophecy.<sup>31</sup>

**Nuaim bin Hammad's Kitab Al-Fitan**

*During the reign of the second Sufyani, a sign in the sky will be seen.*

Mecca is sacred to all Muslims; however, on September 24<sup>th</sup>, 2015 on a Hajj to Mecca, Iranian diplomat and intelligence officer, Ghadanfar Rokonabadi disappeared.<sup>32</sup> This almost qualifies for a particular prophecy in Islamic *Hadith*.

**Nuaim bin Hammad's book Kitab Al-Fitan**

*He (the Sufyani) kills two siblings from Bani Hashem of Quraish, a man and his sister, they are called Mohammad and Fatima. He crucifies them at the gate of the Masjid (in Mecca).*

**Nuaim Ibn Hammad's Kitab Al-Fitan**

*Once the good soul and his brother are killed in Mecca, a caller from Heaven calls: Your prince is (says his name). This is the Mahdi who will fill Earth with equity and justice.*

Interestingly, the *Banu Hashim* share Muslim and Jewish bloodlines.<sup>33</sup> The Hashemite Kingdom of Jordan is where their descendants live today. However, for nearly a thousand years, the *Banu Hashim* ruled western Arabia and Iraq, first as Shi’a then as Sunni Muslims.

This sectarian split between the Zaydi Shi’a and Shafi Sunni in the nobility of Yemen still exists.<sup>34</sup> It should be kept in mind that currently Iran is supporting Yemen in its war against Saudi Arabia.

---

<sup>31</sup> <http://www.veteranstoday.com/2016/08/26/turkey-plan-for-syria-incursion-in-the-works-for-over-2-years/comment-page-1/>

<sup>32</sup> <http://www.independent.co.uk/voices/the-untold-story-of-the-deaths-at-hajj-a7077771.html>

<sup>33</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Banu\\_Hashim](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Banu_Hashim)

Shi'a is the main Islamic sect in Iran and southern Iraq. When some *Hadith* Commentators see *Bani Hashem*, they automatically read this as Shi'a. I also agree that it is most likely a reference to Iran.

Just prior to Ghadanfar Rokonabadi's disappearance and most likely his torture and murder, on September 11<sup>th</sup>, 2015, lightning struck a crane in Mecca and the crane collapsed into Mecca's Grand Mosque and killed one-hundred and seven people; "*a sign in the sky will be seen*".

Then on September 24<sup>th</sup>, 2015 came the deaths of over two-thousand, two-hundred people in a stampede during the same Hajj where the Iranian diplomat and spy had disappeared.<sup>35</sup> The largest group of casualties was Iranians.

**(Falahi Sa'il: 199; and in Al-Misbaah: 51 and Al-Baladul Ameen: 35)**

*I said to him, when will he [Hazrat Mahdi (as)] come out? He said: when you see armies from the city of Anbar in Iraq at the banks of Euphrates, Shiraz and Tigris, and the tower of Kufah is destroyed, and burning of some houses in Kufah, when you see all this, Allah will act according to His wish, no one can subdue the commandment of Allah and no one can review His judgment.*

---

## THE GREAT CAMEL

### LXVIII

**Dans le Dannube & du Rin viendra boire,  
Le grand Chameau ne s'en repentira:  
Trèbler du Rosne & plus fort ceux de loire  
Et pres des Alpes coq le ruïnera.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-68**

*Dans le Dannube & du Rin viendra boire,  
Le grand Chameau, ne s'en repentira:  
Trebler du Rosne & plus fort ceux de loire  
Et pres des Alpes coq les ruïnera.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-68**

---

<sup>34</sup> <https://www.quora.com/Does-the-Arab-Quraish-tribe-of-the-prophet-Muhammad-still-exist>

<sup>35</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/2015\\_Mina\\_stampede](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/2015_Mina_stampede)



*To the Danube and Rhine Rivers will come to drink,  
The great Camel [Islamic Army] not repenting:  
The Rhone (River, France) to tremble and more so those of the Loire (River, France)  
And near the Alps the cock [French] ruined.*

This Quatrain begins another important *Triplicate Series* that is among a very long series in Century V. Again, we see the layered nature of Nostradamus' predictions. Eventually, Islam is coming to Europe.

I will revisit this Quatrain when I reach that point in the timeline where I believe the Russian and Islamic armies will be advancing into Europe. From what I can make out, there will be two decisive battles in or near the Alps.

---

## THE RED, BLUE, AND YELLOW ARMY

### LXIX

**Plus ne fera le grand en faulx fommeil,  
L'inquietude viendra prendre repoz:  
Dresser phalange d'or, azur, & vermeil,  
Subiuguer Affrique la røger iusques aux oz.**

#### **Nostradamus Quatrain V-69**

*Plus ne sera le grand en faulx sommeil,  
L'inquietude viendra prendre repoz:  
Dresser phalange d'or, azur & vermeil,  
Subiuger Affrique la roger iusque aux oz.*

#### **Nostradamus Quatrain V-69**

*The great one no longer in a false sleep,  
Uneasiness will come to replace tranquility:  
A phalanx arrayed of gold (yellow), azure (blue), and vermilion (red),  
Subjugating Africa and gnawing it to the bone.*

The colors of the standard that Nostradamus describes are also the colors of the armor worn by the two hundred million-man army in *Revelation 9:16*. The same army that is led by the *Kings of the East* in *Revelation 16:12* also appears in Nostradamus Quatrain V-69.

This is another correlation with Biblical prophecy. This further supports my position on Nostradamus' work. He has given the world the fine details in the *Book of Revelation*.

The only nation that bears a flag with these colors is Armenia. Armenia is an ally of the Russians and therefore an ally of the Iranians. I now believe that “*the great one no longer in a false sleep*” is Russia.

Presently Azerbaijan and Armenia are engaged in a military clash over disputed land. Azerbaijan is an ally of Turkey.

**Revelation 9:16 (King James)**

*And the number of the army of the horsemen were two hundred thousand thousand: and I heard the number of them.*

**Revelation 9:17 (King James)**

*And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sat on them, having breastplates of fire, and of jacinth, and brimstone...*

**Revelation 9:17 (New International Version 1984)**

*The horses and riders I saw in my vision looked like this: Their breastplates were fiery red, dark blue, and yellow as sulfur. The heads of the horses resembled the heads of lions, and out of their mouths came fire, smoke and sulfur.*

Consider the line in *Revelation 9:14*, “*loose the four angels which are bound in the great river Euphrates*”.

The Russians have now given the United States Coalition forces a warning not to fly west of the Euphrates River.<sup>36</sup> I wonder if prophets three thousand year ago knew the difference between angels and aircraft.

The two hundred million-man army in *Revelation 9:16* is the rising up of all Islam, not China as I first thought. In Quatrain V-54, Russia enters the war “*piercing through Alania and Armenia*” to rescue Iran and their two military bases in Armenia.

*The Great Duke of Armenia* is certainly an ally of Russia. As you will read in Quatrain III-31, he will team up with *The Great Soliman*. I have identified him as Major General Qasem Soleimani, the commander of Iran's Quds Forces. The armies of Iran, Armenia, and Russia go to war against Saudi Arabia and the 41-Nation Sunni Islamic army.

---

<sup>36</sup> <http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-4617896/Russia-vows-shoot-flying-objects-Syria.html>

“*The Great Duke of Armenia*” seems to have been engaged “*in drawing up the contract*”. Then he “*suddenly discovers... Arab sails*”. If he is worried about “*Arab sails*”, then we must presume that he is an enemy of Saudi Arabia.

In Quatrain IV-38, read in the paragraphs below, *The Duke* will viciously counterattack Turkey and use nuclear weapons near or on the city of Trabzon.

---

## THE UNITED STATES BRINGS WAR TO TURKEY

L X X

Des regions subiectes à la Balance,  
Ferõt troubler les monts par grande guerre  
Captifz tout sexe deu & tout bisance,  
Qu'on criera à l'aube terre à terre.

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-70**

*Des regions subiectes à la Balance,  
Ferõt troubler les monts par grande guerre  
Captifz tout sexe deu & tout bisance,  
Qu'on criera à l'aube terre à terre.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-70**

*Of the regions subject to the Balance [America/NATO],  
They trouble the mountains with great war  
Captives the entire sex enthralled and all Byzantium (Istanbul),  
So that at dawn they will spread the news from land to land.*

As I wrote in Chapter Two, any mention of the “*Balance*” in Nostradamus’ writings implies the United States. Quatrain V-70 clearly states “*the regions subject to the Balance*” “*trouble the mountains with great war*”. The United States has had a plan in the works since September 11<sup>th</sup>, 2001, probably longer, to conquer the Middle East.<sup>37</sup>

Once again, we read that Turkey will be the focal point for *The Apocalypse*. The line, “*They will spread the news from land to land*” tells a reader that this is a pivotal and global event.

---

<sup>37</sup> <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=r8FhZnFZ6TY>

In the next chapter, I will connect Turkey to the line from Quatrain I-74, “*The frizzy haired Black [King] reaches out strongly for the empire [Aquilon/NATO]*” to Barack Obama. He will either come to Turkey’s aid as a NATO partner, or forcibly invade Turkey to keep it out of an alliance with Russia.

“*Captives the entire sex enthralled and all Byzantium (Istanbul)*” seems to indicate that Turkey will lose to Russia or the United States. Prophecies in Islamic *Hadith* point to Istanbul eventually being occupied by Russia.

As you will read in the next chapter, the prophecy of a 19<sup>th</sup> century monk, Brother Anthony of Aix-la-Chapelle, predicts that a year after Russia and NATO go to war in Northern Europe, Russia will invade Turkey.

---

## AMERICA WILL REIGN

50 *Libra verra regner les Hesperies,  
De ciel, & terre tenir la monarchie:  
D'Asie forces nul ne verra peries  
Que sept ne tiennent par rang la hierarchie.*

### **Nostradamus Quatrain IV-50**

*Libra verra regner les Hesperies,  
De ciel, & terre tenir la monarchie:  
D'Asie forces nul ne verra peries  
Que sept ne tiennent par rang la hierarchie.*

### **Nostradamus Quatrain IV-50**

*Libra [the balance] will see Hesperia [America] reign,  
Holding rule over heaven and earth:  
The forces of Asia nobody shall see perish  
When seven hold the hierarchy in order.*

In Greek mythology, Hesperides was the daughter of Atlas and she stood guard before the tree with golden branches and golden apples. Hesperia was the Western Lands where she resided. By convention throughout this book, this author considers this an allusion to America.

I believe *The Seven* who hold the hierarchy is the Group of Seven Nations.

There may be two interpretations regarding the predictions in this poem, “*The forces of Asia nobody shall see perish*” may be NATO forces that become surrounded in Afghanistan and Baghdad after Iran and Russia defeat the West in the Levant. According to *The Sixains*, troops will be frozen in place during the ceasefire and *False Peace*.

The second interpretation could be the nuclear destruction of Chinese forces in the Pacific in response to China sinking elements of the 7<sup>th</sup> Fleet. The United States may respond with a nuclear attack to keep China from conquering Taiwan and South Korea.

“*Libra [the balance] will see Hesperia [America] reign*”, “*When seven hold the hierarchy in order*” suggests that the second interpretation applies.

---

## THE NEW ISLAMIC EMPIRE REVEALS ITS COURSE

39 Les Rodiens demanderont secours  
Par le neglet de ses hoysr delaisée.  
L'empire Arabe reualera son cours  
Par Hesperies la cause redresée.

### Nostradamus Quatrain IV-39

*Les Rodiens demanderont secours  
Par le neglet de ses hoysr deaissée.  
L'empire Arabe reualera son cours  
Par Hesperies la cause radressée.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain IV-39

*The people of Rhodes (Greece) demand help  
From neglect abandoned by their heirs.  
The Arab Empire will reveal its course  
By Hesperia [America] the cause redressed.*

“*The people of Rhodes (Greece) demand help*” may refer to Turkish President Erdogan’s ambitions to create a new Ottoman Empire, leading to Turkey’s “*Spring War*” with Greece.

When Erdogan moves further into Syria and western Iraq with the 41-Nation Sunni Alliance, he may initiate an occupation of Rhodes and other contested Aegean Islands that Turkey has made claims on for centuries.<sup>38</sup>

We note in Quatrain V-47, “*betrayed through the Byzantinians (Turks)*”.

The Turkish coup plotters who fled to Greece in July of 2016 may even stage another attempted overthrow of Erdogan from these disputed islands. This would give Erdogan a *casus belli* to invade.

This Quatrain unequivocally defines *Hesperia* as the United States. “*Neglected abandoned by their heirs*”, “*the Arab Empire will reveal its course, by Hesperia [America] the cause redressed*” is certainly a reference to the birth of democracy in ancient Greece, and America’s inheritance of that legacy over 2,500 years later.

---

## TURKEY – SAUDI ARABIA – EGYPT

In *Nostradamus and the Age of Desolation*, I had offered some historical possibilities of events that occurred on October 3<sup>rd</sup> in Turkey, but it is clear that Nostradamus considered the October 3<sup>rd</sup>, 2014 vote to invade Syria critical to Erdogan’s future.

In Chapter Ten, Quatrain I-52, I touched upon the prediction of the assassination of a Turkish leader, “*the great Seignior murdered in his hall*”, “*Europe low and Septentrionale [Russian]*”. This leader is most likely President Tayyip Erdogan. His ambition and separation from NATO ignites a larger war.

**Ahmad, Bazzar, At-Tabarani, Abu Nuaim, al-Haqim**

*Allah will fill your palms with the Ajam [Turks]. He will then make lions of them and they will war with your enemies and will enjoy your spoils.*

The 41-Nation Sunni Alliance army will have to cross into eastern Jordan to invade Syria. This would fulfill another prophecy from Islamic *Hadith* that predicts eventually, when things go bad for the West, the Hashemite Kingdom will turn on *The Sufyani* and attack the 41-Nation Sunni Alliance.

King Abdullah of Jordan has blamed Turkey for responsibility in supporting ISIS terrorism.<sup>39</sup> On May 10<sup>th</sup>, 2017, drone video footage showed a major military buildup on the Jordanian and Syrian border.<sup>40</sup>

---

<sup>38</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Aegean\\_dispute](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Aegean_dispute)

With Turkey now attacking and bombing the Kurds in northern Syria, will the United States invade Turkey after declaring that Turkey's actions were, "*unacceptable and a source of deep concern*".<sup>41</sup>

In Islamic *Hadith*, there is also a prediction that Turkey will betray the 41-Nation Sunni Alliance.

**Bukhari Volume No: 4 Book No: 53 No: 401**

*I went to the Prophet during the Ghazwa of Tabuk while he was sitting in a leather tent. He said, "Count six signs that indicate the approach of the Hour: my death, the conquest of Jerusalem, a plague that will afflict you (and kill you in great numbers) as the plague that afflicts sheep, the increase of wealth to such an extent that even if one is given one hundred Dinars, he will not be satisfied; then an affliction which no Arab house will escape, and then a truce between you and Bani Al-Asfar (i.e. the Byzantines) who will betray you and attack you under eighty flags. Under each flag will be twelve thousand soldiers."*

*The Sufyani* apparently will conquer Damascus, and this period of conflict must be long enough for a series of events to unfold.

**(Mustadrak Al-Hakim)**

*A man will emerge from the depths of Damascus. He will be called Sufyani. Most of those who follow him will be from the tribe of Kalb. He will kill by ripping the stomachs of women and even kill the children. A man from my family will appear in the Haram, the news of his advent will reach the Sufyani and he will send to him one of his armies. He (referring to the Mahdi) will defeat them. They will then travel with whoever remains until they come to a desert and they will be swallowed. None will be saved except the one who had informed the others about them.*

To fulfill Islamic prophecy, the ISIS terrorist army had chosen the Syrian town of Dabiq as one of its bases of operation.<sup>42</sup> The Russians, the Eastern Roman Empire, have come to Syria.

---

<sup>39</sup> <http://www.zerohedge.com/news/2016-03-26/bombshell-king-jordan-blames-turkey-terror-europe-says-israel-looks-other-way-al-qae>

<sup>40</sup> <http://www.zerohedge.com/news/2017-05-09/drone-images-expose-major-us-jordan-military-build-syrian-border>

<sup>41</sup> <http://www.zerohedge.com/news/2016-08-29/us-slams-turkish-bombing-american-coalition-partners-unacceptable-and-source-deep-co>

<sup>42</sup> <http://www.bbc.com/news/world-middle-east-30083303>

Putin made a token withdrawal from Syria; however, after Iran is attacked, Russia will return in force, driving straight through the Caucasus countries, through Western Turkey and into Syria.

**Sahih Muslim: Book 41, Hadith 6924**

*Abu Huraira reported Allah's Messenger (may peace be upon him) as saying: The Last Hour would not come until the Romans would land at al-A'maq or in Dabiq.*

In Islamic *Hadith*, two warring Roman factions divide Islam. These two warring Roman factions are Rome and Constantinople – the Christian Roman Empire and the Christian Byzantine Empire, and that translates to NATO and Russia.

As the events in this chapter unfold, the United States will be destroyed internally by economic collapse and civil war. When things go bad militarily for the administration of Donald J. Trump, Barack Obama and Hillary Clinton will lead the Democratic opposition back into power.

---



## CHAPTER SIXTEEN

# NATO AND RUSSIA ENEMIES IN THE ARENA

Nostradamus refers to the United States and Russia as brothers. A number of times he mentions *The Two Brothers* seeking peace in the ship, a metaphor for *The Boat of the Apostles* and the Vatican.

### CASTOR AND POLLUX, ENEMIES IN THE ARENA

90 Par vie & mort changé regne d' Ongrie:  
La loy sera plus aspre que seruice,  
Leur grand cité d'vrlemets plaincts & crie:  
Castor & Pollux ennemis dans la lyce.

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-90**

*Par vie & mort changé regne d'Ongrie:  
La loy sera plus aspre que seruice,  
Leur grand cité d'vrlemets, plaincts & crie:  
Castor & Pollux ennemis dans la lyce.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-90**

*Through life and death the realm of Hungary changed:  
The law will be more harsh than service,  
The great city cries out with wails and screams:  
Castor and Pollux enemies in the arena.*

As I have shown in Chapter Ten, Castor and Pollux were mythical brothers. Castor, the mortal brother was killed, and Pollux shared his immortality with him to bring him back to life. I suggest that Nostradamus alludes to this myth for a reason.

---

## CASTOR AND POLLUX IN THE SHIP

14 Vn peu deuant monarque trucidé?  
Castor Pollux en nef, astre crinite.  
L'erain publiq par terre & mer voidé  
Pise, Ast, Ferrare, Turin, terre interdite.

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-15**

*Vn peu deuant monarque trucidé?  
Castor Pollux en nef, astre crinite.  
L'erain public par terre & mer voidé  
Pise, ast, Ferrare, Turin, terre interdite.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-15**

*Shortly before the monarch is slaughtered?  
Castor Pollux in the ship, a bearded star.  
Public funds emptied by land and sea  
Pisa, Asti, Ferrara, Turin forbidden lands.*

---

## AMERICAN CITIES UNINHABITABLE

95 Les lieux peuples feront inhabitables:  
Pour champs auoir grande diuision:  
Regnes liurés a prudents incapables:  
Lors les grands freres mort & dissension.

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-95**

*Les lieux peuples seront inhabitables:  
Pour champs auoir grande diuision:  
Regnes liurés à prudents incapables:  
Lors les grand freres mort & dissension.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-95**

*The populated places will be uninhabitable:  
Great discord to obtain fields:  
Realms given to ones incapable of prudence:  
Then for the great brothers [America, Russia] death and dissension.*

---

## THE RUIN OF THE ELEPHANT WHEN THE BROTHERS UNITE

Tost l'elefant verra de toutes parts.  
Grand pouruoyeur au Griffon se joindra  
Sa ruine proche, & Mars qui tousiours gronde  
Fera grands faits, & Mars qui tousiours gronde  
Fera grands faits, & Mars qui tousiours gronde  
Grands estendars sur la terre & sur l'onde.  
Si la nef a esté de deux freres enceinte

LVI.  
Tost l'Elephant de toutes parts verra  
Quand pouruoyeur au Griffon se ioindra,  
Sa ruine proche, & Mars qui tousiours gronde  
Fera grands faits aupres de terre saincte  
Grands estendars sur la terre & sur l'onde,  
Si la nef a esté de deux freres enceinte,

### Nostradamus Sixain LVI

*Toft l'Elephant de toutes parts verra  
Quand pouruoyeur au Griffon se ioindra,  
Sa ruine proche, & Mars qui tousiours gronde  
Fera grands faits aupres de terre faincte  
Grands estendars fur la terre & l'onde,  
Si la nef a esté de deux freres enceinte.*

### Nostradamus Sixain LVI

*Soon the Elephant will see on all sides  
When the purveyor joins himself to the Griffon,  
His ruin near, and Mars who roars every day  
He will perform great deeds near holy land  
Great standards on land and sea,  
If the ship has been encompassed by two brothers.*

---

## THE TWO BROTHERS OF AQUILON WHO ARE NOT YET BROTHERS

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 38:1

*& seront lors les Seig-  
neurs deux en nombre d' Aquilon , victorieux sur  
les Orientaux , & sera en iceux faict si grand  
brust & tumulte bellique, que tout iceluy Orient  
tremblera de la frayeur d'iceux freres, non freres  
Aquilonaire.*

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 38:1

*And then the Lords, two in number of Aquilon [will be] victorious over the  
Orientals, and there will be so great a noise and bellicose tumult that all the  
Orient will tremble in terror of those two brothers of Aquilon who are not yet  
brothers.*

TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 38:1

And then NATO and Russian forces will be victorious over the Chinese. The  
noise of war will be so great that all of China will tremble in terror of the two  
brothers of Aquilon [North] who are not yet brothers.

---

## THE DIVINE ONES ENEMIES

*43 Seront oys au ciel les armes batre:  
Celuy an mesme les diuins ennemis  
Voudront loix saintes iniustemet debatre  
Par foudre & guerre biẽ croyàs à mort mis.*

Nostradamus Quatrain IV-43

*Seront oys au ciel les armes batter:  
Celuy an mesme les diuins ennemis  
Voudront loix saintes iniustemet debatre  
Par foudre & guerre bie croyas à mort mis.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain IV-43**

*Arms will be heard clashing in the sky:  
That very same year the divine ones enemies  
Wanting saints laws [Holy Laws] unjustly debated  
Through lightning and war the complacent put to death.*

*The Divine Ones* are the United States and Russia. The discussion of Holy Laws will be world leaders seeking the Vatican's help when NATO and Russia go to war.

---

**TRUMP AND THE TEMPLE**

**XXI**

**Quant ceulx du polleartiq vnis ensemble,  
En Orient grand effraieur & crainte:  
Esleu nouveau, soustenu le grand temple,  
Rodes, Bisance de sang Barbare taincte.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-21**

*Quant ceulx de polle artiq vnis ensemble,  
En Orient grand effrayeur & crainte:  
Esleu nouveau, soustenu le grand temple [tremble],  
Rodes, Bisance de sang barbare taincte.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-21**

*When those of the arctic pole [NATO] unite assembling,  
In the Orient [China/Russia] great terror and fear:  
Newly elected supporting the great temple,  
Rhodes (Greece), Byzantium (Istanbul, Turkey) stained with Barbarian blood.*

As readers should note from the Appendix, Century VI has long sets of *Triplicates*. Consider the following Quatrains, which I have covered, leading to the last three.

In Quatrain VI-24, we read about the beginning of a war with Russia, in Quatrain VI-25, Nostradamus points to the return of *The Black King*, and in Quatrain VI-26 he provides the name of *Henri Selin*.

---

## THE GREAT TEMPLE

### XXII

Dedans la terre du grand temple celique,  
Nepueu à Londres par paix faincte meurtry:  
La barque alors deuiendra scismatique,  
Liberté faincte fera au corn & cry

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-22**

*Dedans la terre du grand temple celique,  
Nepueu à Londres par paix faincte meurtry:  
La barque alors deuiendra scismatique,  
Liberté faincte sera au corn. & cry*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-22**

*Within the land of the great celestial temple,  
Nephew at London through false peace murdered:  
The bark will then become schismatic,  
Liberty false shall be horn and cry*

If *The Great Scandal* unfolds, “*The bark will then become schismatic*”.

“*When those of the arctic pole [NATO] unite assembling*” sounds like President Donald J. Trump is preparing for war. That would mean *The Q PYSOP* was a fraud. I imagine that there would be a large outpouring of anger at President Donald J. Trump, “*Liberty false shall be horn and cry*”, and this could lead to the end of his Presidency.

---

## ECONOMIC COLLAPSE

### XXIII

D'esprit de regne munismes descricées,  
Et feront peuples esmeuz cõtre leur Roy:  
Faix, faict nouveau, fainctes loix empirees,  
Rapis onc fut en si tresdur arroy.

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-23**

*D'esprit de regne munismes descreees,  
Et seront peuples esmeuz contre leur Roy:  
Paix, faict nouveau, saintes loix empirees,  
Rapis onc fut en si tresdur arroy.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-23**

*The spirit of the realm coins devalued,  
And people stirred up against their King:  
Peace, new fact, holy laws [made] worse,  
Rapis [Paris] was never in so severe an array.*

---

**THE GOD OF WAR AND RUSSIA**

**XXIIII**

**Mars & le sceptre se trouuera conioinct,  
Dessoubz Cancer calamiteuse guerre:  
Vn peu apres sera nouveau Roy oingt,  
Qui par long temps pacifiera la terre.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-24**

*Mars & le sceptre se trouuera conioinct,  
Dessoubz Cancer calamiteuse guerre:  
Vn peu apres sera nouveau Roy oingt,  
Qui par long temps pacifiera la terre.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-24**

*Mars [War] and the scepter [Russia] found conjoined,  
Under Cancer [June 21<sup>st</sup> – July 22<sup>nd</sup>] calamitous war:  
Shortly afterwards a new King will be anointed,  
One who for a long time will pacify the Earth.*

As I explained in Chapter Ten, “*the scepter*” is Russia, and Mars is the god of war.

In line four, we know from Chapter Seven that the king who pacifies the Earth for a long time is *Henri V*.

It is interesting that the July 1557 Presage involves, “*The errant herald turns from the dog to the Lion*”, and “*Fire burns a city, pillage, newly captured*”. There seem to be upheavals in many cities.

Revolution has surely begun in France, and as the economy sinks, the public anger will rise.

I suggest “*a new King will be anointed*” is some terrorist event or war that brings *Henri Selin* to the public’s attention. The reason I suggest this is that part of this long *Triplicate Series* is Quatrain VI-27, which mentions *Henri Selin* by his full name.

The Quatrain that follows indicates that Donald J. Trump has either no control over his administration and major elements of the United States military, or he is a complete fraud. *The Jill Kelley Generals* work for David Petraeus, and David Petraeus works for Hillary Clinton, Barack Obama, and former CIA Director James Brennan.

The facts are President-Elect Donald J. Trump interviewed David Petraeus for Secretary of State.<sup>1</sup> Donald J. Trump has hired former United Nations Ambassador and arch neo-conservative John Bolton as National Security Advisor.<sup>2</sup>

If those choices were not troubling enough, I had questioned Trump’s intentions when he had considered former convicted Iran-Contra Scandal felon Elliott Abrams for Deputy Secretary of State.<sup>3</sup> Amazingly, on January 25<sup>th</sup>, 2019, Elliott Abrams got a job as Donald J. Trump’s Special Envoy to Venezuela.<sup>4</sup>

Therefore, I read the script as Donald J. Trump starting events rolling with Iran. This will lead to a NATO war with Russia, China, and Shi’a Islam.

America’s problems will start when China refuses being cut off from Iranian oil.

Nostradamus is clearly spelling out a war between NATO and Russia. “*Mars [War] and the scepter [Russia] found conjoined*”.

*Global Economic Collapse* will have *The Common Person on the Street* begging for the return of Barack Obama and Hillary Clinton.

---

<sup>1</sup> <http://www.reuters.com/article/us-usa-trump-petraeus-idUSKBN13N110>

<sup>2</sup> <https://www.nytimes.com/2018/03/22/us/politics/hr-mcmaster-trump-bolton.html>

<sup>3</sup> <https://www.theatlantic.com/politics/archive/2017/02/trumps-neocon-elliott-abrams/515784/>

<sup>4</sup> <https://www.politico.com/story/2019/01/25/elliott-abrams-envoy-venezuela-1128562>



I suspect that as President Donald J. Trump assembles *The Great Arab Army*, Russia will counter by securing Ukraine and Kaliningrad. As I have repeatedly pointed out about Nostradamus' dates and *The Nostradamus' Butterfly Effect*; he is giving dates of the initial circumstances leading to a prediction.

Therefore, some event in 2019 is going to lead to Trump's downfall, and then lead to a NATO war with Russia in 2020 in the "*Cancer [June 21 – July 22]*" timeframe. As you have read, that would be about the time the 2020 Tokyo Olympics begin.

---

**A WAR CONTRARY TO A KING/GOVERNMENT  
THE BLACK KING SEIZES POWER**

**XXV**

**Par Mars contraire fera la monarchie,  
Du grand pefcheur en trouble ruyneux:  
Jeune noir. rouge prendra la hierarchie,  
Les proditeurs iront iour bruyneux.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-25**

*Par Mars contraire sera la monarchie,  
Du grand pescheur en trouble ruyneux:  
Jeune noir. rouge prendra la hierarchie,  
Les proditeurs iront iour bruyneux.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-25**

*Through Mars [War] contrary [to the] the monarchy [President/Government],  
The great fisherman [Pope] in ruinous trouble:  
The young Black [King]. red [Muslim] seizes the hierarchy,  
The traitors move on a rainy day.*

Financially, China is over extended, with its Gross Domestic Product the lowest it has been since the 1990s.<sup>5</sup> The United States is now sailing Navy ships through the Taiwan Straits with Chinese bombers flying overhead.<sup>6</sup>

---

<sup>5</sup> <https://www.zerohedge.com/news/2019-01-21/blain-china-juggling-half-dozen-flaming-hand-grenades-while-walking-high-wire>

<sup>6</sup> <https://www.zerohedge.com/news/2019-01-25/us-warships-again-enter-taiwan-strait-time-chinese-bombers-overhead>

On January 21<sup>st</sup>, 2019, two Tanzanian freighters exploded in the Kerch Strait separating Crimea from Russia.<sup>7</sup> Also on the same day, the Israeli Air Force struck Iranian targets in Syria, with Iran once again threatening to eliminate Israel.<sup>8</sup> The world is on the edge of self-destruction.

I have come to see this important Quatrain differently. I have reconsidered the line, “*Through Mars [War] contrary [to the] the monarchy [President/Government]*”.

I once thought that the attack on Iran would happen against a “*Monarch/King/President*” orders. However, Nostradamus uses “*la monarchie*”. “*The Monarchy*” implies “*The Institution of Government*” and not one person.

Therefore, I believe that whatever reason President Donald J. Trump uses to attack Iran, or the “*Marine Cities*” that China has built on manmade islands in the South China Sea, it will lead to his overthrow and the return of Barack Obama and Hillary Clinton.

The return of the Democrats to power will guarantee a war between NATO and Russia.

---

## FOR FOUR YEARS, THE POPE DOES LITTLE GOOD - 2014 TO 2018

### XXVI

Quatre ans le siege quelque peu bien tiendra,  
Vn suruien ra libidineux de vie:  
Rauenne & Pyse, Veronne soustiendront,  
Pour esleuer la croix de Pape enuie.

#### Nostradamus Quatrain VI-26

*Quatre ans le siege quelque peu bien tiendra,  
Vn suruien ra libidineux de vie:  
Rauenne & Pyse, Veronne soustiendront,  
Pour esleuer la croix du Pape enuie.*

#### Nostradamus Quatrain VI-26

*Four years the [Papal] seat held with little good,  
One arises libidinous in life:  
Ravenna, Pisa and Verona support,  
Envious to elevate the cross of the Pope.*

---

<sup>7</sup> <https://www.zerohedge.com/news/2019-01-21/11-dead-after-2-ships-catch-fire-kerch-strait-one-struck-blast>

<sup>8</sup> <https://www.zerohedge.com/news/2019-01-21/iran-ready-eliminate-israel-earth-idf-trolls-tehran-over-twitter>

As I wrote in Chapter Twelve, Pope Francis came to power on March 13<sup>th</sup>, 2013. That is a partial year. If Barack Obama again comes to power in 2019, Pope Francis could count 2014, as his first full year; therefore 2014 to 2018. In 2019, the Pope somehow becomes very influential.

Quatrain VI-25 predicts *The Black King's* return. I suspect that he could return as the Secretary-General of the United Nations.

Hillary Clinton's return will be predicated on the circumstances of Donald Trump's removal from the Presidency and the event that allows the Speaker of the House, Nancy Pelosi, to appoint a President.

Great Britain and the Vatican are the main supporting factions initiating these events. You will note that this Quatrain in the series separates *The Black King* Quatrain in VI-25 and the *Henri Selin* Quatrain in VI-27. It is as if Nostradamus is pointing to the two sides in *The Second American Civil War*.

In Quatrain VI-27, Nostradamus links the names *Henry* and *Selin*.

---

## THE EXPANDING HENRI SELIN

### XXVII

Dedans les isles de cinq fleuves à vn,  
Par le croissant du grand Chyren Selin:  
Par les bruynes de l'aër fureur de l'vn,  
Six eschapés, cachés fardeaux de lyn.

#### Nostradamus Quatrain VI-27

*Dedans les isles de cinq fleuves à vn,  
Par le croissant du grand Chyren Selin:  
Par les bruynes de l'aër fureur de l'vn,  
Six eschapés, cachés fardeaux de lyn.*

#### Nostradamus Quatrain VI-27

*Within the isles of five rivers to one,  
Through the expanding of Chyren Selin [Henri Selin]:  
Through the drizzles of the air and of one,*

*Six escaped, hidden [in] bundles of flax [linen].*

This is one of three Quatrains where Nostradamus uses the full anagram name “*Chyren Selin*”, which acknowledges that the character variously called “*Selin/Selyn/Seline*” in different Quatrains is connected to *Henri*.

I do not believe that this individual is named *Henry/Henri*. In Quatrain X-27, “*By the fifth and a great Hercules*”, and in Sixain XXXVIII, “*Of a great fifth Prince*” suggest that he will take the name *Henri V*.

Henri IV was the first Bourbon King. *Henri V* will be the last.

---

## THE BANNER OF THE GREAT HENRI SELIN

79 La barbe cresp & noire par engin  
Subiuguera la gent cruele & fiere.  
Le grand CHYREN osterà du longin  
Tous les captifs par Seline baniere.

### Nostradamus Quatrain II-79

*La barbe cresp & noire par engin*  
*Subiuguera la gent cruele & fiere.*  
*Le grand CHYREN osterà du longin*  
*Tous les captifs par Seline baniere.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain II-79

*The frizzy beard [barbarian/Muslim] and Black [King] through ingenuity,*  
*Subjugating the people cruel and proud.*  
*The great CHYREN [Henri] rescues from far away*  
*All the captives through Seline's [Selin's] banner.*

This Quatrain contains both names of the leaders in *The Second American Civil War*, *The Black King* and *Henry Selin*. It is covered in detail in Chapter Twenty.

---

## THE GREAT HENRI SELIN

L I V.

**Soubs la couleur du traicté mariage,  
Fait par magnanime par grand Chyren Selin ;  
Quintin , Arras recouurez au voyage,  
D'espagnols fait second banc maclin.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-54**

*Soubs la couleur du traicté mariage,  
Fait magnanime par grand Chyren Selin:  
Quintin, Arras recouurez au voyage,  
D'espagnols fait second banc maclin.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-54**

*Under the color of a marriage treaty,  
Made magnanimous by the great Chyren Selin [Henri Selin]:  
[Saint] Quentin, Arras (N. France) recovered on the voyage,  
By the Spanish a second occurrence [of the] slaughterhouse bench.*

This is a good Quatrain to point out the two invasions of Spain. The first invasion will be from Russia. As I mentioned in Chapter Twelve, in Paragraph 16 of Nostradamus' *Epistle to Henry*, he defines the military accomplishments of the children of *The Great Dame*, Christianity.

*The Second Son* is the Orthodox Church and an allusion to Russia. "The second deeply penetrates into the accompanied Latins, a second trembling", path made and the furious one descends to Mount Jove [Great St. Bernard Pass]", To mount the Pyrenees (Spain), which shall not be transferred to the ancient monarchy [Russia]".

Russia will try to break out of the Mediterranean Sea after the fall of Turkey and Israel.

"A second occurrence [of the] slaughterhouse bench", will be the second invasion of Spain from *Al-Mahdi's* Islamic Alliance Army after Iran conquers North African and *The False Peace* ends.

---

## 1990 – 2014

### LIFESPAN OF THE NEW WORLD ORDER

#### II

En l'an cinq cens octante plus & moins,  
On attendra le siecle bien estrange:  
En l'an sept cens, & trois cieulx en tesmoings,  
Que plusieurs regnes vn à cinq feront change.

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-2**

*En l'an cinq cens octante plus & moins,  
On attendra le fiecle bien estrange:  
En l'an sept cens & trois cieulx en tesmoings,  
Que plusieurs regnes vn à cinq feront change.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-2**

*In the year five hundred eighty [1580-1990] more or less,  
One awaits a very strange century:  
In the year seven hundred and three [1703-2014] heaven in witness,  
That several realms one to five will make a change.*

In 1990, George H.W. Bush announced *The New World Order*. In 2014, the NATO supported coup d'état in Ukraine put Russia on a war footing with Europe and the United States. It is interesting that Bush presided over the collapse of the Soviet Union in 1991.

The Group of Eight Nations ejected Russia in 2014 to once again become the Group of Seven Nation. My correct interpretation of this prediction came from a less-than literal translation of Nostradamus prophecies mixed with those in the *Book of Revelation*.

The Group of Seven Nations is apparently the Biblical *Beast*. Diplomatic relations between NATO and Russia have never been worse. The dates in this Quatrain, especially 2014 lead to Sixain XXVIII.

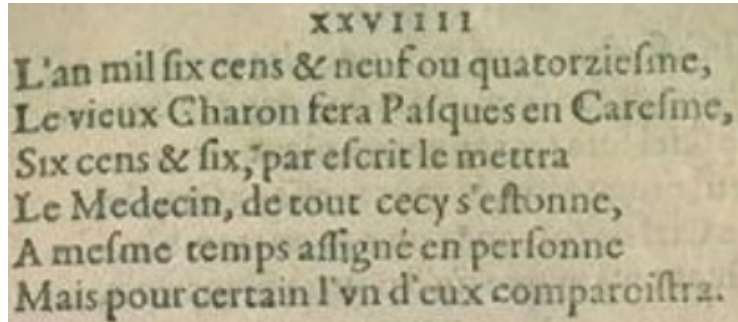
**Revelation 17:10 (King James)**

*And there are seven kings: five are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come; and when he cometh, he must continue a short space.*

---

## 2011 – 2014 – 2019

### 2014, THE FERRYMAN ACROSS THE RIVER STYX ARRIVES



#### **Nostradamus Sixain XXVIII**

*L'an mil six cents & neuf on quatorzieme,  
Le vieux Charon fera Pasques en Carefme,  
Six cents & six, par escrit le mettra  
Le Medicin, de tout cecy s'estonne,  
A mesme temps assigné en perfonne,  
Mais pou certain l'vn d'eux comparoiftra.*

#### **Nostradamus Sixain XXVIII**

*The year one thousand six hundred and nine [1609-2014] or fourteen [1614-2019],  
The old Charon will celebrate Easter in Lent,  
Six hundred and six [1606-2011], in writing he will place it  
The Physician, by all this is astonished,  
At the same time summoned in person  
But for certain one of them will appear.*

In 2011, NATO invaded Libya. In 2014, NATO staged a successful coup d'état in Ukraine.

World events seem to lead to a Russian invasion of Ukraine. Sixain XXVIII seems to suggest that in 2019 it leads to great death. This Sixain confirms the dating code with that in the Quatrains. It gives the two critical years of important NATO invasions, and the final date of 2019, which in conjunction with Quatrain VI-2 predict NATO's defeat and a Russian led European Union and Group of Seven Nations.

If we employ *The Nostradamus Butterfly Effect*, 2019 might see the event that precipitates a full-blown war between NATO and Russia by *June 21<sup>st</sup> – July 22<sup>nd</sup>* of 2020. That is the optimistic view.

We can use the 2020 Tokyo Olympics as a benchmark. The 2019 to 2020 period will see the U.S. government transition from Donald J. Trump's Administration to the political opposition led by Barack Obama and the Clintons.

This could take until July 24<sup>th</sup>, 2020 and the start of the 2020 Tokyo Olympics. With *The 9<sup>th</sup> of Av* on July 29<sup>th</sup> – 30<sup>th</sup>, 2020 in the middle of the games, this is the period I believe we will most likely see a war between NATO and Russia.

In the 2019 to 2020 period, the beginning of the financial crisis and *The Second American Civil War* will force United Nations Peace Keeping Forces to intervene throughout the West.

After the NATO war with Russia starts, Great Britain will be forced to move a large part of its military to the United States.

## THE RETURN OF THE BLACK KING

Once again, I would like to show readers the overlap between Nostradamus' prophecies and Edgar Cayce's prophecies, both of them name *Xerxes* and *Mongolia*.

*Xerxes* is an easy enough allusion to the Persian the Empire and modern-day Iran.

The Mongolian Empire, of course, can include any number of nations, since Genghis Khan and his heirs extended the Mongolian Empire into China and Eastern Europe. Ukraine has more of a history associated with the Tartars. The Tartars were part of the Mongolian Confederation of Tribes that created the largest empire in human history.

Therefore, I accept that both Nostradamus and Edgar Cayce are pointing toward China as the future undeniable power in Asia.

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 23:1

**Puis le  
grand Empire de l'Antechrist commencera dans  
la Asila & Zerses descendre en nombre grand &  
innumerable ,**



**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 23:1**

*The great Empire of the Antichrist will begin where Attila and the new Xerxes [will] descend in numbers great and countless...*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 23:1**

The great Empire of the Third Antichrist will begin [when NATO forces attack Serbia on March 24<sup>th</sup>, 1999] where Attila first appeared in history. And then the great Empire of the Third Antichrist will end [when NATO forces go to war with Russia and Iran] where Xerxes once ruled.

[The defeat of Western forces will give birth to a New Xerxes, who will lead an Islamic army that will be allied with the Chinese], and they will descend on Europe in great and countless numbers.

It took the Mongols sixty-years to conquer China; so readers should note that I consider the allusions made by prophets such as Nostradamus and Edgar Cayce more like historical holograms. In that light, I look at the past and the Mongolian conquests for analogies.

Little is known of Attila the Hun's origins, but the Huns were also believed to be from ancient Tartary, the seedling tribal home of the Mongolian Empire.

---

## THE RISE OF THE VULCANS AND THE GREAT KING OF TERROR

L X X I I .

**L'an mil neuf cens nonante neuf sept mois,  
Du ciel viendra un grand Roy d'effrayeur,  
Resusciter le grand Roy d'Angolmois,  
Avant après Mars regner par bon-heur.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-72**

*L'an mil neuf cens nonante neuf sept mois,  
Du ciel viendra un grand Roy d'effrayeur,  
Resusciter le grand Roy d'Angolmois,  
Avant après Mars regner par bon-heur.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-72**

*The year one thousand nine hundred ninety-nine [1999] seventh month [July],*

*From the sky will come the great King of Terror,  
Resuscitating the great King of the Mongols,  
Before and after Mars [war] reigns by good luck.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Quatrain X-72**

In July 1999, [the planning began for the September 11<sup>th</sup>, 2001 terrorist attacks on the United States].

The King of Terror will strike from the sky.

The great power of China will be resuscitated.

Before and after, war reigns with good luck.

Not coincidentally, China's rise in power began with the Administration of Bill Clinton. After the facts on *The Great Scandal* become public, I suspect that the infamy of Bill and Hillary Clinton will become legendary. They are the global version of the criminals and murderers, Bonnie and Clyde.

The Clinton Administration got right to work on promoting synthetic terrorism.

On February 26<sup>th</sup>, 1993, President Bill Clinton presided over the first World Trade Center bombing, and on March 11<sup>th</sup>, 1993, Janet Reno became the Attorney General.

On April 19<sup>th</sup>, 1993, President Bill Clinton and his Attorney General Janet Reno presided over the Waco Siege and murder of 76 people.

On April 19<sup>th</sup>, 1995, President Bill Clinton and his Attorney General Janet Reno presided over the Oklahoma City bombing of the Alfred P. Murrah Federal Building.

On June 22<sup>nd</sup>, 1997, the Group of Eight Nations formed.

On August 31<sup>st</sup>, 1997, Princess Diana was killed.

On March 24<sup>th</sup>, 1999, NATO began attacking Serbia under the direction of President Bill Clinton of the United States and Tony Blair, the Prime Minister of the United Kingdom.

On June 14<sup>th</sup>, 1999, George W. Bush announced his candidacy for President of the United States.

On July 26<sup>th</sup>, 1999, President Bill Clinton and his Attorney General Janet Reno presided over the murder of John F. Kennedy Jr. The members of Bohemian Grove were attending a ritual in front of a 40 foot cement Owl known as Moloch at the same time.

Consider my research on *The Pagan Sect of New Infidels'* numerological math used to calculate ritual kill dates using the numbers *1-1-3*.

Consider my research on the dates of April 19<sup>th</sup>, the eve of Adolf Hitler's birth date and April 20<sup>th</sup>. There have been many historical violent events on these two days. They have also seen the appointment of Popes and the relocation of the German government.

Consider Quatrain I-42 in Chapter Four; "*The tenth of the Calends of April in Gothic Count [April 20<sup>th</sup>]*", "*revived again by evil people*", "*the fire extinguished, diabolical assembly*".

Throughout the Clinton Administration, we have seen *The Pagan Sect* stick to these Ritual Dates when they are going to commit mass murder or false-flag acts of terrorism.

The latest was the Easter Sunday attack on Christian Churches in Sri Lanka that killed over 300 people. It was April 21<sup>st</sup> in Sri Lanka and April 20<sup>th</sup> in Washington D. C. and New York.

---

## THE THIRD ANTICHRIST

L X X V I J .

**L'Antechrist trois bientoſt annichilez ,  
Vingt & ſept ans ſang durera ſa guerre ,  
Les heretiques morts , captifs exilez ,  
Sang corps humain eau rogie greſler terre,**

Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-77

*L'antechrist trois bien tost annichilez,  
Vingt & sept ans sang durera sa guerre,  
Les heretiques morts, captifs exilez,  
Son corps humain eau rogie gresler terre,*

Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-77

*The third antichrist soon annihilated,  
Twenty-seven years of blood will his war last,  
The heretics dead, captives exiled,  
Blood, human corpses, water, red hail covering the Earth,*

As I noted in Chapter Eight, Nostradamus sets the years of World War III from 2011 in Quatrain I-49 until 2038 in Quatrain III-77. That is twenty-seven years, and that math fits exactly with the number of years in this Quatrain.

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 55:1

*en après l'Antechrist sera le  
prince infernal, encores par la derniere foy*

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 55:1

*After that the antichrist will be the infernal prince, again for the last time...*

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 55:1 (cont.)

*trem-  
bieront tous les Royaumes de la Chrétienté, &  
aussi des infidèles, par l'espace de vingt-cinq ans,*

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 55:1 (cont.)

*...All the Kingdoms of Christianity, and even of the infidels, will tremble for the space of twenty-five years...*

As I also noted, in *The Epistle to Henry*, we see that *The Third Antichrist* is only directly involved in his war for twenty-five years. There is a missing two years according to Quatrain VIII-77.

When he was the leader of NATO, Nostradamus' *Aquilon*, Barack Obama initiated *The Arab Spring* in 2010 and then attacked Libya in 2011. Obama left office on January 26<sup>th</sup>, 2017, and that means an event that brings him back to power can happen anytime after January 26<sup>th</sup>, 2019.

---

## THE BRITISH GOVERNMENT RESTORES THE BLACK KING

L V I I I .

*Au costé gauche à l'endroit de Vitry ,  
Seront giettez les trois rouges, de France ,  
Tous affommez rouge, noir non meurdry ,  
Par les Bretons remis en assurance.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain IX-58**

*Au costé gauche à l'endroit de Vitry,  
Seront guettez les trois rouges, de France,  
Tous assomez rouge, noir non meurdry,  
Par les Bretons remis en assurance.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain IX-58**

*As collateral [for the] left at the location of Vitry,  
Will be lookouts [for] the three reds [Muslims] of France,  
All disabled red [Muslim], Black [King] not murdered,  
By the Bretons [English] restored and assured.*

I see “*costé*” as Old French for “*collateral*”. It is tempting to see “*gauche à l'endroit de Vitry*”, as “*left at the location of Vitry*”, which could be a description of one of many Communes in France; however, I do not see it as part of the description of a place; I see it as the description of a political affiliation.

As I have covered from Quatrain IX-76, Nostradamus delineated sides perfectly, “*the left military hand*” and “*the right military hand*”.

The main premise in this Quatrain is an assassination plot; the “*rouge, noir non meurdry*”, the *red [Muslim], Black [King] not murdered*. “*Collateral... the three reds [Muslims] of France will be lookouts... all disabled*”; “*By the Bretons [English]*” the “*red [Muslim], Black [King] not murdered... [He is] restored and assured [as President]*”.

This clearly describes Great Britain and possibly its foreign intelligence service MI6 in restoring Barack Obama to the Presidency of the United States.

Once again we see Nostradamus continued use of “*rouge, noir*”; which I again interpret as the “*red [Muslim], Black [King]*”.

Whether this assassination attempt occurs in France, or elements of the plot occur in France, there is no way to tell. However, you will read further on the predictions concerning the British government’s relocation to America after the war in Europe begins.

This prediction was in my 2017 book, *Nostradamus and the Third Age of Mars, Volume I*. In the past two years, the public has seen information that points to the British government and Secret Service, MI6, involved in the overthrow of an elected American President.

*The Steele Dossier* was initiated and paid for by Hillary Clinton and the Democratic Party. Christopher Steele is the former head of the Russia Desk for MI6.

---

## AFTER THE BLACK KING'S SOJOURN

74 **Après feiourné vogueront en Epire:  
Le grand secours viendra vers Antioche,  
Le noir poil cresp tendra fort à l'empire:  
Barbe d'aerain le roufira en broche.**

### Nostradamus Quatrain I-74

*Après seiourné vogueront en Epire:  
Le grand secours viendra vers Antioche,  
Le noir poil cresp tendra fort à l'empire:  
Barbe d'aerain le roustira en broche.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain I-74

*After sojourning sailing to Epirus (Greece/Turkey):  
The great rescue comes towards Antioch (Turkey/Syria),  
The frizzy haired Black [King] reaches out strongly for the empire [Aquilon/NATO]:  
Bronze beard [Aenobarbe/Nero] will roast on a spit.*

“Sojourning” is used as a verb, and that means a temporary stay. Barack Obama will have a temporary rest of two years before ruling over the United States again.

I have come to the conclusion that the “*The Great Rescue*” that sails to Turkey and Syria must come after war in Europe breaks out between NATO and Russia. More clues can be found in the following back-to-back *Triplicate Series* in Century III.

Somewhere between naval battles, we see the reemergence of *The Black King*. Since “*the great rescue*” is heading toward “*Antioch (Turkey/Syria)*”, that strongly suggests that *The Battle of Armageddon* is still in the future.

“*Epirus (Albania/Greece)*” is presently divided between the countries of Albania and Greece. I suggest that Nostradamus must be referring to Albania. NATO uses Albania's two major ports at Durrës and Vlorë.

Besides *The Black King* coming to the rescue, so does King Phillip of Spain.

---

## HILLARY CLINTON – THE MANNISH WOMAN – THE WORLD VEXED

x v.  
Vers Aquilon grands efforts par homasse,  
Presque l'Europe & l'Univers vexer,  
Les deux eclypses mettra en telle chasse,  
Et aux Pannon vie & mort renforcer.

**Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-15**

*Vers Aquilon grands efforts par homasse,  
Presque l'Europe & l'Univers vexer,  
Les deux eclypses mettra en telle chasse,  
Et aux Pannon vie & mort renforcer.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-15**

*Towards Aquilon [NATO] great efforts by the mannish woman,  
Nearly all of Europe and the Universe vexed,  
The two eclipsed such that they become the hunted,  
And for Pannon (Hungary) life and death reinforced.*

---

## WAR IN UKRAINE AND SOUTHERN POLAND

57 Sept foys changer verrés gent Britannique  
Taintz en sang en deux cent nonante an:  
Franche non point par apui Germanique.  
Aries doute son pole Bastarnan.

**Nostradamus Quatrain III-57**

*Sept foys changer verres gent Britannique  
Taintz en sang en deux cents nonante an:  
Franche, non, point par apui Germanique.  
Aries doute son pole Bastarnan.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain III-57**

*Seven times will the British nation change  
Steeped in blood in two-hundred and ninety years:  
Free not at all through Germanic patronage.  
Aries [war] doubt his pole [flag or missiles][in] Bastarnan (Ukraine/S. Poland).*

Edgar Leoni sees “*Bastarnan*” as the Latin word *Bastarnae*, *The Bastarnae* lived between the Carpathian mountains and the Dnieper River. Today it would encompass an area that stretches from Ukraine and the Black Sea into southern Poland.

As I described in Chapter Four, Nostradamus writes in Quatrain X-100, the last Quatrain in *The Centuries*, that Great Britain has ruled the Western world for over three hundred years. The 1701 *Act of Settlement* began the *Hanoverian Succession* and the German ascendancy to the throne of Great Britain.

This is clearly a very successful prediction. “*Free not at all its support Germanic*” is a reference to the *Hanoverian Succession*.

Add 290 years and Great Britain was “*steeped in blood*” in 1991 when it joined George H. W. Bush’s *New World Order* in the Desert Storm invasion of Iraq. The biggest banks are also in Great Britain. The leaders of the Western world get their marching orders from the City of London and Rothschild Banks.

Gog and Magog therefore, are the appropriate symbols for the guardians of the financial interests of the globe.

Incidentally, 1991 was also the recognized year of the collapse of the Soviet Union.

“*Pole*” becomes the key to understanding the last line. It may mean lance, standard, or missile. “[*The*] war [*in*] doubt, his pole [*in*] *Bastarnan* (*Ukraine/Southern Poland*)”. If we take “*son*” as “*his*” implying the “*British nation*”, then at face value, the 2014 NATO coup d’état in Ukraine involves the planting of NATO’s standard in Ukraine.

Great Britain sent troops to Poland on March 28<sup>th</sup>, 2017 to support the NATO build up on the Russian border.<sup>9</sup>

With the multidimensional view of some words, we get allusions to lances, missiles, and weapons of war. Is Nostradamus hinting at the NATO Missile Defense System being installed throughout Eastern Europe?<sup>10</sup>

Russia has warned Poland and Romania about installing the Missile Defense System in their countries.<sup>11</sup> Romania activated its system in May of 2016.<sup>12</sup> Poland’s system was scheduled

---

<sup>9</sup> <http://www.express.co.uk/news/world/784830/NATO-British-troops-head-Poland-Nato-Russian-offensive-actions>

<sup>10</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/NATO\\_missile\\_defence\\_system](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/NATO_missile_defence_system)



to be online by the end of 2018.<sup>13</sup> However, it is now set to come online in 2020.<sup>14</sup> This timeframe fits perfectly with the Nostradamus' timeline that I have outlined.

“*[The] war [in] doubt*” suggests that the war is indecisive in Northern Europe. Then there is the possibility that it could mean that someone does not want to go to war over missiles in Ukraine or Poland. “*War [aries], second thoughts [doute], his [son] Ukrainian/Polish [Bastarnan] missiles [pole].*”

The NATO missile complex in Redzikowo, Poland works in conjunction with the narrow-beam tracking and discrimination radar system located in the Brdy hills of the Czech Republic.

Here is where we find another interesting coincidence with a 19<sup>th</sup> century French priest, Brother Anthony of Aix-la-Chapelle. He had a vision that Germany and France would go to war against Prussia.

The Kaliningrad Oblast, a Russian enclave, is the center of ancient Prussia. Russia moved its hypersonic Iskander nuclear-capable missiles to Kaliningrad in October of 2016.<sup>15</sup>

What is disturbing about Brother Anthony's vision is that the NATO war with Russia is uncertain and then apparently fought to a draw, while soon after Russia goes to war with Turkey and England.

It is a 19<sup>th</sup> century confirmation of the sides that will form up, as World War III gets underway.

As you will read in this chapter, Brother Anthony of Aix-la-Chapelle's prophecy appears to be related to a number of prophecies from other sources that come under the umbrella of varying versions of *The Prophecies of the Birch Tree*.

---

<sup>11</sup> <http://www.foxnews.com/world/2016/05/28/putin-warns-romania-poland-over-implementing-us-missile-shield.html>

<sup>12</sup> <http://www.reuters.com/article/us-nato-shield-idUSKCN0Y30JX>

<sup>13</sup> <https://www.rferl.org/a/us-nato-shield-poland-breaking-ground/27732288.html>

<sup>14</sup> <https://www.reuters.com/article/us-poland-defence-usa/poland-says-u-s-missile-shield-site-delayed-until-2020-idUSKBN1GY2RE>

<sup>15</sup> <http://www.reuters.com/article/us-russia-usa-missiles-confirm-idUSKCN1280IV>

## THE DEFENDER OF UKRAINE

58 *Aupres du Rin des montaignes Noriques  
Naiftra vn grand de gents trop tard venu,  
Qui defendra SAVROME & Pannoniques,  
Qu'on ne saura qu'il fera deuenue.*

### **Nostradamus Quatrain III-58**

*Aupres du Rin des montaignes Noriques  
Naiftra vn grand de gents trop tard venu,  
Qui defendra SAVROME & Pannoniques,  
Qu'on ne saura qu'il sera deuenue.*

### **Nostradamus Quatrain III-58**

*Near the Rhine (River, Germany) from the Noric (Austrian) mountains  
Will be born a great one of the people arriving too late,  
One who defends Sarmatia (Ukraine) and the Pannonians (Western, Hungary),  
One will not know what will have become of him.*

*SAVROME* is Latin for Sauromatia, present day Ukraine. The capitalization hints that this could also be an important anagram of someone's name. With present day tensions between Ukraine and Russia, it is apparent that it does not go well for this Ukrainian.

### **Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 22:1**

*And by the third which will extend their forces towards the circuit of Eastern Europe...*

### **Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 22:2**

*Where, in the Pannonias, they will be overthrown and succumb...*

We note in Quatrain V-47: “*And greater harm through Austria and Pannonias (Hungary)*”.

We note in Quatrain V-48: “*A great affliction from the scepter [Russia] ... A fleet from Africa will appear before the Pannonians (Hungarians)*”.

We note in Quatrain VIII-15: “*The two eclipsed such that they become the hunted; And for Pannon (Hungary) life and death reinforced*”.

These examples and references to Hungary should show every critic of Nostradamus' work the consistency of his theme. Is Nostradamus prediction regarding Hungary and the end of *The New World Order* metaphorical? Hungarians voted to reject the European Union's demands on accepting immigrants.<sup>16</sup>

---

## THE THIRD ANTICHRIST USURPS THE EMPIRE

59 Barbare empire par le tiers vsurpé  
La plus grād part de son sang metra à mort:  
Par mort senile par luy le quart frapé,  
Pour peur que sang par le sang ne soit mort.

### Nostradamus Quatrain III-59

*Barbare empire par le tiers vsurpé  
La plus grad de son sang metra à mort:  
Par mort senile par luy le quart frapé,  
Par peur que sang par le sang ne soit mort.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain III-59

*Barbarian [Islamic] Empire usurped by the third [Antichrist]  
The greater part of his blood being put to death:  
By senility [madness] death through him a fourth [USA/or the world] smitten,  
By fear that blood for blood is acceptable death.*

If you read *Nostradamus and the Age of Desolation*, then you understand that I had just confined this Quatrain to *The Arab Spring*. Barack Obama is a self-admitted Muslim. In 2013, Barack Obama was ready to attack Syria after another claim of a chemical attack on civilians by the Syrian army, but Vladimir Putin managed to defuse the situation.

We can look at “*his blood*” as Barack Obama a Muslim who brought death and destruction to Muslims in North Africa and the Middle East.

Then we can also look at “*his blood*” as Barack Obama an American citizen who brought death and destruction to Americans.

As you read in Chapter Ten, Putin even appealed to reason through a September 11<sup>th</sup>, 2013 *New York Times* Op Ed piece.

---

<sup>16</sup> <http://www.reuters.com/article/us-europe-migrants-hungary-referendum-idUSKCN1213Q3>

Consider that Quatrain III-59 is not completed. Barack Obama did try to “*usurp*” the Middle East and North Africa with *The Arab Spring*. However, while Barack Obama was President of the United States, a fourth of the United States or the world was not “*struck*” or “*smitten*”.

As you will read at the end of this chapter, I analyzed the population projections for 2025; there was a startling match of depopulation for countries that would be involved in a NATO and Russian war. It seems to indicate that “*death through him [of] a fourth*” may be related to just the nations in the NATO alliance.

Both the United States and Great Britain will lose approximately 84% to 74% of their populations.

If you take the multidimensional approach to interpreting Nostradamus’ intent, then you might see Barack Obama return by “*usurping*” Donald Trump. I will also point out that all of these Quatrains fall in Century III. Are they representative of World War III?

---

## THE YOUNG BLACK KING FILLED WITH FELONY

**60 Par toute Asie grande proscription,  
Mesmes en Mysie, Lysie & Pamphylie:  
Sang verfera par absolution  
D’un ieune noir rempli de felonnie.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain III-60**

*Par toute Asie grande proscription,  
Mesmes en Mysie, Lysie, & Pamphylie:  
Sang versera par absolution  
D’un ieune noir rempli de felonnie.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain III-60**

*Throughout all Asia great proscription,  
Even in Mysia (NW, Turkey), Lycia (SW Turkey), and Pamphilia (SW Turkey):  
Bloodshed through absolution  
Of a young Black [King] filled with felony.*

Even though Turkey has seen its share of violence during Barack Obama’s Presidency and *The Arab Spring*, do note that the locations mentioned in Turkey are all on the coast of the

Aegean Sea and, relatively speaking, have not seen any large-scale acts of fighting and bloodshed in many centuries.

Fethullah Gülen, once an ally of President Tayyip Erdogan, is the CIA's next chosen leader for Turkey.

I misinterpreted Quatrain V-54 in *Nostradamus and the Age of Desolation*. I believe we can narrow the future attack on Eastern Turkey to a Russian invasion through the Caucasus countries, and an attack on Western Turkey by NATO forces.

This is related to Quatrain I-74 and *The Great Rescue*.

In February of 2017, Turkish jets began probing Greek airspace over the contested islands, sometimes hundreds of times per day.<sup>17</sup> Both Greece and Turkey are members of NATO, and there has been speculation about an intra-NATO war.<sup>18</sup>

If there is an initial 2019 or 2020 Spring confrontation between Greece and Turkey, I believe that this will grow into a NATO invasion of Turkey's western coast. The locations mentioned in Quatrain III-60 are the possible landing points.

The naval nuclear battles in the Aegean Sea will change the shape of Greece.

---

## NATO ASSEMBLES IN SYRIA

61 La grande bande & secte crucigere  
Se dressera en Mesopotamie:  
Du proche fleuve compaignie legiere,  
Que telle loy tiendra pour ennemie.

**Nostradamus Quatrain III-61**

*La grande bande & secte crucigere  
Se dressera en Mesopotamie:  
Du proche fleuve compaignie legiere,  
Que telle loy tiendra pour ennemie.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain III-61**

*The great band and sect of crusaders*

---

<sup>17</sup> <https://www.rt.com/news/376003-turkey-violated-greece-airspace/>

<sup>18</sup> <https://www.weeklystandard.com/john-psaropoulos/greece-vs-turkey-are-we-headed-for-an-intra-nato-war>

*Drawn up in Mesopotamia [Iraq and Syria]:  
Near the river [Euphrates/Tigris] a light company,  
That holds such law an enemy.*

This is clearly the present situation with the United States military supporting the assaults on Iraqi cities occupied by the ISIS terrorist army, as well as the U.S. bases being established in Syria despite Donald J. Trump's supposed withdrawal.

I suspect that there will be no military pullout from Syria and Afghanistan. After an incident with Iran, the 41-Nation Sunni Islamic Alliance forces will assemble on the Jordanian and Syrian borders.

---

## THE BRILLIANT POLE

**62 Proche del duero par mer Tyrrene close  
Viendra percer les grands monts Pyrenées.  
La main plus courte & sa perçée gloze,  
A Carcaffonne conduira les menées**

**Nostradamus Quatrain III-62**

*Proche del duero par mer Tyrrene ne close  
Viendra percer les grands monts Pyrenées.  
La main plus courte & sa perçée gloze,  
A Carcassonne conduira ses menées*

**Nostradamus Quatrain III-62**

*Near the Duero (Douro River, N. Spain) and the closed Tyrrhenian Sea (NW Italy)  
He will come to pierce the great Pyrenees Mountains.  
The shorter hand and his brilliant pole,  
At Carcassonne (SW France) conducting his plots*

Since I have just covered two sets of *Triplicates*, do note that they began with war in Ukraine and then mention the *Third Antichrist* and *The Black King*, followed by war in the Middle East, and then come back to war in Europe.

In this Quatrain, we may have the description of the possible use of a Directed Energy Weapon, "*sa perçée gloze*". "*Perçée*" is to pierce or breakthrough. Edgar Leoni also sees it as possibly Old French for "*pole*". "*Gloze*" becomes the puzzle word.

Is it “*glose*”, meaning “*brilliant*”, “*glossy*”, or perhaps “*glows*”? Again, there can be multiple aspects to an interpretation, a “*glowing pole*”, a “*glossy missile*”, or even the fiery exhaust of a missile. Whatever it is, it aids in the military “*piercing*” or “*breaking through*”.

---

## THE BATTLE OF KALINGRAD

Some of the readers of my Website always send me great information. One tip brought me to the prophecies of a 19<sup>th</sup> century French priest, Brother Anthony of Aix-la-Chapelle. He had a vision of a war between Germany, France, and Prussia.

Interestingly enough, the heart of ancient Prussia is now the Kalingrad Oblast, a Russian enclave. Since the NATO induced coup d'état in Ukraine in 2014, Russia has fortified Kalingrad.<sup>19</sup>

### **Brother Anthony of Aix-la-Chapelle - 1871**

*Some day war will break out again in Alsace. I saw the French in Alsace with Strasbourg at their rear, and I saw Italians fighting with them. Suddenly great transports of troops arrived from the French side.*

*A two-day battle ended with the defeat of the Prussian army. The French pursued the Prussians over the Rhine in many directions. In a second battle at Frankfurt, the Prussians lost again and retired as far as Siegburg, where they joined a Russian army.*

*The Russians made common cause with the Prussians. It seemed to me as if the Austrians were aiding the French. The battle at Siegburg was more horrible than any before and its like will never occur again.*

*After some days the Prussians and Russians retreated and crossed, below Bonn, to the left bank of the Rhine. Steadily pressed by their opponents, they retired to Cologne, which had been bombarded so much that only one-fourth of the city remained intact.*

*Constantly in retreat, the remainder of the Prussian army moved to Westphalia, where the last battle went against them. The people greatly rejoiced because they were freed from the Prussians.*

---

<sup>19</sup> <https://www.sott.net/article/310240-Russia-sends-military-hardware-to-Kaliningrad-as-NATO-turns-up-anti-Russian-hysteria>

*Then a new emperor, about 40 years old, was elected in Germany, and he met the Pope. Meanwhile, an epidemic broke out in the region devastated by the war, and many people died.*

*After the battle in Westphalia, the French returned to their own country, and from then on there was peace between the French and the Germans. Industry and trade prospered, and many convents were founded. All the exiles returned to their homes.*

*When I begged God to take the terrible vision away, I heard a voice saying: "Prussia must be humiliated and in a manner that it never again will bring sorrow to the Church."*

*In the following year the Russians will war with the Turks, driving the latter out of Europe and seizing Constantinople.*

*The new German Emperor will mobilize for war but the Germans will not go beyond their border. When afterward I was shown France and Germany I shuddered at the depopulation that had taken place. Soon after the Russo-Turkish War, England also will be visited by war.*

Brother Anthony's vision certainly matches the facts of the present day. Kaliningrad is Russia's first line of defense.<sup>20</sup>

Using so many prophetic sources to construct a complete picture presents its own problems. I generally weigh prophecy by the consistency and output of the source. Brother Anthony did see this battle in Northern Europe happening a year before Russia invades Turkey. This near match with Nostradamus caught my attention and led me to *The Prophecies of the Birch Trees*.

---

## GREAT TERROR TO THE EAGLE

### XLII

**Mars esleué en son plus hault beffroy,  
Fera retraire les Allobrox de France:  
La gent Lombarde fera si grand effroy,  
A ceux de l'Aigle cõprins soubz la balâce.**

---

<sup>20</sup> <http://thesentinel.ca/kaliningrad-russias-first-line-of-defence/>



**Nostradamus Quatrain V-42**

*Mars esleué en son plus hault beffroy,  
Fera retraire les Allobrox de France:  
La gent Lombarde fera si grand effroy,  
A ceux de l'Aigle comprins soubs la balace.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-42**

*Mars [war] raised to the highest belfry,  
The Savoyards shall retreat from France:  
The Lombarde [N. Italy] men shall cause very great terror,  
To those of the Eagle [NATO] included under the balance [America].*

The Lombards were Scandinavian and Germanic people who conquered Northern Italy in the 6<sup>th</sup> century. The Duchy of Savoy includes parts of Southeastern France, Northwestern Italy, and Switzerland.

Note again the consistency of symbolism for the United States, *The Balance* and *The Eagle*.

The following Quatrains are part of *The Sabine King Triplicate Series*.

---

**THE RUIN OF THE HOLY SEE**

**XLIII**

**La grande ruyne des sacrés ne s'efloigne,  
Prouence, Naples, Sicille, seez & Ponce:  
En Germanie, au Ryn & la Cologne,  
Vexés à mort par tous ceux de Magonce.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-43**

*La grand ruyne des sacrés ne s'esloigne,  
Prouence, Naples, Sicille, seez & Ponce:  
En Germanie, au Ryn & la Cologne,  
Vexés à mort par tous ceux de Magonce.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-43**

*The great ruin of [the] sacred not far off,  
Provence (SW France), Naples, Sicily (Italy), [Holy] see and Pope:  
In Germany, at the Rhine, and Cologne,*

*Vexed to death through all those of Magonce [Mainz] (Germany).*

Remember, the prophecy of the 19<sup>th</sup> century French priest, Brother Anthony of Aix-la-Chapelle, “*The Russians retreated and crossed, below Bonn, to the left bank of the Rhine. Steadily pressed by their opponents, they retired to Cologne, which had been bombarded so much that only one-fourth of the city remained intact.*”

---

## A CARDINAL KIDNAPPED BY PIRATES

### XLIIII

Par mer le rouge sera prins des pyrates,  
La paix sera par son moyen troublee:  
L'ire & l'auare commettra par fainct acte,  
Au grand Pontife sera l'armee doublee.

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-44**

*Par mer le rouge sera prins des pyrates,  
La paix sera par son moyen troublee:  
L'ire & l'auare commettra par saint act,  
Au grand Pontife sera l'armee doublee.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-44**

*On the sea the red one [Cardinal] captured by pirates [Islamic terrorists],  
The peace through these means shall be troubled:  
Anger and greed committed by saintly [Islamic martyr] acts,  
The great Pope will double the army.*

---

## NATO HEADQUARTERS DESTROYED

### XLV

Le grand Empire sera tost defollé,  
Et tranflaté pres d'ardue ne filue:  
Les deux bastardz par l'ainné decollé,  
Et regnera Aenobarb. nez de milue.

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-45**

*Le grand Empire sera tost desollé,  
Et translaté pres d'ardue ne silue:  
Les deux bastards par l'aisné decollé,  
Et regnera Aenobarb. nez de milue.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-45**

*The great Empire [Aquilon/NATO] shall be totally desolate,  
And transferred near the Ardennes Forest (N. France) [NATO Headquarters]:  
The two bastards through the eldest beheaded,  
And reigning Aenobarbe [Nero/Black King]. [his] nose [in the] middle.*

---

**THE GREAT AFFLICTION FROM THE RUSSIA**

**XLVIII**

**Après la grande affliction du sceptre,  
Deux ennemis par eulx seront deffaictz:  
Classe d'Affrique aux Pannons viendra naistre,  
Par mer & terre seront horribles faictz.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-48**

*Après la grande affliction du sceptre,  
Deux ennemis par eulx seront deffaictz:  
Classe d'Affrique aux Pannons viendra naistre,  
Par mer & terre seront horribles faictz.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-48**

*After a great affliction from the scepter [Russia],  
Two enemies [NATO/41-Nation Sunni Army] defeated by them [Russia]:  
A fleet from Africa will appear before the Pannons (Hungarians),  
By sea and land will be horrible events.*

In Chapter Ten, I identified Russia as the country of *The Scepter*.

“Two enemies [NATO/41-Nation Sunni Army] defeated by them [Russia]”. Russia is clearly the victor in all of these prophecies, both in Europe and Turkey. My fear is that the “*great affliction from the scepter [Russia]*” is a First Strike Nuclear Attack.

In Quatrain IV-99 found in Chapter Eighteen, there are indications that if nuclear weapons are going to be used, it will first be done sparingly, if that is any comfort.

---

## **THE BATTLE OF THE BIRCH TREE**

**Wessel Dietrich Eilert, Dortmund, Germany, 1764 – 1833, Published 1848**

*This war will begin in the East. The war will break out very quickly. In the evening, one will want to say “Peace, Peace”, but there is no peace, and in the morning the enemy will be at the door and all will resound with the din of war.*

*It will last but a few days, and those who can hide for a few days will be safe. Also, the pull-out will be quite fast. One throws wheels and carriages into the water or the fleeing enemy will take everything with them.*

*The people of over half the world will stand against each other. God will scare the two enemies with all His might. Only a few Russians will be able to return home to be able to take care of their situation there. The land will lose a lot of population so that women will have to work in the field, and seven girls will brawl for a man.*

*The Poles will in the beginning go under through the invasion. They will, however, fight against the invaders and will receive a king.*

*France will be divided in three days. Spain will not be involved, but however the Spaniards will invade the areas and help to reestablish order with the churches. Austria will be spared; in fact, it will be pretty good there.*

*The Roman Chair will stand empty for some time...*

---

**Prophecy of Mayence, The Battle of the Birch Tree, 1854**

*Woe to thee, great city; woe to thee, city of vice! Fire and sword shall succeed fire and famine. Courage, faithful souls! The reign of the dark shadow shall not have time to execute all its schemes. But the time of mercy approaches.*

*A prince of the nation is in your midst. It is the man of salvation, the wise, the invincible; he shall count his enterprises by his victories. He shall drive the enemy out of France, he shall march from victory to victory, until the day of divine justice. That day he shall command seven kinds of soldiers against three to the*

*quarter of Bouleaus between Hamm (North Rhine-Westphalia, Germany), Woerl, and Padenborn (Western Germany).*

*Woe to the people of the East, thou shalt spread afar the cries of affliction and innocent blood. Never shall such an army be seen. Three days the sun shall rise upwards on the heads of the combatants without being seen through the clouds of smoke.*

*Then the commander shall get the victory; two of his enemies shall be annihilated; the remainder of the three shall fly toward the extreme East.*

---

**Bernard Rembold, German Monk, 1689 - 1793, The Birch Tree Prophecy**

*The beginning of a terrible time of blood will come when there will be a fierce battle near Cologne. It will be impossible to prevent this horrible devastation; gruesome war and destruction cannot be turned away. People will walk in blood up to the ankles.*

*At last a foreign king will arise and gain victory for the just side. The remaining enemy will retreat to the Little Birch Tree, and there the last battle will be fought for the righteous cause. The foreigners have brought black death with them; whatever is spared by the sword, will be eaten by the pestilence. The land will be deserted and ownerless.*

*At that time France will be divided. The German Empire will select a simple man as the Emperor, who will rule for a short time. His successor will be the man for whom the world has longed. He will be called a Roman Emperor and give peace to the world. He will restore Sieberg and Heisterbach. He is the Grand Monarch foretold by Holzhauser. At that time there will be no Jews in Germany and the heretics will admit their error. A good and happy era will follow. God will be praised on earth and war will be no more... Then the fugitive brothers and their children will return and continue to live in peace in their native land.*

*“When the Emperor of Germany flees for his life a man who carries his crown for him will be the man the world has long expected.”*

---

**Alois Irlmaier, Freislassing, Bavaria. Predicted his own death in July 1959.**

*The Third Great War comes, when three high-ranking men will be killed.*

*Then comes a single aircraft from the East. It throws a "neutralizer" in the great water by England. Then the water lifts in one single piece as high as a tower and falls back down. It makes an earthquake and a giant wave and everything will be over flooded. Almost all of England and the European coast to Berlin will sink except for a few mountain peaks.*

*"The "Great City" of the United States will be destroyed by rockets, and the West Coast will be invaded by Asians, but they will be beaten back...*

*The Third World War will come, but I cannot predict the year. It will be preceded by signs in the skies, which will be seen by millions of people. War will begin on a rainy night, shortly before harvest time, when the ears are full. War will begin after the assassination of an eminent politician in Czechoslovakia or in Yugoslavia. An invasion from the East will follow...*

---

## RUSSIA INVADES ROMANIA

LXXXII

**Amas s'approche venant d'Esclauonie,  
L'Olestant vieux cité ruynera:  
Fort desolee verra sa Romanie,  
Puis la grand flamme estaindre ne scaura.**

### Nostradamus IV-82

*Amas s'approche venant d'Esclauonie,  
L'Olestant vieux cité ruynera:  
Fort desolee verra sa Romanie,  
Puis la grand flamme estaindre ne scaura.*

### Nostradamus IV-82

*An army approaches from Slovenia.  
The old Destroyer will ruin the old city:  
He will see his Romania desolated,  
Then he will not know how to extinguish the great flame.*

Russia will immediately destroy the NATO missile system at Deveselu Air Base, and then probably send in an occupation force.<sup>21</sup>

---

## THE BALKAN PENINSULA WILL BE DESTROYED

**L X I I I .**  
**Cydron , Raguse , la cité au saint Hieron ,**  
**Reverdira le medicant secours ,**  
**Mort fils de Roy par mort de deux heron ,**  
**L'Arabe , Hongrie feront un même cours .**

Nostradamus X-63

*Cydron, Raguse, la cité au saint Hieron.*  
*Reuerdira le medicant secours.*  
*Mort fils de Roy par mort de deux heron.*  
*L'Arabe, Ongrie feront vn mesme cours.*

Nostradamus X-63

*The cities of Canea Crete, Dubrovnik Serbia, Tesanj Bosnia.*  
*With help will grow green again.*  
*A King's son, dead because of two heroes.*  
*Arabia and Hungary shall take the same course.*

Here is the prophecy that verifies Brother Anthony of Aix-la-Chapelle's prophecy of war in Europe before war in the Middle East.

---

## NATO AND GREAT PHILIP OF SPAIN ASSEMBLE A FLEET

**X X X .**  
**.Au port de Puola & de saint Nicolas ,**  
**Perir Normande au gouffe Phanatique ,**  
**Cap de Bisance ruës crier helas ,**  
**Secours de Gaddes & du grand Philippique.**

Nostradamus Quatrain IX-30

*Au port de Puola & de saint Nicolas,*

---

<sup>21</sup> <https://www.reuters.com/article/us-nato-shield-idUSKCN0Y30JX>

*Perir Normande au goufre Phanatique,  
Cap de Bisance rues crier helas,  
Secours de Gaddes & du grand Philippique.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain IX-30**

*At the port of Puola (Pula, Croatia) and of Saint Nicholas [Day] [December 6<sup>th</sup>],  
Norman (French) to perish in the Gulf of Kvarner (Croatia),  
Captain of Byzantium (Turkey) to cry alas,  
Help from Cadiz (Spain) and the great Philip [King Phillip of Spain].*

It is difficult to delineate if there are two major naval engagements in the Adriatic Sea or whether these are different events. Various Quatrains may be describing the same naval event; however, Nostradamus has layered them with other important predictions that we can link together.

In this Quatrain, we know that a Turkish leader is in trouble, “*Captain of Byzantium (Turkey) to cry alas*”. This also suggests that *The Battle of Armageddon* is still a future event. Therefore, Quatrains I-74 and IX-30 may be connected.

“*After sojourning sailing to Epirus (Greece/Turkey)*”, “*The frizzy haired Black [King] reaches out strongly for the empire [Aquilon/NATO]*”, “*The great rescue comes towards Antioch (Turkey/Syria)*”.

If we follow Brother Anthony of Aix-la-Chapelle’s prophecy, this should come approximately a year after war in Europe starts. Turkey will be invaded by Russia and Iran. In great need of aid and rescue, when a Turkish military leader learns of the destruction of the fleet, he is “*to cry alas*”.

---

## THE FLEET FROM SPAIN AND PHILIP

**88 De Barcelonne par mer si grand armee,  
Toute Marseille de frayeur tremblera:  
Isles faïfies de mer aide fermée,  
Ton traditeur en terre nagera.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain III-88**

*De Barcelone par mer si grande armee,  
Toute Marseille de frayeur tremblera:*



*Isles saisies de mer aide fermée,  
Ton traditeur en terre nagera.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain III-88**

*From Barcelona (Spain) a very great army by sea,  
All of Marseilles will tremble with terror:  
Isles seized help shut off by sea,  
Your traitor will swim on land.*

As readers can gather from these assembled Quatrains, two great NATO fleets are going to assemble to rescue Turkey from a Russian invasion. Readers should also take note that there seem to be two important naval gathering areas, the Ligurian Sea and the Adriatic Sea.

---

## A MORTAL WAR LET LOOSE

### XXVI

**Fustes & galees autour de sept nauires,  
Sera liuree vne mortelle guerre:  
Chef de Madric receura coup de vires,  
Deux eschapees & cinq menees à terre.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain VII-26**

*Fustes & galees autour de sept nauires,  
Sera liuree vne mortelle guerre:  
Chef de Madric receura coup de vires,  
Deux eschapees & cinq menees à terre.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VII-26**

*Foists and galleys around seven ships,  
A mortal war will be let loose:  
Chief of Madrid receives blows from changing course,  
Two escaped and five brought to land.*

Here is another Quatrain that belongs in the NATO naval battle series. Spain appears as a contingent naval force supporting the United States 6<sup>th</sup> Fleet in the Mediterranean Sea. There is no way to identify what point in the war this takes place, however, as I have shown, Nostradamus repeats this theme of a “rescue fleet” from Spain.

According to both Nostradamus' *Epistle to Henry* and the Quatrains, Spain will suffer through two invasions. Spain will be one of the NATO countries that will see a significant loss of its population.

Constructs such as "seven ships", "two escaped", and "five brought to land" should also be considered in the allegorical sense. If it represents the Group of Seven Nations, two countries will escape and five will be destroyed.

---

## THE GREAT FLEET AT MARSEILLES

**X X V I I I .**

**Voile Symacle port Massiliolique ,  
Dans Ven se port marcher aux Pannons ,  
Partir du goulphre & sinus Illyrique ,  
Vast à Socille , Ligurs coups de canons.**

### **Nostradamus Quatrain IX-28**

*Voile Symacle pour Massiliolique,  
Dans Venise port marcher aux Pannons,  
Partir du goulpre & Synus Illyrique,  
Vast à Socille, Ligurs coups de canons.*

### **Nostradamus Quatrain IX-28**

*The Allied fleet from the port of Marseilles,  
In Venice harbor to march against Hungary,  
Departing from the gulf and the bay of Illyria (Bay of Kotor),  
Devastation to Sicily, Ligurians, blows by cannon.*

In this Quatrain it appears that a NATO fleet assembles in the Ligurian Sea and sails into the Adriatic Sea. "The bay of Illyria" is the Bay of Kotor southwest of Montenegro in the Adriatic Sea.

What is apparent is that after a great naval disaster in the Adriatic Sea, the battle moves toward Sicily, Italy's western coast and toward Marseilles.

Again, readers should note every mention of Hungary in Nostradamus' writings concerning World War III. The fate of *The New World Order* rests on events in Hungary.

---

## THE HERALD COMMISSIONED TO CRY OUT

86 Naufrage a classe pres d'onde Hadriatique:  
La terre esmeuë sus l'air en terre mis:  
Egypte tremble augment Mahometique  
L'Herault soy rendre à crier est commis.

### Nostradamus Quatrain II-86

*Naufrage a classe pres d'onde Hadriatique:  
La terre esmeuë sus l'air en terre mis:  
Egypte tremble augment Mahometique  
L'Herault soy rendre à crier est commis.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain II-86

*A fleet of ships sunk [by a] pressure wave [in the] Hadriatique [Adriatic Sea]:  
The earth stirred up in the air and placed on land:  
Egypt trembles Mahomet [Islam] augmented  
The Herald surrendering commissioned to cry out.*

I believe that this Quatrain is either providing the description of thermobaric ordnance used in a naval battle or a nuclear weapon. Nuclear naval battles in the Adriatic Sea will most likely be preceded by a series of nuclear naval battles in the Black Sea and the Aegean Sea.

In fact, there are so many Quatrains and they are so detailed and specific, that I have come to the conclusion that the invasion of Turkey and the Levant are where nuclear weapons will most likely first be used.

I get the sense from Brother Anthony of Aix-la-Chapelle's prophecy and *The Battle of the Birch Trees* prophecies that the war in Europe will almost be a stalemate and remain non-nuclear until sometime in 2021 when Russia and Iran invade Israel and Turkey.

This Quatrain brings the nuclear naval battles into the Adriatic Sea. As you will read, there is a natural progression of nuclear naval battles from the Black Sea to the Aegean Sea, the Eastern Mediterranean Sea, the Adriatic Sea, and then advancing into the entire Mediterranean Sea.

“*Egypt trembles Mahomet [Islam] augmented*”, the reason Egypt will tremble is that the 41-Nation Islamic Alliance will be destroyed at *The Battle of Armageddon*, leaving Egypt defenseless.

This Quatrain is another temporal indicator pointing to when global nuclear war begins. There are a number of Nostradamus prophecies emphasizing events in northwestern Italy. This area includes the Ligurian Sea.

---

## TWO FLEETS UNABLE TO UNITE

XC

Les deux copies aux murs ne pourront ioindre  
Dans cest instant trembler Milan, Ticin:  
Faim, foif, doubtance, si fort les viendra poindre,  
Chair, pain, ne viures n'auront vn seul boncin.

### Nostradamus Quatrain IV-90

*Les deux copis aux murs ne pourront ioindre  
Dans cest instant trembler Milan, Ticin:  
Faim, soif, doutance si fort les viendra poindre,  
Chair, pain, ne viures, n'auront vn seul boucin.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain IV-90

*The two forces will be unable to unite at sea  
In that instant Milan and Pavia (NW Italy) to tremble:  
Famine, thirst, doubt strongly comes to plague them,  
They will not have a single morsel of meat, bread, or victuals.*

Events in Northern Italy appear to be a crucial time during the war between NATO and Russia.

*The Black King* will apparently send a “*rescue fleet*”, as will the King of Spain. These may be the two fleets trying to “*unite at sea*”.

I get the sense from “*dans c'est instant*”, “*in an instant*”, such as the instant flash of a nuclear weapon. This seems to be what occurs in the Adriatic Sea.

---

## THE LIGURIAN SEA BATTLES

90 Bourdeaux, Poitiers, au son de la campane'  
A grande classe ira iusques à l'Angon,  
Contre Gauloys fera leur tramontane,  
Quãd mōstres hideux naiftra pres de Orgon.

### Nostradamus Quatrain I-90

*Bourdeaux, Poitiers, au son de la campane*  
*A grande classe ira iusques à l'Angon,*  
*Contre Gauloys sera leur tramontane,*  
*Quad mostres hideux naistra pres d'Orgon.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain I-90

*Bordeaux, Poitiers (Western France) at the sound of the bell*  
*With a great fleet the one will get as far as the l'Angon (Garonne River, France),*  
*Against the French will be the north star [Ursa Minor/Russia],*  
*When a hideous monster will be born at Orgon (SE France).*

The Garonne River empties into the Atlantic Ocean. Perhaps one of the “*great fleet will get as far as the l'Angon (Garonne River, France)*” to escape the Russian naval victories in the Mediterranean Sea.

“*Tramontane*” is the North Star in Ursa Minor, the “*Lesser Bear*”. This is certainly a reference to Russia.

Orgon is thirty-miles inland from Marseilles. This appears to be when a critical point in NATO’s tactical doctrine is reached. Is the birth of “*a hideous monster*” the decision to use a tactical nuclear weapon on French soil or to make it a global nuclear war?

---

## WEAK NAVIES JOINED TOGETHER

**X C I V.**

**Foibles galeres seront unies ensemble ;  
Ennemis faux le plus fort en rampart ,  
Faible affaillies Vratislave tremble ,  
Lubecq & Mysne tiendront barbare part.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain IX-94**

*Foibles galeres seront vnis ensemble,  
Ennemis faux le plus fort en rempart:  
Faible assaillies Vratislauë tremble,  
Lubecq & Mysne tiendront barbare part.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain IX-94**

*Weak ships [Navies] will be joined together,  
False enemies and the strongest on the rampart:  
Weak ones assailed Bratislava (Austria, Czechoslovakia, Hungary) trembles,  
Lubeck and Meissen (Germany) sustain the barbarian [Islamic] side.*

There seems to be an initial mass exodus from Europe to the United States sustained by the remnants of Western navies. One of the reasons I wanted to correlate all the naval battle Quatrains is that Nostradamus predicts that a year later comes *The Great Plague*.

---

## EUROPEAN REFUGEES FLEE TO AMERICA

94 GRAN.Po,grãd mal pour Gauloys receura,  
Vaine terreur au maritin Lyon:  
Peuple infini par la mer passera,  
Sans eschapper vn quart d'vn milion.

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-94**

*GRAN. Po, grad mal pour Gauloys receura,  
Vaine terreur au maritin Lyon:  
Peuple infini par la mer passera,  
Sans eschapper vn quart d'vn million.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-94**

*Grand Po (River, Italy). the Gauls (French) receive great evil,  
Vain terror to the maritime Lyon [France]:  
Infinite people by the sea pass,  
Without a quarter of a million escaping.*

This Quatrain is part of four back-to-back *Triplicate Series* that end Century II. The last several predict the death of Pope Francis in France. Therefore, “*Grand Po*” is a multiple allusion to Italy and the Pope.

During the initial phase of the NATO war with Russia, the United States may not suffer extensive damage. “*Infinite people by the sea pass*” after war has come to Europe.

At this point, it appears that the NATO and Russian war has not come to the United States. The massive destruction that would come with a land war in Northern Europe and Ukraine will force millions of people to flee.

Edgar Leoni’s interpretation of “*Lyon*” is “*vain terror to the maritime Lyon [Lion/England]*”.

Lyon is a city in France far from the sea, so the allusion is ambiguous. Perhaps Quatrain I-90 hold the clue, “*When a hideous monster will be born at Orgon (SE France)*”.

This area is adjacent to Northwestern Italy, and it is here that the war between NATO and Russia reaches a crucial stage.

As you will read when *The Second American Civil War* reaches a critical point, war comes to Northwestern Italy. The “*hideous monster born at Orgon (SE France)*” could be the onset of nuclear war.

The Rhône River flows passed the city of Lyon and empties into the Mediterranean Sea. I think we will see new tactics in warfare that the Russians will exploit to the fullest. The Russian military has large troop carrying hovercraft made for such rivers.

---

## THE BLACK KING SETS UP A TROPHY

43 Gents d’alentour de Tarn, Loth, & Garõne,  
Gardés les monts Apennines passer,  
Vostre tombeau pres de Rome & d’Ancõne  
Le noir poil crespè fera trophée dresser.

### Nostradamus Quatrain III-43

*Gents d'alentour de Tarn, Loth, & Garone,  
Gardes les monts Appennines passer,  
Vostre tombeau pres de Rome & d'Ancone,  
Le noir poil crespè fera trophée dresser.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain III-43

*People from around the Tarn, Lot, and Garonne (Rivers, France),*

*Beware of passing the Apennine Mountains:  
Your tomb near Rome and Ancona (E. Italy),  
The curly haired black [king] will set up a trophy.*

“The curly haired black king will set up a trophy” certainly sounds like the “Promontory of Mars” that I mentioned in Chapter Eight.

---

## THE BLACK KING’S HORN

L. X.

**Conflit Barbar en la Cornette noire ,  
Sang espandu , trembler la Dalmatie ,  
Grand Ismaël mettra son promontoire ,  
Ranes trembler secours Lusitahie.**

Nostradamus Quatrain IX-60

*Conflit Barbar en la Cornette noire,  
Sang espandu, trembler la Dalmatie,  
Grand Ismaël mettra son promontoire,  
Ranes trembler, secours Lusitane.*

Nostradamus Quatrain IX-60

*Conflict Barbarian [Islamic Army] in the Black [King’s] horn,  
Bloodshed, Dalmatia to tremble,  
Great Ishmael will place [sound] his promontory,  
Frogs tremble, Lusitania (Portuguese) aid.*

---

## THE PROMONTORY OF MARS

L X X X V.

**Entre Bayonne & à saint Jean de Lux ,  
Sera posé de Mars la promotoire ,  
Aux Hanix d’Aquilon Nanat hostera lux  
Puis suffo jué au liét sans adjutoire.**

Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-85

*Entre Bayonne & à saint Jean de Lux,  
Sera posé de Mars la promotoire,*



*Aux Hanix d'Aquilon Nanat hostera lux  
Puis suffoqué au lict sans adjutoire.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-85**

*Between Bayonne and Saint Jean-de-Luz (SW France),  
Shall be placed the promontory of Mars [war]:  
Toward Hanix of Aquilon Nanat removes [the] light  
Then suffocated in bed without adjudication.*

---

**ITALY SUBMERGED IN THE WAVE**

**LXXIX**

**Pres du Tefin les habitans de Loyre,  
Garonne & Saone Seine, Tain. & Gironde:  
Oultre les monts dresseröt promontoire,  
Conflict doné Pau granci, submergé onde.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-79**

*Pres du Tesin les habitans de Loyre,  
Garonne & Saone, Seine, Tain, & Gironde:  
Oultre les monts dresserot promontoire,  
Conflict doné Pau granci, submergé onde.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-79**

*Near the Ticino (River, Italy) the inhabitants of the Loire (River, France)  
Garonne (River, SW France) and Saône (River, E France), the Seine (River, France) the  
Tain (Scotland) and Gironde (River, SW France):  
They will erect a promontory beyond the mountains,  
Conflict given Po (River, Italy) seized, submerged in the wave.*

---

**THE GREAT PLAGUE**

**L V.**

**L'horrible guerre qu'en l'Occident s'appreste,  
L'an ensuivant viendra la pestilence,  
Si fort l'horrible que jeune, vieux, ne beste,  
Sang, feu, Mercure, Mars, Jupiter en France.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain IX-55**

*L'horrible guerre qu'en l'Occident s'appreste,  
L'an ensuiuant viendra la pestilence,  
Si fort horrible que jeune, vieux ne beste,  
Sang, feu, Mercure, Mars, Iupiter en France.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain IX-55**

*The horrible war which is being prepared in the West,  
The following year will come the pestilence,  
So very horrible that young, old, nor beast,  
Blood, fire Mercury, Mars, Jupiter in France.*

This Quatrain gives a warning about *The Great Plague* that matches *The Epistle to Henry*. “*The following year will come the pestilence*”.

---

## THE GREAT PLAGUE FOLLOWS GREAT NAVAL BATTLES

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 52:1**

*Et un des horribles Roys temporels, par ses  
adherans luy seront données telles loüanges, qu'il  
aura plus respendu de sang humain des innocens  
Ecclesiastiques, que nul ne sçaitroit avoir du vin :*

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 52:1**

*And one of the horrible temporal Kings will be so highly praised by his adherents  
because he will have shed more blood of innocent ecclesiasts than anyone else  
known to have of wine:*

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 52:2**

*Et iceluy Roy commettra de forfaités envers l'E-  
glise incroyables, coulera le sang humain par les  
riues publiques, Et temples, comme l'eau par pluye  
impetueuse, Et rougiront de sang les plus pro-  
chains fleuves, Et par autre guerre navale rou-  
gira la mer, que le rapport à'un Roy à l'autre  
luy sera dit : Bellis rubuit navalibus æquor.*

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 52:2**

*And this King will commit incredible crimes against the church, human blood will flow through the public streets and temples like water after a driving rain, reddening with blood the nearby rivers, and through another naval battle he will cause the ocean to be reddened, such that one King will say to another: Naval battles have caused the sea to blush.*

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 53:1**

*Puis dans la même année & les suivantes s'en ensuivra la plus horrible peste, & la plus merveilleuse par la famine précédente, & si grandes tribulations que jamais soit advenue telle depuis la première fondation de l'Eglise Chrétienne, & par toutes les régions Latines, demeurant par les vestiges en aucunes contrées des Espagnes.*

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 53:1**

*Then in the same year, and in the following there will ensue the most horrible pestilence, and made more stupendous by the famine which preceded it, And such great tribulations that will never have occurred since the first foundation of the Christian Church and covering all the regions of the Latins. Leaving vestiges of its effect in some countries of the Spanish.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 53:1**

In the same year of great naval battles and the following year, a horrible plague will arise and be made worse by the famine that preceded it.

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 53:2**

This will be the great tribulation, and it will extend all through Italy and Spain, even leaving traces of its effect in South America.

**Zechariah 13:8 (King James)**

*And it shall come to pass, that in all the land, saith the Lord, two thirds shall be cutoff and die; but a third shall be left therein.*

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 33

*Et sur ces entrefaiçtes naistra l.e  
pestilence si grande que trois pars du monde plus  
que les deux defaüdront, Tellement qu'on ne se  
sçaura , cognoître ne les appartenans des champs  
& maison , & naistra l'herbe par les rües des  
cités plus haute que les genoux :*

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 33

*And meanwhile, there will appear so vast a plague that more than two thirds of the world will fail and decay So many that one will be unable to ascertain the true owners of fields and houses, and weeds growing in city streets will rise higher than the knees.*

As I pointed out, it is one of these major naval battles that will lead to the coup d'état against Donald J. Trump that is mentioned in Quatrain X-77, when “*the fleet sunk delivered to the Corsairs*”.

The disintegration of the United States government happens in conjunction with *The Global Economic Collapse*. However, the main warning that Nostradamus gives the world, “*then in the same year, [as the Naval Battle] and in the following there will ensue the most horrible pestilence, and made more stupendous by the famine which preceded it*”.

That means famine and starvation beginning in the weeks immediately after the opening of a war between NATO, Russia, and China.

Nostradamus Preface Paragraph 26

*par pestilence, longue famine, & guerres, &  
plus par les inundations le monde entre cy &  
ce terme prefix, auant & apres par plusieurs  
foys, fera si diminué, & si peu de monde se-  
ra, que lon ne trouuera qui vueille prendre  
les champs, qui deuiendront liberes auffi lon-  
guement qu'ilz font estés en seruitude :*

**Nostradamus Preface Paragraph 26**

*Through pestilence, long famine, wars, and most of all, by floods, the world will be so diminished, with so few remaining, that no one will be found to work the fields, which will remain wild for as long a period as they had been tilled:*

---

## POPULATION FORECASTS<sup>22</sup>

It is clear from the 2016 to 2025 population forecasts at the Website cited in the footnote that NATO, the Group of Seven Nations, and all of its allies are completely defeated by Russia, China, and the Islamic Alliance.

Therefore, whether it be the prophecies in *The Holy Bible* or the prophecies of Nostradamus, when you see that a “*the fourth part of the earth*” will be killed during *The End Times*, it is apparent that it is Western Civilization that suffers the most damage.

There is also an aspect to these numbers that suggests NATO is completely surprised and overwhelmed by war with the nations of The Shanghai Corporation Organization.

These numbers have changed since initially appearing. Some of the population reductions in Great Britain and the United States went viral on the Internet. I believe that those numbers caused such disbelief and outrage that the current numbers have been modified upward to quell the incredulity. I have retained the 2016 and 2017 numbers.

### NATO – ORDER OF BATTLE

Belgium: 11 million to 7.9 million = -3.1 million = -28.18%  
Canada: 35 million to 26 million = -9 million = -25.71%  
Denmark: 5.6 million to 3.8 million = -1.8 million = -32.14%  
France: 67 million to 42 million = -25 million = -37.31%  
Iceland: 335,878 to 210,612 = -125,266 = -37.30%  
Italy: 62 million to 45 million = -17 million = -27.42%  
Luxembourg: 582,291 to 244,887 = -337,404 = -57.94%  
Netherlands: 17 million to 17 million = 0 = 0%  
Norway: 5.3 million to 4.0 million = -1.3 million = -24.52%  
Portugal: 11 million to 7.9 million = -3.1 million = -28.18%  
United Kingdom: 64 million to 14 million = -50 million = -78.13%  
United States: 324 million to 54 million = -270 million = -83.33%

Greece: 11 million to 6.8 million = -4.2 million = -38.18%

---

<sup>22</sup> <http://www.deagel.com/country/forecast.aspx?pag=1&sort=GDP&ord=DESC>

Turkey: 80 million to 73 million = -7.0 million = -8.75%

Germany: 81 million to 31 million = -50 million = -61.73%

Spain: 49 million to 24 million = -25 million = -51.02%

Czechia: 11 million to 9.4 million = -1.6 million = -14.55%

Hungary: 9.9 million to 9.1 million = -900,000 = -9.09%

Poland: 39 million to 33 million = -6.0 million = -15.39%

Bulgaria: 7.1 million to 5.8 million = -1.3 million = -18.31%

Estonia: 1.3 million to 976,000 = -324,000 = -24.92%

Latvia: 2 million to 1.9 million = -100,000 = -5.0%

Lithuania: 2.9 million to 3.0 million = +100,000 = +3.45%

Romania: 22 million to 20 million = -2.0 million = -9.09%

Slovakia: 5.4 million to 5.0 million = -400,000 = -7.41%

Slovenia: 2.0 million to 1.7 = -300,000 = -15.00%

Albania: 3.0 million to 2.7 million = -300,000 = -10.00%

Croatia: 4.3 million to 4.0 million = -300,000 = -6.98%

---

## **NATO – GROUP OF SEVEN ALLIES**

Australia: 23 million to 14 million = -9.0 million = -39.13%

New Zealand: 4.5 million to 3.3 million = -1.2 million = -26.67%

South Korea: 51 million to 37 million = -14 million = -27.45%

Singapore: 5.8 million to 4.7 million = -1.1 million = -18.97%

Taiwan: 23 million to 19 million = -4.0 million = -17.39%

Japan: 127 million to 109 million = -18 million = -14.17%

Philippines: 103 million to 114 million = +11 million = +10.68%

---

## **SHANGHAI CORPORATION ORGANIZATION ORDER OF BATTLE**

China: 1.4 billion to 1.4 billion = 0 = 0%

Russia: 142 million to 142 million = 0 = 0%

Kazakhstan: 18 million to 18 million = 0 = 0%

Kyrgyzstan: 5.7 million to 5.5 million = -200,000 = -3.51%

Tajikistan: 8.3 million to 9.3 million = +1.0 million = +12.05%  
Uzbekistan: 29 million to 30 million = +1.0 million = +3.45%

India: 1.3 billion to 1.3 billion = 0 = 0%  
Pakistan: 202 million to 220 million = +18 million = +8.91%

Afghanistan: 33 million to 31 million = -2.0 million = -2.41%  
Belarus: 9.6 million to 8.3 million = -1.3 million = -13.54%  
Iran: 83 million to 80 million = -3.0 million = -3.62%  
Mongolia: 3.0 million to 3.2 million = +200,000 = +6.67%

Armenia: 3.1 million to 2.9 million = -200,000 = -6.45%  
Azerbaijan: 9.9 million to 9.9 million = 0 = 0%

---

### **GREAT BRITAIN**

United Kingdom: 64 million to 14 million = -50 million = -78.13%

Ireland: 5 million to 1.3 million = -3.7 million = -74.00%

---

### **NORTHERN EUROPE**

Iceland: 335,878 to 210,612 = -125,266 = -37.30%  
Denmark: 5.6 million to 3.8 million = -1.8 million = -32.14%  
Sweden: 9.9 million to 7.4 million = -2.5 million = -25.25%  
Estonia: 1.3 million to 976,000 = -324,000 = -24.92%  
Norway: 5.3 million to 4.0 million = -1.3 million = -24.52%

Finland: 5.5 million to 5.2 million = -300,000 = -5.46%  
Latvia: 2 million to 1.9 million = -100,000 = -5.0%  
Lithuania: 2.9 million to 3.0 million = +100,000 = +3.45%  
Netherlands: 17 million to 17 million = 0 = 0%

Belgium: 11 million to 7.9 million = -3.1 million = -28.18%  
Poland: 39 million to 33 million = -6.0 million = -15.39%

---

### **CENTRAL EUROPE**

Germany: 81 million to 31 million = -50 million = -61.73%  
Luxembourg: 582,291 to 244,887 = -337,404 = -57.94%

Switzerland: 8.2 million to 5.5 million = -2.7 million = -32.93%

Austria: 8.7 million to 6.2 million = -2.5 million = -28.74%

Slovenia: 2.0 million to 1.7 = -300,000 = -15.00%

Czechia: 11 million to 9.4 million = -1.6 million = -14.55%

Slovakia: 5.4 million to 5.0 million = -400,000 = -7.41%

---

### **MEDITERRANEAN**

Spain: 49 million to 24 million = -25 million = -51.02%

France: 67 million to 42 million = -25 million = -37.31%

Portugal: 11 million to 7.9 million = -3.1 million = -28.18%

Italy: 62 million to 45 million = -17 million = 27.42%

Cyprus: 1.2 million to 718,520 = 481,480 = -40.12%

Malta: 415,196 to 302,572 = -112,624 = -27.13%

---

### **THE BALKANS AND BLACK SEA**

Greece: 11 million to 6.8 million = -4.2 million = -38.18%

Turkey: 80 million to 73 million = -7.0 million = -8.75%

Ukraine: 44 million to 33 million = -11 million = -25.00%

Moldova: 3.5 million to 2.8 million = 700,000 = -20.00%

Bulgaria: 7.1 million to 5.8 million = -1.3 million = -18.31%

Serbia: 7.1 million to 5.9 million = -1.2 million = -16.90%

Montenegro: 644,578 to 566,593 = -77,985 = -12.10%

Albania: 3.0 million to 2.7 million = -300,000 = -10.00%

Hungary: 9.9 million to 9.1 million = -900,000 = -9.09%

Romania: 22 million to 20 million = -2.0 million = -9.09%

Bosnia: 3.9 million to 3.6 million = -300,000 = -7.69%

Croatia: 4.3 million to 4.0 million = -300,000 = -6.98%

Macedonia: 2.1 million to 2.0 million = -100,000 = -4.76%

---

### **THE CAUCASUS/ASIA REGIONS**

Armenia: 3.1 million to 2.9 million = -200,000 = -6.45%

Kyrgyzstan: 5.7 million to 5.5 million = -200,000 = -3.51%

Georgia: 4.9 million to 4.8 million = -100,000 = -2.04%

Kazakhstan: 18 million to 18 million = 0 = 0%



Azerbaijan: 9.9 million to 9.9 million = 0 = 0%  
Uzbekistan: 29 million to 30 million = +1.0 million = +3.45%  
Tajikistan: 8.3 million to 9.3 million = +1.0 million = +12.05%

---

### **ASIA**

India: 1.3 billion to 1.3 billion = 0 = 0%  
Pakistan: 202 million to 220 million = + 18 million = +8.91%  
Bangladesh: 156 million to 183 million = +27 million = +17.31%  
Vietnam: 95 million to 99 million = +4.0 million = +4.21%

---

### **NORTH AFRICA**

Libya: 6.5 million to 3.1 million = -3.4 million = -52.31%  
Tunisia: 11 million to 11 million = 0 = 0%  
Morocco: 34 million to 35 million = +1.0 million = +2.94%  
Egypt: 95 million to 98 million = +3.0 million = +3.16%  
Algeria: 40 million to 43 million = +3 million = +7.5%

---

### **AFRICA**

South Africa = 54 million to 46 million = -8.0 million = -14.81%  
Somalia: 11 million to 10 million = -1.0 million = -9.09%  
Ethiopia: 102 million to 95 million = -7.0 million = -6.90%  
Niger: 19 million to 18 million = -1.0 million = -5.26%  
Kenya: 47 million to 48 million = +1.0 million = +2.13%

---

### **THE MIDDLE EAST**

Israel: 8.2 million to 3.4 million = -4.8 million = -58.54%  
Jordan: 8.2 million to 5.9 million = -2.3 million = -28.05%

Iraq: 38 million to 32 million = -6.0 million = -15.79%  
Lebanon: 6.2 million to 5.4 million = -800,000 = -12.90%  
Syria: 17 million to 17 million = 0 = 0%

---

### **THE PERSIAN GULF**

Iran: 83 million to 80 million = -3.0 million = -3.61%

Saudi Arabia: 28 million to 25 million = -3.0 million = -10.71%

Yemen: 27 million to 25 million = -2.0 million = -7.41%

Bahrain: 1.4 million to 716,640 = -68,336 = -48.81%

United Arab Emirates: 5.9 million to 4.2 million = -1.7 million = -28.81%

Qatar: 2.3 million to 1.7 million = -600,000 = -26.09%

Kuwait: 2.8 million to 2.2 million = -600,000 = -21.43%

Oman: 3.4 million to 3.2 million = -200,000 = -5.88%

Djibouti: 846,687 to 832,157 = 14,530 = -1.72%

---

### **SOUTH AMERICA**

Argentina: 44 million to 41 million = -3.0 million = -6.82%

Venezuela: 31 million to 30 million = -1.0 million = -3.23%

Ecuador: 16 million to 16 million = 0 = 0%

Chile: 18 million to 18 million = 0 = 0%

Brazil: 206 million to 211 million = +5.0 million = +2.43%

Peru: 31 million to 32 million = +1.0 million = +3.23%

Colombia: 47 million to 49 million = +2.0 million = +4.30%

Bolivia: 11 million to 12 million = +1.0 million = +9.09%

---

### **CENTRAL AMERICA**

Mexico: 123 million to 124 million = +1.0 million = +.813%

Honduras: 8.9 million to 9.4 million = +500,000 = +5.62%

Guatemala: 15 million to 16 million = +1.0 million = +6.67%

Costa Rica: 4.9 million to 5.2 million = +300,000 = +6.12%

Panama: 3.7 million to 4.0 million = +300,000 = +8.11%

---

## CHAPTER SEVENTEEN

### THE BATTLE OF ARMAGEDDON

The most important predictions to note regarding the opening of war between NATO, Russia, and China, I have covered in detail in Chapters Eleven through Fifteen.

*The Triplicate Series* Quatrains X-76 through X-78 point to the sinking of a U.S. Naval fleet. Most likely, as Commander-in-Chief of United States' military forces, Donald J. Trump will be blamed for this military defeat and removed from office by either impeachment or coup d'état.

As I mentioned in Chapter Eleven, the April 1563 Presage hints that hostilities between the United States, China, and most likely North Korea will end with a treaty that works in China's favor, "*Death [in the] Orient*" "*evil treaty*".

#### WAR WITH CHINA AND THE EMP ATTACK

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-2**

*Seven conspirators at the banquet cause to flash,  
Against the three the iron, out of the ship:  
The one will have two fleets driven to the great [one],  
When by the mail. [The] Denier to the façade draws him [in].*

**Nostradamus Presage 83 April 1563**

*In debates Princes and Christendom stirred up.  
Foreign nobles, CHRIST'S see molested.  
Becoming very evil, much good, mortal sight.  
Death [in the] Orient, plague, famine, evil treaty.*

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 32:2**

*...Realms will have been weakened by those of the Orient.*

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 32:4**

*...Reds nor the whites without eyes nor hands will know what to make of it.*

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 32:5**

*And their power will be taken from them.*

**A WAR CONTRARY TO THE MONARCHY**

**XXV**

**Par Mars contraire fera la monarchie,  
Du grand pescheur en trouble ruyneux:  
Jeune noir. rouge prendra la hierarchie,  
Les proditeurs iront iour bruyneux.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-25**

*Par Mars contraire sera la monarchie,  
Du grand pescheur en trouble ruyneux:  
Jeune noir. rouge prendra la hierarchie,  
Les proditeurs iront iour bruyneux.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-25**

*Through Mars [War] contrary [to the] the monarchy [President/Government],  
The great fisherman [Pope] in ruinous trouble:  
The young Black [King]. red [Muslim] seizes the hierarchy,  
The traitors move on a rainy day.*

This Quatrain is the fulcrum in Nostradamus' narrative. I suspect the Trump Administration will allow Israel to provoke Iran, because simply attacking Iran without a cause will never sit with the American public.<sup>1</sup>

After Trump's military defeat in the Middle East, Barack Obama and Hillary Clinton, most likely with the help of David Petraeus and *The Jill Kelley Generals*, will seize power and take command of the military.

As I have shown in Chapter Fourteen, this Quatrain also ties in with *The Epistle to Henry* prophecies concerning, "*The Second Thrasybulus*" and the Century X *Triplicate Series*, "*His adherents prepare at the sound of deceit [Trump]... the fleet sunk delivered to the Corsairs... thirty adherents of the order of Quirites [Politician-Generals] banished.*"

---

<sup>1</sup> <https://www.zerohedge.com/news/2019-02-23/why-invading-iran-would-be-one-worst-blunders-american-history>

As I pointed out in Chapter Thirteen, Quatrain X-76 can also be interpreted, “*His [David Petreus] adherents [Jill Kelley Generals] prepare deceit at the sound of [Trump]*”.

## **DONALD J. TRUMP AND THE GREAT ARAB ARMY**

Approximately 6,000 United States troops are presently in Iraq and Syria, but 20,000 troops was the number that had been mentioned publically to support larger operations in those countries.<sup>2</sup> Retired Generals go on news talk shows as experts to float trial balloons.

Former Secretary of State John Kerry’s *Plan B* for Syria was a full-scale invasion involving troops from the United States, Great Britain, and allied with the 41-Nation Sunni Alliance.

In the opening days of the Trump Administration, a trial balloon of sending 50,000 troops to Iraq drifted across the public’s view.<sup>3</sup> In April of 2017, word was out that General H. R. McMaster, Donald Trump’s former National Security Advisor, wanted to send 150,000 troops into Iraq and Syria.<sup>4</sup>

There is a news story by respected journalist Seymour Hersh that recounts how the Trump Administration knew that the alleged Syrian army nerve gas attack against civilians was false, yet Trump ordered the attack while the leader of China, President Xi Jinping was a guest at his private home.<sup>5</sup> To get the American people to agree to send 150,000 or more troops to Syria and Iraq, it is going to take a very large and emotional false-flag terrorist event.

---

## **THE 27 YEAR WAR OF THE THIRD ANTICHRIST MARCH 19<sup>th</sup>, 2011 – OCTOBER 2038**

**L X X V I I .  
L’Antechrist trois bientoft annichilez ,  
Vingt & sept ans sang durera la guerre ,  
Les heretiques morts , captifs exilez ,  
Sang corps humain eau rogie gresler terre,**

---

<sup>2</sup> <http://news.antiwar.com/2017/06/16/general-urges-up-to-20000-more-us-troops-in-afghanistan/>

<sup>3</sup> <http://news.antiwar.com/2017/04/13/report-mcmaster-wants-to-send-50000-us-troops-to-syria/>

<sup>4</sup> <https://www.bloomberg.com/view/articles/2017-04-13/trump-said-no-to-troops-in-syria-his-aides-aren-t-so-sure>

<sup>5</sup> <http://www.zerohedge.com/news/2017-06-26/seymour-hersh-us-lied-about-syrian-chemical-attack-then-bombed-them-anyway>

**Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-77**

*L'antechrist trois bien tost annichilez,  
Vingt & sept ans sang durera sa guerre,  
Les heretiques morts, captifs exilez,  
Son corps humain eau rogie gresler terre,*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-77**

*The third antichrist soon annihilated,  
Twenty-seven years of blood will his war last,  
The heretics dead, captives exiled,  
Blood, human corpses, water, red hail covering the Earth,*

**MARCH 19<sup>th</sup>, 2011 – JANUARY 26<sup>th</sup>, 2017**  
**2019 – 2038 – BARACK OBAMA'S MISSING TWO YEARS**

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 55:1**

*en après l'Antechrist sera le  
prince infernal, encorés par la dernière foy*

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 55:1**

*After that the antichrist will be the infernal prince, again for the last time ...*

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 55:1 (cont.)**

*trant-  
bieront tous les Royaumes de la Chrétienté, &  
aussi des infidèles, par l'espace de vingt-cinq ans,*

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 55:1 (cont.)**

*...All the Kingdoms of Christianity, and even of the infidels, will tremble for the space of twenty-five years...*

Again, I am not stating that Barack Obama will be on the world stage until 2038. The war he started in 2011 by ordering NATO to bomb Libya means that “*His war will last twenty-seven years*”.

President Donald Trump was sworn in on January 26<sup>th</sup>, 2017; if he is removed in 2019, or undergoes impeachment proceedings in 2019 and Barack Obama comes back to power, Nostradamus sees Obama taking ownership for twenty-five of those years.

Trump's sin will not be ending the wars while he had a chance, if he ever did or if he ever wanted to; the source of *The Q PYSOP* and the fate of Julian Assange will define Trump's true intentions.

---

## THE GREAT ARAB ARMY AND THE TURKISH BETRAYAL

### XLVII

Le grand Arabe marchera bien auant,  
Trahy sera par les Bifantinois:  
L'antique Rodes luy viendra au deuant,  
Et plus grand mal par austre Pannonois.

#### Nostradamus Quatrain V-47

*Le grand Arabe marchera bien auant,  
Trahy sera par les Bisantinois:  
L'antique Rodes luy viendra au deuant,  
Et plus grand mal par austre Pannonois.*

#### Nostradamus Quatrain V-47

*The great Arab will march far forward,  
Betrayed through the Byzantiniens (Turks):  
Ancient Rhodes (Greece) will come to meet him,  
And greater harm through Austria and Pannonias (Hungary).*

The 41-Nation Sunni Alliance will march into Syria and Iraq, and *The Sufyani* will conquer Damascus with the help of Turkey and Israel.

---

## THE DESTRUCTION OF THE 41-NATION SUNNI ALLIANCE

From Sixain XXVIII, we know that Nostradamus was pointing to 2014 and 2019 as critical years. We know that in 2014, the biggest news event was the NATO coup d'état in Ukraine. I suggest that this means that in 2019, Russia will consolidate its position in Ukraine.

With Russia opening a second front in Europe, *The Great Arab Army* will advance and conquer all of Syria and Iraq, and then threaten Iran.

Once in control of Damascus and Western Iraq, *The Sufyani* and the 41-Nation Sunni Alliance will advance to Najaf, Iraq while looting the countryside.

**Sahih Muslim: Book 41, Hadith 6918**

*The Last Hour would not come before the Euphrates uncovers a mountain of gold, for which people would fight. Ninety-nine out of each one hundred would die but every man amongst them would say that perhaps he would be the one who would be saved (and thus possess this gold).*

*The Sufyani's* army will distribute the spoils of war and begin genocide against the Iraqi Shi'a.

Perhaps Saddam Hussein threw this gold into the Euphrates River in an effort to keep it from being seized by U.S. or British military forces advancing through Iraq during the 2003 invasion.

**Sahih Muslim: Book 41, Hadith 6927**

*The Last Hour would not come until the people divide inheritance and rejoice over booty, and then said pointing towards Syria, with the gesture of his hand like this: The enemy shall muster strength against Muslims and the Muslims will muster strength against them (Syrians). I said: You mean Rome?*

*And he said: Yes, and there would be a terrible fight and the Muslims would prepare a detachment (for fighting unto death) which would not return but victorious.*

*They will fight until night will intervene them; both the sides will return without being victorious and both will be wiped out.*

*The Muslims will again prepare a detachment for fighting unto death so that they may not return but victorious.*

For these four prophesied days, a Muslim army repeatedly tries to defeat the “Roman” army. Originally, I believed that these were metaphors for the Sunni Alliance’s initial losses against the Russians and Iranians. However, *The Sufyani* will reign for nearly a year. This means that the 41-Nation Sunni Alliance will initially be successful.

Now let us consider actual timeframes. If there is a monetary crisis that begins in the Spring of 2019 and continues into 2020, that means Greece and Turkey could be at war by March 2020. As you will read from the prophecies in this chapter, when Turkey is fully involved in the fighting in Syria and Iraq, a war with Greece will pull Turkish troops from that fight.



Arbitrarily, I will choose May 10<sup>th</sup>, 2019 as the date of an incident with Iran that leads to President Donald J. Trump assembling *The Great Arab Army*.

It would take several months before that army could form up and then deploy. There will be aerial bombing and missile strikes, but the likelihood of any serious warfare in the Middle East with boots on the ground would be closer to the Autumn of 2019.

If it begins with Iran, Russia and China will then make their threats as they are doing with the political situation in Venezuela. However, I suspect that militarily each will surrender the Middle East to consolidate their positions closer to home.

Russia's immediate concerns are in Ukraine and Kaliningrad, and China's immediate concerns are with Taiwan, South Korea, Japan, and control of the China Sea.

*The Great Arab Army* will show up in the Levant, and there will be no one to fight. Iranian forces in Syria will fall back to Iran. Russian forces will have left Syria to be sent to Ukraine or Kaliningrad.

Russia and China will support Iranian and Syrian troops with the latest missile and electronic-counter-measures technology, but the only forces that they will send to the Middle East will be to measure and test the West's military forces and technology.

This will contribute to significant U.S. military losses. However, *The Sufyani* and *The Great Arab Army* will conquer Syria and Iraq. If the President of Syria, Bashar al-Assad, survives, he will most likely retreat to Iran with what remains of Syrian forces, Iranian forces, and Hezbollah forces.

*The Global Economic Collapse* will accelerate and no doubt play a part in the removal of Donald J. Trump as President of the United States.

During the post Arabian Sea or South China Sea U.S. naval defeat, there will necessarily be months of growing tension. If an incident with China arises, consider the invasion of Taiwan as a possibility along with the defeat of elements of the U.S. Navy's 7<sup>th</sup> Fleet.

Regardless, both Nostradamus and Islamic *Hadith* predict that the 41-Nation Sunni Alliance Army will lose and be split into three pieces. Therefore, once this army is in place, as an example, in the Autumn of 2019, I expect that its destruction would come sometime by the end of 2020 or into 2021.

**Sahih Muslim: Book 41, Hadith 6927 (continued)**

*When it would be the fourth day, a new detachment out of the remnant of the Muslims would be prepared and Allah will decree that the enemy should be routed. And they would fight such a fight the like of which would not be seen, so much so that even if a bird were to pass their flanks, it would fall down dead before reaching the end of them.*

As you will read, the soldiers believe that they have won a victory against the 41-Nation Sunni Alliance army, and so they rest their swords by olive trees. Only, “*Satan would cry: The Dajjal has taken your place among your family*”.

I believe that this part of *Hadith* prophecy deals with Nostradamus’ “*Great Rescue*” initiated by *The Black King*. United States President Donald J. Trump will be removed in a coup d’état after a serious military defeat. Barack Obama and Hillary Clinton will return to power and the Mainstream Media will sell them as the heroes who will save the country from Donald Trump’s ineptitude.

Originally, I thought Barack Obama would order NATO troops to the Levant to attack Iran. *The Q PYSOP* allowed me to figure out that the Satanist-Muslim faction of the CIA is at war with the Israeli faction of the CIA.

I downplayed the Roy M. Cohn and Rupert Murdoch influence over President Donald J. Trump, but the neo-conservatives and the “*Princes of Jerusalem*” will get their war with Iran and with his blessing. Trump supporter Sheldon Adelson wants to launch a nuclear missile into Iran.<sup>6</sup>

After Russia opens a second front in Ukraine, along with perhaps Northern Europe, *The Great Arab Army* will begin to flounder and stalemate against Iran as the United States and Great Britain divert all resources to support NATO forces in Europe.

---

## A THIRD OF THE 41-NATION SUNNI ALLIANCE TURNS

L X X X I I I.  
Le plus grand voile hors du port de Zaza  
Prez de Bifance fera son entreprise,  
D'ennen.y perte & l'amy ne fera,  
Le tiers à deux fera grand pille & prinse.

---

<sup>6</sup> <https://www.theatlantic.com/international/archive/2013/10/sheldon-adelson-has-idea-lob-nuclear-bomb-iranian-desert/309657/>

**Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-83**

*Le plus grand voile hors du port de Zara,  
Prez de Bisance fera son entreprise,  
D'ennemy perte & l'amy ne fera,  
Le tiers à deux fera grand pille & prise.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-83**

*The largest sail out the port of Zara (Zadar, Croatia),  
Near Byzantium (Istanbul, Turkey) executes its enterprise,  
Of the enemy loss and the friend shall not be,  
A third upon both great pillage and capture.*

A massive mobilization of NATO forces will assemble in Croatia and a great fleet will depart from the port of Zara. The difficult part of placing this Quatrain is that Quatrains V-16 and V-27 each contain predictions of a great fleet destroyed in the Adriatic Sea near Croatia.

As I pointed out, this Quatrain also offers an amazing connection to some prophecies in Islamic *Hadith*. It predicts that a third of the Sunni Islamic army will abandon the Western alliance and attack both the United States and Russia.

For Islam, Rome is symbolically the Western Roman Empire and NATO, and the Eastern Roman Empire is Russia. Nostradamus gave his readers the allegory of *The Great Dame* and her first two sons, the Vatican and the Eastern Orthodox Churches.

I suggest that “*A third upon both*” is a third of the 41-Nation Sunni Alliance Army turns to join *Al-Mahdi's* army who will see both NATO and Russia as the Roman Empire.

---

## THE 41-NATION SUNNI ALLIANCE SPLITS INTO THREE PARTS

**Book 41: The Book Pertaining to the Turmoil and Portents of the Last Hour (Kitab Al-Fitan wa Ashrat As-Sa`ah) Verse 6924**

*The Last Hour would not come until the Romans would land at al-A'maq or in Dabiq. An army consisting of the best (soldiers) of the people of the earth at that time will come from Medina (to counteract them). When they will arrange themselves in ranks...*

*The Romans would say: Do not stand between us and those (Muslims) who took prisoners from amongst us. Let us fight with them;*

*And the Muslims would say: Nay, by Allah, we would never get aside from you and from our brethren that you may fight them.*

*They will then fight and a third (part) of the army would run away, whom Allah will never forgive.*

*A third (part of the army). which would be constituted of excellent martyrs in Allah's eye, would be killed...*

*...And the third who would never be put to trial would win and they would be conquerors of Constantinople.*

*...And as they would be busy in distributing the spoils of war (amongst themselves) after hanging their swords by the olive trees, the Satan would cry: The Dajjal has taken your place among your family.*

*They would then come out, but it would be of no avail. And when they would come to Syria, he would come out while they would be still preparing themselves for battle drawing up the ranks.*

*Certainly, the time of prayer shall come and then Jesus (peace be upon him) son of Mary would descend and would lead them in prayer.*

*When the enemy of Allah would see him, it would (disappear) just as the salt dissolves itself in water and if he (Jesus) were not to confront them at all, even then it would dissolve completely, but Allah would kill them by his hand and he would show them their blood on his lance (the lance of Jesus Christ).*

The advance of *The Sufyani* will end in Eastern Iraq. We know that when “*the Romans would land at al-A'maq or in Dabiq*” it is to send reinforcements to *The Great Arab Army*, which has seen the tide of battle change at the end of nine months.

This will be part of *The Black King's Great Rescue* in Quatrain I-74.

This prophecy, in conjunction with some prophecies from Nostradamus and *The Old Testament* can provide several temporal indicators to help determine when Barack Obama replaces Donald Trump as the Commander-in-Chief of United States' military forces.

By comparison with other prophecies in Islamic *Hadith*, I believe that Nostradamus' *Black King* is *The Dajjal*, who is both the Christian and Islamic Antichrist. Therefore, approximately nine months after *The Great Arab Army* forms it will be destroyed.

---

## THE SUFYANI IS COUNTERATTACKED BY IRAN

**Narrated by Hudhayfah: References of Abu Nuaym, At-Tabarani, and Abu Amru Ad Dani**  
*The Sufyani will come with three hundred and sixty riders until he reaches Damascus. After a month, he will be followed by thirty thousand from Kalb, so he will send an army to Iraq and kill a hundred thousand in Az-Zawra.*

*Then they will go to Kufa and pillage. When this occurs a banner will come from the east led by a man from Tamim called Shuayb, the son of Salih who will restore what is in their hands from the captured people of Kufa and he will kill them.*

*Muhammad, son of Al Hanaffia, said: "The Black Banners will come out for the children of Al Abbas. The other black banners will come from Khurasan. Their turbans will be black and their clothes white. At their front will be a man named Shuayb, the son of Salih, from Tamim. They will defeat the companions of The Sufyani until he comes to the House of Jerusalem where he will establish his power for the Mahdi, and he will be supplied with three hundred (men) from Syria after his arrival and the matter will be settled for the Mahdi in seventy-two months."*

Khurasan is northeastern Iran.<sup>7</sup> That means when *The Sufyani* reaches Kufa, Najaf, Iraq, the Iranians will counterattack. As you have read in Chapter Fourteen, Iranian Rear Admiral Ali Fadavi is Nostradamus' "*Great Satyr and Tiger of Hyrcania*". "*Hyrcania*" is in northern Iran and Fadavi is a city in northern Iran.

Consider the year 2020 and "*the matter will be settled for the Mahdi in seventy-two months*", six years later is 2026.

As I pointed out the fifth cycle of "*a thousand two hundred and threescore days*" from Obama's Nobel Coronation in 2009 comes on March 11<sup>th</sup>, 2027.

Various *Hadith* predict *Al-Mahdi's* reign to be anywhere from seven to ten years. That could easily be 2037 or 2038. In Quatrain III-77 Nostradamus places the end of World War III in October of 2038, when Iran will be conquered by the Egyptians, "*The year one thousand seven*

---

<sup>7</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Greater\\_Khorasan](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Greater_Khorasan)

*hundred and twenty-seven [1727 -2038] in October, The King of Persia (Iran) captured by the Egyptians”.*

In conjunction with the 41-Nation Sunni Alliance and the United States troops that President Donald J. Trump will order to the Middle East, 70,000 Israeli troops will infiltrate the city of Isfahan, Iran.

The prophecies in Islamic *Hadith* make it clear that the initial success of the Shi'a Muslim army against the Roman army will cause the Shi'a army to rest. However, “*after hanging their swords by the olive trees, the Satan would cry: The Dajjal has taken your place among your family*”.

This means that Donald J. Trump's failures will bring back Barack Obama.

---

## IRAN ATTACKS AZERBAIJAN

**Sheikh Muhammad ibn Ibrahim Numani, al-Ghabah al-Numani, Page 311**

*...A fire will certainly appear from Azerbaijan. And nothing will be able to stand in its way. Stay in your homes when this happens...*

The invasion of Eastern Iraq by *The Sufyani* and the Sunni Alliance, with the support of NATO and Israel, will trigger an immediate Iranian invasion of Iraq.

---

## THE GREAT SOLIMAN

**31 Aux chaps de Mede, d'Arabe & d'Armenie,  
Deux grands copies trois foy s'assemblerot:  
Pres du riuage d'Araxes la mesnie,  
Du grand Solman en terre tomberont.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain III-31**

*Aux chaps de Mede, d'Arabe & d'Armenie,  
Deux grands copies trois foy s'assemblerot:  
Pres du riuage d'Araxes la mesnie,  
Du grand Soliman en terre tomberont.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain III-31**

*In fields of Media (Iran), Arabia (Saudi Arabia), and Armenia,  
Two great armies shall meet three times:  
Near the shore of Araxes river (Azerbaijan) the people,  
Of the great Soliman in [his] land [they] shall fall.*

Soliman is an anagram for Iranian Major General Qasem Soleimani, Commander of Iran's Quds Force.

**NOT MUCH IS NEEDED, AN EASY ONE FROM NOSTRADAMUS  
SOLIMAN  
SOLEIMANI**

Iranian Major General Qasem Soleimani will lead his army from the city of Media in Iran into Azerbaijan and Eastern Turkey in an alliance with the Armenian army. There is no doubt that he and *The Great Duke of Armenia* will know each other.

On March 31<sup>st</sup>, 2016, then Secretary of State John Kerry met with President Ilham Aliyev of Azerbaijan.<sup>8</sup> Three days later, on April 2<sup>nd</sup>, 2016, Azerbaijan and Armenia reignited an old conflict.<sup>9</sup> Turkey, a NATO member, is an ally of Azerbaijan, and Armenia is an ally of Russia. Russia has two military bases in Armenia.

The last line, “*of the great Soliman in [his] land [they] shall fall*” provides another example of layered predictions in one poem. From Quatrain III-77, we know that the last battle of World War III will topple Iran in 2038.

---

**THE GREAT DUKE OF ARMENIA**

**XCIIII**

**Translatera en la grand Germanie,  
Brabant & Flandres, Gand, Bruges, & Bologne:  
La trefue fainte le grand duc d'Armenie,  
Affaillira Vienne & la Coloigne.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-94**

*Translatera en la grand Germanie,*

---

<sup>8</sup> <http://nato-pfp.mfa.gov.az/news/4/3019>

<sup>9</sup> <http://www.cnn.com/2016/04/02/asia/azerbaijan-armenia-violence/index.html>

*Brabant & Flandres, Gand, Bruges, & Bologne:  
La tresue fainte le grand duc d'Armenie,  
Assaillira Vienne & la Coloigne.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-94**

*Marching into great Germany,  
Marching against Brabant (Netherlands), Flanders, Ghent, Bruges (Belgium):  
Boulogne, (North France),  
The truce feigned, the great Duke of Armenia,  
Attacks Vienna (Austria) and Cologne (Germany).*

Another infamous Islamic leader to rise during World War III will be “*le grand duc d'Armenie*”, *The Great Duke of Armenia*. The timeframe in this Quatrain is clearly at the end of *The False Peace*.

“*The truce feigned*”, *The Duke* will eventually advance deep into Europe.

On February 26<sup>th</sup>, 2019, India began bombing Pakistani forces in Kashmir. Presently, aircraft on both sides have been shot down. *The Great Duke* will first make his appearance fighting with India's forces.

---

## **THE DAJJAL WILL APPEAR BETWEEN SYRIA AND IRAQ**

**Sahih Muslim: Book 041, Hadith 7015**

*He (dajjal) would be a young man with twisted, contracted hair, and a blind eye.  
He would appear on the way between Syria and Iraq and would spread mischief  
right and left.*

**Sahih Bukhari: Book 87, Hadith 153**

*Then I turned my face to see another man with red complexion, big body, curly  
hair, and blind in the right eye which looked like a protruding out grape. I asked,  
'Who is he?' They replied, 'He is Ad-dajjal.*

**Sahih Muslim, Book 041, Number 7008**

*There would be written three letters k. f. r., i. e. Kafir, between the eyes of the  
Dajjal.*

Barack Obama is coming back. “*Red complexion*” is not a reference to President Donald J. Trump's spray on tan. *The Dajjal* must be a Muslim.



Obama is a self-admitted Muslim; and after eight years of rumor and controversy, that component of Barack Obama's identity, whether right or wrong, crazy or sane, exists as disputed history.

Barack Obama is also 6' 1", and although his right eye does not look like a "*protruding grape*", nor do we see the letters on his forehead labeling him an "*unbeliever*", I am quite sure that these are unresolved metaphors.

I have found that the one common element both critics of prophecy and the devout share is trouble understanding metaphors.

Please note that *The Illuminati* symbol on *The Great Seal of America* is one eye observing from the top of a pyramid in a grape-like sphere.<sup>10</sup>

Barack Obama revealed his identity over the course of his reign with his initiation of *The Arab Spring* in 2010 and the NATO attack on Libya in 2011.

The key to understanding the identity of the Islamic Antichrist is in uncovering his actions and juxtaposing them to prophecy. When delving through the texts of various religions and sects, you will find that contradictions abound.

Muslims might consider the Jewish Messiah as their Antichrist. Christians will call *Al-Mahdi* their Antichrist. Who the "*bad guys*" are during *The End of Days* is going to be a matter of perspective.

As a student of Nostradamus' work and now a "*Professional Nostradamus Commentator*", I can tell you with certainty that Nostradamus' *Third Antichrist* is *The Black King*.

Since 2009, I have believed that person to be Barack Obama. The anagram in Quatrain VI-5 "*Samarobryn*" without effort or much brainpower spells out Obama's name. "*Obama s noir*" thus "*Obama s noir roi*", and that is clearly "*Obama is the Black King*".

At this very moment, Barack Obama and Hillary Clinton are positioning themselves to appear on the world stage in 2020. I believe that they will be leaders of a revolutionary, reformed United States' Federal Government. Hillary Clinton may lead it, and Barack Obama may become the Secretary General of the United Nations.

---

<sup>10</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Great\\_Seal\\_of\\_the\\_United\\_States](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Great_Seal_of_the_United_States)

In 2017, when *Nostradamus and the Third Age of Mars, Volume I* was published that might have seemed impossible. In 2019, the political left is now embracing socialism and open revolution, so my interpretations are distinct possibilities.

Clearly, Nostradamus points to the West as the aggressor in Quatrain IX-55, “*the horrible war which is being prepared in the West*”. This is confirmed in Quatrain V-70, “*Of the regions subject to the Balance [America/NATO] ... they trouble the mountains with great war... captives the entire sex enthralled and all Byzantium (Istanbul/Turkey)*”.

In those Quatrains and in Quatrain X-100, Nostradamus narrows it down from the West to the United States and Great Britain.

We read in Quatrain IX-58, “*red [Muslim], Black [King] not murdered... by the Bretons [English] restored and assured.*”

**Sahih Muslim: Book 041, Hadith 7028**

*Behold he (dajjal) is in the Syrian sea (Mediterranean) or the Yemen sea (Arabian sea).*

**Sahih Muslim: Book 041, Hadith 7034**

*The dajjal would be followed by seventy thousand Jews of Isfahan wearing Persian shawls.*

Israel is a silent partner in the Sunni alliance.<sup>11</sup> If Barack Obama returns to power whether in the United States or as part of the United Nations, on a foundational level, according to Islamic eschatology, he would meet the requirements of *The Dajjal*.

Isfahan is in Iran, over two hundred miles south of Tehran. It is the site of Iran’s largest missile production facilities as well as the home of the Isfahan Nuclear Technology Center. It is an integral and very important city in Iran’s nuclear weapons program.

**Sunan Abu Dawud Book 37, Hadith 4282**

*The greatest war, the conquest of Constantinople and the coming forth of the dajjal (Antichrist) will take place within a period of seven months.*

The Arab League sees Iran as an enemy.<sup>12</sup> When *Al-Mahdi* takes control of Yemen and Saudi Arabia, both Sunni and Shi’a Muslims will recognize him and join his army. He will fly two flags, a red and green, to symbolize the uniting of Islam.

---

<sup>11</sup> <http://www.wsj.com/articles/israel-quietly-courts-sunni-states-1452818188>

<sup>12</sup> <http://www.bbc.com/news/world-middle-east-32106939>

**Sahih Muslim, Book 41, Number 7016**

*...Gog and Magog would walk until they would reach the mountain of al-Khamar  
and it is a mountain of Bait-ul-Maqdis...*

“*Baitul-Maqdis*” is easily identified as the al-Aqsa mosque on the Dome of the Rock.

In Chapter Thirteen, I corrected Quatrain VI-21, “*newly elected, supporting the great temple*”. Will there be an attempt to rebuild a Third Temple in Jerusalem near the site of the Dome of the Rock?

With Israel Prime Minister Benjamin Netanyahu reelection, the prediction in Sixain XXXIV comes closer, “*The Princes of Jerusalem very agreeable, to committing the heinous and execrable deed.*”

Putting a series of Nostradamus’ Quatrains together shows that both *The Black King* and *The Mannish Woman* are instrumental in igniting this war in Europe and then the Middle East.

## NATO HEADQUARTERS DESTROYED

### XLV

*Le grand Empire sera tost defollé,  
Et translaté pres d'ardue ne silue:  
Les deux bastardz par l'aisné decollé,  
Et regnera Aenobarb. nez de milue.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-45**

*Le grand Empire sera tost desollé,  
Et translaté pres d'ardue ne silue:  
Les deux bastards par l'aisné decollé,  
Et regnera Aenobarb. nez de milue.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-45**

*The great Empire [Aquilon/NATO] shall be totally desolate,  
And transferred near the Ardennes Forest (N. France) [NATO Headquarters]:  
The two bastards through the eldest beheaded,  
And reigning Aenobarbe [Nero/Black King]. [his] nose [in the] middle.*

---

## THE BLACK KING AND THE GREAT RESCUE

**74** Apres feiourné vogueront en Epire:  
Le grand fecours viendra vers Antioche,  
Le noir poil cresp tendra fort à l'empire:  
Barbe d'aerain le rouftira en broche.

**Nostradamus Quatrain I-74**

*Apres seiourné vogueront en Epire:  
Le grand secours viendra vers Antioche,  
Le noir poil cresp tendra fort à l'empire:  
Barbe d'aerain le roustira en broche.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain I-74**

*After sojournng sailing to Epirus (Greece/Turkey):  
The great rescue comes towards Antioch (Turkey/Syria),  
The frizzy haired Black [King] reaches out strongly for the empire [Aquilon/NATO]:  
Bronze beard [Aenobarbe/Nero] will roast on a spit.*

---

## THE MANNISH WOMAN

**X V.**  
**Vers Aquilon grands efforts par homasse,**  
**Presque l'Europe & l'Univers vexer,**  
**Les deux eclypses mettra en telle chasse,**  
**Et aux Pannon vie & mort renforcer.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-15**

*Vers Aquilon grands efforts par hommase,  
Presque l'Europe & l'Univers vexer,  
Les deux eclypses mettra en telle chasse,  
Et aux Pannon vie & mort renforcer.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-15**

*Towards Aquilon [NATO] great efforts by the mannish woman,  
Nearly all of Europe and the Universe vexed,  
The two eclipsed such that they become the hunted,  
And for Pannon (Hungary) life and death reinforced.*

---

## RUSSIA ATTACKS TURKEY

### LIIII

Du pont Euxine, & la grand Tartarie,  
Vn roy fera qui viendra voir la Gaule:  
Transpercera Alane & l'Armenie,  
Et dans Bifance lairra sanglante Gaule.

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-54**

*Du pont Euxine, & la grand Tartarie,  
Vn roy sera qui viendra voir la Gaule:  
Transpercera Alane & l'Armenie,  
Et dans Bisance lairra sanglante Gaule.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-54**

*Of the Black Sea and great Tartary,  
A King who will come to see the Gaul (France):  
Piercing through Alania and Armenia,  
And [from] within Byzantium (Turkey) leaves Gaul (France) bloody.  
or  
And [from] within Byzantium (Turkey) leaves [a] bloody rod.*

As I wrote in the previous chapter, “*Gaule*” can be “*stick*”, “*pole*”, or “*rod*”; however, I do not see *Gaule* as “*Rod*” here. Although, it could be a multidimensional combination of “*France*” and “*Rod*” suggesting the use of missiles or even laser weapons.

In Chapter Fourteen, in Quatrain II-57, “*Aries doute son pole Bastarnan*”, I translated as “*Aries [war] doubt his pole [flag or missiles] [in] Bastarnan (Ukraine/S. Poland)*”.

---

## STRUCK BY THE ORIENTAL LEADER’S ROD

29 L’oriental fortira de son siege,  
Paffer les monts Apennins, voir la Gaule:  
Transpercera du ciel les eaux & neige:  
Et vn chascun frapera de sa gaule.

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-29**

*L'oriental sortira de son siege,  
Passer les monts Apennins, voir la Gaule:  
Transpercera du ciel les eaux & neige:  
En vn chascun frapera de sa gaule.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-29**

*The Oriental leaves his seat,  
Passing the Apennine mountains (Italy), to see the Gaul (Frenchman/France):  
Transpierce the sky the waters and snow:  
And everyone struck by his rod.*

In this Quatrain we see “*la Gaule*” clearly meaning “*the Frenchman*”, and then “*gaule*” in lower case in the last line. Since “*frappera*” is to “*strike*”, there is not much debate about “*sa gaule*” meaning “*his pole*” or “*his rod*”.

Once again “*L'oriental*”, meaning “*The East*”, may apply to Russia, but I do consider that Nostradamus was pointing to China.

---

## THE BRILLIANT POLE

**62 Proche del duero par mer Tyrrene close  
Viendra percer les grands monts Pyrenées.  
La main plus courte & sa percée gloze,  
A Carcassonne conduira les menées**

**Nostradamus Quatrain III-62**

*Proche del duero par mer Tyrrene ne close  
Viendra percer les grands monts Pyrenées.  
La main plus courte & sa percée gloze,  
A Carcassonne conduira ses menées*

**Nostradamus Quatrain III-62**

*Near the Duero (Douro River, N. Spain) and the closed Tyrrhenian Sea (NW Italy)  
He will come to pierce the great Pyrenees Mountains.  
The shorter hand and his brilliant pole,  
At Carcassonne (SW France) conducting his plots*

As I wrote in Chapter Fourteen, “*perçée gloze*”, Edgar Leoni saw *perçée* as Old French for “*pole*”, although it can mean “*pierce*” today. Therefore, Nostradamus constructs the imagery of a glowing, piercing pole, which as I discussed could mean the glowing exhaust from missiles or the glowing rods inside laser weapons.

At this point, we may see a war that is stalemated in Northern Europe for nearly a year before Russia decides that it must invade Turkey to keep *The Black King* from implementing “*The great rescue towards Antioch (Turkey/Syria)*”.

Iran will counter-attack *The Great Arab Army* and force it to retreat across Iraq and into Syria.

---

## IRAN IS THE TRUE SERPENT

### XXVII

Par feu & armes non loing de la marnegro,  
Viendra de Perse occuper Trebisonde:  
Trembler Phatos Methelin, Sol alegre,  
De sang Arabe d'Adrie couuert vnde.

1557 EDITION

### XXVII.

Par feu & armés non loing de la marne  
Viendra de Perse occuper Trebisonde ;  
Trembler Pharos Methelin , Sol alegre ,  
De sang Arabe d'Ario couuert onde.

1566 EDITION

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-27**

*Par feu & armes non loing de la marnegro,  
Viendra de Perse occuper Trebisonde:  
Trembler Pharos Methelin, Sol alegre,  
De sang Arabe d'Adrie couuert onde.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-27**

*Through fire and arms not far from the Black Sea,  
Coming from Persia (Iran) to occupy Trebizond (Trabzon, Turkey):*

*Pharos, Mytilene to tremble, the Sun [Christianity] [moves] rapidly,  
Of Arab blood the waves of the Adriatic Sea [Icaria/Aegean Island] are covered.*

“*Mytilene*” is the capital city of the Greek island of Lesbos off the western coast of Turkey.

“*Pharos*” translates as the island of Pharos. There is a good chance that this could be a misprint for the Greek island Paros in the Aegean Sea. However, I disagree with every Nostradamus Commentator that believes “*Pharos*” pertains to Egypt.

The ancient name for the island of Havar off the coast of Croatia was Pharos.<sup>13</sup> This then leads to several predictions of a naval fleet that is sunk in the Adriatic Sea; however, as you will read below, I am inclined to think that this is in the Aegean Sea.

We do have the mysterious “*d'Ario*” from the 1566 Edition.

Most Nostradamus Commentators see this as the Adriatic Sea. The oldest surviving manuscript seems to confirm that with a different spelling, “*d'Adrie*”. However, “*d'Adrie*” can also be an anagram of the island of Icaria in the Aegean Sea.

As you will read in the next chapter, there will be multiple nuclear naval battles in the Aegean Sea. “*Mytilene*” on the island of Lesbos in the first line seems to suggest this location; but with Nostradamus layering of predictions, that is difficult to pinpoint.

Therefore, once Russia and Iran conquer Eastern Turkey, Western Turkey and the islands in the Aegean Sea will “*tremble*”.

All Nostradamus Commentators universally misinterpret “*Sol alegre*”; variously, some see it as “*the sun joyful*” or “*the sun bright*”. Allegro in a musical composition is a rapid tempo.

“*The Sun [Christianity] [moves] rapidly*” seems to indicate that *The Black King* will quickly mount *The Great Rescue* read in Quatrain I-74.

---

<sup>13</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Stari\\_Grad,\\_Croatia#History](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Stari_Grad,_Croatia#History)



## THE BLACK KING INVADES WESTERN TURKEY

**60 Par toute Asie grande proscription,  
Mesmes en Mysie, Lysie & Pamphylie:  
Sang verfera par absolution  
D'un ieune noir rempli de felonnie.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain III-60**

*Par toute Asie grande proscription,  
Mesmes en Mysie, Lysie, & Pamphylie:  
Sang versera par absolution  
D'un ieune noir rempli de felonnie.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain III-60**

*Throughout all Asia great proscription,  
Even in Mysia (NW, Turkey), Lycia (SW Turkey), and Pamphilia (SW Turkey):  
Bloodshed through absolution  
Of a young Black [King] filled with felony.*

As I pointed out in Chapter Eight, this Quatrain is a layered prediction; “*Throughout all Asia great proscription*” is *The Arab Spring* and the attempt to bring the Middle East and North Africa into the Western Empire by “*a young Black [King] filled with felony*”.

Looking at the Quatrains above concerning *The Black King* and *The Mannish Woman*, I get impression of Barack Obama as more of than the leader of the United States.

“*Towards Aquilon [NATO] great efforts by the mannish woman*” clearly suggests Hillary Clinton.

We know that “*sojourning*” refers to Barack Obama’s two-year absence from the world stage.

Once Russian and Armenian forces invade Eastern Turkey through the Caucasus region, *The Black King* will order NATO forces to make amphibious landings in Western Turkey.

The Aegean Sea and the Black Sea are essential to Russia’s access to Syria and the Mediterranean Sea.

---

## THE DAJJAL ATTACKS SAUDI ARABIA

We know from Quatrain I-74, “*The frizzy haired Black [King] reaches out strongly for the empire [Aquilon/NATO]... the great rescue comes towards Antioch (Turkey/Syria)*”. The Black King’s counterattack is sent “*allegro*”, “*rapidly*” to the Aegean Sea and Eastern Mediterranean Sea.

**Sahih Muslim Book 41, Number 6881**

*...There is a destruction in store for Arabia because of turmoil which is at hand, the barrier of Gog and Magog has opened so much...*

**Sahih Muslim: Book 41, Hadith 6930**

*You will attack Arabia and Allah will enable you to conquer it, then you would attack Persia and He would make you to conquer it. Then you would attack Rome and Allah will enable you to conquer it, then you would attack the Dajjal and Allah will enable you to conquer him. Nafi' said: Jabir, we thought that the Dajjal would appear after Rome (Syrian territory) would be conquered.*

**Sahih Muslim: Book 41: Number 7035:**

*Umm Sharik reported: I heard Allah's Messenger (may peace be upon him) as saying: The people would run away from the Dajjal seeking shelter in the mountains. She said: Where would be the Arabs then in that day? He said: They would be small in number.*

Readers should note the irony between Christian scriptural commentary, Islamic scriptural commentary, and even Nostradamus commentary. I gave readers my interpretation of Gog and Magog. From an Islamic perspective, the Western and Eastern Christian Churches, both the United States and Russia, are Gog and Magog.

## DEFEAT OF THE ARAB PRINCE OF WAR

XXV

Le prince Arabe Mars, Sol, Venus, Lyon,  
Regne d'Eglise par mer succombera:  
Deuers la Perse bien pres d'un million,  
Bifance, Egipte, ver. Serp. inuadera.

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-25**

*Le prince Arabe, Mars, Sol, Venus, Lyon,*

*Regne d'Eglise par mer succombera:  
Deuers la Perse bien pres d'vn million,  
Bisance, Egipte, ver. Serp. inuadera.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-25**

*The Arab Prince Mars [of war], Sun [Christianity], Venus [Islam], Leo  
[July 20<sup>th</sup> – August 20<sup>th</sup>],  
The rule of the Church will succumb by sea:  
Diverted the Persians (Iranians) well near a million men,  
Byzantium (Istanbul, Turkey), Egypt. the true Serpent invades.*

Here is another important Quatrain that I have completely reinterpreted. *The Arab Prince of War* has another contender beside my original choice of Bandar bin Sultan Al Saud.<sup>14</sup> Bandar bin Sultan is so close to the Bush Family that he is jokingly called Bandar Bin Bush.<sup>15</sup>

The new *Arab Prince of War* is most likely Mohammed bin Salman.<sup>16</sup>

Many people believe that this Quatrain is similar to *Revelation 16:12*. It is possible that the Chinese will have a military component in the Middle East; however, logically they will have their hands full with the United States, Japan, and the Pacific alliances with the West.

By the time Barack Obama and Hillary Clinton fully seize power, the United States, Japan, and South Korea might be a year into a war with North Korea and China.

Therefore, “*devers*” may be Old French for “*towards*”. However, I suspect that it is “*dérivé*” meaning, “*diverted*”. The reason is that it fits better with Quatrain V-86 below.

In Chapter Eleven, I pointed to several Quatrains and a Presage that warn of a terrorist incident involving the Pope or a Cardinal from the Vatican. “*The rule of the Church will succumb by sea*” follows that theme of a Cardinal kidnapped at sea.

As I mentioned, originally, I thought “*well near a million men*” might apply to the Chinese army and apply to *Revelation 16:12*. However, I now believe that this applies only to the Iranian and Armenian armies.

---

<sup>14</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Bandar\\_bin\\_Sultan\\_Al\\_Saud](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Bandar_bin_Sultan_Al_Saud)

<sup>15</sup> <https://www.theguardian.com/world/2014/apr/16/prince-bandar-saudi-intelligence-syria>

<sup>16</sup> <https://www.theguardian.com/world/2017/jun/29/deposed-saudi-crown-prince-mohammed-bin-nayef-confined-to-palace>

**Revelation 16:12 (King James)**

*And the sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates; and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared.*

I have now taken the long view of World War III; China's involvement in the Western Hemisphere may come after *The False Peace* breaks down.

There will be two phases to the nuclear part of World War III. *Phase I* involves events in Europe, Turkey, and Saudi Arabia regarding Russian and NATO interests.

*The False Peace* will be the half-time before *Phase II*, when Chinese interests move west, and a united Islamic alliance decides that they do not like all Christians, including those of the Eastern Orthodox Church.

China has sent token forces to Syria to aid Russia.<sup>17</sup> However, as I mentioned in the two editions of *Nostradamus and the Age of Desolation*, I do not see China becoming a big player in the Middle East until Japan, Australia, South Korea, Taiwan, and India have been neutralized.

Chinese and Indian troops have clashed on the disputed border between China and India in Sikkim.<sup>18</sup> It is possible that we will soon see *The Great Armenian Duke* fighting with India's military forces near the Ganges River since Pakistan and India are now fighting as I predicted.

In *Phase I*, China sides with Nostradamus' *Elephant*, Pakistan.

Russia's alliance with India and China's alliance with Pakistan sets up the future dynamic that will divide the alliance between Russia, China, and Iran.

I believe the population forecasts at Deagel.com may be accurate indicators of who participates in World War III combat. It is apparent that Armenia, Kyrgyzstan, and Iran are part of that invasion force across the Euphrates River.

Iran is Nostradamus' "*true Serpent*", and "*The New Xerxes*" which will also conquer Egypt.

---

<sup>17</sup> <http://www.express.co.uk/news/world/610286/China-preparing-to-team-up-with-Russia-in-Syria-Boost-for-Putin-in-battle-against-ISIS>

<sup>18</sup> <http://timesofindia.indiatimes.com/india/border-face-off-between-indian-chinese-troops-in-sikkim/articleshow/59323968.cms>

## SAUDI ARABIA IS CONQUERED

### XVI

A fon hault pris plus la lerne sábee,  
D'humaine chair par mort en cendre mettre:  
A l'isle Pharos par croisars perturbee,  
Alors qu'a Rodes paroistra dur espectre.

#### Nostradamus Quatrain V-16

*A son haut prix la lerne Sabee,  
D'humaine chair pour mort en cendre mettre:  
A l'isle Pharos croisars perturbee,  
Alors qu'a Rodes paroistra dure espectre.*

#### Nostradamus Quatrain V-16

*The Sabaeen tear no longer at its high price,  
Human flesh by death burned to ashes:  
The isle of Pharos (Havar, Croatia/Paros) invaded by crosses [Christians/Crusaders],  
When at Rhodes (Greece) the harsh specter [of war] appears.*

“*Sabaeen tear*” is an allusion to the Saudi Arabian city Saba and their ancient trade in frankincense. “*Sabaeen tear no longer at its high price*” appears to be metaphor for oil and the prediction of a collapse in its price.

Saudi Arabia needs an Iranian oil embargo to keep the price of oil high.<sup>19</sup>

Again, readers run into the same problems with “*the isle of Pharos*” location that I mentioned in the paragraphs above for Quatrain V-27. As I pointed out there, “*Mytilene*” is in the Aegean Sea. In this Quatrain, “*Rhodes*” also suggests an Aegean Sea location. That weighs toward these versions of “*Pharos*” being misprints for the Greek island Paros.

The line, “*human flesh by death burned to ashes*” suggests the use of nuclear weapons.

Rhodes, Lesbos, Paros, and Icaria are Greek islands in the Aegean Sea and stepping stones for a future invasion of Western Turkey by NATO forces directed by *The Black King* and *The Mannish Woman*.

---

<sup>19</sup> <http://www.telegraph.co.uk/business/2016/02/11/saudi-arabia-may-go-broke-before-the-us-oil-industry-buckles/>

## TURKEY HARD PRESSED BY IRAN

LXXXVI

Par les deux testes & trois bras séparés,  
La cité grande par eaulx fera vexee:  
Des grans d'entre eulx par exil esgarés,  
Par teste perse Bifance fort pressée.

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-86**

*Par les deux testes, & trois bras séparés,  
La cité grande par eaulx fera vexee:  
Des grans d'entre eulx par exil esgarés,  
Par teste perse Bifance fort pressée.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-86**

*By the two heads and three arms separated,  
The great city by waters will be vexed:  
Some great ones among exiles scattered,  
By the head of Persia (Iran) Byzantium (Istanbul, Turkey) hard pressed.*

Turkey separated “*by the two heads*” is the NATO/CIA component that failed during the July 2016 coup d'état, and the new Russian component that saved President Erdogan's life.

The three arms are the three armies invading Turkey. The NATO amphibious invasion on the West Coast of Turkey, the Russian armor and mechanized infantry invasion from the Caucasus Mountains in the northeast, and the Iranian counterattack against *The Sufyani* in the southeast.

I suspect that the great city vexed by waters is Istanbul after nuclear weapons are used in the waterway near ancient Perinth. It seems that nuclear weapons will be used several times in the Aegean Sea as Russia tries to take control of the Bosphorus and Dardanelle Straits. This comes in conjunction with an Iranian attack on the Turkish city of Trabzon.

**(al-Ghaybah al-Nomani, p. 323)**

*... And dispersed Turkish flags will appear and help my son [Hazrat mahdi (as)]  
in every nook and cranny.*

**(Sheikh Muhammad bin Ibrahim Nomani, al-Ghaybah al-Nomani, p. 170)**

*In that year the disappearance of my son [Hazrat Mahdi (pbuh)], who will have  
the red flag and afterwards the green flag, will be announced.*

---

## THE AMBUSHED CRUSADERS

**X L I I I .**  
**Proche à descendre l'armée Crucigere ,**  
**Sera guettée par les Ismaëlites ,**  
**De tous costez batus par nef Raviere ,**  
**Prompt assaillis de dix galeres eslites.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain IX-43**

*Proche à descendre l'armée Crucigere,  
Sera guettée par les Ismaëlites,  
De tous costez batus par nef Raviere,  
Prompt assaillis de dix galeres eslites.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain IX-43**

*On the point of landing the Crusader army,  
Will be ambushed by the Ishmaelites,  
Struck from all sides by the ship Impetuosity,  
Rapidly attacked by ten elite galleys.*

This Quatrain is similar to a line in Quatrain X-2, “*ten ships near will turn to drive it [Western Fleet] back*”. It is possible that I have misplaced this Quatrain on the timeline, but it follows the progression of the Russian move out of the Aegean Sea with the arrival of NATO naval forces.

Iran has deployed its navy to the Mediterranean Sea before.<sup>20</sup> It is conceivable that in an alliance with Russia, the Iranian Navy, especially their fast attack boats, may be a component of Russia’s navy.

Quatrain V-25 hints that Iran that crosses the Red Sea to invade Egypt, “*Byzantium (Istanbul), Turkey, Egypt, [Iran] the true serpent invades.*”

Since Nostradamus focuses on the *New Xerxes* in his *Epistle to Henry*, there can be no doubt he considered Iran “*the true serpent*”. With that in mind, after Iran invades and conquers Egypt, it gains control of the Red Sea and the Suez Canal. This was evident from *The Old Testament* prophecies from the books of *Isaiah*, *Zechariah*, and *Ezekiel*.

---

<sup>20</sup> <http://www.jpost.com/Iranian-Threat/News/Iran-to-deploy-warships-to-Mediterranean-Sea>

## THE GREAT CITY OF TARSUS DESTROYED

LXXXV

La grand cité de Tharse par Gaulois,  
Sera destruiete, captifz tous à Turban:  
Secours par mer du grand Portugalois,  
Premier d'esté le iour du sacré Vrban.

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-85**

*La grand cité de Tharse par Gaulois,  
Sera destruiete, captifz tous à Turban:  
Secours par mer, du grand Portugalois,  
Premier d'esté le iour du sacre Vrban.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-85**

*The great city of Tarsus (S. Turkey) by the Gauls (French),  
Will be destroyed, captured all by [the] Turban [Islamic Army]:  
Help by sea from the great one of Portugal,  
First day of summer Urban's consecration [St. Urban's Day May 25<sup>th</sup>].*

Considering the prophecies from Islamic *Hadith* along with those of Nostradamus, *The Great Arab Army* is split in three and destroyed.

*The Turban* may be a reference to the Iranians overrunning the city. However, as you read in Quatrain VIII-83, a “third” of the 41-Nation Sunni Alliance army will turn on both NATO and Russia, “*A third upon both great pillage and capture*”. Perhaps that is why France, a member of NATO, must bomb a Turkish city.

---

## CYPRUS AWAITS RELIEF

89 En ce temps la sera frustré Cypres  
De son secours, de ceux de mer Egée:  
Vieux trucidés: mais par masles & lyphres  
Seduiet leur roy, royne plus outragée.

**Nostradamus Quatrain III-89**

*En ce temps la sera frustré Cypres*



*De son secours, de ceux de mer Egée:  
Vieux trucidés: mais par masles & liphres  
Seduict leur roy, royne plus outragée.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain III-89**

*At the time Cyprus will be frustrated  
Of its relief from those of the Aegean Sea:  
Old ones slaughtered: but by speeches and supplications  
Their King seduced, Queen outraged more.*

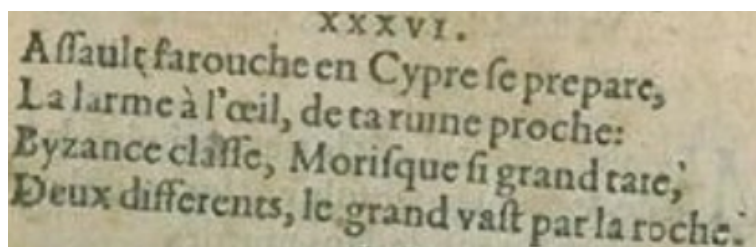
As you read in Quatrain III-3 and Quatrain II-52, Turkey and Greece are predicted to go to war. Quatrain III-89 seems to confirm that. Resupply of either the Greek-Cypriotes or the Turkish-Cypriotes will become problematic when Russia invades Eastern Turkey and NATO invades Western Turkey.

After the collapse of the Ottoman Empire and annexation by the British in 1914, Greece and Turkey claimed ownership after Cyprus became independent in 1960. With Greek Cypriots representing 82% of the population, Greek nationalists led a coup d'état on July 15<sup>th</sup>, 1974. Turkey responded by invading; and the island has been divided ever since.

Cyprus has a Presidential Republic. Only Greek-Cypriots participate in the House of Representatives. Turkish members have not attended since 1964.

---

## THE ATTACK ON CYPRUS



**Nostradamus Quatrain XII-36**

*Affault farouche en Cypre se prepare,  
La lamre à l'oeil, de ta ruine proche:  
Byzance claffe, Morisque fi grand tare,  
Deux differents. le grand vaft par la roche.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain XII-36**

*A ferocious attack is being prepared in Cyprus,*

*Tear in my eye, for your imminent ruin:  
Byzantine (Turkish) and Moorish (Islamic) fleet very great loss,  
Two different ones, the great devastation by the rock.*

Do note that a few dozen Quatrains exist from Centuries XXI and XXII. The earliest edition of these extra Quatrains I have been able to find is the 1611 Compendium Edition that includes *The Sixains*.

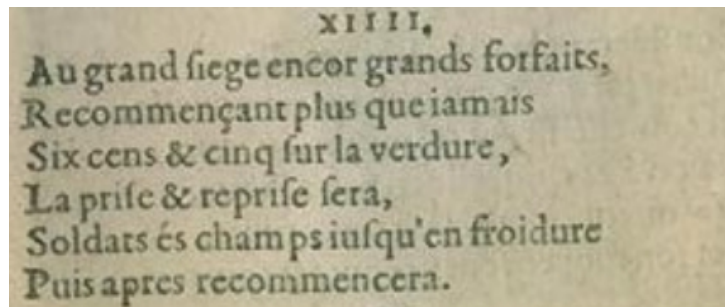
I find it baffling how most Nostradamus Commentators can rationalize that *The Sixains* are not the work of Nostradamus and yet these extraneous Quatrains inside these partial *Centuries* are legitimate. From my research, I have found they come from the same source.

As you read in Quatrain V-27 above, this Quatrain also confirms that an Arab Fleet (Moorish) is sunk.

---

**THE GREAT SIEGE**  
**2010 – THE END OF THE OCCUPATION OF IRAQ**  
**2014 – AFTERWARDS IT BEGINS AGAIN**

**Nostradamus Sixain XIII**



**Nostradamus Sixain XIV**

*Au grand fiege encor grands forfaits,  
Recommencant plus que iamais  
Six cents & cinq sur la verdure,  
La prise & reprise fera,  
Soldats es champs iufqu' en froidure  
Puis apres recommencera.*

**Nostradamus Sixain XIV**

*At the great siege great crimes again,  
Starting again worse than ever*

*Six hundred and five [1605-2010] in the spring,  
There will take place the capture and recapture,  
Soldiers in the fields until winter  
Then afterwards it will begin again.*

The United States coalition forces will be trapped in Iraq and fall back to the Green Zone fortress.

Iranian forces will most likely bypass the city as they advance quickly toward Israel, where *The Sufyani* has fallen back from Damascus with the remaining elements of the 41-Nation Sunni Alliance army.

---

## THE FALL OF SYRIA

The following *Dead Sea Scroll* ties the war of the forces of light and dark to the war in Syria and the destruction of Cyprus. Although it describes the physical aspects of World War III and Armageddon, there are clearly spiritual overtones.

### **War Scroll (1QM) Col I**

*(5) ...Then the]re shall be a time of salvation for the People of God, and a time of dominion for all the men of His forces, and eternal annihilation for all the forces of Belial. There shall be g[reat] panic [among]*

*(6) the sons of Japheth, Assyria shall fall with no one to come to his aid, and the supremacy of the Kittim shall cease that wickedness be overcome without a remnant. There shall be no survivors of*

*(7) [all the Sons of] Darkness.*

*(8) Then [the Sons of Rig]hteousness shall shine to all ends of the world continuing to shine forth until end of the appointed seasons of darkness. Then at the time appointed by God, His great excellence shall shine for all the times of*

*(9) e[ternity:] for peace and blessing, glory and joy, and long life for all Sons of Light. On the day when the Kittim fall there shall be a battle and horrible carnage before the God of*

*(10) Israel, for it is a day appointed by Him from ancient times as a battle of annihilation for the Sons of Darkness. On that day the congregation of the gods*

*and the congregation of men shall engage one another, resulting in great carnage.*

The last section of this scroll sounds remarkably like the Norse myth of *Ragnarök*, translated as *The Final Destiny of the Gods*, when gods and men would fight together at *The Final Battle*.

The Kittim were from Cyprus. After analyzing a range of prophetic works from Nostradamus, *The Holy Bible*, and Islamic *Hadith*, it is clear that Russia and Iran will invade Turkey and Syria.

Russia will need to capture Cyprus in conjunction with any invasion of Turkey, Syria, and the Levant. Cyprus is a divided island. The Greeks will be fighting for NATO and the Turks will be embroiled in civil war.

No doubt Turkish President Recep Tayyip Erdogan, who narrowly missed assassination during the July 15<sup>th</sup>, 2016 attempted military coup d'état, will side with Russia. This is how Turkey betrays the 41-Nation Sunni Alliance predicted in Quatrain V-47, "*The great Arab will march far forward... betrayed through the Byzantinians (Turks)*".

President Tayyip Erdogan has no choice but to side with the Russians.

NATO uses two terrorist organizations in operations against Iran that operate out of Camp Bondsteel in Kosovo. As I mentioned in Chapter Eleven, Erdogan calls one of these terrorist groups, the Fethullah Gülen Terror organization (FETO). Erdogan wants Gülen extradited back to Turkey to stand trial for the attempted coup.<sup>21</sup>

Kosovo's Prime Minister, Hashim Thaçi, is one of three kingpins in the Balkan's illegal weapons and drug trade and controls the Albanian mafia. He is a NATO member and has control over one of Turkey's primary terrorist enemies.

Russia will help Turkey invade Cyprus.

It is interesting that in Islamic prophecy, besides *Al-Mahdi* appearing in Mecca, Jesus Christ is going to reappear in Damascus.

Consider *The War Scroll* that I cited above and the importance of Syria. That particular *Dead Sea Scroll* is believed to date from approximately 143 BCE to 165 BCE.

---

<sup>21</sup> <http://www.cbc.ca/news/world/turkey-tillerson-talks-gulen-1.4045253>

With its Zoroastrian theme, I suggest that its roots are much more ancient. In 539 BCE, Cyrus the Great allowed the Jewish Babylonian Captives to return to Judah. I am inclined to believe that most of *The Dead Sea Scrolls* were copies of or heavily influenced by Babylonian and Persian scriptures.

The Zoroastrians believed a final savior, *Saoshyant*, born from a virgin, would return to raise the dead and assemble a final judgment.<sup>22</sup> Plato believed Zoroaster lived around 6300 BCE. As I mentioned in *Nostradamus and the Age of Desolation*, this is the same timeframe that some Vedic scholars believe the Vedas were first set down in Sanskrit.

We are dealing with very ancient writings; the historical line of custodians protecting these writings laboriously recopied them onto the prevailing mediums of their day. Therefore, the belief that Jesus Christ is going to return in Syria has origins that go back before his lifetime.

Here is what readers should consider, Syria is the fulcrum of world events at this very important moment in time. Whatever you think about these scriptures predicting devastating world events beginning in Syria, presently one errant missile, one misfired bullet, and the lives of 7.5 billion humans will change in a moment.

**Sahih Muslim: Book 41, Hadith 7015**

*...Allah would send Christ, son of Mary, and he will descend at the white minaret in the eastern side of Damascus wearing two garments lightly dyed with saffron and placing his hands on the wings of two Angels.*

For this prophecy of Christ's return to be fulfilled, it must happen before the events in *Isaiah 17:1* see the city of Damascus razed to the ground.

**Isaiah 17:1 (King James)**

*The burden of Damascus. Behold, Damascus is taken away from being a city, and it shall be a ruinous heap.*

**Isaiah 17:2 (King James)**

*The cities of Aroer are forsaken: they shall be for flocks, which shall lie down, and none shall make them afraid.*

**Isaiah 17:3 (King James)**

*The fortress also shall cease from Ephraim, and the kingdom from Damascus, and the remnant of Syria: they shall be as the glory of the children of Israel, saith the LORD of hosts.*

---

<sup>22</sup> Humbach, Helmet, "The Gathas of Zarathushtra", 1991.

**Isaiah 17:7 (King James)**

*At that day shall a man look to his Maker, and his eyes shall have respect to the Holy One of Israel.*

**Isaiah 17:9 (King James)**

*In that day shall his strong cities be as a forsaken bough, and an uppermost branch, which they left because of the children of Israel: and there shall be desolation.*

**Isaiah 17:13 (King James)**

*The nations shall rush like the rushing of many waters: but God shall rebuke them, and they shall flee far off, and shall be chased as the chaff of the mountains before the wind, and like a rolling thing before the whirlwind.*

These verses from Isaiah suggest that “*the nations*” shall come together as in *Revelation 16:16*, at Armageddon.

In Northern Israel, Mount Megiddo overlooks the Jezreel Valley. In *Isaiah 16:2*, “*Aroer*” is Ar’ara, just over seven miles to the southwest of where *The Battle of Armageddon* will occur. These distances are inconsequential to large mechanized armies.

Tel Megiddo is approximately twenty-five miles northwest of Nablus, the site of Nostradamus’ first predicted nuclear explosion. Coincidentally, in Turkey, the 1918 Battle of Megiddo is called, “*Nablus Hezimet*”, the “*Rout at Nablus*”.

I have often noted these strange historical coincidences. The universe seems to supply people with abstract signs of the future. Washington D. C. rests upon land once called Rome, Maryland by its owner, Francis Pope.

---

## **IRAN INVADES ISRAEL**

**Nuaim bin Hammad's Kitab Al-Fitan**

*A young man from Bani Hashem with a mark in the palm of his right hand comes out from Khorasan (Iran) with black banners. Between his hands (meaning assisting him) will be Shuayb bin Salih. He fights the followers of the Sufyani and defeats them.*

**Nuaim bin Hammad's Kitab Al-Fitan**

*A black banner (army battalion) of Bani Al-Abbas (family of Prophet Mohammad's uncle, Al-Abbas) will come out . Then, another black banner (army battalion) will come from Khorasan (Iran). Their turbans are black and their clothes are white. At their front end will be a man named Shuayb bin Salih, from Tamim (tribe).*

*They will defeat the supporters of the Sufyani (and proceed further) until he (Shuayb bin Salih) arrives to Jerusalem (where) he will lay the foundation for the Mahdi's (future) dominion. He will be supplied with three hundred (men) from AshSham (Syria). From the time, he comes out (from Khorasan) until he hands over the matter (rule) to the Mahdi, there will be seventy two months (six years).*

**Narrated by Hudhayfah: References of Abu Nuaym, At-Tabarani, and Abu Amru Ad Dani**  
*Muhammad, son of Al Hanaffia, said: "The Black Banners will come out for the children of Al Abbas. The other black banners will come from Khurasan. Their turbans will be black and their clothes white. At their front will be a man named Shuayb, the son of Salih, from Tamim. They will defeat the companions of The Sufyani until he comes to the House of Jerusalem where he will establish his power for the Mahdi, and he will be supplied with three hundred (men) from Syria after his arrival and the matter will be settled for the Mahdi in seventy-two months."*

As you have read, in Islamic *Hadith*, Iran will advance on Israel. This also matches with the prophecies of Nostradamus. Israel is going to be conquered; that is tough for those people who follow Biblical commentators.

From *Isaiah 41:21 to 41:24*, the verses describe how Israel is rebuked for its sins and will be punished from the North and the East, "*from the rising of the sun... he shall come as the potter treadeth clay*".

North of Israel is Russia and to the East is Iran.

**Isaiah 41:20 (King James)**

*That they may see, and know, and consider, and understand together, that the hand of the LORD hath done this, and the Holy One of Israel hath created it.*

**Isaiah 41:21 (King James)**

*Produce your cause, saith the LORD; bring forth your strong reasons, saith the King of Jacob.*

**Isaiah 41:22 (King James)**

*Let them bring them forth, and shew us what shall happen: let them shew the former things, what they be, that we may consider them, and know the latter end of them; or declare us things for to come.*

**Isaiah 41:23 (King James)**

*Shew the things that are to come hereafter, that we may know that ye are gods: yea, do good, or do evil, that we may be dismayed, and behold it together.*

**Isaiah 41:24 (King James)**

*Behold, ye are of nothing, and your work of nought: an abomination is he that chooseth you.*

**Isaiah 41:25 (King James)**

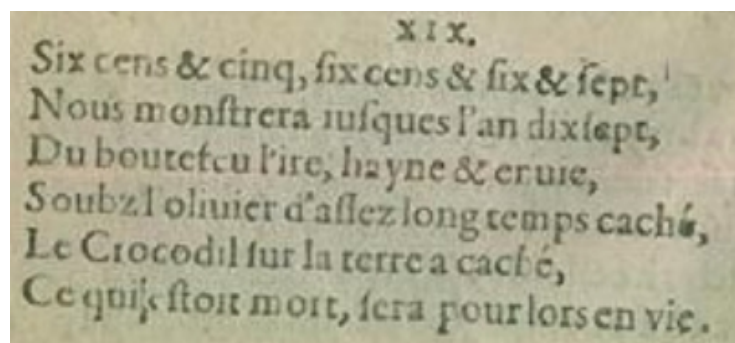
*I have raised up one from the north, and he shall come: from the rising of the sun shall he call upon my name: and he shall come upon princes as upon mortar, and as the potter treadeth clay.*

---

## NUCLEAR WEAPONS JEALOUSY

Nostradamus Sixain XIX (16)

Six cens Cinq six cens six ou sept  
16 Nous montrera Jusques l'an dix sept  
Du bouteteu l'ire hayne & erue  
Soubz l'olivier d'assez long temps cache  
2<sup>e</sup> Le Crocodil sur la terre a cache  
Ce qui estoit mort sera pour lors en vie



XIX,  
Six cens & cinq, six cens & six & sept,  
Nous montrera jusques l'an dix sept,  
Du bouteteu l'ire, hayne & erue,  
Soubz l'olivier d'assez long temps cache,  
Le Crocodil sur la terre a cache,  
Ce qui, estoit mort, sera pour lors en vie.



**Nostradamus Sixain XIX (16)**

*Six cents & cinq, fix cens & fix & fept,  
Nous monftrera iufques l'an dixfept,  
Du boute feu l'ire, hayne & enuie,  
Soubz l'oliuier d'aflez long temps caché,  
Le Crocodil fur la terre a caché,  
Ce qui eftoit mort, fera pour lors en vie.*

**Nostradamus Sixain XIX (16)**

*Six Hundred and five [1605-2010], six hundred and six [1606-2011] and seven [1607-2012],  
It will show us up to the year seventeen [1617-2022],  
Of the pursuit of fire anger, hatred and envy [nuclear weapons],  
Under the olive tree [Israeli-Egyptian Peace Treaty] for a long time hidden,  
The Crocodile [Egypt] has hidden on the land,  
That which was dead, will then be alive. [State of War between Israel and Egypt].*

I have come full circle on this Sixain, and the two that are related to it. “*The pursuit of fire*” certainly seems to hint at the pursuit of nuclear weapons. “*Envy*” is the key word that leads to this interpretation.

*The Crocodile* is a reference to Egypt, with much smaller odds that it is the Iranian hard-line cleric nicknamed “*Ayatollah Temsah*”, *The Crocodile*.<sup>23</sup>

Since *The Sufyani* is most likely an Egyptian, I suspect that *The Crocodile* is Nostradamus’ allusion to *The Sufyani*.

In the *Berlin Lead Tube Prophecies*, the prediction for the year 1979 was “*The Death of Judah*”. Israel did not die in 1979, but on March 26<sup>th</sup>, 1979 it did sign the Egypt-Israel Peace Treaty.

Both *The Lead Tube Prophecies* and Nostradamus seem to agree with the prophecies in Islamic *Hadith*.

This Sixain specifically addresses the prediction that the peace treaty between Israel and Egypt will be broken. Jealous of Israel's possession of nuclear weapons, “*the pursuit of fire*”, Egypt has secretly developed nuclear weapons.

---

<sup>23</sup> [http://www.iran-press-service.com/articles/hajjarian\\_15300.htm](http://www.iran-press-service.com/articles/hajjarian_15300.htm)

Under the cover of peace, Egypt has hidden its nuclear weapons program, “*under the olive tree for a long enough time...*”

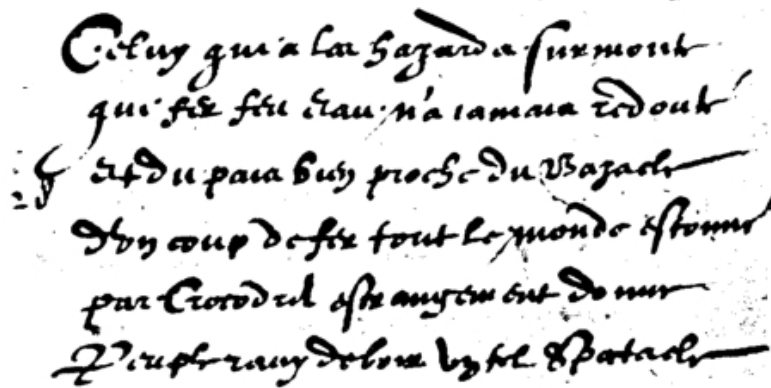
According to this prediction, they do not appear to be capable of delivering one through a missile system, but they seem to have hidden a nuclear weapon, or the weapon will soon be hidden in the countries described below as “*The Relative of the Leech*” and “*The Wolf*”.

I examine this Sixain and Sixain XXXI and Sixain XLV further in the following chapter. These prophecies seem to set up the sequence that leads to a large-scale nuclear war.

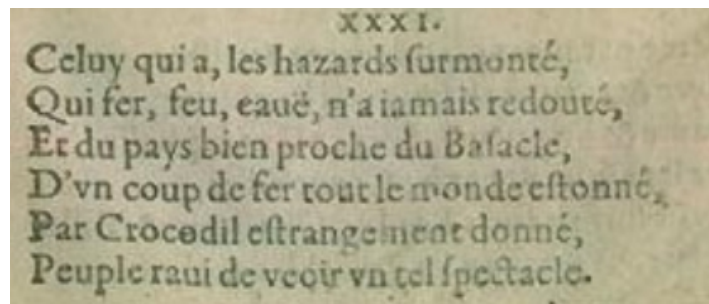
As you will read in the previous chapter, it seems that *The Sufyani* will himself try to conquer Jerusalem and Israel in the ultimate double-cross.

---

## THE FIRST BLOW OF STEEL



Celuy qui a les hazards surmonté  
qui fer, feu, eau, n'a iamais redouté  
Et du pays bien proche du Bafacle  
D'un coup de fer tout le monde estonné  
Par Crocodil estrange ment donné  
Peuple ravi de veoir vn tel spectacle



XXXI.  
Celuy qui a, les hazards surmonté,  
Qui fer, feu, eaue, n'a iamais redouté,  
Et du pays bien proche du Bafacle,  
D'un coup de fer tout le monde estonné,  
Par Crocodil estrange ment donné,  
Peuple ravi de veoir vn tel spectacle.

### Nostradamus Sixain XXXI (28)

*Celuy qui a, les hazards surmonté,  
Qui fer, feu, eaue n'a iamais redouté,  
Et du pays bien proche de Bafacle,  
D'un coup de fer tout le monde estonné,  
Par Crocodil estrange ment donné,*

*Peuple ravi de veoir vn tel fpectacle.*

**Nostradamus Sixain XXXI (28)**

*He who has overcome the hazards,  
Who has never feared sword, fire, water,  
And of a country close to Toulouse,  
By a blow of steel the entire world astonished,  
Strangely given by the Crocodile,  
People delighted to see such a spectacle.*

Nostradamus identifies *The Crocodile* to be the person or metaphorical nation that is the first to use a nuclear weapon.

Originally, I thought that this might apply to Russian Metrojet Flight 9268 that was blown up over the Sinai Peninsula by ISIS on October 31<sup>st</sup>, 2015.

Since *The Blow of Steel* is mentioned in two Sixains, one clearly connected to a nuclear explosion, I believe that this Sixain is also describing a nuclear terrorist attack on the West Bank of Israel.

Nostradamus mentions Toulouse because there is a very large Palestinian population in Toulouse. On March 11<sup>th</sup>, 2012, the Toulouse and Montauban shootings began when an Islamic extremist over the course of the next week began shooting French soldiers and Jewish school children.<sup>24</sup>

I now believe that the nuclear attack that Nostradamus predicts in *The Epistle to Henry* that occurs in Nablus will either be a component of a larger war at hand, such as a war between Israel, Hezbollah, and Hama, or more than likely part of two nuclear terrorist attacks.

The *Blows of Steel* are more than likely the precursor events to igniting a much larger war. They seem to occur before nuclear weapons are used in Turkey and the in the Aegean Sea.

I now suspect that they are part of a terrorist false-flag act designed to start a nuclear war. It is Quatrain VI-38 and “*The Black [King] bloodthirsty, red [a Muslim], shall be exposed*”, “*After having subdued Italy*” that makes me suspicious.

If this turns out to be the case, then this chapter’s proper place would be before the *Global Economic Collapse* begins. The *Blows of Steel* start the dominoes falling. This is why the 41-Nation Sunni Alliance is called to arms.

---

<sup>24</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Toulouse\\_and\\_Montauban\\_shootings](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Toulouse_and_Montauban_shootings)

In Nostradamus' *Epistle to Henry* we are told, "*The city of Shechem, (Nablus and the West Bank) will be completely surrounded on all sides by a powerful force of warriors*". This might be tied to Quatrain VI-22, "*When those of the arctic pole [NATO] unite assembling*", "*In the Orient [China/Russia] great terror and fear*".

In this Sixain, although done in stealth and secretly, the detonation of a nuclear weapon seems to be a component in relation to a larger war or a false-flag act to incite a larger war. Nablus may be "*surrounded on all sides by a powerful force of warriors*" such as the Israeli army during a war with Hamas and Hezbollah.

Since *The Sufyani* is supposed to be a merciless Egyptian despot, he seems a close match to *The Crocodile*, long a symbol of Egypt.

If these events are part of *The Battle of Armageddon*, and the defeat of Israel and the 41-Nation Sunni Alliance, it is possible that *The Sufyani* uses a nuclear weapon to cover his retreat from the three armies of Russia, Iran, and *Al-Mahdi* that all advance toward Syria and Israel.

By connecting these various prophecies, I am left with the impression that United States and NATO forces, along with the 41-Nation Sunni Alliance are beaten back to the Eastern Mediterranean Sea.

If a nuclear weapon is used near Nablus, the Plain of Megiddo is approximately twenty-five miles north. This is a very small distance when considering the movements of large armies.

The one line that indicates that this Quatrain may happen prior to a Russian invasion of Turkey is "*People delighted to see such a spectacle*".

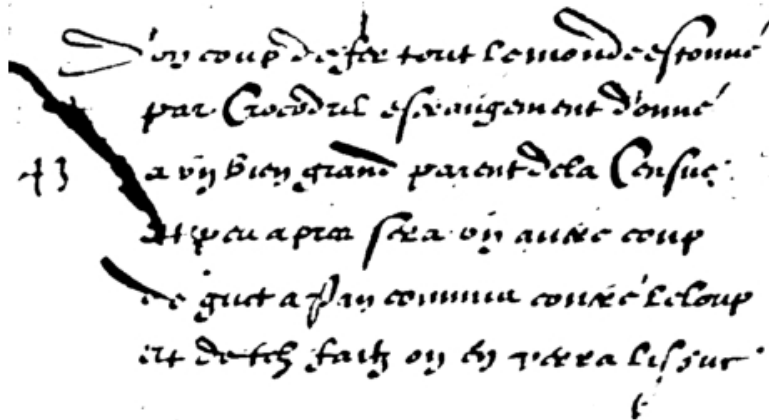
It might mean that Israeli troops will gather near Nablus during a Palestinian uprising and then be destroyed by a nuclear explosion. The Palestinians would be delighted to see the Israeli army destroyed.

The terrorist use of a nuclear weapon may be the event that triggers Russia's invasion of Europe, Turkey and Syria.

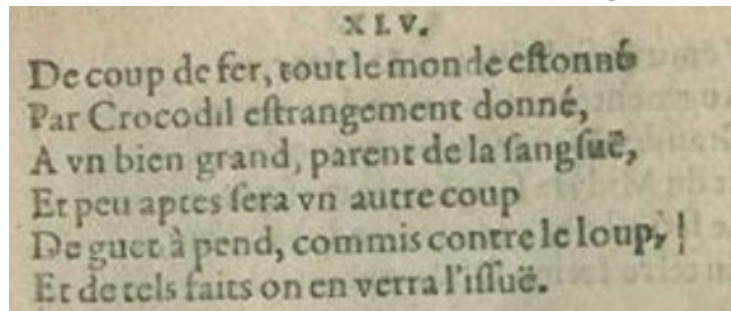
---

## TWO BLOWS OF STEEL

Nostradamus Sixain XLV (43)



Un coup de fer tout le monde estonné  
Par Crocodil estrangement donné  
A vn bien grand parent de la sangsue  
Et peu apres sera vn autre coup  
De guet à pend, commis contre le loup  
Et de tels faits on en verra l'issuë



XLV.  
De coup de fer, tout le monde estonné  
Par Crocodil estrangement donné,  
A vn bien grand, parent de la sangsue,  
Et peu apres sera vn autre coup  
De guet à pend, commis contre le loup,  
Et de tels faits on en verra l'issuë.

Nostradamus Sixain XLV (43)

*De coup de fer, tout le monde estonné,  
Par Crocodil estrangement donné,  
A vn bien grand parent de la sangsue,  
Et peu apres fera vn autre coup  
De guet à pend, commis contre le loup,  
Et de tels faits on verra l'issuë.*

Nostradamus Sixain XLV (43)

*The entire world astonished by a blow of steel,  
Strangely given by the Crocodile [Egypt],  
To a very great one, relative of the leech [Palestinians],  
And shortly after there will be another blow  
By foul play, committed against the wolf [Italy],  
And of such deeds one will not see the issue [Cause/Terrorism].*

“Shortly after there will be another blow” “by foul play, committed against the wolf [Italy]”. The Wolf is an allusion to the wolf that raised the brothers Romulus and Remus, the founders of Rome.

The problem is determining how long after the “*blow of steel*” on the West Bank the “*blow of steel*” comes to Italy. This secondary Sixain with nearly the exact wording is certainly not an error on Nostradamus’ part or the publisher. Nostradamus is trying to emphasize the terrorist aspect “*of such deeds one will not see the issue [Cause/Terrorism]*”.

Herein lies the biggest caveat to the Nostradamus’ prophecies I have described in this and the previous chapter, two terrorist nuclear events may precipitate the NATO war with Russia in Europe and in the Middle East. The war may be a response to the *Two Blows of Steel*.

Maybe the Palestinians will be blamed or take part in smuggling a nuclear weapon into the West Bank of Israel.

Perhaps it will be a false-flag terrorist act committed by the Israelis, “*The Princes of Jerusalem very agreeable, to committing the heinous and execrable deed.*”

The clue will be in the difference in blast yield between the West Bank device and the Italian nuclear device. I examine this further in the next chapter.

As you will read below, I think lower Europe will be invaded around the time of Turkey’s defeat and the death of Erdogan, which will conclude *Phase I* and lead to *The False Peace*.

---

## ISRAEL CONQUERED BY INFIDELS

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 48:2

*combien que par les  
Azostains voudroit mesler dedans le miel du  
fiel, & leur pestifere seduction: & cela sera pro-  
che du septiesme millenaire, que plus le sanctuai-  
re de Jesus-Christ ne sera conculqué par les infide-  
les qui viendront de l’Aquilon,*

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 48:2

*Although the Azostains [Philistines] would like to mix the honey of bile, and their pestilent seduction; and this will be near the seventh millenary, when the sanctuary of Jesus Christ will no longer be trodden down by the infidels who will come from Aquilon.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 48:2**

Although the Palestinians will suffer, they mix honey with bile to seduce Islamic terrorism and Jihad. After the new millennium and September 11<sup>th</sup>, 2001, Aquilon/NATO/Russia will empower infidels from ISIS, Al Qaida, and Iran who will eventually conquer Jerusalem.

As I covered in Chapter Four, “*infidels*” are a clear reference by Nostradamus to Islamic terrorists. The Palestinian terrorist group *Black September* made Islamic terrorism infamous at the 1972 Munich Summer Olympics.<sup>25</sup>

Azotus is now the city of Ashdod in present day Southern Israel. In the Hebrew Bible, *The Book of Nehemiah* associates Ashdod with the Philistines.

---

## ISRAEL IS CONQUERED

X C V I  
**La synagogue sterile sans nul fruit,  
Sera receuë entre les infideles,  
De Babylon la fille du porsuit,  
Misere & triste luy tranchera les aisles.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-96**

*La Synagogue sterile sans nul fruit,  
Sera receuë entre les infideles,  
De Babylon la fille du porsuit,  
Misere & triste luy tranchera les aisles.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-96**

*The Synagogue [Jerusalem] sterile, bearing no fruit,  
Will be received the infidels entering,  
Of Babylon the daughter of pursuit,  
Miserable and sad her wings severed.*

The last line “*Misère et tristesse lui tranchera l'ailes*” may read better as, “*Misery and sadness sever her wings*”.

---

<sup>25</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Munich\\_massacre](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Munich_massacre)

I believe that this applies to Russia's use of its new S-400 anti-aircraft missile system in Syria.<sup>26</sup> Israel's Air Force is going to have its "*wings severed*".

According to Nostradamus, Israel is not going to be saved by some miraculous, heavenly intervention. Israel's greatest cities will be devastated by war, and its citizens will flee Israel for what remains of Europe. Historically, the British army evacuation of Dunkirk may pale in comparison.

I believe that if we translate Quatrain V-25, as "*diverted the Persians (Iranians) well near a million men*", Nostradamus hints that the Iranian army will be "*diverted*" from its original intention of defeating NATO and the 41-Nation Sunni Alliance. They will see the conquest of Jerusalem as the new goal.

This is also found in Islamic *Hadith*. "*From Khurasan (Northern, Iran)... a man named Shuayb, the son of Salih, from Tamim... will defeat the companions of The Sufyani... he comes to the House of Jerusalem where he will establish his power for the Mahdi...*"

There is high probability that the first nuclear detonation will happen coincident with *The Battle of Armageddon*. I suspect that this first use of a nuclear weapon in the 21<sup>st</sup> century is why this prophecy is so important and foundational to all the Abrahamic religions.

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 34:2**

**¶ au lieu que  
jadis fut l'habitation à Abraham, sera assaillie  
par personnes qui auront en veneration les Jovialis-  
tistes.**

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 34:2**

*And the place which was once the abode of Abraham will be assaulted by persons who hold the Jovialists in veneration.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 34:2**

*The Russians, who had long venerated the capitalists/globalists [Jovialists], will unite with the Iranian army to surround and attack Israel.*

---

<sup>26</sup> <https://www.rt.com/news/323596-s400-russia-syria-airbase-turkey/>



As I have mentioned, the “*Jovialists*” are Nostradamus’ sarcastic reference to the Temple of Jove at the top of Great St. Bernard Pass in the Alps. The Russian army will eventually march by these ancient ruins as they use the mountain pass as a gateway to conquer Europe. This will be the single greatest feat in Russia’s military history.

The Russian army will advance through Turkey and Syria toward the Jezreel Valley from the North while the Iranian army advances on Israel from the east.

*The Sufyani* is predicted to be killed by the Sea of Galilee, but do note that even the details within the myth support a massive retreat of his forces to the west and the funneling of great armies toward the plain of Megiddo.

**Revelation 16:12 (King James)**

*And the sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates; and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared.*

**Revelation 16:13 (King James)**

*And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet.*

**Revelation 16:14 (King James)**

*For they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty.*

**Revelation 16:15 (King James)**

*Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame.*

**Revelation 16:16 (King James)**

*And he gathered them together into a place called in the Hebrew tongue Armageddon.*

**Revelation 16:17 (King James)**

*And the seventh angel poured out his vial into the air; and there came a great voice out of the temple of heaven, from the throne, saying, It is done.*

**Revelation 19:17 (King James)**

*And I saw an angel standing in the sun; and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the fowls that fly in the midst of heaven, Come and gather yourselves together unto the supper of the great God;*

**Revelation 19:18 (King James)**

*That ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all men, both free and bond, both small and great.*

**Revelation 19:19 (King James)**

*And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies, gathered together to make war against him that sat on the horse, and against his army.*

**Revelation 19:20 (King James)**

*And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone*

**Revelation 19:21 (King James)**

*And the remnant were slain with the sword of him that sat upon the horse, which sword proceeded out of his mouth: and all the fowls were filled with their flesh.*

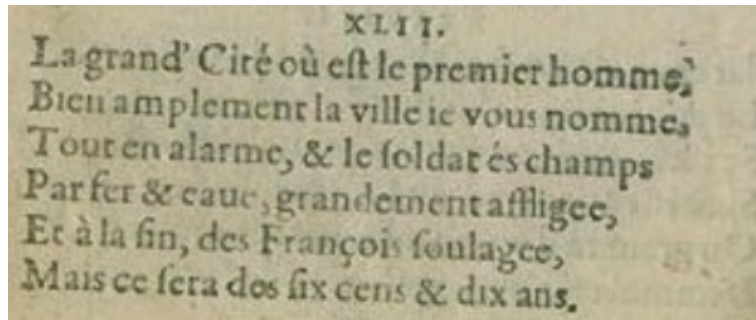
Israel will certainly be overrun, but fleets of ships will take thousands of refugees to southern France.

---

## THE FRENCH PROTECT THE JORDAN RIVER

Nostradamus Sixain XLII (40)

1<sup>o</sup> *La guerre civile en est le premier som-*  
*ber, ampirum la bellie boi nomme*  
*toutte hy a la mer, le soldat sur l'Empire*  
*par feu et eau grand combat afflige*  
*et ala fin, dieu francois soulage*  
*mais et sera de six ans hy dix ans.*



**Nostradamus Sixain XLII (40)**

*La grand Cité où est le premier homme,  
Bien amplement la ville ie vous nomme,  
Tout en alarme, & le soldat és champs  
Par fer & eaue, grandement affligee,  
Et à la fin, des François foulagée,  
Mais ce fera des six cents & dix ans.*

**Nostradamus Sixain XLII (40)**

*The great city where the first man is,  
Very amply am I naming the town,  
All in alarm, and the soldier in the fields  
Through fire and water, greatly afflicted,  
And in the end, relieved by the French,  
But this will be after six hundred and ten years [1610-2015].*

As I describe in Chapter Ten, the City of Adam is called Tel ed-Damiyeh, and lies on the eastern bank of the Jordan River, and it is approximately 18 miles north of Jericho.

In 2015, the Israelis rejected the assistance of the French army in quelling riots in Jerusalem. They will gladly accept French help in the future, “*And in the end relieved by the French*”, “*after six hundred and ten years [1610-2015]*”.

“*All in alarm, and the soldier in the fields*” suggests that the Iranian advance will be very quick.

---

## THE CITY OF ABRAHAM

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 34:3

*Et icelle cité d'Achem sera environnée, &  
assaillie de toute parts en tres-grande puissance  
de gens d'armes.*

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 34:3

*And this city of Achem will be surrounded and assailed on all sides by a most powerful force of warriors.*

TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 34:3

The city of Shechem, (Nablus and the West Bank) will be completely surrounded on all sides by a powerful force of warriors.

Originally, I saw this as an advancing Chinese-Islamic army, but it will be the Iranians who take Jerusalem.

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 34:4

*Seront affoibies leurs forces ma-  
ritimes par les Occidentaux. Et à ce regne sera  
faicte grande desolation,*

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 34:4

*Their maritime forces will be weakened by the westerners, and great desolation will fall upon this realm.*

TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 34:4

Western forces will weaken the Russian fleet and then great desolation will fall upon Israel from the use of nuclear weapons.

The sinking of the 5<sup>th</sup> Fleet in the Persian Gulf and the 7<sup>th</sup> Fleet in the Pacific will be a great loss for the United States, while the 6<sup>th</sup> Fleet will have better luck in the Mediterranean Sea.

It is this paragraph that suggests tactical nuclear warfare is first used at *The battle of Armageddon*.

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 34:5

**Et les plus grandes cités  
seront depuées , Et ceux qui entreront dedans  
seront comprins à la vengeance de l'ire de Dieu.**

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 34:5

*Its greatest cities will be depopulated and those who enter within will fall under the vengeance of the wrath of God.*

TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 34:5

Israel's greatest cities will be made uninhabitable by nuclear radiation. Those who enter will fall under the vengeance of the wrath of God.

Clearly, even after the Nablus explosion there is further use of nuclear weapons in Israel's greatest cities. "The vengeance of the wrath of God" seems descriptive of lingering and deadly radiation.

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 35:1

**Et demeurera le sepulchre de tant grande véné-  
ration par l'espace de long-temps sous le souve-  
rain à l'universelle vision des yeux du Ciel , du  
Soleil, Et de la Lune.**

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 35:1

*The sepulcher, the object of such great veneration, will for a long time remain in the open, exposed to the universal sight of the heavens, of the Sun and the Moon.*

TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 35:1

The sepulcher and the holiest shrines in Israel will be destroyed and remain open to the elements.

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 35:2

**Et sera converty le lieu sacré  
en ebergement de troupeau menu Et grand, Et ad-  
apté en substances prophanes.**

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 35:2**

*The holy place will be converted into a stable for a herd small and large and adapted for profane substances.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 35:2**

The holy place will become a prison and adapted for profane purposes.

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 35:3**

*O quelle calamiteuse  
affliction sera par lors aux femmes enceintes,*

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 35:3**

*Oh what a calamitous affliction will befall pregnant women.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 35:3**

Pregnant women will be greatly affected by the radioactive fallout.

**Matthew 24:16 (King James)**

*Then let them which be in Judea flee to the mountains;*

**Matthew 24:17 (King James)**

*Let him which is on the housetop not come down to take anything out of his house:*

**Matthew 24:18 (King James)**

*Neither let him which is in the field return back to take his clothes.*

**Matthew 24:19 (King James)**

*And woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days!*

Readers can see that there is a consistency in Nostradamus' prophecies with those prophecies in *The New Testament*.

If the roof of the Church of the Sepulcher is destroyed, then it would have to be a very powerful nuclear explosion. Nablus is over a hundred miles away (179.8 km) from Jerusalem.

Therefore, as *The Epistle to Henry* predicts, there will be the use of a number of nuclear weapons in Israel.

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 48:3

*le monde ap-  
prochant de quelque grande conflagration, com-  
bien que par mes supputations en mes prophetes,  
le cours du temps aille beaucoup plus loing.*

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 48:3

*The world approaches a great conflagration, although, according to calculations in my prophecies, the course of time runs much further.*

TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 48:3

The world will then approach a nuclear conflagration. Although according to my calculations, the world will not end after nuclear weapons are used. The course of time will go much further.

“*The sanctuary of Jesus Christ will no longer be trodden down by the infidel*” is a reference to the “*Sepulcher*” in Jerusalem and the future occupation of Israel by the Iranians and *Al-Mahdi’s* army.

In conjunction with or shortly following the Nablus nuclear attack, we will also see nuclear naval battles in the Aegean Sea. Mecca is slated to see two nuclear explosions, and the prophecy in Islamic *Hadith* makes it sound like terrorism.

*The Sufyani*, the remnants of the United States, Great Britain, and the 41-Nation Sunni Alliance armies will retreat west to the sea. Surrounded and bypassed, the Baghdad garrison in the fortified Green Zone will be locked in place once *The False Peace* begins.

With Russia threatening from the north and Iran from the west, there is the possibility that *The Sufyani* will resort to nuclear terrorism in Nablus, and he may possibly be responsible for a nuclear terrorist attack in Mecca.

After *Al-Mahdi* and his army depart Mecca to attack Damascus. A prophecy in Sunni *Hadith* says the Ka’ba will be destroyed.

Sahih Muslim: Book 41, Hadith 6951

*Abu Huraira reported Allah’s Messenger (may peace be upon him) as saying: The Ka’ba would be destroyed by an Abyssinian having two small shanks.*

**Sahih Muslim: Book 41, Number 7023**

*...You would see after some time an important event that the (sacred) House (Ka'ba) would be burnt and it would happen and definitely happen.*

*The Dajjal would appear in my Ummah and he would stay (in the world) for forty – I cannot say whether he meant forty days, forty months or forty years.*

Is this perhaps a reference to an Ethiopian terrorist with two nuclear devices? This may happen shortly after a nuclear explosion in Nablus that makes Jerusalem uninhabitable and a terrorist nuclear explosion in Italy that threatens the Vatican.

Readers should note that these three nuclear explosions occur near the recognized capitals of the three Abrahamic religions.

---

## **THE THIEF IN THE NIGHT**

**1 Thessalonians 5:2 (King James)**

*For yourselves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night.*

**1 Thessalonians 5:3 (King James)**

*For when they shall say, Peace and safety; then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape.*

---

## **THE HOLY CITY TREAD UNDERFOOT**

**Revelation 11:2 (King James)**

*But the court which is without the temple leave out, and measure it not; for it is given unto the Gentiles: and the holy city shall they tread under foot forty and two months.*

This line in the *Book of Revelation* is not only dealing with the future measurements of *The Third Temple*, it states clearly, “*the holy city shall they tread under foot forty and two months*” that is three-and-a-half years.

---



## OCCUPIED ISRAEL

97 **Nouvelle loy terre neufue occuper  
Vers la Syrie, Iudee, & Palestine:  
Le grand empire barbare corruer,  
Auant que Phebés son siecle determine.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain III-97**

*Nouvelle loy terre neufue occuper  
Vers la Syrie, Iudee, & Palestine:  
Le grand Empire Barbare corruer,  
Auant que Phebés son siecle determeine.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain III-97**

*New law to occupy the new land,  
Around Syria, Judea, and Palestine:  
The great Barbarian Empire will decay,  
Before the Moon's cycle is determined.*

“*Before the Moon's cycle is determined*” is a clear reference to Islam. “*The great Barbarian Empire will decay*” associates the words “*Barbare*”, “*Barbarian*” with “*Phebés*” for “*Phoebe*”, Latin for the Moon.

This Quatrain thus becomes the standard when examining Nostradamus use of the word “*la barbare*”, the barbarian. It is his reference to Muslims.

“*New law to occupy the new land*” is the Iranian conquest of the entire Levant.

We know from Quatrain IX-73 that it will be less than a revolution of Saturn around the Sun, or less than twenty-nine years.

After *Al-Mahdi's* death in 2036 or 2038 and the last battle of World War III, “*the new Muslim laws around Syria, Judea, and Palestine*” will decay.

---

## HEROD CAPTURED ALIVE

### XIIII

Saturne & Mars en leo Espagne captifue,  
Par chef lybique au conflict attrapé,  
Proche de Malthe, Heredde prinse viue,  
Et Romain sceptre fera par coq frappé.

#### Nostradamus Quatrain V-14

*Saturne & Mars en Leo Espagne captiue,  
Par chef Libique au conflit attrapé,  
Proche de Malte, Heredde prinse viue,  
Et Romain sceptre sera par coq frappé.*

#### Nostradamus Quatrain V-14

*Saturn [bad luck] and Mars [war] in Leo [Jul 23<sup>rd</sup> – Aug 22<sup>nd</sup>] Spain captive,  
Through the Libyan chief trapped in the conflict,  
Near Malta, Heredde [Herod] captured alive,  
The Roman scepter struck by the cock [French].*

“Herredde taken alive” is certainly a reference to Herod the Great, the leader of Israel during the Roman occupation. Thus, Nostradamus’ reference to “*The Roman scepter struck*” alludes to Israel’s overlord NATO as the Roman Empire.

The cock is a symbol of France and the Gallic Rooster.<sup>27</sup> “*Sera par coq frappé*”, “*shall be struck by the cock*”. “*The Roman scepter*” is NATO and *The New World Order*, of which France is now apart. Why would France attack NATO?

The Roman god Mercury is associated with the cockerel. In Julius Caesar's *Commentaries on the Gallic War*, he wrote that the Gauls most important god was the Roman god Mercury. Nostradamus often alludes to the Celtic god Ogmios, who also was a messenger.<sup>28</sup> As I have shown in Chapter Seven, we can link Mercury and *Ogmios* with *Henri Selin*.

This suggests that during *The Second American Civil War* *Henri Selin*’s forces attack a major target of *The New World Order* at the same time Malta falls. Readers will note in Chapter Twenty that when the war reaches Italy, *Henri Selin* seems to have captured major political leaders responsible for the civil war.

<sup>27</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Gallic\\_rooster](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Gallic_rooster)

<sup>28</sup> <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ogmios>

“*Herrode taken alive*” is more than likely the current Prime Minister of Israel, Benjamin Netanyahu, a vassal leader of *The New World Order* and Rome.

Spain is due two invasions, one from Russia and one from the *New Xerxes* leading *Al-Mahdi*’s Islamic Alliance. Therefore, this will occur after the collapse of *The False Peace*.

Once Iran has conquered Egypt, “*the Libyan chief trapped in the conflict*” will be part of the advance that leads the Islamic Alliance army to the Strait of Gibraltar, the stepping-stone into Spain.

---

## THE NEW JEWS IN FRANCE

36 Les ieux nouueaux en Gaule redresseés,  
Après victoire de l’Insubre champaigne:  
Monts d’Esperie, les grands liés, trouffés:  
De peur trëbler laRomaine & l’Espaigne.

### Nostradamus Quatrain IV-36

*Les ieux nouueaux en Gaule redresseés,  
Après victoire de l’Insubre champaigne:  
Monts d’Esperie, les grand lies, trousseés:  
De peur trebler la Romaine & l’Espagne.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain IV-36

*The new Jews in Gaul (France),  
After victory in the Milan (Italy) campaign:  
Mountains of Hesperia [America], the great ones tied and trussed:  
Trembling in fear in Rome and Spain.*

I cover this Quatrain in Chapter Twenty. The new Jews in France are millions of refugees.

---

## AL-MAHDI SEIZES MECCA

From Islamic prophecy we know, “*He (Iranian/Shuayb bin Salih) arrives to Jerusalem (where) he will lay the foundation for the Mahdi’s (future) dominion. From the time, he comes*

*out (from Khorasan/Iran) until he hands over the matter (rule) to the Mahdi, there will be seventy two months (six years)”. That makes a perfect fit with my timeline, (2020 to 2026).*

In the previous chapter, I examined the three possible dates for *Al-Madi's* arrival that meet the criteria set in Islamic *Hadith*. The best possible date is March 12<sup>th</sup>, 2026.

**Sahih Muslim: Book 41, Hadith 6890**

*...Thereupon he said: Strange it is that some, people of my Ummah would attack the House (Ka'ba) (for killing) a person who would belong to the tribe of the Quraish and he would try to seek protection in the House...*

*...And when they would reach the plain ground they would be sunk. We said: Allah's Messenger, all sorts of people throng the path. Thereupon he said: Yes, there would be amongst them people who would come with definite designs and those who would come under duress and there would be travelers also, but they would all be destroyed through one (stroke) of destruction...*

The Quraish are the Saudi Arabian tribe that rule Mecca and protect the Ka'ba.

The prophecy of the murder of *Nafse Zakiiyah* in front of the Ka'ba and the appearance of *Al-Mahdi* fifteen days later leads me to believe that *Al-Mahdi* will protest the killing of a Muslim child and he, and perhaps his followers, will take control of the Ka'ba.

During this siege, people will flock to *Al-Mahdi's* side. He will build his army and then eventually march on Damascus and Istanbul. However, we do know from Islamic prophecy that this will happen six years after Iran attacks Israel.

**Nuaim Ibn Hammad's Kitab Al-Fitan**

*The Mahdi does not appear until one third (of people) are killed, one third dies (probably due to natural disasters), and one-third remains.*

**Nuaim bin Hammad's Kitab Al-Fitan**

*The Mahdi does not emerge until the Sufyani emerges on the ashes (of the Muslim nation).*

**Sahih Muslim: Book 41, Hadith 6886**

*...A seeker of refuge would seek refuge in the Sacred House and an army would be sent to him (in order to kill him) and when it would enter a plain ground, it would be made to sink...*

*This plain ground means the plain ground of Medina.*

*Al-Mahdi* is predicted to kill *The Sufyani*. If Iran attacks Israel in 2020, that means *The Sufyani* must appear sometime in 2019 and reign until 2020 or 2021. Therefore, destruction comes to Saudi Arabia after Israel is conquered.

*The Sufyani* will occupy Syria and Western Iraq for nine months or nearly a year. Iran will have its forces in Yemen pressing Saudi Arabia from the south. *The Sufyani* apparently sends forces to Mecca to support the Saudi Arabian government.

*The Sufyani's* expeditionary force is predicted to sink into the desert sands just over six miles south of Medina.

Is the destruction of this force by an earthquake, or some other “*natural means*”, or is it a metaphor for destruction by a nuclear weapon?

---

## AL-MAHDI BUILDS AN ARMY IN MECCA

According to *Hadith*, *Al-Mahdi* will be forced into the role of a revolutionary. After the death of a Saudi Arabian leader, the government of Saudi Arabia will be ready to topple as *The Sufyani* sends forces from occupied Damascus to quash rebellion in Mecca.

### **Sunan Abudawud: Book 36, Hadith 4273**

*The Prophet (peace be upon him) said: Disagreement will occur at the death of a caliph and a man of the people of Medina will come flying forth to Mecca. Some of the people of Mecca will come to him, bring him out against his will and swear allegiance to him between the Corner and the Maqam.*

*An expeditionary force will then be sent against him from Syria but will be swallowed up in the desert between Mecca and Medina. When the people see that, the eminent saints of Syria and the best people of Iraq will come to him and swear allegiance to him between the Corner and the Maqam.*

*Then there will arise a man of Quraysh whose maternal uncles belong to Kalb and send against them an expeditionary force which will be overcome by them, and that is the expedition of Kalb.*

*Disappointed will be the one who does not receive the booty of Kalb. He will divide the property, and will govern the people by the Sunnah of their Prophet (peace be upon him) and establish Islam on Earth. He will remain seven years, then die, and the Muslims will pray over him.*

This “*man of Quraysh*” is the man from Yemen, *Al-Mahdi*.

**Narrated by Hudhayfah: References of Abu Nuaym, At-Tabarani, and Abu Amru Ad Dani**  
*Then, another army from The Sufyani will go to Medina and pillage it for three days and thereafter proceed towards Mecca until they find themselves in a desert. Then, Allah will send Gabriel and say to him, 'Chastise them!' So he will beat them with his leg once and Allah will cause them to be swallowed up. None will remain except two men who will return to The Sufyani to inform him of the swallowing-up of his army, but this will not scare him.*

**Narrated by Hudhayfah: References of Abu Nuaym, At-Tabarani, and Abu Amru Ad Dani**  
*Al Abdal and those looking like them will come to him from Syria. An-Nujaba will come to him from the dwellers of Egypt and groups of dwellers from the east, and those looking like them until they all gather together in Mecca and so they will pledge their allegiance to him between Al Rukn and Al Makam.*

*Then he will direct himself towards Syria with Gabriel at his front and Michael at his middle and the dwellers of Heaven and Earth will be joyful because of him.*

*Water will be plentiful in his country and the river will be spread and treasures found.*

*When he reaches Syria he will slay The Sufyani under the tree, the branches of which grow in the direction of Lake Tiberias and he will kill Kalb.*

*The Banu Kalb* are the Saudi Arabians who follow *The Sufyani*, pointing to the 41-Nation Sunni Alliance army.<sup>29</sup>

“*Lake Tiberias*” is the Sea of Galelli.<sup>30</sup> From the prophecies in various *Hadith* and those of Nostradamus, the Iranian’s will conquer Jerusalem, while the Russians may be halted after a nuclear explosion in Nablus on the West Bank.

Reexamining the prophecies in *The Book Pertaining to the Turmoil and Portents of the Last Hour* and comparing them with those of Nostradamus and those in *The Old Testament*, we can get an approximate point in time when Barack Obama replaces Donald J. Trump.

---

<sup>29</sup> <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sufyani>

<sup>30</sup> [https://simple.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sea\\_of\\_Galilee](https://simple.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sea_of_Galilee)

*“The Romans would land at al-A'maq or in Dabiq”* points to NATO and Donald J. Trump’s initial order to send troops into Syria to support *The Great Arab Army*. They will seize and occupy Damascus.

*“A third upon both great pillage and capture”*, Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-83 points to a third of the 41-Nation Sunni Alliance Army turning against NATO and Russian forces.

*“An army consisting of the best (soldiers) will come from Medina”*, points to *Al-Mahdi's* army marching to Syria from Saudi Arabia.

*“The Romans would say”* [to *Al-Mahdi's* Army] *“Do not stand between us and those (Muslims)... [The 41-Nation Sunni Alliance] who [betrayed NATO and] took prisoners from amongst us. Let us fight with them”*.

*“And the Muslims”* [*Al-Mahdi's* Army] *“would say”* [to the Romans] *“Nay, by Allah, we would never get aside from you and from our brethren that you may fight them.”*

*“After hanging their swords by the olive trees, the Satan would cry: The Dajjal has taken your place among your family”*, points to the replacement of Donald J. Trump with Barack Obama at this point in the war.

*“And when they would come to Syria, he would come out...”* points exactly to Nostradamus’ Quatrain I-74, *“The frizzy haired Black [King] reaches out strongly for the empire [Aquilon/NATO]... the great rescue comes towards Antioch (Turkey/Syria)”*.

It seems that *Al-Mahdi's* army and the Iranian army quickly advance toward Jerusalem, but the Iranians arrive first.

**Narrated by Hudhayfah: References of Abu Nuaym, At-Tabarani, and Abu Amru Ad Dani Muhammad, son of Al Hanaffia, said: "The Black Banners will come out for the children of Al Abbas (Saudi Arabia). The other black banners will come from Khurasan (Northern, Iran). Their turbans will be black and their clothes white.**

*At their front will be a man named Shuayb, the son of Salih, from Tamim. They will defeat the companions of The Sufyani until he comes to the House of Jerusalem where he will establish his power for the Mahdi, and he will be supplied with three hundred (men) from Syria after his arrival and the matter will be settled for the Mahdi in seventy-two months."*

After the capture of Jerusalem in January 2020 or 2021, *Al-Mahdi* will rule the Islamic Empire from Jerusalem after 2026. Various *Hadith* have *Al-Mahdi*'s reign lasting from seven to nineteen years. However, after looking at the dates, I believe that in 2019 he could become involved in events in Saudi Arabia that culminate in 2026 with the uniting of all Islam.

As I have shown, Nostradamus has predicted that the last battle of World War III will be fought in 2038; so the last date matches perfectly.

*The Sufyani* will have spread his forces too thin. Once he attacks Iran, I suspect that is when Russia will enter the war. This is the point where I expect a tactical nuclear confrontation to begin.

**Narrated by Hudhayfah: References of Abu Nuaym, At-Tabarani, and Abu Amru Ad Dani**  
*At that time a voice will come from Heaven saying: 'O people, surely Allah prevents dictatorship, tyrants and their followers for you and gives leadership to the best of the nation of Muhammad. So join him in Mecca -- he is the Mahdi!'*

“*Baidha desert*”, also called “*Dhi Hulayfah*”, is approximately six miles south of the city of Medina in Saudi Arabia.

**Jalal-uddine AsSuyuti's Al-Urf Al-Wardi fi Akhbar Al-Mahdi, a part of Al-Hawi li Al-Fatawa**  
*When the Sufyani and the Mahdi meet to fight each other, a voice from Heaven will be heard saying: The people who are loyal to Allah are friends of this person, meaning Al-Mahdi.*

---

## EGYPT IS CONQUERED BY IRAN

In *Nostradamus and the Age of Desolation*, I mentioned these predictions from *The Old Testament*, yet failed to expound upon them.

**Isaiah 11:15 (King James)**

*And the LORD shall utterly destroy the tongue of the Egyptian sea; and with his mighty wind shall he shake his hand over the river, and shall smite it in the seven streams, and make men go over dryshod.*

**Isaiah 19:4 (King James)**

*And the Egyptians will I give over into the hand of a cruel lord; and a fierce king shall rule over them, saith the Lord, the LORD of hosts.*



**Isaiah 19:5 (King James)**

*And the waters shall fail from the sea, and the river shall be wasted and dried up.*

Biblical prophecy has more ambiguity than any Nostradamus prophecy. Therefore, I cautiously present these prophecies in conjunction with Nostradamus' prophecies and those in Islamic *Hadith*. I suppose that it may be considered heretical, but the themes are similar.

Some Biblical Scholars believe "*the tongue of the Egyptian sea*" is the Red Sea.<sup>31</sup> I agree and further believe that specifically it is the Suez Canal. I suggest, "*with his mighty wind shall he shake his hand over the river*" is a reference to nuclear weapons.

**Zechariah 10:11 (King James)**

*And he shall pass through the sea with affliction, and shall smite the waves in the sea, and all the deeps of the river shall dry up: and the pride of Assyria shall be brought down, and the sceptre of Egypt shall depart away.*

**Ezekiel 30:10 (King James)**

*Thus saith the Lord GOD; I will also make the multitude of Egypt to cease by the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon.*

**Ezekiel 30:11 (King James)**

*He and his people with him, the terrible of the nations, shall be brought to destroy the land: and they shall draw their swords against Egypt, and fill the land with the slain.*

**Ezekiel 30:12 (King James)**

*And I will make the rivers dry, and sell the land into the hand of the wicked: and I will make the land waste, and all that is therein, by the hand of strangers: I the LORD have spoken it.*

**Ezekiel 30:13 (King James)**

*Thus saith the Lord GOD; I will also destroy the idols, and I will cause their images to cease out of Noph; and there shall be no more a prince of the land of Egypt: and I will put a fear in the land of Egypt.*

As I have suggested in the previous chapter, *The Sufyani* may be an Egyptian, and with Egypt's participation in the 41-Nation Sunni Alliance, Iran will one day take its vengeance against the people of Egypt.

---

<sup>31</sup> <http://biblehub.com/commentaries/isaiah/11-15.htm>

Readers will see that it will be Iran's goal to conquer all of North Africa so it can invade Southern Europe.

---

## **AL-MAHDI RECOVERS JEWISH SACRED ITEMS**

**(Sheikh Muhammad ibn Ibrahim Numani, al-Ghaybah al-Numani, p. 278)**

*“Moses’ staff was the branch of one of the trees of Paradise, which Jibril gave to Moses (as) when he wished to go to the city of Madyan. THAT STAFF IS IN LAKE TIBERIAS TOGETHER WITH THE COFFIN OF THE PROPHET ADAM (AS). THEY NEITHER DECAY NOR ALTER. WHEN THE QAIM [HAZRAT MAHDI (AS)] EVENTUALLY APPEARS, HE WILL BRING THEM BOTH FORTH.”*

**Imam Abu Jaffer Muhammad Ibn Ali said: (677-733 was the fifth Shia Imam)**

*“WHEN THE QAIM [HAZRAT MAHDI (AS)] COMES, HE WILL APPEAR WITH THE FLAG OF THE MESSENGER OF ALLAH (SAAS), THE RING OF SOLOMON (AS), AND THE STAFF AND STONE OF MOSES (AS)...”*

**Bihar Al-Anwar, Vol. 52, p. 32; Al-Hurr al-Amili, Ithbat al-Hudat, Vol. 6, p. 19)**

*... HE [HAZRAT MAHDI (AS)] WILL HAVE THE STAFF OF MOSES AND THE RING OF SOLOMON. ...Allah will keep him hidden from sight until He wills. Then he will appear and fill the Earth with justice, in the same way it was formerly filled with oppression.*

**(As-Suyuti, Al-Hawi li al-Fatawa, II. 82) (1445–1505 AD)**

*The reason he is called Hazrat Mahdi (as) is that he shows the way to a hidden thing. HE WILL BRING FORTH THE ARK (ARK OF THE COVENANT) IN A PLACE KNOWN AS ANTIOCH.*

**(Ibn Hajar al-Haythami, Al-Qawl al-Mukhtasar fi `Alamat al-Mahdi al-Muntadhar, 54)**

*HAZRAT MAHDI (AS) WILL BRING THE ARK OF THE COVENANT OUT OF THE CAVE OF ANTIOCH.*

**(Ibn Hajar al-Haythami, Al-Qawl al-Mukhtasar fi `Alamat al-Mahdi al-Muntadhar, p.33)**

*He will produce the treasures of Jerusalem, the Ark of the Covenant, the table of the People of Israel and the tablets, the robe (jubba) of the Prophet Adam (as), the staff of the Prophet Solomon (as) and the milk-white glove sent by Allah to the People of Israel.*

**(Bihar al- Anwar, Vol. 52, p. 32; Al-Hurr al-Amili, Ithbat al-Hudat, Vol. 6, p. 19)**

*Hazrat Reza (as) replied to Rayyan Ibn Salti when he asked whether he were the commander of the faithful: Yes, I am also the commander of the faithful. But I am not the commander of the faithful who will fill the world with justice. The promised Qaim [Hazrat Mahdi (as)] will arise advanced in age, but will have a youthful appearance.*

*HE WILL BE SO POWERFUL THAT IF HE STRETCHES HIS HAND OUT TO THE LARGEST TREE IN THE WORLD HE WILL UPROOT IT AND CAST IT AWAY, AND IF HE SHOUTS AMONG THE MOUNTAINS, HARD ROCKS WILL TURN INTO POWDER.*

*He will have Moses' (as) staff and Solomon's (as) ring... Allah will keep him hidden from sight until He wills. He will then appear and will fill the world with justice where it was formerly filled with oppression.*

## CHAPTER EIGHTEEN

# THE CONQUEST OF TURKEY AND TACTICAL NUCLEAR WARFARE

If you assemble Nostradamus' prophecies on World War III as I have by subject matter and date, you can see the overlap in predictions. The attraction for most Nostradamus aficionados are the prophecies that deal with nuclear war.

In the previous chapters, I have presented some of the most famous prophecies related to nuclear war, but their ambiguity is great enough that doubters can be allowed their criticism. However, when it comes to nuclear war in the Aegean Sea, the present day reader can easily understand Nostradamus' descriptions of nuclear naval battles.

Turkey, Israel, Saudi Arabia, and Egypt seem to be the countries initially involved in war when nuclear weapons are first used.

### THE CONQUEST OF TURKEY TAKES SEVEN DAYS

LXXXI

L'oïseau royal sur la cité solaire,  
Sept moys deuant fera nocturne augure:  
Mur d'Orient cherra tonnaire, esclaire,  
Sept iours aux portes les ennemis à l'heure.

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-81**

*L'oyseau Royal sur la Cité solaire,  
Sept moys deuant fera nocturne augure:  
Mur d'Orient cherra tonnaire esclaire,  
Sept iours aux portes les ennemis à l'heure.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-81**

*The royal bird [Eagle] over the city of the sun [Rome, Italy],  
Seven months in advance it delivers a nocturnal omen:  
Wall of the Orient [Russia/China] struck thunder, lightning,  
Seven Days the enemies directly to the gates.*

The “Gateways” to Europe are both of the Turkish Straits, the Dardanelles, known historically as the Hellespont, and the Bosphorus Strait.

In Chapter Eight, I mentioned that I see “*cherra*” as most likely “*serra*”, “*serrant*”, to “*strike*” or “*crush*”.

If war begins in Europe before the Middle East, Nostradamus’ “*Seven months in advance it delivers a nocturnal omen*” may be the time span before war comes to Turkey. This would follow the prophecies of the 19<sup>th</sup> century French priest, Brother Anthony of Aix-la-Chapelle.

The defeat of NATO in Turkey and the conquest of Israel as read in the last chapter seem to be the point where I expect *The False Peace* to be negotiated.

When the comet appears is the point in time where *The False Peace* and ceasefire end and *Phase II* begins. War then comes to Italy by way of the Mediterranean Sea and the Balkan Peninsula.

---

## CASTOR AND POLLUX ENEMIES IN THE ARENA

90 Par vie & mort changé regne d'Ongrie:  
La loy fera plus aspre que seruice,  
Leur grand cité d'vrlemets plaincts & crie:  
Castor & Pollux ennemis dans la lyce.

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-90**

*Par vie & mort changé regne d'Ongrie:  
La loy sera plus aspre que seruice,  
Leur grand cité d'vrlemets plaints & crie:  
Castor & Pollux ennemis dans la lyce.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-90**

*Through life and death the realm of Hungary changed:*

*The law will be more harsh than service,  
The great city of howling complaints and crying:  
Castor and Pollux enemies in the arena.*

This is the Quatrain that makes me believe that *Phase I* of World War III will end with Russia occupying Hungary during the three-and-a-half years of *The False Peace*. NATO's loss in Hungary seems to be the pivotal event that leads to Pope Francis and the Vatican interceding on Hungary's behalf.

This leads to Sixain XLVII and *The Black King* that I analyze in Chapter Twenty along with all the important prophecies describing the future events in Hungary.

---

## THE GREAT AFFLICTION FROM THE RUSSIA

### XLVIII

*Après la grande affliction du sceptre,  
Deux ennemis par eulx seront deffaictz:  
Classe d'Affrique aux Pannons viendra naistre,  
Par mer & terre seront horribles faictz.*

#### **Nostradamus Quatrain V-48**

*Après la grande affliction du sceptre,  
Deux ennemis par eulx seront deffaictz:  
Classe d'Affrique aux Pannons viendra naistre,  
Par mer & terre seront horribles faictz.*

#### **Nostradamus Quatrain V-48**

*After a great affliction from the scepter [Russia],  
Two enemies [NATO/41-Nation Sunni Army] defeated by them [Russia]:  
A fleet from Africa will appear before the Pannons (Hungarians),  
By sea and land will be horrible events.*

This is the Quatrain that makes me wonder if Russia does not initiate a First Strike Nuclear Attack after Barack Obama and Hillary Clinton come back to power. “*After a great affliction*” then NATO and the 41-Nation Sunni Alliance army are defeated.

Therefore, when the Russian “*fleet from Africa will appear before the Pannons*” defeat comes to Hungary and NATO. Apparently, *The Great Affliction From Russia* has already been

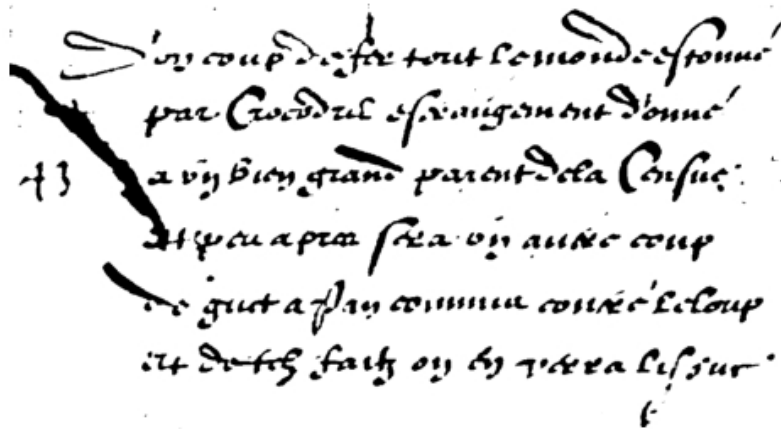
delivered. I suspect that this is linked to the nuclear defeat of NATO naval forces in the Aegean and Adriatic Seas.

Since Hungary is landlocked, it suggests that Russia delivers troops to the Balkan Peninsula from the Aegean Sea or the Adriatic Sea after the destruction of NATO's naval forces. By the time of *The False Peace*, Russia will most likely form a defensive line that extends from the Italian border to the North Sea and that could include most of Northern Europe, including Brussels.

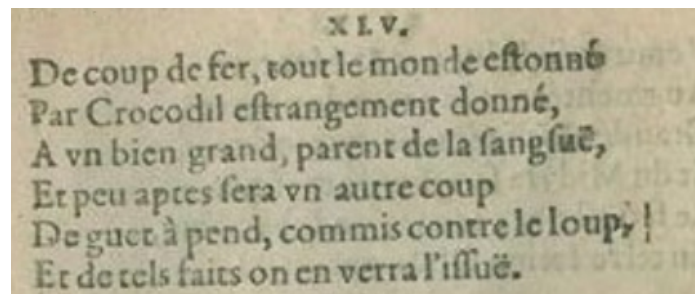
---

## THE SECOND BLOW OF STEEL AGAINST ITALY

Nostradamus Sixain XLV (43)



D'un coup de fer tout le monde estonné  
Par Crocodil estrangement donné  
A vn bien grand parent de la sangsue  
Et peu apres sera vn autre coup  
De guet a pend, commis contre le loup  
Et de tels faits on en verra l'issuë



XLV.  
De coup de fer, tout le monde estonné  
Par Crocodil estrangement donné,  
A vn bien grand, parent de la sangsue,  
Et peu apres sera vn autre coup  
De guet à pend, commis contre le loup,  
Et de tels faits on en verra l'issuë.

Nostradamus Sixain XLV (43)

*De coup de fer, tout le monde estonné,  
Par Crocodil estrangement donné,  
A vn bien grand parent de la sangsue,  
Et peu apres sera vn autre coup  
De guet a pend, commis contre le loup,  
Et de tels faits on verra l'issuë.*

**Nostradamus Sixain XLV (43)**

*The entire world astonished by a blow of steel,  
Strangely given by the Crocodile [Egypt],  
To a very great one, relative of the leech [Palestinians],  
And shortly after there will be another blow  
By foul play, committed against the wolf [Italy],  
And of such deeds one will not see the issue [Cause/Terrorism].*

---

**THE FORBIDDEN LANDS OF NORTHERN ITALY**

14 Vn peu deuant monarque trucidé?  
Castor Pollux en nef, astre crinite.  
L'erain publicq par terre & mer voidé  
Pise, Ast, Ferrare, Turin, terre interdite.

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-15**

*Vn peu deuant monarque trucidé,  
Castor Pollux en nef, astre crinite.  
L'erain public par terre & mer voidé,  
Pise, ast, Ferrare, Turin, terre interdite.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-15**

*Shortly before the monarch is slaughtered,  
Castor Pollux in the ship, a longhaired star [comet].  
Public funds emptied by land and sea,  
Pisa, Asti, Ferrara, Turin forbidden lands.*

Readers should note the numbering error in this first edition of Nostradamus' work. There were two Quatrains numbered twelve in Century Two. I have corrected this error.

As I explained in Chapter Ten, “*Castor*” and “*Pollux*” are references to the United States and Russia.

“*Crinite*” is short for the Latin word “*crinitus*”, “*longhaired*”.

“*En nef*” presents readers with several Nostradamus' possibilities. “*Nef*” could be an apocope, where the last syllable is left out, and then the adjective “*nefaste*” might also mean “*harmful*”.



“*Nef*” can also be part of a church. There are a few possibilities here. “*En nef*” meaning “*in the ship*” could also be a reference to “*The Boat of the Apostles*”, often referred to by Nostradamus as *The Bark of St. Peter*. Therefore, his use of “*nef*” in many Quatrains as “*ship*” probably indicates “*The Boat of the Apostles*” with the multidimensional translation of “*nef*” as the central part of a church, meaning the Vatican.

It does not make sense to interpret “*ship*” as an astrological alignment because the fixed stars Castor and Pollux do not move.

The reference to *The Boat of the Apostles* and thus the metaphor for the Roman Catholic Church means that Castor and Pollux have allowed the Vatican to intercede and a ceasefire or *The False Peace* has been enacted after NATO and Russia went to war.

Once again, the appearance of a large comet is the most reliable indicator and a consistent theme when *The False Peace* will collapse and a large-scale nuclear war will follow.

However, when looked at along with other prophecies, it suggests that “*The Blows of Steel*” on the West Bank and then in Italy are separate from war on a battlefield. A war may have begun somewhere, but these two events are monumental and “*The entire world [is] astonished*”.

“*Shortly after there will be another blow*” “*...against the wolf [Italy]*” means that the “*blow of steel...*” “*To a very great one, relative of the leech [Palestinians]*” will come to Italy. “*And of such deeds one will not see the issue*” certainly implies nuclear terrorism by an unknown group.

This will cause “*Public funds [to be] emptied by land and sea*”. From Sixain XXXIV, we also know that “*The Princes of Jerusalem [are] very agreeable*” “*To committing the heinous and execrable deed*”, and “*They [Israel] will feel the effects of the bottomless purse.*”

Perhaps Israel decides to build the Third Temple as Quatrain VI-21 and Quatrain VI-22 suggest. “*Newly elected supporting the great temple*”, “*When those of the arctic pole [NATO] unite assembling*”, “*In the Orient [China/Russia] great terror and fear*”.

“*Within the land of the great celestial temple*”, “*Nephew at London through false peace murdered*”.

As I have shown, Nostradamus layers his prophecies with predictions from different timeframes. The cities of “*Pisa, Asti, Ferrara, Turin [will be] forbidden lands*” for a long time because of the nuclear terrorist explosion that occurs in Italy before the war starts.

“*Castor Pollux in the ship, a longhaired star*” means that *The False Peace* is in place when a comet appears and a “*monarch is slaughtered*”. In Chapter Twenty, I will show that the comet appears at the end of the three-and-a-half-year *False Peace*.

With this in mind, if NATO and Russia go to war in 2020 that means the invasion of Turkey occurs in or close to 2021, with Israel conquered next, whereupon *The False Peace* will be negotiated.

That gives the two terrorist events that Nostradamus called the *Blows of Steel* a high probability of appearing in 2019 or 2020 as the precursor to war, but a comet would have to be in the sky.

This would also have to happen under the Administration of President Donald J. Trump, and it could possibly lead to the sinking of the United States’ 5<sup>th</sup> Fleet in the Arabian Sea and the assembling of *The Great Arab Army*.

A second alternative is that a war between NATO and Russia remains conventional for up to a year, as foreseen by Brother Anthony of Aix-la-Chapelle, and then ends with a limited nuclear attack on the United States followed by *The False Peace*.

The two “*Blows of Steel*” would then be false-flag acts to destroy the ceasefire.

*The 9<sup>th</sup> of Av* starts at sundown on July 29<sup>th</sup>, 2020. That is right in the middle of the Tokyo Summer Olympics. If this is when these two events occur, it is easy to see why Nostradamus called them *The Games of Slaughter*.

It seems that the “*city of Achem*” will be “*surrounded and assailed on all sides by a most powerful force of warriors*” because of the two “*Blows of Steel*”.

“*Great desolation [will] fall upon the realm [of Israel]*” after the invasion of Syria and Iraq by the United States, Great Britain, and the 41-Nation Sunni Alliance.

Russia will certainly not move into the Middle East until its borders in Europe are secure.

It may respond to the attack on Iran by seizing the entire Caucasus, which will be part of its plan to neutralize all threats to its borders. Therefore, invading Eastern Turkey to attack *The Sufyani* and the 41-Nation Sunni Alliance army will be on hold until Ukraine and Northern Europe are disarmed and no longer threats.

*The Sufyani* will occupy Damascus for almost a year before he is killed near the Sea of Galilee; so we see the one year period between events in Europe and Turkey.

---

## THE NUCLEAR EXPLOSION IN ITALY

**L X X.**  
**L'œil par object fera telle excroissance;**  
**Tant & ardant que tombera la neige,**  
**Champ arroulé viendra en décroissance,**  
**Que le primat succombera à Rege.**

### Nostradamus Quatrain X-70

*Loeil par obiect fera telle excroissance,  
Tant & ardente que tombera la neige,  
Champ arroulé viendra en décroissance,  
Que le primat succombera à Rege.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain X-70

*The eye through an object will swell very much,  
Burning as the snow will fall:  
The fields [so] watered will come to shrink,  
As the primate succumbs at Rege [Reggio, Italy]*

Reggio Emilia is in north central Italy. In the following Quatrain, the Italian cities listed are almost on a direct line from Reggio Emilia to Turin in the northwest and to Ferrara in the east.

Interestingly enough, using *NukeMap* to calculate the explosion, to get the radioactive plume to reach Turin, I had to model the explosion with at least a 300-kiloton nuclear weapon.<sup>1</sup> The typical explosive yield of a Russian nuclear-armed cruise missile is 350-kilotons.

It seems highly unlikely that terrorists could get a hold of a nuclear weapon with that kind of explosive yield. I believe that this event is part of a false-flag-event initiated by Nostradamus' *Black King* from the description in Quatrain II-15 below. "*Burning as the snow will fall*" certainly sounds like radioactive fallout.

---

<sup>1</sup> <https://nuclearsecrecy.com/nukemap/>

## THE BLACK KING SUBDUES ITALY

### XXXVIII

*Aux profligés de paix les ennemis,  
Après auoir l'Italie supperee:  
Noir fanguinaire, rouge fera commis,  
Feu, fang verser, eaue de fang couloree.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-38**

*Aux profligés de paix les ennemis,  
Après auoir l'Italie supperee:  
Noir sanguinaire, rouge sera commis,  
Feu, sang verser, eaue de sang couloree.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-38**

*The profligates enemies of peace,  
After having subdued Italy:  
The Black [King] bloodthirsty, red [a Muslim], shall be exposed,  
Fire, bloodshed, water the color of blood.*

“*After having subdued Italy*” presents readers with several possibilities if you examine how “*The Black King “subdues Italy*”.

Take into consideration Sixain XLV, “*the entire world astonished by a blow of steel, given by the Crocodile [Egypt], to the relative of the leech [Palestinians], and shortly after there will be another blow by foul play, committed against the wolf [Italy].*”

The last line in Sixain XLV alludes to terrorism, “*And of such deeds one will not see the issue*”.

“*The profligates enemies of peace*” seems to confirm one of my possible interpretations of “*Castor Pollux in the ship*” read in Quatrain II-15. This could take place during *The False Peace*.

Read together, this is how it appears, “*by foul play, the black [king] bloodthirsty, subdues Italy, by a blow of steel, given by the Crocodile [Egypt]*”. Remember, Egypt is a major partner in the 41-Nation Sunni Alliance.<sup>2</sup>

---

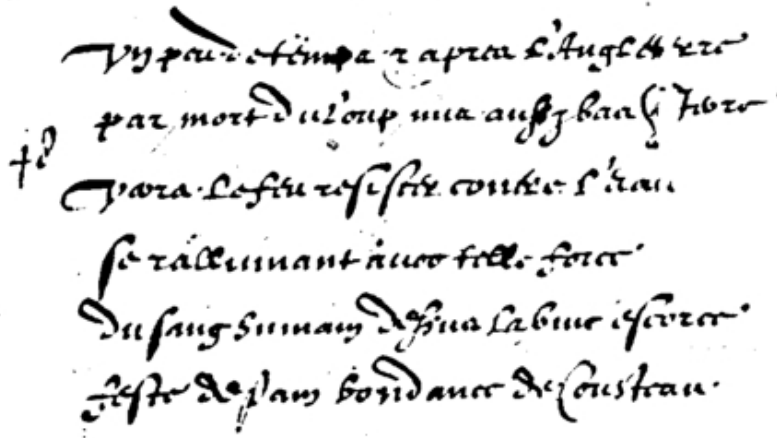
<sup>2</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Islamic\\_Military\\_Alliance](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Islamic_Military_Alliance)

I suggest that *The Black King* orders a nuclear terrorist event in Italy to either initiate a nuclear war during the administration of President Donald J. Trump or to end *The False Peace* and blame it on Russia.

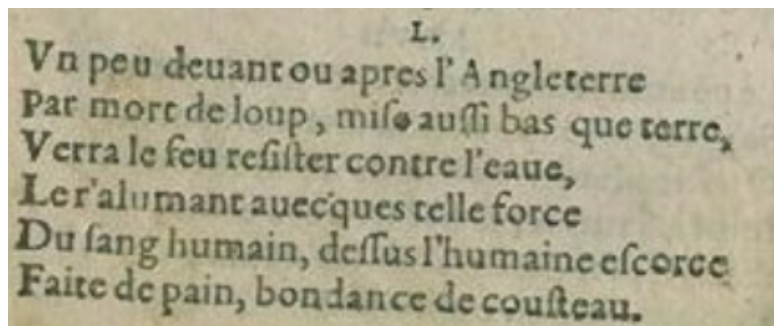
---

## THE DESTRUCTION OF ENGLAND

Nostradamus Sixain L (48)



Vn peu deuant & apres l'Angleterre  
par mort de loup mis aussi bas que terre.  
Verra le feu resister contre l'eau  
se r'allumant avec telle force  
Du sang humain dessus l'humaine escorce  
Fait de pain, bondance de cousteau.



L.  
Vn peu deuant ou apres l'Angleterre  
Par mort de loup, mis aussi bas que terre,  
Verra le feu resister contre l'eau,  
Le r'allumant avecques telle force  
Du sang humain, dessus l'humaine escorce  
Fait de pain, bondance de cousteau.

Nostradamus Sixain L (48)

*Vn peu deuant ou apres l'Angleterre  
Par mort de loup mise aussi bas que terre,  
Verra le feu resister contre l'eau,  
Le r'allumant avecque telle force  
Du sang humain, dessus l'humaine escorce  
Fait de pain, bondance de cousteau.*

Nostradamus Sixain L (48)

*Shortly before or after England  
By the death of the wolf [Italy], likewise put low as the earth,  
Will see fire resisting water,*

*Relighting it with immense force  
Of human blood, upon the human crust  
Made with bread, abundance of knife.*

I cover this Sixain in the next chapter, because it is one of many predicting the destruction of England. In a remarkable corroboration with what I have presented, this Sixain links the destruction of England with the destruction of Italy.

“*Shortly before or after England*” is a Nostradamus’ *Conditional Statement* that seems to state “*If this happens to Italy, then that happens to England*”.

The only method I have for linking the Sixains and Quatrains above to a nuclear terrorist attack is the last line in Sixain XLV, “*And of such deeds one will not see the issue [Cause/Terrorism]*”.

It is interesting that Nostradamus would mention “*abundance of knife*”. The knife attacks in Great Britain are now regularly debated in Parliament and legislation is being introduced regulating the sale of knives.

---

## TACTICAL NUCLEAR BLITZKRIEG

It is very easy to show readers how devastating the war will be around Turkey and in the Aegean Sea. After mapping the ancient names that Nostradamus uses and going back to the oldest Nostradamus manuscripts, I believe there have been a few mistranslations from Nostradamus Commentators that have carried over for centuries.

For the purposes of this book, I went through the various nuclear inventories of Russia and NATO and plotted a map that can be found on my website. There is a clear trail of nuclear explosions leading from the Bosphorus and Dardanelle Straits, down into the Mediterranean Sea.

Certainly, Russia will not allow its navy to be hemmed into the Black Sea.<sup>3</sup> They will immediately secure Istanbul and the Straits.

I expect the naval battles to be fought with supersonic and hypersonic missiles. The Russians 3M-54 Klub will most likely be the weapon of choice. Although Russian nuclear-capable cruise missiles are designed for weapon yields as large as 500-kilotons, I modeled the Aegean Sea nuclear explosions on a 300-kiloton warhead.

---

<sup>3</sup> <http://www.globalresearch.ca/turkeys-blockade-of-russian-naval-vessels-access-to-the-mediterranean-russias-black-sea-fleet-completely-cut-off/5492688>

The detonation in the Sea of Marmara is near ancient Perinthus. Today the city of Marmara Ereğlisi is just over fifty-three miles southwest of Istanbul and the Bosphorus Straits.

## TURKEY HARD PRESSED BY IRAN

L X X X V I

Par les deux testes & trois bras séparés,  
La cité grande par eaulx fera vexee:  
Des grans d'entre eulx par exil esgarés,  
Par teste perse Bifance fort pressée.

### **Nostradamus Quatrain V-86**

*Par les deux testes, & trois bras séparés,  
La cité grande par eaulx fera vexee:  
Des grans d'entre eulx par exil esgarés,  
Par teste perse Bisance fort pressée.*

### **Nostradamus Quatrain V-86**

*By the two heads and three arms separated,  
The great city by waters will be vexed:  
Some great ones among exiles scattered,  
By the head of Persia (Iran) Byzantium (Istanbul, Turkey) hard pressed.*

“By the two heads” Turkey will have a Russian supported leader and a NATO supported leader to counter Erdogan’s claims.

Based on the locations given in Quatrain III-60 part of a very important *Triplicate Series*, Western troops will land “in Mysia (NW, Turkey), Lycia (SW Turkey), and Pamphylia (SW Turkey)”.

Russian troops will come through the Caucasus and into northeastern Turkey, while Iranian troops will invade through southeastern Turkey, so three armies will invade Turkey, “three arms separated”.

---

## NUCLEAR WAR IN THE AEGEAN SEA

XVI.

Au lieu que HIERON fait sa nef fabriquer,  
Si grand deluge sera & si subite,  
Qu'on n'aura lieu ne terres s'attaquer,  
L'onde monter Fesulan Olympique.

Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-16

*Au lieu que HIERON fait sa nef fabriquer,  
Si grand deluge sera & si subite,  
Qu'on n'aura lieu ne terres s'attaquer,  
L'onde monter Fesulan Olympique.*

Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-16

*At the place where HIERON [Jason] had his ship built,  
So great a flood and so sudden,  
That there will be no land to attack,  
The wave climbs Fesulan [Thessalian] Olympic (Mt. Olympus, Greece).*

This Quatrain is quite interesting because it was only recently that the Russians leaked to the public that they had developed “nuclear mole missiles” also called the Status 6 or Poseidon torpedo. These robotic drones bury themselves in the seabed and when activated the nuclear explosion can generate tidal waves 1,600 feet high that flood the chosen targets with radiated water.<sup>4</sup>

---

## DESIROUS OF LEAD

LXXXVIII

Le grand Antoine du nom de fait & fordide  
De Phthyriase à son dernier rongé:  
Vn qui de plomb voudra estre cupide,  
Passant le port d'esleu sera plongé.

---

<sup>4</sup> <http://www.independent.co.uk/news/world/europe/russia-nuclear-weapons-seeding-us-coastline-kremlin-defence-spokesman-putin-donald-trump-missiles-a7713061.html>



**Nostradamus Quatrain IV-88**

*Le grand Anthoine du nom de fait sordide  
De Phytriasse à son dernier rongé:  
Vn qui de plomb voudra estre cupide,  
Passant le port d'esleu sera plongé.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain IV-88**

*The great Anthony in name of sordid fate  
Of louse wasted toward his end:  
One who will be desirous of lead,  
Passing the port the elected shall plunge [sink his ship].*

There can be no clearer metaphor for nuclear radiation than the regret of “*great Anthony*”, who will be “*wasted toward his end*” and “*desirous of lead*”. In 1555, the concept of death by radiation sickness and protection by lead was not even imaginable.

---

## THE HORRIBLE PLAGUE

X C I.

**L'horrible peste perynte & Nicopollo,  
Le Chersonnez tiendra & Marceloyne,  
La Thessalie vastera l'Amhipolle,  
Mal incogneu, & le refus d'Anthoine.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain IX-91**

*L'horrible peste Perynte & Nicopollo,  
Le Chersonnez tiendra & Marceloyne,  
La Thessalie vastera l'Amhipolle,  
Mal incogneu, & le refus d'Anthoine.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain IX-91**

*The horrible plague in Perinthus (Turkey) and Nicopolis (Greece),  
In the peninsula and Macedonia will it fall,  
It will devastate Thessaly (Greece) and Amphipolos (Turkey/Macedonia),  
Unknown evil, and the refusal of Anthony.*

A naval leader named *Anthony* will be exposed to radiation from nuclear warfare. In Quatrain V-90, Nostradamus gives the same exact cities affected by nuclear fallout.

---

## SOLAR HEAT ON THE SEA

3 Pour la chaleur folaire fus la mer  
De Negrepont les poiffons demis cuits:  
Les habitans les viendront entamer  
Quãd Rod.& Gennes leur faudra le biscuit

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-3**

*Pour la chaleur solaire sus la mer  
De Negrepont les poissons demy cuits:  
Les habitans les viendront entamer  
Quand Rod. & Gennes leur faudra le biscuit*

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-3**

*Because of the solar heat on the sea  
From Negrepont (Euboea, Greece) the fishes half cooked:  
The inhabitants will come to cut them  
When in Rhodes and Genoa biscuits will fail*

There cannot be a clearer description of a nuclear weapon. Like the Sun, nuclear bombs are engineered using the physical laws of nuclear fusion, thus “*solar heat*”. Nostradamus was not some wild-eyed primitive sorcerer. Whatever his source for viewing the future; he knew exactly what he was looking at.

Russia and Iran will defeat NATO forces in Turkey in a modern form of tactical nuclear blitzkrieg. The war may not stay confined to Turkey or Syria for more than a few days.

In Quatrain II-3, Rhodes, the Greek island on the southwestern Turkish coast, appears to be in dire need of food, as does Genoa Italy. The city of Genoa lies on the fringes of the radiation plume from Reggio, where I expect one nuclear explosion to occur before the Aegean Sea nuclear explosions.

As I have mentioned, there is a possibility that the Nablus, Reggio, and Mecca nuclear explosions are terrorist-like; yet, they are clearly connected to the Middle Eastern War begun by NATO, Turkey, Saudi Arabia, and Egypt.

---

## PESTILENCE FROM A FALSE DUST

**XC**

Dans les cyclades, en perinthe & larisse,  
Dedans l'Sparte tout le Pelloponnesse:  
Si grand famine, peste, par faux connisse,  
Neuf mois tiendra & tout le cherrouesse.

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-90**

*Dans les cyclades en Perinthe & Larisse,  
Dedans Sparte tout le Pelloponnesse:  
Si grand famine, peste, par faux connisse,  
Neuf mois tiendra & tout le cherrouesse.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-90**

*In the Cyclades, (Aegean Islands), Perinthus (Turkey) and Larissa (Greece),  
In Sparta (Greece) and the entire Peloponnesus:  
So great a famine, pestilence through a false dust.  
Nine months it will last throughout the peninsula.*

Quatrain V-90 is one of the clearest and most important Quatrains regarding nuclear warfare. Readers should note the consistency of the theme as I introduce comparable Quatrains that move down the Aegean Sea.

“A pestilence through a false dust” that will cover “the entire Peloponnesus” certainly sounds like radioactive fallout from multiple explosions.

---

## THE GREAT MARKET OF LIARS

**XCI**

Au grand marché qu'on dict des mensongiers  
Du bout Torrent & camp Athenien:  
Seront surprins par les cheuaultx legiers,  
Par Albanoy Mars, Leo, Sat. vn versien.

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-91**

*Au grand marché qu'on dict des mensongiers*

*Du bout Torrent & camp Athenien:  
Seront surprins par les cheuaulx legiers,  
Par Albanoy Mars, Leo, Sat. un versien.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-91**

*At the great market called that of liars,  
The entire Torrent and field of Athens (Greece):  
They will be surprised by the light cavalry,  
Through the Albanians Mars [war] Leo [Jul 23<sup>rd</sup> – Aug 23<sup>rd</sup>], Saturn [bad luck]  
in Aquarius [Jan 20<sup>th</sup> – Feb 18<sup>th</sup>].*

“Torrent” is capitalized for a reason. A torrent is a fast moving body of water. Therefore, it seems that the entire Greek army will be moving quickly until Albanian “light cavalry” surprise them.

Albania was made a member of NATO in 2009. This incident seems to be the trigger point for a war in July or August. “Mars in Leo” is war between July 23<sup>rd</sup> and August 22<sup>nd</sup>. “Saturn in Aquarius” is bad luck between January 20<sup>th</sup> and February 18<sup>th</sup>.

---

## THE UNITED STATES MILITARY DESTROYED IN THE AEGEAN SEA

98 Le chef qu'aura conduit peuple infini  
Loing de son ciel, de meurs & lãgue estrãge:  
Cinq mil en Crete & Theffale fini,  
Le chef fuiant sauué en marine grange.

**Nostradamus Quatrain I-98**

*Le chef qu'aura conduit peuple infini  
Loing de son ciel, de meurs & langue estrange:  
Cinq mil en Crete, & Thessale fini,  
Le chef fuiant sauué en marine grange.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain I-98**

*The chief who led an infinite people  
Far from their own skies, of strange customs and language:  
Five thousand finished in Crete and Thessaly (Greece),  
The chief fleeing saved in a marine barn.*

*“The chief who led an infinite people”, “far from their own skies”* can only be a United States military leader in NATO.

From Quatrain IX-43, *“On the point of landing the Crusader army”, “will be ambushed by the Ishmaelites”*. From Quatrain V-27, *“Coming from Persia (Iran) to occupy Trebizond (Trabzon, Turkey)”, “of Arab blood the waves of Icaria (Aegean Sea Island) covered”*.

The leader of Western forces apparently must flee the Aegean Sea in a commercial freighter.

---

## NUCLEAR WAR IN TURKEY

LV

**Au chalmé Duc en arrachant l'esponce,  
Voille Arabesque voir, subit descouerte:  
Tripolis, Chio, & ceulx de Trapesonce,  
Duc prins Marnegro, & la cité deserte.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-55**

*Au Chalmé Duc en arrachant l'esponce,  
Voille Arabesque voir, subit descouerte:  
Tripolis, Chio, & ceulx de Trapesonce,  
Duc prins, Marnegro, & sa cité deserte.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-55**

*The Duke appeased in drawing up the contract,  
Arab sails suddenly discovered:  
Tripoli (Libya), Chios, (Aegean Island), those of Trabzon (Turkey),  
Duke captures, the Black Sea, and the city a desert.*

As I have shown, nuclear war seems to begin in Israel. If you string together the prophecies, Russia invades Eastern Turkey and Iran invades Iraq and Syria to crush *The Sufyani*.

*The Black King* then orders a NATO invasion of Turkey's Western Coast.

---

## ISTANBUL FALLS

38 Pendant que duc, roy, royne occupera  
Chef Bizant dn captif en Samothrace:  
Auant l'affaut l'vn l'autre mangera:  
Rebours ferré fuyura du fang la traffe.

**Nostradamus Quatrain IV-38**

*Pedant que duc, roy, royne occupera  
Chef Bizant captif en Samothrace:  
Auant l'assaut l'vn l'autre mangera:  
Rebours ferré suyura de sang la trasse.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain IV-38**

*The meticulous Duke, King, Queen occupied,  
Byzantine (Turkish) chief captive in Samothrace (Aegean Island):  
Before the assault the one eats the other:  
Counterattack follows the trail of blood.*

“*Rebours ferré*” should be read as “*à rebours ferré*”. Instead of reverse or backwards, I suggest “*à rebours*” is intended to mean counter. “*Ferré*” is strike or “*attaquer*” for attack; thus counterattack. “*Suyura*” is perhaps “*suivre*” for follow.

Again, we see more connections to the *Duke* and royalty. We know from Quatrain VI-55, “*the appeased Duke in drawing up the contract*” has been satisfied with some treaty until he suddenly discovers “*Arab sails*”.

Russia, Iran, Armenia, and *Al-Mahdi's* army will crush Turkey and capture the “*Byzantine (Turkish) chief*”. “*Before the assault the one eats the other*” because “*the meticulous Duke, [has kept] the King, Queen occupied*”. Is it the King and Queen of Cyprus mentioned in Quatrain III-89?

After Turkey's military leader is captured, *The Great Duke of Armenia's* army will counterattack *The Black King* and the King of Spain's *Great Rescue* fleet.

In Quatrain IX-30 below, when *The Great Rescue* fails, the “*Chief of Turkey to cry Alas*” after the NATO rescue fleet is sunk in the Adriatic Sea. This seems to be the point where *The False Peace* may be initiated.

---

## THE DEATH OF TURKEY'S PRESIDENT ERDOGAN

52 Les deux malins de Scorpion conioints,  
Le grand feigneur meurtri dedans sa falle:  
Pefte à l'eglise par le nouveau roy ioint,  
L'Europe basse & Septentrionale.

### **Nostradamus Quatrain I-52**

*Les deux malins de Scorpion conioint,  
Le grand Seigneur meurtry de dans sa falle:  
Pefte à l'Eglise par le nouveau Roy ioint.  
L'Europe basse, & Septentrionale.*

### **Nostradamus Quatrain I-52**

*The two wicked ones conjoined in Scorpio,  
The great Seignior murdered in his hall:  
Plague to the Church by the King newly joined,  
Europe low and Septentrionale.*

After mapping out the Russian invasion, I finally understand the last line of this Quatrain. “*Europe Lower and Russia*” is an allusion to the Russian invasion of the European countries along the Mediterranean Sea.

The “*great Seignior*” was once known as the Sultan of Turkey.

As I have explained, *Septentrion* represents Ursa Major, the Great Bear, and it is symbolic of Russia. Adding the suffix “*ale*” makes this an action process, such as Lower Europe is in the process of becoming Russian, or relating to something, such as Lower Europe is occupied by Russia.

I believe “*the two wicked ones conjoined in Scorpio*” is a reference to the Iranian and Russian alliance and the invasion of Turkey between October 23<sup>rd</sup> and November 21<sup>st</sup>.

If the war between NATO and Russia begins in 2020, that means the invasion of Turkey occurs in or close to 2021 with Israel conquered soon after. Then *The False Peace* will be a three-and-a-half year period lasting until sometime in 2024 or 2025.

---

## NATO AND GREAT PHILIP OF SPAIN ASSEMBLE A FLEET

**x x x .**

**.Au port de Puola & de saint Nicolas,  
Perir Normande au goufre Phanatique,  
Cap de Bisance ruës crier helas ,  
Secours de Gaddes & du grand Philippique.**

### **Nostradamus Quatrain IX-30**

*Au port de Puola & de saint Nicolas,  
Perir Normande au goufre Phanatique,  
Cap de Bisance ruës crier helas,  
Secours de Gaddes & du grand Philippique.*

### **Nostradamus Quatrain IX-30**

*At the port of Puola (Pula, Croatia) and at Saint Nicholas [Day] [December 6<sup>th</sup>],  
Norman (French) to perish in the Gulf of Kvarner (Croatia),  
Captain of Byzantium (Turkey) to cry alas,  
Help from Cadiz (Spain) and the great Philip.*

This is another important prediction that spells disaster for a NATO fleet. Note in Quatrain I-74 that *The Black King* is sending help from Spain.

In Quatrain I-74, “*The great rescue comes toward Antioch (Turkey/Syria), the curly haired black [king] reaches out strongly for the Empire*”.

In Quatrain V-59 we read, “*Towards Spain Aenobarbe [Nero/Black King] to the rescue*”.

In Quatrain IX-30 we read, “*Help from Cadiz (Spain) and the Great Philip*”.

Great Philip is Felipe VI of Spain, who was crowned King of Spain on June 19<sup>th</sup>, 2014; he is the commander-in-chief of the Spanish Armed Forces.<sup>5</sup>

The “*Chief of Turkey [will] cry Alas*” because the rescue fleet from the West and NATO may be sunk by a nuclear explosion in the Adriatic Sea.

---

<sup>5</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Felipe\\_VI\\_of\\_Spain](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Felipe_VI_of_Spain)



## NATO FLEET SUNK BY NUCLEAR WEAPONS IN THE ADRIATIC SEA

86 Naufrage a classe pres d'onde Hadriatique:  
La terre esmeuë sus l'air en terre mis:  
Egypte tremble augment Mahometique  
L'Herault soy rendre à crier est commis.

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-86**

*Naufrage a classe pres d'onde Hadriatique:  
La terre esmeuë sus l'air en terre mis:  
Egypte tremble augment Mahometique  
L'Herault soy rendre à crier est commis.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-86**

*A fleet of ships sunk [by a] pressure wave [in the] Hadriatique [Adriatic Sea]:  
The earth stirred up in the air and placed on land:  
Egypt trembles Mahomet [Islam] augmented  
The Herald surrendering commissioned to cry out.*

As I have described, this is some type of nuclear attack in the Adriatic Sea that destroys a gathering NATO Fleet to meet the Russian and Iranian victories in the Levant and Turkey.

The losses in Israel and Turkey seem to be the point where nuclear weapons are first used. I believe that we will first see the use of tactical nuclear weapons before the use of intercontinental missiles.

The one sign that hints that global nuclear war may be near is when a very large comet is seen in the night sky. As I will describe in Chapter Twenty, it seems to appear at the very end of *The Second American Civil War*.

Since Egypt is mostly comprised of various sects in the Islamic faith, why is Egypt trembling, “*Egypt trembles Mahomet [Islam] augmented*”? “*Mahomet [Islam] augmented*” is *Al-Mahdi* and the new Islamic Alliance allied with Iran.

*The Herald* may be *Henri Selin* who by this time is involved in *The Second American Civil War*. “*The Herald surrendering commissioned to cry out*”, points to the arrest of *Henri Selin*.

As I have already described and will expand on in Chapter Twenty, he seems to be in prison when *The Great Lady* campaigns for his release.

---

## THE CHURCH NEGOTIATES THE FALSE PEACE

LXXVIII

Les deux vniz ne tiendront longuement,  
Et dans treze ans au Barbare s'atrappe:  
Aux deux costez feront tel perdement,  
Qu'on benyra le Barque & sa cappe.

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-78**

*Les deux vniz ne tiendront longuement,  
Et dans treze ans au Barbare s'atrappe:  
Aux deux costez feront tel perdement,  
Qu'on benyra la Barque & sa cappe.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-78**

*The two will not remain united for long,  
And within thirteen years the Barbarian Satrap [Islamic/Iranian despot]:  
On both sides will cause such a loss,  
That one will bless the Bark and cape [the Vatican and the Pope].*

This Quatrain makes it clear that the Vatican will negotiate between two powerful enemies. It is my bet that retired Pope Benedict XVI will be the person doing the negotiating based on the symbolism in his coat-of-arms.

---

## THE ISTANBUL GHETTO

92 Sous vn la paix par tout fera clamée,  
Mais non long temps pille & rebellion,  
Par refus ville, terre & mer entamée,  
Morts & captifz le tiers d'un milion.

**Nostradamus Quatrain I-92**

*Sous vn la paix par tout fera clamée,*

*Mais non long temps pille & rebellion,  
Par refus ville, terre & mer entamée,  
Morts & captifs le tiers d'un milion.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain I-92**

*Under one the peace everywhere shall be proclaimed,  
But not long after pillage and rebellion,  
Because a city refuses, land and sea encroached [upon],  
Dead and captive one third of a million.*

This Quatrain could either be related to the predictions concerning *The Great Siege of Baghdad* in Sixain XIV, but also it may apply to line three in Quatrain V-70, “*captives the entire sex enthralled and all Byzantium*”, so the city might be Istanbul under Russian occupation.

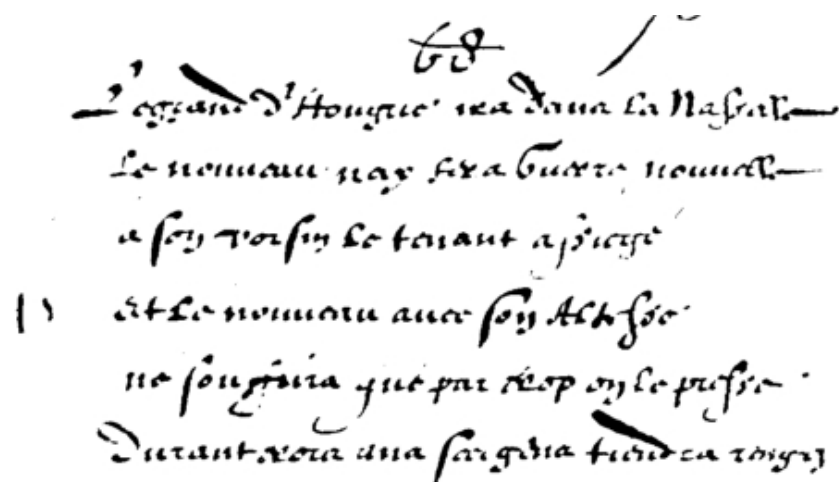
Shortly after Russia and Iran complete their seven-day conquest of Turkey, I expect that the Vatican will try to broker a ceasefire.

Here is the point where Pope Benedict XVI will proclaim *The False Peace*, “*Under one peace will be proclaimed everywhere*”. Thus, he will fulfill St. Malachy’s sobriquet, “*The Glory of the Olive*”.<sup>6</sup>

---

## HUNGARY OCCUPIED FOR THREE YEARS

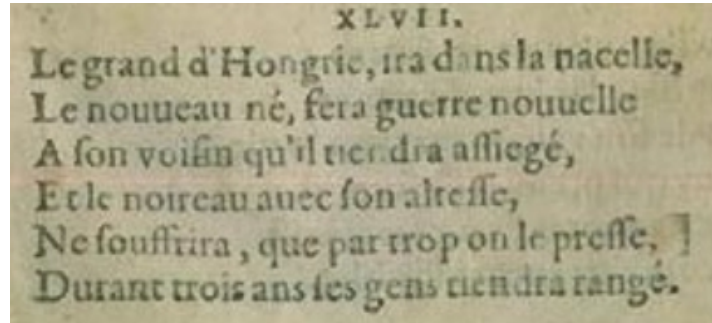
Nostradamus Sixain XLVII (45)



68  
Lorsquand d'Hongrie sera d'una la Masque  
Le nouveau roy sera d'una nouvelle  
a son royaume le tenant a justice  
Et le nouveau avec son Altesse  
ne songera que par desoy le professe  
Durant sera une sangria tenebra royaume

---

<sup>6</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Prophecy\\_of\\_the\\_Popes](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Prophecy_of_the_Popes)



**Nostradamus Sixain XLVII (45)**

*Le grand d'Hongrie ira dans la nacelle,  
Le nouveau né fera guerre nouvelle  
A son voisin, qu'il tiendra assiégué,  
Et le noir eau avec son alteffe,  
Ne souffrira que par trop on le presse,  
Durant trois ans les gens tiendra rangé.*

**Nostradamus Sixain XLVII (45)**

*The great one of Hungary, he will go into the bark [the Church],  
The new heir will make new war  
To his neighbor whom he will hold besieged,  
And the Black [King] water along with his highness [violence/force],  
Not suffering, through too much pressure,  
For three years he will keep his people arrayed.*

“*The great one of Hungary, he will go into the bark [the Church]*” the war between NATO and Russia will come to Hungary and Hungary’s leader will go to the Vatican to seek peace.

“*The Black [King]*”, “*For three years he will keep his people arrayed*” means that the NATO and Russian armies will faceoff on the border of Hungary and the rest of Europe for three- years.

If we follow Brother Anthony of Aix-la-Chapelle’s timeline, this means that the war in Northern Europe and Ukraine will be waged for almost a year before the war comes to Turkey.

Therefore, Israel must fall before *The False Peace* is signed.

The Russian and Iranian armies will completely occupy Turkey and Ukraine at this point, and the United States may have already engaged Russia in a limited nuclear war.

“The new heir [Henri Selin] will make new war” “To his neighbor whom he will hold besieged” is the continuation of *The Second American Civil War*.

---

## THE FALSE PEACE AND THE FORBIDDEN LANDS OF ITALY

14 Vn peu deuant monarque trucidé?  
Castor Pollux en nef, astre crinite.  
L'erain public par terre & mer vuidé  
Pise, Ast, Ferrare, Turin, terre interdite.

### Nostradamus Quatrain II-15

*Vn peu deuant monarque trucidé,  
Castor Pollux en nef, astre crinite.  
L'erain public par terre & mer vuidé,  
Pise, ast, Ferrare, Turin, terre interdite.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain II-15

*Shortly before the monarch is slaughtered,  
Castor Pollux in the ship, a longhaired star [comet].  
Public funds emptied by land and sea,  
Pisa, Asti, Ferrara, Turin forbidden lands.*

“*Castor Pollux en nef*”, means “*Castor Pollux in the ship [Boat of the Apostles]*”.

“*Nef*” is also the interior part of a church. In Quatrain II-90, we saw that Castor and Pollux were enemies in the arena, “*Castor & Pollux ennemis dans la lyce*”.

Quatrain II-15 means the church has negotiated *The False Peace* and a ceasefire exists.

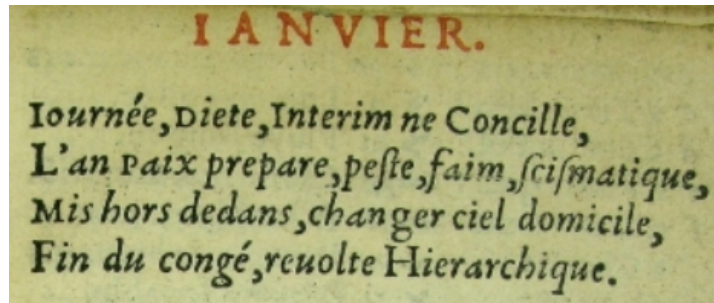
“*Pisa, Asti, Ferrara, Turin forbidden lands*” because of the *Second Blow of Steel* terrorist act or from NATO and Russia engaging in tactical nuclear warfare.

This is the Quatrain that ties *The False Peace* to a comet. We know from Sixain XLVII that “*The great one of Hungary, he will go into the bark [the Church]*”, presumably to ask for a worldwide ceasefire.

We know that “*the Black [King]*” “*Not suffering, through too much pressure*” “*For three years he will keep his people arrayed*”. Therefore, when the comet is seen, it will be three-years after the NATO war with Russia started.

---

## THE YEAR PEACE IS PREPARED



PRESAGE 47 (69): FEBRUARY 1560

1560.

XLVII. *Ianvier.*

Iournée, diète, interim, ne concile.  
L'an paix prepare. peste, faim, schismatique.  
Mis hors dedans. changer ciel, domicile.  
Fin du congé. reuolte hierarchique.

Nostradamus Presage 47 (69) January 1560

*Iournée, Diète, Interim, ne Concille,  
L'an Paix prepare, peste, faim schismatique,  
Mis hors dedans. changer ciel, domicile,  
Fin du congé. reuolte Hierachique.*

Nostradamus Presage 47 (69) January 1560

*Day, Diet, Interim, no Council,  
The year peace prepared, plague, famine schismatic,  
Placed inside out, sky home changed,  
End of leave, Hierarchy revolt.*

As I covered, a year after great naval battles a worldwide plague will kill millions. This three-and-a-half year period after the war started will be the horrible part of the *Book of Revelation* related to the reign of the Antichrist.

“*Sky home changed*” is an interesting line. Perhaps Nostradamus was writing about the International Space Station. Russia and U.S. participation during a war seems unlikely. However, this is another prophecy that mentions peace and the sky changing.

---

## THE FALSE PEACE, THE GREAT TEMPLE, AND REVOLUTION

### XXII

Dedans la terre du grand temple celique,  
Nepueu à Londres par paix faincte meurtry:  
La barque alors deuiendra scismatique,  
Liberté faincte fera au corn & cry

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-22**

*Dedans la terre du grand temple celique,  
Nepueu à Londres par paix faincte meurtry:  
La barque alors deuiendra scismatique,  
Liberté faincte sera au corn. & cry*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-22**

*Within the land of the great celestial temple,  
Nephew at London through false peace murdered:  
The bark will then become schismatic,  
Liberty false shall be horn and cry*

“*Liberty false shall be horn and cry*” is nearly the same phrase Nostradamus uses in the November 1560 Presage, “*Black [King] from far away and the great hold hard*”, “*Recourse to arms*”, “*Reassured chanting victory, not liberty*”.

*The Second American Civil War* will be raging throughout the three-years of *The False Peace*. The British government will relocate to the United States and its military will support United Nations Peace Keepers fighting for the U.S. Federal government.

---

## PEACE THROUGH FALSE ASSURANCE

X L V. *Novembre.*

Propos tenez, nopces recommencées.  
La Grande Grande sortira hors de France.  
Voix à Romagne de crier non lassée.  
Reçoit la paix par trop feinte assurance.

**Nostradamus Presage 45 November 1559**

*Propos tenez, nopces recommences.  
La Grande Grande sortira hors de France.  
Voix à Romagne de crier non lassée,  
Reçoit la paix par trop feinte assurance.*

**Nostradamus Presage 45 November 1559**

*Talks held, nuptials begun again,  
The Great Great will go out of France:  
Voice in Rome not weary of crying out,  
Receives the peace through too false assurance.*

As I have pointed out, we repeatedly see an important wedding tied to the war and as an indicator of when an alliance between *Henri Selin* and Russia will take place. “*Talks held, nuptials begun again*”. I cover this further in Chapter Twenty.

---

## THE FALSE PEACE COLLAPSES

X C I I I I

Translatera en la grand Germanie,  
Brabant & Flandres, Gand, Bruges, & Bologne:  
La trefue fainte le grand duc d'Armenie,  
Assaillira Vienne & la Coloigne.

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-94**

*Translatera en la grand Germanie,  
Brabant & Flandres, Gand, Burges & Bologne:  
La treue fainte le grand duc d'Armenie,  
Assaillira Vienne & la Cologne.*



**Nostradamus Quatrain V-94**

*Marching into great Germany,  
Marching against Brabant (Netherlands), Flanders, Ghent, Bruges (Belgium), Boulogne,  
(North France):  
The truce false, the great Duke of Armenia,  
Attacks Vienna (Austria) and Cologne (Germany).*

“*La treue fainte*” is “*La trêve feinte*”, “*The False Truce*”. “*The great Duke of Armenia*” is a vicious character. At this point *Al-Mahi*’s Islamic alliance will be at Europe’s doorstep.

Nostradamus’ Third Comet seems to come when *The False Peace* is broken.

---

## THE COMET APPEARS AND IRAN INVADES MACEDONIA

96 Flambeau ardent au ciel foir fera veu  
Pres de la fin & principe du Rosne:  
Famine, glaiue: tard le secours pourueu,  
La Perse tourne enuahir Macedoine.

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-96**

*Flambeau ardent au ciel sera veu  
Pres de la fin & principe du Rosne:  
Famine, glaiue: tard le secours pourueu,  
La Perse tourne enuahir Macedoine.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-96**

*Flaming torch [comet] seen in the night sky,  
Near the ending and beginning of the Rhone [River, France]:  
Famine, steel: the relief provided too late,  
The Persian [Iranian] turns to invade Macedonia [the Balkan Peninsula].*

Here is another Quatrain that I use as a signpost. It is a long distance across the Levant for “*Persia [Iran] turning to invade Macedonia*”.

This is another Quatrain helping us to draw the borders during *The False Peace*. We know from the Aegean Sea battles that *the Balkan Peninsula* and particularly Greece have been heavily affected by radiation.

Therefore, in the third-year of *The False Peace*, Russia seems to occupy Ukraine, Turkey and parts of Hungary. As described in Quatrain II-90, “*Through life and death the realm of Hungary changed*”, “*The law will be more harsh than service*”.

---

## CHAPTER NINETEEN

### THE WORST PARTS OF THE BIBLE

It is difficult to say at what point nuclear weapons will be used when war between NATO and Russia begins. Nostradamus points to the appearance of a comet in conjunction with a global nuclear war. There will also be the appearance of “*Rare Birds*” that say “*now*”, “*now*”, “*now*”.

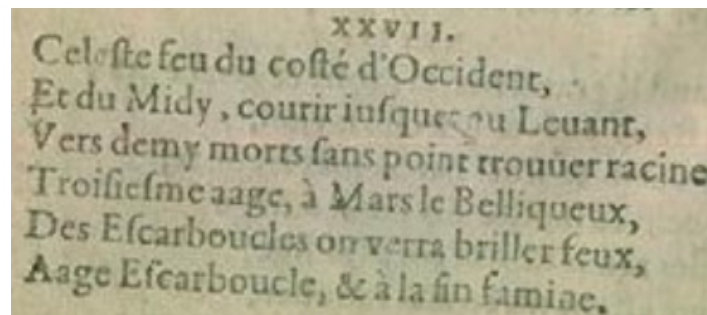
It is open to interpretation as to when tactical nuclear weapons will be deployed on the battlefield and on the high seas. Brother Anthony of Aix-la-Chapelle’s prophecy separates the war in Europe and the war in Turkey by a year.

It appears three potential Nostradamus’ characters are capable of initiating a nuclear war or a nuclear terrorist attack, *The Crocodile*, *The Sufyani*, or *The Black King*.

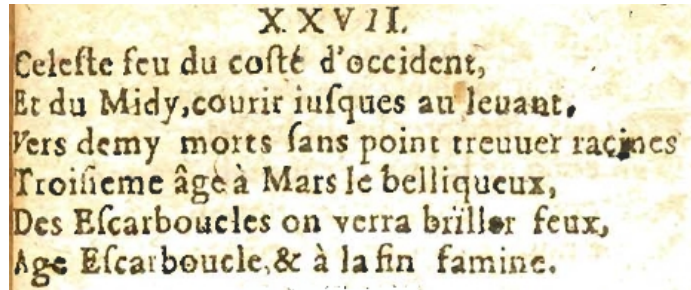
There is also the possibility that *The Sufyani* might use a nuclear weapon after Iran’s counterattack destroys the 41-Nation Sunni Alliance army. However, outside of nuclear terrorism in Nablus or Italy, it does appear that the United States may be the first to use nuclear weapons or Directed Energy Weapons.

### THE THIRD AGE OF MARS

#### Nostradamus Sixain XXVII



1611 EDITION



X. XVII.  
Celeste feu du costé d'occident,  
Et du Midy, courir iusques au leuant,  
Vers demy morts sans point treuver racines  
Troisieme âge à Mars le belliqueux,  
Des Escarboucles on verra briller feux,  
Age Escarboucle, & à la fin famine.

1627 EDITION

**Nostradamus Sixain XXVII**

*Celeste feu du costé d'Occident,  
Et du Midy courir iusques au Leuant,  
Vers demy morts fans point trouuer racine  
Troisieme aage à Mars le belliqueux,  
Des Efcarboucles on verra briller feux,  
Aage Efcarboucle, & à la fin famine.*

**Nostradamus Sixain XXVII**

*Celestial fire from the side of the West,  
From the South, running to the Levant [East],  
Worms half dead without finding a root.  
Third Age of Mars the warlike [World War III],  
From carbuncles [Lasers] one will see brilliant fire,  
The age of the carbuncle [Laser] and in the end famine.*

“Third Age of Mars” means World War III. “From carbuncles [Gem-stones] one will see brilliant fire” is a reference to Laser warfare, which were first created using rubies.

---

**WAR IS PREPARED IN THE WEST**

**L V.**  
**L'horrible guerre qu'en l'Occident s'appreste,  
L'an ensuiuant viendra la pestilence,  
Si fort l'horrible que jeune, vieux, ne beste,  
Sang, feu, Mercure, Mars, Jupiter en France.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain IX-55**

*L'horrible guerre qu'en l'Occident s'appreste,  
L'an ensuiuant viendra la pestilence,*

*Si fort l'horrible que jeune, vieux ne beste,  
Sang, feu, Mercure, Mars, Jupiter en France.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain IX-55**

*The horrible war which is being prepared in the West,  
The following year will come the pestilence,  
So very horrible that young, old, nor beast,  
Blood, fire Mercury, Mars, Jupiter in France.*

---

## LIGHTNING AND THUNDER IN CHINA

L X X X I

L'oiseau royal sur la cité solaire,  
Sept mois deuant fera nocturne augure:  
Mur d'Orient cherra tonnaire, esclaire,  
Sept iours aux portes les ennemis à l'heure.

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-81**

*L'oyseau Royal sur la Cité solaire,  
Sept mois deuant fera nocturne augure:  
Mur d'Orient cherra tonnaire esclaire,  
Sept iours aux portes les ennemis à l'heure.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-81**

*The royal bird [Eagle] over the city of the sun [Rome, Italy],  
Seven months in advance it delivers a nocturnal omen:  
Wall of the Orient [Russia/China] struck thunder, lightning,  
Seven Days the enemies directly to the gates.*

---

## AMERICA WILL REIGN

50 **Libra verra regner les Hesperies,  
De ciel,& terre tenir la monarchie:  
D'Asie forces nul ne verra peries  
Que sept ne tiennent par rang la hierarchie.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain IV-50**

*Libra verra regner les Hesperies,  
De ciel, & terre tenir la monarchie:  
D'Asie forces nul ne verra peries  
Que sept ne tiennent par rang la hierarchie.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain IV-50**

*Libra [the balance] will see Hesperia [America] reign,  
Holding rule over heaven and earth:  
The forces of Asia nobody shall see perish  
When seven hold the hierarchy in order.*

---

**THUNDER BOLTS COMBINED IN AN ARRAY**

**XCIX**

**L'ainé vaillant de la fille du Roy,  
Repoulera si profond les Celtiques:  
Qu'il mettra foudres, cōbien en tel arroy,  
Peu & loing puis profond es Hesperiques.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain IV-99**

*L'ainé vaillant de la fille du Roy,  
Repoulera si profond les Celtiques:  
Qu'il mettra foudres, combien en tel arroy,  
Peu & loing puis profondes Hesperiques.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain IV-99**

*The valiant eldest son of the King's daughter,  
Very profoundly repulsing the Celts [French-NATO]:  
He will use so many lightning bolts, combined in an array,  
Sparsely and then distant, deep into Hesperia [America].*

This is very important Quatrain. The first point to examine is “lightning bolts” at first used “peu”, “little”, “sparsely” then “profondes Hesperiques”, “deeply into the west”, “the inner west”, or “thoroughly into the west”, combined with “loin”, “far”, or “distant”.

Put together, it means first there will be “a few” missile launches “distant [and] deep into Hesperia [America]”.

This suggests the possibility of limited nuclear warfare anytime after the West Bank and Italy nuclear attacks, but certainly after France and NATO have mobilized.

Only a few countries can strike the continental United States with a missile. “*Foudres, combien en tel arroy*”, “*lightning bolts, combined in an array*” sent “*Loin*”, “*profondes*”, “*distant*” and “*deep*” implies many missiles. Only Russia has a large inventory of nuclear tipped missiles.

“*He will use so many lightning bolts...*” “*Sparingly and then distant, deep into Hesperia [America]*” points to the use of nuclear missiles after “*Very profoundly repulsing the Celts [French-NATO]*”.

I do not believe that this applies to Vladimir Putin, who has two daughters, Maria and Ekaterina.<sup>1</sup> The husband of Ekaterina is Kirill Shamalov, Russia’s youngest billionaire businessman.<sup>2</sup> He is the fourth richest man in Russia. Maria is married to Dutch businessman Jorrit Faassen. They have a daughter.

Vladimir Putin reportedly has only a granddaughter; so this Quatrain does not apply to Russia?<sup>3</sup>

We should look to an ally that will be part of Russian Order of Battle.

Russia may permanently station troops in Belarus.<sup>4</sup> The Zapad 2017 exercise was held from September 14<sup>th</sup> through September 20<sup>th</sup>, 2017.<sup>5</sup> There is a possibility that Russia may send as many as 100,000 troops to the Belarus’ border with Poland and Lithuania.<sup>6</sup>

Looking at Alexander Lukashenko, the President of Belarus and an ally of Russia, we can see that he is an old Soviet era authoritarian holdover who has been President of Belarus since 1994.

His eldest son Viktor is his National Security Advisor and part of the Security Council of the Republic of Belarus.<sup>7</sup> Belarus was at one time a nuclear power.

---

<sup>1</sup> <http://www.newsweek.com/2014/08/29/top-secret-family-life-vladimir-putin-265425.html>

<sup>2</sup> <https://www.forbes.com/sites/katiasavchuk/2016/03/30/how-vladimir-putins-son-in-law-became-russias-youngest-billionaire/#79a601762cc7>

<sup>3</sup> <https://themoscowtimes.com/news/russian-magazine-claims-putin-is-a-grandfather-51659>

<sup>4</sup> <http://www.independent.co.uk/news/world/europe/russia-belarus-station-troops-nato-challenge-estonia-warn-military-tensions-defence-minister-margus-a7705706.html>

<sup>5</sup> <https://sputniknews.com/military/201703201051764470-russia-belarus-military-exercise/>

<sup>6</sup> <http://www.cbsnews.com/news/putin-100k-russian-troops-belarus-zapad-drill-baltic-nato-allies-phillip-breedlove/>

<sup>7</sup> <http://www.globalsecurity.org/military/world/belarus/viktor-lukashenko.htm>

Supposedly, it completed the transfer of 81 single nuclear warhead missiles back to Russia in 1996.<sup>8</sup>

---

## THE GREAT AFFLICTION FROM THE RUSSIA

### XLVIII

Après la grande affliction du sceptre,  
Deux ennemis par eulx seront deffaictz:  
Classe d'Affrique aux Pannons viendra naistre,  
Par mer & terre seront horribles faictz.

#### Nostradamus Quatrain V-48

*Après la grande affliction du sceptre,  
Deux ennemis par eulx seront deffaictz:  
Classe d'Affrique aux Pannons viendra naistre,  
Par mer & terre seront horribles faictz.*

#### Nostradamus Quatrain V-48

*After a great affliction from the scepter [Russia],  
Two enemies [NATO/41-Nation Sunni Army] defeated by them [Russia]:  
A fleet from Africa will appear before the Pannons (Hungarians),  
By sea and land will be horrible events.*

The “*great affliction from the scepter [Russia]*” is certainly nuclear war; there is no greater affliction. This Quatrain makes me believe that Russia will unleash a *First Nuclear Strike*.

---

## THE BOOK OF REVELATION AND THE WOUNDED BEAST

As I have shown in Chapter Two and Chapter Thirteen, I believe that the Biblical *Seven Headed Beast* is the Group of Seven Nations.

#### Revelation 17:11 (King James)

*And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven, and goeth into perdition.*

---

<sup>8</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/List\\_of\\_states\\_with\\_nuclear\\_weapons](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/List_of_states_with_nuclear_weapons)



**Revelation 17:12 (King James)**

*And the ten horns which thou sawest are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet; but receive power as kings one hour with the beast.*

The collapse of the Group of Eight Nations was a prediction I first made in my 2010 book, *The Age of Desolation* based on these verses and some relevant Nostradamus' Quatrains.

In 2019, we are left with the Group of Seven Nations, with the United States being its most powerful member.

One of *The Beast's* heads will be wounded. I suspect that this is a reference to a nuclear attack against the United States.

**Revelation 13:3 (King James)**

*And I saw one of his heads as it were wounded to death; and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast.*

**Revelation 13:4 (King James)**

*And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast: and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him?*

**Revelation 13:5 (King James)**

*And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies; and power was given unto him to continue forty and two months.*

**Revelation 13:6 (King James)**

*And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven.*

**Revelation 13:7 (King James)**

*And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations.*

I believe these verses from the *Book of Revelation* are central to understanding what happens to the United States when the war with Russia and China starts. Consider what I have been selling since December 10<sup>th</sup>, 2009; Barack Obama is Nostradamus' *Black King* and *Third Antichrist*. Naturally, his vehicle of power is control of the United States, the main head of *The Beast*.

*The Beast* with seven heads, then eight heads, and then seven heads again, is clearly an allusion to nations in an alliance with *The Dragon*. Since the history of the Group of Seven Nations, then the Group of Eight Nations, and then the Group of Seven Nations seems to follow *Revelation 13:5* closely, the symbolism should not be lost on readers.

Whatever spiritual or shamanistic experience John of Patmos was undergoing at the time that the *Book of Revelation* was revealed to him, images of *The Beast*, *The Dragon*, *The Accuser*, and *Satan* were forces that he equated with evil.

Therefore, “*One of his heads as it were wounded to death*” is probably an allusion to a destructive attack on one of the nations in the alliance of *The Beast*. Since the United States leads the Group of Seven Nations, it is not unreasonable that the strongest nation would be attacked.

The *Book of Revelation* seems to be describing an attack that still leaves the United States a formidable power, “*his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast*”, “*who is able to make war with him*”.

In other words, the United States will survive a *First Nuclear Strike*. TR-3B spacecraft<sup>9</sup> and Directed Energy Weapons may attenuate the nuclear attack, but according to Nostradamus there will be great damage.

I suspect that Extraterrestrial technology was given to the United States for a reason, “*And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast*”. This subject took five chapters in my 2010 book *The Age of Desolation* to explain in detail.

As I have touched upon, *The Apocalypse*, *The End of Days*, *The Kali Yuga*, *Ragnarök*, these fantastic tales are part of the unfinished story of *The War of the Gods*. I believe they will have a real-life conclusion. Whether doubters and critics choose to acknowledge the reality of these foundational mythologies is irrelevant. Future global events will intrude on that disbelief.

The one reality that people can measure is *The UFO/Extraterrestrial Phenomenon*. It is now a part of human culture despite more than sixty-years of UFO cults, fraud, the delusional and continued government duplicity and psychological warfare.

An external force controls planet Earth that human beings are not being told exists. My May 22<sup>nd</sup>, 2004 conversation with Dr. Edgar Mitchell, the sixth man to walk on the Moon, validated my deepest concerns.

---

<sup>9</sup> <https://www.military.com/video/aircraft/military-aircraft/tr-3b-aurora-anti-gravity-spacecrafts/2860314511001>

*The New Testament* breaks it down simply. “*The Devil, and Satan... was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him...*” “*Woe to the inhabitants of the earth and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath ...*”

Part of *I Enoch*, describing *The Fall of the Angels*, has been found with *The Dead Sea Scrolls*; and the Essenes, who hid the scrolls from the Romans, were a Jewish sect. Therefore, we are dealing with foundational scriptures that are critical to the theology of two religions.

Since the theology behind *Angels, Jinn, and Demigods* is thousands of years old and integral to just about every religion human beings practice, it is extreme to discount the weight of history and cultural relevancy.

**Revelation 12:3 (King James)**

*And there appeared another wonder in heaven; and behold a great red dragon, having seven heads and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads.*

**Revelation 12:4 (King James)**

*And his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devour her child as soon as it was born.*

Consider *The Dragon* casting meteors toward the Earth and the *Book of Revelation* and the following passage from *I Enoch*.

**Book of Enoch LII:4 (Richard Laurence Translation)**

*Then I inquired of the angel of peace, who proceeded with me, for whom those instruments were preparing.*

**Book of Enoch LII:5 (Richard Laurence Translation)**

*He said, these they are preparing for the kings and powerful ones of the earth, that by this they may perish.*

**Book of Enoch LIII:5 (Richard Laurence Translation)**

*...These are prepared for the host of Azazel, that they may be delivered over and adjudged to the lowest condemnation; and that their angels may be overwhelmed with hurled stones...*

*The Dragon* chases *The Woman Clothed with the Sun* to planet Earth. She gives birth to a son, *The Man with a Rod of Iron*. This individual also appears in Nostradamus' prophecies.

**Revelation 12:5 (King James)**

*And she brought forth a man child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron:  
and her child was caught up unto God, and to his throne.*

**Revelation 12:6 (King James)**

*And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God,  
that they should feed her there a thousand two hundred and threescore days.*

One again, we see the use of “*a thousand two hundred and threescore days*”. The *Book of Revelation* repeats this theme of periods of three-and-a-half-years.

**Revelation 12:7 (King James)**

*And there was war in heaven: Michael and his angels fought against the dragon;  
and the dragon fought and his angels,*

**Revelation 12:8 (King James)**

*And prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven.*

**Revelation 12:9 (King James)**

*And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan,  
which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels  
were cast out with him.*

**Revelation 12:10 (King James)**

*And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength,  
and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our  
brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night.*

**Revelation 12:11 (King James)**

*And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their  
testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death.*

**Revelation 12:12 (King James)**

*Therefore rejoice, ye heavens, and ye that dwell in them. Woe to the inhabitants of  
the earth and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath,  
because he knoweth that he hath but a short time.*

**Revelation 12:14 (King James)**

*And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into  
the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and  
half a time, from the face of the serpent.*

Many Biblical Commentators have personalized *The Beast*. It is not a person or the *Antichrist*; it is “*The Dragon*”, “*The Beast*”, “*The False Prophet*”, and “*The Antichrist*” together. All are minions and part of the hierarchy in the Satan System.

These are all the verses in the *Book of Revelation* that define Satan.

**Revelation 2:9 (King James)**

*I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty, (but thou art rich) and I know the blasphemy of them which say they are Jews, and are not, but are the synagogue of Satan.*

**Revelation 2:13 (King James)**

*I know thy works, and where thou dwellest, even where Satan's seat is: and thou holdest fast my name, and hast not denied my faith, even in those days wherein Antipas was my faithful martyr, who was slain among you, where Satan dwelleth.*

This passage is believed to relate to Antipas of Pergamum who was ordained by John the Apostle. According to the legend, Nero had him burned alive on a bull-shaped altar.

**Revelation 2:24 (King James)**

*But unto you I say, and unto the rest in Thyatira, as many as have not this doctrine, and which have not known the depths of Satan, as they speak; I will put upon you none other burden.*

**Revelation 3:9 (King James)**

*Behold, I will make them of the synagogue of Satan, which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie; behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee.*

**Revelation 12:9 (King James)**

*And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.*

**Revelation 20:2 (King James)**

*And he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the Devil, and Satan, and bound him a thousand years,*

**Revelation 20:7 (King James)**

*And when the thousand years are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison,*

Consider *Revelation 12:4*, “*And his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth...*” This is similar to the meteors Nostradamus describes that are hidden in the tail of a close passing comet.

---

**COMET ISON, THE HARBINGER OF WAR  
AND  
EVENTS TO COME**

**VI**

**Apparoiftra vers le Septentrion,  
Non loing de Cancer l'estoille cheuelue:  
Suze, Sienne, Bœce, Eretrion,  
Mourra de Rome grãd, la nuit disperue.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-6**

*Apparoiftra vers le Septentrion,  
Non loing de Cancer l'estoille cheuelue:  
Suze, Sienne, Boece, Eretrion,  
Mourra de Rome grãd, la nuit disperue.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-6**

*Appearing towards le Septentrion [Ursa Major],  
Not far from Cancer the bearded star [comet]:  
Susa (Piedmont, Italy), Sienne (Siena, Italy), Boetia (Thebes, Greece), Eretria, (Euboea,  
Greece),  
Death of the great Roman, the night [it] disappears.*

As I mentioned in Chapter Ten the two comets, Elenin and ISON displayed some very strange characteristics.

On December 10<sup>th</sup>, 2010, Comet Elenin was discovered by a Russian amateur astronomer.

On March 19<sup>th</sup>, 2011, NATO began its attack on Libya.

On September 10<sup>th</sup>, 2011, Comet Elenin was supposed to reach perihelion. Comet Elenin began disintegrating on August 19<sup>th</sup>, 2011 after it was hit by what appeared to be a massive solar flare.<sup>10</sup> On October 16<sup>th</sup>, 2011, the debris passed planet Earth.

This was followed by the close passing of Asteroid 2005 YU55 on November 8<sup>th</sup>, 2011.

On September 11<sup>th</sup>, 2012, the Libyan Embassy CIA annex was attacked by Islamic militants resulting in the death of United States Ambassador Christopher Stevens and three others.

On September 21<sup>st</sup>, 2012, Comet ISON was discovered by astronomers in Belarus and Russia.

On November 9<sup>th</sup>, 2012, General David Petraeus resigned as the Director of the CIA.<sup>11</sup>

On February 15<sup>th</sup>, 2013 the Chelyabinsk meteorite crashed in Russia.

On March 13<sup>th</sup>, 2013, Pope Benedict XVI resigned.

On November 21<sup>st</sup>, 2013 the NATO supported Euromaidan protests began in Ukraine that would lead to the February 22<sup>nd</sup>, 2014 removal of the elected leader of Ukraine, Victor Yanukovich.

On November 24<sup>th</sup>, 2013, the President of Russia met with the new Pope Francis.

On November 28<sup>th</sup>, 2013, Comet ISON reached perihelion and disintegrated as it traveled around the Sun; the fragments of Comet ISON came closest to Earth on December 26<sup>th</sup>, 2013.

On February 22<sup>nd</sup>, 2014 the elected leader of Ukraine, Victor Yanukovich was deposed in a NATO influenced coup d'état. Norse mythology experts publically claimed that *Ragnarök* would begin on February 22<sup>nd</sup>, 2014.<sup>12</sup>

On Lent, March 5<sup>th</sup>, 2014, Russia was ready to use nuclear weapons to defend Crimea from the NATO coup d'état underway in Ukraine.

---

<sup>10</sup> <http://www.universetoday.com/88494/comet-elenin-could-be-disintegrating/>

<sup>11</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Petraeus\\_scandal](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Petraeus_scandal)

<sup>12</sup> <http://www.dailymail.co.uk/sciencetech/article-2507778/Will-world-end-100-days-Sounding-ancient-trumpet-York-warns-Viking-apocalypse-22-February-2014.html>

The irony is that the NATO and Vatican usurpation of Ukraine was underway on November 28<sup>th</sup>, 2013, the day that Comet ISON reached perihelion and then disintegrated behind the Sun. Therefore, the “*Death of the great Roman, the night [it] disappears*” probably means that a Pope will die the night that a comet disappears.

It is not coincidental that the President of Russia met with Pope Francis as Comet ISON reached the Sun. As you will read in Chapter Twenty-One, there are a number of Nostradamus’ prophecies that predict the death of a Pope when a comet passes. This includes a *Triplicate Series* that matches *The Third Prophecy of Fatima*.

I suspect that comets and asteroids are the weapon of choice for the overseers of planet Earth, as I described in Chapter Ten and above, *I Enoch* clearly states, “*These are prepared for the host of Azazel... that their angels may be overwhelmed with hurled stones*”.

Foundational scriptures are *the elephant in the room* for all religions. Everybody acknowledges but bridges over the more outlandish translations. As I will cover in my conclusion, *The Apocalypse* is the head-on collision of humanity’s past with the present.

The collapse of *The False Peace* will occur around the time of *The Third Comet*.

I had not considered a third comet until completing my 2013 book, *Nostradamus and the Age of Desolation*. The procession of world events listed above helped me see that there were many more *Triplicate Series* than I had originally discovered, so the significance of a third comet during Nostradamus’ *Third Age of Mars* did not escape me.

---

## THE COMET APPEARS

43 Durant l’estoyle cheuelue apparente,  
Les trois gràs princes feront fait ennemis,  
Frappes du ciel, paix terre tremulente.  
Po, Tymbre vndants, ser pant fus le bort mis.

### Nostradamus Quatrain II-43

*Durant l'estoyle cheuelue apparente,  
Les trois gras princes seront fait ennemis:  
Frappes du ciel, paix terre tremulente.  
Po, Tymbre, vndans, ser pants sus le bort mis.*



**Nostradamus Quatrain II-43**

*During the appearance of the bearded star [comet],  
Three great Princes will become enemies,  
Struck from the sky, peace and Earth will tremble.  
Po and Tiber (Rivers, Italy) will overflow, a serpent put upon the shore.*

“*Struck from the sky*” indicates a meteorite strike if taken in conjunction with the prophecies below.

“*Peace and Earth will tremble*” is another indicator that a comet appears after the collapse of *The False Peace*.

---

**ENGLAND HALF-SUNK TO THE BOTTOM**

**X X X I.**

**Le tremblement de terre à Mortura ,  
Cassich saint George à demy perfondrez ,  
Paix assoupie la guerre esveillera ,  
Dans temple à Pasque abysmes enfondrez.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain IX-31**

*Le tremblement de terre à Mortura,  
Cassich saint Georges à demy perfondrez,  
Paix assoupie, la guerre esveillera,  
Dans temple à Pasques abysmes enfondrez.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain IX-31**

*The land trembles in Mortara (NW Italy),  
Tin Saint George [England] half-sunk to the bottom,  
Peace shall sleep and war awaken,  
The temple cracked open during Easter.*

Do note the reference to Northwest Italy. This point in the war seems to be another pivotal period. *The False Peace* is initiated after Russia occupies Hungary, it lasts three-and-a-half years. It is after this period that Italy and the rest of Europe are invaded.

As you will note in Chapter Twenty, *The Second American Civil War* will be wrapping up around the time of the comet.

“Peace shall sleep and war awaken” hints at the temporary nature of the peace, thus suggesting *The False Peace*.

A half-dozen predictions in this chapter from Nostradamus specifically state, “*Burning stones will fall from the sky*”, I also present another half-dozen that allude to great floods caused by *The Rain of Stones*.

---

## THE DESTRUCTION OF ENGLAND

Nostradamus Sixain L (48)

Vn peu deuant & apres l'Angleterre  
par mort de loup mise aussi bas que terre.  
Verra le feu resister contre l'eau  
Le r'allumant avec telle force  
Du sang humain, dessus l'humaine escorce  
Fait de pain, bondance de cousteau.

L.  
Vn peu deuant ou apres l'Angleterre  
Par mort de loup, mise aussi bas que terre,  
Verra le feu resister contre l'eau,  
Le r'allumant avecques telle force  
Du sang humain, dessus l'humaine escorce  
Fait de pain, bondance de cousteau.

Nostradamus Sixain L (48)

*Vn peu deuant ou apres l'Angleterre  
Par mort de loup mise aussi bas que terre,  
Verra le feu resister contre l'eau,  
Le r'allumant avecque telle force  
Du sang humain, dessus l'humaine escorce  
Fait de pain, bondance de cousteau.*

**Nostradamus Sixain L (48)**

*Shortly before or after England  
By the death of the wolf [Italy], likewise put low as the earth,  
Will see fire resisting water,  
Relighting it with immense force  
Of human blood, upon the human crust  
Made with bread, abundance of knife.*

The destruction of England will come around the time of destruction of Italy. In this Sixain, *The Wolf* is a metaphor for the myth of the raising of Romulus and Remus by a wolf and the subsequent founding of Rome.

As you will read further on, and as I have briefly mentioned, *The Wolf* is also a very important person connected to *The Elephant*, so there may be a multidimensional aspect related to the former CIA Chief of Counterterrorism and the coming act of nuclear terrorism in Italy.

“*By the death of the wolf [Italy], likewise put low as the earth*” suggests that the act of terrorism in Italy will lead to a war that destroys England.

Originally, I thought “*fire resisting water*” might be destruction by fire in warfare, and then destruction by water after a meteorite strikes northern France. However, now with Russia’s deployment of the Status 6 Poseidon, these nuclear underwater drones can cause tidal waves, so this becomes a possible interpretation.

---

**LONDON FLOODED**

**X L V I I I .  
La grand cité d’Occean maritime ,  
Environnée de mares en cristal ,  
Dans le solstice hyemal & la prime ,  
Sera tentée de vent espouvental .**

**Nostradamus Quatrain IX-48**

*La grand' cite d'Occean maritime,  
Environnée de mares en cristal,  
Dans le solstice hyemal & la prime,  
Sera tentée de vent espouvental.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain IX-48**

*The great city of the maritime ocean [London, England],  
Surrounded by a crystalline swamp:  
In the winter solstice and the spring,  
It will be tried by frightful wind.*

---

**THE NEUTRALIZER**

**Alois Irlmaier, Freislassing, Bavaria. Predicted his own death in July 1959.**

*Then comes a single aircraft from the East. It throws a "neutralizer" in the great water by England. Then the water lifts in one single piece as high as a tower and falls back down. It makes an earthquake and a giant wave and everything will be over flooded. Almost all of England and the European coast to Berlin will sink except for a few mountain peaks.*

*The "Great City" of the United States will be destroyed by rockets, and the West Coast will be invaded by Asians, but they will be beaten back...*

I find this a very interesting prediction considering that it was made in the 1950s. I have also begun to question if the great flooding that Edgar Cayce saw along the East Coast of the United States might be due to these new Russian weapons.

---

**A METEORITE FALLS IN NORTHERN FRANCE**

L I X

**Au chef Anglois à Nymes trop feiour,  
Deuers l'Espaigne au secours Aenobarbe:  
Plusieurs mourront par Mars ouuert ce iour,  
Quant en Artoys faillir estoille en barbe.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-59**

*Au chef Anglois à Nymes trop feiour,  
Deuers l'Espaigne au secours Areobarbe:  
Plusieurs mourront par Mars ouuert ce iour,  
Quant en Artoys faillir estoille en barbe.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-59**

*The English chief stays too long in Nimes (France),  
Towards Spain Aenobarbe [Nero] to the rescue:  
Many will die through Mars [war] opened that day,  
When in Artois (N. France) falls a bearded star [comet/meteorite].*

There may be several possibilities in making an interpretation; some involve the acceptance that the United States and NATO have Directed Energy Weapons and most likely some form of Bessel Beam Laser.

Physicists are experimenting with using two interfering Bessel Beam Lasers as a form of tractor beam. Perhaps such a weapon could be used to direct small meteors to a designated target.

---

## THE GREAT ROUND MOUNTAIN

**69** *La grand montaigne ronde de sept estades,  
Après paix, guerre, faim, inondation,  
Roulera loing abyssmant grands contrades,  
Mesmes antiques, & grand fondation.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain I-69**

*La grand montaigne ronde de sept estades,  
Après paix, guerre, faim, inondation,  
Roulera loing, abyssmant grand contrades,  
Mesmes antiques, & grand fondation.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain I-69**

*A great round mountain of seven stades, [4,247 feet]  
After peace, war, famine, inundation,  
Rolling far great countries perish,  
Even ancient, and [of] great foundation.*

A stade is six-hundred and six feet and nine inches. Since Nostradamus mentions a great round mountain, I presume he is mentioning a circumference of 4,247 feet 3 inches, which gives the great round mountain a radius of approximately 676 feet.

**Nostradamus and the Age of Desolation, G. A. Stewart, Page 712**

*Quatrain I-69 states that there will be an ocean impact which will “sink great countries”. As you have read in Quatrain V-59, there will be a meteorite strike in Artois, France. And The Preface confirms that there will be multiple meteorite strikes all over the Earth.*

*Looking at an ocean impact, the resulting tsunami depends on the characteristics of the shoreline and that is a difficult calculation for scientists to make because of the variables in depth and topography.*

*In the Indian Ocean at a depth of 12,500 feet the Burckle crater is 18 miles in diameter.*

*This would take an asteroid of roughly 1,800 feet in diameter to make. This impact, which is suspected of happening somewhere between 3000 to 2800 BCE, is thought to have produced a mega-tsunami approximately 590 feet high.*

*A 2003 study done at the Institute of Geophysics and Planetary Physics at UCSC calculated that a 60,000 Megaton explosive impact from a meteorite three hundred and sixty miles off the coast of the eastern United States would produce a tsunami 400 ft high that would wash over the Atlantic Coast states.<sup>13</sup>*

*Using the asteroid impact simulator and a worst case scenario of an iron meteorite impact which was traveling at the speed of a comet, the impact energy of a meteor with a 676 ft radius is  $3.75 \times 10^{20}$  Joules =  $8.95 \times 10^4$  Megatons of TNT.<sup>14</sup>*

*The crater formed would be 10.2 miles wide and 2,260 ft deep. At one hundred miles from the impact site a person would suffer third degree burns and the overpressure would be 7.02 psi, which would destroy most buildings. One hundred and seventy five miles would probably be the minimum safe distance.*

*The impact energy of a meteor with a 4,247 ft diameter is  $1.18 \times 10^{22}$  Joules =  $2.82 \times 10^6$  Megatons of TNT.*

*The crater formed would be 28.1 miles wide and 3,060 ft deep.*

---

<sup>13</sup> <http://news.ucsc.edu/2003/05/355.html>

<sup>14</sup> <http://impact.ese.ic.ac.uk/ImpactEffects/>

*One hundred miles from the impact site and you would suffer third degree burns and the overpressure would be 75.1 psi, which would destroy just about everything. It would be necessary to be at least 400 miles away from the impact to only suffer first degree burns.*

---

## THE RAIN OF METEORITES

47 **L'ennemi grand viel dueil meurt de poison:  
Les fouuerains par infinis fubiuguez.  
Pierres plouuoir, cachés sous la toison:  
Par mort articles en vain font allegués.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-47**

*L'ennemi grand viel dueil meurt de poison:  
Les souuerains par infinis subiuguez.  
Pierres plouuoir, cachés sous la toison:  
Par mort articles en vain sont allegués.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-47**

*The great old enemy mourning is poisoned,  
The Sovereigns [Kings] by infinite subjugation.  
Stones [Meteorites] raining, hidden under the fleece [comet's tail]:  
Through death articles [of war] pled in vain.*

*“Through death articles pled in vain” indicates a ceasefire or peace treaty is in effect.*

---

## THE SKY TO RAIN FIRE

XXVIII. *Iuin.*  
**Là ou la foy estoit sera rompue:  
Les ennemis les ennemis paiftront.  
Feu ciel pleuura, ardra. interrompue  
Nuit entreprise. Chefs querelles mettront.**

**Nostradamus Presage 28 (47) June 1558**

*Là ou la foy estoit sera rompue:  
Les ennemis les ennemis paistront.*

*Feu ciel pleuura, ardra, interrompue  
Nuit entreprise. Chefs querelles mettront.*

**Nostradamus Presage 28 (47) June 1558**

*There where the faith was it broken:  
The enemies feed upon the enemies.  
Fire raining [from the] sky, flames. interrupting  
Night enterprise. Chiefs make quarrels.*

“*Fire raining [from the] sky, flames. interrupting*” seems to point to the fire from the sky interrupting the war after *The False Peace* is broken, “*There where the faith was it broken*”.

As you will read in Chapter Twenty, there is a last act of vengeance by *The Black King*, and I wonder if this is what breaks the nuclear ceasefire.

---

## FIRE FROM THE SKY

**81 Par feu du ciel la cité presque aduste:  
L’Vrne menasse encor Deucalion:  
Vexée Sardaigne par la Punique fuste  
Après que Libra lairra son Phaëton.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-81**

*Par feu du ciel la cité presque aduste:  
L’Vrne menasse encor Deucalion:  
Vexée Sardaigne par la Punique fuste  
Après que Libra lairra son Phaëton.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-81**

*Through fire from the sky the city almost burned:  
The Urn [Aquarius – Jan 20<sup>th</sup> – Feb 18<sup>th</sup>] again threatens Deucalion:  
Sardinia vexed by the Punic [Libyan] fleet  
After which Libra [Balance/USA] abandons Phaeton [the Sun].*

As I noted in Chapter Seven, this is part of a *Triplicate Series* important to the prediction of *Henri Selin*.



“*The Urn [Aquarius] again threatens Deucalion*” Since Deucalion was the Greek version of Noah, it seems *The Flood* will occur in between January 20<sup>th</sup> and February 18<sup>th</sup>, when the Sun is in Aquarius.

Note in the last line, “*After which Libra [Balance/USA] abandons Phaeton [the Sun]*” suggest that the United States abandons Christianity. I examine this Quatrain in Chapter Twenty.

**Timaeus, Plato**

*There have been, and will be again, many destructions of mankind arising out of many causes; the greatest have been brought about by the agencies of fire and water, and other lesser ones by innumerable other causes.*

*There is a story that even you [Greeks] have preserved, that once upon a time, Phaethon, the son of Helios, having yoked the steeds in his father's chariot, because he was not able to drive them in the path of his father, burnt up all that was upon the earth, and was himself destroyed by a thunderbolt.*

*Now this has the form of a myth, but really signifies a declination of the bodies moving in the heavens around the earth, and a great conflagration of things upon the earth, which recurs after long intervals.*

---

## BURNING STONES FROM THE SKY

**Nostradamus Preface Paragraph 24:2**

& tombera du ciel

si grande abondance de feu, & de pierres candentes, que ni demourra rien qu'il ne soit consummé: & ceci auenir, & en brief, & auant la derniere cõflagration.

**Nostradamus Preface Paragraph 24:2**

*...And there will have fallen from the sky such a great abundance of fire, and of burning stones, that nothing will remain unconsumed. And this will occur a short time before the final conflagration.*

Here we have a major indicator that the comet will come shortly before *The Final Conflagration*. The destruction of civilization comes soon after the comet arrives from global nuclear war.

---

## THE GREAT BURNING MOUNTAIN

**Revelation 8:7 (King James)**

*The first angel sounded, and there followed hail and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast upon the earth: and the third part of trees was burnt up, and all green grass was burnt up.*

**Revelation 8:8 (King James)**

*And the second angel sounded, and as it were a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea: and the third part of the sea became blood;*

**Revelation 8:9 (King James)**

*And the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had life, died; and the third part of the ships were destroyed.*

**Revelation 8:10(King James)**

*And the third angel sounded, and there fell a great star from heaven, burning as it were a lamp, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of waters;*

**Revelation 8:11 (King James)**

*And the name of the star is called Wormwood: and the third part of the waters became wormwood; and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.*

**Revelation 8:12 (King James)**

*And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the sun was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars; so as the third part of them was darkened, and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise.*

**Revelation 16:21 (King James)**

*And there fell upon men a great hail out of heaven, every stone about the weight of a talent: and men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail; for the plague thereof was exceeding great.*

---

## THE DESTROYER

Both Nostradamus and the *Book of Revelation* predict that a heavenly body will appear and strike the planet Earth. I find the following *Hadith* passage an interesting confirmation of the contentious *Kolbrin Bible*.

### **Nuaim bin Hammad's book Kitab Al-Fitan**

*Abi Ja'far said: "If the Abbas reaches Khorasan, (a star known as) Horn Zu-Shifa rises in the East. The first time it appeared was at the perishing of the people of (Prophet) Noah when Allah drowned them. And it rose at the time of (Prophet) Abraham, peace be upon him, when they cast him into fire, and when Allah caused Pharaoh (at the time of Moses) and those with him to perish, and when (Prophet) John (the Baptist) son of Zakariah was killed. If you see this, seek refuge in Allah against the evilness of Fitan (strifes and tribulations). It will rise after the eclipse of the sun and the moon. Then, soon the Abqa (a man seeking to rule) in Egypt will appear."*

Readers should note, "*(a star known as) Horn Zu-Shifa rises in the East... the first time it appeared was at the perishing of the people*". In *The Kolbrin Bible*, this star is called *The Destroyer*.<sup>15</sup>

Does it also cause the breakup of the Moon as predicted in *The Quran*?

### **Quran 54:1**

*The Hour has drawn near, and the moon has split.*

Zecharia Sitchin translated Sumerian cuneiform tablets and wrote in his *Earth Chronicle Series* that the Sumerian gods, the Annunaki, "*those of Heaven Who Are on Earth*" came from a planet called Nibiru that had a 3,600-year orbit in and out of the Solar System.

In Sitchin's book *The End of Days*, he believed that the last time that this planet four-times the size of Earth appeared was in 556 BCE.

If Nibiru has a 3,600-year orbit, then surely a close approach to Earth would have a historical impact. From my research, I believe that the 1640 BCE date of the volcanic eruption on the island of Santorini provides an approximate indicator of Nibiru's last return.

---

<sup>15</sup> [https://archive.org/stream/pdfy-UYOLu\\_UIIMBr3ju/The\\_Kolbrin\\_Bible\\_djvu.txt](https://archive.org/stream/pdfy-UYOLu_UIIMBr3ju/The_Kolbrin_Bible_djvu.txt)

I was never completely convinced of the existence of Nibiru until reading *The Kolbrin Bible*. It is possible that whatever this celestial object is, that it is related to the appearance of a comet that Nostradamus predicts will appear coincident with a NATO war with Russia.

**THE KOLBRIN BIBLE, CHAPTER SIX - THE COMPANIONSHIP OF YADOL**

*The Children of God and The Children of Men had passed into dust and only men remained. One hundred generations had passed since the overwhelming deluge and ten generations since The Destroyer last appeared.*

**THE KOLBRIN BIBLE, CHAPTER 3 THE DESTROYER**

**PART 1 FROM THE GREAT SCROLL**

*When blood drops upon the Earth, the Destroyer will appear, and mountains will open up and belch forth fire and ashes. Trees will be destroyed and all living things engulfed. Waters will be swallowed up by the land, and seas will boil.*

*The Heavens will burn brightly and redly; there will be a copper hue over the face of the land, followed by a day of darkness. A new moon will appear and break up and fall.*

*The people will scatter in madness. They will hear the trumpet and battle cry of the Destroyer and will seek refuge within dens in the Earth. Terror will eat away their hearts, and their courage will flow from them like water from a broken pitcher. They will be eaten in the flames of wrath and consumed by the breath of the Destroyer.*

*In those days, men will have the Great Book before them; wisdom will be revealed; the few will be gathered for the stand; it is the hour of trial. The dauntless ones will survive; the stouthearted will not go down to destruction.*

*Thus in the Days of Heavenly Wrath, which have gone, and thus it will be in the Days of Doom when it comes again. The times of its coming and going are known unto the wise. These are the signs and times which shall precede the Destroyer's return: A hundred and ten generations shall pass into the West and nations will rise and fall. Men will fly in the air as birds and swim in the seas as fishes. Men will talk peace one with another, hypocrisy and deceit shall have their day.*

*Women will be as men and men as women, passion will be a plaything of man. A nation of soothsayers shall rise and fall and their tongue shall be the speech learned. A nation of lawgivers shall rule the Earth and pass away into nothingness. One worship will pass into the four quarters of the Earth, talking peace and bringing war.*

Islamic *Hadith* predicts “*the rising of the sun from the west*”. Will a close approach of Nibiru alter the rotation of the Earth? What I have found interesting about correlating Islamic *Hadith* with *The Kolbrin Bible* is the similar idea that *The Destroyer* appeared during the time of Moses, which incidentally is believed to be within 100-years of the volcanic eruption on Santorini.<sup>16</sup>

Therefore, if this object has a 3,600-year revolution around the Sun, the approximate date of the Santorini volcano eruption in 1640 BCE meant that Nibiru, *The Destroyer*, would appear any time after 1960.

---

## THE COMET DEVASTATES GREAT NATIONS

St. Hildegard, Scivias, 1151-1152

*Before the Comet comes, many nations, the good excepted, will be scourged with want and famine. The great nation in the ocean that is inhabited by people of different tribes and descent by an earthquake, storm and tidal waves will be devastated. It will be divided, and in great part submerged. That nation will also have many misfortunes at sea, and lose its colonies in the east through a Tiger and a Lion. The Comet by its tremendous pressure, will force much out of the ocean and flood many countries, causing much want and many plagues. All coastal cities will be fearful and many of them will be destroyed by tidal waves, and most living creatures will be killed and even those who escape will die from a horrible disease. For in none of these cities does a person live according to the laws of God.*

---

## THE GREAT FLOODS OF AQUILON

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 47:3-4

*alors par grands deluges la memoire des choses  
contenues de tels instrumens recevra innumerable  
perte, memes les lettres : qui sera divers les  
Aquilonaire par la volonte divine,*

---

<sup>16</sup> <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Moses>

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 47:3**

*Then because of great floods, the memory of things contained in these instruments will suffer incalculable loss, even letters:*

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 47:4**

*This will happen to those of Aquilon by divine will.*

**Matthew 24:22 (King James Translation)**

*And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved...*

“*Divine will*” seems to indicate that it will be an asteroid that causes great flooding.

---

## DEUCALION REBORN

▼ I.

**Sardon Nemans si haut deborderont ,  
Qu'on cuidera Deucalion renaistre ,  
Dans le collosse la plus part fuyront ,  
Vesta sepulchre feu esteint apparoistre.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-6**

*Sardon Nemans si hault desborderont,  
Qu'on cuidera Deucalion renaistre,  
Dans le collosse la plus part fuyront,  
Vesta sepulchre feu estaint apparoistre.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-6**

*The Gardon (River, France) will flood Nimes so high,  
That they will believe Deucalion reborn,  
Into the colossus the greater part will flee,  
Vesta sepulcher fire to appear extinguished.*

A famous Roman aqueduct crosses the Gardon River. The Pont du Gard once brought water to the city of Nîmes. The Arena of Nîmes was built in 70 CE and is still in use. It has served as a fort a number of times as well as a venue for rock concerts.

The virgin goddess Vesta was the guardian of Roman citizens. Only the Vestal priestesses were allowed to maintain the sacred fires in her temples. Nostradamus seems to imply that the flood will destroy Nîmes. As in Quatrain II-81, Nostradamus mentions “*Deucalion*”.

---

## THE UNIVERSAL CONFLAGRATION AND FLOOD

### Nostradamus Preface Paragraph 24:1

& auffi que ie trouue  
que les lettres feront fi grãde & incomparable  
iacture, que ie treuve le monde auant l'vniuer  
felle conflagration aduenir tant de deluges &  
fi hautes inundations,

### Nostradamus Preface Paragraph 24:1

qu'il ne fera gueres ter-  
roir qui ne soit couuert d'eau : & fera par fi  
lõg temps que hors mis enographies & topo-  
graphies, que le tout ne soit peri:

### Nostradamus Preface Paragraph 24:1

*And I find letters will suffer a very great and incomparable loss, I find also before the universal conflagration of the world there will be such high deluges and inundations,*

*That there will scarcely remain any land not covered by water, and this will last for so long that everything will perish except for the Earth itself and the races.*

### Nostradamus Preface Paragraph 26

par pestilence, longue famine, & guerres, &  
plus par les inundations le monde entre cy &  
ce terme prefix, auant & apres par plusieurs  
foys, sera si diminué, & si peu de monde fe-  
ra, que lon ne trouuera qui vueille prendre  
les champs, qui deuiendront liberes auffi lon-  
guement qu'ilz sont estés en seruitude :

### Nostradamus Preface Paragraph 26

*Through pestilence, long famine, wars, and most of all, by floods, the world will be so diminished, with so few remaining, that no one will be found to work the fields, which will remain wild for as long a period as they had been tilled:*

---

## THE COMET APPEARS AND IRAN INVADES MACEDONIA

96 Flambeau ardent au ciel foir fera veu  
Pres de la fin & principe du Rosne:  
Famine, glaiue: tard le secours pourueu,  
La Perse tourne enuahir Macedoine.

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-96**

*Flambeau ardent au ciel sera veu  
Pres de la fin & principe du Rosne:  
Famine, glaiue: tard le secours pourueu,  
La Perse tourne enuahir Macedoine.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-96**

*Flaming torch [comet] seen in the night sky,  
Near the ending and beginning of the Rhone [River, France]:  
Famine, steel: the relief provided too late,  
The Persian [Iranian] turns to invade Macedonia [the Balkan Peninsula].*

---

## THE COMET APPEARS AND MABUS DIES THEN THE BLOW OF VENGEANCE

62 Mabus puis tost alors mourra, viendra  
De gens & bestes vne horrible defaite:  
Puis tout à coup la vengeance on verra  
Cent, main, soif, faim, quãd courra la comete.

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-62**

*Mabus puis tost alors mourra, viendra  
De gens & bestes vne horrible defaite:  
Puis tout à coup la vengeance on verra  
Cent, main, soif, faim, quad courra la comete.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-62**

*Mabus afterwards soon dies, then comes*



*Of people and beasts a horrible defeat:  
Then most important the blow of vengeance seen  
One hundred, hand, thirst, famine when the comet runs.*

I believe that *Mabus* is an anagram for *Obama*. *The Blow of Vengeance* is starting a global nuclear war.

Does *The Black King* initiate a global nuclear war as his last vengeful act?

*“After having subdued Italy”, “the Black [King] bloodthirsty, red [a Muslim], shall be exposed”.*

*“The great Empire [Aquilon/NATO] shall be totally desolate”, “and reigning Aenobarbe [Nero/Black King]. [his] nose [in the] middle”.*

---

## THE BLACK KING KILLS A FOURTH

59 Barbare empire par le tiers vsurpé  
La plus grād part de son fang metra à mort:  
Par mort senile par luy le quart frapé,  
Pour peur que fang par le fang ne soit mort.

### Nostradamus Quatrain III-59

*Barbare empire par le tiers vsurpé  
La plus grad de son sang mettre à mort:  
Par mort senile par luy le quart frapé,  
Par peur que sang par la sang en soit mort.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain III-59

*Barbarian [Islamic] Empire usurped by the third [Antichrist]  
The greater part of his blood being put to death:  
By senility [madness] death through him a fourth [USA/or the world] smitten,  
By fear that blood for blood is acceptable death.*

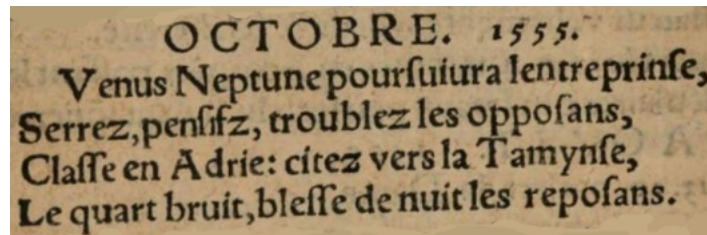
Twice in Nostradamus' writings he mentions a “*fourth killed*”. The question remains is it a fourth of the population of those “*within the [arctic] circle*”, “*dedans le rond*” or perhaps a fourth of *Aquilon*.

Since Barack Obama is a self-admitted Muslim, is it a fourth of the Muslim World that is killed?

It is clear from the *Deagle.com* statistics that I provided in Chapter Sixteen someone thinks that a fourth of the people in NATO nations will be killed before 2025.

---

## A FOURTH KILLED WHILE SLEEPING



### Presage 12 October 1555

*Venus Neptune poursuiura l'entre prinse,  
Serrez pensifs, troublez les opposans,  
Classe en Adrie. citez vers la Tamise,  
Le quart bruit blesse de nuict les reposans.*

### Presage 12 October 1555

*Venus [Islam] Neptune [Ogmios] pursues in between [he is] the prince,  
Pensive ones confined, the opposition troubled:  
Fleet in the Adriatic, summoned toward the Thames (River, England),  
A fourth wounded by noise sleeping at night.*

Here again Nostradamus writes a “*fleet in the Adriatic*”. I see “*citez*” as “*cite*” or “*summon someone to appear*”. The most popular Nostradamus Commentators see it as “*cities*”, which does not make sense.

I also see “*l'entreprinse*” as two words not “*the enterprise*”. It is “*l'entre prinse*” “the in between Prince”. We know “*Venus*” is symbolic of Islam, and we have seen that “*Neptune*” is “*Neptune Ogmios*”. Therefore, *Henri Selin* is technically a prince of the throne of France.

“*Venus [Islam] Neptune [Ogmios] pursues/hunts in between [he is] the prince*”.

As you will read in the next chapter, in Quatrain IV-36 Nostradamus writes, “*Mountains of Hesperia [America], the great ones tied and trussed*”. The timing for these important people

being captured is “*after victory in the Milan (Italy) campaign*” when the Russian advances have people “*trembling in fear in Rome and Spain*”.

In this Presage, we have *Neptune [Ogmius]* and “*Pensive ones confined, the opposition troubled*” in conjunction with “*fleet in the Adriatic*”.

---

## DEATH OVER THE FOURTH PART OF THE EARTH

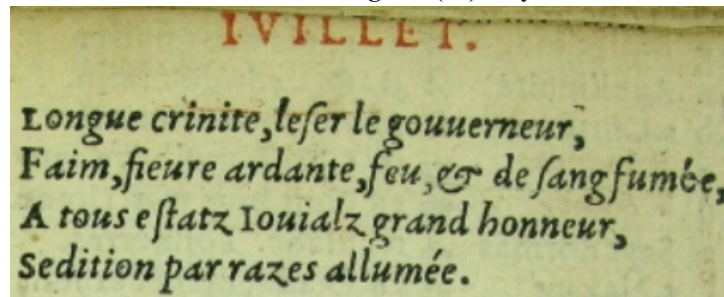
### Revelation 6:8 (King James)

*And I looked, and behold a pale horse: and his name that sat on him was Death, and Hell followed with him. And power was given unto them over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth.*

---

## A COMET INJURES THE POPE

### Nostradamus Presage 52 (74) July 1560



### Nostradamus Presage 52 (74) July 1560

*Longue crinite, leser le gouverneur,  
Faim, fieure ardante, feu & de sang fume,  
A tous estatz Iouialz grand honneur,  
Sediton par razes allumée.*

### Nostradamus Presage 52 (74) July 1560

*A long comet to injure the governor [Pope].  
Famine, fever burning, fire, and the fume of blood,  
To all estates Jovials [globalists/capitalists] great honor,  
Sedition by shaven [Priests/Vatican] urged on.*

---

## THE SUN SEEN AT NIGHT

64 De nuit soleil penferont auoir veu  
Quãd le pourceau demy-homme on verra,  
Bruict, chant, bataille, au ciel battre aperceu  
Et bestes brutes a parler lon orra.

**Nostradamus Quatrain I-64**

*De nuit soleil penseront auoir veu  
Quad le pourceau demy-homme on verra,  
Bruit, chant, bataille au ciel battre aperceu  
Et bestes brutes à parler on orra.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain I-64**

*At night [the] sun they think they have seen  
When the pig half-man sees it:  
Noise, chants, battle, the fighting in the sky perceived  
And brute beasts heard talking.*

Seeing the Sun at night is the clue that this is a nuclear explosion. “*The pig half-man*” sounds like the description of a pilot wearing his oxygen mask. “*The fighting in the sky*” seems to indicate that this is the most likely interpretation.

---

## DEATH WITHIN THE ARCTIC CIRCLE

91 Soleil leuant vn grand feulon verra  
Bruit & clarté vers Aquilon tendant:  
Dedans le rond mort & cris lont orra  
Par glaiue, feu, faim, mort les attendants.

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-91**

*Soleil leuant vn grand feu lon verra  
Bruit & clarté vers Aquilon tendant:  
Dedans le rond mort & cris lont orra  
Par glaiue, feu, faim mort les attendants.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-91**

*Sunrise [in the Levant] one will see a great fire  
Noise and light extending toward Aquilon:  
Within the circle death and cries are heard  
Through steal, fire, famine, death attends them.*

As I mentioned “*Soleil levant*” is sunrise, however, if we take the multidimensional interpretation it could be sunrise in the Levant.

Clearly, “*within the circle death*” is a reference to the Arctic Circle. This is confirmed in the April 1558 Presage below.

---

## MISSILES OVER THE NORTH

PRESAGE 26 (45): APRIL 1558

XXVI. *Auril.*

**Par la discorde defaillir au defaut :  
Vn tout à coup le remettra au sus.  
Vers l'Aquilon seront les bruits si haut ,  
Lesions, pointes à trauers, par dessus**

**Nostradamus Presage 26 April 1558**

*Par la discorde defaillir au defaut:  
Vn tout à coup le remettra au sus.  
Vers l'Aquilon seront les bruits si haut,  
Lesions, pointes à trauers, par dessus*

**Nostradamus Presage 26 April 1558**

*Through discord in the absence to fail:  
One suddenly will put him back on top.  
Towards Aquilon [NATO] will be noises so loud,  
Lesions, points traveling from above [the arctic pole]*

“*Lesions, points*” sound like the multiple independent reentry vehicles, MIRVs associated with nuclear weapons.

---

## NEW YORK CITY IS DESTROYED

### XCVII

Cinq & quarante degrés ciel bruslera,  
Feu approucher de la grand cité neufue,  
Instant grand flamme esparse faultera,  
Quant on vouldra des Normans faire preuue.

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-97**

*Cinq & quarante degrez ciel bruslera,  
Feu approcher de la grand cité neufue,  
Instant grand flamme esparse saultera,  
Quand on voudra des Normans faire preuue.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-97**

*At forty-five degrees the sky burns,  
Fire approaches the great new city,  
Instantly a great flame leaps up,  
When proof is desired from the Normans (French).*

Here is where we can see that global nuclear war comes in *Phase II* of World War III.

I suspect that the last line, “*when proof is desired from the Normans (French)*” is confirmation from other NATO countries that an asteroid strike in Northern France is not a nuclear explosion.

In Quatrain II-47, “*Through death articles [of war] pled in vain*” refers clearly to the “*Stones [Meteorites] raining, hidden under the fleece [comet's tail]*”.

It does seem that *The False Peace* ends when meteorites strike the Earth. Perhaps contributing to the triggering of a nuclear war during the shaky ceasefire is the crazy *Black King*.

**Nostradamus Quatrain III-59**

*The third [Antichrist], By senility [madness] death through him a fourth [USA/or the world] smitten, The greater part of his blood being put to death.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-62**

*When the comet runs, Mabus afterwards soon dies, Then most important the blow of vengeance seen, Of people and beasts a horrible defeat.*

---

## GLOBAL NUCLEAR WAR

We have come to that point in time where the veneer of the proxy war between NATO and Russia is wearing thin in Ukraine.

After the recent statements by the Russian military regarding their perception that NATO is preparing for a *First Strike Nuclear Attack*, it is obvious that they will make crucial decisions based on that perception.

Not one NATO leader offered to mollify the Russian military's fears.

**Russian President Vladimir Putin, October 23, 2015<sup>17</sup>**

*"Fifty years ago, the streets of Leningrad taught me one rule: if a fight is inevitable you have to strike first."*

As I have shown, Nostradamus clearly predicts that nuclear weapons will be used. It seems more than coincidental that the first three nuclear detonations seem to involve places sacred to all three Abrahamic religions, Jerusalem, Rome, and Mecca.

With this in mind, I will mention a possible warning that humanity may be given. In the course of this book, I have mentioned more than once that *The Apocalypse* is the conclusion to *The War of the Gods*. It took five chapters in *Nostradamus and the Age of Desolation* to present various scriptural descriptions to the conclusion of this war.

As I have cited in this chapter, it is in the *Book of Revelation*.

My comments on the spiritual complexity of this war I will save for my conclusions at the end of this book. However unbelievable the "*Ancient Astronaut Theory*" may seem to most human beings, it is simply the foundation of our history and our current reality.

In many religions, a trumpet will be blown and Angels will make pronouncements about the arrival of *The End of Days*. I mentioned that in Sunni *Hadith*, the "*Voice from the Sky*" is one of the five signs, and it will be the angel Gabriel announcing the arrival of *Al-Mahdi*.

In Norse mythology, the god Heimdallr blows the horn Gjallarhorn. The gods are called to war, and the Einherjar warriors march out of Valhalla to the battlefield of Vigriðr.

**Matthew 24:21 (King James Translation)**

---

<sup>17</sup> <https://www.newsweek.com/putin-streetfightsputin-isisrussian-airstrikesrussian-air-forceputin-st-598163>

*For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be.*

**Matthew 24:22 (King James Translation)**

*And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened.*

**Matthew 24:29 (King James Translation)**

*Immediately after the tribulation of those days shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken:*

**Matthew 24:30 (King James Translation)**

*And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.*

**Matthew 24:31 (King James)**

*And he shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.*

---

## THE GODS SHALL APPEAR TO HUMANS

91 Les dieux feront aux humains apparence,  
Ce quils feront auteurs de grand conflit:  
Auant ciel veu ferain espée & lance,  
Que vers main gauche fera plus grand afflit

**Nostradamus Quatrain I-91**

*Les dieux feront aux humains apparence,  
Ce quils seront auteurs de grand conflit:  
Auant ciel veu serein espée & lance,  
Que vers main gauche sera plus grand afflit*

**Nostradamus Quatrain I-91**

*The gods make to humans [an] appearance,  
That they will be the authors of a great conflict:*



*Before heaven seen serene sword and lance,  
On the left hand there will be great affliction*

I read line one, “*Les dieux feront aux humains apparence*” differently than most Nostradamus Commentators, especially in the light of the prediction from *The Epistle to Henry* that I detail below. “*Feront*”, “*make*” “*apparence*”, “*appearance*” is clear enough. “*The gods make an appearance.*”

The religious, mythological, metaphysical, and bizarre aspects of extraterrestrial and human contact I will address in the concluding chapter of this book. All *End time Prophecy*, however, is based on *The Final Judgment*, and *The Final Judgment* primarily involves the two hundred rebelling angels in heaven who gave humanity knowledge and thus sin.

**Book of Enoch VII:3 (Richard Laurence Translation)**

*Then their leader Samyaza said to them; I fear that you may perhaps be indisposed to the performance of this enterprise;*

**Book of Enoch VII:4 (Richard Laurence Translation)**

*And that I alone shall suffer for so grievous a crime.*

**Book of Enoch VII:5 (Richard Laurence Translation)**

*But they answered him and said; We all swear;*

**Book of Enoch VII:6 (Richard Laurence Translation)**

*And bind ourselves by mutual execrations ...*

**Book of Enoch VIII:7 (Richard Laurence Translation)**

*Then they all swore together, and all bound themselves by mutual execrations. Their whole number was two hundred, who descended upon Ardis, which is the top of mount Armon. (Mt. Hermon, Syria)*

*The War of the Gods* is the cornerstone of Greek and Roman mythology. It is also a common theme in every major world religion. Humanity has had a part in this war, and I suspect that it still has a part to play.

**Book of Jubilees 4:15 (R.H. Charles)**

*Mahalalel took unto him Dinah... and she bare him a son... and he called him Jared, for in his days the angels of the Lord descended on the earth, those who are named the Watchers, that they should instruct the children of men, and that they should do judgment and uprightness on the earth.*

**Book of Jubilees 4:16 (R.H. Charles)**

*Jared took himself a wife, and her name was Baraka... she bare him a son... and he called his name Enoch.*

**Book of Jubilees 4:17 (R.H. Charles)**

*And he was the first among men that are born on earth who learnt writing and knowledge and wisdom...*

Do note two important points, Nostradamus has given us Quatrain I-91 as a reference to *The War in Heaven*, and take note that Quatrain II-91 deals with *The War on Earth*. Both Quatrains acknowledge the important 911-symbolism that history recognizes today.

---

## THE THIRD ANTICHRIST AND RARE BIRDS

It is my contention that just prior to nuclear war, there will be a massive global flyover of extraterrestrial spaceships. Once again, I will point to the consistent use of characters Nostradamus employs and how referring back to *The Epistle to Henry* will help readers understand his overall theme.

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 55:1**

*en après l'Antechrist sera le  
prince infernal, encores par la derniere foy trem-  
bieront tous les Royaumes de la Chrétienté, &  
aussi des infidèles, par l'espace de vingt-cinq ans,*

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 55:1**

*After that the antichrist will be the infernal prince, again for the last time, all the Kingdoms of Christianity, and even of the infidels, will tremble for the space of twenty-five years,*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 55:1**

The third and last Antichrist will be the infernal prince.

[Because of his war] all the Kingdoms of Christianity, and even the Muslims, will tremble for the space of twenty-five years.

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 55:2

Et feront plus grieues guerres Et batailles, Et  
feront villes, citez chasteaux, Et tous autres  
edifices brullez, desolez, destruiets, avec gran-  
de effusion de sang vestal, mariées, Et vesves  
violées, enfans de lait contre les murs des vil-  
les allidez Et brisez,

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 55:2

*And there will be more grievous wars and battles, and there will be towns, cities, castles and all other edifices will be burned, desolated, and destroyed, with great effusion of vestal blood, violations of married women and widows, and sucking children dashed and broken against the walls of towns.*

TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 55:2

There will be more grievous wars and battles where towns and cities will be totally destroyed and women and children will be horribly slaughtered.

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 55:3

Et tout de maux se com-  
mettront par le moyen de Satan, prince infernal,  
que presque le monde universel se trouvera de-  
fait Et desolé :

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 55:3

*By the means of Satan, Infernal Prince, so many evils will be committed that the entire world will be found undone and desolate.*

TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 55:3

[By the technology and weapons given to the New World Order] by the Infernal Prince, Azazyel and the Rebel Watchers, so many evils will be committed that the entire world will be found undone and desolate.

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 55:4

*¶ Avant iceux advenemens au-  
cun oyseaux insolites cricront par l'air, Huy  
huy : ¶ seront après quelque temps esvanouys.*

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 55:4

*Before these events many rare birds will cry in the air. Now, now, and sometime later vanish.*

TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 55:4

Before these events, [Extraterrestrial Spacecraft] will appear in the skies and announce, "now, now." [Their appearance will signify a coming nuclear attack and the opening of the Seven Seals.]

Revelation 8:13 (King James)

*And I beheld, and heard an angel flying through the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice, Woe, woe, woe, to the inhabitants of the earth by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels, which are yet to sound!*

---

## THE VOICE OF THE RARE BIRD

75 *La voix ouye de l'insolit oyseau,  
Sur le canon du respiral estaige,  
Si haut viendra du froment le boisseau,  
Que l'hõme d'hõme fera Anthropophage.*

Nostradamus Quatrain II-75

*La voix ouye de l'insolit oyseau,  
Sur le canon du respiral estaige,  
Si haut viendra de froment le boisseau,  
Que l'home d'home sera Antropophage.*

Nostradamus Quatrain II-75

*The voice of the rare bird heard,  
Over the cannon breathtaking coinciding,  
So high will the bushel of wheat rise,  
That man will be eating his fellow man.*

Once again, we see this term “*insolit oyseau*”, “*rare bird*”. “*Insoli*” can mean “*rare*”, “*unusual*”, “*bizarre*”, or “*freaky*”.

“*Respirer*” means “*to breath*”. Extrapolating from seeing something rare that coincides with a great war that leads to cannibalism, I would say that the intent is some event that takes people’s breath away.

“*Estaige*” is “*etage*”. As a masculine noun, “*etage*” can mean “*floor*”, as a verb it means “*to superpose*” or “*to place something above something else*”; in geometry, it means, “*to make two figures coincide exactly*”.

This is such a very serious Quatrain that is straight out of the book of *Revelation*. The passage from *The Epistle to Henry* ties this Quatrain to *The Third Antichrist* and the *War of the Gods*.

“*Over the [sounds of] cannon breathtaking coinciding [with war]*”, “*The voice of the rare bird heard*”.

The global UFO sighting prior to nuclear war will fulfill the myths of the gods going to war with humanity. Will the warning come before the detonation of the first three nuclear weapons, which may be terrorist attacks, or will it come with global nuclear war?

Quatrain II-91 describes a global nuclear war with missiles crossing over the Arctic Pole. If it connects to Quatrain I-91, then I suspect that the warning will come when the United States and Russia trade intercontinental nuclear missiles.

However, I write this with a very large caveat in mind. If the first nuclear weapon detonated occurs on the West Bank or near Israel in the course of a major war, then the warning will come prior to what future historians will recognize as *The Battle of Armageddon*.

**Revelation 6:3 (King James)**

*And when he had opened the second seal, I heard the second beast say, Come and see.*

**Revelation 6:4 (King James)**

*And there went out another horse that was red: and power was given to him that sat thereon to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was given unto him a great sword.*

**Revelation 6:5 (King James)**

*And when he had opened the third seal, I heard the third beast say, Come and see. And I beheld, and lo a black horse; and he that sat on him had a pair of balances in his hand.*

**Revelation 6:6 (King James)**

*And I heard a voice in the midst of the four beasts say, A measure of wheat for a penny, and three measures of barley for a penny; and see thou hurt not the oil and the wine.*

**Revelation 6:7 (King James)**

*And when he had opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth beast say, Come and see.*

**Revelation 6:8 (King James)**

*And I looked, and behold a pale horse: and his name that sat on him was Death, and Hell followed with him. And power was given unto them over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth.*

---

## **EDGAR CAYCE AND ARMAGEDDON**

Years before the discovery of *The Dead Sea Scrolls*, Edgar Cayce addressed the spiritual aspects of Armageddon in a prediction that sounds remarkably close to a prophecy from *The Dead Sea Scrolls*.

**Edgar Cayce 849-45**

*It (Armageddon) will be as a thousand years, with the fighting in the air, and – as has been – between those returning to and those leaving the earth.*

**Edgar Cayce 3976-15**

*...The rottenness of those that have ministered in places will be brought to light, and turmoils and strifes shall enter. And, as there is the wavering of those that would enter as emissaries, as teachers, from the throne of life, the throne of light, the throne of immortality, and wage war in the air with those of darkness, then know ye the Armageddon is at hand.*

---

## THE VOICE FROM THE SKY

**Muhammad Al-Barzanji's book Isha'ah li Ashrat Al-Sa'a**

*A call in Ramadan that will be heard by each people in their own language, announcing the Mahdi's advent will awaken those who are asleep and alarm those that are awake.*

**Nuaim bin Hammad's book Kitab Al-Fitan**

*"There will be a sign in (the month of) Safar and the star with a tail will begin."*

**Imam al Akbar Ali bin Umar Al-Daraqutni's Sunan Al-Daraqutni**

*"For our Mahdi, there will be two signs that have never occurred since the creation of the heavens and the Earth: The moon will be eclipsed (lunar eclipse) on the first night of Ramadan, and the sun will be eclipsed (solar eclipse) in its middle (of Ramadan)."*

**Nuaim bin Hammad's book Kitab Al-Fitan**

*"It is a star that rises from the East and illuminates for the people of the Earth like the illumination of a moon in a full-moon night."*

The next window for the "Call from the Sky" is March 12<sup>th</sup>, 2026.

---

## THE BOOK OF LIFE

*Revelation 13:7* makes it clear that humans without spiritual awareness will be used to fight a war against the saints. In my 2010 book *The Age of Desolation*, I call them Archon bio-machines that are easily programmed by the planet controllers.

However, there are individuals written in *The Book of Life* who cannot be controlled.

**Revelation 13:7 (King James)**

*And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations.*

**Revelation 13:8 (King James)**

*And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world.*

*The Book of Life* is also recounted in *The Book of Enoch*.

**Book of Enoch XLVII:3 (Richard Laurence Translation)**

*At that time I beheld the Ancient of days, while he sat upon the throne of his glory, while the book of the living was opened in his presence, and while all the powers which were above the heavens stood around and before him.*

The enslaved, soulless people will most likely battle with the people who are listed in *The Book of Life of the Lamb*.

**Daniel 12:1 (King James)**

*And at that time shall Michael stand up, the great prince which standeth for the children of thy people: and there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation even to that same time: and at that time thy people shall be delivered, every one that shall be found written in the book.*

I suspect that having your name in *The Book of Life of the Lamb* will be as of immense importance as having *The Seal of God* in your forehead when Apollyon and the army of stinging locust emerge from the bottomless pit to invade the Earth.

## THE INVASION OF APOLLYON

**Revelation 9:1 (King James)**

*And the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star fall from heaven unto the earth: and to him was given the key of the bottomless pit.*

**Revelation 9:2 (King James)**

*And he opened the bottomless pit; and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the air were darkened by reason of the smoke of the pit.*

**Revelation 9:3 (King James)**

*And there came out of the smoke locusts upon the earth: and unto them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power.*

**Revelation 9:4 (King James)**

*And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree; but only those men which have not the seal of God in their foreheads.*

**Revelation 9:5 (King James)**



*And to them it was given that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five months: and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion, when he striketh a man.*

**Revelation 9:6 (King James)**

*And in those days shall men seek death, and shall not find it; and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them.*

**Revelation 9:7 (King James)**

*And the shapes of the locusts were like unto horses prepared unto battle; and on their heads were as it were crowns like gold, and their faces were as the faces of men.*

**Revelation 9:8 (King James)**

*And they had hair as the hair of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of lions.*

**Revelation 9:9 (King James)**

*And they had breastplates, as it were breastplates of iron; and the sound of their wings was as the sound of chariots of many horses running to battle.*

**Revelation 9:10 (King James)**

*And they had tails like unto scorpions, and there were stings in their tails: and their power was to hurt men five months.*

**Revelation 9:11 (King James)**

*And they had a king over them, which is the angel of the bottomless pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue hath his name Apollyon.*

As I wrote in Chapter Eight, when Europeans learned of the medieval Islamic myth of Mukhariq the Ogre from Yemen, they equated this demonic monster with Apollyon.

It is in these myths where we read about wizards and magic swords, and there are Biblical counterparts like *The Staff of Moses*, *The Ring of Solomon*, and *The Ark of the Covenant*.

---

## **THE BEST EXTRATERRESTRIAL ABDUCTION CASE**

The Amaury Rivera Abduction by Extraterrestrials is special because his photographs of three F-14s from the nearby Naval Air Base in Puerto Rico can be seen chasing a flying disk.

This disk had just returned Amaury Rivera and his car from his abduction. His photographs were taken in 1988, well before Photoshop. The ethereal aspects of the UFO myths are easily argued when there are good clear photographs of terrestrial and extraterrestrial hardware together.

The extraterrestrial's warning to Rivera and fourteen other Puerto Ricans is similar to the prediction that Nostradamus makes regarding a warning by *Rare Birds* who will appear in the sky and warn “*now, now, now*”.

**Amaury Rivera's Alien Abduction Extraterrestrial Encounter of the HUMAN Kind, Amaury Rivera Toro, 2011**

*...The rock hit the ocean, near the western coast of Puerto Rico. It caused an explosion, as if a bomb had gone off. The impact created a huge vapor, water and smoke ball that reached our position in the air.*

*...As we watched he informed us that earthquakes and tsunamis would become an everyday occurrence in our world. We would come to live in a society where building construction would cease. We saw places devastated by the holocaust and people escaping from their destroyed homes.*

*...The human told us that during these times there would be very little people left on Earth due to the earthquakes and horrible sickness.*

*...The sky slowly saturated with ash. The clouds will be black and so will the rain.*

*He told us that there would come a day in which man will feed off of man in order to survive. Many will choose to commit suicide. All this information was accompanied by the corresponding images.*

*...In the sky appeared an intense light, as if the sun itself had come down below the clouds of ash. The light descended slowly, away from us. It looked as if it got bigger as it went down.*

*The light formed a brilliant circle. It was enormous, maybe even a few miles in diameter.*

*It was all illuminated, like daylight, a daylight that formed a sort of blanket or aura in the form of a dome that covered the city. The brightness reflected in the streets that looked like they were made out of gold bricks, or at least gold colored.*

*As we watched the survivors rejoice we heard a voice: - This is a gift from the Originator. It was created with the help of the other humanities of the cosmos. In this place you will live for a thousand of your years. By then your Earth will be healthy again so that you can start over. There you will find all kinds of seeds and everything necessary for your reestablishment.*

---

## CHAPTER TWENTY

### THE SECOND AMERICAN CIVIL WAR

As I highlighted in Chapter Two, *The Great Dame* is the Christian Church and her children are the main Christian sects. I have taken the America story paragraphs from Nostradamus' *Epistle to Henry* and combined them into one narrative so it is easier to grasp the allusions. Then I have followed this by presenting important Quatrains that I have examined in previous chapters to remind readers what is going on in the world outside of the United States.

The remarkable details of America's history in *The Epistle to Henry* are plain to see in Nostradamus' writing, including recognizable words like *Union* and *Concord*.

It is just prior to the predictions of the destruction of the Twin Towers that Nostradamus writes that people "*will have in fact enthralled themselves still more profoundly, causing them to secretly let go of their liberty.*"

Welcome to 21<sup>st</sup> century *Conspiracy Theory*. Information censorship is in full swing as the giant Social Media companies decide that they are the governors of free speech and information.

*The Second American Civil War* has already begun. That prediction was in my first book, *The Age of Desolation*, and on my Website in 2007. In 2019, it is as obvious as the sunrise.

Mainstream Media political pontificators, in fact, have become a willing part in the civil war process as they continue to create division across the United States.

#### THE DAUGHTER GIVEN FOR THE CHURCH

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 17:1

*Et sera donnée la fille pour  
la conservation de l'Eglise Chrétienne*

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 17:1**

*And the daughter will be given for the preservation of the Christian Church.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 17:1**

Warfare and invasion will not threaten the Church of England and those expatriate Calvinists and Anglicans who join the Puritans and immigrate to the United States.

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 17:3**

*elle aura deux enfans, l'un de fidelité, &  
l'autre d'infidelité par la confirmation de l'Eglise  
Catholique.*

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 17:3**

*Of her two children: one faithful, and the other unfaithful to the confirmation of the Catholic Church.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 17:3**

Of her two children, the Third Son, the Protestant Church, will start new traditions; it will only be the Daughter, the Anglican Church of England, who will keep the ritual and structure of the Catholic Church.

---

**THE UNITED STATES WILL PRESERVE CHRISTIANITY**

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 26:1**

*puis apres en scutira du tige celle qui avoit  
demeuré tant longt-temps sterille , procedant d  
cinquantiesme degré, qui renouvellera toute l'Eglise  
se Chrétienne.*

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 26:1**

*Then one will come forth from the stock which had for so long remained sterile, proceeding from the 50<sup>th</sup> degree, one who will renew the whole Christian Church.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 26:1**

One country will come forth from people escaping religious persecution. They will create a form of government not seen since the time of the Greeks. These

pilgrims will set sail from Portsmouth, England and sail around Land's End at the 50<sup>th</sup> degree of latitude. They will renew the Christian Church.

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 26:2

*Et sera faicte grande paix, union &  
concordz entre un des enfans des fronts esgarvez &  
separez par divers regnes*

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 26:2

*And then a great peace will be established, union and concord between children of the frontiers, who have gathered and separated from diverse realms.*

TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 26:2

The children of the frontiers of America will establish peace between diverse people. From many different realms, they will form the United States through union and concord.

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 26:3

*& sera faicte telle paix  
que demeurera attaché au plus profond laratre le  
suscitateur & promoteur de la marsiale faction  
par la diversité des Religieux,*

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 26:3

*And such will be the peace that the instigator and promoter of military factions, born of the diversity of religions, will remain chained to the deepest pit.*

TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 26:3

The instigator of war and promoter of military factions is the diversity of religions. In this land through the *Bill of Rights*, they will chain sectarian violence to the deepest pit by advocating freedom for all religions.

---

## THE RABID ONE

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 26:4

*Et sera uny le Roy-  
aume du Rabieux : qui contrefera le sage.*

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 26:4

*And the kingdom of the Rabid one, who counterfeits the sage, will be united.*

TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 26:4

The Rabid One, who counterfeits the sage, will unite his kingdom.

---

## SECRETLY LETTING GO OF THEIR LIBERTY

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 27:1

*Et les  
contrées, Villes, citez, regnes, Et provinces qui auront  
laissé les premières voyes pour les delivrer, se capti-  
vant plus profondemè & seront secrettement, aschez  
de leur liberté, Et parfaite religion perdue, com-  
menceront de frapper dans la partie gauche, pour  
tourner à la dextre, Et remettant la saincteté pro-  
fligée, de long - temps avec leur pristin escrit.*

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 27:1

*And the countries, towns, cities, realms and provinces who will have abandoned their old customs to gain liberty, will have in fact enthralled themselves still more profoundly, causing them to secretly let go of their liberty.*

*And losing faith in their perfect religion, they will begin to strike to the left, only to return to the right.*

*And replacing the sanctity, overcome long ago, of their pristine scriptures.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 27:1**

People will abandon the old customs of their former lands to gain liberty. But in fact they will enthrall themselves through consumerism and debt, secretly giving up their liberty.

Losing faith in democracy and capitalism, they will vacillate between liberalism and conservatism. They will begin to turn to the left, only to return to the right.

And they will replace the Constitution and other pristine documents that long ago had sanctified their liberty.

## SEPTEMBER 11<sup>th</sup>, 2001

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 29:1**

*une autre desolation, par lors qu'elle se-  
ra à sa plus haute & sublime dignité, se dresseront  
des Potentats & mains militaires, & luy serot ostez  
les deux glayves, & ne luy demeurera que ses en-  
seignes, desquelles par moyen de la curvaturc qui  
les attire ,*

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 29:1**

*At the eve of another desolation, when she is atop her most high and sublime dignity, some potentates and warlords will confront her, and take away her two swords, and leave her only her insignia, whose curvature attracts them.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 29:1**

The world will stand at the eve of desolation when leaders and warlords destroy the two symbolic swords of America's economic power, the Two World Trade Towers. With only her reputation left, the curved insignia of the dollar sign will be all that attracts them.

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 29:2**

*le peuple le faisant aller droict , & ne  
veulant se condescendre à eux par le bout opposite  
de la main aiguë , touchant terre , voudront sti-  
muler*



**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 29:2**

*The people will make him go to the right and will not wish to submit themselves to those of the opposite extreme with the hand acute, or who touch the ground to spur on.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 29:2**

In fear, people will change their politics to the right, but they will not wish to submit to fascists who salute with their hands acute nor to the Islamic fundamentalists who touch the ground when they pray and are spurred on to become martyrs.

There is some event coming before the end of 2019 that will bring Barack Obama and Hillary Clinton back to power. I have examined a number of possibilities.

The political right in the United States has completely collapsed. When you see cultural artifacts torn down and destroyed, this is a page taken right from Mao Zedong's little *Red Book*.<sup>1</sup>

The Mainstream Media is under complete control of *The International Deep State*. Europe has always loved socialism. It must be a hereditary artifact after generations of living in feudal states. In Great Britain, a woman was arrested for "misgendering" a transsexual activist.<sup>2</sup>

Prince Henry and Megan Markle were going to raise their child and one of the heirs to the British throne as "gender fluid".<sup>3</sup>

That seemed to satisfy Social Media virtue signalers, but Buckingham Palace laid down the law; that would be 6,000 years of natural law.<sup>4</sup> The monarchy said "no"; there will be no Kings walking around as Queens.

It would seem that the laws of *The State* are broken when a society that depends on science to operate can ignore science at its own discretion.

Science can definitively prove that there are only two sexes for Homo Sapiens Sapiens. This is a basic fact of our modern *Shared Reality*; however, reality now conflicts with the laws of *The State*, which recognizes multiple genders and each is allowed special privileges.

---

<sup>1</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Cultural\\_Revolution](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Cultural_Revolution)

<sup>2</sup> <https://www.zerohedge.com/news/2019-02-10/uk-mother-arrested-and-detained-7-hours-after-misgendering-trans-activit>

<sup>3</sup> <https://www.vanityfair.com/style/2019/02/meghan-markle-gender-stereotypes-baby-sussex>

<sup>4</sup> <https://www.cosmopolitan.com/entertainment/a26582936/meghan-markle-royal-baby-fluid-gender/>

There can be no act of “*misgendering*” if a society operated on the laws of science. Only tyrannical fanatics would impose legal punishments that hypocritically argue against the same science that a police forensic laboratory depends on to validate evidence in a court of law.

Today, the Mainstream Media is now selling white as black and black as white. *The State* is behind the sales pitch, because failing to be politically correct can lead to criminal prosecution, and that generates income for *The State’s* legal machine. This lifetime criminal computer tag reduces individual rights and privileges such as gun ownership.

The West has become a subjective society that caters to wealth, personal interests, and personal feelings. Socialism and Minimum Guaranteed Income are an easy sale when there are very few good paying jobs. Many people are debt slaves. “...*Who will have abandoned their old customs to gain liberty, will have in fact enthralled themselves still more profoundly, causing them to secretly let go of their liberty. And losing faith in their perfect religion, they will begin to strike to the left, only to return to the right.*”

As in past *Killing Fields* countries like China and Cambodia, the people who make civilization work, like scientists, engineers, and Doctors become the constant reminders of ideological failure. They are the first to die in reeducation camps when they try to tell ideologues that physics will trump philosophy every time.

Unfortunately, when the lights go out and people start dying of diseases because there are no drugs, the philosophers-kings and petty tyrants blame the people making the world work.

The Western elites, who compromise a very small percentage of European and American Society, are responsible for the destruction of the Middle Class. It is clear that France’s immigration problems combined with new “*Green Fuel Taxes*” that only the Middle Class had to pay is why the *Yellow Vest Movement, Mouvement des Gilets Jaunes*, began.<sup>5</sup>

*In Twilight of the Elites*, Christophe Guilluy calls the French upper class social hypocrites and *bourgeois progressives*.<sup>6</sup>

When there is no recourse in the courts of law, the next stop is rubber bullets, then real bullets, and then very violent revolution. France, Europe, the United States, and Western civilization are under attack by “*Fifth Columnist*” college campus zombies.

---

<sup>5</sup> <https://www.theguardian.com/commentisfree/2018/dec/02/france-is-deeply-fractured-gilets-jeunes-just-a-symptom>

<sup>6</sup> <https://www.theguardian.com/books/2019/jan/17/twilight-of-the-elites-christophe-guilluy-review>

The failed radical philosophers of the sixties became university professors teaching at schools mainly funded by Western oligarchs. Their main philosophy is cheap labor at all costs, and socialism and communism make that very easy.

Apparently, the late Steve Jobs and today's progressive corporate leaders at Apple had no problem with the suicide nets installed around the roofs of their factories in China.<sup>7</sup>

Nostradamus' *Pagan Sect of New Infidels* blew up the Middle East and Africa on purpose. Immigrants provide slave labor and their ignorance of local cultural mores makes them perfect employees for *The State's* corrupt bureaucracy and security apparatus.

Nine years after Barack Obama initiated *The Arab Spring* and then ordered NATO to destroy Libya, all the pieces that he and Hillary Clinton blew into the air are still settling as you read these words.

Most European nations have received millions of immigrants from the Middle East and Africa since 2010.<sup>8</sup> The European Islamic occupation army is already in place. If native citizens criticize any aspect of *The State's* immigration policies, those citizens are now arrested.<sup>9</sup>

There is no happy ending here. This is the silent conquering of Western society. That means I got it right in 2010, but I thought the Islamic invasion of Europe would come with tanks and guns. It seems that Western elected leaders have sold out their countries.

Sadly, the Globalists have no personal honor or sense of history. In the year 2019, a *Nationalist* in any Western nation is tantamount to being a bigot. Free speech has become a criminal act labeled a *Hate Crime* in many countries, and governments scan *Twitter* and *Facebook* posts looking for offenders and future "terrorists".

In the United States, people wearing *Make America Great Again*, (*MAGA*) hats and t-shirts are being assaulted while the perpetrators suffer no real legal consequences, even after inflicting serious injuries. These are tactics straight out of activist Saul Alinsky's book, *Rules for Radicals*.<sup>10</sup>

---

<sup>7</sup> <https://www.theguardian.com/technology/2017/jun/18/foxconn-life-death-forbidden-city-longhua-suicide-apple-iphone-brian-merchant-one-device-extract>

<sup>8</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Immigration\\_to\\_Europe](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Immigration_to_Europe)

<sup>9</sup> <https://www.express.co.uk/news/world/1052923/UN-migration-agreement-Angela-Merkel-EU-criticise-migration-hate-crime>

<sup>10</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Rules\\_for\\_Radicals](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Rules_for_Radicals)

The difference between the rise of communism in Russia in 1917 and the rise of socialism and communism in 21<sup>st</sup> century America is that over 30% of the citizens in the United States own approximately 50% of *ALL* the firearms in the world.<sup>11</sup>

An attempt at despotism will fail in the United States, but at a terrible price.

In Chapter Four, I presented enough historical evidence that should lead every reader to question his or her political leaders. The social model that *The Pagan Sect of New Infidels* is trying to build and implement is the Chinese system. A bad Social Media credit score will affect your rights and freedom.

What happened in Yugoslavia and Serbia will happen in the United States. The 1999 Bill Clinton Serbia Model called for the ethnic partitioning of target populations. The sole purpose was to test neutering countries by dividing and conquering.

When problem countries are chopped up into small enough pieces, they can be digested and controlled by United Nations Peace Keeping Forces.

The former Secretary-General of the United Nations, the late Kofi Annan, was married to Nane Maria Lagergren in 1984. Her mother was Nina Lagergren, World War II hero Raoul Wallenberg's half-sister.

The Wallenbergs are Sweden's richest family. The Wallenberg companies at one time controlled forty-percent of Sweden's Gross Domestic Product.<sup>12</sup>

Kofi Annan was a thirty-year United Nations' bureaucrat who was put in charge of United Nations Peace Keeping operations in 1993.

Saab is Sweden's largest defense contractor, and the Wallenbergs own the majority share of the company as well as over eleven percent of the United States' NASDAQ.<sup>13</sup> As one of many arms suppliers for United Nations Peace Keeping Forces, there was not even one-degree of separation between Kofi Annan and Saab.

Global politics is nothing more than competing criminal mobs; some have nuclear weapons.

---

<sup>11</sup> <https://qz.com/1095899/gun-ownership-in-america-in-three-charts/>

<sup>12</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Wallenberg\\_family](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Wallenberg_family)

<sup>13</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Investor\\_AB](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Investor_AB)

The divide and conquer tactic is currently being implemented by George Soros and his minions against the countries of the West. It is designed to create battling gangs of militias, and then feudal kingdoms with U.N. Barons managing the serfs.

This type of enemy has a smaller cross-section than armored divisions rolling across clearly defined borders. Lightly armed combatants are bought off or played against each other. This is how the United States and its coalition partners in Iraq and Syria have built the Syrian Defense Forces. However, this form of warfare simply does not work against large modern mechanized armies.

## LIFESPAN OF THE NEW WORLD ORDER

### II

*En l'an cinq cens octante plus & moins,  
On attendra le siecle bien estrange:  
En l'an sept cens, & trois cieulx en tesmoings,  
Que plusieurs regnes vn à cinq feront change.*

#### **Nostradamus Quatrain VI-2**

*En l'an cinq cens octante plus & moins,  
On attendra le fiecle bien estrange:  
En l'an sept cens & trois cieulx en tesmoings,  
Que plusieurs regnes vn à cinq feront change.*

#### **Nostradamus Quatrain VI-2**

*In the year five hundred eighty [1580-1990] more or less,  
One awaits a very strange century:  
In the year seven hundred and three [1703-2014] heaven in witness,  
That several realms one to five will make a change.*

#### **Revelation 17:10 (King James)**

*And there are seven kings: five are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come; and when he cometh, he must continue a short space.*

---

## THE DEFENDER OF UKRAINE

58 Aupres du Rin des montaignes Noriques  
Naistra vn grand de gents trop tard venu,  
Qui defendra SAVROME & Pannoniques,  
Qu'on ne saura qu'il fera deuenue.

### Nostradamus Quatrain III-58

*Aupres du Rin des montaignes Noriques  
Naistra vn grand de gents trop tard venu,  
Qui defendra SAVROME & Pannoniques,  
Qu'on ne saura qu'il sera deuenue.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain III-58

*Near the Rhine (River, Germany) from the Noric (Austrian) mountains  
Will be born a great one of the people arriving too late,  
One who defends Sarmatia (Ukraine) and the Pannonians (Western, Hungary),  
One will not know what will have become of him.*

### FATHER MALACHI MARTIN 1991

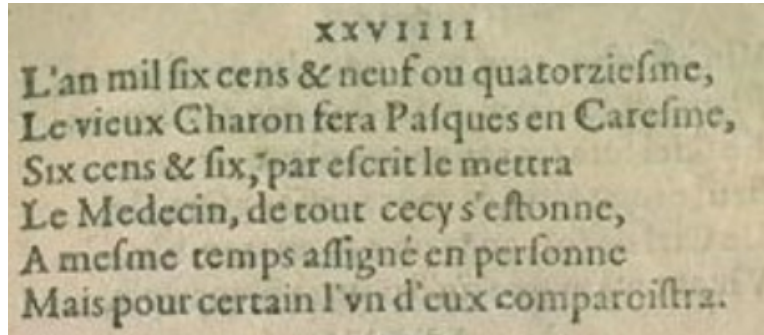
*...That would take me too far afield into Papal Secrets. ...Why Russia and Kiev  
are involved in the final solution to this problem, but they are.*

---

## THE FERRYMAN ACROSS THE RIVER STYX ARRIVES – 2014

### Nostradamus Sixain XXVIII (24)

2<sup>e</sup> au me six annes au quatorzeiesme  
2<sup>e</sup> le brel Caroy fira pasquer & Carofur  
Dix ans & six par & sept le mettra  
2<sup>e</sup> Medecin de tout cey se ferra  
Au me sur temps a fime & p. f. f. f.  
mau polictay l'indituy com parochia



Note that Sixain XXVIII is printed as XXVIII and there is a Sixain XXIX.  
In the 1605 letter to Henri IV it is 24.

**Nostradamus Sixain XXVIII (24)**

*L'an mil six cens & neuf ou quatorziesme,  
Le vieux Charon fera Pasques en Carefme,  
Six cens & six, par escrit le mettra  
Le Medecin, de tout cecy s'estonne,  
A mesme temps assigné en perfonne  
Mais pour certain l'vn d'eux comparoiftra.*

**Nostradamus Sixain XXVIII (24)**

*The year one thousand six hundred and nine [1609-2014] or fourteen [1614-2019],  
The old Charon will celebrate Easter in Lent,  
Six hundred and six [1606-2011], in writing he will place it  
The Physician, by all this is astonished,  
At the same time summoned in person  
But for certain one of them will appear.*

---

**THUNDER BOLTS COMBINED IN AN ARRAY**

**XCIX**

**L'aisné vaillant de la fille du Roy,  
Repoulera si profond les Celtiques:  
Qu'il mettra fouldres, còbien en tel arroy,  
Peu & loing puis profond es Hesperiques.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain IV-99**

*L'aisné vaillant de la fille du Roy,  
Repoulera si profond les Celtiques:  
Qu'il mettra foudres, combien en tel arroy,*

*Peu & loing puis profondes Hesperiques.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain IV-99**

*The valiant eldest son of the King's daughter,  
Very profoundly repulsing the Celts [French-NATO]:  
He will use so many lightning bolts, combined in an array,  
Sparsely and then distant, deep into Hesperia [America].*

---

## THE WOUNDED BEAST IS THE UNITED STATES

**Revelation 13:3 (King James)**

*And I saw one of his heads as it were wounded to death; and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast.*

**Revelation 13:4 (King James)**

*And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast: and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him?*

**Revelation 13:5 (King James)**

*And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies; and power was given unto him to continue forty and two months.*

**Revelation 13:6 (King James)**

*And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven.*

**Revelation 13:7 (King James)**

*And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations.*

**Revelation 13:11 (King James)**

*And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon.*

**Revelation 13:12 (King James)**

*And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed.*



**Revelation 13:13 (King James)**

*And he doeth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men,*

**Revelation 13:14 (King James)**

*And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by the means of those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and did live.*

**Revelation 13:15 (King James)**

*And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed.*

**Revelation 13:16 (King James)**

*And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads:*

**Revelation 13:17 (King James)**

*And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.*

**Revelation 13:18 (King James)**

*Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number is Six hundred threescore and six.*

---

## **FEMA CAMPS AND THE MARK OF THE BEAST**

**Revelation 14:9 (King James)**

*And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand,*

**Revelation 14:10 (King James)**

*The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb:*

**Revelation 14:11 (King James)**

*And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name.*

**Revelation 16:1 (King James)**

*And I heard a great voice out of the temple saying to the seven angels, Go your ways, and pour out the vials of the wrath of God upon the earth.*

**Revelation 16:2 (King James)**

*And the first went, and poured out his vial upon the earth; and there fell a noisome and grievous sore upon the men which had the mark of the beast, and upon them which worshipped his image.*

**MAD MAX AND THE FEROCIOUS DESERT PLACES**

**LXXXII**

**Par les defertz de lieu, libre, & farouche,  
Viendra errer nepueu du grand Pontife:  
Assommé à sept avecques lourde souche,  
Par ceux qu'apres occuperont le cyphe.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-82**

*Par les desertz de lieu, libre, & farouche,  
Viendra errer nepueu du grand Pontife:  
Assommé à sept avecques lourde souche,  
Par ceux qu'apres occuperont le cyphe.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-82**

*Through the desert places of Libra [Balance/USA], and ferocious,  
Comes to wander the nephew of the great Pontiff:  
Stunned by seven with a heavy club,  
For those that afterwards occupy the chalice.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Quatrain VI-82**

Traveling through the desert places of Libra [Balance/America],  
The ferocious nephew of the great Pontiff will come to wander:  
Felled by seven [Russian led Group of Seven Nations] with a heavy club,  
For those who afterwards will occupy the Chalice.

“*Through the desert places of Libra [Balance/America] ... the ferocious nephew of the great Pontiff will come to wander*” describes a post-apocalyptic American *Mad Max* nightmare.

Libra is *The Balance*, and as I covered in Chapter Two, it is symbolic of the United States.

I suggest that “*stunned by seven with a heavy club*” is a reference to the Group of Seven Nations. This has been my interpretation for decades, but I am going to modify it a bit since we are closer to the event.

Clearly, the European Union and President Donald J. Trump are at odds. President Trump walked off the stage at the December 2018 Group of Twenty Summit, muttering, “*Get me out of here*”.<sup>14</sup>

This Quatrain and Quatrain IV-96 below indicate that either an Electromagnetic Pulse Attack or a limited nuclear attack may quickly neutralize the United States.

When I began to line up the *Triplicate Series* and reviewed Russia’s nuclear tactical doctrine, I grew more inclined to see a nuclear first strike against NATO.

Clearly, Brother Anthony of Aix-la-Chapelle’s prophecy makes sense in the 21<sup>st</sup> century, because Russia’s Kaliningrad oblast was once central to old Prussia.

**Edgar Cayce Reading Recorded In 1934**

*The upper portion of Europe will be changed as in the twinkling of an eye.*

I suspect that “*Felled by seven [Russian led Group of Seven Nations] with a heavy club*” means that after the decimation of the United States and Great Britain, Europe will fold and capitulate without retaliating against Russia.

If we use the *Deagle.com* population forecasts for 2025, it would seem that the United States and Great Britain are the targets of a first strike nuclear attack.

Most importantly, I suspect that during *The False Peace* France and Germany will form the core of a new Group of Seven Nations. They are now forming a new European Army together.<sup>15</sup>

---

<sup>14</sup> <https://www.businessinsider.com/trump-overheard-saying-get-me-out-of-here-at-g-20-summit-2018-12>

<sup>15</sup> <https://www.theguardian.com/commentisfree/2019/jan/22/merkel-macron-europe-treaty-france-germany>

The Russian nuclear doctrine of *Escalate to De-escalate* means that initially, the United States could suffer from a limited nuclear attack. In Quatrain IV-99 we read, “*He will use so many lightning bolts, combined in an array*”, “*Sparingly and then distant, deep into Hesperia [America]*” suggests that only a few targets will at first be attacked.

Even a limited nuclear attack on the United States will not stop a flood of refugees from Great Britain, including the government and monarchy from relocating to “*the desert places of America*” because Europe will be devastated by the initial outbreak of a conventional war.

**Revelation 13:3 (King James)**

*And I saw one of his heads as it were wounded to death; and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast.*

If you consider the next verse, it sounds as if after surviving a nuclear attack, the United States is still able to fight the war.

**Revelation 13:4 (King James)**

*And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast: and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him?*

Consider the return of Barack Obama as Secretary-General of the United Nations in charge of an International Peace Keeping Force meant to maintain order in the decimated United States while crushing *The Second American Civil War*.

Consider Pope Benedict XVI’s coat-of-arms, the Moorish King, the myth of Corbinian’s Bear, and “*the ferocious nephew of the great Pontiff*”.

This is a carefully orchestrated dance. In 1991, how did Father Malachi Martin know that Ukraine and Russia would trigger *The Apocalypse*? What were the *Papal Secrets* that he was trying to protect?<sup>16</sup>

With Father Malachi Martin’s warning, “*Russia and Kiev are involved in the final solution to this problem... I wouldn’t have chosen the Russians or Kiev, or the East for salvation, but salvation is to come from the East for us all...*”, we know that something must trigger Russia’s invasion of Ukraine.

I suspect that it will be a U.S. and Israeli attack on Iran.

---

<sup>16</sup> <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=az4dzdS79jU&feature=youtu.be>

## THE KINGDOM OF THE BALANCE

### XCVI

La soeur aînée de l'isle Britannique,  
Quinz ans deuant le frere aura naissance:  
Par son promis moyennant verrifique,  
Succedera au regne de balance

**Nostradamus Quatrain IV-96**

*La soeur aisnee de l'Isle Britannique,  
Quinze ans devant le frere aura naissance:  
Par son promis moyennant verrifique,  
Succedera au regne de Balance.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain IV-96**

*The elder sister of the British Isle,  
Born Fifteen years before her brother:  
Through her promise in return for verification,  
Succeeding to the kingdom of the balance.*

**TRANSLATION/INTERPRETATION: Nostradamus Quatrain IV-96**

[America] The elder sister of the British Isle  
Born Fifteen years [1776] before her brother [France in 1791]  
Through her promise in return for verification [concerning nuclear weapons],  
[America will] Succeed to the Kingdom of the balance [Christian Church/Justice],

As I pointed out in Chapter Two, this Quatrain has the enigmatic line, “*through her promise in return for verification... succeeding to the kingdom of the balance*”. The “*promise for verification*” sounds remarkably like the verification a Commander-In-Chief would issue if told that there might be an incoming nuclear attack.

It seems the delay will lead to many deaths, which is what I take from “*succeeding to the kingdom of the balance*”. The balance is justice and the Christian Church.

Nostradamus seems to predict that in his elder years, *Henri Selin* will lead the church as the Last Holy Roman Emperor.

Russia's present approach to the use of nuclear weapons means the quick delivery of a small number of nuclear missiles aimed at a small number of critical targets to show their enemies that they are not afraid to use them.

In the days of hypersonic missiles and depending on the missile delivery system that could mean as little as two minutes to identify an incoming missile. The United States is now too late to play catch-up to Russia's missile technology.

The Kalibr supersonic missile can be launched from a ship's cargo container.<sup>17</sup>

What is remarkable about this Quatrain is that President Trump's ability to respond to a nuclear attack is already hampered by the questions of his sanity.<sup>18</sup>

---

## AMERICAN CITIES UNINHABITABLE

95 Les lieux peuples feront inhabitables:  
Pour champs auoir grande diuision:  
Regnes liurés a prudents incapables:  
Lors les grands freres mort & diffension.

### Nostradamus Quatrain II-95

*Les lieux peuples seront inhabitables:  
Pour champs auoir grande diuision:  
Regnes liurés à prudents incapables:  
Lors les grand freres mort & dissension.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain II-95

*The populated places will be uninhabitable:  
Great discord to obtain fields:  
Realms given to ones incapable of prudence:  
Then for the great brothers [America, Russia] death and dissension.*

As I have shown in Chapter Ten, Nostradamus considered the United States and Russia as the twin brothers Castor and Pollux. "Then for the great brothers [America, Russia] death and dissension, The populated places will be uninhabitable" makes it quite clear that there will be a

---

<sup>17</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/3M-54\\_Kalibr](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/3M-54_Kalibr)

<sup>18</sup> <https://thehill.com/opinion/white-house/418509-americas-greatest-danger-nuclear-war-decision-making-by-donald-trump>

nuclear war between the “*future brothers*”. Quatrain II-95 should answer every Americans’ question about cities being targeted with nuclear, biological, and chemical weapons.

---

## CALAMITY THROUGHOUT AMERICA AND THE WEST

65 Le parc enclin grande calamité  
Par l’Hesperie & Insubre fera:  
Le feu en nef, peste & captiuité:  
Mercure en l’Arq Saturne fenera.

### Nostradamus Quatrain II-65

*Le parc enclin grande calamité  
Par l’Hesperie & Insubre fera:  
Le feu en nef, peste & captiuité:  
Mercure en l’Arq, Saturne fenera.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain II-65

*[At] The inclined park great calamity  
[It] Will be throughout Hesperia [America] and Insubria (NW Italy):  
The fire in the ship [church], plague and captivity:  
Mercury [Henri Selin] in Sagittarius (Nov. 22<sup>nd</sup> to Dec. 22<sup>nd</sup>) Saturn [Bad Luck] fades.*

Mercury is an alternate name for *Henri Selin*. “[*At*] *The inclined park great calamity*” supports my interpretation for Quatrain VI-27 below. The location may be near the Five Rivers Metro Park in Ohio.

Therefore, “*Mercury [Henri Selin] in Sagittarius (Nov. 22<sup>nd</sup> to Dec. 22<sup>nd</sup>) Saturn [bad luck] fades*” suggests that *Henri Selin’s* forces are on the verge of winning *The Second American Civil War*.

From the material in the previous chapters, we also know that a year after great naval battles, a worldwide plague breaks out.

Here is another place for readers to note that when the war reaches Northern Italy, intercontinental nuclear weapons may soon be used.

Also, note the mention of “*captivity*”. In Quatrain IV-36 below, “*After victory in the Milan (Northern Italy) campaign: Mountains of Hesperia [America], the great ones tied and*

*trussed*”, these may be *Henri Selin*’s high-level prisoners. In the October 1555 Presage the “*Pensive ones [were] confined*”.

---

## THE SURVIVALISTS ARE RIGHT

### **Edgar Cayce 416-17**

*Hold the acreage: for that may be the basis for the extreme periods through which all portions of the country must pass.*

### **Edgar Cayce 3620-1**

*Anyone who can buy farm land is fortunate, and buy it if you want to grow something and don’t want to grow hungry in some days to come.*

### **Revelation 6:15 (King James)**

*And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every free man, hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains;*

### **Revelation 6:16 (King James)**

*And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb:*

### **Revelation 6:17 (King James)**

*For the great day of his wrath is come; and who shall be able to stand?*

### **Matthew 24:36 (King James)**

*But of that day and hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels of heaven, but my Father only.*

### **Matthew 24:37 (King James)**

*But as the days of Noe were, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.*

### **Matthew 24:38 (King James)**

*For as in the days that were before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark,*

### **Matthew 24:39 (King James)**

*And knew not until the flood came, and took them all away; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.*



**Matthew 24:40 (King James)**

*Then shall two be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.*

**Matthew 24:41 (King James Translation)**

*Two women shall be grinding at the mill; the one shall be taken, and the other left.*

**Matthew 24:42 (King James Translation)**

*Watch therefore: for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come.*

**Matthew 24:43 (King James Translation)**

*But know this, that if the goodman of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken up.*

**Matthew 24:44 (King James Translation)**

*Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as ye think not the Son of man cometh.*

**Matthew 24:45 (King James Translation)**

*Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his lord hath made ruler over his household, to give them meat in due season?*

---

## NATO OVERTHROWN IN HUNGARY

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 22:1

*Et par le tiers qui estendra ses  
forces vers le circuit de l'Orient de l'Europe*

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 22:1

*And by the third which will extend their forces towards the circuit of Eastern Europe...*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 22:1**

And then the actions of the third brother and the [Third Antichrist] will expand the forces of the North Atlantic Treaty Organization throughout Eastern Europe. It will threaten the peace with Russia.

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 22:2

*aux pannonis la profligé & succombé*

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 22:2

*Where, in the Pannonias, they will be overthrown and succumb...*

TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 22:2

In Hungary, the armies of [NATO and the New World Order] will succumb [to the armies of Russia and Iran].

---

**THE GREAT FLEET TO MARCH AGAINST HUNGARY**

**X X V I I I .**

**Voile Symacle port Massiliolique ,  
Dans Ven se port marcher aux Pannonis ,  
Partir du goulphre & sinus Illyrique ,  
Vast à Socille , Ligurs coups de canons.**

Nostradamus Quatrain IX-28

*Voile Symacle pour Massiliolique,  
Dans Venise port marcher aux Pannonis,  
Partir du goulphre & Synus Illyrique,  
Vast à Socille, Ligurs coups de canons.*

Nostradamus Quatrain IX-28

*The Allied fleet from the port of Marseilles,  
In Venice harbor to march against Hungary,  
Departing from the gulf and the bay of Illyria (Bay of Kotor),  
Devastation to Sicily, Ligurians, blows by cannon.*

---

**RUSSIA OCCUPIES HUNGARY**

**90 Par vie & mort changé regne d'Ongrie:  
La loy fera plus aspre que feruice,  
Leur grand cité d'vremets plaincts & crie:  
Castor & Pollux ennemis dans la lyce.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-90**

*Par vie & mort changé regne d'Ongrie:  
La loy sera plus aspre que seruice,  
Leur grand cité d'vrlemets, plaincts & crie:  
Castor & Pollux ennemis dans la lyce.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-90**

*Through life and death the realm of Hungary changed:  
The law will be more harsh than service,  
The great city cries out with wails and screams:  
Castor and Pollux enemies in the arena.*

---

**GREATER HARM THROUGH HUNGARY**

**XLVII**

**Le grand Arabe marchera bien auant,  
Trahy fera par les Bifantinois:  
L'antique Rodes luy viendra au deuant,  
Et plus grand mal par austre Pannonois.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-47**

*Le grand Arabe marchera bien auant,  
Trahy sera par les Bisantinois:  
L'antique Rodes luy viendra au deuant,  
Et plus grand mal par austre Pannonois.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-47**

*The great Arab will march far forward,  
Betrayed through the Byzantiniens (Turks):  
Ancient Rhodes (Greece) will come to meet him,  
And greater harm through Austria and Pannonias (Hungary).*

---

## A NAVY FLEET APPEARS NEAR HUNGARY

### XLVIII

Après la grande affliction du sceptre,  
Deux ennemis par eux seront deffaictz:  
Classe d'Affrique aux Pannons viendra naistre,  
Par mer & terre seront horribles faictz.

Nostradamus Quatrain V-48

*Après la grande affliction du sceptre,  
Deux ennemis par eux seront deffaictz:  
Classe d'Affrique aux Pannons viendra naistre,  
Par mer & terre seront horribles faictz.*

Nostradamus Quatrain V-48

*After a great affliction from the scepter [Russia],  
Two enemies [NATO/41-Nation Sunni Army] defeated by them [Russia]:  
A fleet from Africa will appear before the Pannons (Hungarians),  
By sea and land will be horrible events.*

---

## HUNGARY TREMBLES

### XCIV.

Foibles galeres seront unies ensemble,  
Ennemis faux le plus fort en rempart,  
Faible assaillies Vratislave tremble,  
Lubecq & Mysne tiendront barbare part.

Nostradamus Quatrain IX-94

*Foibles galeres seront vnies ensemble,  
Ennemis faux le plus fort en rempart:  
Faible assaillies Vratislave tremble,  
Lubecq & Mysne tiendront barbare part.*

Nostradamus Quatrain IX-94

*Weak ships [Navies] will be joined together,  
False enemies and the strongest on the rampart:  
Weak ones assailed Bratislava (Austria, Czechoslovakia, Hungary) trembles,  
Lubeck and Meissen (Germany) sustain the barbarian [Islamic] side.*

---

## HILLARY CLINTON – LIFE AND DEATH FOR HUNGARY

X V.

Vers Aquilon grands efforts par homasse,  
Presque l'Europe & l'Univers vexer,  
Les deux eclypses mettra en telle chasse,  
Et aux Pannon vie & mort renforcer.

**Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-15**

*Vers Aquilon grands efforts par homasse,  
Presque l'Europe & l'Univers vexer,  
Les deux eclipses mettra en telle chasse,  
Et aux Pannon vie & mort renforcer.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-15**

*Towards Aquilon [NATO] great efforts by the mannish woman,  
Nearly all of Europe and the Universe vexed,  
The two eclipsed such that they become the hunted,  
And for Pannon (Hungary) life and death reinforced.*

---

## FALSE HELP TO HUNGARY

X C.

Un Capitaine de la grand Germaine,  
Se viendra rendre par simulé secours,  
Au Roy des Roys aide de Panonie,  
Que sa revolte fera de sang grand cours.

**Nostradamus Quatrain IX-90**

*Un Capitaine de la grand Germaine,  
Se viendra rendre par simulé secours,  
A Roy des Roys aide de Pannonie,  
Que sa revolte fera de sang grand cours.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain IX-90**

*A captain of Great Germany,  
Will come to deliver through false help,  
To the King of Kings aid of Pannonia (Hungary),*

*So that his revolt will cause a great flow of blood.*

---

## THEY WILL LET HUNGARY FALL TO THE BARBARIANS

L X I.

**Betta , Vienne , Emorte , Sacarbance ,  
Voudront livrer aux Barbares Pannone ,  
Par picque & feu enorme violence ,  
Les conjurez descouvers par matrone ,**

Nostradamus Quatrain X-61

*Betta, Vienne, Emorte, Sacarbance,  
Voudront livrer aux Barbares Pannone,  
Par picque & feu, enorme violence,  
Les coniuerez descouvers par matrone.*

Nostradamus Quatrain X-61

*Betta (Spain), Vienna (Austria), Emorte (Spain), Sopron (Hungary),  
They will want to let Hungary fall to the Barbarians [Islamic Army],  
Through pikes [missiles] and fire enormous violence,  
The conspirators discovered by a matron.*

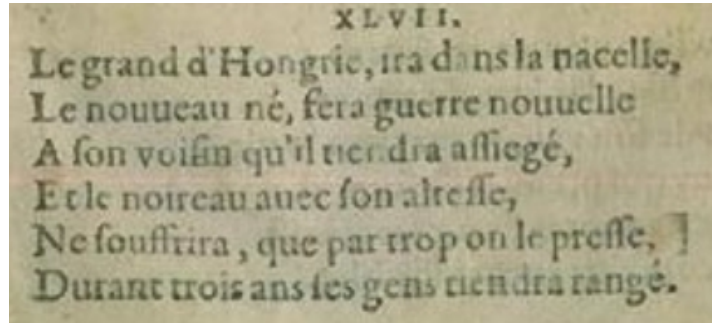
---

## HENRI SELIN vs THE BLACK KING

### THE BLACK KING APPEARS IN THE SIXAINS

Nostradamus Sixain XLVII (45)

*68*  
*Le grand d'Hongrie sea dans la Navarre  
Le nouveau roy sera bouter nouveau  
a son royaume le tenant a picque  
Et le nouveau avec son chef  
ne songera que par desoy le profire  
Durant sera une sangria feroce royaume*



**Nostradamus Sixain XLVII (45)**

*Le grand d'Hongrie ira dans la nacelle,  
Le nouveau né, fera guerre nouvelle  
A son voisin, qu'il tiendra assiégué,  
Et le noir eau avec son alteffe,  
Ne souffrira que par trop on le presse,  
Durant trois ans ses gens tiendra rangé.*

**Nostradamus Sixain XLVII (45)**

*The great one of Hungary, he will go into the bark [the Church],  
The new heir [Henri Selin] will make new war  
To his neighbor whom he will hold besieged,  
And the Black [King] water along with his highness [violence/force],  
Not suffering, through too much pressure,  
For three years he will keep his people arrayed.*

This Sixain gives critical information for reconciling timeframes. In Chapter Eleven, I showed readers the importance of the prophecies for the year 2020. As read in Chapter Eighteen, Quatrain II-86 is a good indicator where the war stops when *The False Peace* is negotiated.

*“Egypt trembles Mahomet [Islam] augmented”* because *Egypt* has not been captured yet.

In Sixain XLVII, we know that *“the great one of Hungary, he will go into the bark [the Church]”* must be a Hungarian leader who goes to the Vatican to arrange *The False Peace*. I suspect that Pope Benedict XVI will be involved in the negotiations.

In Quatrain V-48, *“After a great affliction from the scepter [Russia]”* certainly refers to the advent of nuclear war.

Quatrain II-95, *“Then for the great brothers [America, Russia] death and dissension, The populated places will be uninhabitable”* also makes it quite clear that the *“two brothers”* initiate *“death”*, *“dissension”*, and *“affliction”*.

Defining when nuclear war erupts in *Phase I* is difficult. In Quatrain II-62, we know that “*when the comet runs*”, “*Mabus will soon die then there will come*”, “*Of people and beasts a horrible defeat*”, and I believe that *MABUS* is another anagram for Obama. That means he must be alive to prosecute *The Second American Civil War*, and “*For three years he will keep his people arrayed*”.

Obama must also live to fulfill the Islamic prophecies of *The Dajjal*. Therefore, the comet must come at the end of the three-year or more likely the three-and-a-half year period of *The False Peace*.

This Sixain can help calculate when *The False Peace* ends and when the comet appears.

A war in Asia, a war in the Middle East, and a war in Europe may happen simultaneously. Trump’s overthrow in 2019 may just encourage the United States’ enemies to take advantage of the situation. Allegedly, Russia would consider a *First Strike Nuclear Attack* if socialists took control of the United States government.<sup>19</sup>

As you read in Quatrain VI-25, “*Through Mars [War] contrary [to the] the monarchy [President/Government]*” clearly predicts that a King or ruling body will not endorse initiating a war.

I believe that President Trump will call for the invasion of Iran after a false-flag terror attack or incident in the Persian Gulf or Arabian Sea.

Russia will then invade Ukraine. President Donald J. Trump will not be able to support a NATO response because events in the Middle East will go terribly wrong. At this point, I expect open revolution in the United States.

The Mainstream Media will endlessly cite Trump’s unpreparedness for the invasion as proof of his collusion with Russia. It will be easy for “*The young Black [King]. red [Muslim] [to] seize the hierarchy*”.

I have also shown readers enough examples in Chapter Seven that when you see “*the new heir*”, or “*heir*”, or “*eldest born*”, it is more than likely related to *Henri Selin*.

Sixain XLVII is another prophecy that bridges Nostradamus’ work because it mentions *The Black King*.

---

<sup>19</sup> <https://haltturnerradioshow.com/index.php/en/news-page/world/serious-leak-from-joint-chief-meeting-between-us-and-russia-in-austria>



“*The new heir will make new war... against his neighbor... and the Black [King]*”. This is certainly a reference to the start of civil war, and the opposing leaders will be *Henri Selin*, “*the new heir*” and *The Black King*.

---

## NEPTUNE OGMIOS AND THE BLACK KING

PRESAGE 39 (59): MAY 1559

XXXIX. *May.*

Par le despit nopces, epithalame.  
Par les trois parts Rouges, Razez partis.  
Au ieune noir remis par flamme l'ame.  
Au grand Neptune Ogmios conuertis.

**Nostradamus Presage 39 (59) May 1559**

*Par le despit nopces, epithalame.*

*Par les trois parts Rouges, Razez partis.*

*Au ieune noir remis par flamme l'ame.*

*Au grand Neptune Ogmios conuertis.*

**Nostradamus Presage 39 (59) May 1559**

*Through the despot nuptials, wedding song.*

*Through three parts Reds [Islam], Short departure.*

*The young Black [King] returns through fiery soul.*

*The great Neptune Ogmios [Henri Selin] converts [him].*

Consider the lines in Quatrain IX-58 in the previous chapter “*Will be lookouts [for] the three reds [Muslims] of France*”. “*All disabled red [Muslim], Black [King] not murdered*”, “*By the Bretons [English] restored and assured*”.

Consider the line above “*Through three parts Reds [Islam], Short departure.*” “*The young Black [King] returns*”. Once again, we find confirmation that Barack Obama is only gone for a short time.

*The Black King* returns through a “*fiery soul*”. As you can read from Nostradamus’ prophecies below, he comes back “*bloodthirsty*”. He will go to battle with *Henri Selin*.

“*Ogmios*” is the Celtic Hercules. In conjunction with *Henri Selin*, we see that nuptials are involved; this might connect to the “*marriage treaty*” in Quatrain VIII-54.

Perhaps at a time of revolution and civil war in the United States, when Islam and Christianity are at war with the world, *Henri Selin* will marry *The Great Lady*.

This Quatrain is important because it links “*Neptune*” to “*Ogmios*”. In Quatrain VI-33, *The Black King* does not have the support of the Navy. That indicates the United States Navy is on the side of *Henri Selin*, and it would explain Nostradamus’ linking him to Neptune.

If you have read the translations of other Nostradamus Commentators, you will see a great difference in my translation. Let me start with “*Par le despit*”. The published Nostradamus Commentators of record translate this as “*spite*”.

“*Dépit*” is “*spite*” and “*le despote*” is “*the despot*”, and Nostradamus has given his readers “*le despit*”. “*Through the spite*” is incongruent with the nature of the Quatrain. Nostradamus is describing “*The young Black King with the fiery soul*”, whom he repeatedly describes as a despot.

Then there is “*Razez partis*”. “*Rasés*” is also “*short*” or “*very short*”. “*Partis*” is “*to depart, to leave*”, or “*gone*”. Therefore, *The Despot*, *The Black King*, is only gone for a short time, a “*short departure*”.

*Henri Selin* and *The Great Lady* reunite through a political cause inspired when Egyptian jihadists murder her son. She barnstorms for him raising huge crowds, thus “*through the despot*” they reconcile. If this refers to the marriage of *Henri Selin* and to *The Great Lady*, then it takes place near 2025, the year of her death.

---

## THE FALSE PEACE, THE GREAT TEMPLE, AND REVOLUTION

### XXII

Dedans la terre du grand temple celique,  
Nepueu à Londres par paix faincte meurtry:  
La barque alors deuiendra scifmatique,  
Liberté faincte fera au corn & cry

Nostradamus Quatrain VI-22

*Dedans la terre du grand temple celique,*

*Nepueu à Londres par paix faincte meurtry:  
La barque alors deuiendra scismatique,  
Liberté faincte sera au corn. & cry*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-22**

*Within the land of the great celestial temple,  
Nephew at London through false peace murdered:  
The bark will then become schismatic,  
Liberty false shall be horn and cry*

“*Liberty false shall be horn and cry*”, and from the November 1560 Presage, “*He shall not be placed, the new [ones] expelled*”, “*Black [King] from far away and the great hold hard*”, “*Recourse to arms. exiles further expelled*”, “*Reassured chanting victory, not liberty*”.

Once again, we see the same consistency in theme.

---

## THE BLACK KING’S BLOODY HAND THROUGH THE US

### XXXIII

*Sa main derniere par Alus sanguinaire,  
Ne se pourra par la mer garantir:  
Entre deux fleuves caindre main militaire,  
Le noir l'ireux le fera repentir.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-33**

*Sa main derniere par Alus sanguinaire,  
Ne se pourra plus la mer garantir:  
Entre deux fleuves caindre main militaire,  
Le noir l'ireux le fera repentir.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-33**

*Through Alus [l’USA/in the US] his hand finally bloody,  
Unable to protect himself by sea:  
Between two rivers fearing the military hand,  
The Black [King] irate will make him repent.*

*ALUS* is another successful anagram that I have solved. Rearrange LUSA – L’USA, *The USA*.

“*Between two rivers*” is also found in Quatrain IX-76 below with the same reference to “*military hand*”. This no doubt is a metaphor for the *Left* and *Right* political factions within the United States military.

Considering some other important Quatrains found below, it seems that New York will become the center of *The Black King’s* alliance with the exiled British government. No doubt this will somehow involve the United Nations, and this is what makes me suspect that Barack Obama just might be made Secretary-General, perhaps with Hillary Clinton as President of the United States.

Therefore, the two rivers may be symbolic of politics, but they are also real, and are certainly the Hudson and East Rivers, which surround Manhattan Island, home to the United Nations.

“*Unable to protect himself by sea*” hints that *The Black King* will not have the support of the United States Navy.

---

## THE SAVAGE BLACK KING

47 Le noir farouche quand aura essayé  
Sa main sanguine par feu, fer, arcs tendus:  
Trestout le peuple sera tant effraïé:  
Voyr les plus grads par col & pieds pendus.

### Nostradamus Quatrain IV-47

*Le noir farouche quand aura essayé  
Sa main sanguine par feu, fer, arcs tendus:  
Trestout le peuple sera tant effraïé:  
Voyr les plus grads par col & pieds pendus.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain IV-47

*The savage Black [King] when he has tried  
His bloody hand through fire, sword, and drawn bows:  
All of his people shall be terribly afraid:  
Seeing the great hung by neck and feet.*

Here is the Quatrain that suggests when Barack Obama returns to power, it might just be Donald J. Trump that is hung. In *The Epistle to Henry*, in conjunction with the appearance of *The*

*Second Thaysbulus*, “*the [Commander in] chief and governor [is] cast out from the middle and hung up in the air*”. It is certain to be someone from Trump’s administration.

With at least a dozen celebrities essentially calling for a violent military coup d’état or the public execution of Donald J. Trump, I believe this will be acceptable to at least half of the American voting population.<sup>20</sup>

The line “*his bloody hand through fire, sword, and drawn bows*” seems to suggest that this takes place sometime during the war with Russia and *The False Peace*. As I have shown in the previous chapters, Donald J. Trump will be in the middle of trying to conduct a war during a clash with a virulent, revolutionary opposition.

What laws will be subverted and what processes will be legalized to remove Donald J. Trump as President were alluded to in Quatrain I-81 in Chapter Fourteen, where it seems that even the Supreme Court will see murdered and exiled Justices.

Breaking it down, it may look like this: “*the [Commander in] chief [Donald J. Trump] cast out from the middle [of his Presidency 2019] and hung up in the air...*”

“*Ignorant of the conspiracy of one of the conspirators...*” seems to indicate the main conspirator. This is the prediction that makes me believe that *The Q PYSOP* is not only designed to deceive the public but also President Donald J. Trump.

“*...With the second Thrasibulus, who for a long time will have directed all this*”, points to a conspiracy within the conspiracy.

Apparently, *The Second Thrasibulus* “*will deliver the people of the world from this benign and voluntary servitude. Placing them under the protection of Mars*”, but understanding Nostradamus use of time, it may be a very long road to the fulfillment of this prophecy.

The protection of Mars, the god of war, seems to mean Martial Law. Remember, Martial Law may come under President Donald J. Trump.

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 26:4

*Et sera uny le Roy-  
anne du Rabieux : qui contrefera le sage.*

---

<sup>20</sup> <https://www.spectator.co.uk/2017/01/will-donald-trump-be-assassinated-ousted-in-a-coup-or-just-impeached/#>

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 26:4

*And the kingdom of the Rabid one, who counterfeits the sage, will be united.*

## MARTIAL LAW COMES TO THE WEST

X X V I I I .

**Les simulachres d'or & d'argent enfléz,  
Qu'après la rapt au feu furent jettez,  
Au descouvert estaincts tous & troublez,  
Au marbre escripts, prescripts intergetez.**

Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-28

*Les simulachres d'or & d'argent enfléz,  
Qu'après le rapt au feu furent jettez,  
Au descouvert estaincts tous & troublez,  
Au marbre escripts, perscripts intergetez.*

Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-28

*The replicas of gold and silver inflated,  
Which after the rape furiously thrown into the fire,  
After discovering all is dissipated and troubled by debt,  
On marble inscriptions new laws inserted.*

---

## SECRETLY LETTING GO OF THEIR LIBERTY

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 27:1

**Et les  
contrées, Villes, citez, regnes, & provinces qui aurõ  
-laissé les premières voyes pour ies delivrer, se capti-  
vant plus profondemè & seront secrettement, aschez  
de leur liberté, & parfaite religion perdue, com-  
menceront de frapper dans la partie gauche, & cur  
& tourner à la dextre, & remettant la saincteté pro-  
fligée, de long - temps avec leur pristin escrit.**

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 27:1**

*And the countries, towns, cities, realms and provinces who will have abandoned their old customs to gain liberty, will have in fact enthralled themselves still more profoundly, causing them to secretly let go of their liberty.*

*And losing faith in their perfect religion, they will begin to strike to the left, only to return to the right.*

*And replacing the sanctity, overcome long ago, of their pristine scriptures.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 27:1**

People will abandon the old customs of their former lands to gain liberty. But in fact they will enthrall themselves through consumerism and debt, secretly giving up their liberty.

Losing faith in democracy and capitalism, they will vacillate between liberalism and conservatism. They will begin to turn to the left, only to return to the right.

And they will replace the Constitution and other pristine documents that long ago had sanctified their liberty.

---

**THE THIRD ANTICHRIST IS WORSE THAN NERO**

**X V I I .**  
**Le tiers premier pis que ne fit Neron ,**  
**Vuidez vaillant que sang humain respandre ,**  
**R'edifier fera le fourneron ,**  
**Siecle d'or mort, nouveau Roy grand esclandre .**

**Nostradamus Quatrain IX-17**

*Le tiers premier pis que ne fit Neron,*  
*Vuidez vaillant que sang humain respandre,*  
*R'édifier fera le fourneron,*  
*Siecle d'or, mort, nouveau Roy grand esclandre.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain IX-17**

*The third [Antichrist] [is] first [and] worse than Nero,*  
*[The] Valiant [are] vacant how much human blood will flow,*  
*He will rebuild the furnace,*  
*Golden age, dead, a new King great scandal.*

Once again, we see another reference to “*a new King*”. “*The Great Scandal*” also appears to happen around the election of a “*new King*”. As I have noted with some of Nostradamus’ important Quatrains, the number seems to coincide with the year of a closely matching historical event.

In 2017, a “*new King*” came to power in the United States.

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 31:1**

*Alors les immonditez des abominations  
seront par grande honte abjectées & manifestées  
aux tenebres de la lumiere obsenebrée, cessera de-  
vers la fin du changement de son regne ,*

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 31:1**

*Then the impurities and abominations, will to great shame, be brought out and manifested in the darkness of the obscured light; [it] will cease towards the end of the change in reign.*

Will *The Podesta-PizzaGate Scandal* begin to unravel?<sup>21</sup>

We see the same repeated use of “*Nero*”. Search the Internet, and it is interesting to see that there over a half-million hits describing Barack Obama as America’s *Nero*.<sup>22</sup>

As seen in numerous descriptions in this chapter and in Chapter Eight, once again we see the depiction of *The Black King* as being “*bloodthirsty*” along with all the other adjectives that paint a picture of how we would imagine Nostradamus’ *Third Antichrist*.

I pointed to a cycle of 1,260-day periods mentioned in *Revelation 11:3* that coincide and begin with the date of Barack Obama’s Nobel Peace Prize coronation. I suggested that there might be three or more periods where important historical events related to Nostradamus’ *Third Antichrist* might manifest.

After the undeserved Nobel Peace Prize, came *The Edward Snowden Scandal*, *The Podesta-PizzaGate Scandal*, and Donald J. Trump’s victory; they all appeared close to the 1,260-day intervals, beginning from December 10<sup>th</sup>, 2009. My research points to a *Ritual Magic Mathematical System* being used to engineer dates to initiate important events.

---

<sup>21</sup> <http://www.washingtonexaminer.com/anthony-weiner-cries-as-he-pleads-guilty-in-sexting-case/article/2623610>

<sup>22</sup> <http://www.washingtontimes.com/news/2015/feb/16/cal-thomas-barack-obama-americas-nero/>



Since 2020 is the most frequent year in all of Nostradamus' dated prophecies, Donald J. Trump may be forced out of the Presidency in 2019, and in 2020, the war with Russia might begin.

Sixain XXVIII suggests that Russia invades Ukraine in 2019. It may take until 2020 to develop into a full-blown war with NATO. Brother Anthony of Aix-la-Chapelle's prophecy indicates a conventional war may last close to a year.

My analysis points to the invasion of Turkey and the fall of Israel as the point in time when *Phase I* wraps up and *The False People* is negotiated. This may be around 2022.

In the meantime, *The Second Civil War* will rage on in the United States with leaders of the Democratic Party aligning themselves with the government of Great Britain in exile and United Nations' Peace Keepers based out of New York City.

Where American Partisans will make their stand against the globalist takeover of the United States depends on what the landscape looks like after nuclear war starts.

---

## THE UNITED STATES MILITARY SPLIT IN TWO

**L X X V I .**  
**Avec le noir Rapax & sanguinaire ,**  
**Yssu du peaultre de l'inhumain Neron ,**  
**Emmy deux fleuves main gauche militaire**  
**Sera meurtri par Joyne chaulveron.**

Nostradamus Quatrain IX-76

*Avec le noir Rapax & sanguinaire,*  
*Yssu du peaultre de l'inhumain Neron,*  
*Emmy deux fleuves main gauche militaire,*  
*Sera murtri par Joyne chaulveron.*

Nostradamus Quatrain IX-76

*With the Black [King] Rapacious and bloodthirsty,*  
*Issued from the brothel of the inhuman Nero:*  
*Between two rivers [the] left military hand,*  
*[He] Shall be murdered by Young baldy.*

This Quatrain reiterates the nature of *The Black King*. He is “*Rapacious and bloodthirsty*”. Do note that Nostradamus capitalized the Latin word “*Rapax*”. Ravenous, predatory, voracious, and ravening are in the same category.

“*With the Black [King]... between two rivers*”, is another Nostradamus’ allusion between “*[the] left military hand*” and the “*right military hand*”, the combating parties in *The Second American Civil War*.

As I mentioned, since the last battles of *The Second Civil War* will apparently be fought around New York City, besides the multidimensional metaphors in this Quatrain of “*Christianity versus Islam*” seen in *The Sixains*, and “*[the] left military hand versus [the] right military hand*”, the two rivers are most likely the Hudson River and the East River.

---

## THE AMERICAN REVOLUTIONARY LEADER

### **Revelation 12:14 (King James)**

*And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent.*

### **Edgar Cayce 3976-15**

*If there is not the acceptance in America of the closer brotherhood of man, the love the neighbor as self, civilization must wend its way westward – and again must Mongolia, must a hated people, be raised. Is it filling its destiny?*

*...America has become not only the greater of these that have sent those that would make known secular ways but has also - does harbor within its bosom those things of other lands that are making, as it were, a leaven to the whole. And here, there - for, as given, His messenger shall appear there. Hence, is finding those that make the paths straight.*

### **Edgar Cayce 3976-24**

*Unless there is, then, a more universal oneness of purpose on the part of all, this will one day bring - here - in America - revolution!*

Here readers can see the same consistent elements of my interpretations of Nostradamus’ hero, *Henri Selin*. As I have shown in Chapter Seven, there can be no doubt that Nostradamus is alluding to the United States.

Edgar Cayce calls this individual, *The Forerunner*. I believe he is one of *The Four Horsemen of the Apocalypse*, the conquering king riding the white horse.

## THE ENTRANCE OF THE MESSIAH - 1998

After I assembled all of Edgar Cayce's readings on *The Forerunner*, I could see that his predictions of a revolutionary American leader supported my contention that the King on the White Horse is supposed to go out and conquer after the world is torn apart and occupied by evil.

### **Edgar Cayce 5748-5**

*In this same pyramid did the Great Initiate, the Master, take those last of the Brotherhood degrees with John, the forerunner of Him, at that place. As is indicated in that period where entrance is shown to be in that land that was set apart, as that promised to that peculiar peoples, as were rejected - as is shown in that portion when there is the turning back from the raising up of Xerxes as the deliverer from an unknown tongue or land, and again is there seen that this occurs in the entrance of the Messiah in this period - 1998.*

### **Edgar Cayce 1934**

*Who shall proclaim the acceptable year of the Lord in him that has been born in the earth in America? Those from that land where there has been the regeneration, not only of the body but the mind and the spirit of men, THEY shall come and declare that John Peniel is giving to the world the new ORDER of things. Not that these that have been proclaimed have been refused, but that they are made PLAIN in the minds of men, that they may know the truth and the truth, the life, the light, will make them free.*

### **Edgar Cayce 262-39**

*The rebirth into the earth of a representative, to those who will listen. Not the Christ, no; for He will appear as He is - but AS a forerunner.*

### **Edgar Cayce 281-17**

*Keep thy face to the light, my son, that those who behold thy going in, thine coming out, may be strengthened by the brightness even of thy countenance; may it show, through the thoughts that are kept there, that thy presence is seeking His presence day by day.*

*Keep the body, keep the mind, in accord with those promises, that in and through thee, in thy love manifested in the earth, may come those glories, that those peoples may talk, may speak, may hear, as face to face with him that may bring peace, harmony, glory, and be the forerunner of His return.*

**Edgar Cayce 487-17**

*But seek through those activities that bring the analyzing of same in the human body, in the human relationships, that may be spiritualized by the desires of the heart - and you will find joy and peace, and - yea - in those days - when His forerunner may come into the earth for preparing the place for the Son of man, that His kingdom may be established in the earth, wilt thou be ready? Seek ye Him.*

**Edgar Cayce 5749-5**

*Many of these have ministered, have preached concerning this Second Coming. Not a one but what has at some time left the record of his contemplations and experiences in those environs, whether made in the heart and mind of his hearers or in the written word; yet here today, in what ye call time, ye find them gathering in a body to LISTEN to that as may be given them by [Edgar Cayce?] one who is to be a forerunner of that influence in the earth known as the Christ Consciousness, the coming of that force or power into the earth that has been spoken of through the ages.*

The conquering king on the white horse has one mandate, “*His forerunner may come into the earth for **preparing the place for the Son of man***”.

I see Nostradamus’ *Henri Selin* and Edgar Cayce’s *Forerunner* as the clean up man before the Biblical return of Jesus Christ.

---

## THE KING ON THE WHITE HORSE

**Revelation 19:11 (King James)**

*And I saw heaven opened, and behold a white horse; and he that sat upon him was called Faithful and True, and in righteousness he doth judge and make war.*

**Revelation 19:12 (King James)**

*His eyes were as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crowns; and he had a name written, that no man knew, but he himself.*

---

**Johannes Lichtenberger, Prognostico in Latino, 1488**

*It says in The Book of the Frankish Kings that it will be from the Carolingian, that is from the race of King Charles of France, that an emperor name P will arise in*

*the last days. He will be a prince and a monarch and will reform the churches of all Europe. After him there will be no other emperor...*

---

**S'rîmad Bhâgavatam, CANTO 12, Chapter 2, Texts 19-20, (Swami Prabhupâda)**

*Lord Kalki, the Lord of the universe, will mount His swift white horse Devadatta and, sword in hand, travel over the earth exhibiting His eight mystic opulences and eight special qualities of Godhead. Displaying His unequalled effulgence and riding with great speed, He will kill by the millions those thieves who have dared dress as kings.*

The Vedic Lord of the Universe, Kalki, appears during the Kali Yuga, *The End of Days*.

---

## THE FIFTH, A GREAT HERCULES

X X V I I .  
**Par le cinquième & un grand Hercules,  
Viendront le temple ouvrir de main bellique  
Un Clement, Jule, & Ascans recules,  
L'espe, clef, aigle, n'eurent onc si grand picqua**

1566 EDITION

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-27**

*Par le cinquième & vn grand Hercules,  
Viendront le temple ouvrir de main bellique  
Un Clement, Jule, & Ascans recules,  
L'espe, clef, aigle, n'eurent onc si grand picque.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-27**

*By the fifth and a great Hercules,  
They come to the temple opening the hand of war  
One Clement, Jule, and Ascans [CIA] recoils,  
The sword, key, eagle [USA] never was there so great a sting.*

“Js” and “Is” are interchangeable in anagrams because of period printing conventions and styles.

XXVII.  
Par le cinquiesme & vn grand Hercules,  
Viendrot le temple ouuir de main bellique:  
Vn Clement, Iule & Ascens recules,  
L'espe, clef aigle, n'eurent onc si grade picque.

XXVII.  
Par le cinquiesme & vn grand Hercules  
Viendront le temple ouuir de main bellique,  
Vn Clement, Iule & Ascans recules,  
L'espee, clef, aigle; n'eurent onc si grand picque.

1558 EDITION AND 1600 EDITION

It was a later edition of Nostradamus' *The Centuries* where I first read this Quatrain and immediately saw the anagram of *CIA* tied to the *Eagle* and *Henri Selin*. In these later editions, readers can see the *J* to *I* convention.

Therefore, in Quatrain X-27, "One Clement, Jule, and Ascans recoils" is probably this, "One Clement, Iule, and Ascans [The CIA] recoils", "They come to the temple opening the hand of war", "The sword, key, eagle [USA] never was there so great a sting". It all suggests a terrorist attack on a major military or intelligence facility inside of the United States.

Readers should note that this is basic plot that *The Q PYSOP* writes about, the United States military is fighting CIA mercenaries, who are regarded as "clowns".

The reference to the "Fifth" is an allusion to the future *Henri V* of France. Note the important reference to "Hercules" in conjunction with the "Fifth". In the Quatrain above, we also have a reference to America through the symbolism of the eagle.

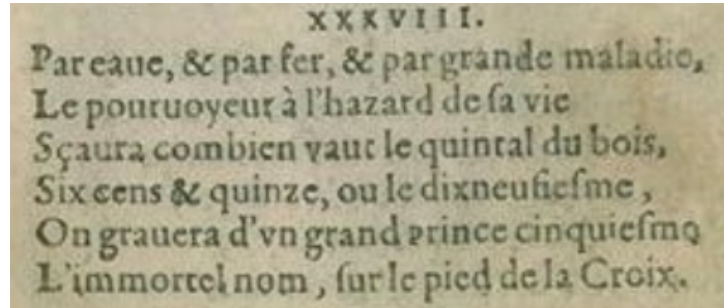
This is further proof that *Henri Selin* is most likely in the United States military and will be caught up in *The Second American Civil War*.

---

## THE GREAT FIFTH PRINCE

Nostradamus Sixain XXXVIII (36)

Par un parfait & par grand maladir  
L'epouuoir au regard de se hie  
36 saura combien vault le d'immortal d'vun  
sixieme & quinze ou le dixme sixe sur  
ou grauea d'un grand prince Cinq<sup>me</sup>  
L'immortal, non sur le pied de la Croix



**Nostradamus Sixain XXXVIII (36)**

*Par eau, & par fer, & par grande maladie,  
Le pouruoyeur à l'hazard de sa vie  
Sçaura combien vaut le quintal du bois,  
Six cens & quinze, ou le dixneufiesme,  
On grauera d'un grand Prince cinquieme  
L'immortel nom, sur le pied de la Croix.*

**Nostradamus Sixain XXXVIII**

*Through water, and through steel, and through great illness,  
The purveyor at risk of his life  
Will know the hundredweight of wood,  
Six hundred and fifteen [1615-2020], or nineteen [1619-2024],  
Of a great fifth Prince will engrave  
The immortal name, on the foot of the Cross.*

In *The Sixains* readers can see the consistency of Nostradamus' theme along with the Quatrains. We have "a great fifth Prince" and the years 2020 and 2024.

In Quatrain X-27 "the fifth and a great Hercules", "The sword, key, eagle [USA] never was there so great a sting".

As I suggested in Chapter Nineteen, this Sixain is giving readers the date range of *Henri Selin's* appearance and then the defeat of *The Black King*. They are the protagonist and antagonist in Nostradamus' prophetic story by weight of their appearance in his poems.

In 2019, *The Black King* returns, in 2020, the NATO war with Russia begins, in 2021, Russia invades Turkey and Iran invades Israel. In 2022, *The False Peace* is negotiated; in 2024, *The Black King*, British, and United Nations forces inside the United States are defeated.

In 2024 or 2025, the *Third Comet* appears and *The False Peace* ends.

---

## HERCULES STRIKES

23 La legion dans la marine classe  
Calcine, Magnes sulphre, & poix bruslera:  
Le long repos de l'asseurée place:  
Port Selyn, Hercle feu les confumera.

**Nostradamus Quatrain IV-23**

*La legion dans la marine classe  
Calcine, Magnes, sulphre, & poix bruslera:  
Le long repos de l'asseurée place:  
Port Selyn, Hercle feu les consumer.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain IV-23**

*The legion [soldiers] aboard the marine fleet  
Lime, Magnesium, sulfur and pitch burn:  
The long rest in the secure place:  
Port [or Striking] Selyn, Hercules fire consumes them.*

This will probably come about after the events in 2019 or 2020 that bring Barack Obama back to the world stage and remove Donald J. Trump from office. Thus, *Henri Selin* is dragged into the conflict either in the NATO war with Russia or *The Second American Civil War*.

Remember from Chapter Seven, “*Port*” is an apocope of “*Porter*” that can mean to *direct, hit, or strike*.

“*[At the port/gate] Selyn [strikes], [like] Hercules [and] fire consumes them*”.

---

## DISLOYALTY DELIVERED AT THE GATE

58 Sans pied ne main par dend ayguë & forte  
Par globe au fort deporc & laigné nay:  
Pres du portail desloyal se transporte  
Silene luit, petit grand emmené.

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-58**

*Sans pied ne main par dend ayguë & forte*



*Par globe au fort de porc & laisné nay:  
Pres du portail desloyal se transporte  
Silene luit, petit grand emmené.*

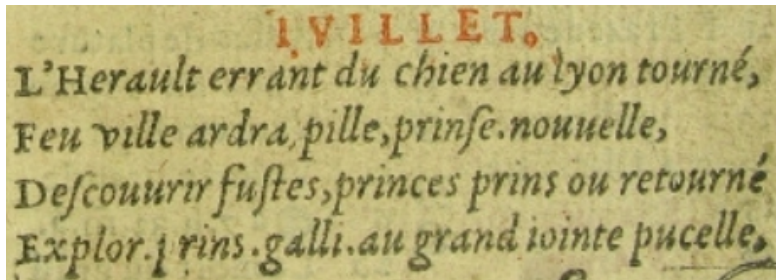
**Nostradamus Quatrain II-58**

*Without foot nor hand through sharp tooth and fierce,  
By the global fort of the port and the elder heir:  
Near the entrance disloyalty delivered  
Silene [Henri Selin] shining, little great [one] driven.*

This Quatrain links “The elder heir” or “The elder born” to the name “Silene”.

---

## THE ERRANT HERALD



XVIII. *Jullet.*

L'heraut errant du chien au Lion tourne.  
Feu ville ardra. pille, prise nouvelle.  
Decourrir fustes. Princes pris. on retourne.  
Explor. pris Gall. au grand iointe pucelle.

**Nostradamus Presage 18 (35) July 1557**

*L'Herault errant du chien au lyon tourné,  
Feu ville ardra, pille, prinse. nouvelle,  
Decourrir fustes. princes prins, ou retourné,  
Explor, prins. galli. au grand iointe pucelle.*

**Nostradamus Presage 18 (35) July 1557**

*The errant herald [Henri Selin] turns from the dog to the Lion,  
Fire burns a city, pillage, newly captured,  
Discovering foists [ships], Princes taken, they return,  
Spy. captured. Gaul [France] the great one joined to the virgin.*

*The Errant Herald is Henri Selin and war has come to his front door.*

---

## OGMIOS ON THE REVOLVING PATH

X L I V  
Le procré nature dogmion ,  
De sept à neuf du chemin destorner ,  
A roy de longue & amy aumy hom ,  
Doit à Navarre fort de P A U prosterner.

**Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-44**

*Le procréé nature dogmion,  
De sept à neuf du chemin destorner,  
A roy de longue & amy aumy hom,  
Doit à Navarre fort de Pav prosterner.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-44**

*The procreative nature of Ogmion [Ogmios],  
Seven [1607-2012] to nine [1609-2014] on the revolving path,  
Toward king by lengthy distance and friend to middle men,  
Must get Navarre (Spain) to destroy the fort of PAU (France).*

As you have read in Chapter Seven, *Hercules-Ogmios* is another name for *Henri Selin*. It is interesting to note the reference to a king in the same poem with *Ogmios*. It is further confirmation of my belief that *Henri Selin* is a descendant of *The Dauphin*.

“Toward king by lengthy distance” is a description that matches Quatrain V-39, “His ancient blood woven by lengthy hands”.

Until *Henri Selin* appears on the world stage, the details within this poem about “the procreative nature of Ogmios” and events in 2012 and 2014 will never be understood.

You will find that my interpretation does not include the “*offspring of Ogmios*” as most Nostradamus Commentators see it. I believe Nostradamus seems to be commenting on good *Henri’s* libido.

Consider Quatrain X-53, “*the three concubines will fight each other, the great Selin will no longer be her patron*”, and from the July 1557 Presage, “*the errant herald turns from the dog to the Lion*”.

In the August 1555 Presage Nostradamus spells it out clearly enough, “*the elder [heir] through women will be corrupted*”.

It is no coincidence that the 2012 to 2014 years are included; these are very important years in intelligence and military circles regarding *The Arab Spring* and the NATO inspired coup d'état in Ukraine.

I have discussed *The Black King's “Promontory Weapon”* in Chapter Eight. You read that this weapon will be erected near the city of Pau.

In addition, integral to the battles of World War III, will be the help from King Felipe VI of Spain.<sup>23</sup> It seems that *The Black King* will assemble two “*great fleets*” near Spain, and Spain may withstand a Russian invasion of Europe.

I suggest that Nostradamus is giving advice to *Henri Selin* and King Felipe VI of Spain to destroy “*The Promontory Weapon*” near Pau. Incidentally, King Felipe VI of Spain is a Bourbon, thus also a relative of *Henri Selin*.

---

## HENRI SELIN VERSUS THE BLACK KING

79 La barbe cresp & noire par engin  
Subiuguera la gent cruele & fiere.  
Le grand CHYREN ostera du longin  
Tous les captifs par Seline baniere.

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-79**

*La barbe cresp & noire par engin  
Subiuguera la gent cruele & fiere.  
Le grand CHYREN ostera du longin  
Tous les captifs par Seline baniere.*

---

<sup>23</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Felipe\\_VI\\_of\\_Spain](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Felipe_VI_of_Spain)

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-79**

*The frizzy beard [barbe/barbarian/Muslim] and Black [King] through ingenuity,  
Subjugating the people cruel and proud.  
The great CHYREN [Henri] rescues from far away  
All the captives through Seline's [Selin's] banner.*

As I covered in Chapter Seven, this is part of five sequential *Triplicate Series*, two directly concerning *Henri Selin*, and the rest concerning various fronts of the war in Europe. This Quatrain certainly seems the most important with the capitalization of his name.

We have both *Henri Selin* and *The Black King* in the same Quatrain, and that confirms the location as the United States. This Quatrain is one of two that contains both *Henri Selin* and *The Black King*.

After the collapse of the economy, the Federal Emergency Management Agency within the United States will set up vast temporary camps for millions of displaced people.

The speed and extent of the collapse remains the question, because it seems that survivors from Europe and the Middle East will flock to the United States. That seems to suggest that *Phase I* might see more damage in Europe than the United States.

“*The captives*” sound like hundreds of thousands of prisoners from *The Second American Civil War* in opposition to the Federal government. During the course of the war, *Henri Selin* will confront *The Black King* and unite people by attracting them to his “*banner*”.

---

## THE WOUNDED ONE'S ELOQUENCE

80 *Après conflit du lesé l'éloquence  
Par peu de temps se tramme faint repos:  
Point l'on n'admet les grands à deliurance:  
Les ennemis font remis à propos.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-80**

*Après conflit du lesé l'éloquence  
Par peu de temps se tramme faint repos:  
Point l'on n'admet les grands à deliurance:  
Des ennemis sont remis à propos.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-80**

*After the conflict the wounded [one's] eloquence,  
For a short time a feigned rest is contrived:  
[On] point [sharp/critical] the one admits great deliverance:  
The enemies restored at the proper time.*

This Quatrain is most likely related to *Henri Selin's* first introduction to the public. As I wrote in Chapter Seven, “*The enemies restored at the proper time*” coincides with some incident at the “*Global Fort*” described in Quatrain II-58, where “*Near the entrance disloyalty delivered*” when “*They come to the temple opening the hand of war*” as predicted in Quatrain X-27.

---

**FIRE FROM THE SKY**

**81 Par feu du ciel la cité presque aduste:  
L'Vrne menasse encor Deucalion:  
Vexée Sardaigne par la Punique fuste  
Après que Libra lairra son Phaëton.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-81**

*Par feu du ciel la cité presque aduste:  
L'Vrne menasse encor Deucalion:  
Vexée Sardaigne par la Punique fuste  
Après que Libra lairra son Phaëton.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-81**

*Through fire from the sky the city almost burned:  
The Urn [Aquarius – Jan 20<sup>th</sup> – Feb 18<sup>th</sup>] again threatens Deucalion:  
Sardinia vexed by the Punic [Libyan] fleet  
After which Libra [Balance/USA] abandons Phaeton [the Sun].*

This Quatrain predicts that the United States will abandon Christianity. As I mentioned in Chapter Nineteen, for Quatrain X-6, Nostradamus reference to “*Deucalion*” is the Greek story similar to Noah and *The Flood*.

As I mentioned, “*After which Libra [Balance/USA] abandons Phaeton [the Sun]*” appears to be the people of the United States abandon the Sun, Nostradamus’ metaphor for Christianity.

---

## HENRI SELIN STARTS A REBELLION

### XCV

Par detracteur calomnié à puis nay,  
Quāt istront faictz enormes & martiaux:  
La moindre part dubieufe à l'aisnay,  
Et tost au regne seront faictz partiaux.

#### Nostradamus Quatrain VI-95

*Par detracteur calomnié à puis nay,  
Quat istront faictz enormes & martiaux:  
La moindre part dubieuse à l'aisnay,  
Et tost au regne seront faicts partiaux.*

#### Nostradamus Quatrain VI-95

*Through detractors calumny to then refuse [rebuff],  
Whereas becoming enormous and marshaling:  
The smaller part dubious to the eldest [heir],  
And soon in the realm shall be partisan deeds.*

I have shown in Chapter Seven how “*L'aisné né*” in varying forms is “*The Eldest Born*”, or “*The Eldest Heir*” and a reference to *Henri Selin*. In this Quatrain, it is spelled “*l'aisnay*”.

Reassembling the Quatrain, it sounds better if we identify the subject first.

#### Translation Nostradamus Quatrain VI-95

*The smaller part [of the population] dubious to the eldest [heir/Henri Selin],  
Through detractors false statements [are made], then [he] rebuffs [his detractors]:  
[He] will become enormous and marshal [a citizen army],  
Soon throughout the realm [America], partisans acts [against the Federal Government].*

---

## THE HERALD SURRENDERS

86 Naufrage a classe pres d'onde Hadriatique:  
La terre esmeuë fus l'air en terre mis:  
Egypte tremble augment Mahometique  
L'Herault soy rendre à crier est commis.

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-86**

*Naufage a classe pres d'onde Hadriatique:  
La terre esmeuë sus l'air en terre mis:  
Egypte tremble augment Mahometique  
L'Herault soy rendre à crier est commis.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-86**

*A fleet of ships sunk [by a] pressure wave [in the] Hadriatique [Adriatic Sea]:  
The earth stirred up in the air and placed on land:  
Egypt trembles Mahomet [Islam] augmented  
The Herald surrendering commissioned to cry out.*

I expect that “*The Herald surrendering commissioned to cry out*” is the arrest of *Henri Selin* for sedition.

---

**DISSIDENTS ARRESTED  
SUDDEN JOY TO SUDDEN SADDNESS**

**L X X V I I I .  
Subite joye en subite tristesse ,  
Sera à Rome aux graces embrassées ,  
Dueil, cris, pleur, larmes, sang, excellent liesse &  
Contraires bandes surprinses & troussées.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-78**

*Subite ioye en subite tristesse  
Sera à Rome aux graces embrassées.  
Dueil, cris, pleurs, larm. sang excellent liesse:  
Contraires bandes surprinses & troussées.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-78**

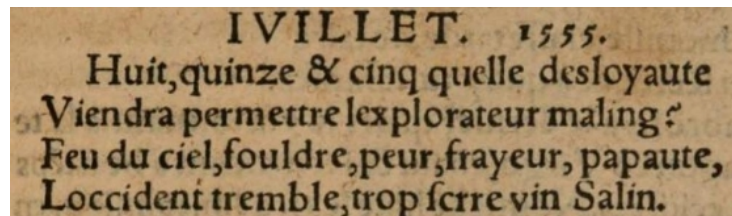
*Sudden joy to sudden sadness,  
At Rome the graces embrace,  
Grief, cries, tears, weeping, blood, excellent mirth:  
Contrary bands surprised and trussed up.*

With a good probability that “*Sudden joy to sudden sadness*” means the removal of Donald J. Trump from office by a Democratic-Globalist coup d'état, that means the “*Contrary bands surprised and trussed up*” will come in conjunction with Trump's departure.

For this to happen that means there is already a large database of potential *bands contrary* to the Federal Government. The question will be how far right will the new government measure. In the United States, considering the people who are being silenced and banded from Social Media platforms or from PayPal and banking platforms, that is pretty much everyone in disagreement with the Progressive Left.

---

## THE POPE IN TERROR AND HENRI SELIN IN PRISON



IX. *Iuillet.*  
Huit, quinze & cinq quelle desloyauté  
Viendra permettre l'explorateur malin.  
Feu du ciel, foudre, peur, frayeur Papauté,  
L'Occident tremble, trop ferre vin Salin.

### Nostradamus Presage 9 July 1555

*Huit, quinze & cinq quelle desloyaute  
Viendra permettre l'explorateur maling:  
Feu du ciel, fouldre, peur, frayeur, papaute,  
L'occident tremble, trop ferre [serre] vin Salin.*

### Nostradamus Presage 9 July 1555

*Eight [1608-2013], Fifteen [1615-2020], and Five [1605-2010] what disloyalty  
The wicked spy will be allowed to come:  
Fire in the sky, lightening, fear, the Pope in terror,  
The West trembles, too much iron [overly constricted] wine [wet] Salin [Henri Selin].*

Here is another dated prophecy that suggests that the NATO and Russian war starts in 2020.

In 2010, *The Arab Spring* began and Barack Obama exercised his power; in 2013, Pope Francis came to power. We have the dates of *The Antichrist* and *The False Prophet*, and the appearance of *Henri Selin* in 2020 along with a nuclear war between NATO and Russia.



Consider, in Quatrain II-86 that *Henri Selin* is arrested, “*The Herald surrendering commissioned to cry out*”.

There is the possibility of the “*ferre [serre]*” printing style confusion, but this Presage leads me to believe that it means “*iron*”, perhaps as in iron jail bars.

If *ferre* is *serre* or *serrer* which is *constricted*, and if *vin* is *vint* for *comes*, then we have “[*Overly constricted*] *comes [to] Salin [Henri Selin]*”, meaning *Henri Selin* is in a high-security prison.

Though I believe “*The West trembles, too much iron*” is more likely a reference to Russian armored divisions rolling into parts of Eastern Europe in 2020.

---

## THE GREAT PESTILENCE OF THE MARITIME CITY

53 La grande peste de cite maritime  
Ne cessera que mort ne soit vengée  
Du iuste sang, par pris damne sans crime  
De la grand dame par feincte n'outraigée.

### Nostradamus Quatrain II-53

*La grande peste de cite maritime  
Ne cessera que mort ne soit vengée  
Du iuste sang, par pris damne sans crime  
De la grand dame par feinte n'outraigée.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain II-53

*The great pestilence of the maritime city  
Not ceasing that death be avenged  
Owed just blood, through capture damned without crime  
By the great lady through feigned outrage.*

As I mentioned in Chapter Thirteen, when I see a repeating character such as “*la grand dame*”, *The Great Lady* I am consistent with my interpretation.

This Quatrain was part of the *Triplicate Series* that includes the fire at Notre Dame Cathedral, a Spring war between Greece and Turkey, and this intriguing line, “*The great pestilence of the maritime city*”.

Considering that this involves the *Great Lady*, I wrote in Chapter Seven that *Henri Selin* seems to be involved in *The Second American Civil War* or a terrorist attack on a port city. Since I expect him to be a veteran of war in “*Mesopotamia*”, he may be on the fringes of the coup d'état against President Donald J. Trump “*capture damned without crime*”.

Nostradamus predicts that Barack Obama and Hillary Clinton are coming back, so there will be large purges within the military.

With all of that said, also consider Nostradamus' layering of Quatrains to use as temporal pointers, “*The great pestilence of the maritime city*” may be an attack on the Chinese bases being built on islands in the South China Sea. It could even be an attack on port cities in the Persian Gulf by Iran.

From what I have presented in these chapters, we know that something leads to Donald J. Trump's downfall and *The Second American Civil War* and the imprisonment of many people.

---

## THE GREAT LADY RAISES GREAT CROWDS

**L X I X.**  
**Le fert luyfant de neuf vieux eslevé,  
Seront si grands par Midy, Aquilon,  
De sa soeur propre grandes alles levé,  
Fuyant meurdry au buisson d'Ambellon.**

### Nostradamus Quatrain X-69

*Le fert luyfant de neuf vieux eslevé,  
Seront si grands par Midy, Aquilon,  
De sa soeur propre grandes alles levé,  
Fuyant meurdry au buisson d'Ambellon.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain X-69

*The shining blade of the new old [one] exalted,  
Will be so great through South, Aquilon [NATO/USA],  
From his sister proper [name] great crowds raised,  
Fleeing, murdered in the bushes of Ambellon [river, Amblève Belgium].*

As I have shown in Chapter Seven, this Quatrain identifies *The Great Lady* through her future death in Belgium. Since *Henri Selin* and *The Great Lady* are connected, “*great crowds raised*” must be crowds in support of the American uprising.

“*The shining blade of the new old [one] exalted*” is most likely a reference to *Henri Selin* through his other Nostradamus’ monikers “*The Elder Heir*” or “*The Eldest Born*”.

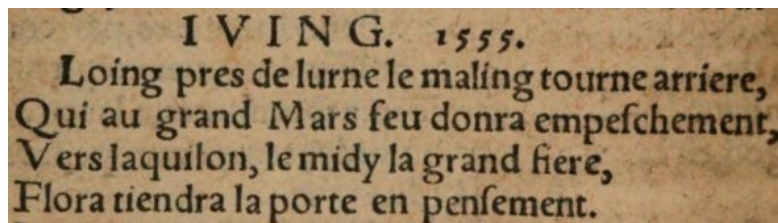
As you will note from Quatrain X-69, Quatrain X-79 below, and VI-27, all read in this chapter, is that “*the expanding Henri Selin*” has moved from “*South Aquilon*”, the southern United States to America’s Midwest.

If you examine Quatrain X-69 in conjunction with the June 1555 Presage describing *The Great Proud Woman*, she is on the same path as *Henri Selin*. That Presage is the second in a *Triplicate Series* and it corroborates my interpretation above.

*The Great Lady* is the main subject in this Presage series, in which *Henri Selin* also appears, and then it is layered between world events with encoded historical dates.

---

## THE GREAT PROUD WOMAN



THE 1555 ALMANAC

VIII. *Iun.*

Loin près de l'Vine le malin tourne arriere.  
Qui au grand Mars feu donra empeschement  
Vers l'Aquilon au midy la grand fiere.  
F L O R A tiendra la porte en pensement.

THE 1566 PRESAGE COMPENDIUM

**Nostradamus Presage 8 June 1555**

*Loing près de lurne le maling tourne arriere,  
Qui au grand Mars feu donra empeschement,  
Vers l'aquilon, au midy la grand fiere,*

*Flora tiendra la porte en pensement.*

**Nostradamus Presage 8 June 1555**

*Far near the Urn [Aquarius – Jan 19<sup>th</sup> – Feb 18<sup>th</sup>] Saturn [Bad Luck] turns back,  
So that great Mars [war] [the] fire presents an obstacle,  
Towards Aquilon [NATO/USA] to the south the great proud woman,  
Flora holds the gate in thought.*

Again, we have the mention of the Urn, “*Far near the Urn [Aquarius – Jan 19<sup>th</sup> – Feb 18<sup>th</sup>] Saturn [Bad Luck] turns back*”, “*So that great Mars [war] [the] fire presents an obstacle*”.

This is part of an important *Triplicate Series* of Presages clearly related to *The Great Lady* and *Henri Selin*. It is another example of Nostradamus’ consistency of theme. To show readers the repetition of the June 1555 Presage with Quatrain X-69, I have presented this *Triplicate* out of sequence.

The complete capitalization of *FLORA* in the Presage Compendium led me to believe that it was an important anagram.

Having obtained a copy of the original 1555 Almanac, readers can see that it is not capitalized, so I am doubtful. Many Nostradamus Commentators translate it as the city of Florence. However, I now believe that Flora is neither an anagram nor a location.

In Quatrain II-84 and Quatrain VIII-8, “*flora*” in lower case appears in conjunction with other locations, but here I do not believe it is a city. It is an allusion to a myth.

In mythology, “*Flora*” is the goddess of flowers and the Spring. She was the wife of Zephyrus, the West Wind, and a companion of Hercules. It is this myth that I think Nostradamus is alluding to, and we know that “*Hercules Ogmios*” is *Henri Selin*, and we know that his companion is *The Great Lady*.

“*Towards Aquilon to the south the great proud woman*” sounds similar to Quatrain X-69, “*through South, Aquilon, from his sister proper [name] great crowds raised*”.

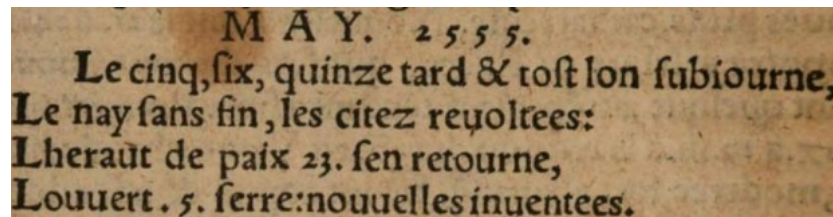
“*Flora holds the gate in thought*” most likely refers to the terrorist incident at the port gate that almost kills *Henri Selin*.

Line 2 suggests that NATO and Russia have engaged in nuclear war. “*Towards Aquilon [NATO/USA] to the south*” “*[The] great fire [of] Mars [nuclear war] presents an obstacle*”.

If you combine Quatrain X-69 and the June 1555 Presage cities in the south are targets in the NATO war with Russia, “[*The*] great fire [*of*] Mars [*war*] presents an obstacle” “through South, Aquilon [*the Southern USA*]”.

---

## THE HERALD AND LAST HEIR



VII. *May.*  
Le cinq, six, quinze, tard & tost l'on feiourne.  
Le né fans fin : les citez reuoltées.  
L'heraut de paix vint & trois s'en retourne,  
L'ouuert cinq ferre nouvelles inuentées.

### Nostradamus Presage 7 May 1555

*Le cinq, six, quinze, tard & tost l'on seiourne.*  
*Le né sans fin: les citez reuoltées.*  
*L'heraut de paix 23. [vint & trios] sen retourne,*  
*L'ouuert 5. [cinq] ferre nouvelles inuentées.*

### Nostradamus Presage 7 May 1555

*The five [1605-2010], six [1606-2011], fifteen [1615-2020], late and early the one sojourns.*  
*The heir without end: the cities revolted.*  
*The herald of peace 23 [or twenty & three] [2003],*  
*The overt 5. [five] iron [or constrained]. news invented.*

All of the 1555 Presages are relevant to *The Third Age of Mars*. It is my intention to keep all of the series related prophecies together, so readers can see the continuity of theme. Readers should note the date overlap between the May 1555 Presage and the July 1555 Presage.

Perhaps “*the cities revolted*” deals with *The Second American Civil War*, and *Henri Selin's* imprisonment is due to “*news invented*”. Nostradamus was spot on with *Fake News*.

There is the possibility that “*ferre*” is “[*serre*]”. Readers should note the printing style of the word “*sens*” in the 1555 Presage.

---

## THE ESCAPE OF HENRI SELIN

### XXVII

Dedans les ifles de cinq fleuves à vn,  
Par le croissant du grand Chyren Selin:  
Par les bruynes de l'aër fureur de l'vn,  
Six eschapés, cachés fardeaux de lyn.

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-27**

*Dedans les isles de cinq fleuves à vn,  
Par le croissant du grand Chyren Selin:  
Par les bruynes de l'aër fureur de l'vn,  
Six eschapés, cachés fardeaux de lyn.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-27**

*Within the isles of five rivers to one,  
Through the expanding of great Chyren Selin [Henri Selin]:  
Through the drizzles of the air and of one,  
Six escaped, hidden [in] bundles of flax [linen].*

As explained in Chapter Seven, Quatrain VI-27 is another Quatrain that directly connects the two names *Henri Selin*.

Noting the area of the attack on Fort Knox near Ghent Kentucky, perhaps the Five Rivers Metro-Parks in Dayton, Ohio is where *Henri Selin* will make his base of operations.

This Quatrain is part of three back-to-back *Triplicate Series*. We have been given some of the principle characters and situations.

In Quatrain VI-21, a new elected leader supports rebuilding the Temple in Jerusalem.

In Quatrain VI-22, “*Liberty false shall be horn and cry*”.

In Quatrain VI-23, Global Economic Collapse and revolution have begun.

In Quatrain VI-24 the NATO war with Russia has begun, “*Mars [War] and the scepter [Russia] found conjoined*”.

In Quatrains VI-25, “*Through Mars [War] contrary [to the] the monarchy*”, “*The young Black [King] red [Muslim] seizes the hierarchy*”.

In Quatrains VI-26, Pope Francis serves with little good.

In Chapter Seven, I have clearly shown that *Henri Selin* is an American. In the May 1555 Presage, “*the heir without end: the cities revolted*” can be interpreted as, *Henri Selin*, the heir and descendant of the Bourbon throne will appear when cities in America are in revolt.

“*The expanding Chyren Selin*” means that the rebellion he leads grows larger.

---

## THE GREAT MERCURY OF HERCULES FLEUR-DE-LYS

**L X X I X.**  
**Les vieux chemins seront tous embelis ,**  
**L'on passera à Memphis somentrée ,**  
**Le grand Mercure d'Hercules fleur de lys ,**  
**Faisant trembler terre , mer & contrée.**

### Nostradamus Quatrain X-79

*Les vieux chemins seront tous embelis,*  
*L'on passera à Memphis somentrées,*  
*Le grand Mercure d'Hercules fleur de lys,*  
*Faisant trembler terre, mer, & contrées.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain X-79

*The old paths will be embellished,*  
*One will pass summoned to enter Memphis,*  
*The great Mercury of Hercules fleur-de-lys,*  
*Drawing up the land, sea, and country tremble.*

In Chapter Seven, I mentioned that I believe “*Somentrées*” is two words, “*som*” and “*entrées*”. “*Som*” in Old French is to summon, and “*entrées*” is to enter.

Since we have causing “*the land, sea, and country [to] tremble*”, we can be sure that this is a metaphor for warfare. “*Drawing up*” sounds as if “*the great Mercury of Hercules fleur-de-lys*” is raising an army.

---

## LONDON, THE REBEL KING, AND THE THIRD ANTICHRIST

**L X V I .**  
**Le chef de Londres par regne l'Americh;  
L'isle d'Escoffe temprera par gelée,  
Roy Reb auront un si faux Antechrist,  
Que les mettra trestous dans la meslée.**

### Nostradamus Quatrain X-66

*The chief of London par regne l'Americh:  
L'isle d'Escoffe t'empiera par gelée,  
Roy Reb auront un si faux Antechrist,  
Que les mettra trestous dans la meslée.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain X-66

*The chief of London through the rule of America:  
The Isle of Scotland governs through frost,  
Rebel King shall face an Antichrist so false,  
That places them in conflict together.*

“*L'Americh*” is a clear reference to America. Does the NATO war with Russia force the relocation of Great Britain’s government to the United States or is it something else? Consider the *Triplicate Series* in the 1557. Perhaps the terrorist event involving *The Famous Dead Fugitive* occurs in Great Britain and he destroys Parliament.

More than likely, it is relocation of the British government due to a war with Russia. As you read, over 73% of the British population is expected to be killed or displaced by 2025.<sup>24</sup>

This leads to the line, “*the Isle of Scotland governs through frost*”. The American submarine facilities at Holy Loch closed in June of 1991.<sup>25</sup> I believe that Scotland will vote for independence and try to stay out of the NATO and Russian war.

---

<sup>24</sup> [http://www.deagel.com/country/United-Kingdom\\_c0209.aspx](http://www.deagel.com/country/United-Kingdom_c0209.aspx)

<sup>25</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Holy\\_Loch](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Holy_Loch)



I believe “*governs through frost*” is a reference to some type of new Cold War during *The False Peace*.

One could then speculate that if the United States sees an influx of refugees during *Phase I* of the war, then large-scale nuclear war does not reach the United States until *Phase II*.

The dual leadership of Rome referenced in the myth of *The Rape of the Sabine Women* and alluded to in Quatrain V-46 hints that if Donald J. Trump is *The Sabine King*, Titus Tatius, then the Roman king, Romulus is Barack Obama.

As in the days of the Roman Empire, all that matters is who is in control of the military. *The Jill Kelley Generals* are in the Democrats’ camp.

Frankly, President Donald J. Trump even appears to be in league with the neo-conservatives, Nostradamus’ *Mules* and *Jack Asses*. Both John Bolton and Elliott Abrams are neoconservative lunatics fully capable of genocide.<sup>26 27</sup>

However, I believe Ukraine will be President Donald J. Trump’s test on whether or not he wants to lead a NATO war against Russia. Any resistance that he offers to *The Deep State’s* war agenda will give the globalists the mandate to force a coup d’état.

I see the possibility of the United Nations installing Barack Obama as the Secretary-General, and ordering U.N. Peace Keeping forces to deploy throughout federally controlled areas of the United States as civil war starts.

Hillary Clinton may find herself installed as President of the United States by Speaker of the House Nancy Pelosi.

I once thought that the *Rebel King* applied to *Henri Selin*. I now see another possibility. President Donald J. Trump and his administration shall be “*expelled*”.

In the November 1560 Presage in Chapter Fourteen, “*the new [ones] expelled*”, “*Black [King] from far away and the great hold hard*”, “*Recourse to arms. exiles further expelled*”, “*Reassured chanting victory, not liberty*”.

This will make President Donald J. Trump a king in exile, hence the “*Rebel King*”.

---

<sup>26</sup> <https://www.thenation.com/article/an-actual-american-war-criminal-may-become-our-second-ranking-diplomat/>

<sup>27</sup> <https://theintercept.com/2019/01/30/elliott-abrams-venezuela-coup/>

The November 1560 Presage predicts that armed rebellion will occur after an election. This matches Quatrain X-66, “*Rebel King shall face an Antichrist so false*”, “*that places them in conflict together*”.

In the November 1560 Presage, “*exiles further expelled*” could be Donald J. Trump’s government in exile in Scotland, which is his ancestral home.

In the 1557 Presage *Triplicate Series*, we read about a “*Chief*” who flees “*The Palace*”. However, there is also the disturbing quote from *The Epistle to Henry*, “*the chief and governor cast out from the middle and hung up in the air*”.

---

## WHEN MERCURY DOMINATES

### XCIII

Soubz le terroir du rond globe lunayre,  
Lors que fera dominateur Mercure:  
L'isle d'Escosse fera vn luminaire,  
Qui les Anglois mettra à desconfiture.

#### Nostradamus Quatrain V-93

*Souz le terroir du rond globe lunayre,  
Lors que sera dominateur Mercure:  
L'isle d'Escosse fera vn luminaire,  
Qui les Anglois mettra à deconfiture.*

#### Nostradamus Quatrain V-93

*Under the land of the round lunar globe [Islam],  
When Mercury [Henri Selin] will be dominating:  
The isle of Scotland will produce a luminary,  
One who puts the English into confusion.*

From Quatrain X-79, we know that “*Mercury*” is most likely “*The great Mercury of Hercules fleur-de-lys*”. From Quatrain X-66 we also know that the, “*Rebel King shall face an Antichrist so false*”.

As you will read, Quatrain X-66 and V-93 imply that Scotland may be some kind of neutral sanctuary for United States’ rebel forces. This tips the interpretation of *The Rebel King* and *The Luminary* toward *Henri Selin* and not the exiled administration of Donald J. Trump.

From the Quatrains below, it is clear that the exiled government of Great Britain will play a role in the globalist politics of Martial Law in the United States. That will make them an enemy to *Henri Selin*, “one who puts the English into confusion”.

We know from Quatrain IX-58 that the “*Black [King] [is] not murdered*”, “*By the Bretons [English] restored and assured*”. Therefore, Great Britain may also aid Barack Obama in becoming the Secretary-General of the United Nations.

During *The False Peace* is when I suspect the bulk of *The Second American Civil War* is going to be fought, “*The new heir [Henri Selin] will make new war, To his neighbor whom he will hold besieged, And the Black [King]... Not suffering, through too much pressure*”.

Indeed, the start of a war between NATO and Russia may be the spark that gets Donald J. Trump thrown out of office or executed. As I mentioned in Quatrain VII-35, line three can be read “*War they will not abide or support*”.

I suspect that one side of *The Second American Civil War* will find support in Russia and parts of occupied Europe.

As Russia and the United States faceoff during *The False Peace*, there will be a lucrative trade route in refugees and goods between Scotland, Southwest France, and the United States. Quatrain II-68 seems to confirm this interpretation.

---

## ONLY THE UNITED STATES 6<sup>TH</sup> FLEET SURVIVES

**68 De l'Aquilon les efforts feront grands:  
Sus l'Ocean fera la porte ouuerte,  
Le regne en l'isle sera reintegrand:  
Tremblera Londres par voile descouuerte.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-68**

*De l'Aquilon les efforts seront grands:  
Sus l'Ocean sera la porte ouuerte,  
Le regne en l'isle sera reintegrand:  
Tremblera Londres par voile descouuerte.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-68**

*The efforts of Aquilon [NATO/USA] will be great:*

*The gate of the Ocean will be opened,  
The kingdom in the isle [England] reintegrated:  
London trembles by discovering the sail.*

On October 21<sup>st</sup>, 2016, the only Russian aircraft carrier group in the Russian Navy sailed down the English Channel. As I have written, Nostradamus layers his Quatrains. The Russian Navy will be back.

The one line that specifically confirms Great Britain is defeated is “*Le regne en l'isle sera reintegrand*”. “*Reintegrated*” means that its connection with NATO had been broken and isolated.

Nostradamus seems to point to the United States 6<sup>th</sup> Fleet surviving and perhaps beating its Russian counterpart in the Mediterranean Sea.

Keep in mind the prediction, “*the gate of the Ocean will be opened*”. You read from my interpretation of Quatrain II-94 that I believe after the destruction in Europe and *The Battle of Armageddon*, millions of refugees will flee the Middle East and Europe.

---

## BETWEEN TWO PHILIPS FRANCE CANNOT HOLD

V I I .

**Le grand conflit qu'on appreste à Nancy ,  
L'Æmathien dira tout je soubmets ,  
L'Isle Britanne par vin sel en solcy ,  
Hem.mi. deux Phi,long-temps ne tiedra Mets**

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-7**

*Le grand conflit qu'on appreste à Nancy,  
L'Æmathien dira tout je soubmets,  
L'Isle Britanne par vin sel en solcy,  
Hem. mi. deux Phi. Long-temps ne tiedra Mets.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-7**

*The great conflict prepared for Nancy (Northern France),  
The Macedonian says I subjugate all,  
The British Isle by wine salt in fear,  
Hem. mi. two Phi. [Between two Philips] Metz (Northern France) will not hold  
long.*

Edgar Leoni interprets “*Hem. Mi*” as either *hemi* meaning half or as “*emmi*” meaning “*between*”. I agree with the latter, it is an apheresis of “*emmi*”.

“*The Macedonian says I subjugate all*” is the same Macedonian in Quatrain X-58 who starts a war when the Queen Elizabeth II dies, “*In the time of mourning the felin Monarch*”, “*The young Macedonian makes war*”.

The two Philips are Prince Philip, Duke of Edinburgh and King Phillip of Spain, who we know sends a great fleet from Quatrain IX-30, “*Help from Cadiz (Spain) and the great Philip*”.

---

## NEPTUNE OGMIOS CHALLENGES PRINCE PHILLIP

L X X X I X.  
Sept ans sera philipp. fortune prospere ,  
Rabaissera des Arabes l'effort ,  
Puis son midy perplex rebors affaire ,  
Jeune ognion abismera son fort.

### Nostradamus Quatrain IX-89

*Sept ans sera Philipp fortune prespere,  
Rabaissera des Arabes l'effort,  
Puis fon midy perplex, rebors affaire,  
Jeune ognion abismera son fort.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain IX-89

*For seven years fortune will favor Philipp,  
Beating down again the efforts of the Arabs,  
At his mid heaven a perplexing contrary affair,  
Young Ogmion will destroy his stronghold.*

This is part of four back-to-back *Triplicate Series* closing out Century IX.

Prince Philip, Duke of Edinburgh is my choice for the subject of this Quatrain. He is very old, but he and Elizabeth II are rulers of the great empire. Elizabeth II has been the Queen of the United Kingdom, Canada, Australia, and New Zealand since February 6<sup>th</sup>, 1952.

The City of London, thus the Windsor monarchy of Great Britain, rules the West. Nostradamus makes this perfectly clear in the very last Quatrain, X-100. “*The great empire will be through England, The pempotam [all-powerful one] for more than three hundred years*”.

Nostradamus also established 2011; the year NATO invaded Libya, as the year World War III started. Add seven years to 2011 and we get 2018.

In *Volume I*, I read this incorrectly. The following year is when the prediction unfolds. The year 2019 is when events will trigger a Russian invasion of Ukraine and Northern Europe. The war will force the British government and monarchy to relocate across the Atlantic Ocean. After *The False Peace* is negotiated, all troops will be frozen in place for a three-year period.

---

## REBORN FROM GORGON’S BLOOD

L X X I X.  
Qui par fer pere perdra n’ay de Nonnaire ;  
De Gorgon sur la fera sang perferant ,  
En terre estrange fera si tout de taire ,  
Qui bruslera luy même & son entant.

### Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-79

*Qui par fer pere perdra n’ay de Nonnaire:  
De Gorgon sur la fera sang perferant,  
En terre estrange fera si tout de taire,  
Qui bruslera luy mesme & son entant.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-79

*He who loses his father by the sword, born of Nonnaire:  
From Gorgon's blood will conceive again,  
In a strange land he will do everything to be silent,  
Who will burn both himself and his child.*

This Quatrain is the *Triplicate Series* that follows *The Butcher of England* series that I wrote about in Chapter Thirteen. I feel all are related in some way to Prince Philip, Duke of Edinburgh, who is mentioned by name in Quatrain VIII-81.

This Quatrain, I believe, relates to his son Prince Charles who will most likely be King of Great Britain when England is abandoned, thus we have the phrase, “*in a strange land*” after the British government and monarchy must relocate to the United States.

Quatrain X-58 provides the clue when Prince Charles becomes King of the United Kingdom, “*the young Macedonian makes war... in the time of mourning the feline monarch*”.

Edgar Leoni sees “*perfetant*” as an apheresis of “*superperfetant*”, “*conceiving while pregnant*” and “*Nonnaire*” as low Latin for “*nonneria*”, a “*nunnery*” or “*convent*”. I prefer to leave it as an unsolved place/name.

“*Gorgon's blood*” certainly introduces the occult. The Gorgons were the three mythological sisters with snake hair, and their stare could turn a person to stone.

If Queen Elizabeth II’s DNA included Gorgon’s blood, I would not be surprised. This introduces *The David Icke Theory of the World* regarding the origins of the English monarchy.<sup>28</sup>

Dr. Edgar Mitchell, the 6<sup>th</sup> man to walk on the Moon, sat across a dinner table and told me and a dozen other people that humanity may be dealing with a number of extraterrestrial civilizations. I therefore do not laugh or discount David Icke’s work.

I have done a great deal of research on a wide swath of UFO/Extraterrestrial lore. I choose to formulate many of my own opinions regarding this phenomenon based on foundational religious texts from a number of religions.

*The Apocalypse* holds the answers to some very ancient questions.

---

## THE GREAT RED ONE

L X X X.

**Des innocens le sang de veufve & vierge ,  
Tant de maux faits par moyen se grand Roge,  
Sains simulachres trempes en ardent cierge ,  
De frayeur crainte ne verra nul que boge.**

Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-80

*Des innocens le sang de veufve & vierge,*

---

<sup>28</sup> <https://www.davidicke.com/article/403557/david-icke-explains-infamous-theory-queen-shape-shifting-reptile>

*Tant de maux faits par moyen se grand Roge,  
Sains simulachres trempez en ardent cierge,  
De frayeur crainte ne verra nul que boge.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-80**

*The blood of innocents, widow and virgin,  
So many evils committed by means of the great Red One,  
Sainly images dipped in burning candles,  
From fear apprehension [they] cannot see none move.*

“So many evils committed by means of the great Red One” suggests a Muslim leader or someone involved with *The Pagan Sect of New Infidels*. It certainly has the description of a satanic ritual, “the blood of innocents, widow and virgin”, and “sainly images dipped in burning candles”.

*The Dajjal*, the Islamic Antichrist, is also going to be known for his reddish complexion. This trait certainly can apply to Barack Obama who comes from multiracial parents. “Redbone” is a southern slang word that arose in Louisiana during the early part of the 19<sup>th</sup> century after migrant groups of various ethnicities began settling into the state.<sup>29</sup>

It could also apply to “The leech of unequal order and rank” from Sixain XXX. However, I am more inclined to go with the idea of an *Illuminati* ritual based on Quatrain VIII-80 and the last Quatrain in this *Triplicate Series*.

---

## THE NEW WORLD ORDER IN DESOLATION

**L X X X I**  
**Le neuf empire en desolation,**  
**Sera changé du pole aquilonaire,**  
**De la Sicile viendra l'esmotion,**  
**Troubler l'emprise à Philip. tributaire.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-81**

*Le neuf empire en desolation,  
Sera changé du pole aquilonaire,  
De la Sicile viendra l'esmotion,  
Troubler l'emprise à Philip. tributaire.*

---

<sup>29</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Redbone\\_\(ethnicity\)](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Redbone_(ethnicity))



**Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-81**

*The new empire [New World Order] in desolation,  
It will change from the pole of Aquilonaire [NATO],  
From Sicily comes the emotion,  
Troubling the grip to Philip's tribute.*

Since we have “*the new empire [New World Order] in desolation*” with mention of “*Aquilonaire [NATO]*”, we note that there only two possibilities to the identity of “*Philip*”.

As you have read, King Felipe VI of Spain will be an important figure in the NATO war with Russia. However, in the context of “*the new empire [New World Order]*”, Prince Philip, Duke of Edinburgh is one of the main leaders of the West and *The New World Order*.

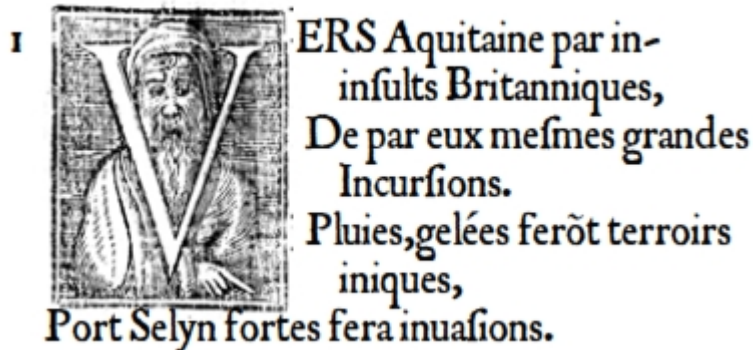
“*Troubling the grip to Philip's tribute*” is certainly a reference to the City of London and its preeminent criminal bank, HSBC.

As you read from Quatrain IX-89, “*Ogmion [Henri Selin] will destroy his [Philipp] stronghold*”. This battle against British control and *The New World Order* is a consistent subplot in Nostradamus' World War III series of prophecies and found again in Quatrain II-1 below.

From what I can piece together from both Nostradamus and Edgar Cayce's prophecies is that the Northeast United States will be probably be the last refuge of the Federal government.

---

**HENRI SELIN AND BRITISH INSULTS**



**Nostradamus Quatrain II-1**

*Vers Aquitaine par insuls Britaniques,  
De par eux mesmes grandes Incurfions.  
Pluies, gelées ferot terroirs iniques,*

*Port Selyn fortes fera inuasions.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-1**

*Towards Aquitaine through British insults,  
Through themselves great Incursions.  
Rains, frosts make the terrain uneven,  
Port [Striking] Selyn shall make fierce invasions.*

In the context of “*Selyn shall make fierce invasions*”, “*port*” is no doubt an apocope or misprint for “*porter*”, “*to strike or hit*”.

Aquitane is in southwestern France.<sup>30</sup> Interestingly, even though I suspect that this involves the NATO and Russian war, this area was once known as “*Guyenne*”.

We have seen this name appear in the August 1555 Presage. As I wrote in Chapters Seven and Nine, “*Guyenne*” or “*Guyon*” may be *Henri Selin*’s surname.

Quatrain IX-33 predicts, “*Hercules King of Rome and Annemarc [America]*”, “*three of France surname Guyon*”.

Pau is an important city of Aquitane, and as I wrote in Chapter Eight, it is near the area where *The Black King* will set up a “*Promontory of Mars*”.

From the Quatrains that I have presented, we see *Henri Selin* take on the British troops that seem to be supporting the Federal government in *The Second American Civil War*, “*through British insults*”, “*Selyn shall make fierce invasions*”.

In reviewing Nostradamus’ writings for this book, I overlooked an important *Triplicate Series* related to *The Second American Civil War* and the British government’s relocation to New York City.

The following *Triplicate Series* contains the name of *Henri Selin*, the prediction that the British government will relocate to America, and the prediction that British forces will be the main body of the United Nation’s Peace keeping forces trying to police to *The Second American Civil War*.

---

<sup>30</sup> <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Aquitaine>

## THE PRINCIPLE CITY OF THE REBELLION

### XXXIII

Des principaulx de cité rebellee,  
Qui tiendront fort pour liberté rauoir:  
Detrencher masles infelice meslee,  
Crys vrlemens à Nantes piteux voir.

#### Nostradamus Quatrain V-33

*Des principaulx de cité rebellee,  
Qui tiendront fort pour liberté rauoir:  
Detrencher masles infelice meslee,  
Crys vrlemens à Nantes piteux voir.*

#### Nostradamus Quatrain V-33

*Of the principal ones of the city in rebellion,  
Who will strive mightily to recover their liberty:  
The males cut up, unhappy fray,  
Cries groans at Nantes (W. France) pitiful to see.*

In the third Quatrain of this *Triplicate Series* you will read, “*The free city of the great Selin*”. I would suggest that “*Selin’s free city*” is the “*city in rebellion*” in this Quatrain. Once assembled together, these Quatrains point to New York City.

We know from Quatrain VI-33 that *The Black King* does not have the support of what remains of the United States Navy, most likely a remnant of the 6<sup>th</sup> Fleet, who will be “*unable to protect him by sea*”.

The main scenario that I see is *The Black King*, in conjunction with the United Nations and Great Britain, will most likely rule from New York City. Because of the United Nations, all parties may consider New York neutral.

I suspect that Washington D.C. will be destroyed in the first limited nuclear attack by Russia.

I believe Scotland will declare its independence from the United Kingdom, and Russia will recognize its sovereignty. In Quatrain X-66, “*the Isle of Scotland governs through frost*” simply means that *The False Peace* is a Cold War-like interlude before *Phase II* and global nuclear war.

Scotland and Southwestern France may have some kind of future trade connection with America's "Rebel King". That will most likely be *Henri Selin* and not Donald J. Trump.

We know from *The Epistle to Henry* that Russia will be unable to conquer Spain.

In Quatrain II-91, "towards Aquitaine through British insults", "[Striking] Selyn shall make fierce invasions". As you will read below, Nostradamus sends a message from the past to *Ogmios*, telling him to "get Navarre (Spain) to destroy the fort of Pau (France)".

I suspect that Western France and Spain may be free of occupation. The Western Coast of France and parts of Spain seem to become a strategic and contentious area, especially around the Bay of Biscay. Is it because this is the area where *The Black King* has "erected *The Promontory Weapon*"?

Scotland and France will find themselves home to important political refugees from *The Second American Civil War*.

Spain's position will change during *Phase II*, when Iran and *Al-Mahdi's* army occupy all of North Africa and use it to invade Southern Europe.

---

## THE BRITISH GOVERNMENT IN EXILE IN AMERICA

### XXXIII

Du plus profond de l'occident Anglois.  
Ou est le chef de l'isle britannique:  
Entrera classe dans Gyronde par Blois,  
Par vin & sel, feuz cachés aux barriques.

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-34**

*Du plus profond de l'occident Anglois.  
Ou est le chef de l'isle britannique:  
Entrera classe dans Gyronde par Blois,  
Par vin & sel, feuz cachés aux barriques.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-34**

*From the deepest part of the English West [America].  
Where the head of the British isle is:  
A fleet will enter the Gironde (Estuary, France) by Blois (SW France),*

*Through wine and salt, fires hidden in the casks.*

Certainly, the United States is the, “*deepest part of the English West*”. Very explicitly, we learn that this is where, “*the head of the British isle is*”.

Quatrain X-66 predicts, “*the chief of London through the rule of America*”, and Quatrain V-34 definitely confirms it.

It is Quatrain V-35 below that confirms the city of exile for the British government is New York, home of the United Nations.

Blois is in central France on the Loire River. The Loire also flows through the city of Nantes, which is found in Quatrain V-33. The Gironde is an estuary on the west coast, south of Nantes.

Note once again the use of “*wine and salt, fires hidden in the casks*”. In Quatrain X-7 “*The British Isle by wine salt in fear*” has a familiar construction. There is also a play on *Wine and Salt* in the July 1555 Presage, “*The West trembles, too much iron [or overly constricted] wine [wet] Salin [Henri Selin]*”.

It is interesting that Nostradamus uses “*vin Salin*”; if this is indeed an anagram for *Henri Selin*, then it becomes “*vin & sel*”, as above in Quatrain V-34.

---

## THE BATTLE OF NEW YORK

XXXV

Par cité franche de la grand mer Seline,  
Qui porte encores à l'estomach la pierre:  
Angloïse classe viendra soubz la bruine,  
Vn rameau prendre du grand ouuerte guerre.

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-35**

*Par cité franche de la grand mer Seline,  
Qui porte encores à l'estomach la pierre:  
Angloïse classe viendra soubz la bruine,  
Vn rameau prendre, du grand ouuerte guerre.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-35**

*Through the free city of the great sea Selin,  
Who strikes again the stone in its stomach:  
English fleet coming under the drizzle,  
One seizes a branch, a great one starts war.*

*Seline* is capitalized, so it is a name and not “*the great salt sea*”. It is, “*Seline Qui porte encores*”, “*Selin who strikes again*”. Do note from Chapter Seven how many times Nostradamus uses “*Seline porte*” when in conjunction with the name *Selin*.

“*The free city*” with “*the stone in its stomach*” is Manhattan Island and New York City. The “*English fleet*” no doubt will anchor in New York Harbor near the United Nations.

We know that *Henri Selin* is an American and the British have relocated to the United States. Apparently, with the British fleet anchored in New York harbor, Quatrain IX-89 predicts, “*young Ogmion will destroy his [Philipp’s] stronghold*”.

The “*One seizes a branch*” is Barack Obama seizing the government from Donald J. Trump with the help of exiled European governments. “*A great one starts war*” is *Henri Selin* in open armed rebellion. Do note how similar it sounds to Sixain XLVII from Chapter Seven, “*the new heir will make new war*”.

Quatrain II-94 below appears to define the initial theatre of the NATO and Russian war, Europe and the Middle East.

---

**EUROPEAN REFUGEES FLEE TO AMERICA**

**94 GRAN. Po, grãd mal pour Gauloys receura,  
Vaine terreur au maritin Lyon:  
Peuple infini par la mer passera,  
Sans eschapper vn quart d’vn milion.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-94**

*GRAN. Po, grad mal pour Gauloys receura,  
Vaine terreur au maritin Lyon:  
Peuple infini par la mer passera,  
Sans eschapper vn quart d’vn milion.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-94**

*Grand Po (River, Italy). the Gauls (French) receive great evil,  
Vain terror to maritime Lyon [France]:  
Infinite people by the sea pass,  
Without a quarter of a million escaping.*

I present this Quatrain as part of four important back-to-back *Triplicate Series* that end Century II.

In Quatrain II-95, “*The populated places will be uninhabitable*”.

In Quatrain II-96, “*Persia [Iran] turns to invade Macedonia [the Balkans]*”.

In Quatrain II-97, “*Roman Pontiff beware of approaching*”, “*The city that two rivers irrigate*”, “*Near there your blood will spurt*”.

Therefore, “*Grand Po*” in Quatrain II-94 is a multiple allusion to Italy, the Pope, Iran, comets, and nuclear war in those subsequent Quatrains.

The United States will see some cities destroyed in a limited nuclear war with Russia; the size of America will mitigate the initial effects. Unlike small European countries ravaged by the movements of large mechanized armies supported by artillery barrages and aerial bombardment, I expect the basic infrastructure of the United States to collapse, but it will not be destroyed.

Life will be like the Wild West in the 19<sup>th</sup> century, open to the pioneers and survivalist tribes who can feed themselves. Therefore, “*infinite people by the sea pass*” trying to escape the total destruction of Great Britain and Europe will make for the furthest reaches of the Western Hemisphere in North, Central, or South America.

Edgar Leoni’s interpretation of “*Lyon*” is “*vain terror to the maritime Lyon [Lion/England]*”. Since this city in France is not near the sea, the “*vain terror to the maritime Lyon [Lion/England]*” makes Leoni’s interpretation possible; however, I have my doubts with the 2019 introduction of Russia’s Poseidon nuclear torpedo.

The “*vain maritime terror [for] the city of Lyon*” is that the Status 6 Drone can detonate nuclear weapons that inundate coastlines with nearly two-thousand-foot tidal waves. The world will see this happen to Greece in the Aegean Sea. Since Lyon is far inland, hence “*vain*” or “*useless*”, “*terror*”.

In addition, there is a second possibility to “*maritime terror*”. The Rhône River flows passed Lyon and empties into the Mediterranean Sea. I think we will see new tactics in warfare that the Russians will exploit to the fullest. The Russian military has large troop carrying hovercraft made for such rivers. They could deploy many troops very quickly.

---

## THE NEW SAGE

31 La lune au plain de nuit fus le haut mont,  
Le nouveau fophe d'vn feul cerueau la veu:  
Par ses disciples estre immortel semond  
Yeux au mydi. En seins mains, corps au feu.

### Nostradamus Quatrain IV-31

*La lune au plain de nuit sur le haut mont,  
Le nouveau sophe d'vn seul cerueau l'a veu:  
Par ses disciples estre immortel semond  
Yeux au midi. En seins mains, corps au feu.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain IV-31

*The Moon full at night over the high mountain,  
The new sage with a single brain sees it:  
By his disciples invited to be immortal,  
Eyes to the south. Hands on chest, bodies at the fire.*

“*La lune*” in this Quatrain connects to “*La Lune*” in Quatrain IV-33. The Greek goddess of the moon is Selene. This is an allusion to *Henri Selin*.

The high mountain in this Quatrain is probably related to the “*Mountains of Hesperia [America]*”, where *Henri Selin* has “*the great ones tied and trussed*” in Quatrain IV-36, which is part of this set of *Triplicate Series*.

---



## THE COLLAPSE OF THE SOVIET UNION

32 **Es lieux et temps chair au poisse. donrra lieu:  
La loy commune fera faicte au contraire:  
Vieux tiendra fort, puis oste du milieu  
Le πάντα χοίνα φιλόμ mis fort arriere.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain IV-32**

*Es lieux et temps chair au poisse. donrra lieu:  
La loy commune sera faite au contraire:  
Vieux tiendra fort, puis osté du milieu  
Le Panta Choina Philôn mis fort arriere.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain IV-32**

*In places and times flesh with bad luck gives rise to a place:  
The law of commune will be made in opposition:  
The old hold strong then removed from the scene  
All common among friends placed far behind.*

As I have shown in Chapter Six, this refers to the collapse of the Soviet Union. Further below, I will explain why I believe Nostradamus stuck this particular Quatrain in this series of *Triplicates*.

---

## THE ISLAMIC EMPIRE GROWS HENRI SELIN STAYS CONCEALED

33 **Iuppiter ioint plus Venus qu'à la Lune  
Apparoissant de plenitude blanche:  
Venus cachée soub la blancheur Neptune,  
De Mars frappé par la granée branche.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain IV-33**

*Iuppiter ioint plus Venus qu'à la Lune,  
Appatoissant de plenitude blanche:  
Venus cachée soub la blancheur Neptune,  
De Mars frappé par la granée branche.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain IV-33**

*Jupiter [good luck] joined more to Venus [Islam] than the Moon [Selin]  
Appearing of white fullness:  
Venus [Islam] hidden under the whiteness of Neptune [Ogmios],  
From Mars [war] struck by the engraved branch.*

Venus is a metaphor for Islam. The Greek goddess of the Moon is Selene and this applies to *Henri Selin*, which is confirmed by the mention of *Neptune Ogmios* in line three. Jupiter is symbolic for astrological good luck. Therefore, “*Good luck joined more to Islam than Henri Selin*”.

“*Islam appears of white fullness [of Heaven/God/Righteousness]*”; therefore, it will seem that Islam’s good luck in war is ordained.

Neptune was not discovered until 1843. Is this an example of Nostradamus’ precognitive abilities? The May 1559 Presage clearly connects *Henri Selin* to Neptune, “*the great Neptune Ogmios converts [him]*”.

In many other prophecies, Nostradamus certainly predicts that *Henri Selin* will save Christianity; hence, “*hidden under the whiteness of Islam [awaits] Henri Selin*”. This means he is biding his time, because eventually “*De Mars frappe*”, “*From war striking*” means he will attack.

However, “*par la granée branche*” remains mysterious. Edgar Leoni sees “*la granée*” in the last line as “*stew*” from the Old French, “*grané*”. I think it more likely a misprint for “*gravée*”. Then we can apply the word “*engraved*”.

“*From Mars [war] struck by the engraved branch*”. This actually fits with Sixain XXXVIII, “*of a great fifth Prince [they] will engrave*”, “*the immortal name, on the foot of the Cross*”.

Perhaps Nostradamus is referring to a document that becomes a modern *Declaration of Independence*.

---

## THE GREAT CAPTIVE OFFERED TO KING HENRI

34 Le grand mené captif d'estrange terre,  
D'or enchainé au roy CHYREN offert,  
Qui dans Aufonne, Millã perdra la guerre,  
Et tout fon ost mis à feu & à fer.

### Nostradamus Quatrain IV-34

*Le grand mené captif d'estrange terre,  
D'or enchainé au roy CHYREN offert,  
Qui dans Ausonne, Milla perdra la guerre,  
Et tout son ost mis à feu & à fer.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain IV-34

*The great one of a strange land led captive,  
Chained in gold offered to King CHYREN [Henri Selin],  
He who in Ausonia, Milan (Northern Italy) will lose the war,  
And all his army put to fire and sword.*

Any doubt that Quatrain IV-31 and Quatrain IV-33 included *Henri Selin* as “*La Lune*” is completely erased by the appearance of his capitalized name in this Quatrain.

It is also highly coincidental that another highly prized captive is offered to *Henri Selin* who already has “*the great ones tied and trussed*” in the “*Mountains of Hesperia [America]*”.

Once again, we see that events in Northern Italy are critical to one party losing the war.

---

## THE LONE KING GUARDS WITH IRON LIGHTNING

35 Le feu estaint, les vierges trahiront  
La plus grand part de la bande nouvelle:  
Fouldre à fer, lance les feuls roy garderont:  
Etrufque & Corfe, de nuit gorge allumelle.

### Nostradamus Quatrain IV-35

*Le feu estaint, les vierges trahiront,  
La plus grand part de la bande nouvelle:*

*Foudre à fer, lance les seuls roy garderont:  
Etrusque & Corse, de nuit gorge allumelle.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain IV-35**

*The fire put out the virgins betray,  
The larger part of the great new band:  
Lightning upon iron, lance the lone king guards:  
Etruria (Tuscany, Italy) and Corsica, by night throat knife blade.*

“*Foudre à fer*” I translate as lightning upon iron or iron lightning.

“*Allumelle*” is a knife blade or a long, thin sword blade. The difference between my translations and other notable Nostradamus Commentators is that even though “*gorge*” is throat and Nostradamus is providing the imagery of a knife blade, he is not specifically predicting that somebody is going to get his or her throat cut.

Most Nostradamus Commentators will make that conclusion for their readers. I simply give you the direct translation of “*by night throat knife blade*”, “*de nuit gorge allumelle*”.

In this Quatrain of the *Triplicate Series*, we still see the same theme of war making its way to Northern Italy.

To what king is Nostradamus referring? Surely, it has to be *King CHYREN* from the previous Quatrain.

---

## GREAT AMERICAN LEADERS CAPTURED

**36 Les ieux nouueaux en Gaule redresseés,  
Après victoire de l'Insubre champaigne:  
Monts d'Esperie, les grands liés, trouffeés:  
De peur trèbler laRomaine & l'Espaigne.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain IV-36**

*Les ieux nouueax en Gaule redresseés,  
Après victoire de l'Insubre champaigne:  
Monts d'Esperie, les grand lies, trousseés:  
De peur trebler la Romaine & l'Espaigne.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain IV-36**

*The new Jews in Gaul (France),*

*After victory in the Milan (Italy) campaign:*

*Mountains of Hesperia [America], the great ones tied and trussed:*

*Trembling in fear in Rome and Spain.*

Take note of the line, “*the new Jews in Gaul (France)*”. Israeli refugees will flee to Europe once the Iranians overrun Israel. As I mentioned, the worldwide population forecasts for 2025 anticipate that the population of Israel will decrease from 8.2 million to 3.4 million; that equals a loss of 4.8 million or a 58.54% reduction.<sup>31</sup>

As I have pointed out, the NATO war with Russia seems to reach a turning point in Northern Italy. It may be at this point that tactical nuclear warfare is initiated in Europe; thus, “*trembling in fear [for those] in Rome and Spain*”.

It could also mean that *The Second American Civil War* is going badly for the Globalists in Rome and Madrid.

Quatrain II-86 predicts that a “*Great Fleet*” will be sunk in the Adriatic Sea by a pressure wave. In Quatrain VII-26, the “*Chief of Madrid will receive blows from changing course*”, “*Foists and galleys around seven ships*”, “*A mortal war will be let loose*”.

As I have shown through other prophetic sources, there are indications that Russia may have some difficulty in Northern Europe.

In Quatrain IV-36, it appears that at this point in *The Second American Civil War*, *Henri Selin* has captured many political leaders. In the “*mountains of Hesperia [America] the great ones tied and trussed*” sounds as if these “*great*” individuals are his political prisoners.

From Quatrain IV-34, “*The great one of a strange land led captive, Chained in gold offered to King CHYREN [Henri Selin]*”.

---

<sup>31</sup> [http://www.deagel.com/country/Israel\\_c0100.aspx](http://www.deagel.com/country/Israel_c0100.aspx)

## THE LADY SADDENED BY DEATH

Nostradamus Sixain XXXV (32)

*Dame par mort grandement attristee  
Mere & tutrice au sang qui la quitte  
Dame & Seigneurs, faits enfans orphelins  
Par les Aspics & par les Crocodilles  
Seront surpris forts Bourgs, Chasteaux & Villes  
Dieu tout puissant les garde des malins*

xxxv.  
Dame par mort grandement attristee,  
Mere & tutrice au sang qui l'a quittee,  
Dame & Seigneurs, faits enfans orphelins,  
Par les aspics & par les Crocodilles,  
Serot surpris forts Bourgs, Chasteaux & Villes  
Dieu tout puissant les garde des malins.

Nostradamus Sixain XXXV (32)

*Dame par mort grandement attristee,  
Mere & tutrice au sang qui l'a quittee,  
Dame & Seigneurs, faits enfans orphelins,  
Par les Aspics & par les Crocodilles,  
Seront surpris forts bourgs, Chasteaux & Villes  
Dieu tout-puissant les garde des malins.*

Nostradamus Sixain XXXV (32)

*The Lady greatly saddened by death,  
Mother and guardian to the blood which has abandoned her,  
The Lady and Lords, children made orphans,  
Through the slanders and through the Crocodiles [Egyptians],  
Strong Towns, Castle Cities shall be surprised  
God almighty guards them from the wicked ones.*

“Through the slanders and through the Crocodiles [Egyptians]”, “The Lady and Lords, children made orphans”, “Strong Towns, Castle Cities shall be surprised,” sounds like a major terrorist attack or uprising in Egypt.

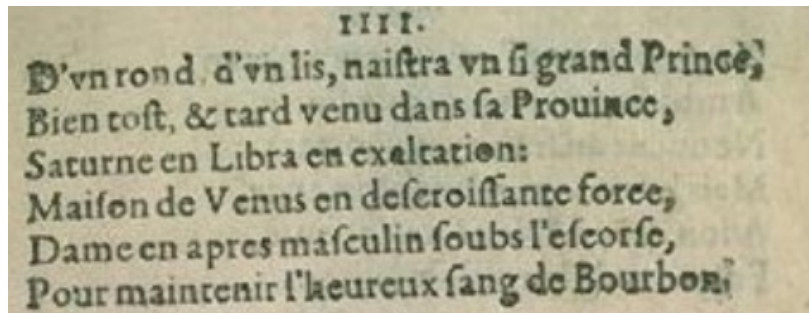
This may be when *The Sufyani* comes to power in Egypt.

---

## THE GREAT LADY TAKES REFUGE IN THE CHURCH

Nostradamus Sixain IV

† D'un rond d'un lys naistra vn si grand  
Prince  
Bien tost & tard venu en sa prouince  
Saturne en libra; en exaltation:  
Maison de Venus en deseroiffante force.  
Dame en apres masculin sous l'escorse  
Pour maintenir l'heureux sang de Bourbon



IIII.  
D'un rond d'un lys, naistra vn si grand Prince,  
Bien tost, & tard venu dans sa Prouince,  
Saturne en Libra en exaltation:  
Maison de Venus en decroiffante force,  
Dame en apres masculin sous l'escorse,  
Pour maintenir l'heureux sang de Bourbon.

Nostradamus Sixain IV (4)

*D'un rond d'un Lys naistra vn si grand Prince,  
Bien tost & tard venu dans sa Prouince,  
Saturne en libra en exaltation:  
Maison de Venus en decroiffante force.  
Dame en apres masculin sous l'escorse,  
Pour maintenir l'heureux sang de Bourbon.*

Nostradamus Sixain IV (4)

*Of a circle, of a lily, there will be born a very great Prince,*

*Very soon, and late come into his Province,  
Saturn [bad luck] in Libra [the Balance/America] in exaltation:  
The House of Venus [Islam] in decreasing force,  
The Lady thereafter masculine under the bark, [the Church],  
In order to maintain the happy Bourbon blood.*

Civil war and economic collapse will bring chaos to the United States, therefore “*Saturn [bad luck] in Libra [the Balance/America]*”.

“*A very great Prince*”, “*late come into his Province*” means that “*In exaltation*”, he will wage war against Islam, thus “*The House of Venus [Islam] in decreasing force*”.

“*The [Great] Lady thereafter*” “*In order to maintain the happy Bourbon blood*” is her support of *Henri Selin*, especially after he has been imprisoned.

She will travel “*Towards Aquilon [NATO/USA] to the south the great proud woman*”, “*The shining event of the new old [one] exalted*, her efforts “*Will be so great through South, Aquilon [NATO/USA], From his sister proper [name] great crowds raised*”.

---

## THE DEATH OF THE GREAT LADY'S SON

**Les malheureuses nopces celebreront,  
En grande ioye mais la fin malheureuse ;  
Mary & mere nore desdaigneront ,  
Le Phye mort , & nore plus piteuse.**

### Nostradamus Quatrain X-55

*Les mal'heureuses nopces celebreront,  
En grande ioye mais la fin mal'heureuse,  
Mary & mere nore desdaigneront,  
Le Phye mort, & nore plus piteuse.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain X-55

*The unhappy nuptials will be celebrated,  
In great joy but the end unhappy,  
Husband and mother condescend to the daughter-in-law [queen],  
The Phoebus [Apollo] [son] dead and the daughter-in-law [queen] more pitiful.*



This *Triplicate Series* follows three Quatrains that connect *Henri Selin* with *The Great Lady* and the series includes the Pope and *The Black King*.

---

## DEATH OF A POPE IN TUNIS

L V I.  
**P**relat royal son baissant trop tiré,  
**G**rand fleuve de sang sortira par sa bouche ;  
**L**e regne Anglique par regne respiré,  
**L**ong-temps mort vif en Tunis comme souche.

### Nostradamus Quatrain X-56

*Prelat royal son baissant trop tiré,  
Grand fleuve de sang sortira par sa bouche;  
Le regne Anglique par regne respiré,  
Long-temps mort vif en Tunis comme souche.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain X-56

*Royal Prelate his bowing too low,  
A great flow of blood comes out of his mouth;  
The Anglican realm by realm saved,  
Long time living death a stump in Tunis.*

This fate will most likely come to Pope Benedict XVI or the Vatican official that is involved in Quatrain V-44, “*On the sea the red one [Cardinal] captured by pirates [Islamic terrorists]*”.

By the end of *The False Peace*, North Africa will be occupied by Iran. As read in Quatrain I-92 “*Under one the peace everywhere shall be proclaimed*”; however, “*Because a city refuses, land and sea encroached [upon]*” suggests encroaching battle lines during the ceasefire.

Certifying that these Quatrains are all part of a *Triplicate Series*, Nostradamus places a Quatrain regarding the cruelty of *The Black King*.

---

## THE CRUEL BLACK KING

L V I I L.

**Le sublevé ne cognoistra son sceptre ,  
Les enfans jeunes des plus grands honnira ;  
Oncques ne fut un plus ord cruel être ,  
Pour leurs espouses à mort noir bannira.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-57**

*Le sublevé ne cognoistra son sceptre,  
Les enfans ieunes des plus grands honnira:  
Oncques ne fut un plus ord cruel estre,  
Pour leurs espouses à mort noir bannira.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-57**

*The uplifted one not recognizing his scepter,  
The young infants of the very great disgraced:  
Never a more filthy or cruel being,  
For their wives the Black [King] banishes to death.*

“*The uplifted one not recognizing his scepter*” must be a reference to *Henri Selin* regarding his lineage. *The Dauphin* wakes up every morning and goes to work not recognizing that he is the last living descendant of the King of France.

“*For their wives the Black [King] banishes to death*” is another description of the tyrannical rule of *The Black King*.

**Nostradamus Presage 39 (59) May 1559**

*The young Black [King] returns through fiery soul*

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-79**

*The frizzy beard [barbe/barbarian/Muslim] and Black [King] through ingenuity,  
Subjugating the people cruel and proud.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain III-59**

*Barbarian [Islamic] Empire usurped by the third [Antichrist]  
The greater part of his blood being put to death:  
By senility [madness] death through him a fourth [USA/or the world] smitten,  
By fear that blood for blood is acceptable death.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain III-60**

*Throughout all Asia great proscription,  
Even in Mysia (NW, Turkey), Lycia (SW Turkey), and Pamphilia (SW Turkey):  
Bloodshed through absolution  
Of a young Black [King] filled with felony.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain IV-47**

*The savage Black [King] when he has tried  
His bloody hand through fire, sword, and drawn bows:  
All of his people shall be terribly afraid:  
Seeing the great hung by neck and feet.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-5**

*Samarobryn one hundred leagues [135 miles] from the hemisphere,  
Living without law exempt from politics.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-25**

*The young Black [King]. red [Muslim] seizes the hierarchy,  
The traitors move on a rainy day.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-33**

*Through Alus [l'USA/in the US] his hand finally bloody,  
The Black [King] irate will make him repent.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain IX-17**

*The third [Antichrist] [is] first [and] worse than Nero,  
[The] Valiant [are] vacant how much human blood will flow,  
He will rebuild the furnace,*

**Nostradamus Quatrain IX-76**

*With the Black [King] Rapacious and bloodthirsty,  
Issued from the brothel of the inhuman Nero:*

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-71**

*He who is not at all is not so nice [peaceful],  
From the four parts [of the world] they will come to honor him.*

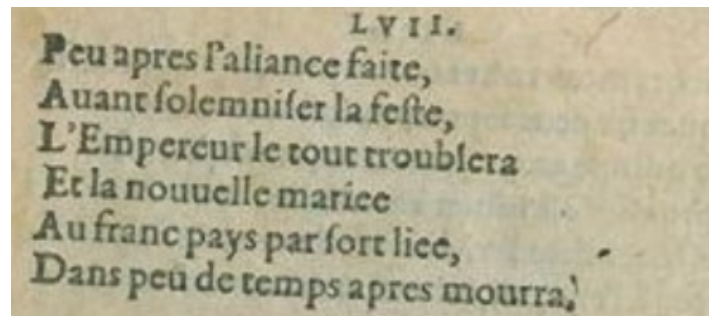
As readers can see, there is absolute consistency throughout Nostradamus' writings.

---

## THE GREAT ALLIANCE OF 2025

Nostradamus Sixain LVII (55)

*Peu apres l'alliance faite  
Avant que solemniser la feste  
L'Empereur le tout troublera  
Et la nouvelle mariee  
Au franc pays par fort liee  
Dans peu de temps apres mourra.*



**Nostradamus Sixain LVII (55)**  
*Peu apres l'alliance faite,  
Avant solemniser la feste,  
L'Empereur le tout troublera  
Et la nouvelle mariee  
Au franc pays par fort liee.  
Dans peu de temps apres mourra.*

**Nostradamus Sixain LVII (55)**  
*Shortly after the alliance is made,  
Before solemnization at the feast,  
The Emperor troubled by everything  
And the new bride,  
Bound to France by chance,  
Shortly after, she will die.*

As I have shown in Chapter Seven, we know from the dated Sixains that *The Great Lady* dies in 2025. We know that *Henri Selin* and *The Great Lady* marry just before her death. All of Nostradamus poems tell future real-life stories with heroes, heroines, tragedy, and terrible villains.

“*The Emperor*” is “*The powerful Emperor-General*” in Sixain XIII. In Chapter Ten, I identified this person as Russian President Vladimir Putin, who is also *The Griffon* in both *The Quatrains* and *The Sixains*.

Therefore, if 2025 is the year that *Henri Selin* forms an alliance with *The Griffon* that means *The False Peace* will collapse in 2024. This also implies that there will not be a nuclear war fought between the United States and Russia in *Phase II*.

**Nostradamus Sixain LVI**

*When the purveyor joins himself to the Griffon,*

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-86**

*Like a griffon will come the King of Europe,  
Accompanied by those of Aquilon,*

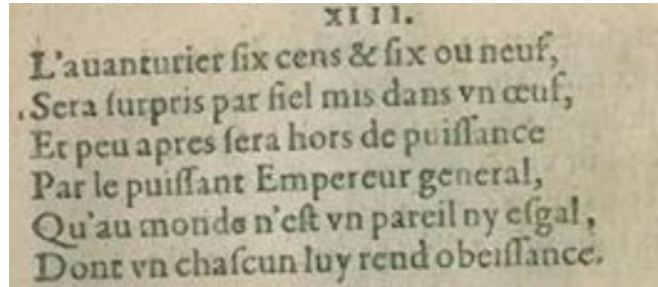
As I have pointed out, even though Nostradamus predicted that Russia and the United States would engage in a nuclear war, after three years of *The False Peace*, the alliance of all Islam and China will eventually threaten Russia.

---

## THE EMPEROR-GENERAL

Nostradamus Sixain XIII (11)

11 *L'auentruite sup'ctua Cinq ou utref  
Oua sup'pua par fel'mua & by Oref  
Et par apia sa Sorade p'ussana  
Par lo'ra grand Empire ou'nal  
qu'au monde n'est se'z parat ny'egal  
Dont oy' ch'uy Lus' r'ed' ob'risina*



**Nostradamus Sixain XIII (11)**

*L'auanturier six cens & six ou neuf,  
Sera surpris par fiel mis dans vn œuf,  
Et peu apres sera hors de puissance  
Par le puissant Empereur general,  
Qu'au monde n'est vn pareil ny efgal,  
Dont vn chacun luy rend obeyffance.*

**Nostradamus Sixain XIII (11)**

*Six hundred and six [1606-2011] or nine [1609-2014], the adventurer,  
Will be surprised by gall put in an egg,  
And shortly afterwards he will be out of power  
Through the powerful Emperor-General,  
To whom the world has not an equal,  
Of which each will render him obedience.*

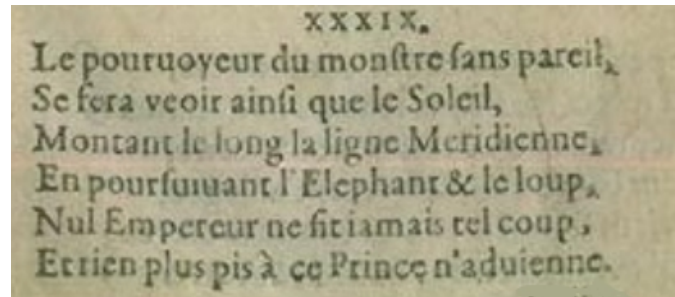
In Chapter Ten, I wrote that “*the powerful Emperor-General*” can only be Russian President Vladimir Putin. In 2011, NATO attacked Libya. In 2014, NATO took over Ukraine.

---

## HENRI SELIN AND THE WOLF

**Nostradamus Sixain XXXIX (37)**

*Le pouuoir du Monste sans pareil  
fist a bon amy que le belal  
montant le long la ligne meridionale  
37. Et possumant le fleuant le loup  
nul d'empereur ne fist unanimes coup  
Et ruy plus pieux a peme n'admirer*



**Nostradamus Sixain XXXIX (37)**

*Le pouruoyeur du monstre sans pareil,  
Se fera veoir ainsi que le Soleil,  
Montant le long la ligne Meridienne,  
En pourfuiuant l'Elephant & le Loup,  
Nul Empereur ne fit iamais tel coup,  
Et rien plus pis à ce Prince n'aduienne.*

**Nostradamus Sixain XXXIX (37)**

*The purveyor of the unparalleled monster,  
He will see himself even as the Sun,  
Mounting the length of the Meridian line,  
In pursuing the Elephant and the wolf,  
No Emperor delivered such a blow,  
And nothing more worse to this Prince does not come.*

As I mentioned in Chapter Four, Barack Obama's CIA Director John Brennan made Michael A. D'Andrea the chief of Counter-Terrorism. "*The Wolf*" is an admitted Islamic Wahhabist convert.<sup>32</sup>

Barack Obama also admitted that he is a Muslim.<sup>33</sup> It is my guess that the plan to install a Muslim President has been in the works for a long time.

The former Director of the United States Central Intelligence Agency, John Brennan, was the CIA station chief in Riyadh, Saudi Arabia in 1996. There have been many rumors that Brennan is also an Islamic Wahhabist convert.<sup>34</sup> Brennan is also a Jesuit-trained graduate of Fordham University.<sup>35</sup>

<sup>32</sup> <http://gawker.com/n-y-times-names-former-cia-counterterrorism-chief-mich-1700258297>

<sup>33</sup> <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=bMUgNg7aD8M>

<sup>34</sup> <http://www.dcclothesline.com/2015/08/27/cia-director-john-brennan-is-a-muslim-convert/>

<sup>35</sup> <http://www.aljazeera.com/indepth/opinion/2013/02/20132894728377540.html>

Since Michael A. D'Andrea, nicknamed, "*The Wolf*", worked closely with Pakistan's intelligence services, it establishes the connecting link between *The Wolf*, *The Elephant*, and the CIA.

I defined *The Elephant* in my 2007 manuscript as Pakistan well before the public knew about Michael A. D'Andrea's connections to Pakistan. His nom de guerre, *The Wolf*, is now a fact of history and even found its way into the movie, *Zero Dark Thirty*. With further universal irony, the symbolism finds multiple paths into our consciousness.

Nostradamus did not miss the nature and importance of intelligence warfare. In Chapter Four, I point out that Nostradamus "*Blond One*" in Quatrain II-67 was most likely famous CIA agent Theodore Shackley, whose nom de guerre was the *Blond Ghost*.

Quatrain X-27 holds an anagram of the CIA. *The Wolf* is or was employed by the CIA and in *The Sixains*, *The Wolf* and *The Elephant* are the nemeses of *The Purveyor*, *Henri Selin*. "*By the fifth and a great Hercules*", "...never was there so great a sting", "*One Clement, [I]ule, and Ascans recoils*", this predicts that *Henri Selin* will take on the CIA.

The war going on between President Donald J. Trump and *The Deep State* is really a war between the Israeli faction within the intelligence services and military and the Muslim faction within the CIA. *The Deep State* in America is a component of Nostradamus' satanic globalists, *The Pagan Sect of New Infidels*.

The Satanists are using Muslims as the tools for conquest.

As I have shown, *The Purveyor* is *Henri Selin*. After he comes to power in the United States, possibly through a military coup d'état, he will reveal *The Wolf's* connections to *The Elephant*. This may also be a part of *The Great Scandal*.

I have also continually pointed out that there is documented proof that the United States Defense Department is supporting the Kurds in Northern Iraq; at the same time, the CIA is supporting the so-called "*friendly*" Syrian rebels who are Islamic jihadists who see the Kurds as their enemy.<sup>36</sup>

This internal war raging between elements of the United States military, the intelligence services and the CIA is the only real aspect of *The Q PYSOP*. As I wrote in Chapter Seven, *Henri Selin*, is most likely a veteran of one of the U.S. invasions of "*Mesopotamia*", "*Iraq*". He will challenge the CIA and their ties to Muslim jihadists.

---

<sup>36</sup> <http://www.zerohedge.com/news/2016-02-24/absolute-insanity-american-foreign-policy-us-backed-groups-fight-each-other-syria>



At first, I thought President Donald J. Trump's National Security Advisor retired General Michael Flynn could be Nostradamus' *Henri Selin*. With the exception of his age, his resume fit perfectly and his name fits the anagram.

Of course, former General Flynn is still a possibility if *The Q PYSOP* is for real and *The Jill Kelley Generals* are for real.

Quatrain X-27, and the lines, "by the fifth one and a great Hercules, never was there so great a sting", links to Sixain XXXIV and the line, "The Purveyor, no Emperor delivered such a blow".

Since the former Chief of Counter-Terrorism, Michael A. D'Andrea managed the Central Intelligence Agency's targeted drone killing program operating in Pakistan and Yemen, we have unarguable ties to Nostradamus' *Elephant*.<sup>37</sup> Most importantly, D'Andrea is a convert to Islam.<sup>38</sup>

It is interesting that *The Wolf's* area of operation was or still includes Pakistan. Under great criticism, the New York Times published D'Andrea's name on April 25<sup>th</sup>, 2015, in connection with his position and responsibilities within the CIA. He was quickly reassigned, and I have been unable to obtain any further information.

The buck stopped with Michael A. D'Andrea on rendition, torture, and extra-judicial drone killings.<sup>39</sup> He was the man in the trenches. His conversion to Islam, former CIA Director John Brennan's reported conversion to Islam, all point to Barack Obama's television admission that he was a Muslim as a real slip of the tongue.<sup>40</sup>

As I keep pointing out, some of Nostradamus' chosen words take on a multidimensional meaning. I will examine those Sixains that contain *The Wolf* in their proper place on the timeline.

*The Wolf* can also be a metaphor for Italy. It comes from the myth of Romulus and Remus, the legendary founders of Rome. Abandoned by the Tiber River, a she-wolf supposedly suckled and raised the baby twins.

In the three houses of power that I mentioned in Chapter Four, I believe that the Vatican provides the game plan, and the European Union military and intelligence bureaucrats make it

---

<sup>37</sup> <http://gawker.com/why-wont-the-post-name-cia-counterterrorism-chief-micha-1693833306>

<sup>38</sup> <http://www.nytimes.com/2015/04/26/us/politics/deep-support-in-washington-for-cias-drone-missions.html>

<sup>39</sup> <http://cryptocomb.org/Not/?paged=12>

<sup>40</sup> [https://www.washingtonpost.com/world/national-security/at-cia-a-convert-to-islam-leads-the-terrorism-hunt/2012/03/23/gIQA2mSqYS\\_story.html](https://www.washingtonpost.com/world/national-security/at-cia-a-convert-to-islam-leads-the-terrorism-hunt/2012/03/23/gIQA2mSqYS_story.html)

happen. In this role, the Vatican and participating European Union countries resemble *The Holy Roman Empire*.

A Jesuit Pope, a former Jesuit-trained CIA Director, a former Jesuit-trained Vice President, a former Muslim President, the late Jesuit head of immigration for the UN, and all of this circumstantial evidence symbolized in Pope Benedict XVI's coat-of-arms.

The social engineering behind *The Apocalypse* could not be any more apparent if you are a spiritually aware person. Religion is the loose brick on everybody's front doorstep that people learn to step over. It is out-of-place, the mortar is broken, and it is part of the step, but it just does not seem to fit anymore.

*The Pagan Sect* telegraphs their punches by their rituals. As more than a few *Q Posts* have noted, "*their symbolism will be their undoing*".

Such a great and fantastic "*false reality*" has to be created and recreated moment by moment to keep up with the lies. After decades of organized child abuse, Vatican Bank scandals, that included horrible murders and deaths, it is amazing how the Catholic Church escapes criminal prosecution.

After the synthetic terrorism during the "*Years of Lead*" that killed thousands in Italy and around the world, it is a wonder that the Vatican Bank still finds legal absolution two-decades into the 21<sup>st</sup> century.

That is why the late Peter Sutherland was instrumental in the Church's financial affairs, the United Nations, and *The Bilderberg Group*; he was the main connecting link.

*The Great Scandal* will eventually make many of these secrets known; however, by then it may be too late. When the "*false reality*" shatters, so will Western civilization. Besides nuclear war, I suspect that the reality stored on disgraced former Congressman Anthony Weiner's laptop will alter people's perception of the world.

*The Pagan Sect of New Infidels* is willing to kill billions of people before their secrets go public.

On November 6<sup>th</sup>, 2016, NATO put 300,000 troops on High-Alert to prepare for a confrontation with Russia.<sup>41</sup>

---

<sup>41</sup> <http://www.express.co.uk/news/world/729453/nato-putin-russia-war-troops-military>

On November 6<sup>th</sup>, 2016, FBI Director James Comey once again closed the investigation into Hillary Clinton's secret Email Server.<sup>42</sup>

On November 8<sup>th</sup>, 2016, Donald J. Trump became the President-elect of the United States.

On November 16<sup>th</sup>, 2016, the Navy's TACAMO plane, also known as the "*Doomsday Plane*", began orbiting over Denver.<sup>43</sup>

The **TAke Charge And Move Out** aircraft is a strategic communications element in the United States' nuclear forces. This demonstration was to show President-elect Donald Trump that only the person with his finger on the button of 6,970 American nuclear warheads is in control.

Staring doomsday in the face may be the price Americans have to pay if even just a tiny fraction of *The Podesta-PizzaGate Scandal* is true.

*The Q PYSOP* repeatedly emphasized that *The Pagan Sect* and its opposition both have their fingers on the nuclear button. This was the meaning of the January 13<sup>th</sup>, 2017 Hawaii Missile Alert and the January 31<sup>st</sup>, 2017 Congressional Train Attack.

It was certainly evident when some unknown entity managed to launch a large surface to air missile on June 12<sup>th</sup>, 2017 near several important U.S. Navy Bases near Seattle, Washington. Nevertheless, nobody seemed to care.

Former Deputy and acting Director of the CIA, Michael Morell, a Hillary Clinton supporter, has been highly critical about Donald J. Trump and his administration.<sup>44</sup>

On August 8<sup>th</sup>, 2016, Michael Morell gave an interview to Charlie Rose where he claimed his support for Hillary Clinton and then remarked that the CIA should covertly kill Russians, Syrians, and Iranians without respect to International laws.<sup>45</sup>

Following in the footsteps of the administration of George W. Bush, this violent approach to American foreign policy under former President Barack Obama is certainly antithetical to any kind of progressive liberalism ideology.

---

<sup>42</sup> <http://www.nydailynews.com/news/politics/comey-fbi-hasn-charged-conclusions-clinton-probe-article-1.2861086>

<sup>43</sup> <https://theaviationist.com/2016/11/17/mysterious-plane-circling-over-denver-was-just-an-e-6b-mercury-doomsday-plane/>

<sup>44</sup> <http://www.cbsnews.com/news/trump-reveals-classified-information-russians-oval-office-report-michael-morell/>

<sup>45</sup> <http://www.zerohedge.com/news/2016-08-09/former-cia-acting-director-and-hillary-supporter-we-should-kill-russians-and-iranian>

Consider what Barack Obama's former acting Director of the CIA had to say in that 2016 interview about killing anyone that opposes the CIA and what happened during the last days of Barack Obama's administration.

Clearly, Nostradamus' soubriquet in Quatrain VI-5 for "*Samarobryn [Obama S Roi Noir] living without law exempt from politics*" was perfect.

- 1) December 16, 2016: 14 NATO/Coalition soldiers were captured in East Aleppo by the Syrians.
- 2) December 16, 2016: It was reported that NATO Auditor General, Yves Chadelon was found shot in the head in a car in Andennen, Belgium.
- 3) December 19, 2016: Russian Ambassador to Turkey Andrei Karlov was shot dead in Ankara, Turkey in front of television cameras.
- 4) December 19, 2016: ISIS Terrorist Kills 12 People in Berlin.
- 5) December 19, 2016: A Russian diplomat was found dead from gunshot wounds at his apartment in Moscow.
- 6) December 19, 2016: Putin said publically that the attack was "*a provocation*" that would not affect the thaw in relations with Turkey.
- 7) December 25, 2016: A Russian military jet crashed into the Black Sea killing 92 people.
- 8) December 27, 2016: Erdogan said that he has evidence that the US-led coalition has given support to ISIS.
- 9) December 28, 2016: Russia "*Tired of Obama Lies About Hackers*", vows a response to any new sanctions.
- 10) December 28, 2016: The Russian Embassy In Damascus Comes Under "*terrorist shelling*".
- 11) December 29, 2016: U.S. expulsion of 35 Russian Diplomats after election hacks.
- 12) December 31, 2016: 39 People Killed in Istanbul Nightclub Attack.
- 13) January 3, 2017: Senator Charles Schumer warned Trump: Intelligence officials "*have six ways from Sunday at getting back at you*".
- 14) January 6, 2017: Turkey Threatened to block US from using Incirlik Airbase.
- 15) January 6, 2017: A Fort Lauderdale Airport shooting suspect walked into FBI office claiming he was being forced to fight for ISIS.
- 16) January 8, 2017: Jerusalem truck attack kills four and wounds fifteen.
- 17) January 10, 2017: A top Russian diplomat was found dead in his apartment in Athens.

It is apparent that former President Barack Obama and the CIA closed out the last days of his administration tying up loose ends in the world of *Spy versus Spy*.

I am almost certain that former Chief of Counter-Terrorism, Michael A. D'Andrea is still at the CIA in some new role. Since CIA rendition and torture are strategies that he developed, Michael Morell's public comments make it clear that all options are on the table.

Unfortunately, President Donald J. Trump has chosen another Director of the Central Intelligence Agency, Gina Haspel, with the dubious reputation as a torturer.<sup>46</sup>

Michael A. D'Andrea, *The Wolf*, no doubt controlled many Pakistani double agents and terrorists. We can be assured that he had access to a vast pool of talent if someone wanted to design a major false-flag terrorist act, especially nuclear in nature. Pakistan, a supposed ally of the United States, is deeply involved in North Korea's nuclear weapons program.<sup>47</sup>

This raises the question of how John Brennan, an admitted Communist, could ever obtain a security clearance to become a Director of the CIA.<sup>48</sup>

Both of these men have acted in a way that raises questions about their loyalties to the United States Constitution versus their personal political and religious beliefs. Nobody is asking the deeper questions about powerful people who hold a religious belief system that espouses violence and then giving them the ability to actualize that religious ideology. The bigger question then becomes, who hired these people.

---

## HENRI SELIN ROUTES THE WOLF AND ARAB LEAGUE

Nostradamus Sixain XLVI (44)

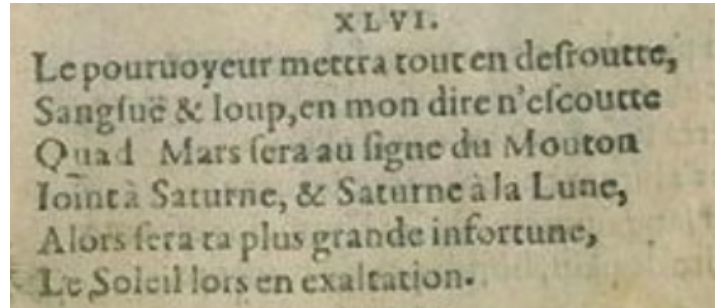
Le pouruoivre mettra tout en deffiance  
Causue & Loup & mon dieu mesfortune  
+ 1 Quant Mars sera au signe du Monton  
Tont a Saturne; & Saturne a la Lune  
Alors sera ta plus grande fortune  
Le Solal sera en exaltation /

---

<sup>46</sup> <https://www.nytimes.com/2018/05/06/us/politics/gina-haspel-cia.html>

<sup>47</sup> <http://www.sundayguardianlive.com/investigation/6641-north-korea-s-bomb-made-pakistan>

<sup>48</sup> <https://www.newsweek.com/brennan-communist-obama-clearance-pirro-1075183>



**Nostradamus Sixain XLVI (44)**

*Le pouruoieur mettra tout en defroute,  
Sangluë, & loup, en mon dir n'efcoute  
Quad Mars fera au figne du Mouton  
Ioint à Saturne, & Saturne à la Lune,  
Alors fera ta plus grande infortune,  
Le Soleil lors en exaltation.*

**Nostradamus Sixain XLVI (44)**

*The purveyor will put all to route,  
Leech and wolf, he does not heed my word  
When Mars [war] will be in the sign of Aries [March 21<sup>st</sup> - April 19<sup>th</sup>]  
Joined to Saturn, and Saturn [bad luck] to the Moon [Islam],  
Then your greater misfortune will take place,  
The Sun [Christianity] then in exaltation.*

In Chapter Four, I identified *The Leech* as the Arab League. This Sixain deals with *The Purveyor*, *Henri Selin* pursuing *The Wolf* who is connected to the Arab League.

Nostradamus is clearly speaking to *Henri Selin*, “*he does not heed my word*”, “*then your greater misfortune will take place*”. I believe that *The Purveyor’s* “*greater misfortune*” is the capture and execution of *The Great Lady*.

Here is the universal irony and multidimensional aspect of Nostradamus’ metaphors. One of those Pakistani terrorists, an allusion to *The Elephant*, that Michael A. D’Andrea might have managed, may go on to commit a terrorist act in Italy, also known metaphorically as *The Wolf*.

Somewhere in this fatal mix, Michael A. D’Andrea had the free will to join the CIA and choose the nickname, *The Wolf*.

---

## NEW YORK CITY A GHETTO PRISON

16 La cité franche de liberté fait serue:  
Des profligés & refueurs faict asyle.  
Le roy changé à eux non si proterue:  
De cent seront deuenus plus de mille.

### Nostradamus Quatrain IV-16

*La cité franche de liberté fait serue:  
Des profligés & resueurs faict asyle.  
Le roy changé, à eux non si proterue:  
De cent seront deuenus plus de mille.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain IV-16

*The free city of liberty [New York] enslaved:  
Of profligates and dreamers made an asylum [sanctuary].  
The king changes and is not so violent:  
From one hundred becoming more than a thousand.*

“*La cité franche de liberté*” seems to suggest the Statue of Liberty and New York City. By name, six Quatrains deal with Nostradamus’ “*new city*”. Four more Quatrains that I have included here seem to allude to New York City and are connected to complete the narrative to a story.

Line four sounds remarkably like the story of the Athenian General Thrasybulus that I recounted previously. He and seventy followers captured the fortress at Phyle; soon his army had over a thousand men.

What is interesting to note is “*the king changes and is not so violent*”. I have pointed to many Nostradamus’ verses that make it clear that *The Black King* is “*bloodthirsty*”. Therefore, I link “*The Violent King*” to *The Black King*.

With that in mind, Nostradamus seems to be predicting that during *The Second American Civil War* New York City will remain a neutral city, “*made an asylum [sanctuary]*”. No doubt, this will be due to the United Nations and the relocated British government.

Since my interpretation of Quatrain IV-16 has not changed since 2007, I suppose I was predicting “*Sanctuary Cities*” before Mayors of major U.S. cities were declaring their cities “*Sanctuaries*” for illegal immigrants.

---

## PIRATES ON THE EASTERN SEABOARD

L X I.

**La pille faicte à la coste marine ,  
En cita nova & parens amenez ,  
Plusieurs de Malte par le fait de Messine ;  
Estroit serrez seront mal guerdonnez.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain IX-61**

*La pille faicte à la coste marine,  
In cita nova & parens amenez,  
Plusieurs de Malte par le fait de Messine:  
Estroit serrez seront mal guerdonnez.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain IX-61**

*Plunder along the seacoast,  
In the new city [New York] and parents brought forward,  
Several of Malta by the fight of Messina Sicily:  
Closely besieged they are poorly rewarded.*

This layered prediction gives readers a conditional statement: *IF* this is happening at New York, *THEN* that is happening on the island of Malta and Sicily. Note the repetition of desperate events in Italy in relation to events in the United States. This would have to take place just after the collapse of *The False Peace*, when the Russians and Iranians advance from the Eastern Mediterranean Sea toward Sicily.

Edgar Cayce also mentioned the war along the eastern seaboard.

**Edgar Cayce 3976-26**

*Strife's will arise through the period. Watch for them near the Davis Strait in the attempts to keep the lifeline to a land open. Watch for them in Libya and in Egypt, in Ankara and in Syria, through the straits about those areas above Australia, in the Indian Ocean and Persian Gulf.*

I suspect that this lifeline to America is protected by the remaining elements of the United States 6<sup>th</sup> Fleet that survive the opening rounds of the NATO and Russian war. This lifeline may connect to Scotland, areas in Southwestern France, and to Spain. Nostradamus keeps bringing these areas to the attention of his readers.

---



## THE ARMY OF THE SEA INVADES NEW YORK CITY

**L X V I I I .**  
**L'armée de mer devant cité tiendra ,**  
**Puis partira sans faire longue allée ,**  
**Citoyens grande proye en terre prendra ,**  
**Retourner classe prendre grande emblée.**

Nostradamus Quatrain X-68

*L'armée de mer deuant cité tiendra,  
Puis partira sans faire longue allée,  
Citoyens grande proye enterre prendra,  
Retourner classe prendre grande emblée.*

Nostradamus Quatrain X-68

*The army of the sea before the city,  
Then leaves without taking a long path,  
A great flock of citizens seized on land,  
The fleet returns great robbery immediately.*

Though ambiguous enough, you will find Quatrains X-66 through X-79 directly related to events in the United States. They are all part of a *Triplicate Series* that end Century X.

“*The army of the sea before the city*” leaves for a short time in an apparent ruse and then quickly returns and “*a great flock of citizens seized on land*”.

Consider Quatrain IX-61, “*Plunder along the seacoast*”, “*In the new city [New York] and parents brought forward*”; they are being brought forward as ransom.

---

## NEW YORK CITY CONQUERED AND OCCUPIED

**X C I I .**  
**Le Roy voadra en cité neuve entrer ,**  
**Par ennemis expugner l'on viendra ,**  
**Captif libere faux dire & perpetrer ,**  
**Roy dehors être , loin d'ennemis tiendra.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain IX-92**

*Le Roy voudra en cité neufue entrer,  
Par ennemis expugner l'on viendra,  
Captif libere faux dire & perpetrer,  
Roy dehors être, loin d'ennemis tiendra.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain IX-92**

*A King wanting to enter the new city,  
By enemies it will be subdued,  
Captive liberated falsehood spoken and perpetuated,  
King outside, the enemy kept far away.*

Again, we have “*the new city... by enemies it will be subdued*” in conjunction with Quatrain VI-96, “*the great city abandoned to the soldiers... never was so deadly a war close to it*”.

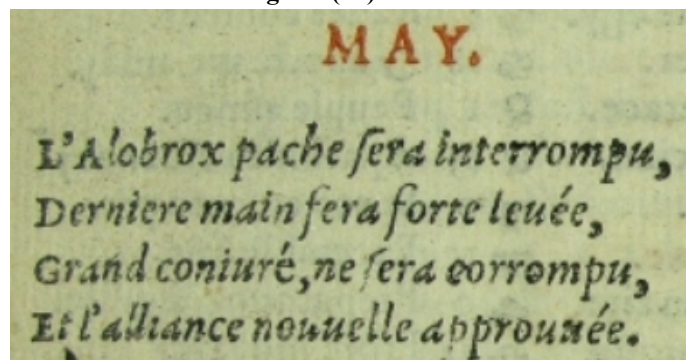
Line three I interpret very differently than most Nostradamus Commentators. “*Captive released... falsehood spoken and perpetuated*” sounds as if the defenders of New York City have fed a prisoner false information and then released him back to “*the army of the sea*”.

I believe that this is where *The Second American Civil War* will end. From the tone of the Quatrains, Presages, and Sixains I present, it appears that New York City may be surrounded and essentially under siege for the three years of *The False Peace*.

---

## THE NEW ALLIANCE APPROVED

Presage 51 (72) June 1560



**Nostradamus Presage 51A (72) June 1560**

*L' Albrox sera interrompu,  
Derniere main fers forte leuée,*

*Grand conjuré, ne fers corrompu,  
Et l'alliannce nouvelle approuuée.*

**Nostradamus Presage 51A (72) June 1560**

*The Savoy peace shall be broken,  
The last hand shall be strong levy,  
Great conspirator, shall not be corrupted,  
And the new alliance approved.*

Savoy is part of the northwest Italian border. As I have continually pointed out in the course of this book is that when the NATO war with Russia reaches northern Italy, especially near its border with France, that a large-scale nuclear war is possible.

As I have also shown, coincident with this time, *The Second American Civil War* will almost be over. *The New World Order* will make its last stand in New York City.

Also coincident with these events will be the arrival of the comet.

The June 1560 Presage is too ambiguous to make any serious interpretation, but it is part of a *Triplicate Series* that contains the appearance of a comet, *The Great Lady*, and the end of a siege.

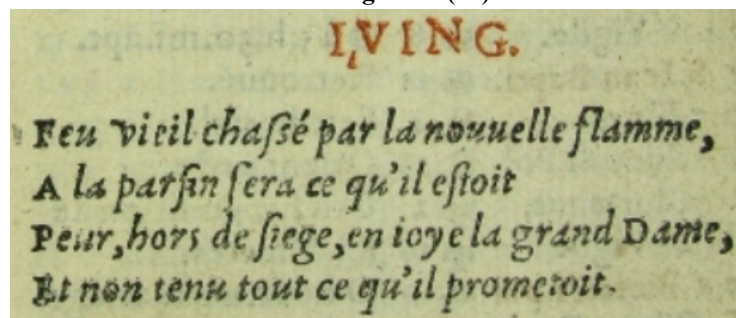
Consider that the June 1560 Presage has never been published before in English. I found it in a copy of the original 1560 Almanac.

“*The new alliance approved*” may refer to the future alliance between what remains of the United States and Russia.

---

## THE NEW YORK CITY SIEGE

**Nostradamus Presage 51A (73) June 1560**



**Nostradamus Presage 51A (73) June 1560**

*Feu vieil chassé par la nouvelle flamme,  
A la par fin sera ce qu'il estoit  
Peur, hors de siege, en ioye la grand Dame,  
Et non tenu tout ce qu'il prometoit.*

**Nostradamus Presage 51A (73) June 1560**

*Old fire chased by the new flame,  
And by the end it shall be what it was  
Fear, out of the siege, and joy [to] the great Lady,  
And not everything held that was promised.*

Here is another Presage that has never been published in English. You will find the June 1560 Presage missing in every western Nostradamus Compendium published. For convention, I place this Presage between Presages 51 and 52. It should be noted that the July 1560 Presage is a very important prediction about a comet.

We distinctly have “*the great Lady*” and by supposition, *Henri Selin* leader of the rebels fighting the Federal Government and the United Nations.

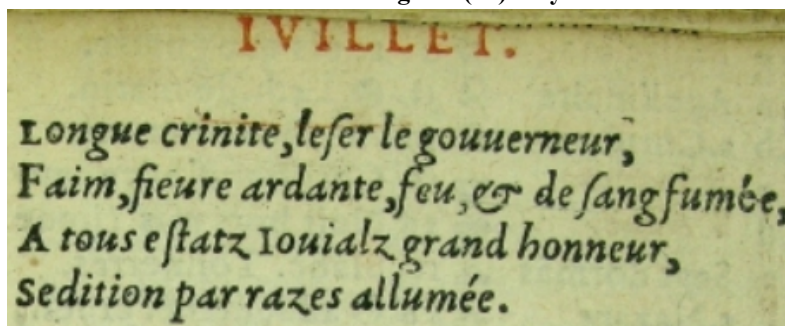
“*Old fire chased by the new flame*” sounds as if they are rekindling their romantic relationship, and “*by the end it shall be what it was*” points toward the 2025 nuptials. Nevertheless, the line “*not everything held that was promised*” predicts that their renewed relationship might get off to a rocky start.

By the tone of the next few Quatrains, the subject of mercy for the prisoners may be a point of contention between *Henri Selin*, *The Great Lady*, and his “*inflamed*” army.

---

## A COMET INJURES THE POPE

**Nostradamus Presage 52 (74) July 1560**



**Nostradamus Presage 52 (74) July 1560**

*Longue crinite, leser le gouuerneur,  
Faim, fieure ardante, feu & de sang fume,  
A tous estatz Iouialz grand honneur,  
Sedition par razes allumée.*

**Nostradamus Presage 52 (74) July 1560**

*A long comet to injure the governor [Pope],  
Famine, fever burning, fire, and the fume of blood,  
To all estates Jovials [globalists/capitalists] great honor,  
Sedition by shaven [Priests/Vatican] urged on.*

This Presage suggests that the Vatican is implementing the “no-borders” agenda, “*Sedition by shaven [Priests/Vatican] urged on*”.

“*To all estates Jovials [globalists/capitalists] great honor*” is a reference to George Soro’s Non-Governmental Organizations that set up an opposition in target countries.

The arrival of Nostradamus’ *Third Comet* is the key to deciphering when the big events in *Phase II* begin.

---

## THE SEIGE BREAKERS AND THE FALSE PEACE

### XCIIII

*Vn Roy iré fera aux sedifragues,  
Quant interdictz serõt harnois de guerre:  
La poison taincte au sucre par les fragues,  
Per eaux meurtris, mors, disant ferre, ferre.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-94**

*Vn Roy iré sera aux sedifragues,  
Quand interdictz serot harnois de guerre:  
La poison taincte au sucre par les fragues,  
Par eaux meurtris, mors disant serre, serre.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-94**

*A King will be angry with the siege-breakers,  
When arms of war will be prohibited:*

*The poison tainted in the sugar for the strawberries,  
Murdered by waters, dead, saying land, land.*

This Quatrain begins two sets of *Triplicates* that end Century VI. I believe they are related to *Henri Selin's* final attack on New York City.

“*Sedifragues*” has variously been translated as “*See-breakers*” and “*Seat-breakers*”. I believe it is “*Siege-Breakers*”.

I suspect that this is a King in league with *The Black King*, and he is angry because *The False Peace* prohibits armed conflict. “*When arms of war will be prohibited*”, sounds as if the rebelling Americans are ignoring the globalist rules. The King is most likely Charles.

---

## NEW YORK CITY ABANDONED

XCVI

Grande cité à souldartz habandonnee,  
Onques ny eust mortel tumult si proche,  
O quel hideuse calamité s'approche,  
Fors vne offence n y fera pardonnee.

### Nostradamus Quatrain VI-96

*Grand cité à souldartz habandonnée,  
Onques **ny** eust mortel tumult si proche,  
O quel hideuse calamité s'approche,  
Fors vne offense **n y** sera pardonnée.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain VI-96

*The great city abandoned to soldiers,  
Never was so deadly a war close to it,  
What a hideous calamity approaches,  
Except for one offense nothing will pardoned.*

Again, we encounter another ambiguous Quatrain about a “*great city abandoned to the soldiers*”. It is interesting that Nostradamus uses “**n’y**” the adverb for negation. With over 2,000 years of history, many of the great cities of Europe have been involved and leveled in war, especially during World War II.

Cities in the southern United States suffered during the Civil War and northern cities during the American Revolution. The British captured New York City after the Battle of Long Island on August 27<sup>th</sup>, 1776.

On the scale of warfare, “*never was so deadly a war close to it*” is relative to each period. What is suspect, however, is the double use of “*N’Y*”. It may be a Nostradamus wink to New York.

---

## NEW YORK CITY IS DESTROYED

### XCVII

Cinq & quarante degrés ciel brulera,  
Feu approcher de la grand cité neufue,  
Instant grand flamme esparse faultera,  
Quant on vouldra des Normans faire preuue.

#### Nostradamus Quatrain VI-97

*Cinq & quarante degrez ciel bruslera,  
Feu approcher de la grand cité neufue,  
Instant grand flamme espars saultera,  
Quand on vouldra des Normans faire preuue.*

#### Nostradamus Quatrain VI-97

*At forty-five degrees the sky burns,  
Fire approaches the great new city,  
Instantly a great flame leaps up,  
When proof is desired from the Normans (French).*

This is a very important Quatrain for determining when intercontinental nuclear war begins. *Phase I* of World War III began on March 19<sup>th</sup>, 2011 when NATO attacked Libya.

*The Arab Spring* and *NATO Soft Wars* have been ramping up since 2012, culminating in 2014 with the Ukrainian coup d'état on February 22<sup>nd</sup>.

NATO can no longer get away with the ruse of freeing countries from totalitarian dictators. Iraq, Libya, Syria, Yemen, and Ukraine are in chaos. NATO's *Soft Wars* have now been frozen in place by the new Cold War with Russia.

NATO and Russia are clearly deploying forces around the world as they prepare for the war to get hot. The end of *Phase I* is approaching. It will begin in either Ukraine, Syria, or Iran. How far Russia advances into Europe during *Phase I* is the question.

From Sixain XLVII we know that “*The Black [King]... For three years he will keep his people arrayed*”, after “*The great one of Hungary, he will go into the bark [Vatican]*”. Therefore, it appears that NATO troops will occupy Hungary, or be deployed along the Hungarian border for three years.

When the comet approaches, we know that “*The Persian [Iranian] turns to invade Macedonia [the Balkan Peninsula]*”. Therefore, he must be positioned in Turkey for this to happen.

In France, “*Near the ending and beginning of the Rhone [River, France]*”, “*Famine, steel: the relief provided too late*”, which all suggest that the Russian army has attacked.

Therefore, at the end of *Phase I*, Russia most likely will occupy Turkey and the Balkan Peninsula in a line extending toward Hungary and into Poland. Italy seems to be free of the occupation because, “*The Pyrenees and Pennine Alps will be denied him*”.

This line taken from Quatrain VI-99, read below, I interpret as NATO forces in Italy’s Apennine Mountains and in Spain’s Pyrenees Mountains stop the Russian advance into Europe.

That means NATO will control the Western Mediterranean Sea up to Malta at the start of *The False Peace*. As you will read from Quatrain II-49 in Chapter Twenty-Two “*The advisers of the first monopoly...*” who have succeeded in defeating NATO in Turkey and Greece, “*Rhodes (Greece), Byzantium (Istanbul, Turkey) for them exposing their pole, The conquerors seduced for Malta*” want to advance out of the Eastern Mediterranean Sea toward Malta.

I interpret the advisors of the first monopoly as the military planners of the victories in Greece and Turkey.

During *The False Peace* and after Iran’s victory over Israel, we know from Quatrain II-86, “*Egypt trembles Mahomet [Islam] augmented*”.

The end of *The False Peace* and the beginning of *Phase II* may begin when a meteorite strikes Northern France and possibly triggers nuclear warfare. “*When proof is desired from the Normans (French)*” may refer to NATO waiting for a French confirmation that it was not attacked with a Russian nuclear weapon.

---



## TWO RIVERS FLOWING RED WITH BLOOD

### XCVIII

Ruyné aux Volsques de peur si fort terribles,  
Leur grand cité taincte, faict pestilent:  
Pillier Sol, Lune & violer leurs temples:  
Et les deux fleuves rougir de sang coulant.

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-98**

*Ruyné aux Volsques de peur si fort terribles,  
Leur grand cité taincte, faict pestilent:  
Piller Sol, Lune, & violer leurs temples:  
Et les deux fleuves rougir de sang coulant.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-98**

*Ruin for Volcae (Languedoc) so very terrible with fear,  
Their great city stained, pestilent deed:  
To plunder Sun [Gold], Moon [Silver] and violating their temples:  
And the two rivers reddened with flowing blood.*

I include Quatrain VI-98 as possibly belonging to this series because of the repetition of “Red Rivers”.

**Nostradamus Quatrain I-87**

*Then Arethuse [Arethusa] will redden a new river.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-33**

*Between two rivers fearing the military hand... the Black [King] irate will make him repent.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain IX-76**

*Between two rivers [the] left military hand... the Black [King] Rapacious and bloodthirsty.*

Edgar Leoni translates “Volsques” as the inhabitants of Languedoc near Toulouse, France.

I have pointed out that when the war advances into Northern Italy and then threatens Southern France, it is a critical decision-making time as NATO weighs their options on the use of nuclear weapons.

Is it symbolic that Nostradamus sees a meteorite falling in Northern France?

“*The Volcae*” were Celtic colonizers of Southern France, the Balkans, and Turkey, so I think localizing this Quatrain to just the Languedoc region in France is questionable.

In addition, only the Garonne River flows through Toulouse. There is an outside chance that Nostradamus is still in New York City, connecting this Quatrain to the rest of the series. Can we infer again that “*the great city*”, with the two rivers being the Hudson and East Rivers as I have previously suggested, is New York City?

---

## THE ENEMY ARMY SICK

### XCIX

L'ennemy docte se tournera confus,  
Grand camp malade, & deffaict par embusches:  
Monts Pyrenees & Pœnus luy seront faict refus,  
Proche du fleuve descourant antiques oruches.

#### Nostradamus Quatrain VI-99

*L'ennemy docte se tournera confus,  
Grand camp malade, & deffaict par embusches:  
Monts Pyrenées & Pœnus luy seront faicts refus,  
Proche du fleuve descourant antiques oruches.*

#### Nostradamus Quatrain VI-99

*The learned enemy will find himself confused,  
His great army sick, and defeated by ambushes:  
The Pyrenees and Pennine Alps will be denied him,  
Discovering near the river ancient jugs.*

I suspect that this relates to Russia's defeat in Spain. As I have shown from *The Epistle to Henry*, in an attempt to cross “*The Pyrenees*”, the Russians lose and retreat into France.

---

## THE INNOCENT TO THE FLAMES

### XIX

La vraye flamme engloutira la dame,  
Que voudra mettre les Innocens à feu:  
Pres de l'assault l'exercite s'enflamme,  
Quant dans Seuille monstre en bœuf fera veu.

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-19**

*La vraye flamme engloutira la dame,  
Que voudra mettre les Innocens à feu:  
Pres de l'assaut l'exercite s'enflamme,  
Quant dans Seuille monstre en bœuf sera veu.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-19**

*The true flame engulfs the lady,  
Whether to want the Innocents put to fire:  
Before the assault the army is inflamed,  
When in Seville [Spain] a monster in beef [Islamic Alliance] will be seen.*

Readers should note the number of spiritual references that Nostradamus includes with his poems regarding *The Great Lady*. It sounds as if she is wrestling with her conscience and pardoning the captives at the end of *The Second American Civil War*. This is also seen in Quatrain I-24 below.

The allusion to the bull or the astrological sign of Taurus is symbolic of Mesopotamia and Islam. The sacrifice of a bull became an important Mesopotamian ceremony. The Tauroctony spread from the Mithraic rituals of the Persian Empire to the Roman Empire. Therefore, the *Bull* is symbolic of Iran.

We know from *The Epistle to Henry* and Quatrain VIII-54 that there will be two attempted invasions of Spain, “*by the Spanish a second occurrence [of the] slaughterhouse bench*”.

What has happened during the years of *The False Peace* is that Iran has advanced across North Africa and is now ready to cross the Strait of Gibraltar into the shattered remains of Europe.

By connecting several Quatrains and Presages together, we know that when a large comet appears, “*three great Princes will become enemies*”, it “*injures the Governor [Pope]*”, “*Mabus [Obama] will soon die*”, “*Persia [Iran] turns to invade Macedonia [the Balkan Peninsula]*”, and “*the Sovereigns [Kings] by infinite numbers subjugated*”.

We know from Quatrain IV-96, “*Through her promise in return for verification, Succeeding to the kingdom of the balance*”, and from Quatrain II-91, “*Noise and light extending toward Aquilon... Within the circle death and cries are heard... Through steal, fire, famine, death attends them.*” From the April 1558 Presage, “*Towards Aquilon [NATO] will be noises so loud, Lesions, points traveling from above [the arctic pole].*”

In addition, in Quatrain IX-96, when the army from the sea is raiding the Eastern Coast of America, simultaneously, the line “*several of Malta by the fight of Messina Sicily*” indicates that the advance into the Western Mediterranean Sea by Russia or Islam has not occurred yet.

---

## THE END OF THE SECOND AMERICAN CIVIL WAR

24 A cité neufue pensif pour condamner,  
Loyfel de proye au ciel se vient offrir:  
Après victoire a captifs pardonner,  
Cremõe & Mâtoue grãds maux aura souffert

### Nostradamus Quatrain I-24

*A cité neufue pensif pour condamner,  
Loysel de proye au ciel se vient offrir:  
Après victoire a captifs pardonner,  
Cremone & Mantoue grand maux aura souffert.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain I-24

*At the new city pensive to condemn,  
The bird of prey comes to offer itself to heaven:  
After victory pardon to the captives,  
[When] Cremona and Manuta (N. Italy) have suffered great evils.*

At ending of *The Second American Civil War*, Henri Selin will pardon the opposing side and take command of the scattered and exiled forces in America. Note again that the front of the NATO and Russian war has advanced into Northern Italy.

The great evils may be a reference to a nuclear explosion in Northern Italy. In Quatrains I-94 and II-62 below, both mention “*vengeance*” and “*vindictiveness*” when “*a comet runs*”.

**Presage 51A (73) June 1560**

*Fear, out of the siege, and joy [to] the great Lady... and not everything held that was promised...*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-19**

*The true flame engulfs the lady...whether to want the Innocents put to fire...*

**Nostradamus Quatrain I-94**

*At port Selin puts the tyrant to death... The Lady honored through force of terror...*

**Nostradamus Quatrain I-24**

*At the new city [New York] pensive to condemn... after victory pardon to the captives...*

Once again, when you assemble apparently disparate pieces in Nostradamus’ enormous puzzle, you cannot help but note the consistent themes. My guess is that “*not everything held that was promised*” involves “*pardon to the captives*”.

---

## NERO ROASTS ON A SPIT

74 **Après feiourné vogueront en Epire:  
Le grand secours viendra vers Antioche,  
Le noir poil cresp tendra fort à l'empire:  
Barbe d'aerain le roustira en broche.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain I-74**

*Après seiourné vogueront en Epire:  
Le grand secours viendra vers Antioche,  
Le noir poil cresp tendra fort à l'empire:  
Barbe d'aerain le roustira en broche.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain I-74**

*After sojourning sailing to Epirus (Greece/Turkey):  
The great rescue comes towards Antioch (Turkey/Syria),  
The frizzy haired Black [King] reaches out strongly for the empire [Aquilon/NATO]:*

*Bronze beard [Aenobarbe/Nero] will roast on a spit.*

Nostradamus makes it perfectly clear in Quatrain VI-25 that “*The Black King seizes the government*”.

This Quatrain is pivotal to calculating when he returns; “*After sojourning*” is the two-year interlude in Barack Obama’s leadership of the United States, and the twenty-seven year war he unleashed by attacking Libya in 2011.

With the outbreak of the war between NATO and Russia, the European elite will flee to the United States. If I were to narrow that down even further, I would say that they are going to retreat to Denver, Colorado.

In the important *Triplicate Series* related to the Clintons, Quatrain VIII-15 predicts, “*Towards Aquilon [NATO] great efforts by the mannish woman*”, “*nearly all of Europe and the Universe vexed*”. Hillary Clinton’s participation would imply that Donald J. Trump has been removed from power before Russia invades Europe.

I would suggest that a failed naval confrontation with Iran or China could be the initiating event to “*the gates of hell opening*” and the removal of Donald J. Trump from the Presidency. It may take another year before political collapse to unfold in the United States.

If the Democrats gain complete control of the government that would almost guarantee a Russian First Strike. “*The frizzy haired Black [King] reaches out strongly for the empire [Aquilon/NATO]*” is a clear reference to *The New World Order* calling the plays.

The British Navy will be anchored in New York Harbor, while the United States military is sent on “*the great rescue... towards Antioch (Turkey/Syria)*”.

It sounds like they will all be victims of the nuclear war they initiate out of “*spite*” and “*vengeance*”, “*Bronze beard [Aenobarbe/Nero] will roast on a spit*”.

---

## THE END OF NERO

L I I I .  
**Le Neron jeune dans les trois cheminées ,  
Fera de paiges vifs , pour ardoir jeter ,  
Heureux qui loing fera de tels menées ,  
Trois de son sang le feront mort guetter.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain IX-53**

*Le Neron ieune dans les trois cheminées,  
Fera de paiges vifs, pour ardoir jetter,  
Heureux qui loing sera de tels menées,  
Trois de son sang le feront mort guetter.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain IX-53**

*The young Nero within the three chimneys,  
Stirring pages made to be thrown in the flames,  
Happy [are those] to be far away from such practices,  
Three of his blood will have him ambushed to death.*

As I noted in Quatrain IX-17 “*He [Nero] will rebuild the furnace*”. “*Ardoir*” is probably “*ardeur*” meaning fire or flames in this context, especially regarding Nero and “*rebuilding furnaces*”.

The phrase “*paiges vifs*” implies pages with life, stirring, and moving. These are revolutionary papers that most likely oppose the dictates of FEMA and the United Nations’ Peace Keepers. Apparently the act of reading these pages is illegal and citizens are made to destroy such documents. This may include history books along with the libraries that contain them.

In the United States, the destruction of cultural icons has already begun. Who would think that the faculty and students at the University of Virginia would protest quotes from Thomas Jefferson, the man who founded the college.<sup>49</sup> This example of arrogant moral hypocrisy makes Nostradamus’ warnings a soft whisper in the wind.

The 20<sup>th</sup> century opened with the Ottoman Empire and the Armenian genocide, followed by the Nazis, the Khmer Rouge, Mao’s Cultural Revolution, leading into the 21<sup>st</sup> century version of hiring faceless state mercenary armies like ISIS to wipeout ancient cultural icons.

Adolf Hitler, Pol Pot, Mao Zedong, they all put a face and identity to genocide, now it is just the state working through disposable faceless mercenaries and intelligence cutouts.

It appears that Nero’s crimes will be so horrible that “*three of his blood will have him ambushed to death*”.

---

<sup>49</sup> <https://www.washingtonpost.com/news/morning-mix/wp/2016/11/15/u-va-students-faculty-deeply-offended-by-university-president-quoting-thomas-jefferson-the-schools-founder/>

Furthermore, since Nostradamus focuses on New York City and suggests that it starts out as perhaps a neutral city, by the end, it seems to become the last stronghold of *The New World Order* and the FEMA Government. Both United Nations Peace Keeping forces and the British Navy protect it.

Remember Quatrain VI-33, “*between two rivers*”, and Quatrain V-35, “*the free city... with the stone in its stomach*”, these sound like descriptions of New York City. If readers remember, “*Selin, who strikes again the stone in its stomach*”, means that the forces of *Henri Selin* will attack the U.N. and British forces in New York more than once.

However, at some point, the resumed global war intrudes on the United States’ civil war. In Quatrain IX-61, we have another layered prediction that gives readers some reference points. When the war in the Eastern Mediterranean Sea begins advancing toward Malta and then driving toward the Ligurian Sea, *The Second American Civil War* will be ending.

With this movement of naval forces out of the Eastern Mediterranean Sea, it would seem that *The False Peace* is also ending. Since I believe that most of *The Second American Civil War* could be fought during *The False Peace*, this would mean that the NATO and Russian ceasefire is over.

---

## THE BLOW OF VENGEANCE AND THE DEATH OF MABUS

62 Mabus puis tost alors mourra, viendra  
De gens & bestes vne horrible defaite:  
Puis tout à coup la vengeance on verra  
Cent, main, soif, faim, quãd courra la comete.

### Nostradamus Quatrain II-62

*Mabus puis tost alors mourra, viendra  
De gens & bestes vne horrible defaite:  
Puis tout à coup la vengeance on verra  
Cent, main, soif, faim, quad courra la comete.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain II-62

*Mabus will soon die then there will come  
Of people and beasts a horrible defeat:  
Then most important the blow of vengeance they see*



*One hundred, hand, thirst, famine when the comet runs.*

As I have written, at the outset of my research into Nostradamus' work, I believed that two comets were predicted to appear, one as World War III began and another when *The False Peace* ended, initiating *Phase II*. Comet ISON fit so perfectly, that I finally accepted that there had to be only one comet. It appeared just as Russia was confronting the United States over Syria and NATO was plotting the coup d'état in Ukraine.

Taking into consideration Comet Elenin's discovery and passage during the start of *The Arab Spring*, followed by NATO's invasion of Libya, it was in writing this book that I realized that Comet Elenin and Comet ISON were "warnings", NATO and Libya strike one and NATO and Ukraine strike two.

I have also gotten into many debates with readers over the anagram *MABUS*. Many people believe that this is an exact fit with the former Secretary of the Navy, Ray Mabus.<sup>50</sup>

The latest suggestion is that it is the new *Arab Prince of War*, Mohammed bin Salman.<sup>51</sup> Clearly, those of us who believe it is Barack Obama or Ray Mabus are wrong unless they return to the world stage.

I am sticking with my original predictions regarding Barack Obama and Hillary Clinton. That is why it is called prophecy; it is the materialization of the seemingly impossible.

Both Obama and the Clintons are still powerful players, and *The Q Forces* clearly delivered a message at the funeral of George H. W. Bush. It was observable proof that something is going on in the background of our ordinary lives.

The end of *The False Peace* will come with *The Rain of Meteorites* and the death of *The Black King*.

I sense that Nostradamus is giving a warning in the third line, "*then most important the blow of vengeance, they [must] see [it]*". "*Puis tout*" can be read as, "*then most importantly*" as in *watch out!*

---

## THE TYRANT PUT TO DEATH BY HENRI SELIN

---

<sup>50</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ray\\_Mabus](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ray_Mabus)

<sup>51</sup> <https://www.theguardian.com/world/2017/jun/29/deposed-saudi-crown-prince-mohammed-bin-nayef-confined-to-palace>

**94 Au port Selin le tyran mis à mort  
La liberté non pourtant recourée:  
Le nouveau Mars par vindicte & remort:  
Dame par force de frayeur honorée.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain I-94**

*Au port Selin le tyran mis à mort  
La liberté non pourtant recourée:  
Le nouveau Mars par vindicte & remort:  
Dame par la foere de frayeur honoree.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain I-94**

*At port Selin puts the tyrant to death  
Liberty nevertheless not recovered:  
The new Mars [war] through vindictiveness and remorse:  
The Lady honored through force of terror.*

Once again we have corroboration with “*the blow of vengeance*” read in Quatrain II-62. With the defeat of *The Black King* there will come a new war, “*the new Mars [war] through vindictiveness*” is an act of revenge that continues the war with Russia.

It may be the intentional ending of the ceasefire and *The False Peace* with Russia as the act of “*vindictiveness*” in this Quatrain and “*the blow of vengeance*” in Quatrain II-62.

The arrival of the comet and an act of vengeance in conjunction with what is written in Quatrain V-59, “*Towards Spain Aenobarbe [Nero] to the rescue*”, “*When in Artois (N. France) falls a bearded star [comet/meteorite]*” indicates that the act violates the terms of *The False Peace*.

Readers should note that here is another poem that includes *Henri Selin* and *The Great Lady*. Nostradamus’ theme and repetition of characters is consistent.

“*Mabus [Obama] will soon die*” is followed by Quatrain I-94, “*Selin puts the tyrant to death*” and in conjunction, “*The Lady honored through force of terror*”, “*The true flame engulfs the lady, whether to want the Innocents put to fire*”.

“*The blow of vengeance*” and “*The new Mars [war] through vindictiveness*” may be the placement of a nuclear weapon in New York City, or the intentional destruction of New York City by a nuclear-armed missile.

Here is where the warning in Quatrain II-62 is relevant, “*Then most important the blow of vengeance they see*”, to Quatrain VI-19 and “*The true flame engulfs the lady, Whether to want the Innocents put to fire*” and then Quatrain IV-67, “*Through secret fires, a great place to burn with scorching heat*”.

*The Great Lady* knows about the secret nuclear weapon and she wants “*the Innocents*” evacuated.

---

## THROUGH SECRET FIRES

### LXVII

L'an que Saturne & Mars esgaulx cõbuft,  
L'air fort feiché, longue traiection:  
Par feux secretz, d'ardeur grand lieu aduft,  
Peu pluye, vent chault, guerres, incurfiõs.

#### **Nostradamus Quatrain IV-67**

*L'an que Saturne & Mars esgaulx cobust,  
L'air fort sieché, longue traiection:  
Par feux secretz, d'ardeur grand lieu adust,  
Peu pluye, vent, chault, guerres, incursions.*

#### **Nostradamus Quatrain IV-67**

*The year Saturn and Mars equally combust [in a fire sign – Aries, Leo, Sagittarius],  
The air very dry long trajectory:  
Through secret fires, a great place to burn with scorching heat,  
There will be little rain, hot wind during invasions and war.*

Though not specific to any location, I have placed this in “*a great city is destroyed*” category. We know that “*during invasions and war*”, “*through secret fires*”, “*a great place to burn with scorching heat*”.

If it is an act of terrorism through a secretly planted nuclear weapon, we are left to wonder about the line, “*longue traiection*”. What is on a “*long trajectory*”? Is it related to the war with Russia and the arc of reentering warheads or the trajectory of a comet?

Russian President Vladimir Putin has made it very clear that the United States will not be immune from the ravages of the next world war.<sup>52</sup>

At the end of *The Second American Civil War*, events in Northern Italy, in conjunction with events in New York City point to some kind of intercontinental exchange of nuclear weapons. However, I believe this is part of the “*The blow of vengeance*” and “*The new Mars [war] through vindictiveness*” series.

---

## NUCLEAR EXPLOSION NEAR NEW JERSEY

**X L I X.**  
**Jardin du monde auprès de cité neufve ,**  
**Dans le chemin des montaignes cavées ,**  
**Sera saisi & plongé dans la Cuve ,**  
**Beuvant par force eaux soulfhre envenimées.**

### Nostradamus Quatrain X-49

*Jardin du monde auprès de cité neufve,*  
*Dans le chemin des montaignes cavées,*  
*Sera saisi & plongé dans la Cuve,*  
*Beuvant par force eaux soulfhre envenimées.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain X-49

*Garden of the world near the new city,*  
*On the road of mountain caves,*  
*Shall be seized and plunged in the tank,*  
*Being forced to drink sulfurous poisoned water.*

“*Garden of the world near the new city*” certainly sounds like the Garden State, and New Jersey is adjacent to New York City. I believe this Quatrain confirms the interpretation of “*cité neufve*” as New York City.

Some Nostradamus Commentators have interpreted this as a prediction of an earthquake or nuclear explosion. I see “*Sera saisi*” “*shall be seized*” as a corroborating prediction about New York City’s invasion and occupation.

---

<sup>52</sup> <http://www.infowars.com/nuclear-war-2016-putins-dire-warning/>

## THE TOWERS OF NEW YORK TREMBLE

87 **Ennosigée feu du centre de terre  
Fera trembler au tour de cité neufue:  
Deux grãds rochiers lög tēpsferont la guerre  
Puis Arethufa rougira nouveau fleuue.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain I-87**

*Ennosigée feu du centre de terre  
Fera trembler au tour de cité neufue:  
Deux grãds rochiers log teps feront la guerre  
Puis Arethusa rougira nouveau fleuue.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain I-87**

*Earthshaker fire from the center of the earth  
Will cause towers to tremble around the new city:  
Two great rocks will make war for a long time  
Then Arethuse [Arethusa] will redden a new river.*

There is a possibility that this Quatrain could apply to the September 11<sup>th</sup>, 2001 attacks. “*Two great rocks will make war for a long time*” may be a metaphor for Christianity and Islam.

Nostradamus uses the word “*Ennosigaeus*”, which was the surname of Poseidon or Neptune, meaning “*Earthshaker*”. We have seen that Nostradamus uses Neptune in conjunction with *Ogmios*. Therefore, I cannot fully rule out that this Quatrain deals with a future battle for New York City during *The Second American Civil War*.

“*[Arethusa] will redden a new river*” is a reference to the Greek myth of Arethusa. Arethusa was a water nymph who was born in Arcadia and found her way to the island of Ortygia in Syracuse, Sicily. She is the “*Waterer*” an attendant of the goddess Artemis.

There is a connection here with the Quatrain IV-27 and *Henri Selin*.

---

## PRINCE OF AMERICA

27 Salon, Mansol, Tarascon de SEX. l'arc,  
Ou est debout encor la pyramide,  
Viendront liurer le prince Dannemarc  
Rachat honni au temple d'Artemide.

### **Nostradamus Quatrain IV-27**

*Salon, Mansol, Tarascon de SEX. l'arc,  
Où est debout encor la pyramide,  
Viendront the blow of vengeance le prince D'Annemarc  
Rachat honni au temple d'Artemide.*

### **Nostradamus Quatrain IV-27**

*Salon (France), Mansol, Tarascon (France) the arch of SEX,  
Where the pyramid stands again,  
They come to deliver the Prince of Annemarc [America],  
Redeemer honored at the temple of Artemis.*

As I wrote in Chapter Seven, in Quatrain IX-33 in the first line, “*Hercules Roy de Rome & d'Annemarc*”, the anagram is “*of America*”. “*Annemarc*” has eluded all Nostradamus Commentators, including myself until I solved it in 2016 writing this book.

That makes it more than likely that “*Salon*” is “*Selin*” in conjunction with the fact that Salon was the home where Nostradamus worked on *The Centuries*. *The Preface* is dated “*from Salon this 1<sup>st</sup> of March 1555*”, and *The Epistle to Henry* is dated “*from Salon this 27<sup>th</sup> of June 1557*”.

“*Mansol*” is an anagram or compound Nostradamus word that I have been unable to decipher.

Depending on the culture, The Temple of Artemis and the Temple of Diana are the same. The first temple came with the founding of Ephesus, today Selçuk, Turkey. The myth is that in the 10<sup>th</sup> century BCE, the all-female tribe known as the Amazons decided to settle there and build their temple.

We know that eventually *Henri Selin* will lead his army to Great Britain and then France. Is Nostradamus describing the Louvre Pyramid?<sup>53</sup>

---

<sup>53</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Louvre\\_Pyramid](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Louvre_Pyramid)

“The Prince of Annemarc [America] [the] deliverer” and the “Redeemer honored at the temple of Artemis” may be describing Henri Selin’s intention to free Europe from occupation. “Arethuse [Arethusa] will redden a new river”.

---

## NEPTUNE OGMIOS DEFEATS THE BLACK KING

77 Entre deux mers dressera promontoire  
Que puis mourra par le mors du cheual:  
Le sien Neptune pliera voyle noire,  
Par Calpre & classe aupres de Rocheual.

### Nostradamus Quatrain I-77

*Entre deux mers dressera promontoire  
Que puis mourra par le mors du cheual:  
Le sien Neptune pliera voyle noire,  
Par Calpre & classe aupres de Rocheual.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain I-77

*Between two seas a promontory erected  
He who will then die by the bite of a horse:  
The proud Neptune [Ogmios] folds the shroud [over the] Black [King],  
Through Calpre [Gibraltar] and the fleet near Rocheval [unsolved name].*

“Rocheval” is an unsolved place or anagram. La Rochelle is a French city between Nantes and Bayonne.

Once again, we have “Neptune” and *The Black King*. Clearly, Neptune Ogmios has defeated him, since he “folds the shroud [on the] Black [King]”.

I have pointed out that his death seems to take place in New York. “Entre deux mers dressera promontoire... Between two seas a promontory erected”, sounds suspiciously like Quatrain IX-76, “Emmy deux fleuves main gauche militaire... Between two rivers [the] left military hand”.

We know from Quatrain VIII-85 that “between Bayonne and Saint Jean-de-Luz (SW France), shall be placed the promontory of Mars [war]” and that it is on the Bay of Biscay with La Rochelle.

Since it seems to be some type of weapon, it would not be hard to imagine that it could be used for the defense of cities during a global war, and New York City would certainly warrant such protection.

From Quatrain II-62, also consider, “*when the comet runs*” in conjunction with other Quatrains that I have examined. This is the period in the NATO and Russian war where the front advances into Italy.

---

## HENRI SELIN RESCUES EUROPE

### XLII

*A logmy ou fera laissé le regne,  
Du grand Selin qui plus fera de faict:  
Par les Italies estendra son enseigne,  
Regi fera par prudent contrefaict.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-42**

*A logmy ou sera laissé le regne,  
Du grand Selin qui plus fera de faict:  
Par les Italies estendra son enseigne,  
Regy sera par prudent contrefaict.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-42**

*Ogmios shall leave the realm [of America],  
The great Selin will in fact do more:  
Through Italy will he extend his banner,  
Ruling through prudent forgery.*

After the Chinese-Islamic alliance invades Europe, *Henri Selin* will unite the armies of the West and Russia to push them back to the Middle East.

---



## HENRI SELIN CHRISTIAN KING OF THE WORLD

L X X V I I

SELIN monarque l'Italie pacifique,  
Regnes vnis Roy chrestien du monde:  
Mourât vouldra coucher en terre blesique,  
Après pyrates auoir chassé de l'onde.

### Nostradamus Quatrain IV-77

*SELIN monarque l'Italie pacifique,  
Regnes vnis Roy chrestien du monde:  
Mourat voudra coucher en terre blesique,  
Après pyrates auoir chassé de l'onde.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain IV-77

*[Henri] SELIN monarch Italy peaceful,  
Realms united through the Christian King of the World:  
Dying he will want to lie in the soil of Blois (France)  
After having chased the pirates from the sea.*

The complete capitalization of *Selin* makes it clear that *Henri Selin* is “*the Christian King of the World*” and the same person in Quatrain VI-42.

Consider the Quatrains regarding in invasion and occupation of New York City by an invading army of pirates. “*After having chased the pirates from the sea*”.

Quatrain X-68, “*The army of the sea before the city, A great flock of citizens seized on land.*” Quatrain IX-61, “*Plunder along the seacoast, In the new city [New York] and parents brought forward.*” Quatrain IX-92, “*A King wanting to enter the new city, By enemies it will be subdued, King outside, the enemy kept far away.*”

---

## THE GHOST FLEET

At anchor near Singapore, there is a huge fleet of parked freighters known as “*The Ghost Fleet*”. I mentioned them on page 611 in *Nostradamus and the Age of Desolation*.<sup>54</sup> The only

---

<sup>54</sup> <http://www.dailymail.co.uk/home/moslive/article-1212013/Revealed-The-ghost-fleet-recession-anchored-just-east-Singapore.html>

part of this story that has changed over the years is the reason so many freighters and tankers sit idle off the coast of Singapore.<sup>55</sup>

When the economies of the world grind to a halt, the armies of China and the Islamic Alliance will take to the sea, “*red and yellow ones will carry off their possessions*”.

Off the coast of Singapore hundreds of freighters are anchored when idol.<sup>56</sup> The Chinese will use these freighters to move their armies around the world.

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 22:3**

*Et par voile marine fera ses extensions, à la Trinacrie Adriatique par Myrmidons Et Germaniques du tout succombé, Et sera la secte Barbarique du tout des Latins grandement affligée Et dechassée.*

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 22:3**

*And by marine sail extend to Sicily, the Adriatic by Myrmidons and Germany will totally succumb.*

*And the Barbarian sect will be greatly afflicted and driven out of all the Latins,*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 22:3**

By naval forces sail towards Sicily and the Adriatic Sea, they will deliver an army as numerous as ants that will occupy Greece, the Balkan Peninsula, Germany, and Sicily.

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 22:4**

Europe will totally succumb and resort to chemical and nuclear warfare. The armies of the [Russian-Chinese-Islamic Alliance] will be greatly afflicted and driven out of Spain and Italy.

The Myrmidons were ant people created by Zeus. Some of them separated to become the Macedonian tribe led by Achilles. *The Macedonian* is one of Nostradamus' conquerors that are more ruthless.

---

<sup>55</sup> <http://www.zerohedge.com/news/2016-05-20/something-stunning-taking-place-coast-singapore>

<sup>56</sup> <https://www.bloomberg.com/news/articles/2018-11-27/tankers-going-nowhere-indicate-lng-market-becoming-more-like-oil>

One of the reasons this army might set sail is the possible nuclear destruction of China mentioned as a possible interpretation of Quatrain IV-50, “*The forces of Asia nobody shall see perish*”.

---

## THE GREAT LEAGUE OF PLUNDERERS

100 Dedans les isles si horrible tumulte,  
Rien on n'orra qu'vne bellique brigue,  
Tant grand fera des predateurs l'insulte,  
Qu'on se viendra ranger à la grand ligue.

### Nostradamus Quatrain II-100

*Dedans les isles si horrible tumulte,  
Rien on n'orra qu'vne bellique brigue,  
Tant grand sera des predateurs l'insulte,  
Qu'on se viendra ranger à la grand ligue.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain II-100

*Within the isles a horrible tumult,  
Nothing to hear only a bellicose party,  
So great shall be the insult of the plunderers,  
That they come to join in a great league.*

“*Within the isles a horrible tumult*” is most likely a reference to islands in the Aegean Sea and the Mediterranean Sea. “*Nothing to hear only a bellicose party*” means that the islands have emptied.

*The Great League of Plunderers* apparently organize themselves after the nuclear naval battles in the Aegean Sea.

---

## THE INVASION OF THE UNITED STATES

Edgar Cayce alludes to the invasion of the eastern seaboard of United States when he mentions the importance of the Davis Strait between Greenland and Canada.

As I have tried to show by linking the “*New City*” Quatrains, an “*army of the sea*” apparently comes to the east coast of the United States and begins to plunder cities and the countryside.

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 23:1**

**Puis le  
grand Empire de l'Antechrist commencera dans  
la Atila & Xerxes descendre en nombre grand &  
innumerable ,**

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 23:1**

*The great Empire of the Antichrist will begin where Attila and the new Xerxes [will] descend in numbers great and countless...*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 23:1**

The great Empire of the Third Antichrist will begin [when NATO forces attack Serbia on March 24<sup>th</sup>, 1999] where Attila first appeared in history. And then the great Empire of the Third Antichrist will end [when NATO forces go to war with Russia and Iran] where Xerxes once ruled.

[The defeat of Western forces will give birth to a New Xerxes, who will lead an Islamic army that will be allied with the Chinese], and they will descend on Europe in great and countless numbers.

In 1800, Francis Pope owned a 400-acre farm on Goose Creek in Maryland. He named the creek, the Tiber and his farmstead Rome.<sup>57</sup> Washington D.C. rests upon this symbolic history.

I find it interesting that Nostradamus used the date 410 CE as his code keys for the *1500 Series* prophecies, as in Quatrain VI-2. In 410 CE, the Visigoths sacked Rome. This is an important metaphor for the future Muslim occupation of Europe, the destruction of Rome, and the invasion of the United States.

Pope Francis is the only Pope to chose the name Francis; I find that an interesting choice given the founding history of Washington D.C.

---

<sup>57</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Tiber\\_Creek](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Tiber_Creek)

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 23:2

*tellement que la venue du saint  
Esprit procedant du 48. degré fera transmigræ-  
tion, dechassant. à l'abomination de l'Antechrist,  
faisant guerre contre le royal qui sera le grand Vi-  
caire de Jesus-Christ, & contre son Eglise, & son  
regne per tempus & in occasione temporis,*

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 23:2

*So many, the coming of the Holy Ghost, proceeding from the 48<sup>th</sup> degree, will make a transmigration, driving out the abomination of the Antichrist, making war upon the great vicar of Jesus Christ and against his Church, whose reign will be for a time and to the end of time.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 23:2**

So many soldiers from the armies of China and Islam will then proceed along the 48<sup>th</sup> parallel through Kazakhstan that war will come to all the Christian Churches of the West. [The Holy Ones of Heaven] will then descend and end the abomination of war started by the Third Antichrist. Migrating to this world, they shall protect those who support the teachings of Jesus Christ, who shall reign for a time and to the end of time.

Attila attacked the Roman Empire and tried to take Rome, but failed. Xerxes tried to conquer Greece, but failed. Nostradamus is giving his readers historical allusions.

The introduction of “*the coming of the Holy Ghost*” invites much speculation that I have only touched upon throughout the previous chapters. Otherworldly intervention in humanity’s history and future is in Nostradamus’ writings.

This particular passage in Nostradamus’ *Epistle to Henry* is similar to “*George Washington’s Vision*”, first published 1859.

---

## GEORGE WASHINGTON'S DREAM

**George Washington's Vision: National Tribune, 1859, Wesley Bradshaw**

*This afternoon, as I was sitting at this table engaged in preparing a dispatch, something seemed to disturb me. Looking up, I beheld standing opposite me a singularly beautiful female.*

*So astonished was I, for I had given strict orders not to be disturbed, that it was some moments before I found language to inquire the cause of her presence. A second, a third and even a fourth time did I repeat my question, but received no answer from my mysterious visitor except a slight raising of her eyes.*

*By this time I felt strange sensations spreading through me. I would have risen but the riveted gaze of the being before me rendered volition impossible. I assayed once more to address her, but my tongue had become useless, as though it had become paralyzed.*

*A new influence, mysterious, potent, irresistible, took possession of me. All I could do was to gaze steadily, vacantly at my unknown visitor...*

*And again I heard the mysterious voice saying, "Son of the Republic, look and learn."*

*At this the dark, shadowy angel placed a trumpet to his mouth, and blew three distinct blasts; and taking water from the ocean, he sprinkled it upon Europe, Asia and Africa.*

*Then my eyes beheld a fearful scene: from each of these countries arose thick, black clouds that were soon joined into one. Throughout this mass there gleamed a dark red light by which I saw hordes of armed men, who, moving with the cloud, marched by land and sailed by sea to America.*

*Our country was enveloped in this volume of cloud, and I saw these vast armies devastate the whole country and burn the villages, towns and cities that I beheld springing up.*

*As my ears listened to the thundering of the cannon, clashing of swords, and the shouts and cries of millions in mortal combat, I heard again the mysterious voice saying, "Son of the Republic, look and learn." When the voice had ceased, the*

*dark shadowy angel placed his trumpet once more to his mouth, and blew a long and fearful blast.*

*Instantly a light as of a thousand suns shone down from above me, and pierced and broke into fragments the dark cloud which enveloped America. At the same moment the angel, upon whose head still shone the word "Union," and who bore our national flag in one hand and a sword in the other, descended from the heavens, attended by legions of white spirits. These immediately joined the inhabitants of America, who I perceived were well-nigh overcome, but who immediately taking courage again, closed up their broken ranks and renewed the battle.*

*Again, amid the fearful noise of the conflict, I heard the mysterious voice saying, "Son of the Republic, look and learn." As the voice ceased, the shadowy angel for the last time dipped water from the ocean and sprinkled it upon America.*

*Instantly the dark cloud rolled back, together with the armies it had brought, leaving the inhabitants of the land victorious.*

*Then once more I beheld the villages, towns and cities springing up where I had seen them before, while the bright angel, planting the azure standard he had brought in the midst of them, cried with a loud voice "While the stars remain, and the heavens send down dew upon the earth, so long shall the Union last."*

*And taking from his brow the crown on which blazoned the word "UNION", he placed it upon the Standard while the people, kneeling down, said, "Amen."*

*The scene instantly began to fade and dissolve, and I at last saw nothing but the rising, curling vapor I at first beheld. This also disappearing, I found myself once more gazing upon the mysterious visitor, who, in the same voice I had heard before, said, "Son of the Republic, what you have seen is thus interpreted: three great perils will come upon the Republic.*

*The most fearful is the third, but in this greatest conflict the whole world united shall not prevail against her. Let every child of the Republic learn to live for his God, his land and the Union. With these words the vision vanished, and I started from my seat and felt that I had seen a vision wherein had been shown to me the birth, progress and destiny of the United States."*

---

## THE UNITED STATES INVADED BY CHINA AND RUSSIA

**Alois Irlmaier, Freislassing, Bavaria. Predicted his own death in July 1959.**

*“The “Great City” of the United States will be destroyed by rockets, and the West Coast will be invaded by Asians, but they will be beaten back...”*

**A Vision Received by Brother Dumitru Duduman April 22, 1996<sup>58</sup>**

*A voice said to me, “Watch where the Russians penetrate America.”*

*I saw these words being written: Alaska; Minnesota; Florida.*

*Then, the man spoke again, “When America goes to war with China, the Russians will strike without warning.”*

*The other two presidents spoke, “We, too, will fight for you.” Each had a place already planned as a point of attack.*

*All of them shook hands and hugged. Then they all signed a contract. One of them said, “We’re sure that Korea and Cuba will be on our side, too. Without a doubt, together, we can destroy America.”*

*The president of Russia began to speak insistently, “Why let ourselves be led by the Americans? Why not rule the world ourselves? They have to be kicked out of Europe, too! Then I could do as I please with Europe!”*

*The man standing beside me asked, “This is what you saw: they act as friends, and say they respect the treaties made together. But everything I’ve shown you is how it will REALLY happen. You must tell them what is being planned against America. Then, when it comes to pass, the people will remember the words the Lord has spoken.”*

*“Who are you?” I asked.*

*“I am the protector of America. America’s sin has reached God. He will allow this destruction, for He can no longer stand such wickedness. God however, still has people that worship Him with a clean heart as they do His work. He has prepared a heavenly army to save these people.”*

*As I looked, a great army, well armed and dressed in white, appeared before me.*

---

<sup>58</sup> [https://www.handofhelp.com/vision\\_36.php](https://www.handofhelp.com/vision_36.php)



*“Do you see that?” the man asked. “This army will go to battle to save My chosen ones. Then, the difference between the Godly and the ungodly will be evident.”*

Considering Nostradamus’ nearly 500-year old prediction in *The Epistle to Henry*, George Washington’s vision first published in 1859, Alois Irlmaier’s prediction made before 1959, and Dumitru Duduman’s prediction made in 1996, I find remarkable similarity.

---

## CHINA SUBJUGATES ITS FORMER CONQUERORS

*XL. Iuin.*

*De maison sept par mort mortelle suite.  
Gresle, tempeste. pestilent mal, fureurs.  
Roy d’Orient, d’Occident tous en fuite,  
Subiuguera ses iadis conquereurs.*

**Nostradamus Presage 40 June 1559**

*De maison sept par mort mortelle suite,  
Gresle, tempeste. pestilent mal, fureurs:  
Roy d’Orient d’Occident tous en fuite,  
Subiuguera ses iadis conquereurs.*

**Nostradamus Presage 40 June 1559**

*In the house of seven death in mortal sequence  
Hail, tempest, pestilent evil, furies:  
King of the Orient all the West in flight,  
Subjugating his former conquerors.*

This is a clear prophecy that predicts the total destruction of the Group of Seven Nations and the rise of China.

---

# CHAPTER TWENTY-ONE

## THE COMET AND THE DEATH OF TWO POPES

The appearance of Nostradamus' *Third Comet* seems to precede or coincide with a global nuclear war. It is clear that in *Phase I* there will be some kind of nuclear war between NATO and Russia. In fact, I believe that Sixain XIX predicts that the last year of global nuclear war will be in 2022. This year corresponds with the year I calculate that *The False Peace* will be enacted.

### A CARDINAL KIDNAPPED BY PIRATES

#### XLIIII

Par mer le rouge sera prins des pyrates,  
La paix sera par son moyen troublee:  
L'ire & l'auare commettra par fainte acte,  
Au grand Pontife sera l'armee doublee.

#### Nostradamus Quatrain V-44

*Par mer le rouge sera prins des pyrates,  
La paix sera par son moyen troublee:  
L'ire & l'auare commettra par sainte acte,  
Au grand Pontife sera l'armee doublee.*

#### Nostradamus Quatrain V-44

*On the sea the red one [Cardinal] captured by pirates [Islamic terrorists],  
The peace through these means shall be troubled:  
Anger and greed committed by saintly [Islamic martyr] acts,  
The great Pope will double the army.*

---

## THE GREAT MOVER RENEWS THE AGES

46 Apres grãdtrouble humaĩ, plus grãd s'aprest  
Le grand mouteur les siecles renouuele.  
Pluie, sang, laict, famine, fer, & peste  
Au ciel veu, feu courant longue estincele.

### Nostradamus Quatrain II-46

*Apres grãd trouble humai, plus grãd s'apreste  
Le grand mouteur les siecles renouuele.  
Pluie, sang, laict, famine, fer, & peste  
Au ciel veu, feu, courant longue estincele.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain II-46

*After great trouble for humanity, a greater one is prepared  
The great mover renews the ages.  
Rain, blood, milk, famine, steel and pestilence  
To heaven fire seen, long running spark [comet].*

As I mentioned in Chapters Thirteen and Nineteen, this Quatrain hints at a returning heavenly body, “*The great mover renews the ages.*” This is a comet that brings with it meteorite strikes on planet Earth. I will address this reoccurring phenomenon in my conclusion to this book.

**Phase I:** “*After great trouble for humanity...*” Is the war between NATO and Russia.

**The False Peace:** Iran moves into North Africa against the ceasefire.

**Phase II:** “*...A greater one is prepared.*” Are meteorite strikes and invasion of the West by the Chinese-Islamic Alliance.

---

## BURNING STONES FROM THE SKY

### Nostradamus Preface Paragraph 24:2

& tombera du ciel  
si grande abondance de feu, & de pierres can-  
dentes, que ni demourra rien qu'il ne soit con-  
summé: & ceci auenir, & en brief, & auant la  
derniere cõflagration.

**Nostradamus Preface Paragraph 24:2**

*...And there will have fallen from the sky such a great abundance of fire, and of burning stones, that nothing will remain unconsumed. And this will occur a short time before the final conflagration.*

Here we have a major indicator that the comet will come shortly before *The Final Conflagration*. The question remains, what is *The Final Conflagration*; is it an all-out nuclear war between the United States and NATO against Russia and China?

My own speculation is that the comet and meteorite strikes must occur after Iran and Russia have conquered Turkey. Therefore, I see tactical nuclear weapons used before *The Final Conflagration*. This may include the selective destruction of certain American, British, and European targets with single hypersonic missile strikes.

---

## THE COMET APPEARS

43 Durant l'estoyle cheuelue apparente,  
Les trois grãs princes feront fait ennemis,  
Frappes du ciel, paix terre tremulente.  
Po, Tymbre vndants, ser pant fus le bort mis.

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-43**

*Durant l'estoyle cheuelue apparente,  
Les trois gras princes seront fait ennemis:  
Frappes du ciel, paix terre tremulente.  
Po, Tymbre, vndans, ser pants sus le bort mis.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-43**

*During the appearance of the bearded star [comet],  
Three great Princes will become enemies,  
Struck from the sky, peace and Earth will tremble.  
Po and Tiber (Rivers, Italy) will overflow, a serpent put upon the shore.*

Clearly, *The Three Great Princes* are the United States, Russia, and China. We also know from my analysis in the previous pages that “*peace and Earth will tremble*” must refer to *The False Peace*.

---

## THE COMET WILL BURN FOR SEVEN DAYS

41 La grand' estoile par sept iours bruslera,  
Nuée fera deux soleils apparoir:  
Le gros mastin toute nuit hurlera  
Quand grand pontife changera de terroir.

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-41**

*La grand, étoille par sept iours bruslera.  
Nuë fera deux Soleils apparoir:  
Le gros mastin toute nuit hurlera,  
Quand grand pontife changera de terroir.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-41**

*The great gaseous celestial body will burn for seven days,  
The cloud will make the Sun appear doubled:  
The big mastiff will howl all night,  
When the great Pontiff will change countries.*

As I examine in Chapter Twenty-Two, the Pope will not retreat from Rome until the collapse of *The False Peace* and the invaders, Russia and the Iranian Islamic Alliance, have defeated NATO forces in Central Italy.

---

## PASSAGE FOR THE POPE

**L X X I I .**  
**Champ Perusin ô l'enorme defaite,**  
**Et le conflict tout aupres de Ravenne ,**  
**Passage sacre lors qu'on fera la feste ,**  
**Vainqueur vaincu cheval manger la venne.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-72**

*Champ Perusin ô l'enorme deffaite,  
Et le conflict tout aupres de Rauenne,  
Passage sacre lors qu'on fera la feste,  
Vainqueur vaincu cheual manger l'auenne.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-72**

*On the Perugian field (C. Italy) the defeat enormous,  
And the conflict very near Ravenna [NE Italy],  
Sacred [Holy] passage when they will celebrate the feast,  
Vanquisher vanquished eating donated horse.*

---

**THROUGH SECRET FIRES**

**LXVII**

**L'an que Saturne & Mars esgaulx cõbust,  
L'air fort feiché, longue traiection:  
Par feux secretz, d'ardeur grand lieu adust,  
Peu pluye, vent chault, guerres, incurfiõs.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain IV-67**

*L'an que Saturne & Mars esgaulx cobust,  
L'air fort sieché, longue traiection:  
Par feux secretz, d'ardeur grand lieu adust,  
Peu pluye, vent, chault, guerres, incursions.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain IV-67**

*The year Saturn and Mars equally combust [in a fire sign – Aries, Leo, Sagittarius],  
The air very dry long trajectory:  
Through secret fires, a great place to burn with scorching heat,  
There will be little rain, hot wind during invasions and war.*

We also know from Sixain XLVII that during *The False Peace*, *The Black King* will keep his people arrayed for the three years in Hungary.

In Quatrain VI-94, “*A King will be angry with the siege-breakers*”, “*When arms of war will be prohibited*” seems to be a reference to violations of *The False Peace* in reference to *The Second American Civil War*. Obviously, the rebelling citizens do not honor the terms of *The False Peace*.

In Quatrain I-94, “*The new Mars [war] through vindictiveness and remorse*”.

In Quatrain II-62, “*Mabus will soon die then there will come*”, “*Then most important the blow of vengeance they see*”.

As you read in Chapter Twenty, it is my belief that *The Black King's* revenge will be to destroy New York City with a nuclear weapon.

---

## THE SKY TO RAIN FIRE

XXVIII. *Iuin.*

Là ou la foy estoit sera rompue:  
Les ennemis les ennemis paistront.  
Feu ciel pleuura, ardra. interrompue  
Nuit entreprise. Chefs querelles mettront.

**Nostradamus Presage 28 (47) June 1558**

*Là ou la foy estoit sera rompue:  
Les ennemis les ennemis paistront.  
Feu ciel pleuura, ardra, interrompue  
Nuit entreprise. Chefs querelles mettront.*

**Nostradamus Presage 28 (47) June 1558**

*There where the faith was it broken:  
The enemies feed upon the enemies.  
Fire raining [from the] sky, flames. interrupting  
Night enterprise. Chiefs make quarrels.*

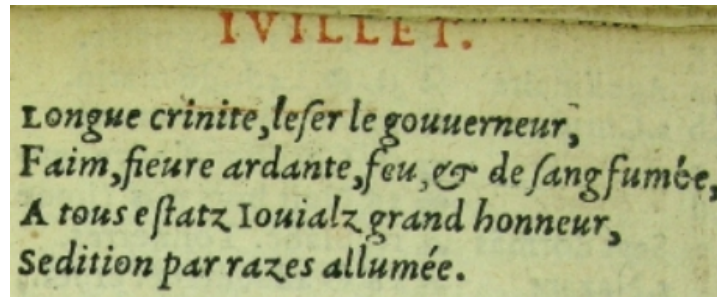
“*There where the faith was it broken*” is probably the city of Brussels. Since it is the Capital of the European Union, readers should note that it is in Quatrain V-59 that a meteorite strikes near Artois, France, which is approximately seventy-five miles away.

“*Fire raining [from the] sky, flames, interrupting*” points to the meteorite strikes interrupting the resumption of war. Devine intervention seems to destroy the main belligerent, NATO.

Readers should also note that Quatrain V-59 makes it clear that *The Black King* is still alive when this event unfolds. Therefore, it seems that The Black King and two Popes will die at approximately the same time.

---

## A COMET INJURES THE POPE



**Nostradamus Presage 52 July 1560**

*Longue crinite, leser le gouverneur,  
Faim, fieure ardante, feu & de sang fume,  
A tous estatz Iouialz grand honneur,  
Sedition par razes allumée.*

**Nostradamus Presage 52 July 1560**

*A long comet to injure the Governor [Pope].  
Famine, fever burning, fire, and the fume of blood,  
To all estates Jovials [globalists/capitalists] great honor,  
Sedition by shaven [Priests/Vatican] urged on.*

---

## THE RAIN OF METEORITES

**47 L'ennemi grand viel dueil meurt de poison:  
Les souuerains par infinis subiuiguez.  
Pierres plouuoir, cachés sous la toison:  
Par mort articles en vain sont allegués.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-47**

*L'ennemi grand viel dueil meurt de poison:  
Les souuerains par infinis subiuiguez.  
Pierres plouuoir, cachés sous la toison:  
Par mort articles en vain sont allegués.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-47**

*The great old enemy mourning is poisoned,  
The Sovereigns [Kings] by infinite numbers subjugated.*



*Stones [Meteorites] raining, hidden under the fleece [comet's tail]”  
Through death articles [of war] alleged in vain.*

---

## A METEORITE FALLS IN NORTHERN FRANCE

LIX

Au chef Anglois à Nymes trop feiour,  
Deuers l'Espaigne au secours Aenobarbe:  
Plusieurs mourront par Mars ouuert ce iour,  
Quant en Artoys faillir estoille en barbe.

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-59**

*Au chef Anglois à Nymes trop feiour,  
Deuers l'Espaigne au secours Areobarbe:  
Plusieurs mourront par Mars ouuert ce iour,  
Quant en Artoys faillir estoille en barbe.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-59**

*The English chief stays too long in Nimes (France),  
Towards Spain Aenobarbe [Nero] to the rescue:  
Many will die through Mars [war] opened that day,  
When in Artois (N. France) falls a bearded star [comet/meteorite].*

---

## THE GREAT ROUND MOUNTAIN

69 La grand montaigne ronde de sept estades,  
Après paix, guerre, faim, inondation,  
Roulera loing abysmant grands contrades,  
Mesmes antiques, & grand fondation.

**Nostradamus Quatrain I-69**

*La grand montaigne ronde de sept estades,  
Après paix, guerre, faim, inondation,  
Roulera loing, abysmant grand contrades,  
Mesmes antiques, & grand fondation.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain I-69**

*A great round mountain of seven stades, [4,247 feet]  
After peace, war, famine, inundation,  
Rolling far great countries perish,  
Even ancient, and [of] great foundation.*

---

## THE GREAT FLOODS OF AQUILON

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 47:3-4**

*alors par grands deluges la memoire des choses  
contenues de tels instrumens recevra innumerable  
perte, memes les lettres : qui sera divers les  
Aquilonaire par la volonte divine,*

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 47:3**

*Then because of great floods, the memory of things contained in these instruments  
will suffer incalculable loss, even letters:*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 47:3**

Then a great flood will come to destroy all libraries and historical records, which  
will suffer incalculable losses.

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 47:4**

*This will happen to those of Aquilon by divine will.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 47:4**

This will happen to those of Aquilon by divine will. [A meteorite will be directed  
toward the Earth by an extraterrestrial civilization. It will land near Belgium and  
NATO headquarters.]

## THE UNIVERSAL CONFLAGRATION AND FLOOD

**Nostradamus Preface Paragraph 24:1**

*& aussi que ie trouue  
que les lettres feront si grande & incomparable  
iacture, que ie treuve le monde auant l'vniuer  
selle conflagration aduenir tant de deluges &  
si hautes inundations,*

**Nostradamus Preface Paragraph 24:1**

qu'il ne fera gueres ter-  
roir qui ne soit couert d'eau : & fera par si  
lõg temps que hors mis enographies & topo-  
graphies, que le tout ne soit peri:

**Nostradamus Preface Paragraph 24:1**

*And I find letters will suffer a very great and incomparable loss, I find also before the universal conflagration of the world there will be such high deluges and inundations,*

*That there will scarcely remain any land not covered by water, and this will last for so long that everything will perish except for the Earth itself and the races.*

**Nostradamus Preface Paragraph 24:2**

& tombera du ciel  
si grande abondance de feu, & de pierres can-  
dentes, que ni demourra rien qu'il ne soit con-  
summé: & ceci auenir, & en brief, & auant la  
derniere cõflagration.

**Matthew 24:21 (King James Translation)**

*For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be.*

**Matthew 24:22 (King James Translation)**

*And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened.*

**Matthew 24:29 (King James Translation)**

*Immediately after the tribulation of those days shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken:*

I clearly see similarities between Nostradamus visions of a meteorite strike, with the visions of St. Hildegard recounted in the *Scivias*. She certainly sees a comet coming after humanity has already suffered from a great war.

**St. Hildegard, Scivias, 1151-1152**

*A powerful wind will rise in the North carrying heavy fog and the densest dust by divine command and it will fill their throats and eyes so they will cease their savagery and be stricken with great fear. After that there will be so few men left that seven women will fight for one man, that they will say to the man: "Marry me to take the disgrace from me." For in those days it will be a disgrace for a woman to be without child, as it was by the Jews in the Old Testament.*

*Before the Comet comes, many nations, the good excepted, will be scoured with want and famine. The great nation in the ocean that is inhabited by people of different tribes and descent by an earthquake, storm and tidal waves will be devastated. It will be divided, and in great part submerged. That nation will also have many misfortunes at sea, and lose its colonies in the east through a Tiger and a Lion...*

Many readers have associated "*The great nation in the ocean that is inhabited by people of different tribes*" as the United States. Just as Nostradamus predicted in the numerous prophecies recounted in this book, the United States will lose its naval power. "*That nation will also have many misfortunes at sea...*"

Again, following the prophecies of Nostradamus, the United States and NATO suffer terrible defeats against Russia, China, and Iran. "*That nation will... lose its colonies in the east through a Tiger and a Lion...*"

---

## **PREPARED FOR THE HOST OF AZAZEEL**

**Edgar Cayce Reading Recorded In 1934**

*The upper portion of Europe will be changed as in the twinkling of an eye.*

**Book of Enoch LIII:5 (Richard Laurence Translation)**

*...These are prepared for the host of Azazeel, that they may be delivered over and adjudged to the lowest condemnation; and that their angels may be overwhelmed with hurled stones...*

**The Mahabharata, Book 16:I, (Kisari Mohan Ganguli 1883-1896)**

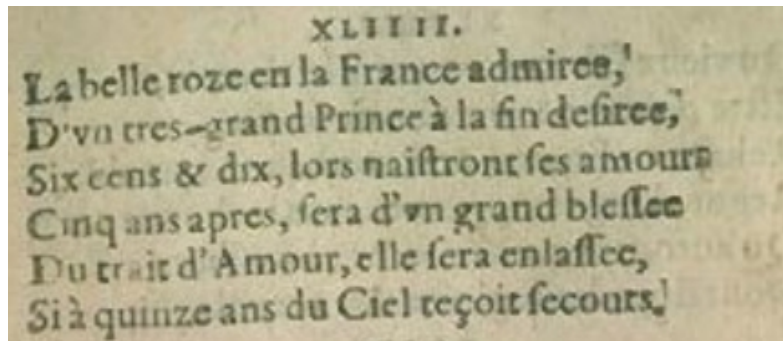
*Meteors, showering (blazing) coals, fell on the Earth from the sky.*

---

## THE ROSY PRINCE – 2020

Nostradamus Sixain XLIV (42)

La belle Roze dans la France admiree  
D'un tres-grand Prince a la fin desiree  
Six cens & dix lors naistront ses Amours  
Cinq ans apres sera d'un grand bleffee  
D'un trait d'Amour elle sera enlaffee  
Si a quinze ans du Ciel reçoit secours



Nostradamus Sixain XLIV (42)

*La belle roze en la France admiree,  
D'un tres-grand Prince à la fin desiree,  
Six cents & dix, lors naistront fes amours  
Cinq ans apres fera d'un grand bleffee  
De traict d'Amour elle, fera enlaffee,  
Si à quinze ans du Ciel reçoit fecours.*

Nostradamus Sixain XLIV (42)

*The beautiful rose admired in France,  
In the end desired by a very great Prince,  
Six hundred and ten [1610-2015], when her love springs  
Five years after [1615-2020], she will be wounded by a great one  
By the arrow of Love, she will be entwined,  
If by fifteen [1625-2030 or 1630-2035] years she receives assistance from Heaven.*

In 2020, France will be “wounded by a great one”. This matches my calculated time for the hostilities between NATO and Russia to begin.

“*If by fifteen*”, could mean six-hundred-and-fifteen [1615-2020] following the Dating Code format, or 15-years from “*Six hundred and ten*” [1610-2015], meaning [1625-2030].

Then again, “*If by fifteen*” could mean 15-years from “*Six hundred and ten*” plus “*Five years after*”. Taking that as the starting point makes the year [1630-2035] when France “*receives assistance from Heaven*”.

---

## THE COMET – IRAN INVADES MACEDONIA

### WAR IN THE BALKANS

96 Flambeau ardent au ciel foir sera veu  
Pres de la fin & principe du Rosne:  
Famine, glaiue: tard le secours pourueu,  
La Perse tourne enuahir Macedoine.

#### **Nostradamus Quatrain II-96**

*Flambeau ardent au ciel sera veu  
Pres de la fin & principe du Rosne:  
Famine, glaiue: tard le secours pourueu,  
La Perse tourne enuahir Macedoine.*

#### **Nostradamus Quatrain II-96**

*Flaming torch [comet] seen in the night sky,  
Near the ending and beginning of the Rhone [River, France]:  
Famine, steel: the relief provided too late,  
Persia [Iran] turns to invade Macedonia [the Balkan Peninsula].*

This Quatrain presents the perfect temporal signpost for calculating when the comet appears. Iran can only invade the Balkan Peninsula if it is already occupying Turkey.

The Rhone also passes through Lyon, France. As readers will discover below, one of the Popes will retreat to this city.

---

## HUNGARY SACRIFICED

L X I.

**Betta , Vienne , Emorte, Sacarbance ,  
Voudront livrer aux Barbares Pannone ,  
Par picque & feu enorme violence ,  
Les conjurez descouverts par matrone,**

Nostradamus Quatrain X-61

*Betta, Vienne, Emorre, Sacarbance,  
Voudront liurer aux Barbares Pannone:  
Par picque & feu, enorme violence,  
Les coniurez descouverts par matrone.*

Nostradamus Quatrain X-61

*Betta (Spain), Vienna (Austria), Emorte (Spain), Sopron (Hungary)  
Want to deliver to the Barbarians [Islamic Army] Hungary:  
By pike [missiles] and fire enormous violence,  
The conspirators discovered by a matron.*

As you have read from Quatrain II-96, when the comet appears, “*Persia [Iran] turns to invade Macedonia [the Balkan Peninsula]*”. This Quatrain appears to be around that timeframe.

---

## FALSE HELP FOR HUNGARY

I C.

**Un Capitaine de la grand Germane ,  
Se viendra rendre par simulé fecours ,  
Au Roy des Roys aide de panonie ,  
Que sa revolte fera de sang grand cours.**

Nostradamus Quatrain IX-90

*Vn grand Capitaine de la grand Germanie,  
Se viendra rendre par simulé secours,  
A Roy des Roys ayde de Panonie,  
Que sa revolte fera de sang grand cours.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain IX-90**

*A captain of Great Germany,  
Will come to deliver through false help,  
To the King of Kings the aid of Pannonia (Hungary),  
So that his revolt will cause a great flow of blood.*

---

**ITALY IS INVADED**

**I X.**  
**Pendant que l'Aigle & le Coq à Savone ;  
Seront unis , Mer , Levant & Ongrie ,  
L'armée à Naples, Palerne, Marque d'Ancone,  
Rome , Venise par Barbe horrible crie.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-9**

*Pendant que l'Aigle & le Coq à Savone  
Seront unis, Mer, Levant & Ongrie:  
L'armée à Naples, Palerne, Marque d'Ancone  
Rome, Venise par Barbe horrible crie.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-9**

*The Eagle [America] and the Cock [France] at Savona, Italy  
Will be united, Sea, Levant and Hungary:  
The army at Naples, Palermo, [and the] Marquis of Ancona (E. Italy),  
Rome, Venice, through the Barbe's horrible outcry.*

---

**FRANCE AND ITALY PREPARE FOR THE ASSAULT**

**XXX**  
**Tout à l'entour de la grande cité,  
Seront soldartz logés par champs & ville:  
Donner l'assault Paris, Rome incité,  
Sur le pont lors sera faite grand pille.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-30**

*Tout à l'entour de la grande cité,  
Seront soldats logez par champs & ville:*



*Donner l'assaut Paris, Rome incité,  
Sur le pont lors sera faite grand pille.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-30**

*All around the great city,  
Soldiers lodged throughout fields and towns:  
To give assault Paris, Rome incited,  
Then upon the Pontificate great pillage carried out.*

“Soldiers lodged throughout fields and towns”, “To give assault Paris, Rome incited”, means that Italian and French soldiers have camped around Paris and Rome in preparation for the assault by the Chinese-Islamic armies.

---

## THE BASILICA BURNED TO THE GROUND

X I.  
**Peuple infiny paroistra à Vicence ,  
Sans force , feu brusler la basilique ,  
Prés de Lunage des fait grand de Valence ,  
Lors que Venise par morte prendra pique .**

**Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-11**

*Peuple infiny paroistra à Vicence  
Sans force feu brusler la basilique,  
Prés de Lunage deffait grand de Valence,  
Lors que Venise par mort prendra pique.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-11**

*Countless people appear at Vincenza (Italy)  
Without force, fire to burn the basilica,  
Near the Lunigiana (valley, Italy) the great one of Valence (France) defeated,  
When Venice through death will take up the quarrel.*

After the Basilica is destroyed, one Pope will flee by ground; one Pope will flee by ship.

“Near the Lunigiana (valley) the great one of Valence” is most likely a French military leader. Valence is in France, but readers should note that the Lunigiana Valley is south of Genoa, Italy.

If you take a straight line from the Lunigiana Valley to Lyon, France, it is approximately two-hundred-and-seventy miles. On that trek are Grenoble, L'Arbresle, and Bully. Readers will find that this trek perfectly matched the *Triplicate Series* for the one Pope who escapes by land.

---

## PASSAGE FOR THE POPE

**L X X I I .**  
**Champ Perusin ô l'enorme defaite,**  
**Et le conflict tout aupres de Ravenne ,**  
**Passage sacre lors qu'on fera la feste ,**  
**Vainqueur vaincu cheual manger la venne.**

Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-72

*Champ Perusin ô l'enorme deffaite,  
Et le conflict tout aupres de Rauenne,  
Passage sacre lors qu'on fera la feste,  
Vainqueur vaincu cheual manger l'auenne.*

Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-72

*On the Perugian field (C. Italy) the defeat enormous ,  
And the conflict very near Ravenna [NE Italy],  
Sacred [Holy] passage when they will celebrate the feast,  
Vanquisher vanquished eating donated horse.*

“Sacred [Holy] passage” is certainly one Pope retreating from Italy after the final defeat of French and Italian troops.

---

## THE BATTLEFIELD OF CORPSES

**48 Plannure Ausonne fertile,spacieuse**  
**Produira taons si trestant sauterelles:**  
**Clarté folaire deuiendra nubileuse,**  
**Ronger le tout,grand peste venir d'elles.**

Nostradamus Quatrain IV-48

*Plannure, Ausonne fertille, spacieuse,*

*Produira tahons si tant de sauterelles,  
Clarté solaire viendra nubileuse,  
Reger le tout, grand peste venir d'elles.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain IV-48**

*The fertile spacious Ausonian plain (Campania, South Central Italy)  
Will produce so many gadflies and locusts,  
The solar brightness will become clouded,  
All devoured, great plague to come from them.*

---

## THE PROPHECY OF THE POPES

### Liber Secundus.

311.

co, Cardin alis creatus à Pio. III. qui pi-  
la in armis gestabat.  
Axis in medietate signi. Sixtus. V. qui axem in medio Leonis in ar-  
mis gestat.  
De rore cœli. Urbanus. VII. qui fuit Archiepiscopus Ro-  
fanenſis in Calabria, ubi māna colligitur.  
Ex antiquitate Urbis. Gregorius. XIII.  
Piacuitas in bello. Innocentius. IX.  
Crux Romulea. Clemens. VIII.  
Vndofus uir. Pastor & nauta.  
Gens peruerſa. Animal rurale. Flos florum.  
In tribulatione pacis. Roſa Umbriae. De medietate lunæ.  
Lilium & roſa. Virſus uelox. De labore folis.  
Iucunditas crucis. Peregrin<sup>9</sup>apostolic<sup>9</sup>. Gloria oliuæ.  
Montium custos. Aquila rapax. In pſecutione extrema S.R.E. ſedebit.  
Sydus olorū. Canis & coluber. Petrus Romanus, qui  
De flumine magno. Vir religioſus. pascet oues in mul-  
Bellua infatiabilis. De balneis Etruriae. tis tribulationibus:  
Pœnitentia glorioſa. Crux de cruce. quibus tranſactis ci-  
Raſtrum in porta. Lumen in cœlo. uitas ſepticolis di-  
Flores circumdati. Ignis ardens. ructur, & Iudex tre-  
De bona religione. Religio depopulata. mēdus iudicabit po-  
Miles in bello. Fides intrepida. pulum ſuum. Finis.  
Columna excelsa. Pastor angelicus.  
Quæ ad Pontifices adiecta, non ſunt ipſius Malachia, ſed R.P.F.  
Alphonſi Giaconis, Ord. Prædicatorū, huius Prophetiæ interpretis.

St. Malachy, Pope Benedict XVI<sup>1</sup>

*Glory of the Olive*

*In pſecutione extrema S.R.E. ſedebit.*

*In the final pſecution of the Holy Roman Church, there will sit.*

---

<sup>1</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Prophecy\\_of\\_the\\_Popes](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Prophecy_of_the_Popes)

**St. Malachy Peter The Roman, Pope Francis**

*In the last persecution of the Holy Roman Church, Peter the Roman will hold the See,  
Who will pasture his sheep in many tribulations:  
And when these things are finished,  
The city of seven hills will be destroyed,  
And the terrible judge will judge his people.  
The End.*

---

**ONE POPE IS CAPTURED AT SEA**

**XV**

**En nauigant captif prins grand pontife,  
Grans apretz faillir les clerchez tumultuez:  
Second esleu absent son bien debife,  
Son fauory bastard à mort tué.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-15**

*En nauigant captif prins grand pontife;  
Grands apprestez saillir les clerchs tumultuez:  
Second esleu absent son bien debise,  
Son fauory bastard à mort tué.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-15**

*While navigating the great Pope taken captive,  
The great one thereafter fails the clergy in tumult:  
Second one elected his possession declines,  
His favorite bastard a tricky death.*

It seems that the two Popes will divide their escape plans from Rome. It is my guess that Pope Benedict XVI will be the Pope who negotiates *The False Peace*. There is an outside possibility that at this point Islamic Terrorists may have taken him captive.

From the April 1556 Presage, “*CHRIST’S see molested*”.

From Quatrain V-44, “*On the sea the red one [Cardinal] captured by pirates [Islamic terrorists]”, “The peace through these means shall be troubled*”.

“*The great Pope will double the army*” in Quatrain V-44 may also be a reference to the greater Pope or the ruling Pope Francis.

---

## ONE POPE IS THROWN INTO A BILGE

93 Bien pres du Tymbre presse la Libytine:  
Vng peu deuant grand inundation:  
Le chef du nef prins, mis a la sentine:  
Chasteau, palais en conflagration.

### Nostradamus Quatrain II-93

*Bien pres du Tymbre presse la Lybitine,  
Vn peu deuant grand inondation:  
Le chef du nef prins, mis en la sentine:  
Chasteau, palais en conflagration.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain II-93

*Very near the Tiber presses Libytine [goddess of death] or [the Libyans],  
Shortly before a great inundation:  
The chief of the ship [Pope] prisoner, thrown into the bilge:  
Castle, palace [St. Peter's Basilica] in conflagration.*

---

## ONE POPE RETREATS TO FRANCE

97 Romain Pontife garde de t'approcher  
De la cité qui deux fleuves arrouse,  
Ton sang viendras au pres de la cracher,  
Toy & les tiens quand fleurira la rose.

### Nostradamus Quatrain II-97

*Romain Pontife garde de t'aprocher,  
De la cité qui deux fleuves arrouse:  
Ton sang viendras aupres de là cracher  
Toy & les tiens quand fleurira la rose.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-97**

*Roman Pontiff beware of approaching,  
The city that two rivers irrigate:  
Near there your blood will spurt,  
You and yours when the rose will flourish.*

---

**ONE POPE PUT TO DEATH**

98 Celuy du fang resperfe le visaige  
De la victime proche sacrifiée:  
Tonant en Leo augure par presaigne:  
Mis estre à mort lors pour la fiancée.

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-98**

*Celuy du sang resperse le visage,  
De la victime proche sacrifiée:  
Tonant en Leo augure par presaigne:  
Mais estre à mort lors pour la fiancée.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-98**

*The one whose face is sprinkled with blood  
Of the victim nearly sacrificed:  
Thunder Leo [August], omen through presage:  
To be put to death then for the bride [Bride of Christ - the Church].*

---

**FULFILLMENT OF THE THIRD PROPHECY OF FATIMA  
PART I**

**L X V I I .  
Du haut des monts à l'entour de Lizere }  
Port à la roche. Valent cent assemblez ,  
De Chasteau-neuf Pierre-late en donzere ,  
Contre le Crest Roman foy assemblez.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain IX-67**

*Du hault des monts à l'entour de Dizere  
Port à la roche Valent, cent assemblez:  
De chasteau neuf Pierre late en douzere,*

*Contre le Crest Romans foy assemblez.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain IX-67**

*On the height of the mountains around the Isère,  
At the port in the rock in Valence one hundred assemble:  
From Châteauneuf, Pierrelatte, in Donzère,  
Against the Romans, the faith [faithful] assemble at the crest.*

“The faith [faithful] assemble at the crest” could not make it any clearer. This is the one-hundred person entourage of the Pope.

---

**FULFILLMENT OF THE THIRD PROPHECY OF FATIMA  
PART II**

**L X V I I I .**

**Du mont Aymand sera noble obscurcie,  
Le mal viendra joint de Saone & Rhosne,  
Dans bois cachez soldats jour de lucie,  
Qui ne fut onc un si horrible throsne.**

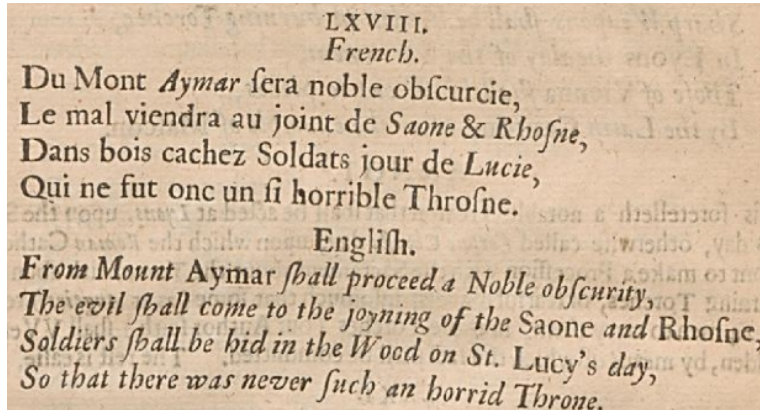
**Nostradamus Quatrain IX-68**

*Du mont Aymand sera noble obscurcie,  
Le mal viendra au joint de Saone & Rhosne:  
Dans bois cachez soldats jour de lucie,  
Qui ne fut onc un si horrible throsne.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain IX-68**

*On [the] mountain Aymand [bloodshed]  
[the] noble shall be made obscure,  
Evil at the junction of the Saône and Rhone [rivers] (Lyons, France):  
Soldiers hidden in the woods on [Saint] Lucy's day [December 13<sup>th</sup>],  
Never was there so horrible a throne.*

The 1566 edition has *mont Aymand* and not *Mount Aymar*. Whatever the source of Theophilus de Garencieres 1672 interpretation it is incorrect and all of the well-known Nostradamus Commentators have followed suit. With the printing mistake, Garencieres interpreted *Mont Aymar* as the city of Montélimar.



Edgar Leoni suggests that Anatole Le Pelletier's interpretation of the Greek word *Aima* in his 1867 edition of *Les Oracles De Michel De Nostredame* also works. *Aima* is blood and *Aimatochysia* αιματοχυσία or *aimatokylisma* αιματοκύλισμα means bloodshed. Therefore, I discount the city of "Montélimar", because this is part of a *Triplicate Series*, and Nostradamus provides the location in the next Quatrain.

"*Sur le mont de Bailly & la Bresle*", "*On the mountain of Saint-Bel and L'Arbresle*" "*Sain Bel*" and "*L'Arbresle*" are northwest of Lyon by approximately twelve-miles.

On the Mountain of Bloodshed between the Saône River and Rhône Rivers. That means the city must be Lyon.

---

## FULFILLMENT OF THE THIRD PROPHECY OF FATIMA PART III

L X I X.  
Sur le mont de Bailly & la Bresle,  
Seront cachez de Grenoble les fiers,  
Outre Lyon, Vien. eux si grand-gresle,  
Langouit en terre n'en restera un tiers.

Nostradamus Quatrain IX-69  
*Sur le mont de Bailly & la Bresle,*  
*Seront cachez de Grenoble les fiers,*  
*Outre Lyon, Vien, eux si grand-gresle,*  
*Langouit en terre n'en restera un tiers.*



**Nostradamus Quatrain IX-69**

*On the mountain of Bailly [Sain-Bel/Bully] and la Bresle [L'Arbresle],  
The proud of Grenoble will be hidden,  
Beyond Lyons and Vienne on them a very great hail,  
Locust on the land not a third thereof will remain.*

Edgar Leoni appears to be the first to go with Sain-Bel as an interpretation for “*Bailly*” and most Nostradamus Commentators followed him. It is a possibility, because it is just south of L’Arbresle by approximately two-miles. However, Bully is west of L’Arbresle by less than that.

“*The proud of Grenoble*” is the Pope’s entourage who crossed into France from northwestern Italy.

“*Locust on the land...*” are the swarming armies of the Chinese-Islamic Alliance; “*...not a third thereof will remain*” is the surviving population.

---

**THE THIRD PROPHECY OF FATIMA**

*We saw an Angel with a flaming sword in his left hand; flashing, it gave out flames that looked as though they would set the world on fire; but they died out in contact with the splendor that Our Lady radiated towards him from her right hand:*

*...Pointing to the earth with his right hand, the Angel cried out in a loud voice:  
'Penance, Penance, Penance!'*

*And we saw in an immense light that is God: 'something similar to how people appear in a mirror when they pass in front of it a Bishop dressed in White, we had the impression that it was the Holy Father.*

*Other Bishops, Priests, men and women Religious going up a steep mountain, at the top of which there was a big Cross of rough-hewn trunks as of a cork-tree with the bark; before reaching there the Holy Father passed through a big city half in ruins and half trembling with halting step, afflicted with pain and sorrow, he prayed for the souls of the corpses he met on his way;*

*...Having reached the top of the mountain, on his knees at the foot of the big Cross he was killed by a group of soldiers who fired bullets and arrows at him, and in the same way there died one after another the other Bishops, Priests, men and women Religious, and various lay people of different ranks and positions.*

*Beneath the two arms of the Cross there were two Angels each with a crystal aspersorium in his hand, in which they gathered up the blood of the Martyrs and with it sprinkled the souls that were making their way to God.*

---

It is interesting that the children's vision of "*they gathered up the blood of the Martyrs and with it sprinkled the souls that were making their way to God*" coincides with Nostradamus prediction in Quatrain

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-98**

*The one whose face is sprinkled with blood  
Of the victim nearly sacrificed:  
Thunder Leo [August], omen through presage:  
To be put to death then for the bride [Bride of Christ - the Church].*

In the following chapter, I have organized Nostradamus' key prophecies regarding the period of *The Third Antichrist* into a sequential timeline without commentary. Readers will find them explained throughout the previous chapters I have presented in this book.

Readers should also note that there is no possible way to provide commentary on every single prophecy, especially the *Triplicate Series* I present in the Appendix. The important *Triplicates* I have also explained and pointed to throughout the previous chapters.

Nostradamus has presented history and future history as a very large puzzle built from poems. *The Quatrains* and *The Presages* have four connecting sides, and *The Sixains* have six connecting sides.

# CHAPTER TWENTY-TWO

## G. A. STEWART'S NOSTRADAMUS TIMELINE

### THE PAST

#### NOSTRADAMUS' FIRST ANTICHRIST

Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-1

I.



AU, NAY, LORON plus feu qu'à  
sang sera,  
Lande nager, fuit grād aux surrez:  
Les agassas entrée refusera,  
Pampon, Durance les tiendra en-  
[ serrez.

Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-1

*PAU, NAY, LORON plus feu qu'à sang sera,  
Laude nager, fuit grād aux surrez:  
Les agassas entrée refusera,  
Pampon, Durance les tiendra enserrez.*

Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-1

*PAU, NAY, OLORON will be more fire than blood.  
To swim in praise, the great one flees to the confluence:  
To annoy [he] refuses entry,  
Pampon, the Durance will keep them confined.*

---

## NOSTRADAMUS' SECOND ANTICHRIST

24 Bestes farouches de faim fluues tranner:  
Plus part du camp encontre Hister sera,  
En caige de fer le grand fera treifner,  
Quand R in enfant Germain obseruera.

### Nostradamus Quatrain II-24

*Bestes farouches de faim fluues tranner:  
Plus part du camp encontre Hister sera,  
En caige de fer le grand fera treisner,  
Quand Rin enfant Germain obseruera.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain II-24

*Beasts ferocious with hunger will swim across rivers:  
The greater part of the army shall be against **Hister**,  
In a cage of iron, the great [one] shall be hauled,  
When the German child will observe nothing.*

---

## BLOODY APRIL 19<sup>th</sup> AND APRIL 20<sup>th</sup>

42 Le dix Kalendes d'Apuril de faict Gotique  
Refuscité encor par gens malins:  
Le feu estainct,assemblée diabolique  
Cherchant les or du d'Amant & Pselyn.

### Nostradamus Quatrain I-42

*Les dix Kalendes d'Apuril de faict Gotique  
Resuscité encor par gens malins:  
Le feu estainct, assemblée diabolique,  
Cherchant les or du d'Amant & Pselyn,*

### Nostradamus Quatrain I-42

*The tenth of the Calends of April in Gothic Count [April 20<sup>th</sup>]  
Revived again by evil people:  
The fire extinguished, diabolical assembly*

*Seeking the gold owed the lover and Pselyn [Henri Selyn].*

---

## THE GREAT EMPIRE WILL BE THROUGH ENGLAND

**C.**  
**Le grand empire sera par Angleterre ;  
Le pempotam des ans plus de trois cens ;  
Grandes copies passer par mer & terre ;  
Les Lusitains n'en seront pas contents.**

Nostradamus Quatrain X-100

*Le grand empire sera par Angleterre,  
Le pempotam des ans plus de trois cens,  
Grandes copies passer par mer & terre,  
Les Lusitains n'en seront pas contents.*

Nostradamus Quatrain X-100

*The great empire will be through England,  
The pempotam [all-powerful one] for more than three hundred years,  
Great forces to pass by sea and land,  
The Lusitanians (Portuguese) will not be content.*

---

## THE NEW WORLD ORDER

**II**  
**En l'an cinq cens octante plus & moins,  
On attendra le siecle bien estrange:  
En l'an sept cens, & trois cieulx en tesmoings,  
Que plusieurs regnes vn à cinq feront change.**

Nostradamus Quatrain VI-2

*En l'an cinq cens octante plus & moins,  
On attendra le siecle bien estrange:  
En l'an sept cens & trois cieulx en tesmoings,  
Que plusieurs regnes vn à cinq feront change.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-2**

*In the year five hundred eighty [1580-1990] more or less,  
One awaits a very strange century:  
In the year seven hundred and three [1703-2014] heaven in witness,  
That several realms one to five will make a change.*

---

**BLACK SEPTEMBER AND ISLAMIC TERRORISM**

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 48:2**

*combien que par les  
Azostains voudroit mesler dedans le miel du  
fiel, & leur pestifere seduction: & cela sera pro-  
che du septiesme millenaire, que plus le sanctuai-  
re de Jesus-Christ ne sera conculqué par les infide-  
les qui viendront de l'Aquillon,*

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 48:2**

*Although the Azostains [Philistines] would like to mix the honey of bile, and their pestilent seduction; and this will be near the seventh millenary, when the sanctuary of Jesus Christ will no longer be trodden down by the infidels who will come from Aquilon.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 48:2**

Although the Palestinians will suffer, they mix honey with bile to seduce Islamic terrorism and Jihad. After the new millennium and September 11<sup>th</sup>, 2001, Aquilon/NATO/Russia will empower infidels from ISIS, Al Qaida, and Iran who will eventually conquer Jerusalem.

---

**THE PHILOSOPHY OF JOVE – GLOBALISM**

95 La loy Moricque on verra defaillir:  
Après vne autre beaucoup plus seductiue,  
Boristhenes premier viendra faillir:  
Pardons & langue vne plus attractiue.

**Nostradamus Quatrain III-95**

*La loy Moricque on verra deffaillir:  
Après vne autre beaucoup plus seductiue,  
Boristhenes premier viendra faillir:  
Par dons & Langues vne plus attractiue.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain III-95**

*The law of More [Communism] will decline:  
The philosophy of another more seductive [Globalism/Capitalism],  
Boristhenes (Dneiper River, Ukraine/Russia) will give way first:  
Through gifts and tongues more attractive.*

---

**THE NEW WORLD ORDER GROUP OF EIGHT**

**89 Du iou seront demis les deux grãdz maïstres  
Leur grand pouuoir se verra augmenté:  
La terre neufue sera en ses haults estres:  
Au sanguinaire le nombre racompté.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-89**

*Du iou seront demis les deux gradz maïstres  
Leur grand pouuoir se verra augmenté:  
La terre neufue sera en ses haults estres:  
Au sanguinaire le nombre racompté.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-89**

*One day two great masters will be friends  
Their great power seen to increase:  
The new world [order] then at its high peak:  
To the bloody one the number is counted.*

---

## THE RISE OF RUSSIA THROUGH LUCK IN WAR

### XXVI

La gent esclave par vn heur martial,  
Viendra en hault degré tant esleuee:  
Changeront prince, naistre vn prouincial,  
Passer la mer copie aux monts leuee.

Nostradamus Quatrain V-26

*La gent esclave par vn heur martial,  
Viendra en halut degré tant esleuee:  
Changeront prince, naistre vn prouincial,  
Passer la mer copie aux monts leuee.*

Nostradamus Quatrain V-26

*The slavish people [Russia] through luck in war,  
Will become elevated to a very high degree:  
Changing their Prince, one born a provincial,  
An army raised in the mountains to pass over the sea.*

---

## THE GREAT EMPIRE OF NOSTRADAMUS' THIRD ANTICHRIST

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 23:1

*Puis le  
grand Empire de l'Antechrist commencera dans  
la Atila & Xerxes descendre en nombre grand &  
innumerable ,*

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 23:1

*The great Empire of the Antichrist will begin where Attila and the new Xerxes  
[will] descend in numbers great and countless...*



**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 23:1**

The great Empire of the Third Antichrist will begin [when NATO forces attack Serbia on March 24<sup>th</sup>, 1999] where Attila first appeared in history. And then the great Empire of the Third Antichrist will end [when NATO forces go to war with Russia and Iran] where Xerxes once ruled.

[The defeat of Western forces will give birth to a New Xerxes, who will lead an Islamic army that will be allied with the Chinese], and they will descend on Europe in great and countless numbers.

---

## THE RISE OF THE VULCANS AND THE GREAT KING OF TERROR

L X X I I .

**L'an mil neuf cens nonante neuf sept mois,  
Du ciel viendra un grand Roy d'effrayeur,  
Resusciter le grand Roy d'Angolmois,  
Avant après Mars regner par bon-heur.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-72**

*L'an mil neuf cens nonante neuf sept mois,  
Du ciel viendra un grand Roy d'effrayeur,  
Resusciter le grand Roy d'Angolmois,  
Avant après Mars regner par bon-heur.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-72**

*The year one thousand nine hundred ninety-nine [1999] seventh month [July],  
From the sky will come the great King of Terror,  
Resuscitating the great King of the Mongols,  
Before and after Mars [war] reigns by good luck.*

---

## THE GREAT RABID DOG

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 28:1**

***qu'après le grand chien sortira le plus gros mastin,  
qui fera destruction de tout, mêmes de ce qu'aupa-  
ravāt sera été perpetré,***

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 28:1**

*Thereafter the great dog will send forth the largest of mastiffs who will destroy all, as what had been previously perpetrated.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 28:1**

Then the great Rabid Dog will send forth the worst terrorist. He will perpetrate a second terrorist act on the World Trade Center and it will destroy all.

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 28:2**

*seront redressez les temples  
comme au premier tems, & sera restitué le clerc à  
son pristin état, & commencera à meretriquer &  
luxurier, faire & commettre mille forfaits.*

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 28:2**

*Temples will be set up again as in ancient times, and the priest will be restored to his original position, and he will begin his whoring and luxury, and will commit a thousand offenses.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 28:2**

The Pagan Sect of New Infidels will setup temples as in ancient times. The priests will think that they are untouchable. The [Rabid One] will begin his whoring and live in luxury while committing a thousand offenses.

---

## SEPTEMBER 11<sup>th</sup>, 2001

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 29:1**

*une autre desolation, par lors qu'elle se-  
ra à sa plus haute & sublime dignité, se dresseront  
des Potentats & mains militaires, & luy serot ostez  
les deux glaiues, & ne luy demeurera que ses en-  
seignes, desquelles par moyen de la curvaturc qui  
les attire ,*

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 29:1**

*At the eve of another desolation, when she is atop her most high and sublime dignity, some potentates and warlords will confront her, and take away her two swords, and leave her only her insignia, whose curvature attracts them.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 29:1**

The world will stand at the eve of desolation when leaders and warlords destroy the two symbolic swords of America's economic power, the Two World Trade Towers. With only her reputation left, the curved insignia of the dollar sign will be all that attracts them.

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 29:2**

*le peuple le faisant aller droict , & ne  
voulant se condescendre à eux par le bout opposite  
de la main aiguë , touchant terre , voudront sti-  
muler*

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 29:2**

*The people will make him go to the right and will not wish to submit themselves to those of the opposite extreme with the hand acute, or who touch the ground to spur on.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 29:2**

In fear, people will change their politics to the right, but they will not wish to submit to fascists who salute with their hands acute nor to the Islamic fundamentalists who touch the ground when they pray and are spurred on to become martyrs.

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 26:4**

*& sera uny le Roy-  
aume du Rabieux : qui contrefera le sage.*

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 26:4**

*And the kingdom of the Rabid one, who counterfeits the sage, will be united.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 26:4**

The Rabid One, who counterfeits the sage, will unite his kingdom.

---

# PHASE I

## THE ANAGRAM, OBAMA IS THE BLACK KING

V

Si grand famine par vnde pestifere,  
Par pluye longue le lög du polle arctique:  
Samarobryn cent lieux de l'hemisphere,  
Viuront fans loy, exempt de pollitique.

Nostradamus Quatrain VI-5

*Si grand famine par vnde pestifere,  
Par pluye longue le log du polle arctique:  
Samarobryn cent lieux de l'hemisphere,  
Viuront sans loy, exempt de politique.*

Nostradamus Quatrain VI-5

*So great a famine by a pestilent wave,  
By rain extending the length of the Arctic Pole:  
Samarobryn one hundred leagues [135 miles] from the hemisphere,  
Living without law exempt from politics.*

---

## THE WEST ANOINTS THE BLACK KING

L X X I.

La terre & l'air geleront si grand eau,  
Lors qu'on viendra pour jeudy venerer,  
Ce qui sera jamais ne fut si beau,  
Des quatre parts le viendront honorer,

Nostradamus Quatrain X-71

*La terre & l'air geleront si grand eau,  
Lors qu'on viendra pour ieudy venerer,  
Ce qui sera jamais ne fut si beau,  
Des quatre parts le viendront honorer.*

Nostradamus Quatrain X-71

*The earth and air will freeze a great [jet] stream,  
When they will come to venerate Thursday [Thursday, December 10, 2009],  
He who is not at all is not so nice [peaceful],  
From the four parts [of the world] they will come to honor him.*

---

**WAR IS PREPARED IN THE WEST**

**L V.**

**L'horrible guerre qu'en l'Occident s'appreste,  
L'an ensuivant viendra la pestilence,  
Si fort l'horrible que jeune, vieux, ne beste,  
Sang, feu, Mercure, Mars, Jupiter en France.**

Nostradamus Quatrain IX-55

*L'horrible guerre qu'en l'Occident s'appreste,  
L'an ensuivant viendra la pestilence,  
Si fort l'horrible que jeune, vieux ne beste,  
Sang, feu, Mercure, Mars, Jupiter en France.*

Nostradamus Quatrain IX-55

*The horrible war which is being prepared in the West,  
The following year will come the pestilence,  
So very horrible that young, old, nor beast,  
Blood, fire Mercury, Mars, Jupiter in France.*

---

**THE THIRD BROTHER AND THE THIRD ANTICHRIST**

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 16:2

**sera faicte la troisieme in-  
ondation de sang humain, ne se trouvera de long  
temps Mars en Carême.**

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 16:2

*The third will cause a great inundation of human blood, and not found for a long  
time Mars fasting [or Lent in March].*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 16:2**

The Third Son, those of the Protestant Church, will cause a great inundation of human blood and [they will feed Mars, the god of war, after starting World War III] or [Lent will not be found in March].

---

**THE GREAT JOVIALIST**

**L X X I I I.**

**Le temps present avecques le passé,  
Sera jugé par grand Jovialiste,  
Le monde tard luy sera lassé,  
Et desloyal par le clergé juriste.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-73**

*Le temps present avecques le passé,  
Sera jugé par grand Jovialiste,  
Le monde tard luy sera lassé,  
Et desloyal par le clergé juriste.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-73**

*The present time together with the past,  
Will be judged by the great Jovialist [Globalist/Capitalist],  
The world late will be weary of him,  
And disloyalty by the clergy's jurist [Vatican attorney].*

---

**NOSTRADAMUS MEASURES CHRISTIAN AND ISLAMIC PROPHECY**

**L I I I**

**La loy du Sol, & Venus contendens,  
Appropriant l'esprit de prophetie:  
Ne l'un, ne l'autre ne seront entendens,  
Par Sol tiendra la loy du grand Messie.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-53**

*La loy du Sol, & Venus contendens,  
Appropriant l'esprit de prophetie:*

*Ne l'un ne l'autre ne seront entendens,  
Par Sol tiendra la loy du grand Messie.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-53**

*The law of the Sun [Christianity] and Venus [Islam] contending,  
Appropriating the spirit of prophecy:  
Neither the one nor the other will be understood,  
Through the Sun [Christianity] holds the law of the great Messiah.*

---

**THE REIGN OF ISLAM**

**48** Vingt ans du regne de la lune pafses  
Sept mil ans autre tiendra fa monarchie:  
Quand le foleil prendra fes iours laffeés  
Lors accomplir & mine ma prophetie.

**Nostradamus Quatrain I-48**

*Vingt ans du regne de la lune passes  
Sept mil ans autre tiendra sa monarchie:  
Quand le Soleil prendra ses iours lasseés  
Lors accomplir & mine ma prophetie.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain I-48**

*Twenty years of the reign of the Moon [Islamic Empire] passes  
Seven thousand years another holds the monarchy:  
When the Sun [Christianity] will take up its tired days  
Then is accomplished and finished my prophecy.*

---

**WORLD WAR III – MARCH 19<sup>th</sup>, 2011**

**49** Beaucoup beaucoup auant telles meneés  
Ceux d'Orient par la vertu lunaire  
Lan mil sept cent feront grand emmenées  
Subiugant presques le coing Aquilonaire.

**Nostradamus Quatrain I-49**

*Beaucoup beaucoup auant telles meneés  
Ceux d'Orient par la vertu lunaire*

*L'an mil sept cent feront grand emmenées  
Subiugant presque le coing Aquilonaire.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain I-49**

*Very much before such intrigues  
Those of the Orient [Russia/China] by virtue of the Moon [Islamic Army]  
The year one thousand seven hundred [1700 -2011] prepares the great to be marched  
away  
Nearly subjugating a corner of Aquilon [NATO].*

---

**WORLD WAR III WILL LAST 27 YEARS**

**77 Le tiers climat soubz Aries comprins  
Lan mil sept cens vingt & sept en Octobre,  
Le roy de Perse par ceux d'Egypte prins:  
Conflict, mort, pte: à la croix grand opprobe.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain III-77**

*Le tiers climat soubz Aries comprins  
L'an mil sept cens vingt & sept en Octobre,  
Le roy de Perse par ceux d'Egypte prins:  
Conflict, mort, pte; à la croix grand opprobe.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain III-77**

*The third climate comprising Aries [World War III]  
The year one thousand seven hundred and twenty-seven [1727 -2038] in October,  
The King of Persia (Iran) captured by the Egyptians:  
Conflict, death, loss: to the cross great shame.*

---

**THE THIRD ANTICHRIST**

**L X X V I J .  
L'Antechrist trois bientoist annichilez ,  
Vingt & sept ans sang durera sa guerre ,  
Les heretiques morts , captifs exilez ,  
Sang corps humain eau rogie gresler terre,**



**Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-77**

*L'antechrist trois bien tost annichilez,  
Vingt & sept ans sang durera sa guerre,  
Les heretiques morts, captifs exilez,  
Son corps humain eau rogie gresler terre,*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-77**

*The third antichrist soon annihilated,  
Twenty-seven years of blood will his war last,  
The heretics dead, captives exiled,  
Blood, human corpses, water, red hail covering the Earth,*

---

**THE THIRD ANTICHRIST WILL NOT BE EUROPEAN**

**L X X V.**  
**Tant attendu de reviendra jamais ,**  
**Dedans l'Europe , en Asie apparoiſtra ,**  
**Un de la ligue yſſu du Grand Hermes ,**  
**Et ſur tous Roys des Orientz croiſtra.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-75**

*Tant attendu ne reviendra jamais,  
Dedans l'Europe, en Asie apparoiſtra,  
Un de la ligue yſſu du Grand Hermes,  
Et ſur tous Roys des Orientz croiſtra.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-75**

*Long expected he will never return,  
Inside Europe in Asia appearing,  
One issued from the league of Great Hermes,  
And over all the Kings of the Orient he will grow.*

---

## BARACK OBAMA'S PART IN THE WAR

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 55:1

*en après l'Antechrist sera le  
prince infernal, encorres par la dernière foy*

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 55:1

*After that the antichrist will be the infernal prince, again for the last time ...*

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 55:1 (cont.)

*trant-  
bieront tous les Royaumes de la Chrétienté, &  
aussi des infidèles, par l'espace de vingt-cinq ans,*

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 55:1 (cont.)

*...All the Kingdoms of Christianity, and even of the infidels, will tremble for the space of twenty-five years ...*

---

## THE 2012 MAYAN APOCALYPSE

L X X I.

**Croistra le nombre si grand des astronomes;  
Chassez bannis & livres censurez,  
L'an mil six cent & sept par sacrées glomes,  
Que nul aux sacres ne seront asseurez.**

Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-71

*Croistra le nombre si grand des astronomes,  
Chassez bannis & livres censurez,  
L'an mil six cens & sept par sacrées glomes,  
Que nul aux sacres ne seront asseurez.*

Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-71

*A growing number of great astronomers  
Chased out, banished their books censored:  
The year sixteen hundred and seven [1607-2012] by consecrated assemblies,  
Such that none will be assured from the sacred.*

## THE ARAB SPRING COMES TO NORTH AFRICA

LIIII

Au point du iour au second chant du coq,  
Ceux de Tunes, de Fez, & de Bugie:  
Par les Arabes captif le roy Maroq,  
L'an mil six cens & sept, de Liturgie.

### Nostradamus Quatrain VI-54

*Au point du iour au second chant du coq,  
Ceux de Tunes, de Fez, & de Bugie:  
Par les Arabes captif le roy Maroq,  
L'an mil six cens & sept, de Liturgie.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain VI-54

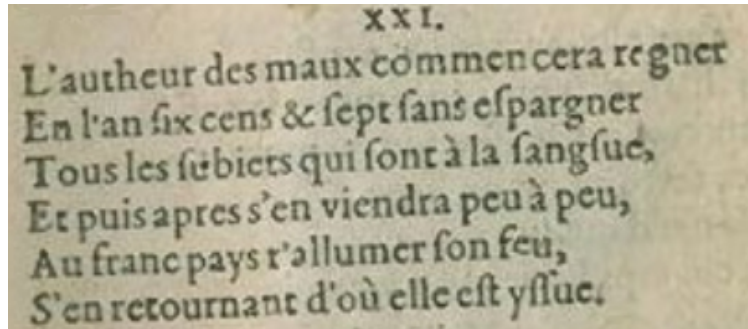
*At daybreak and the second crowing of the cock,  
Those of Tunis (Tunisia), Fez (Morocco), and Bougie (Algeria):  
By means of the Arabs capture the King of Morocco,  
Sixteen hundred and seven [1607-2012] years after the Liturgy.*

---

## IN 2012 THE AUTHOR OF EVILS BEGAN TO REIGN

### Nostradamus Sixain XXI (18)

*L'autre de mes conuincions a regner  
En l'an six cens sept sans Espaignes  
Voua les subietz qui sont ala Ch. sur  
et puis apres s'ily verra peu a peu  
en fleur paria pe de allum. & la fin  
s'ily retournant dont elle effra. J. sur*



**Nostradamus Sixain XXI (18)**

*L'autheur des maux commencera regner  
En l'an six cents & sept sans espargner  
Tous les subiets qui sont à la sangsue,  
Et puis apres s'en viendra peu à peu,  
Au franc pays r'allumer son feu,  
S'en retournant d'où elle est yssue.*

**Nostradamus Sixain XXI (18)**

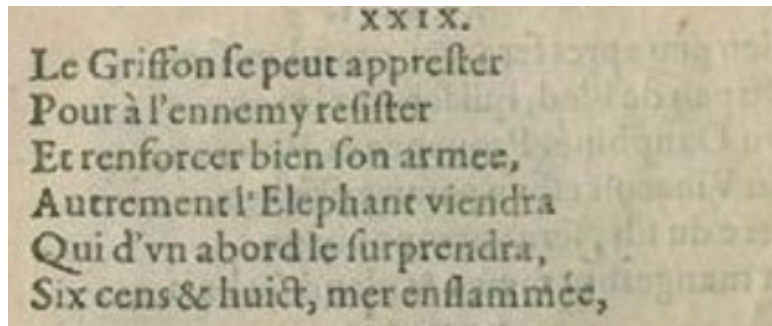
*The author of evils will commence reign  
In the year six hundred and seven [1607-2012] without sparing  
All the subjects who draw up to the leech [Arab league],  
And then afterwards she will come little by little  
To the Frank (France/Germany) country to kindle her fire,  
Returning whence she has come.*

---

**THE GRIFFON PREPARES FOR WAR – 2013**

**Nostradamus Sixain XXIX**

*Le Griffon se pult a prestre  
D'une aloumeuy resistre  
et renforcez bitz, soyz Armes  
2) Autem ent l'elefant viendra  
qui d'by about le sua prendra.  
Six ans & sunt mixe inflammur*



**Nostradamus Sixain XXIX**

*Le Griffon se peut apprestier  
Pour à l'ennemy resister  
Et renforcer bien son armee,  
Autrement l'Elephant viendra  
Qui d'un abord le surprendra,  
Six cens & huict mer enflammée.*

**Nostradamus Sixain XXIX**

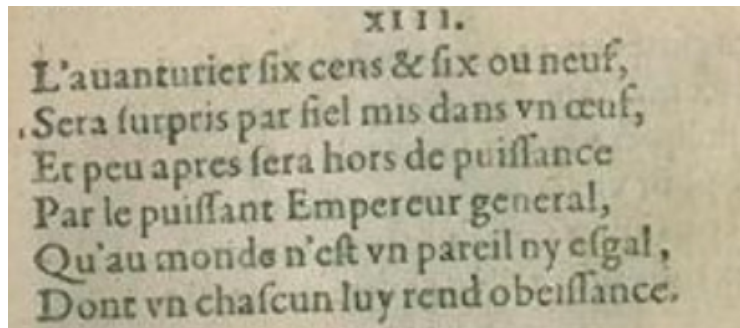
*The Griffon is able to prepare himself  
For resisting the enemy  
And to well reinforce his army,  
Otherwise the Elephant will come  
He who will suddenly surprise him,  
Six hundred and eight [1608-2013], the sea aflame.*

---

**THE EMPEROR-GENERAL**

**Nostradamus Sixain XIII (11)**

11 *L'autentique s'opéra Cinq ou six  
Qu'a surpris par force ma & by Orif  
Et par apria sa horde pousse  
Par le grand Empereur Général  
qu'en monde n'est s'op parat ny égal  
Dont on s'entend luy tend obéissance*



**Nostradamus Sixain XIII (11)**

*L'auanturier six cens & six ou neuf,  
Sera surpris par fiel mis dans vn œuf,  
Et peu apres fera hors de puissance  
Par le puissant Empereur general,  
Qu'au monde n'est vn pareil ny egal,  
Dont vn chacun luy rend obeissance.*

**Nostradamus Sixain XIII (11)**

*Six hundred and six [1606-2011] or nine [1609-2014], the adventurer,  
Will be surprised by gall put in an egg,  
And shortly afterwards he will be out of power  
Through the powerful Emperor-General  
To whom the world has not an equal,  
Of which each will render him obedience.*

---

**2013 CHANGE OF POPES  
LIGHTNING STRIKES THE VATICAN**

**C**

**De feu celeste au Royal edifice.  
Quant la lumiere de Mars deffaillira:  
Sept moys grand guerre, mort gent de malefice,  
Rouen, Eureux au Roy ne faillira.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain IV-100**

*De feu celeste au Royal edifice.  
Quand la lumiere du Mars deffaillira:  
Sept moys grand' guerre, mort gent de malefice,  
Rouen, Eureux au Roy ne faillira.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain IV-100**

*From celestial fire on the Royal edifice [Vatican].  
When the light of Mars [war] weakens:  
Seven months great war, people dead of devilry,  
Rouen, Evreux (France) the King will not fail.*

---

**THE VATICAN BANK CARDINALS ARE FIRED  
AND  
BANKERS START DYING ALL OVER THE WORLD**

**X C I.  
Clergé Romain l'an mil six cens & neuf,  
Au chef de l'an fera election,  
D'un gris & noir de la Compagnie issu,  
Qui onc ne fut si maling.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-91**

*Clergé Romain l'an mil six cens & neuf,  
Au chef de l'an fera election,  
D'un gris & noir de la Compagne issu,  
Qui onc ne fut si maling.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-91**

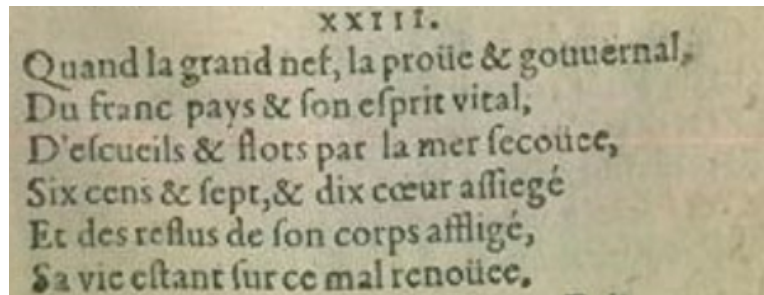
*Roman clergy in the year one thousand six hundred and nine [1609-2014],  
At the first of the year holding an election,  
A gray and Black [King] issued of the Companion,  
Never was there one so wicked as he.*

---

## 2012 AND 2015 THE ISLAMIC INVASION OF FRANCE AND GERMANY

Nostradamus Sixain XXIII (20)

Quant la grand Nef, la proue & gouuernal  
Du franc pays & son esprit vital  
D'escueils & flots par la mer secouee  
Six cens & sept & dix Coeur assiege  
Et des reflux de son Corps afflige  
Sa vie estant sur ce mal renouee



XXIII.  
Quand la grand nef, la proüe & gouuernal,  
Du franc pays & son esprit vital,  
D'escueils & flots par la mer fecoüee,  
Six cents & sept, & dix coeur assiegé  
Et des reflux de son corps affligé,  
Sa vie estant sur ce mal renüee.

Nostradamus Sixain XXIII (20)

*Quand la grand nef, la proüe & gouuernal,  
Du franc pays & son esprit vital,  
D'escueils & flots par la mer fecoüee,  
Six cents & sept & dix coeur assiegé  
Et des reflux de son corps affligé  
Sa vie estant sur ce mal renüee.*

Nostradamus Sixain XXIII (20)

*When the great ship, the prow and rudder,  
Of the Frank country (France/Germany) and its vital spirit,  
By the sea shaken over reef and billow,  
Six hundred and seven [1607-2012] and ten [1610-2015], heart besieged  
And afflicted by the ebbings of its body,  
Its life appearing renewed upon this evil.*

---



## THE PRESENT

### THE SABINE KING AGAINST THE VATICAN

DONALD TRUMP

XLVI

Par chapeaux rouges querelles & nouveaux scismes,  
Quant on aura esleu le Sabinois:  
On produira contre luy grans sophysmes,  
Et fera Rome lesee par Albanois.

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-46**

*Par chapeaux rouges querelles & nouveaux scismes,  
Quant on aura esleu le Sabinois:  
On produira contre luy grands sophismes,  
Et sera Rome lesee par Albanois.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-46**

*Through the red hats [Cardinals] quarrels and new schisms,  
When the Sabine will have been elected:  
They will produce great sophisms against him,  
And Rome will be injured through Albania.*

---

### NATO LEADER DONALD J. TRUMP ATTACKS SYRIA

II

Sept coniuers au banquet feront luyre,  
Contre les trois le fer, hors de nauire:  
L'vn les deux classes au grand fera conduire,  
Quant par le mail. Denier au front luy tire.

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-2**

*Sept coniuers au banquet feront luyre,  
Contre les trois le fer, hors de nauire:  
L'vn les deux classes au grand fera conduire,  
Quant par le mail. Denier au front luy tire.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-2**

*Seven conspirators at the banquet cause to flash,  
Against the three the iron, out of the ship:  
The one will have two fleets driven to the great [one],  
When by the mail. [The] Denier to the façade draws him [in].*

---

**TURKEY AND EGYPT CAUGHT IN THE ECONOMIC CRISIS**

**40 La trombe faulſe diſſimulant folie  
Fera Biſance vn changement de loys:  
Hyſtra d'Egypte qui veult que l'on deſlie  
Edict changeant monnoyes & aloys.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain I-40**

*La trombe faulſe diſſimulant folie  
Fera Biſance vn changement de loys:  
Hyſtra d'Egypte qui veult que l'on deſlie  
Edict changeant monnoyes & aloys.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain I-40**

*The False Whirlwind [Trump] concealing folly  
Makes Byzantium (Turkey) change its laws:  
**Hystra** of Egypt one who wants to protest  
[The] Edict changing money and alloys.*

---

**THE FIRE AT NOTRE DAME CATHEDRAL**

**51 Le ſang du iuſte à Londres fera faute  
Brulés par fouldres de vint trois les ſix.  
La dame antique cherra de place haute:  
De meſme ſecte pluſieurs ſeront occis.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-51**

*Le ſang du iuſte à Londres fera faute  
Brulés par fouldres de vint trois les ſix.  
La dame antique cherra de place haute:*

*De mesme secte plusieurs seront occis.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-51**

*The blood of the just at London made fault  
Burnt by lightning of twenty three the six.  
The ancient dame falls from [her] high place:  
Of the same sect several/many will be killed.*

---

**THE GENERALS PREPARE AT THE SOUND OF DONALD J. TRUMP**

**L X X V I .**  
**Le grand Senat discornera la pompe ,**  
**A l'un qu'après sera vaincu chassés ,**  
**Ses adherans feront à son de trompe ,**  
**Biens publiez , ennemis dechassez.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-76**

*Le grand Senat decornera la pompe,  
A l'un qu'après sera vaincu, chasses,  
Des adherans feront à son de trompe,  
Biens publiez. ennemis dechassez.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-76**

*The great Senate will ordain the triumph,  
For one who afterwards will be vanquished, driven out,  
His adherents prepare at the sound of deceit [Trump],  
Public property, enemies expelled.*

---

## THE FUTURE

### THE NEOCONSERVATIVE ASSES

**X X X I:**  
**Le sain& Empire, viendra en Germanie,**  
**Ismaëlites trouveront lieux ouverts,**  
**Anes voudront aussi la Carmanie,**  
**Les soustenans de terre tous couverts,**

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-31**

*Le saint Empire, viendra en Germanie,  
Ismaëlites trouveront lieux ouverts,  
Anes voudront aussi la Carmanie,  
Les soustenans de terre tous couverts.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-31**

*The Empire [of] saint(s) [Islamic martyrs] will come into Germany,  
The Ishmaelites [Muslims] will find open places,  
[Because] The asses also want Carmania (Iran),  
The supporters [of war] all covered by earth.*

---

### THE HUNGER OF THE MULE

**60 La foy Punicque en Orient rompue**  
**Gang.lud.& Rosne, Loyre, & Tag chan-**  
**Quand du mulet la faim fera repue, (geront,**  
**Classe espargie, sang & corps nageront.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-60**

*La foy Punique en Orient rompue  
Gang, lud. & Rosne, Loyre, & Tag. changeront:  
Quand du mulet la faim sera repue,  
Classe espargie sang & corps nageront.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-60**

*The faith [in] Punic (Libyan) [Regime change] in the Orient (China/Russia) broken*

*Ganges (India), Jordan (Syria), and Rhone (France), and Tagus (Spain) will change:  
When the hunger of the mule will be satiated,  
Fleet sprinkled, blood and bodies will swim.*

---

## WAR BETWEEN PAKISTAN AND INDIA

51 Le duc cupide fon ennemi enfuiure  
Dans entrera empeschant sa phalange:  
Aftes à pied si pres viendront pourfuiure,  
Que la iournée conflite pres de Gange

### Nostradamus Quatrain IV-51

*Le Duc cupide son ennemi ensuiure  
Dans entrera empeschant sa phalange:  
Aftes à pied si pres viendront poursuiure,  
Que la iournée conflite pres de Gange.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain IV-51

*A Duke eager to follow his enemy  
Will enter within impeding the phalanx:  
Hurried on foot they will come to pursue so closely  
That the day will see a conflict near the Ganges (River, India).*

---

## NEPTUNE'S TRIDENT TAKEN FROM THE WEST

LXII  
Sur les rouchers sang on verra plouuoir,  
Sol Orient, Saturne Occidental:  
Pres d'Orgon guerre, à Rome grand mal voir,  
Nefz parfondrees & prins le Tridental.

### Nostradamus Quatrain V-62

*Sur les rochers sang on verra plouuoir,  
Sol, Orient, Saturne Occidental:  
Pres d'Orgon guerre, à Rome grand mal voir.  
Nefz parfondrees & prins le Tridental.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-62**

*Blood will rain down on the mountains,  
Sun [Good luck] in the Orient, Saturn [bad luck] in the West:  
Near Orgon war (Southern France), at Rome great evil seen.  
Ships sunk to the bottom and the Trident taken.*

---

**A GREAT FLEET IS SUNK IN THE ARABIAN SEA**

**XLIIII**

**De nuit par Nantes Lyris apparoistra,  
Des artz marins fusciteront la pluye:  
Arabiq goulfre grand classe parfondra,  
Vn mōstre en Saxe naistra d'ours & truye.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-44**

*De nuit par Nantes Lyris apparoistra,  
Des artz marins susciteront la pluye:  
Arabiq goulfre grand classe parfondra,  
Vn monstre en Saxe naistra d'ours & truye.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-44**

*At night the Rainbow will appear near Nantes (France),  
The marine arts will cause it to rain:  
In the Arabian Gulf (Arabian Sea/Persian Gulf) a great fleet will flounder,  
A monster in Saxony (Germany) born of a bear and a sow.*

---

**THE PERSIAN SATRAP**

**LXXVIII**

**Les deux vniz ne tiendront longuement,  
Et dans treze ans au Barbare fatrappe:  
Aux deux costez feront tel perdement,  
Qu'on benyra le Barque & fa cappe.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-78**

*Les deux vniz ne tiendront longuement,*

*Et dans treze ans au Barbare satrappe:  
Aux deux costez feront tel perement,  
Qu'on benyra la Barque & sa cappe.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-78**

*The two will not remain united for long,  
And within thirteen years the Barbarian Satrap [Islamic/Iranian despot]:  
On both sides will cause such a loss,  
That one will bless the Bark and cape [the Vatican and the Pope].*

---

## A MILITARY DISASTER BEFORE THE MILITARY COUP

**L X X V I I .**  
**Trente adherans de l'ordre de quirettes ;**  
**Bannis , leurs biens donnés ses adversaires ,**  
**Tous leurs bienfaits seront pour demerites ,**  
**Classe espargie delivrés aux Corsaires.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-77**

*Trente adherans de l'ordre de quirettes :  
Bannis, leurs biens donnés ses adversaries,  
Tous leurs bienfaits seront pour demerites,  
Classe espargie delivrés aux Corsaires.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-77**

*Thirty adherents of the order of Quirites [Roman Citizen/Warrior]:  
Banished, their property given to adversaries,  
All their benefits will be misdeeds,  
The fleet sunk delivered to the Corsairs.*

---

## A SPRING FINANCIAL CRISIS

**4** *Quãd seront proches le defaut des lunaires,  
De l'vn a l'autre ne distant grandement,  
Ftoïd, siccité, danger vers les frontieres,  
Mesmes ou l'oracle a prins commencemēt.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain III-4**

*Quad seront proches le defaut des lunaires,  
De l'un à l'autre ne distant grandement,  
Froid, siccité, danger vers les frontieres,  
Mesme ou l'oracle a prins commencemet.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain III-4**

*When the default of the luminaries [gold and silver] is near,  
Not far distant from one and other,  
Cold, drought, danger towards the frontiers,  
Even where the oracle had its beginning [France].*

---

**THE AFFLUENT SUDDENLY CAST DOWN**

**XVII.**

**Les bien aitez subit seront desmis ,  
Par les trois freres le monde mis en trouble ,  
Cité marine saisiront ennemis ,  
Faim, feu, sang, peste, & de tous maux le double.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-17**

*Les bien aitez subit seront desmis,  
Par les trois freres le monde mis en trouble,  
Cité marine saisiront ennemis,  
Faim, feu, sang, peste, & de tous maux le double.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-17**

*The affluent suddenly cast down,  
By three brothers the world miserable and troubled,  
Marine city seized by enemies,  
Famine, fire, blood, pestilence, and all evils doubled.*

---

**ECONOMIC COLLAPSE**

**XXIII**

**D'esprit de regne munismes descrites,  
Et seront peuples esmeuz cõtre leur Roy:  
Faix, fait nouveau, faintes loix empirees,  
Rapis onc fut en si tresdur arroy.**



**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-23**

*D'esprit de regne munismes descreees,  
Et seront peuples esmeuz contre leur Roy:  
Paix, faict nouueau, saintes loix empirees,  
Rapis onc fut en si tresdur arroy.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-23**

*The spirit of the realm coins devalued,  
And people stirred up against their King:  
Peace, new fact, holy laws [made] worse,  
Rapis [Paris] was never in so severe an array.*

---

**ECONOMIC COLLAPSE AND MARTIAL LAW**

**XXVIIII.**

**Les simulachres d'or & d'argent enflez,  
Qu'après la rapt au feu furent jettez,  
Au descouvert estaincts tous & troublez,  
Au marbre escripts, prescripts intergetez.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-28**

*Les simulachres d'or & d'argent enflez,  
Qu'après le rapt au feu furent jettez,  
Au descouvert estaincts tous & troublez,  
Au marbre escripts, perscripts intergetez.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-28**

*The replicas of gold and silver inflated,  
Which after the rape furiously thrown into the fire,  
After discovering all is dissipated and troubled by debt,  
On marble inscriptions new laws inserted.*

---

## THE DEFAULT OF GOLD AND SILVER

5 Pres, loing defaut de deux grand luminaires  
Qui suruiendra entre l'Auril & Mars.  
O quel cherté! mais deux grands debonaires  
Par terre & mer secourront toutes pars.

### Nostradamus Quatrain III-5

*Pres, loing defaut de deux grands luminaires  
Qui suruiendra entre l'Auril & Mars.  
O quel cherté! mais deux grands debonaires  
Par terre & mer secourront toutes pars.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain III-5

*Shortly after the default of the great luminaries [gold and silver]  
Which will occur between April and March.  
What loss! But two great debonair ones  
By land and sea bring relief [to] all parts.*

---

## AMERICAN CITIZENS ATTACK FORT KNOX PART I

**L X X I I**  
Mis tresor temple citadins Hesperiques,  
Dans iceluy retiré en secret lieu,  
Le temple ouvrir les liens fameliques,  
Reprens, ravis, proye horrible au milieu.

### Nostradamus Quatrain X-81

*Mis thresor temple citadins Hesperiques,  
Dans leeluy retiré en secret lieu,  
Le temple ouvrir les liens fameliques,  
Reprens, ravis, proye horrible au milieu.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain X-81

*Treasure placed in a temple by citizens of Hesperia [America],  
Therein withdrawn to a secret place,  
The temple opened by starving bonds,*

*Retaken, ravaged, [those] in the middle horrible prey.*

---

## AMERICAN CITIZENS ATTACK FORT KNOX PART II

**L X X X I I .**  
**Eris, pleurs, larmes viendront avec couteaux**  
**Semblant fuir donront dernier assaut ,**  
**L'entour parques planter profonds plateaux ,**  
**Vifs repoussez & meurtris de prinsaut.**

Nostradamus Quatrain X-82

*Cris, pleurs, larmes viendront avec coteaux,  
Semblant fuir donront dernier assaut,  
L'entour parques planter profonds plateaux,  
Vifs repoussez & meurtris de prinsaut.*

Nostradamus Quatrain X-82

*Cries, weeping, tears will come with knives,  
Seeming to flee, they will deliver a final assault,  
Parks around to set up high platforms,  
The living pushed back and murdered instantly.*

---

## AMERICAN CITIZENS ATTACK FORT KNOX PART III

**L X X X I I I .**  
**De batailler ne sera donné signe**  
**Du parc seront constrains de sortir hors ,**  
**De Gand l'entour sera cogneu l'ensigne ,**  
**Qui fera mettre de tous les siens à mort.**

Nostradamus Quatrain X-83

*De batailler ne sera donné signe  
Du parc seront constrains de sortir hors,  
De Gand l'entour sera cogneu l'ensigne,*

*Qui fera mettre de tous les siens a morts.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-83**

*The signal to give battle will not be given  
They will be constrained to go out of the park,  
The banner around Ghent [Ghent, Kentucky] will be recognized,  
Of him who will cause all his followers to be put to death.*

---

**BILL CLINTON – THE OFFENSE OF THE ADULTERER**

**X I V.**

**Le grand credit d'or & d'argent l'abondance,  
Fera aveugler par libide l'honneur ,  
Sera cogneu d'adultere l'offence ,  
Qui parviendra à son grand des honneur.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-14**

*Le grand credit, d'or & d'argent l'abondance,  
Fera aveugler par libide l'honneur,  
Cogneu sera d'adultere l'offence,  
Qui parviendra à son grand des honneur.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-14**

*The great credit of gold and abundance of silver,  
Honor will be blinded by lust,  
The offense of the adulterer known,  
That succeeds to his great dishonor.*

---

**THE CREATED ANDROGYNE MURDERED IN THE SKY  
THE DEATH OF MICHELLE OBAMA**

**45 Trop le ciel pleure l'Androgyn procréé,  
Pres de ce ciel sang humain respandu,  
Par mort trop tarde grand peuple recrée  
Tard & toft vient le secours attendu.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-45**

*Trop le ciel pleure l'androgyn procréé,  
Pres de ce ciel sang humain respandu,  
Par mort trop tarde grand peuple recreé  
Tard & tost vient le secours attendu.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-45**

*Too much the sky weeps for the Androgyne created,  
Near the heavens human blood shed,  
By death too late a great people re-created  
Late and soon the awaited relief comes.*

---

## THE GREAT SCANDAL

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 31:1**

*Alors les immondicitez des abominations  
seront par grande honte abjectées & manifestées  
aux tenebres de la lumiere obsenebrée, cessera de-  
vers la fin du changement de son regne ,*

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 31:1**

*Then the impurities and abominations, will to great shame, be brought out and manifested in the darkness of the obscured light; [it] will cease towards the end of the change in reign.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 31:1**

Then abominable secrets will be brought out from the dark and obscure world of intelligence operations and bring great shame and great scandal to political leaders. It will cease near the end of a change of leaders.

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 31:2**

*& les  
clefs de l'Eglise seront en arriere de l'amour de  
Dieu , & plusieurs d'entre eux apostatizeront de  
la vraye foy ,*

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 31:2**

*The chiefs of the Church will be backward in the love of God, and several of them will apostatize from the true faith.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 31:2**

Religious leaders that have supported and lobbied for these corrupt politicians will be shown not to have practiced the true faith that they have preached.

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 31:3**

*Et de trois sectes, celle du milieu,  
par les culteurs d'icelle, sera un peu mis en decaden-  
cence.*

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 31:3**

*Of the three sects, that in the middle, because of its own partisans, will be somewhat thrown into decadence.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 31:4**

Of the three brothers, the middle brother, because of national pride and Russian President Vladimir Putin's consolidation of power, will have lessened the influence of transnational criminal organizations, and only a few politicians from the Eastern Orthodox Churches will be affected by the worldwide scandal.

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 31:4**

*La prime totalement par l'Europe, la plus  
part de l'Afrique exterminées de la tierce, mo-  
yenant les pauvres d'esprit, que par insensés esle-  
vez par la luxure libidineuse adultereront.*

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 31:4**

*The first will be totally undone in all of Europe and part of Africa by the third, by means of the poor in spirit who, aroused by madmen through libidinous luxury, [who] will adulterate.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 31:4**

The first brother, the Roman Catholic Church, will be completely undone in Europe and part of Africa through its connections with and the actions perpetrated by the third brother who will be led by the Third Antichrist.

The level of corruption seen in the leaders and lobbyists of these churches will be so egregious that it will arouse the poor in spirit. They will be emboldened and rise up after being shown the excesses of these madmen who lived in luxury and were involved in child prostitution and the sex slave trade.

---

## THE NEWLY ELECTED LEADER SUPPORTS THE TEMPLE

### XXI

Quant ceulx du polleartiq vnis ensemble,  
En Orient grand effraieur & crainte:  
Esleu nouveau, soustenu le grand temple,  
Rodes, Bisance de sang Barbare taincte.

1557 Edition

#### Nostradamus Quatrain VI-21

*Quant ceulx de polle artiq vnis ensemble,  
En Orient grand effrayeur & crainte:  
Esleu nouveau, soustenu le grand temple [tremble],  
Rodes, Bisance de sang barbare taincte.*

#### Nostradamus Quatrain VI-21

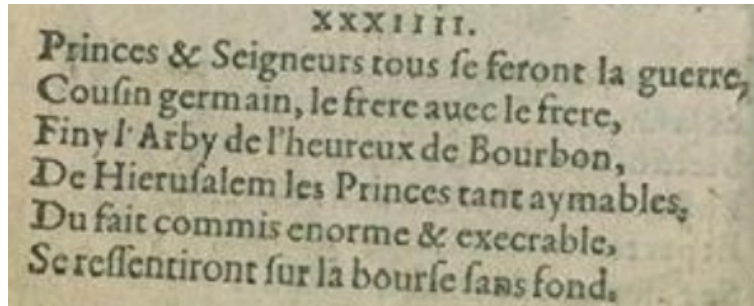
*When those of the arctic pole [NATO] unite assembling,  
In the Orient [China/Russia] great terror and fear:  
Newly elected supporting the great temple,  
Rhodes (Greece), Byzantium (Istanbul, Turkey) stained with Barbarian blood.*

---

## THE PRINCES OF JERUSALEM THE ANAGRAM FOR NABIL ELARABY

#### Nostradamus Sixain XXXIV (31)

Princes & Regnera to Joseph Labuer  
Cousma Comama le fite auo le fite  
fuy Laber del jaurer de 13ourboz  
En hieruhalon les princes tant ay malle  
Du fait comunc enoime & deoable  
Et remette out sur la douce sans fene



**Nostradamus Sixain XXXIV (31)**

*Princes & Seigneurs tous se feront la guerre,  
Cousin germain le frere avec le frere,  
Tiny l'Arby de l'heureux de Bourbon,  
De Hierusalem les Princes tant aymables,  
Du fait commis enorme & execrables,  
Se ressentiront fur la bourse fans fond.*

**Nostradamus Sixain XXXIV (31)**

*Princes and Lords will all make war against one and other,  
First cousin, brother against brother,  
[L'Arby/Arab League] finished by the happy Bourbon,  
The Princes of Jerusalem very agreeable,  
To committing the heinous and execrable deed,  
They will feel the effects of the bottomless purse.*

---

**THE MAY LOS ANGELES EARTHQUAKE  
OR  
NUCLEAR ATTACK**

**L X X X I I I .  
Sol vingt de Taurus si fort de terre trembler.  
Le grand theatre remply ruynera ,  
L'air , ciel & terre obscurcir & troubler ,  
Lors l'infidelle Dieu & saints voguera.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain IX-83**

*Sol vingt de Taurus si fort terre trembler,  
Le grand theatre remply ruynera,  
L'air, ciel & terre obscurcir & troubler,  
Lors l'infidele Dieu & saints voguera.*



**Nostradamus Quatrain IX-83**

*Sun twentieth of Taurus [May 10<sup>th</sup>] a mighty earth trembling,  
The great theater [Hollywood, California] completely ruined,  
The air, sky, and land darkened and troubled,  
Then the infidel [Islamic Jihadist] invokes God and the saints.*

---

**THE GREAT MAY TREMBLING**

**L X V I I .**  
**Le tremblement si fort au mois de May ;**  
**Saturne , Caper, Jupiter , Mercure au boeuf ,**  
**Venus aussi , Cancer , Mars , en Nonnay ;**  
**Tombera gresle lors plus grosse qu'un œuf.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-67**

*Le tremblement si fort au mois de May,  
Saturne, Caper, Jupiter, Mercure au boeuf,  
Venus aussi, Cancer, Mars en Nonnay,  
Tombera gresle lors plus grosse qu'un œuf.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-67**

*The strong trembling in the month of May,  
Saturn, Capricorn, Jupiter, Mercury in Taurus,  
Venus [Islam] also, Cancer [June 22<sup>nd</sup> – July 22<sup>nd</sup>], Mars [War] in Nonnay [Nonay  
France],  
Hail will fall larger than an egg.*

---

**HUNGARY AND NATO'S DOOM**

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 22:1**

***par le deuxiesme & par le tiers qui estendra ses  
forces vers le circuit de l'Orient de l'Europe aux***

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 22:1**

*And by the third which will extend their forces towards the circuit of Eastern  
Europe...*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 22:1**

And then the actions of the third brother and the [Third Antichrist] will expand the forces of the North Atlantic Treaty Organization throughout Eastern Europe. It will threaten the peace with Russia.

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 22:2**

*forces vers le circuit de l'Orient de l'Europe aux  
pannonis la profligé & succombé & par voile ma-*

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 22:2**

*Where, in the Pannonias, they will be overthrown and succumb...*

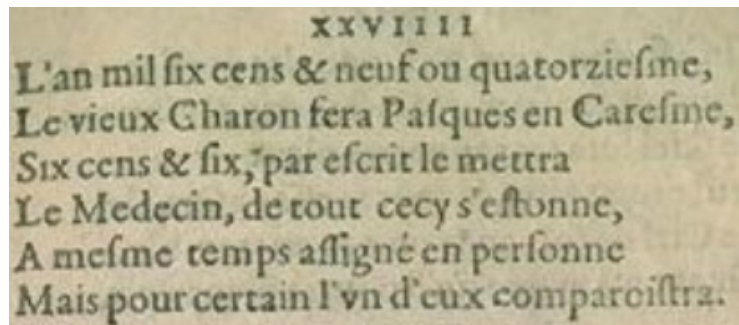
**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 22:2**

In Hungary, the armies of [NATO and the New World Order] will succumb [to the armies of Russia and Iran].

---

**2011 – 2014 – 2019**

**2014, THE FERRYMAN ACROSS THE RIVER STYX ARRIVES**



**Nostradamus Sixain XXVIII**

*L'an mil six cents & neuf on quatorzieme,  
Le vieux Charon fera Pafques en Carefme,  
Six cents & fix, par efcrit le mettra  
Le Medicin, de tout cecy s'estonne,  
A mefme temps affigné en perfonne,  
Mais pou certain l'un d'eux comparoiftra.*

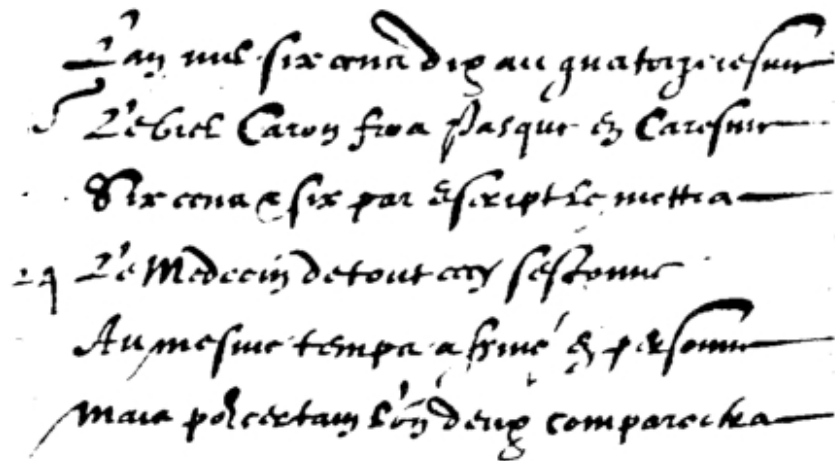
**Nostradamus Sixain XXVIII**

*The year one thousand six hundred and nine [1609-2014] or fourteen [1614-2019],  
The old Charon will celebrate Easter in Lent,  
Six hundred and six [1606-2011], in writing he will place it  
The Physician, by all this is astonished,  
At the same time summoned in person  
But for certain one of them will appear.*

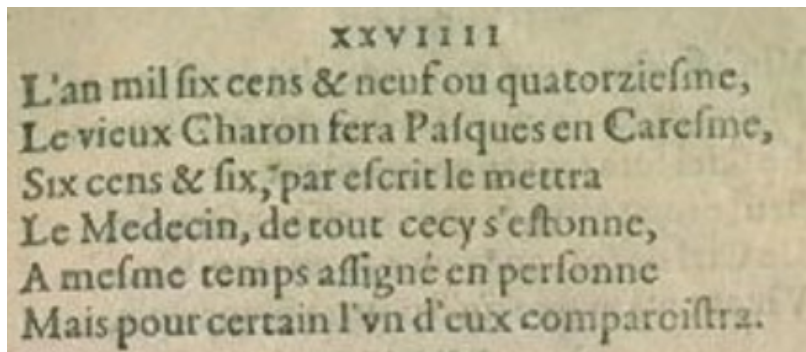
---

**THE PHYSICIAN ASTONISHED BY NOSTRADAMUS' WRITING**

**Nostradamus Sixain XXVIII (24)**



*L'an mil six cens & neuf ou quatorziesme  
Le vieux Charon fera Pasques en Careme  
Six cens & six, par escrit le mettra  
Le Medecin, de tout cecy s'estonne  
A mesme temps assigne en personne  
Mais pour certain l'un d'eux comparoistra*



XXVIII  
L'an mil six cens & neuf ou quatorziesme,  
Le vieux Charon fera Pasques en Careme,  
Six cens & six, par escrit le mettra  
Le Medecin, de tout cecy s'estonne,  
A mesme temps assigne en personne  
Mais pour certain l'un d'eux comparoistra.

Note that Sixain XXVIII is printed as XXVIII and there is a Sixain XXIX.

This is actually Sixain XXVIII. In the 1605 letter to Henri IV it is 24.

**Nostradamus Sixain XXVIII (24)**

*L'an mil six cents & neuf ou quatorziesme,  
Le vieux Charon fera Pasques en Careme,  
Six cents & six, par escrit le mettra*

*Le Medicin, de tout cecy s'eftonne,  
A mefme temps affigné en perfonne  
Mais pour certain l'vn d'eux comparoiftra.*

**Nostradamus Sixain XXVIII (24)**

*The year one thousand six hundred and nine [1609-2014] or fourteen [1614-2019],  
The old Charon will celebrate Easter in Lent,  
Six hundred and six [1606-2011], in writing he will place it  
The Physician, by all this is astonished,  
At the same time summoned in person  
But for certain one of them will appear.*

---

**WAR IN UKRAINE AND SOUTHERN POLAND**

**57 Sept foys changer verrés gent Britannique  
Taintz en fang en deux cent nonante an:  
Franche non point par apui Germanique.  
Aries doute fon pole Bastarnan.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain III-57**

*Sept foys changer verres gent Britannique  
Taintz en sang en deux cents nonante an:  
Franche, non, point par apui Germanique.  
Aries doute son pole Bastarnan.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain III-57**

*Seven times will the British nation change  
Steeped in blood in two-hundred and ninety years:  
Free not at all through Germanic patronage.  
Aries [war] doubt his pole [flag or missiles] [in] Bastarnan (Ukraine/S. Poland).*

---

## THE DEFENDER OF UKRAINE

58 Aupres du Rin des montaignes Noriques  
Naiftra vn grand de gents trop tard venu,  
Qui defendra SAVROME & Pannoniques,  
Qu'on ne saura qu'il fera deuenü.

### Nostradamus Quatrain III-58

*Aupres du Rin des montaignes Noriques  
Naiftra vn grand de gents trop tard venu,  
Qui defendra SAVROME & Pannoniques,  
Qu'on ne saura qu'il sera deuenü.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain III-58

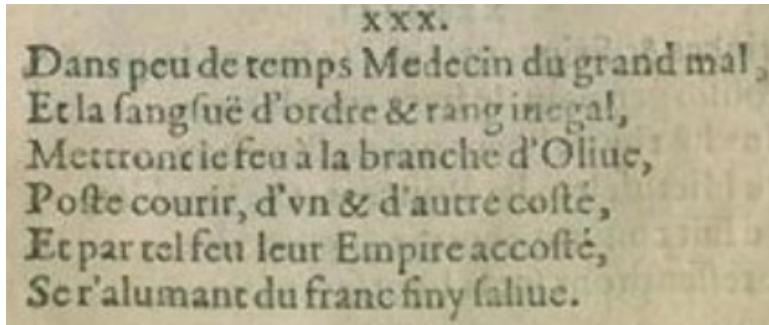
*Near the Rhine (River, Germany) from the Noric (Austrian) mountains  
Will be born a great one of the people arriving too late,  
One who defends Sarmatia (Ukraine) and the Pannonians (Western, Hungary),  
One will not know what will have become of him.*

---

## THE PHYSICIAN OF THE GREAT DISEASE

### Nostradamus Sixain XXX (27)

Dans païs de souuerain medecin du grand mal  
et la bousue d'aduerse sang Juger  
27 / mettront le feu ala branche de leur  
Vostre courre d'un & d'autre Coste  
et par tel feu leur Empire augment  
se rallumant a dieu faire fuy la vu



**Nostradamus Sixain XXX (27)**

*Dans peu de temps Medecin du grand mal,  
Et la sangsue d'ordre rang inegal,  
Mettront le feu à la branche d'Oliue,  
Poste courir, d'un & d'autre costé,  
Et par tel feu leur Empire accosté,  
Se r'alumant du franc finy salive.*

**Nostradamus Sixain XXX (27)**

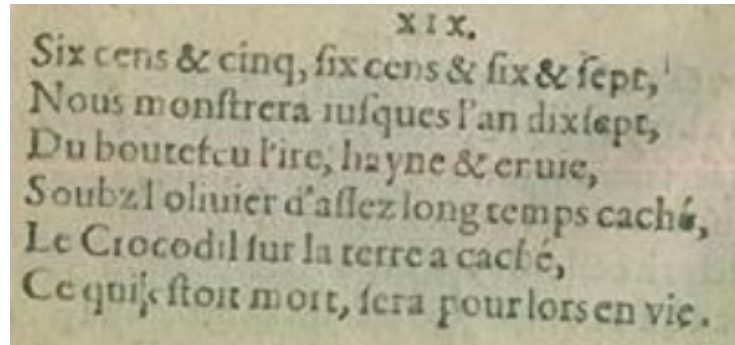
*In a short time the Physician of the great disease,  
And the leech of unequal order and rank,  
They will set fire to the Olive branch,  
Positioning driving, one side and another,  
And through such fire their Empire accosted,  
Reigniting the last of French saliva.*

---

## NUCLEAR WEAPONS JEALOUSY

**Nostradamus Sixain XIX (16)**

*Six cina Cinq six cina six ou sept  
16 Noua monte à Jusque en Sybar. ix sept  
Duboutefre L'ice hayne enu. r  
Soub. Coluise a s'q long temps caes.  
2<sup>e</sup> Crocodil sur la terre a Caes.  
Ce que soit mort sa poue son sybar*



**Nostradamus Sixain XIX (16)**

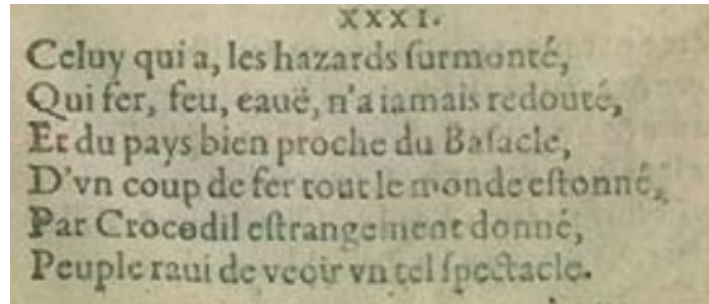
*Six cents & cinq, six cens & six & sept,  
Nous monstrera iusques l'an dixsept,  
Du bout feu l'ire, hayne & enuie,  
Soubz l'oliuier d'aslez long temps caché,  
Le Crocodil sur la terre a caché,  
Ce qui estoit mort, fera pour lors en vie.*

**Nostradamus Sixain XIX (16)**

*Six Hundred and five [1605-2010], six hundred and six [1606-2011] and seven [1607-2012],  
It will show us up to the year seventeen [1617-2022],  
Of the pursuit of fire anger, hatred and envy [nuclear weapons],  
Under the olive tree [Israeli-Egyptian Peace Treaty] for a long time hidden,  
The Crocodile [Egypt] has hidden on the land,  
That which was dead, will then be alive. [State of War between Israel and Egypt].*

---

**THE FIRST BLOW OF STEEL**



**Nostradamus Sixain XXXI (28)**

*Celuy qui a, les hazards surmonté,  
Qui fer, feu, eauë n'a iamais redouté,  
Et du pays bien proche de Basacle,  
D'un coup de fer tout le monde estonné,  
Par Crocodil estrange ment donné,  
Peuple ravi de veoir vn tel spectacle.*

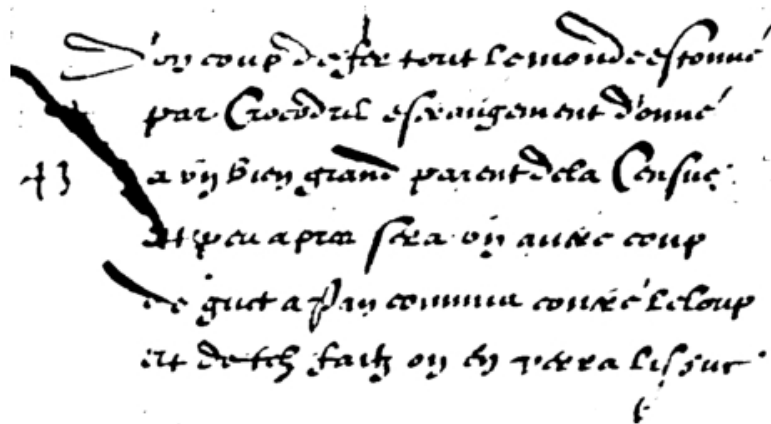
**Nostradamus Sixain XXXI (28)**

*He who has overcome the hazards,  
Who has never feared sword, fire, water,  
And of a country close to Toulouse,  
By a blow of steel the entire world astonished,  
Strangely given by the Crocodile,  
People delighted to see such a spectacle.*

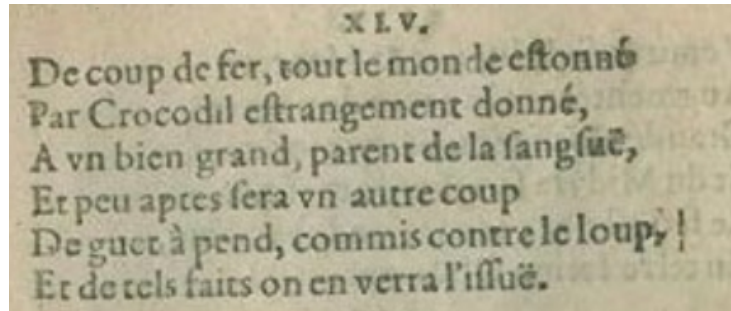
---

**A SECOND BLOW OF STEEL**

**Nostradamus Sixain XLV (43)**







**Nostradamus Sixain XLV (43)**

*De coup de fer, tout le monde estonné,  
Par Crocodil estrangement donné,  
A vn bien grand parent de la fangfuë,  
Et peu apres fera vn autre coup  
De guet à pend, commis contre le loup,  
Et de tels faits on verra l'issuë.*

**Nostradamus Sixain XLV (43)**

*The entire world astonished by a blow of steel,  
Strangely given by the Crocodile [Egypt],  
To a very great one, relative of the leech [Palestinians],  
And shortly after there will be another blow  
By foul play, committed against the wolf [Italy],  
And of such deeds one will not see the issue [Cause/Terrorism].*

---

**THE GREAT 41-NATION SUNNI ARAB ARMY MARCHES FORWARD**

**XLVII**

**Le grand Arabe marchera bien auant,  
Trahy fera par les Bisantinois:  
L'antique Rodes luy viendra au deuant,  
Et plus grand mal par austre Pannonois.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-47**

*Le grand Arabe marchera bien auant,  
Trahy sera par les Bisantinois:  
L'antique Rodes luy viendra au deuant,  
Et plus grand mal par austre Pannonois.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-47**

*The great Arab will march far forward,  
Betrayed through the Byzantines (Turks):  
Ancient Rhodes (Greece) will come to meet him,  
And greater harm through Austria and Pannonias (Hungary).*

---

**NATO ASSEMBLES IN SYRIA AND IRAQ**

**61** *La grande bande & secte crucigere  
Se dresserá en Mesopotamie:  
Du proche fleuve compaignie legiere,  
Que telle loy tiendra pour ennemie.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain III-61**

*La grande bande & secte crucigere  
Se dresserá en Mesopotamie:  
Du proche fleuve compaignie legiere,  
Que telle loy tiendra pour ennemie.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain III-61**

*The great band and sect of crusaders  
Drawn up in Mesopotamia [Iraq and Syria]:  
Near the river [Euphrates/Tigris] a light company,  
That holds such law an enemy.*

---

**THE AMBUSHED CRUSADERS**

**X L I I I .  
Proche à descendre l'armée Crucigere ,  
Sera guettée par les Ismaélites ,  
De tous costez batus par nef Raviere ,  
Prompt assaillis de dix galeres esclites.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain IX-43**

*Proche à descendre l'armée Crucigere,  
Sera guettée par les Ismaélites,  
De tous costez batus par nef Raviere,  
Prompt assaillis de dix galeres esclites.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain IX-43**

*On the point of landing the Crusader army,  
Will be ambushed by the Ishmaelites,  
Struck from all sides by the ship Impetuosity,  
Rapidly attacked by ten elite galleys.*

---

**THE UNITED STATES MILITARY DESTROYED IN THE AEGEAN SEA**

98 Le chef qu'aura conduit peuple infini  
Loing de son ciel, de meurs & lãgue eſtrãge:  
Cinq mil en Crete & Theſſale fini,  
Le chef fuiant ſauuẽ en marine grange.

**Nostradamus Quatrain I-98**

*Le chef qu'aura conduit peuple infini  
Loing de son ciel, de meurs & langue estrange:  
Cinq mil en Crete, & Theſſale fini,  
Le chef fuiant ſauuẽ en marine grange.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain I-98**

*The chief who led an infinite people  
Far from their own skies, of strange customs and language:  
Five thousand finished in Crete and Thessaly (Greece),  
The chief fleeing saved in a marine barn.*

---

**SAUDI ARABIA IS CONQUERED**

**XVI**

A ſon haut pris plus la lerre ſabee,  
D'humaine chair par mort en cendre mettre:  
A l'iſle Pharos par croifars perturbee,  
Alors qu'a Rodes paroitra dur eſpectre.

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-16**

*A ſon haut prix la lerre Sabee,*

*D'humaine chair pour mort en cendre mettre:  
A l'isle Pharos croisars perturbee,  
Alors qu'a Rodes paroistra dure espectre.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-16**

*The Sabaeen tear no longer at its high price,  
Human flesh by death burned to ashes:  
The isle of Pharos (Havar, Croatia/Paros) invaded by crosses [Christians/Crusaders],  
When at Rhodes (Greece) the harsh specter [of war] appears.*

---

**THE GREAT SOLIMAN**

**31 Aux chaps de Mede, d'Arabe & d'Armenie,  
Deux grands copies trois foy s'assemblerõt:  
Pres du riuage d'Araxes la mesnie,  
Du grand Solman en terre tomberont.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain III-31**

*Aux chaps de Mede, d'Arabe & d'Armenie,  
Deux grands copies trois foy s'assemblerot:  
Pres du riuage d'Araxes la mesnie,  
Du grand Soliman en terre tomberont.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain III-31**

*In fields of Media (Iran), Arabia (Saudi Arabia), and Armenia,  
Two great armies shall meet three times:  
Near the shore of Araxes river (Azerbaijan) the people,  
Of the great Soliman in [his] land [they] shall fall.*

---

**AL-MAHDI**

**LV**

**De la felice Arabie contrade,  
Naistra puissant de loy Mahometique:  
Vexer l'Espaigne conquerer la Grenade,  
Et plus par mer à la gent lygustique.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-55**

*De la felice Arabie contrade,  
Naistre puissant de loy Mahometique:  
Vexer l'Espagne, conquerer la Grenade,  
Et plus par mer à la gent lygustique.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-55**

*In the country of Arabia Felix (Yemen),  
One born powerful in the law of Mahomet:  
To vex Spain, conquer Grenada (Spain),  
And more by sea against the Ligurian people (Genoa, Italy).*

---

**THE EAGLE RETREATS**

**44** L'aigle poufée en tour des pauillons  
Par autres oyseaux d'entour fera chafsée,  
Quand bruit des cymbres, tubes & sonnaillös  
Rendront le fens de la dame infensée.

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-44**

*L'aigle pousée en tour des pauillons  
Par autres oyseaux d'entour sera chasée,  
Quand bruit des cymbres, tubes et sonnaillos  
Rendront le sens de la dame insensée.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-44**

*The Eagle driven back around the tents  
Will be chased from there by other birds,  
When the noise of cymbals, pipes and bells  
Restores the senses of the senseless lady.*

---

## WITHOUT EYES OR HANDS

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 32:4-5

*lesquels feront si grande  
fraction abominable aux Eglises, que les rouges  
ne les blancs sans yeux ne sans mains plus n'en  
jugeront, & leur sera ostée leur puissance.*

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 32:4

*Who will make such an abominable breach in the Churches that neither the reds nor the whites without eyes nor hands will know what to make of it.*

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 32:5

*And their power will be taken from them.*

TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 32:4

Neither Christians nor Muslims, without communications or mobility, will understand what is happening to them.

TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 32:5

Their technological power will be taken from them.

---

## THE COMMON PEOPLE RISE UP

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 32:1

*La ple-  
be se levera soustenant, de chasserà les adherans des  
legislateurs, & semblera que les regnes affoiblis  
par les Orient*

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 32:1

*The supporting common people will rise up and chase out the adherents of the legislators.*

TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 32:1

The common people will support the poor that rise up, and they will chase out the corporate lobbyists that have corrupted the legislators.

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 32:2

*And the way realms will have been weakened by those of the Orient...*

TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 32:2

And the world economic system will weaken and collapse after North Korea, China, and the United States go to war. China will immediately abandon the American dollar as the world's reserve currency.

---

## THE GREAT DOG AND DOHAN

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 32:3

*aux que Dieu le Createur aye deslié  
Satan de prisons infernales, pour faire naistre le  
grand Dog & Dohan,*

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 32:3

*It will seem that God the Creator has loosed Satan from the prisons of hell to give birth to the great Dog and Dohan,*

---

## SECRETLY LETTING GO OF THEIR LIBERTY

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 27:1

*Et les  
contrées, Villes, citez, regnes, & provinces qui aurõ  
-laissé les premieres voyes pour ies delivrer, se capti-  
vant plus profondemè & seront secrettement, aschez  
de leur liberté, & parfaite religion perdue, com-  
menceront de frapper dans la partie gauche, pour  
tourner à la dextre, & remettant la sainteté pro-  
fligée, de long - temps avec leur pristin escrit.*

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 27:1**

*And the countries, towns, cities, realms and provinces who will have abandoned their old customs to gain liberty, will have in fact enthralled themselves still more profoundly, causing them to secretly let go of their liberty.*

*And losing faith in their perfect religion, they will begin to strike to the left, only to return to the right.*

*And replacing the sanctity, overcome long ago, of their pristine scriptures.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 27:1**

People will abandon the old customs of their former lands to gain liberty. But in fact they will enthrall themselves through consumerism and debt, secretly giving up their liberty.

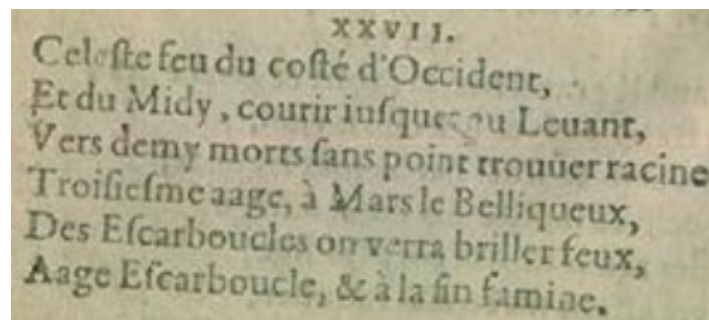
Losing faith in democracy and capitalism, they will vacillate between liberalism and conservatism. They will begin to turn to the left, only to return to the right.

And they will replace the Constitution and other pristine documents that long ago had sanctified their liberty.

---

## THE THIRD AGE OF MARS

### Nostradamus Sixain XXVII



1611 EDITION

### Nostradamus Sixain XXVII

*Celeste feu du costé d'Occident,  
Et du Midy courir iufques au Leuant,  
Vers demy morts fans point trouuer racine  
Troifieme aage à Mars le belliqueux,  
Des Efcarboucles on verra briller feux,  
Aage Efcarboucle, & à la fin famine.*



**Nostradamus Sixain XXVII**

*Celestial fire from the side of the West,  
From the South, running to the Levant [East],  
Worms half dead without finding a root.  
Third Age of Mars the warlike [World War III],  
From carbuncles [Lasers] one will see brilliant fire,  
The age of the carbuncle [Laser] and in the end famine.*

---

**LIGHTNING AND THUNDER IN CHINA**

**L X X X I**

**L'oiseau royal sur la cité solaire,  
Sept moys deuant fera nocturne augure:  
Mur d'Orient cherra tonnaire, esclaire,  
Sept iours aux portes les ennemis à l'heure.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-81**

*L'oyseau Royal sur la Cité solaire,  
Sept moys deuant fera nocturne augure:  
Mur d'Orient cherra tonnaire esclaire,  
Sept iours aux portes les ennemis à l'heure.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-81**

*The royal bird [Eagle] over the city of the sun [Rome, Italy],  
Seven months in advance it delivers a nocturnal omen:  
Wall of the Orient [Russia/China] struck thunder, lightning,  
Seven Days the enemies directly to the gates.*

---

**AMERICA WILL REIGN**

**50 Libra verra regner les Hesperies,  
De ciel,& terre tenir la monarchie:  
D'Asie forces nul ne verra peries  
Que sept ne tiennent par rang la hierarchie.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain IV-50**

*Libra verra regner les Hesperies,  
De ciel, & terre tenir la monarchie:  
D'Asie forces nul ne verra peries  
Que sept ne tiennent par rang la hierarchie.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain IV-50**

*Libra [the balance] will see Hesperia [America] reign,  
Holding rule over heaven and earth:  
The forces of Asia nobody shall see perish  
When seven hold the hierarchy in order.*

---

**A WAR IN THE SPRING BETWEEN TURKEY AND GREECE**

**3 Mars & Mercure & l'argēt ioint ensemble  
Vers le midi extreme ficcité:  
Au fond d'Asie on dira terre tremble,  
Corinthe, Ephese lors en perplexité.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain III-3**

*Mars & Mercure & l'arget ioint ensemble  
Vers le midi extreme siccité:  
Au fond d'Asie on dira à terre tremble,  
Corinthe, Ephese lors en perplexité.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain III-3**

*Mars and Mercury, and silver [Moon] joined together  
Toward the south extreme drought:  
In the depths of Asia one mentions the Earth trembles,  
Corinth (Greece), Ephesus (Turkey) in perplexity.*

---

**PAPACY TERRORIST ATTACK**

**LXXXIII. *Auril.*  
En debats Princes & Chrestienté esmeuë.  
Gentils estranges. siege à CHRIST molesté.  
Venu tresinal. prou bien. mortelle veuë.  
Mort Orient peste, faim, mal traité.**

**Nostradamus Presage 83 (110) April 1563**

*En debats Princes & Chrestienté esmeuë.  
Gentils estranges. siege à CHRIST molesté.  
Venu tresmal. prou bien. mortelle veuë.  
Mort Orient peste, faim, mal traité.*

**Nostradamus Presage 83 (110) April 1563**

*In debates Princes and Christendom stirred up.  
Foreign nobles. CHRIST'S see molested.  
Becoming very evil, much good, mortal sight.  
Death [in the] Orient, plague, famine, evil treaty.*

---

**ELECTING TROMPÉ – DECEIVED – TRUMP**

**XXXV**

**La grande pesche viendra plaindre, plorer  
D'auoir efleu, trompés seront en l'aage:  
Guiere avec eulx ne voudra demourer,  
Deceu fera par ceulx de son langaige.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain VII-35**

*La grande pesche viendra plaindre, plorer  
D'auoir efleu, trompés seront en l'aage:  
Guiere avec eulx ne voudra demourer,  
Deceu sera par ceulx de son langage.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VII-35**

*The great fishery come to moan, cry,  
At having elected, [Trump/deception] will be in the age:  
Scarcely with them not wanting to stay on,  
They will be deceived by those of their own language.*

---

## MORE MURDERS OF SUPREME COURT JUDGES TO COME

81 D'humain troupeau neuf feront mis à part  
De iugement & conseil separés:  
Leur fort sera diuisé en depart  
κ.π.Θ hita λ ambda mors, bannis esgarés.

**Nostradamus Quatrain I-81**

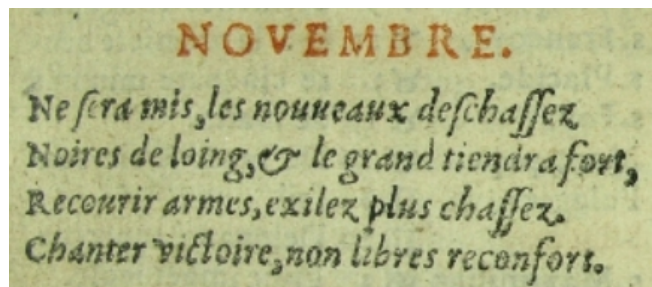
*D'humain troupeau neuf feront mis à part  
De iugement & conseil separés:  
Leur fort sera diuisé en depart  
Kappa, Thita, Lambda mors bannis esgarés.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain I-81**

*Of the human flock nine set apart  
Of judgment and counsel separate:  
Their fate determined on departure  
K., Th., L., dead, banished, astray.*

---

## PRESIDENT DONALD TRUMP CHASED OUT OF OFFICE



LVI. *Novembre.*

Ne fera mis. les Nouveaux dechassez.  
Noir & de LOIN & le Grand tiendra fort.  
Recourir armes. Exiliez plus chassez  
Chanter victoire. non libres reconfort.

**Nostradamus Presage 56 (78) November 1560**

*Ne sera mis, les nouveaux deschassez  
Noir es de loing et le grand tiendra fort,*

*Recourir armes, exiléz plus chasséz.  
Chanter victoire, non libres réconfort.*

**Nostradamus Presage 56 (78) November 1560**  
*He shall not be placed, the new [ones] expelled  
Black [King] from far away and the great hold hard,  
Recourse to arms. exiles further expelled.  
Reassured chanting victory, not liberty.*

---

## THE THIRD ANTICHRIST IS WORSE THAN NERO

X V I I.  
Le tiers premier pis que ne fit Neron ,  
Vuidez vaillant que sang humain respandre ,  
R'edifier fera le fourneron ,  
Siecle d'or mort, nouveau Roy grand esclandre .

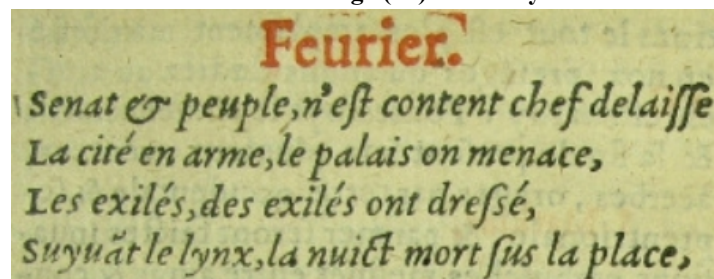
**Nostradamus Quatrain IX-17**  
*Le tiers premier pis que ne fit Neron,  
Vuidez vaillant que sang humain respandre,  
R'édifier fera le fourneron,  
Siecle d'or, mort, nouveau Roy grand esclandre.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain IX-17**  
*The third [Antichrist] [is] first [and] worse than Nero,  
[The] Valiant [are] vacant how much human blood will flow,  
He will rebuild the furnace,  
Golden age, dead, a new King great scandal.*

---

## WASHINGTON D.C. TERRORISM OR REVOLUTION

**Nostradamus Presage (31) February 1557**



Feurier.  
Senat & peuple, n'est content chef delaisse  
La cité en arme, le palais on menace,  
Les exilés, des exilés ont dresé,  
suyuât le lynx, la nuit mort sus la place,

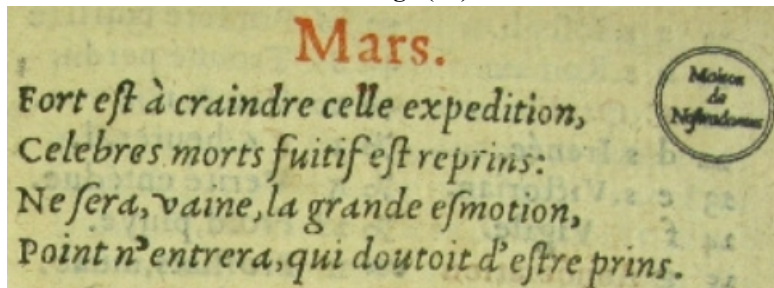
**Nostradamus Presage (31) February 1557**  
*Senat & peuple n'est content chef delaisse*  
*La cité en arme, la palais on menace,*  
*Les exilés, des exilés ont dressé,*  
*Suyvant le lynx, la nuict mort sus la place,*

**Nostradamus Presage (31) February 1557**  
*Senate and people are not content chief abandons*  
*The city in arms, the palace menaced,*  
*The exiles of the exiles have drawn up,*  
*Following the lynx, the night dead knowing the location,*

---

## A FAMOUS DEAD TERRORIST IS ALIVE

**Nostradamus Presage (32) March 1557**

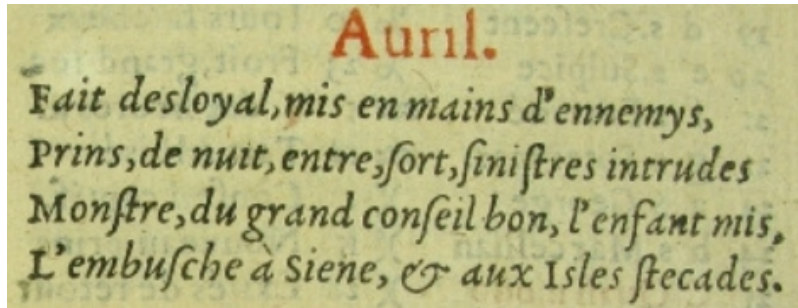


**Nostradamus Presage (32) March 1557**  
*Fort est à craindre celle expedition,*  
*Celebres morts fuitif est reprins:*  
*Ne Sera, vaine, la grande es motion, (or Ne Sera, vaine, la grande emotion)*  
*Point n'entrera, qui doutoit d'estre prins.*

**Nostradamus Presage (32) March 1557**  
*It is strongly feared that [in] shipping,*  
*[A] Famous dead fugitive [he] will be recaptured:*  
*It will not be in vain, the great unrest,*  
*Point will enter, [he] who doubted being captured.*

---

## CAUGHT BETWEEN FATE AND SINISTER INTRUSIONS



Nostradamus Presage (33) April 1557

*Fait desloyal, mis en mains d'ennemys,  
Prins, de nuit, entre, sort, sinistres intrudes  
Monstre, du grand conseil bon, l'enfant mis,  
L'embusche a siene, & aux Isles [e]stecades.*

Nostradamus Presage (33) April 1557

*Done disloyal, placed in the hands of enemies,  
Caught, at night, between fate, sinister intrusions  
Monster, the good great council, the infant placed,  
The ambush is his and the Isles boom.*

---

## THE BRITISH GOVERNMENT RESTORES THE BLACK KING

**L V I I I .**  
**Au costé gauche à l'endroit de Vitry ,**  
**Seront guettez les trois rouges, de France ,**  
**Tous assommez rouge , noir non meurdry ,**  
**Par les Bretons remis en assurance.**

Nostradamus Quatrain IX-58

*Au costé gauche à l'endroit de Vitry,  
Seront guettez les trois rouges, de France,  
Tous assomez rouge, noir non meurdry,  
Par les Bretons remis en assurance.*

Nostradamus Quatrain IX-58

*As collateral [for the] left at the location of Vitry,*

*Will be lookouts [for] the three reds [Muslims] of France,  
All disabled red [Muslim], Black [King] not murdered,  
By the Bretons [English] restored and assured.*

---

## A WAR CONTRARY TO A KING/GOVERNMENT THE BLACK KING SEIZES POWER

### XXV

**Par Mars contraire fera la monarchie,  
Du grand pefcheur en trouble ruyneux:  
Jeune noir. rouge prendra la hierarchie,  
Les proditeurs iront iour bruyneux.**

Nostradamus Quatrain VI-25

*Par Mars contraire sera la monarchie,  
Du grand pescheur en trouble ruyneux:  
Jeune noir. rouge prendra la hierarchie,  
Les proditeurs iront iour bruyneux.*

Nostradamus Quatrain VI-25

*Through Mars [War] contrary [to the] the monarchy [President/Government],  
The great fisherman [Pope] in ruinous trouble:  
The young Black [King]. red [Muslim] seizes the hierarchy,  
The traitors move on a rainy day.*

---

## MILITARY COUP D'ÉTAT IN THE UNITED STATES

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 30

*jusques , à ce que naistra d'un rameau de  
la sterile de long-temps , qui delivrera le peuple  
univers de celle servitude benigne & volontaire,  
soy rmetant à la protection de Mars , spoliante  
Jupiter de tous ses honneurs & dignitez , pour la  
cité libre, constituée & assise dans un autre exigüe  
Mezopotamie.*



**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 30**

*Until there will be one born from a branch long sterile one, who will deliver the people of the world from this benign and voluntary servitude. Placing them under the protection of Mars, stripping Jupiter of all his honors and dignities, and establish himself in the free city [and] in another smaller Mesopotamia.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 30:1**

Then there will come forth a military leader believing in the ideals of democracy, which had long been sacrificed to the excesses of capitalism and globalism [Jovialists]. He will deliver the world from usury and the benign and voluntary servitude of fascism imposed by multinational corporations, banks, and corrupt politicians.

*Et sera le chef & gouverneur jeté  
du milieu, & mis au lieu de l'air, ignorant la  
conspiration des conjurateurs, avec le second  
Thrasibulus, qui de long-temps aura manié tous  
cecy :*

*And the chief and governor cast out from the middle and hung up in the air, ignorant of the conspiracy of one of the conspirators with the second Thrasibulus, who for a long time will have directed all this.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 30:2**

He will protect the laws of the Constitution with military force. First, he will establish himself in the war in Iraq, a smaller Mesopotamia, and then establish himself in Washington D.C.

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 30:3**

A prominent leader, ignorant of the conspiracy, will be cast out of government and lynched. One of the conspirators with the second Thrasibulus directed the plot for a long time.

---

## PETRAEUS' FAILED RETURN IN 2019

I V.  
Sus la minuiet conducteur de l'armée,  
Se sauvera, subit esvanouy,  
Sept ans après la fame non blasmée,  
A son retour' ne dira onc ouy.

Nostradamus Quatrain X-4

*Sus la minuiet conducteur de l'armée,  
Se sauvera, subit esvanouy,  
Sept ans après la fame non blasmée,  
A son retour' ne dira oncq ouy.*

Nostradamus Quatrain X-4

*At midnight the leader of the army,  
Will save himself, suddenly vanished,  
Seven years later his reputation unblemished,  
To his return they will never say yes.*

---

## THE THIRD ANTICHRIST USURPS THE EMPIRE

59 Barbare empire par le tiers vsurpé  
La plus grãd part de son sang metra à mort:  
Par mort senile par luy le quart frapé,  
Pour peur que sang par le sang ne soit mort.

Nostradamus Quatrain III-59

*Barbare empire par le tiers vsurpé  
La plus grad de son sang metra à mort:  
Par mort senile par luy le quart frapé,  
Par peur que sang par le sang ne soit mort.*

Nostradamus Quatrain III-59

*Barbarian [Islamic] Empire usurped by the third [Antichrist]  
The greater part of his blood being put to death:  
By senility [madness] death through him a fourth [USA/or the world] smitten,  
By fear that blood for blood is acceptable death.*

---

**DISSIDENTS ARRESTED  
SUDDEN JOY TO SUDDEN SADDNESS**

**L X X V I I I .  
Subite ioye en subite tristesse ,  
Sera à Rome aux graces embrassées ,  
Dueil, cris, pleur, larmes, sang, excellent liesse &  
Contraires bandes surprinses & troussées.**

Nostradamus Quatrain X-78

*Subite ioye en subite tristesse  
Sera à Rome aux graces embrassées.  
Dueil, cris, pleurs, larm. sang excellent liesse:  
Contraires bandes surprinses & troussées.*

Nostradamus Quatrain X-78

*Sudden joy to sudden sadness,  
At Rome the graces embrace,  
Greif, cries, tears, weeping, blood, excellent mirth:  
Contrary bands surprised and trussed up.*

---

**THE FIFTH, A GREAT HERCULES**

**X X V I I .  
Par le cinquième & un grand Hercules ,  
Viendront le temple ouvrir de main bellique  
Un Clement , Jule , & Ascans recules ,  
L'espe, clef, aigle, n'eurent onc si grand picqua**

Nostradamus Quatrain X-27

*Par le cinquième & vn grand Hercules,  
Viendront le temple ouvrir de main bellique  
Un Clement, Jule, & Ascans recules,  
L'espe, clef, aigle, n'eurent onc si grand picque.*

Nostradamus Quatrain X-27

*By the fifth and a great Hercules,*

*They come to the temple opening the hand of war  
One Clement, Jule, and Ascans [CIA] recoils,  
The sword, key, eagle [USA] never was there so great a sting.*

---

## THE GREAT FIFTH PRINCE

Nostradamus Sixain XXXVIII (36)

*Par eau par fer & par grand malader  
Le pouruoyeur au hazard de sa vie  
Sçaura combien vaut le quintal du bois  
Six cens & quinze ou le dixneufiesme  
On grauera d'un grand prince Cinq<sup>me</sup>  
L'immortel nom sur le pied de la Croix*

XXXVIII.  
Par eau, & par fer, & par grande maladie,  
Le pouruoyeur à l'hazard de sa vie  
Sçaura combien vaut le quintal du bois,  
Six cens & quinze, ou le dixneufiesme,  
On grauera d'un grand prince cinquieme  
L'immortel nom, sur le pied de la Croix.

Nostradamus Sixain XXXVIII (36)

*Par eau, & par fer, & par grande maladie,  
Le pouruoyeur à l'hazard de sa vie  
Sçaura combien vaut le quintal du bois,  
Six cens & quinze, ou le dixneufiesme,  
On grauera d'un grand Prince cinquieme  
L'immortel nom, sur le pied de la Croix.*

Nostradamus Sixain XXXVIII

*Through water, and through steel, and through great illness,  
The purveyor at risk of his life  
Will know the hundredweight of wood,*

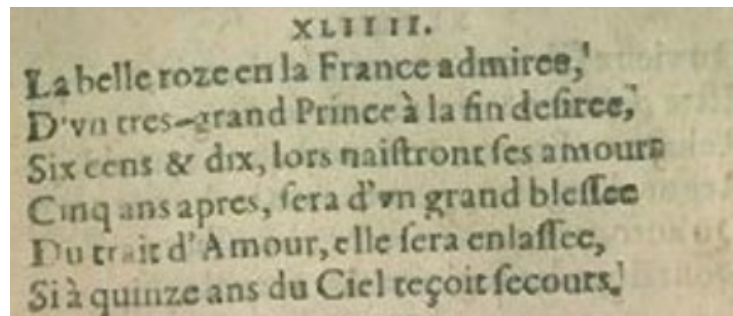
*Six hundred and fifteen [1615-2020], or nineteen [1619-2024],  
Of a great fifth Prince will engrave  
The immortal name, on the foot of the Cross.*

---

## THE ROSY PRINCE

Nostradamus Sixain XLIV (42)

*La belle Roze en la France admiree  
D'un tres-grand Prince a la fin desiree  
Six cens & dix, lors naistront ses amours  
Cinq ans apres, sera d'un grand bleffee  
Du trait d'Amour, elle sera enlaffee  
Si a quinze ans du Ciel reçoit secours*



Nostradamus Sixain XLIV (42)

*La belle roze en la France admiree,  
D'un tres-grand Prince à la fin desiree,  
Six cens & dix, lors naistront ses amours  
Cinq ans apres fera d'un grand bleffee  
De traict d'Amour elle, fera enlaffee,  
Si à quinze ans du Ciel reçoit secours.*

Nostradamus Sixain XLIV (42)

*The beautiful rose admired in France,  
In the end desired by a very great Prince,  
Six hundred and ten [1610-2015], when her love springs*

*Five years after [1615-2020], she will be wounded by a great one  
By the arrow of Love, she will be entwined,  
If by fifteen [1625-2030 or 1630-2035] years she receives assistance from Heaven.*

---

## THE GREAT LADY TAKES REFUGE IN THE CHURCH

Nostradamus Sixain IV

† D'un rond d'un lys naistra vn si grand  
Prince  
Bien tost & tard venu en sa prouince  
Saturne en libra; en exaltation:  
Maison de Venus en décroissant force.  
Dame en apres masculin sous l'escorfe  
Pour maintenir l'heureux sang de Bourbon.

IIII.  
D'un rond d'un lys, naistra vn si grand Prince,  
Bien tost, & tard venu dans sa Prouince,  
Saturne en Libra en exaltation:  
Maison de Venus en décroissant force,  
Dame en apres masculin sous l'escorfe,  
Pour maintenir l'heureux sang de Bourbon.

Nostradamus Sixain IV (4)

*D'un rond d'un Lys naistra vn si grand Prince,  
Bien tost, & tard venu dans sa Prouince,  
Saturne en libra en exaltation:  
Maison de Venus en décroissant force.  
Dame en apres masculin sous l'escorfe,  
Pour maintenir l'heureux sang de Bourbon.*

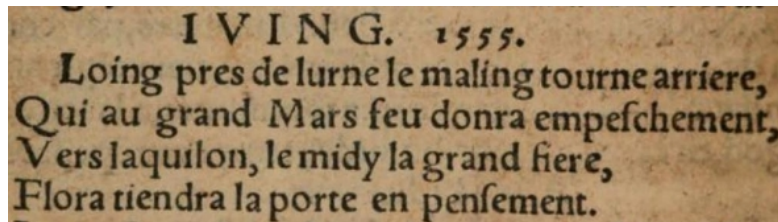
Nostradamus Sixain IV (4)

*Of a circle, of a lily, there will be born a very great Prince,  
Very soon, and late come into his Province,  
Saturn [bad luck] in Libra [the Balance/America] in exaltation:*

*The House of Venus [Islam] in decreasing force,  
The Lady thereafter masculine under the bark, [the Church],  
In order to maintain the happy Bourbon blood.*

---

## THE GREAT PROUD WOMAN



THE 1555 ALMANAC

### Nostradamus Presage 8 June 1555

*Loing prés de lurne le maling tourne arriere,  
Qui au grand Mars feu donra empeschement,  
Vers l'aquilon, au midy la grand fiere,  
Flora tiendra la porte en pensement.*

### Nostradamus Presage 8 June 1555

*Far near the Urn [Aquarius – Jan 19<sup>th</sup> – Feb 18<sup>th</sup>] Saturn [Bad Luck] turns back,  
So that great Mars [war] [the] fire presents an obstacle,  
Towards Aquilon [NATO/USA] to the south the great proud woman,  
Flora holds the gate in thought.*

---

## NEPTUNE OGMIOS AND THE BLACK KING

### PRESAGE 39 (59): MAY 1559

XXXIX. *May.*  
Par le despit nopces, epithalame.  
Par les trois parts Rouges, Razez partis.  
Au ieune noir remis par flamme l'ame.  
Au grand Neptune Ogmios conuertis.

### Nostradamus Presage 39 (59) May 1559

*Par le despit nopces, epithalame.  
Par les trois parts Rouges, Razez partis.*

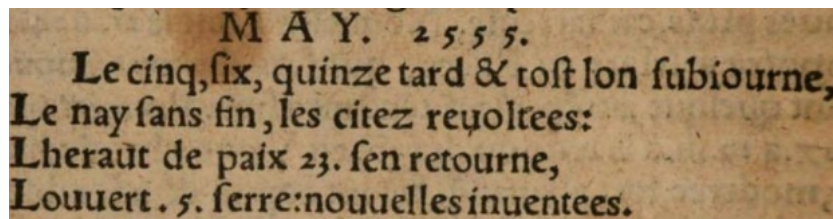
*Au ieune noir remis par flamme l'ame.  
Au grand Neptune Ogmius conuertis.*

**Nostradamus Presage 39 (59) May 1559**

*Through the despot nuptials, wedding song.  
Through three parts Reds [Islam], Short departure.  
The young Black [King] returns through fiery soul.  
The great Neptune Ogmius converts [him].*

---

## THE HERALD AND LAST HEIR



**Nostradamus Presage 7 May 1555**

*Le cinq, six, quinze, tard & tost l'on seiourne.  
Le né sans fin: les citez reuoltées.  
L'heraut de paix 23. [vint & trios] sen retourne,  
L'ouuert 5. [cinq] ferre nouvelles inuentées.*

**Nostradamus Presage 7 May 1555**

*The five [1605-2010], six [1606-2011], fifteen [1615-2020], late and early the one  
sojourns.  
The heir without end: the cities revolted.  
The herald of peace 23 [or twenty & three] [2003],  
The overt 5. [five] iron [or constrained]. news invented.*

---

## THE ESCAPE OF HENRI SELIN

### XXVII

*Dedans les ifles de cinq fleuves à vn,  
Par le croissant du grand Chyren Selin:  
Par les bruynes de l'aër fureur de l'vn,  
Six eschapés, cachés fardeaux de lyn.*



**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-27**

*Dedans les isles de cinq fleuves à vn,  
Par le croissant du grand Chyren Selin:  
Par les bruynes de l'aër fureur de l'vn,  
Six eschapés, cachés fardeaux de lyn.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-27**

*Within the isles of five rivers to one,  
Through the expanding of great Chyren Selin [Henri Selin]:  
Through the drizzles of the air and of one,  
Six escaped, hidden [in] bundles of flax [linen].*

---

**THE SAVAGE BLACK KING**

**47** Le noir farouche quand aura essayé  
Sa main fanguine par feu, fer, arcs tendus:  
Trestout le peuple fera tant effraie:  
Voyr les plus grads par col & pieds pendus.

**Nostradamus Quatrain IV-47**

*Le noir farouche quand aura essayé  
Sa main sanguine par feu, fer, arcs tendus:  
Trestout le peuple sera tant effraié:  
Voyr les plus grads par col & pieds pendus.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain IV-47**

*The savage Black [King] when he has tried  
His bloody hand through fire, sword, and drawn bows:  
All of his people shall be terribly afraid:  
Seeing the great hung by neck and feet.*

---

## THE CRUEL BLACK KING

L V I I .

**Le sublevé ne cognoistra son sceptre ,  
Les enfans jeunes des plus grands honnira :  
Oncques ne fut un plus ord cruel être ,  
Pour leurs espouses à mort noir bannira.**

Nostradamus Quatrain X-57

*Le sublevé ne cognoistra son sceptre,  
Les enfans ieunes des plus grands honnira:  
Oncques ne fut un plus ord cruel estre,  
Pour leurs espouses à mort noir bannira.*

Nostradamus Quatrain X-57

*The uplifted one not recognizing his scepter,  
The young infants of the very great disgraced:  
Never a more filthy or cruel being,  
For their wives the Black [King] banishes to death.*

---

## THE BLACK KING'S BLOODY HAND THROUGH THE US

XXXIII

**Sa main derniere par Alus sanguinaire,  
Ne se pourra par la mer garantir:  
Entre deux fleuves caindre main militaire,  
Le noir l'ireux le fera repentir.**

Nostradamus Quatrain VI-33

*Sa main derniere par Alus sanguinaire,  
Ne se pourra plus la mer garantir:  
Entre deux fleuves caindre main militaire,  
Le noir l'ireux le fera repentir.*

Nostradamus Quatrain VI-33

*Through Alus [l'USA/in the US] his hand finally bloody,  
Unable to protect himself by sea:  
Between two rivers fearing the military hand,*

*The Black [King] irate will make him repent.*

---

## HENRI SELIN VERSUS THE BLACK KING

79 La barbe cresppe & noire par engin  
Subiuguera la gent cruele & fiere.  
Le grand CHYREN osterà du longin  
Tous les captifs par Seline banriere.

### Nostradamus Quatrain II-79

*La barbe cresppe & noire par engin  
Subiuguera la gent cruele & fiere.  
Le grand CHYREN osterà du longin  
Tous les captifs par Seline banriere.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain II-79

*The frizzy beard [barbe/barbarian/Muslim] and Black [King] through ingenuity,  
Subjugating the people cruel and proud.  
The great CHYREN [Henri] rescues from far away  
All the captives through Seline's [Selin's] banner.*

---

## HENRI SELIN STARTS A REBELLION

XCV  
Par detracteur calumnié à puis nay,  
Quat istront faictz enormes & martiaux:  
La moindre part dubieuse à l'aisnay,  
Et tost au regne seront faictz partiaux.

### Nostradamus Quatrain VI-95

*Par detracteur calomnié à puis nay,  
Quat istront faictz enormes & martiaux:  
La moindre part dubieuse à l'aisnay,  
Et tost au regne seront faicts partiaux.*

Nostradamus Quatrain VI-95

*Through detractors calumny to then refuse [rebuff],  
Whereas becoming enormous and marshaling:  
The smaller part dubious to the eldest [heir/Henri Selin],  
And soon in the realm shall be partisan deeds.*

---

THE GREAT MERCURY OF HERCULES FLEUR-DE-LYS

L X X I X.

**Les vieux chemins seront tous embelis ,  
L'on passera à Memphis somentrée ,  
Le grand Mercure d'Hercules fleur de lys ,  
Faisant trembler terre , mer & contrée.**

Nostradamus Quatrain X-79

*Les vieux chemins seront tous embelis,  
L'on passera à Memphis somentrées,  
Le grand Mercure d'Hercules fleur de lys,  
Faisant trembler terre, mer, & contrées.*

Nostradamus Quatrain X-79

*The old paths will be embellished,  
One will pass summoned to enter Memphis,  
The great Mercury of Hercules fleur-de-lys,  
Drawing up the land, sea, and country tremble.*

---

THE GAMES OF SLAUGHTER

L X X I V.

**An revolu du grand nombre septiesme ,  
Apparoistra au temps jeux d'Hecatombe ,  
Non esloigné du grand âge millesme ,  
Que le entrez sortiront de leur tombe.**

Nostradamus Quatrain X-74

*Au revolu du grand nombre septiesme,  
Apparoistra au temps jeux d'Hecatombe,*

*Non esloigné du grand age milliesme,  
Que le entrez sortiront de leur tombe.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-74**

*The revolution of the great seventh number,  
Appearing at the times [of] the games of slaughter,  
Not far from the great age of the millennium,  
When the buried come out of their tombs.*

---

## THE GOD OF WAR AND RUSSIA

### XXIIII

**Mars & le scepre se trouuera conioinct,  
Dessoubz Cancer calamiteuse guerre:  
Vn peu apres sera nouveau Roy oingt,  
Qui par long temps pacifiera la terre.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-24**

*Mars & le scepre se trouuera conioinct,  
Dessoubz Cancer calamiteuse guerre:  
Vn peu apres sera nouveau Roy oingt,  
Qui par long temps pacifiera la terre.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-24**

*Mars [War] and the scepter [Russia] found conjoined,  
Under Cancer [June 21<sup>st</sup> – July 22<sup>nd</sup>] calamitous war:  
Shortly afterwards a new King will be anointed,  
One who for a long time will pacify the Earth.*

---

## CASTOR AND POLLUX, ENEMIES IN THE ARENA

**90 Par vie & mort changé regne d'Ongrie:  
La loy sera plus aspre que seruice,  
Leur grand cité d'vrlemets plaincts & crie:  
Castor & Pollux ennemis dans la lyce.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-90**

*Par vie & mort changé regne d'Ongrie:  
La loy sera plus aspre que seruice,  
Leur grand cité d'vrlemets, plaincts & crie:  
Castor & Pollux ennemis dans la lyce.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-90**

*Through life and death the realm of Hungary changed:  
The law will be more harsh than service,  
The great city cries out with wails and screams:  
Castor and Pollux enemies in the arena.*

---

**TWO ROYAL BROTHERS WAGE WAR**

98 Deus royals freres si fort guerroyeront  
Qu'entre eux sera la guerre si mortelle,  
Qu'vn chacun places fortes occuperont:  
De regne & vie sera leur grand querele.

**Nostradamus Quatrain III-98**

*Deux Royals freres si fort guerroyeront  
Qu'entre eux sera la guerre si mortelle,  
Qu'vn chacun places fortes occuperont:  
De regne & vie sera leur grand querelle.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain III-98**

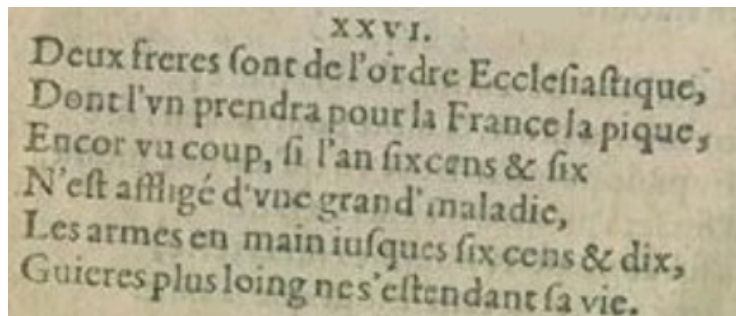
*Two royal brothers wage war so fiercely  
That between them the war will be so mortal  
That both will occupy the strong places:  
Their great quarrel will fill realm and life.*

---

## THE TWO BROTHERS

Nostradamus Sixain XXVI (23)

23  
Deux freres font de l'ordre ecclesiastique  
Dont l'un prendra pour la France la pique  
Encor vu coup, si l'an six cens & six  
N'est affligé d'une grand' maladie  
Les armes en main jusques six cens & dix  
Gueres plus loing ne s'estendra sa vie.



Nostradamus Sixain XXVI (23)

*Deux freres font de l'ordre Ecclesiastique,  
Dont l'un prendra pour la France la pique,  
Encor vu coup, si l'an six cens & six  
N'est affligé d'une grand' maladie,  
Les armes en main iufques fix cens & dix,  
Gueres plus loing ne s'estendant sa vie.*

Nostradamus Sixain XXVI (23)

*Two brothers are of the Ecclesiastical order,  
One of them will take up the pike for France,  
Another blow if in the year six hundred and six [1606-2011]  
He is not afflicted with a great malady,  
Arms in his hand up to six hundred and ten [1610-2015],  
Scarcely much further does his life extend.*

---

## THE DIVINE ONES ENEMIES

43 Seront oys au ciel les armes batre:  
Celuy an mesme les diuins ennemis  
Voudront loix sainctes iniustemēt debatre  
Par foudre & guerre biē croyās à mort mis.

**Nostradamus Quatrain IV-43**

*Seront oys au ciel les armes batter:  
Celuy an mesme les diuins ennemis  
Voudront loix saintes iniustemet debatre  
Par foudre & guerre bie croyas à mort mis.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain IV-43**

*Arms will be heard clashing in the sky:  
That very same year the divine ones enemies  
Wanting saints laws [Holy Laws] unjustly debated  
Through lightning and war the complacent put to death.*

---

## RUSSIA INVADES ROMANIA

LXXXII

Amas s'approche venant d'Esclauonie,  
L'Olestant vieulx cité ruynera:  
Fort desolee verra sa Romanie,  
Puis la grand flamme estaindre ne scaura.

**Nostradamus IV-82**

*Amas s'approche venant d'Esclauonie,  
L'Olestant vieulx cité ruynera:  
Fort desolee verra sa Romanie,  
Puis la grand flamme estaindre ne scaura.*

**Nostradamus IV-82**

*An army approaches from Slovenia.  
The old Destroyer will ruin the old city:  
He will see his Romania desolated,*



*Then he will not know how to extinguish the great flame.*

---

## THE BALKAN PENINSULA WILL BE DESTROYED

**L X I I I .**  
**Cydron , Raguse , la cité au saint Hieron ;**  
**Reverdira le medicant secours ,**  
**Mort fils de Roy par mort de deux heron ,**  
**L'Arabe , Hongrie feront un même cours .**

Nostradamus X-63

*Cydron, Raguse, la cité au saint Hieron.*  
*Reuerdira le medicant secours.*  
*Mort fils de Roy par mort de deux heron.*  
*L'Arabe, Ongrie feront vn mesme cours.*

Nostradamus X-63

*The cities of Canea Crete, Dubrovnik Serbia, Tesanj Bosnia.*  
*With help will grow green again.*  
*A King's son, dead because of two heroes.*  
*Arabia and Hungary shall take the same course.*

---

## THE DEATH OF QUEEN ELIZABETH II

**L V I I I .**  
**Au temps du dueil que le felin Monarque,**  
**Guerroyera le jeune Aemathien ,**  
**Gaule bransler , perecliter la barque ,**  
**Tenter Phossens au Ponant entretien.**

Nostradamus Quatrain X-58

*A temps du dueil que le felin Monarque,*  
*Guerroyera le jeune Aemathien,*  
*Gaule bransler, perecliter la barque,*  
*Tenter Phossens au Ponant entretien.*

Nostradamus Quatrain X-58

*In the time of mourning the felin Monarch,*

*The young Macedonian makes war,  
Gaul (France) shakes, the bark [Vatican] in jeopardy,  
Marseilles (France) tried the Pontiff entreats.*

---

## THE BUTCHER KING IN ENGLAND

**L X X V I.**

**Plus Macelin que Roy en Angleterre ,  
Lieu obſcur n'ay par force aura l'empire ,  
Lasche ſans foy , ſans loy ſaignera terre ,  
Son temps ſ'aproche ſi prez que je ſouſpire.**

Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-76

*Plus Macelin que Roy en Angleterre,  
Lieu obscur n'ay par force aura l'empire,  
Lasche sans foy, sans loy saignera terre,  
Son temps s'aproche si prez que je souspire.*

Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-76

*More butcher than king in England,  
Born [of a] dark place through force gains the empire,  
Coward without faith, without law bleeding the land,  
His time approaches so close that I sigh.*

---

## THE KING WITH A BLUE TURBAN

**L X X I I I.**

**Dans Fois entrez Roy cejeulée Turban  
Et regnera moins evolu Saturne ,  
Roy Turban blanc Bizance cœur ban ,  
Sol , Mars , Mercure prez la hurne.**

Nostradamus Quatrain IX-73

*Dans Fois entrez Roy cejeulée Turban  
Et regnera moins evolu Saturne,  
Roy Turban blanc Bizance cœur ban,  
Sol, Mars, Mercure prés la hurne.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain IX-73**

*Entering into Foix (SW France) a King with a blue Turban  
He will reign less than an evolution of Saturn,  
A King [with a] white Turban of Byzantium heart banished,  
Sun, Mars, and Mercury near Aquarius [January 19<sup>th</sup> – February 18<sup>th</sup>].*

---

**THE UNITED STATES BRINGS WAR TO TURKEY**

**L X X**

**Des regions subiectes à la Balance,  
Ferõt troubler les monts par grande guerre  
Captifz tout sexe deu & tout bisance,  
Qu'on criera à l'aube terre à terre.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-70**

*Des regions subiectes à la Balance,  
Ferot troubler les monts par grande guerre  
Captifz tout sexe deu & tout bisance,  
Qu'on criera à l'aube terre à terre.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-70**

*Of the regions subject to the Balance [America/NATO],  
They trouble the mountains with great war  
Captives the entire sex enthralled and all Byzantium (Istanbul),  
So that at dawn they will spread the news from land to land.*

---

**AFTER THE BLACK KING'S SOJOURN**

**74** **Après seiourné vogueront en Epire:  
Le grand secours viendra vers Antioche,  
Le noir poil cresp tendra fort à l'empire:  
Barbe d'aerain le roustira en broche.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain I-74**

*Après seiourné vogueront en Epire:  
Le grand secours viendra vers Antioche,  
Le noir poil cresp tendra fort à l'empire:  
Barbe d'aerain le roustira en broche.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain I-74**

*After sojourning sailing to Epirus (Greece/Turkey):  
The great rescue comes towards Antioch (Turkey/Syria),  
The frizzy haired Black [King] reaches out strongly for the empire [Aquilon/NATO]:  
Bronze beard [Aenobarbe/Nero] will roast on a spit.*

---

**A THIRD OF THE 41-NATION SUNNI ALLIANCE TURNS**

**L X X X I I I .**  
**Le plus grand voile hors du port de Zara,**  
**Prez de Bisance fera son entreprise,**  
**D'ennemy perte & l'amy ne fera,**  
**Le tiers à deux fera grand pille & prinse.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-83**

*Le plus grand voile hors du port de Zara,  
Prez de Bisance fera son entreprise,  
D'ennemy perte & l'amy ne fera,  
Le tiers à deux fera grand pille & prise.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-83**

*The largest sail out the port of Zara (Zadar, Croatia),  
Near Byzantium (Istanbul, Turkey) executes its enterprise,  
Of the enemy loss and the friend shall not be,  
A third upon both great pillage and capture.*

---

**THE GREAT FLEET TO MARCH AGAINST HUNGARY**

**X X V I I I .**  
**Voile Symacle port Massiliolique,**  
**Dans Ven se port marcher aux Pannons,**  
**Partir du goulphre & sinus Illyrique,**  
**Vaft à Socille, Ligurs coups de canons.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain IX-28**

*Voille Symacle pour Massiliolique,*

*Dans Venise port marcher aux Pannons,  
Partir du goulpre & Synus Illyrique,  
Vast à Socille, Ligurs coups de canons.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain IX-28**

*The Allied fleet from the port of Marseilles,  
In Venice harbor to march against Hungary,  
Departing from the gulf and the bay of Illyria (Bay of Kotor),  
Devastation to Sicily, Ligurians, blows by cannon.*

---

**NATO AND GREAT PHILIP OF SPAIN ASSEMBLE A FLEET**

**xxx.**

**.Au port de Puola & de saint Nicolas,  
Perir Normande au goufre Phanatique,  
Cap de Bisance ruës crier helas,  
Secours de Gaddes & du grand Philippique.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain IX-30**

*Au port de Puola & de saint Nicolas,  
Perir Normande au goufre Phanatique,  
Cap de Bisance rues crier helas,  
Secours de Gaddes & du grand Philippique.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain IX-30**

*At the port of Puola (Pula, Croatia) and of Saint Nicholas [Day] [December 6<sup>th</sup>],  
Norman (French) to perish in the Gulf of Kvarner (Croatia),  
Captain of Byzantium (Turkey) to cry alas,  
Help from Cadiz (Spain) and the great Philip [King Phillip of Spain].*

---

**THE YOUNG BLACK KING FILLED WITH FELONY**

**60 Par toute Asie grande proscrition,  
Mesmes en Mylie, Lysie & Pamphylie:  
Sang verfera par abfolution  
D'un ieune noir rempli de felonnie.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain III-60**

*Par toute Asie grande proscription,  
Mesmes en Mysie, Lysie, & Pamphylie:  
Sang versera par absolution  
D'un ieune noir rempli de felonnie.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain III-60**

*Throughout all Asia great proscription,  
Even in Mysia (NW, Turkey), Lycia (SW Turkey), and Pamphilia (SW Turkey):  
Bloodshed through absolution  
Of a young Black [King] filled with felony.*

---

**RUSSIA ATTACKS TURKEY**

**LIIII**

**Du pont Euxine, & la grand Tartarie,  
Vn roy fera qui viendra voir la Gaule:  
Transpercera Alane & l'Armenie,  
Et dans Bisance lairra sanglante Gaule.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-54**

*Du pont Euxine, & la grand Tartarie,  
Vn roy sera qui viendra voir la Gaule:  
Transpercera Alane & l'Armenie,  
Et dans Bisance lairra sanglante Gaule.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-54**

*Of the Black Sea and great Tartary,  
A King who will come to see the Gaul (France):  
Piercing through Alania and Armenia,  
And [from] within Byzantium (Turkey) leaves Gaul (France) bloody.*

---

## ISTANBUL FALLS

38 Pendant que duc, roy, royne occupera  
Chef Bizant dn captif en Samothrace:  
Auant l'affaut l'vn l'autre mangera:  
Rebours ferré fuyura du sang la traße.

**Nostradamus Quatrain IV-38**

*Pendant que duc, roy, royne occupera  
Chef Bizant captif en Samothrace:  
Auant l'assaut l'vn l'autre mangera:  
Rebours ferré suyura de sang la trasse.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain IV-38**

*The meticulous Duke, King, Queen occupied,  
Byzantine (Turkish) chief captive in Samothrace (Aegean Island):  
Before the assault the one eats the other:  
Counterattack follows the trail of blood.*

---

## THE DEATH OF TURKEY'S PRESIDENT ERDOGAN

52 Les deux malins de Scorpion conioints,  
Le grand feigneur meurtri dedans sa falle:  
Pefte à l'eglise par le nouveau roy ioint,  
L'Europe basse & Septentrionale.

**Nostradamus Quatrain I-52**

*Les deux malins de Scorpion conioint,  
Le grand Seigneur meurtry de dans sa falle:  
Pefte à l'Eglise par le nouveau Roy ioint.  
L'Europe basse, & Septentrionale.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain I-52**

*The two wicked ones conjoined in Scorpio,  
The great Seignior murdered in his hall:  
Plague to the Church by the King newly joined,  
Europe low and Septentrionale.*

## HILLARY CLINTON – THE MANNISH WOMAN

X V.  
Vers Aquilon grands efforts par homasse,  
Presque l'Europe & l'Univers vexer,  
Les deux eclypses mettra en telle chasse,  
Et aux Pannon vie & mort renforcer.

### Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-15

*Vers Aquilon grands efforts par homasse,  
Presque l'Europe & l'Univers vexer,  
Les deux eclypses mettra en telle chasse,  
Et aux Pannon vie & mort renforcer.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-15

*Towards Aquilon [NATO] great efforts by the mannish woman,  
Nearly all of Europe and the Universe vexed,  
The two eclipsed such that they become the hunted,  
And for Pannon (Hungary) life and death reinforced.*

---

## NATO HEADQUARTERS DESTROYED

XLV  
Le grand Empire sera tost defollé,  
Et translaté pres d'ardue ne silue:  
Les deux bastardz par l'aisné decollé,  
Et regnera Aenobarb. nez de milue.

### Nostradamus Quatrain V-45

*Le grand Empire sera tost desollé,  
Et translaté pres d'ardue ne silue:  
Les deux bastards par l'aisné decollé,  
Et regnera Aenobarb. nez de milue.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain V-45

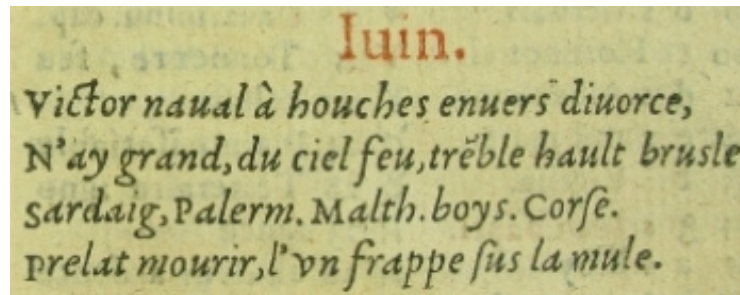
*The great Empire [Aquilon/NATO] shall be totally desolate,*



*And transferred near the Ardennes Forest (N. France) [NATO Headquarters]:  
The two bastards through the eldest beheaded,  
And reigning Aenobarbe [Nero/Black King]. [his] nose [in the] middle.*

---

## POPE TO DIE AFTER RUSSIA STRIKES THE MULE



### Nostradamus Presage 17 June 1557

*Victor naual à houche, Anuers diuorce,  
Né grand. du ciel feu. tremblement hault brusle  
Sardaigne, Palerm. Malth. boys, Corse,  
Prelat mourir, l'vn frappe sus la mule.*

### Nostradamus Presage 17 June 1557

*Naval victory at Houche (Hoek, Belgium) at Antwerp divorce,  
Great heir, fire from the sky, trembling, high burning [Brussels burning]:  
Sardinia, Palermo, Malta, drained. Corsica,  
Prelate to die, the one strikes the mule.*

---

## ONLY THE UNITED STATES 6<sup>TH</sup> FLEET SURVIVES

**68 De l'Aquilon les efforts seront grands:  
Sus l'Ocean sera la porte ouuerte,  
Le regne en l'isle sera reintegrand:  
Tremblera Londres par voile descouuerte.**

### Nostradamus Quatrain II-68

*De l'Aquilon les efforts seront grands:  
Sus l'Ocean sera la porte ouuerte,  
Le regne en l'isle sera reintegrand:*

*Tremblera Londres par voile descouuerte.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-68**

*The efforts of Aquilon [NATO/USA] will be great:  
The gate of the Ocean will be opened,  
The kingdom in the isle [England] reintegrated:  
London trembles by discovering the sail.*

---

**THE BRITISH GOVERNMENT IN EXILE IN AMERICA**

**XXXIII**

**Du plus profond de l'occident Anglois.  
Ou est le chef de l'isle britannique:  
Entrera classe dans Gyronde par Blois,  
Par vin & sel, feuz cachés aux barriques.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-34**

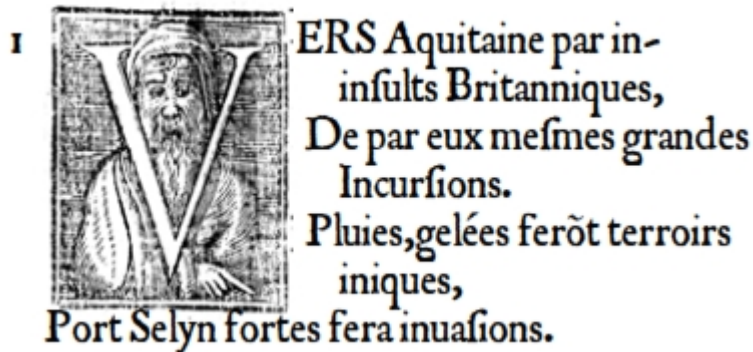
*Du plus profond de l'occident Anglois.  
Ou est le chef de l'isle britannique:  
Entrera classe dans Gyronde par Blois,  
Par vin & sel, feuz cachés aux barriques.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-34**

*From the deepest part of the English West [America].  
Where the head of the British isle is:  
A fleet will enter the Gironde (Estuary, France) by Blois (SW France),  
Through wine and salt, fires hidden in the casks.*

---

## HENRI SELIN AND BRITISH INSULTS



### Nostradamus Quatrain II-1

*Vers Aquitaine par insuls Britaniques,  
De par eux mesmes grandes Incurfions.  
Pluies, gelées ferot terroirs iniques,  
Port Selyn fortes fera inuafions.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain II-1

*Towards Aquitaine through British insults,  
Through themselves great Incurfions.  
Rains, frosts make the terrain uneven,  
Port [Striking] Selyn shall make fierce invasions.*

---

## THE HERALD COMMISSIONED TO CRY OUT

**86** Naufrage a classe pres d'onde Hadriatique:  
La terre esmeuë sus l'air en terre mis:  
Egypte tremble augment Mahometique  
L'Herault soy rendre à crier est commis.

### Nostradamus Quatrain II-86

*Naufrage a classe pres d'onde Hadriatique:  
La terre esmeuë sus l'air en terre mis:  
Egypte tremble augment Mahometique  
L'Herault soy rendre à crier est commis.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-86**

*A fleet of ships sunk [by a] pressure wave [in the] Hadriatique [Adriatic Sea]:  
The earth stirred up in the air and placed on land:  
Egypt trembles Mahomet [Islam] augmented  
The Herald surrendering commissioned to cry out.*

---

**IRAN IS THE TRUE SERPENT**

**XXVII**

**Par feu & armes non loing de la marnegro,  
Viendra de Perse occuper Trebifonde:  
Trembler Phatos Methelin, Sol alegro,  
De sang Arabe d'Adrie couuert vnde.**

1557 EDITION

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-27**

*Par feu & armes non loing de la marnegro,  
Viendra de Perse occuper Trebisonde:  
Trembler Pharos Methelin, Sol alegro,  
De sang Arabe d'Adrie couuert onde.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-27**

*Through fire and arms not far from the Black Sea,  
Coming from Persia (Iran) to occupy Trebizond (Trabzon, Turkey):  
Pharos, Mytilene to tremble, the Sun [Christianity] [moves] rapidly,  
Of Arab blood the waves of the Adriatic Sea [Icaria/Aegean Island] are covered.*

---

**THE GREAT CITY OF TARSUS DESTROYED**

**LXXXV**

**La grand cité de Tharse par Gaulois,  
Sera destruiete, captifz tous à Turban:  
Secours par mer du grand Portugalois,  
Premier d'esté le iour du sacré Vrbain.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-85**

*La grand cité de Tharse par Gaulois,*

*Sera destruite, captifz tous à Turban:  
Secours par mer, du grand Portugalois,  
Premier d'esté le iour du sacre Vrban.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-85**

*The great city of Tarsus (S. Turkey) by the Gauls (French),  
Will be destroyed, captured all by [the] Turban [Islamic Army]:  
Help by sea from the great one of Portugal,  
First day of summer Urban's consecration [St. Urban's Day May 25<sup>th</sup>].*

---

**DEFEAT OF THE ARAB PRINCE OF WAR**

**XXV**

**Le prince Arabe Mars, Sol, Venus, Lyon,  
Regne d'Eglise par mer succombera:  
Deuers la Perse bien pres d'un million,  
Bifance, Egipte, ver. Serp. inuadera.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-25**

*Le prince Arabe, Mars, Sol, Venus, Lyon,  
Regne d'Eglise par mer succombera:  
Deuers la Perse bien pres d'un million,  
Bisance, Egipte, ver. Serp. inuadera.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-25**

*The Arab Prince Mars [of war], Sun [Christianity], Venus [Islam], Leo  
[July 20<sup>th</sup> – August 20<sup>th</sup>],  
The rule of the Church will succumb by sea:  
Diverted the Persians (Iranians) well near a million men,  
Byzantium (Istanbul, Turkey), Egypt. the true Serpent invades.*

---

## THE RED, BLUE, AND YELLOW ARMY

### L X I X

Plus ne fera le grand en faulx fommeil,  
L'inquietude viendra prendre repoz:  
Dresser phalange d'or, azur, & vermeil,  
Subiuguer Affrique la röger iusques aux oz.

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-69**

*Plus ne sera le grand en faulx sommeil,  
L'inquietude viendra prendre repoz:  
Dresser phalange d'or, azur & vermeil,  
Subiuger Affrique la roger iusque aux oz.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-69**

*The great one no longer in a false sleep,  
Uneasiness will come to replace tranquility:  
A phalanx arrayed of gold (yellow), azure (blue), and vermilion (red),  
Subjugating Africa and gnawing it to the bone.*

---

## NUCLEAR WAR IN TURKEY

### L V

Au chalmé D c en arrachant l'esponce,  
Voille Arabesque voir, subit descouerte:  
Tripolis, Chio, & ceulx de Trapesonce,  
Duc prins Marnegro, & la cité deferte.

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-55**

*Au Chalmé Duc en arrachant l'esponce,  
Voille Arabesque voir, subit descouerte:  
Tripolis, Chio, & ceulx de Trapesonce,  
Duc prins, Marnegro, & sa cité deserte.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-55**

*The Duke appeased in drawing up the contract,  
Arab sails suddenly discovered:  
Tripoli (Libya), Chios, (Aegean Island), those of Trabzon (Turkey),*

*Duke captures, the Black Sea, and the city a desert.*

---

## CYPRUS AWAITS RELIEF

89 En ce temps la sera frustré Cypres  
De son secours, de ceux de mer Egée:  
Vieux trucidés: mais par masles & lyphres  
Seduiçt leur roy, royne plus outragée.

**Nostradamus Quatrain III-89**

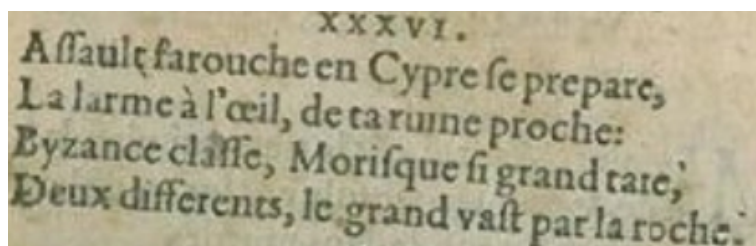
*En ce temps la sera frustré Cypres  
De son secours, de ceux de mer Egée:  
Vieux trucidés: mais par masles & liphres  
Seduiçt leur roy, royne plus outragée.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain III-89**

*At the time Cyprus will be frustrated  
Of its relief from those of the Aegean Sea:  
Old ones slaughtered: but by speeches and supplications  
Their King seduced, Queen outraged more.*

---

## THE ATTACK ON CYPRUS



**Nostradamus Quatrain XII-36**

*Affault farouche en Cypre se prepare,  
La lamre à l'oeil, de ta ruine proche:  
Byzance claffe, Morisque fi grand tare,  
Deux differents. le grand vaft par la roche.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain XII-36**

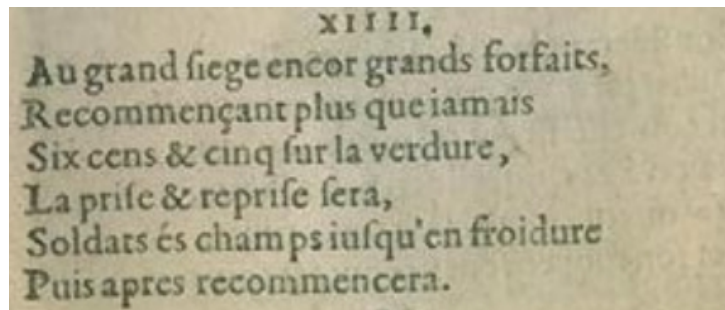
*A ferocious attack is being prepared in Cyprus,*

*Tear in my eye, for your imminent ruin:  
Byzantine (Turkish) and Moorish (Islamic) fleet very great loss,  
Two different ones, the great devastation by the rock.*

---

**THE GREAT SIEGE**  
**2010 – THE END OF THE OCCUPATION OF IRAQ**  
**2014 – AFTERWARDS IT BEGINS AGAIN**

**Nostradamus Sixain XIII**



**Nostradamus Sixain XIV**

*Au grand fiege encor grands forfaits,  
Recommencant plus que iamais  
Six cents & cinq fur la verdure,  
La prise & reprise fera,  
Soldats es champs iufqu' en froidure  
Puis apres recommencera.*

**Nostradamus Sixain XIV**

*At the great siege great crimes again,  
Starting again worse than ever  
Six hundred and five [1605-2010] in the spring,  
There will take place the capture and recapture,  
Soldiers in the fields until winter  
Then afterwards it will begin again.*

---



## ARMAGEDDON

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 34:2

**Et au lieu que  
jadis fut l'habitation à Abraham, sera assaillie  
par personnes qui auront en veneration les Jovia-  
listes.**

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 34:2

*And the place which was once the abode of Abraham will be assaulted by persons who hold the Jovialists in veneration.*

TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 34:2

*The Russians, who had long venerated the capitalists/globalists [Jovialists], will unite with the Iranian army to surround and attack Israel.*

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 34:3

**Et icelle cité d'Achem sera environnée, Et  
assaillie de toute parts en tres-grande puissance  
de gens à armes.**

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 34:3

*And this city of Achem will be surrounded and assailed on all sides by a most powerful force of warriors.*

TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 34:3

*The city of Shechem, (Nablus and the West Bank) will be completely surrounded on all sides by a powerful force of warriors.*

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 34:4

**Seront affoibies leurs forces ma-  
ritimes par les Occidentaux. Et à ce regne sera  
faicte grande desolation,**

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 34:4**

*Their maritime forces will be weakened by the westerners, and great desolation will fall upon this realm.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 34:4**

Western forces will weaken the Russian fleet and then great desolation will fall upon Israel from the use of nuclear weapons.

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 34:5**

*Et les plus grandes cités  
seront depuées, Et ceux qui entreront dedans  
seront compris à la vengeance de l'ire de Dieu.*

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 34:5**

*Its greatest cities will be depopulated and those who enter within will fall under the vengeance of the wrath of God.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 34:5**

Israel's greatest cities will be made uninhabitable by nuclear radiation. Those who enter will fall under the vengeance of the wrath of God.

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 35:1**

*Et demeurera le sepulchre de tant grande veneration par l'espace de long-temps sous le souverain à l'universelle vision des yeux du Ciel, du Soleil, Et de la Lune.*

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 35:1**

*The sepulcher, the object of such great veneration, will for a long time remain in the open, exposed to the universal sight of the heavens, of the Sun and the Moon.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 35:1**

The sepulcher and the holiest shrines in Israel will be destroyed and remain open to the elements.

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 35:2

*Es sera converty le lieu sacré  
en ebergement de troupeau menus & grand, & ad-  
apté en substances prophanes.*

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 35:2

*The holy place will be converted into a stable for a herd small and large and adapted for profane substances.*

TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 35:2

The holy place will become a prison and adapted for profane purposes.

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 35:3

*O quelle calamiteuse  
affliction sera par lors aux femmes enceintes,*

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 35:3

*Oh what a calamitous affliction will befall pregnant women.*

TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 35:3

Pregnant women will be greatly affected by the radioactive fallout.

---

## ISRAEL IS CONQUERED

X C V I

*La synagogue sterile sans nul fruit,  
Sera receuë entre les infideles,  
De Babylon la fille du porsuit,  
Misere & triste luy trenchera les aisles.*

Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-96

*La Synagogue sterile sans nul fruit,  
Sera receuë entre les infideles,  
De Babylon la fille du porsuit,  
Misere & triste luy trenchera les aisles.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-96**

*The Synagogue [Jerusalem] sterile, bearing no fruit,  
Will be received the infidels entering,  
Of Babylon the daughter of pursuit,  
Miserable and sad her wings severed.*

---

**OCCUPIED ISRAEL**

**97 Nouvelle loy terre neufue occuper  
Vers la Syrie, Iudee, & Palestine:  
Le grand empire barbare corruer,  
Auant que Phebés son siecle determine.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain III-97**

*Nouvelle loy terre neufue occuper  
Vers la Syrie, Iudee, & Palestine:  
Le grand Empire Barbare corruer,  
Auant que Phebés son siecle determeine.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain III-97**

*New law to occupy the new land,  
Around Syria, Judea, and Palestine:  
The great Barbarian Empire will decay,  
Before the Moon's cycle is determined.*

---

**THE NEW ISLAMIC EMPIRE REVEALS ITS COURSE**

**39 Les Rodiens demanderont secours  
Par le neglet de ses hoysr delaisée.  
L'empire Arabe reualera son cours  
Par Hesperies la cause redrefsée.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain IV-39**

*Les Rodiens demanderont secours  
Par le neglet de ses hoysr deaissée.  
L'empire Arabe reualera son cours*

*Par Hesperies la cause radressée.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain IV-39**

*The people of Rhodes (Greece) demand help  
From neglect abandoned by their heirs.  
The Arab Empire will reveal its course  
By Hesperia [America] the cause redressed.*

---

**THE CONQUERORS SEDUCED FOR MALTA**

**49** Les conseillers du premier monopole,  
Les conquerants seduits pour la Melite:  
Rodes, Bisance pour leurs exposant pole:  
Terre faudra les poursuiuants de fuite.

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-49**

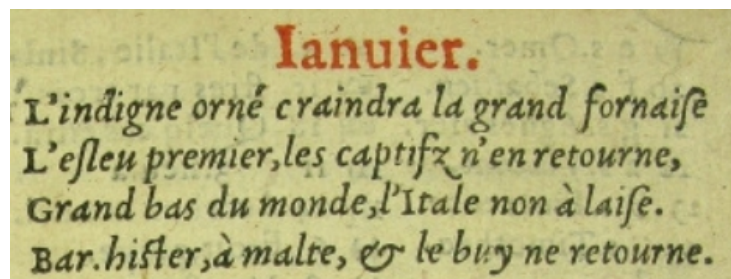
*Les conseillers du premier monopole,  
Les conquerans seduits par le Melite,  
Rhodes, Bisance pour leur exposant pole,  
Terre faudra les poursuiuants de fuitte.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-49**

*The advisers of the first monopoly,  
The conquerors seduced for Malta:  
Rhodes (Greece), Byzantium (Istanbul, Turkey) for them exposing their pole:  
Land will fail the pursuers in flight.*

---

**MALTA EMPTY**



**Januier.**  
L'indigne orné craindra la grand fornaisé  
L'esleu premier, les captifz n'en retourne,  
Grand bas du monde, l'Itale non à laisé.  
Bar. hister, à malte, & le buy ne retourne.

**Nostradamus Presage 15 January 1557**

*L'indigne orné craindra la grand fornaise,  
L'esleu premier, des captifs n'en retourne:  
Grand bas du monde, L'Irale non alaise,  
Barb. Ister, Malte. Et le Buy ne retourne.*

**Nostradamus Presage 15 January 1557**

*The indignant embellished will fear the great furnace,  
The elected one first, not returning some of the captives:  
Great bottom of the world the Italians not at ease  
Barbarian [Islamic Army] Danube, Malta. and the empty does not return.*

---

**MALTA TAKEN**

**v i.**

**Clarté fulgure à Lyon apparante ,  
Luyfant , print Malte , subit sera esteinte ,  
Sardon , Mauris traictera d'eevante ,  
Geneve à Londres à Coq trahison fainte.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-6**

*Clarté fulgure à Lyon apparante  
Luyfant, print Malte, subit sera estrainte,  
Sardon, Mauris traitera deceuante,  
Geneue à Londres à Coq trahison fainte.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-6**

*A brilliant lightning at Lyon (France) visible  
Sudden shining extinguished, Malta taken:  
Sardinia, Mauris [unsolved] will treat deceitfully,  
Geneva at London, to the Cock [France] feigned treason.*

---

**ITALY, FRANCE, AND MALTA  
BLOOD AND SWORD FOR A NEW YEAR'S GIFT**

**L X.**  
**Je pleure Nisse , Mannego , Pize Gennes ,  
Savonne , Sienne , Capuë , Modene , Malte ,  
Le dessus sang , & glaive par estrennes ,  
Feu, trembler terre , eau , malheureuse nolte.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-60**

*Je pleure Nisse, Mannego, Pize, Gennes,  
Sauone, Sienne, Capue, Modene, Malte,  
Le dessus sang & glaive par estrennes,  
Feu, trembler terre, eau, mal'heureuse nolte:*

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-60**

*I weep for Nice, Monaco, Pisa, Genoa,  
Savona, Siena, Capua, Modena, Malta,  
For blood and sword will be a New Year's gift,  
Fire, the Earth to tremble, water, unfortunate unwillingness:*

---

**THE HORRIBLE PLAGUE**

**X C I.**  
**L'horrible peste perynte & Nicopollo ,  
Le Chersonnez tiendra & Marceloyne ,  
La Thessalie vastera l'Amhipolle ,  
Mal incogneu , & le refus d'Anthoine.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain IX-91**

*L'horrible peste Perynte & Nicopollo,  
Le Chersonnez tiendra & Marceloyne,  
La Thessalie vastera l'Amhipolle,  
Mal incogneu, & le refus d'Anthoine.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain IX-91**

*The horrible plague in Perinthus (Turkey) and Nicopolis (Greece),  
In the peninsula and Macedonia will it fall,*

*It will devastate Thessaly (Greece) and Amphipolos (Turkey/Macedonia),  
Unknown evil, and the refusal of Anthony.*

---

## SOLAR HEAT ON THE SEA

3 Pour la chaleur folaire fus la mer  
De Negrepont les poiffons demis cuits:  
Les habitants les viendront entamer  
Quãd Rod.& Gennes leur faudra le biscuit

### Nostradamus Quatrain II-3

*Pour la chaleur solaire sus la mer  
De Negrepont les poissons demy cuits:  
Les habitans les viendront entamer  
Quand Rod. & Gennes leur faudra le biscuit*

### Nostradamus Quatrain II-3

*Because of the solar heat on the sea  
From Negrepont (Euboea, Greece) the fishes half cooked:  
The inhabitants will come to cut them  
When in Rhodes and Genoa biscuits will fail*

---

## PESTILENCE FROM A FALSE DUST

XC  
Dans les cyclades, en perinthe & larisse,  
Dedans l'Sparte tout le Pelloponnesse:  
Si grand famine, peste, par faux connisse,  
Neuf moys tiendra & tout le cherrouesse.

### Nostradamus Quatrain V-90

*Dans les cyclades en Perinthe & Larisse,  
Dedans Sparte tout le Pelloponesse:  
Si grand famine, peste, par faux connisse,  
Neuf mois tiendra & tout le cherrouesse.*



**Nostradamus Quatrain V-90**

*In the Cyclades, (Aegean Islands), Perinthus (Turkey) and Larissa (Greece),  
In Sparta (Greece) and the entire Peloponnesus:  
So great a famine, pestilence through a false dust.  
Nine months it will last throughout the peninsula.*

---

**NUCLEAR TIDAL WAVES**

X V I.

**Au lieu que HIERON fait sa nef fabriquer ;  
Si grand deluge sera & si subite ,  
Qu'on n'aura lieu ne terres s'attaquer,  
L'onde monter Fesulan Olympique.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-16**

*Au lieu que HIERON fait sa nef fabriquer,  
Si grand deluge sera & si subite,  
Qu'on n'aura lieu ne terres s'attaquer,  
L'onde monter Fesulan Olympique.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-16**

*At the place where HIERON [Jason] had his ship built,  
So great a flood and so sudden,  
That there will be no land to attack,  
The wave climbs Fesulan [Thessalian] Olympic (Mt. Olympus, Greece).*

---

**THE LIGURIAN SEA BATTLES**

**90 Bourdeaux, Poitiers, au son de la campane'  
A grande classe ira iusques à l'Angon,  
Contre Gauloys sera leur tramontane,  
Quãd mōstres hideux naiftra pres de Orgon.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain I-90**

*Bourdeaux, Poitiers, au son de la campane  
A grande classe ira iusques à l'Angon,  
Contre Gauloys sera leur tramontane,  
Quad mostres hideux naistra pres d'Orgon.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain I-90**

*Bordeaux, Poitiers (Western France) at the sound of the bell  
With a great fleet the one will get as far as the l'Angon (Garonne River, France),  
Against the French will be the north star [Ursa Minor/Russia],  
When a hideous monster will be born at Orgon (SE France).*

---

**ITALY SUBMERGED IN THE WAVE**

**LXXIX**

**Pres du Tesin les habitans de Loyre,  
Garonne & Saone Seine, Tain. & Gironde:  
Oultre les monts dresseröt promontoire,  
Conflict doné Pau granci, submergé onde.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-79**

*Pres du Tesin les habitans de Loyre,  
Garonne & Saone, Seine, Tain, & Gironde:  
Oultre les monts dresserot promontoire,  
Conflict doné Pau granci, submergé onde.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-79**

*Near the Ticino (River, Italy) the inhabitants of the Loire (River, France)  
Garonne (River, SW France) and Saône (River, E France), the Seine (River, France) the  
Tain (Scotland) and Gironde (River, SW France):  
They will erect a promontory beyond the mountains,  
Conflict given Po (River, Italy) seized, submerged in the wave.*

---

**THE BRILLIANT POLE**

**62 Proche del duero par mer Tyrrene clofe  
Viendra percer les grands monts Pyrenées.  
La main plus courte & la percée gloze,  
A Carcaffonne conduira les menées**

**Nostradamus Quatrain III-62**

*Proche del duero par mer Tyrrene ne close*

*Viendra percer les grands monts Pyrenées.  
La main plus courte & sa perçée gloze,  
A Carcassonne conduira ses menées*

**Nostradamus Quatrain III-62**

*Near the Douro (Douro River, N. Spain) and the closed Tyrrhenian Sea (NW Italy)  
He will come to pierce the great Pyrenees Mountains.  
The shorter hand and his brilliant pole,  
At Carcassonne (SW France) conducting his plots*

---

**THE BLACK KING SETS UP A TROPHY**

**43 Gents d'alentour de Tarn, Loth, & Garõne,  
Gardés les monts Apennines passer,  
Vostre tombeau pres de Rome & d'Ancõne  
Le noir poil cresp fera trophée dresser.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain III-43**

*Gents d'alentour de Tarn, Loth, & Garone,  
Gardes les monts Appennines passer,  
Vostre tombeau pres de Rome & d'Ancone,  
Le noir poil cresp fera trophée dresser.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain III-43**

*People from around the Tarn, Lot, and Garonne (Rivers, France),  
Beware of passing the Apennine Mountains:  
Your tomb near Rome and Ancona (E. Italy),  
The curly haired black [king] will set up a trophy.*

---

**THE BLACK KING'S HORN**

**L. X.**

**Confit Barbar en la Cornette noire,  
Sang espandu, trembler la Dalmatie,  
Grand Ismaël mettra ton promontoire,  
Rues trembler secours Lufitahie.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain IX-60**

*Conflit Barbar en la Cornertte noire,  
Sang expandu, trembler la Dalmatie,  
Grand Ismaël mettra son promontoire,  
Ranes trembler, secours Lusitanie.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain IX-60**

*Conflict Barbarian [Islamic Army] in the Black [King's] horn,  
Bloodshed, Dalmatia to tremble,  
Great Ishmael will place [sound] his promontory,  
Frogs tremble, Lusitania (Portuguese) aid.*

---

**THE ENEMY ARMY SICK**

**XCIX**

**L'ennemy docte se tournera confus,  
Grand camp malade, & deffaict par embusches:  
Monts Pyrenees & Pœnus luy seront faict refus,  
Proche du fleuve descourant antiques oruches.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-99**

*L'ennemy docte se tournera confus,  
Grand camp malade, & deffaict par embusches:  
Monts Pyrenées & Pœnus luy seront faicts refus,  
Proche du fleuve descourant antiques oruches.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-99**

*The learned enemy will find himself confused,  
His great army sick, and defeated by ambushes:  
The Pyrenees and Pennine Alps will be denied him,  
Discovering near the river ancient jugs.*

---

## GREAT TERROR TO THE EAGLE

### XLII

Mars esleué en son plus hault beffroy,  
Fera retraire les Allobrox de France:  
La gent Lombarde fera si grand effroy,  
A ceux de l'Aigle cõprins soubz la balâce.

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-42**

*Mars esleué en son plus hault beffroy,  
Fera retraire les Allobrox de France:  
La gent Lombarde fera si grand effroy,  
A ceux de l'Aigle comprins soubz la balace.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-42**

*Mars [war] raised to the highest belfry,  
The Savoyards shall retreat from France:  
The Lombarde [N. Italy] men shall cause very great terror,  
To those of the Eagle [NATO] included under the balance [America].*

---

## CALAMITY THROUGHOUT AMERICA AND THE WEST

65 Le parc enclin grande calamité  
Par l'Hesperie & Insubre fera:  
Le feu en nef, peste & captiuité:  
Mercure en l'Arq Saturne fenera.

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-65**

*Le parc enclin grande calamité  
Par l'Hesperie & Insubre fera:  
Le feu en nef, peste & captiuité:  
Mercure en l'Arq, Saturne fenera.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-65**

*[At] The inclined park great calamity  
[It] Will be throughout Hesperia [America] and Insubria (NW Italy):  
The fire in the ship [church], plague and captivity:  
Mercury [Henri Selin] in Sagittarius (Nov. 22<sup>nd</sup> to Dec. 22<sup>nd</sup>) Saturn [Bad Luck] fades.*

---

## TWO FLEETS UNABLE TO UNITE

XC

Les deux copies aux murs ne pourront ioindre  
Dans cest instant trembler Milan, Ticin:  
Faim, soif, doubtance, si fort les viendra poindre,  
Chair, pain, ne viures n'auront vn seul boncin.

### Nostradamus Quatrain IV-90

*Les deux copis aux murs ne pourront ioindre  
Dans cest instant trembler Milan, Ticin:  
Faim, soif, doutance si fort les viendra poindre,  
Chair, pain, ne viures, n'auront vn seul boucin.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain IV-90

*The two forces will be unable to unite at sea  
In that instant Milan and Pavia (NW Italy) to tremble:  
Famine, thirst, doubt strongly comes to plague them,  
They will not have a single morsel of meat, bread, or victuals.*

---

## THE GODS SHALL APPEAR TO HUMANS

91 Les dieux feront aux humains apparence,  
Ce quils feront auteurs de grand conflit:  
Auant ciel veu serain espée & lance,  
Que vers main gauche fera plus grand afflit

### Nostradamus Quatrain I-91

*Les dieux feront aux humains apparence,  
Ce quils seront auteurs de grand conflit:  
Auant ciel veu serein espée & lance,  
Que vers main gauche sera plus grand afflit*

### Nostradamus Quatrain I-91

*The gods make to humans [an] appearance,  
That they will be the authors of a great conflict:  
Before heaven seen serene sword and lance,  
On the left hand there will be great affliction*

---

## THE THIRD ANTICHRIST AND RARE BIRDS

It is my contention that just prior to nuclear war, there will be a massive global flyover of extraterrestrial spaceships. Once again, I will point to the consistent use of characters Nostradamus employs and how referring back to *The Epistle to Henry* will help readers understand his overall theme.

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 55:1

*en après l'Antechrist sera le  
prince infernal, encoves par la derniere foy trem-  
bieront tous les Royaumes de la Chrétienté, &  
aussi des infideles, par l'espace de vingt-cinq ans,*

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 55:1

*After that the antichrist will be the infernal prince, again for the last time, all the Kingdoms of Christianity, and even of the infidels, will tremble for the space of twenty-five years,*

TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 55:1

The third and last Antichrist will be the infernal prince.

[Because of his war] all the Kingdoms of Christianity, and even the Muslims, will tremble for the space of twenty-five years.

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 55:2

*& feront plus grieves guerres & batailles, &  
feront villes, citez chasteaux, & tous autres  
édifices brullez, desolez, destruiets, avec gran-  
de effusion de sang vestal, mariées, & vesves  
violées, enfans de lait contre les murs des vil-  
les allidez & brisez,*

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 55:2

*And there will be more grievous wars and battles, and there will be towns, cities, castles and all other edifices will be burned, desolated, and destroyed, with great*

*effusion of vestal blood, violations of married women and widows, and sucking children dashed and broken against the walls of towns.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 55:2**

There will be more grievous wars and battles where towns and cities will be totally destroyed and women and children will be horribly slaughtered.

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 55:3**

*Et tant de maux se commestront par le moyen de Satan, prince infernal, que presque le monde universel se trouvera defaict & desolé :*

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 55:3**

*By the means of Satan, Infernal Prince, so many evils will be committed that the entire world will be found undone and desolate.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 55:3**

[By the technology and weapons given to the New World Order] by the Infernal Prince, Azazyel and the Rebel Watchers, so many evils will be committed that the entire world will be found undone and desolate.

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 55:4**

*Et avant iceux advenemens aucun oyseaux injolites cricront par l'air, Huy huy : Et seront après quelque temps esvanouys.*

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 55:4**

*Before these events many rare birds will cry in the air. Now, now, and sometime later vanish.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 55:4**

Before these events, [Extraterrestrial Spacecraft] will appear in the skies and announce, "now, now." [Their appearance will signify a coming nuclear attack and the opening of the Seven Seals.]



**Revelation 8:13 (King James)**

*And I beheld, and heard an angel flying through the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice, Woe, woe, woe, to the inhabitants of the earth by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels, which are yet to sound!*

---

**THE VOICE OF THE RARE BIRD**

75 La voix ouye de l'insolit oyseau,  
Sur le canon du respiral estaige,  
Si haut viendra du froment le boisseau,  
Que l'hõme d'hõme fera Anthropophage.

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-75**

*La voix ouye de l'insolit oyseau,  
Sur le canon du respiral estaige,  
Si haut viendra de froment le boisseau,  
Que l'home d'home sera Antropophage.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-75**

*The voice of the rare bird heard,  
Over the cannon breathtaking coinciding,  
So high will the bushel of wheat rise,  
That man will be eating his fellow man.*

---

**THE GREAT AFFLICTION FROM THE RUSSIA**

**XLVIII**

Après la grande affliction du sceptre,  
Deux ennemis par eulx seront deffaictz:  
Classe d'Affrique aux Pannons viendra naistre,  
Par mer & terre seront horribles faictz.

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-48**

*Après la grande affliction du sceptre,  
Deux ennemis par eulx seront deffaictz:*

*Classe d'Affrique aux Pannons viendra naistre,  
Par mer & terre seront horribles faictz.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-48**

*After a great affliction from the scepter [Russia],  
Two enemies [NATO/41-Nation Sunni Army] defeated by them [Russia]:  
A fleet from Africa will appear before the Pannons (Hungarians),  
By sea and land will be horrible events.*

---

## THEY WILL LET HUNGARY FALL TO THE BARBARIANS

**L X I.**

**Betta , Vienne , Emorte, Sacarbance ,  
Voudront livrer aux Barbares Pannone ,  
Par picque & feu enorme violence ,  
Les conjurez descouvers par matrone.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-61**

*Betta, Vienne, Emorte, Sacarbance,  
Voudront livrer aux Barbares Pannone,  
Par picque & feu, enorme violence,  
Les coniurez descouvers par matrone.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-61**

*Betta (Spain), Vienna (Austria), Emorte (Spain), Sopron (Hungary),  
They will want to let Hungary fall to the Barbarians [Islamic Army],  
Through pikes [missiles] and fire enormous violence,  
The conspirators discovered by a matron.*

---

## FALSE HELP FOR HUNGARY

**X C.**

**Un Capitaine de la grand Germaine,  
Se viendra rendre par simulé fecours ,  
Au Roy des Roys aide de panonie ,  
Que sa revolte fera de sang grand cours.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain IX-90**

*Vn grand Capitaine de la grand Germanie,  
Se viendra rendre par simulé secours,  
A Roy des Roys ayde de Panonie,  
Que sa revolte fera de sang grand cours.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain IX-90**

*A captain of Great Germany,  
Will come to deliver through false help,  
To the King of Kings the aid of Pannonia (Hungary),  
So that his revolt will cause a great flow of blood.*

---

**THUNDER BOLTS COMBINED IN AN ARRAY**

**XCIX**

**L'ainé vaillant de la fille du Roy,  
Repoulera si profond les Celtiques:  
Qu'il mettra fouldres, cõbien en tel arroy,  
Peu & loing puis profond es Hesperiques.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain IV-99**

*L'ainé vaillant de la fille du Roy,  
Repoulera si profond les Celtiques:  
Qu'il mettra foudres, combien en tel arroy,  
Peu & loing puis profondes Hesperiques.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain IV-99**

*The valiant eldest son of the King's daughter,  
Very profoundly repulsing the Celts [French-NATO]:  
He will use so many lightning bolts, combined in an array,  
Sparsely and then distant, deep into Hesperia [America].*

---

## DEATH WITHIN THE ARCTIC CIRCLE

91 Soleil leuant vn grand feulon verra  
Bruit & clarté vers Aquilon tendant:  
Dedans le rond mort & cris lont orra  
Par glaiue, feu, faim, mort les attendants.

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-91**

*Soleil leuant vn grand feu lon verra  
Bruit & clarté vers Aquilon tendant:  
Dedans le rond mort & cris lont orra  
Par glaiue, feu, faim mort les attendants.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-91**

*Sunrise [in the Levant] one will see a great fire  
Noise and light extending toward Aquilon:  
Within the circle death and cries are heard  
Through steal, fire, famine, death attends them.*

---

## MISSILES OVER THE NORTH

PRESAGE 26 (45): APRIL 1558

X X V I. *Avril.*

Par la discorde defaillir au default:  
Vn tout à coup le remettra au sus.  
Vers l'Aquilon seront les bruits si haut,  
Lesions, pointes à trauers, par dessus

**Nostradamus Presage 26 April 1558**

*Par la discorde defaillir au default:  
Vn tout à coup le remettra au sus.  
Vers l'Aquilon seront les bruits si haut,  
Lesions, pointes à trauers, par dessus*

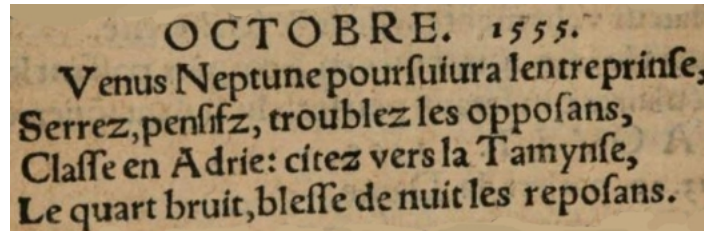
**Nostradamus Presage 26 April 1558**

*Through discord in the absence to fail:  
One suddenly will put him back on top.*

*Towards Aquilon [NATO] will be noises so loud,  
Lesions, points traveling from above [the arctic pole]*

---

## A FOURTH KILLED WHILE SLEEPING



### Presage 12 October 1555

*Venus Neptune poursuiura l'entre prinse,  
Serrez pensifs, troublez les opposans,  
Classe en Adrie. citez vers la Tamise,  
Le quart bruit blesse de nuict les reposans.*

### Presage 12 October 1555

*Venus [Islam] Neptune [Ogmios] pursues in between [he is] the prince,  
Pensive ones confined, the opposition troubled:  
Fleet in the Adriatic, summoned toward the Thames (River, England),  
A fourth wounded by noise sleeping at night.*

---

## THE KINGDOM OF THE BALANCE

**XCVI**  
**La soeur aisnee de l'isle Britannique,  
Quinz ans deuant le frere aura naissance:  
Par son promis moyennant verrifique,  
Succedera au regne de balance**

### Nostradamus Quatrain IV-96

*La soeur aisnee de l'Isle Britannique,  
Quinze ans devant le frere aura naissance:  
Par son promis moyennant verrifique,  
Succedera au regne de Balance.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain IV-96**

*The elder sister of the British Isle,  
Born Fifteen years before her brother:  
Through her promise in return for verification,  
Succeeding to the kingdom of the balance.*

---

**MAD MAX AND THE FEROCIOUS DESERT PLACES**

**LXXXII**

**Par les defertz de lieu, libre, & farouche,  
Viendra errer nepueu du grand Pontife:  
Assommé à sept avecques lourde souche,  
Par ceux qu'apres occuperont le cyphe.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-82**

*Par les desertz de lieu, libre, & farouche,  
Viendra errer nepueu du grand Pontife:  
Assommé à sept avecques lourde souche,  
Par ceux qu'apres occuperont le cyphe.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-82**

*Through the desert places of Libra [Balance/USA], and ferocious,  
Comes to wander the nephew of the great Pontiff:  
Stunned by seven with a heavy club,  
For those that afterwards occupy the chalice.*

---

**THE NEW WORLD ORDER IN DESOLATION**

**LXXXI**

**Le neuf empire en desolation,  
Sera changé du pôle aquilonaire,  
De la Sicile viendra l'esmotion,  
Troubler l'emprise à Philip. tributaire.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-81**

*Le neuf empire en desolation,*

*Sera changé du pole aquilonaire,  
De la Sicile viendra l'esmotion,  
Troubler l'emprise à Philip. tributaire.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-81**

*The new empire [New World Order] in desolation,  
It will change from the pole of Aquilonaire [NATO],  
From Sicily comes the emotion,  
Troubling the grip to Philip's tribute.*

---

**LONDON FLOODED**

**XLVIII.**  
**La grand cité d'Occean maritime,**  
**Environnée de marets en cristal,**  
**Dans le solstice hyemal & la prime,**  
**Sera tentée de vent espouvental.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain IX-48**

*La grand' cite d'Occean maritime,  
Environnée de marets en cristal,  
Dans le solstice hyemal & la prime,  
Sera tentée de vent espouvental.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain IX-48**

*The great city of the maritime ocean [London, England],  
Surrounded by a crystalline swamp:  
In the winter solstice and the spring,  
It will be tried by frightful wind.*

---

## THE DESTRUCTION OF ENGLAND

Nostradamus Sixain L (48)

Vn peu de temps & apres l'Angleterre  
par mort de loup mis aussi bas que terre.  
Verra le feu resister contre l'eau  
se rallumant avec telle force  
Du sang humain dessus la humaine escorce  
Fait de pain, bondance de cousteau.

L.  
Vn peu deuant ou apres l'Angleterre  
Par mort de loup, mis aussi bas que terre,  
Verra le feu resister contre l'eau,  
Le r'allumant avecques telle force  
Du sang humain, dessus l'humaine escorce  
Fait de pain, bondance de cousteau.

Nostradamus Sixain L (48)

*Vn peu deuant ou apres l'Angleterre  
Par mort de loup mise aussi bas que terre,  
Verra le feu resister contre l'eau,  
Le r'allumant avecque telle force  
Du sang humain, dessus l'humaine escorce  
Fait de pain, bondance de cousteau.*

Nostradamus Sixain L (48)

*Shortly before or after England  
By the death of the wolf [Italy], likewise put low as the earth,  
Will see fire resisting water,  
Relighting it with immense force  
Of human blood, upon the human crust  
Made with bread, abundance of knife.*

---



## AMERICAN CITIES UNINHABITABLE

95 Les lieux peuples feront inhabitables:  
Pour champs auoir grande diuision:  
Regnes liurés a prudents incapables:  
Lors les grands freres mort & diffension.

Nostradamus Quatrain II-95

*Les lieux peuples seront inhabitables:  
Pour champs auoir grande diuision:  
Regnes liurés à prudents incapables:  
Lors les grand freres mort & dissension.*

Nostradamus Quatrain II-95

*The populated places will be uninhabitable:  
Great discord to obtain fields:  
Realms given to ones incapable of prudence:  
Then for the great brothers [America, Russia] death and dissension.*

---

## THE GREAT PLAGUE FOLLOWS GREAT NAVAL BATTLES

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 52:1

*Or un des horribles Roys temporels, par ses  
adherans luy seront données telles loüanges, qu'il  
aura plus respandu de sang humain des innocens  
Ecclesiastiques, que nul ne sçauroit auoir du vin.*

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 52:1

*And one of the horrible temporal Kings will be so highly praised by his adherents  
because he will have shed more blood of innocent ecclesiasts than anyone else  
known to have of wine:*

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 52:2

*Et iceluy Roy commettra de forfaités envers l'E-  
glise incroyables, coulera le sang humain par les  
rues publiques, Et temples, comme l'eau par pluye  
impetueuse, Et rougiront de sang les plus pro-  
chains fleuves, Et par autre guerre navale rou-  
gira la mer, que le rapport à un Roy à l'autre  
luy sera dit : Bellis rubuit navalibus æquor.*

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 52:2

*And this King will commit incredible crimes against the church, human blood will flow through the public streets and temples like water after a driving rain, reddening with blood the nearby rivers, and through another naval battle he will cause the ocean to be reddened, such that one King will say to another: Naval battles have caused the sea to blush.*

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 53:1

*Puis dans la même année Et les suivantes s'en  
ensuivra la plus horrible peste, Et la plus  
merveilleuse par la famine precedente, Et si gran-  
des tribulations que jamais soit advenue telle  
depuis la premiere fondation de l'Eglise Chrê-  
tienne, Et par toutes les regions Latines, de-  
meurant par les vestiges en aucunes contrées des  
Espaignes.*

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 53:1

*Then in the same year, and in the following there will ensue the most horrible pestilence, and made more stupendous by the famine which preceded it, And such great tribulations that will never have occurred since the first foundation of the Christian Church and covering all the regions of the Latins. Leaving vestiges of its effect in some countries of the Spanish.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 53:1**

In the same year of great naval battles and the following year, a horrible plague will arise and be made worse by the famine that preceded it.

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 53:2**

This will be the great tribulation, and it will extend all through Italy and Spain, even leaving traces of its effect in South America.

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 33**

*Et sur ces entrefaiçtes naistra l.e  
pestilence si grande que trois pars du monde plus  
que les deux defaudent, Tellement qu'on ne se  
sçaura, cognoître ne les appartenans des champs  
& maison, & naistra l'herbe par les rues des  
cités plus haute que les genoux :*

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 33**

*And meanwhile, there will appear so vast a plague that more than two thirds of the world will fail and decay So many that one will be unable to ascertain the true owners of fields and houses, and weeds growing in city streets will rise higher than the knees.*

**Nostradamus Preface Paragraph 26**

*par pestilence, longue famine, & guerres, &  
plus par les inundations le monde entre cy &  
ce terme prefix, auant & apres par plusieurs  
foys, fera si diminué, & si peu de monde se-  
ra, que lon ne trouuera qui vueille prendre  
les champs, qui deuiendront liberes auffi lon-  
guement qu'ilz sont estés en feruitude :*

**Nostradamus Preface Paragraph 26**

*Through pestilence, long famine, wars, and most of all, by floods, the world will be so diminished, with so few remaining, that no one will be found to work the fields, which will remain wild for as long a period as they had been tilled:*

---

## HUNGARY OCCUPIED FOR THREE YEARS

Nostradamus Sixain XLVII (45)

*Le grand d'Hongrie ira dans la nacelle  
Le nouveau né fera guerre nouvelle  
A son voisin le tenant assiéger  
Et le nouveau avec son altesse  
Ne souffrira que par trop on le presse  
Durant trois ans les gens tiendra rangé*

XLVII.  
Le grand d'Hongrie, ira dans la nacelle,  
Le nouveau né, fera guerre nouvelle  
A son voisin qu'il tiendra assiéger,  
Et le nouveau avec son altesse,  
Ne souffrira, que par trop on le presse,  
Durant trois ans les gens tiendra rangé.

Nostradamus Sixain XLVII (45)

*Le grand d'Hongrie ira dans la nacelle,  
Le nouveau né fera guerre nouvelle  
A son voisin, qu'il tiendra assiéger,  
Et le noir eau avec son altesse,  
Ne souffrira que par trop on le presse,  
Durant trois ans les gens tiendra rangé.*

Nostradamus Sixain XLVII (45)

*The great one of Hungary, he will go into the bark [the Church],  
The new heir will make new war  
To his neighbor whom he will hold besieged,  
And the Black [King] water along with his highness [violence/force],  
Not suffering, through too much pressure,  
For three years he will keep his people arrayed.*

---

## LONDON, THE REBEL KING, AND THE THIRD ANTICHRIST

**L X V I.**  
**Le chef de Londres par regne l'Americhz**  
**L'isle d'Escosse remplera par gelée,**  
**Roy Reb auront un si faux Antechrist,**  
**Que les mettra trestous dans la meslée.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-66**

*Le chef de Londres par regne l'Americh:  
L'isle d'Escosse t'empiera par gelée,  
Roy Reb auront un si faux Antechrist,  
Que les mettra trestous dans la meslée.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-66**

*The chief of London through the rule of America:  
The Isle of Scotland governs through frost,  
Rebel King shall face an Antichrist so false,  
That places them in conflict together.*

---

## NEW YORK CITY A GHETTO PRISON

**16 La cité franche de liberté fait serue:**  
**Des profligés & resueurs faict asyle.**  
**Le roy changé à eux non si proterue:**  
**De cent seront deuenus plus de mille.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain IV-16**

*La cité franche de liberté fait serue:  
Des profligés & resueurs faict asyle.  
Le roy changé, à eux non si proterue:  
De cent seront deuenus plus de mille.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain IV-16**

*The free city of liberty [New York] enslaved:  
Of profligates and dreamers made an asylum [sanctuary].  
The king changes and is not so violent:*

*From one hundred becoming more than a thousand.*

---

## WHEN MERCURY DOMINATES

XCIII

Soubz le terroir du rond globe lunayre,  
Lors que fera dominateur Mercure:  
L'isle d'Escosse fera vn luminaire,  
Qui les Anglois mettra à desconfiture.

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-93**

*Souz le terroir du rond globe lunayre,  
Lors que sera dominateur Mercure:  
L'isle d'Escosse fera vn luminaire,  
Qui les Anglois mettra à deconfiture.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-93**

*Under the land of the round lunar globe [Islam],  
When Mercury [Henri Selin] will be dominating:  
The isle of Scotland will produce a luminary,  
One who puts the English into confusion.*

---

## THE FALSE PEACE

### THE ISTANBUL GHETTO

92 Sous vn la paix par tout fera clamée,  
Mais non long temps pille & rebellion,  
Par refus ville, terre & mer entamée,  
Morts & captifz le tiers d'un milion.

**Nostradamus Quatrain I-92**

*Sous vn la paix par tout fera clamée,  
Mais non long temps pille & rebellion,  
Par refus ville, terre & mer entamée,  
Morts & captifs le tiers d'un milion.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain I-92**

*Under one the peace everywhere shall be proclaimed,  
But not long after pillage and rebellion,  
Because a city refuses, land and sea encroached [upon],  
Dead and captive one third of a million.*

---

**THE FALSE PEACE, THE GREAT TEMPLE, AND REVOLUTION**

**XXII**

**Dedans la terre du grand temple celique,  
Nepueu à Londres par paix faincte meurtry:  
La barque alors deuiendra scismatique,  
Liberté faincte fera au corn & cry**

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-22**

*Dedans la terre du grand temple celique,  
Nepueu à Londres par paix faincte meurtry:  
La barque alors deuiendra scismatique,  
Liberté faincte sera au corn. & cry*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-22**

*Within the land of the great celestial temple,  
Nephew at London through false peace murdered:  
The bark will then become schismatic,  
Liberty false shall be horn and cry*

---

**PEACE THROUGH FALSE ASSURANCE**

**X L V. Novembre.**

**Propos tenuz, nopces recommencées.  
La Grande Grande sortira hors de France.  
Voix à Romagne de crier non lassée.  
Reçoit la paix par trop feinte assurance.**

**Nostradamus Presage 45 November 1559**

*Propos tenuz, nopces recommences.*

*La Grande Grande sortira hors de France.  
Voix à Romagne de crier non lassée,  
Reçoit la paix par trop feinte assurance.*

**Nostradamus Presage 45 November 1559**  
*Talks held, nuptials begun again,  
The Great Great will go out of France:  
Voice in Rome not weary of crying out,  
Receives the peace through too false assurance.*

---

## EUROPEAN REFUGEES FLEE TO AMERICA

**94 GRAN. Po, grãd mal pour Gauloys receura,  
Vaine terreur au maritin Lyon:  
Peuple infini par la mer passera,  
Sans eschapper vn quart d'vn milion.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-94**  
*GRAN. Po, grad mal pour Gauloys receura,  
Vaine terreur au maritin Lyon:  
Peuple infini par la mer passera,  
Sans eschapper vn quart d'vn million.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-94**  
*Grand Po (River, Italy). the Gauls (French) receive great evil,  
Vain terror to the maritime Lyon [France]:  
Infinite people by the sea pass,  
Without a quarter of a million escaping.*

---

## GREAT AMERICAN LEADERS CAPTURED

**36 Les ieux nouveaux en Gaule redressés,  
Après victoire de l'Insubre champaigne:  
Monts d'Esperie, les grands liés, trouffés:  
De peur trëbler la Romaigne & l'Espaigne.**



**Nostradamus Quatrain IV-36**

*Les ieux nouveax en Gaule redresseés,  
Après victoire de l'Insubre champaigne:  
Monts d'Esperie, les grand lies, trousseés:  
De peur trebler la Romaine & l'Espagne.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain IV-36**

*The new Jews in Gaul (France),  
After victory in the Milan (Italy) campaign:  
Mountains of Hesperia [America], the great ones tied and trussed:  
Trembling in fear in Rome and Spain.*

---

**ITALY AND SPAIN CAPTURED**

**XIIII**

**Saturne & Mars en leo Espagne captifue,  
Par chef lybique au conflict attrapé,  
Proche de Malthe, Heredde prinse viue,  
Et Romain sceptre fera par coq frappé.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-14**

*Saturne & Mars en Leo Espagne captiue,  
Par chef Libique au conflit attrapé:  
Proche de Malte, Heredde prinse viue,  
Et Romain sceptre sera par coq frappé.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-14**

*Saturn [bad luck] and Mars [war] in Leo Spain captive,  
Through the Libyan chief trapped in the conflict:  
Near Malta, Herrode taken alive,  
The Roman scepter lost through the French.*

---

## THE END OF NERO

L I I T .  
Le Neron jeune dans les trois cheminées ,  
Fera de paiges vifs , pour ardoir jetter ,  
Heureux qui loing sera de tels menées ,  
Trois de son sang le feront mort guetter .

Nostradamus Quatrain IX-53

*Le Neron ieune dans les trois cheminées,  
Fera de paiges vifs, pour ardoir jetter,  
Heureux qui loing sera de tels menées,  
Trois de son sang le feront mort guetter.*

Nostradamus Quatrain IX-53

*The young Nero within the three chimneys,  
Stirring pages made to be thrown in the flames,  
Happy [are those] to be far away from such practices,  
Three of his blood will have him ambushed to death.*

---

## NEPTUNE OGMIOS DEFEATS THE BLACK KING

77 Entre deux mers dressera promontoire  
Que puis mourra par le mors du cheual:  
Le sien Neptune pliera voyle noire,  
Par Calpre & classe aupres de Rocheual.

Nostradamus Quatrain I-77

*Entre deux mers dressera promontoire  
Que puis mourra par le mors du cheual:  
Le sien Neptune pliera voyle noire,  
Par Calpre & classe aupres de Rocheual.*

Nostradamus Quatrain I-77

*Between two seas a promontory erected  
He who will then die by the bite of a horse:  
The proud Neptune [Ogmios] folds the shroud [over the] Black [King],  
Through Calpre [Gibraltar] and the fleet near Rocheval [unsolved name].*

---

## PENSIVE TO PUT THE INNOCENT TO THE FLAMES

### XIX

La vraye flamme engloutira la dame,  
Que voudra mettre les Innocens à feu:  
Pres de l'assault l'exercite s'enflamme,  
Quant dans Seuille monstre en bœuf fera veu.

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-19**

*La vraye flamme engloutira la dame,  
Que voudra mettre les Innocens à feu:  
Pres de l'assaut l'exercite s'enflamme,  
Quand dans Seuille monstre en bœuf sera veu.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-19**

*The true flame engulfs the lady,  
Whether to want the Innocents put to fire:  
Before the assault the army is inflamed,  
When in Seville [Spain] a monster in beef [Islamic Alliance] will be seen.*

---

## THE END OF THE SECOND AMERICAN CIVIL WAR PENSIVE TO CONDEMN

24 A cité neufue pensif pour condamner,  
Loysel de proye au ciel se vient offrir:  
Après victoire a captifs pardonner,  
Cremõe & Mâtoue grãds maux aura souffert

**Nostradamus Quatrain I-24**

*A cité neufue pensif pour condamner,  
Loysel de proye au ciel se vient offrir:  
Après victoire a captifs pardonner,  
Cremone & Mantoue grand maux aura souffert.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain I-24**

*At the new city pensive to condemn,*

*The bird of prey comes to offer itself to heaven:  
After victory pardon to the captives,  
[When] Cremona and Manuta (N. Italy) have suffered great evils.*

---

## THE TYRANT PUT TO DEATH BY HENRI SELIN

94 Au port Selin le tyran mis à mort  
La liberté non pourtant recourée:  
Le nouveau Mars par vindicte & remort:  
Dame par force de frayeur honorée.

### Nostradamus Quatrain I-94

*Au port Selin le tyran mis à mort  
La liberté non pourtant recourée:  
Le nouveau Mars par vindicte & remort:  
Dame par la foere de frayeur honoree.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain I-94

*At port Selin puts the tyrant to death  
Liberty nevertheless not recovered:  
The new Mars [war] through vindictiveness and remorse:  
The Lady honored through force of terror.*

---

## THE COMET

### THE BLOW OF VENGEANCE AND THE DEATH OF MABUS

62 Mabus puis tost alors mourra, viendra  
De gens & bestes vne horrible defaite:  
Puis tout à coup la vengeance on verra  
Cent, main, soif, faim, quãd courra la comete.

### Nostradamus Quatrain II-62

*Mabus puis tost alors mourra, viendra  
De gens & bestes vne horrible defaite:  
Puis tout à coup la vengeance on verra  
Cent, main, soif, faim, quad courra la comete.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-62**

*Mabus will soon die then there will come  
Of people and beasts a horrible defeat:  
Then most important the blow of vengeance they see  
One hundred, hand, thirst, famine when the comet runs.*

---

**THROUGH SECRET FIRES**

**LXVII**

**L'an que Saturne & Mars esgaulx cõbuft,  
L'air fort feiché, longue traiection:  
Par feux secretz, d'ardeur grand lieu aduft,  
Peu pluye, vent chault, guerres, incurfiõs.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain IV-67**

*L'an que Saturne & Mars esgaulx cobust,  
L'air fort sieché, longue traiection:  
Par feux secretz, d'ardeur grand lieu adust,  
Peu pluye, vent, chault, guerres, incursions.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain IV-67**

*The year Saturn and Mars equally combust [in a fire sign – Aries, Leo, Sagittarius],  
The air very dry long trajectory:  
Through secret fires, a great place to burn with scorching heat,  
There will be little rain, hot wind during invasions and war.*

---

**THE TOWERS OF NEW YORK TREMBLE**

**87 Ennosigée feu du centre de terre  
Fera trembler au tour de cité neufue:  
Deux grãds rochiers lõg tẽpsferont la guerre  
Puis Arethufa rougira nouveau fleuve.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain I-87**

*Ennosigée feu du centre de terre*

*Fera trembler au tour de cité neufue:  
Deux grads rochiers log teps feront la guerre  
Puis Arethusa rougira nouveau fleuue.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain I-87**

*Earthshaker fire from the center of the earth  
Will cause towers to tremble around the new city:  
Two great rocks will make war for a long time  
Then Arethuse [Arethusia] will redden a new river.*

---

**NUCLEAR EXPLOSION NEAR NEW JERSEY**

**X L I X.**

**Jardin du monde auprès de cité neufve,  
Dans le chemin des montaignes cavées,  
Sera saisi & plongé dans la Cuve,  
Beuvant par force eaux soulfhre envenimées.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-49**

*Jardin du monde auprès de cité neufve,  
Dans le chemin des montaignes cavées,  
Sera saisi & plongé dans la Cuve,  
Beuvant par force eaux soulfhre envenimées.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-49**

*Garden of the world near the new city,  
On the road of mountain caves,  
Shall be seized and plunged in the tank,  
Being forced to drink sulfurous poisoned water.*

---

**THE FALSE PEACE AND THE FORBIDDEN LANDS OF ITALY**

**14 Vn peu deuant monarque trucidé?  
Castor Pollux en nef, aitre crinite.  
L'erain publiq par terre & mer voidé  
Pise, Aft, Ferrare, Turin, terre interdite.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-15**

*Vn peu deuant monarque trucidé,  
Castor Pollux en nef, astre crinite.  
L'erain public par terre & mer vuidé,  
Pise, ast, Ferrare, Turin, terre interdite.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-15**

*Shortly before the monarch is slaughtered,  
Castor Pollux in the ship, a longhaired star [comet].  
Public funds emptied by land and sea,  
Pisa, Asti, Ferrara, Turin forbidden lands.*

---

**THE FALSE PEACE COLLAPSES**

**XCIIII**

**Translatera en la grand Germanie,  
Brabant & Flandres, Gand, Bruges, & Bologne:  
La trefue fainte le grand duc d'Armenie,  
Affaillira Vienne & la Coloigne.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-94**

*Translatera en la grand Germanie,  
Brabant & Flandres, Gand, Burges & Bologne:  
La treue fainte le grand duc d'Armenie,  
Assaillira Vienne & la Cologne.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-94**

*Marching into great Germany,  
Marching against Brabant (Netherlands), Flanders, Ghent, Bruges (Belgium), Boulogne,  
(North France):  
The truce false, the great Duke of Armenia,  
Attacks Vienna (Austria) and Cologne (Germany).*

---

## THE COMET APPEARS AND IRAN INVADES MACEDONIA

96 Flambeau ardent au ciel foir fera veu  
Pres de la fin & principe du Rosne:  
Famine, glaiue: tard le secours pourueu,  
La Perse tourne enuahir Macedoine.

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-96**

*Flambeau ardent au ciel sera veu  
Pres de la fin & principe du Rosne:  
Famine, glaiue: tard le secours pourueu,  
La Perse tourne enuahir Macedoine.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-96**

*Flaming torch [comet] seen in the night sky,  
Near the ending and beginning of the Rhone [River, France]:  
Famine, steel: the relief provided too late,  
The Persian [Iranian] turns to invade Macedonia [the Balkan Peninsula].*

---

## THE BALKANS OCCUPIED BY THE ISLAMIC ARMY

84 Entre Campaigne, Sienne, Flora, Tufcie  
Six mois neufz iours ne plouura vne goutte.  
L'estrangle langue en terre Dalmatie  
Courira sus: vastant la terre toute.

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-84**

*Entre Champagne, Sienne, Flora, Tustie,  
Six mois neufz iours ne pleuura vne goutte:  
Estrange langue en terre d'Almatie,  
Courira sus, gastant la terre toute,*

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-84**

*Between Campania, Siena. Florence, Tuscany, in Italy,  
Six months and nine days without a drop of rain:  
A strange language spoken in the Dalmatian land (Adriatic Coast, Croatia),*



*It will overrun and devastate the entire land.*

---

### THREE GREAT POWERS BECOME ENEMIES

43 Durant l'estoyle cheuelue apparente,  
Les trois grâs princes seront fait ennemis,  
Frappes du ciel, paix terre tremulente.  
Po, Tymbre vndants, ser pant fus le bort mis.

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-43**

*Durant l'estoyle cheuelue apparente,  
Les trois grâs princes seront fait ennemis,  
Frappes du ciel, paix terre tremulente.  
Po, Tymbre, vndants, ser pant sus le bort mis.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-43**

*During the appearance of the hairy star [comet],  
Three great Princes will become enemies,  
Struck from the sky, peace [and] Earth will tremble,  
Po and Tiber (Rivers, Italy) will overflow, a serpent upon their shore.*

---

### THE COMET WILL BURN FOR SEVEN DAYS

41 La grand' estoile par sept iours bruslera,  
Nuë fera deux soleils apparoir:  
Le gros mastin toute nuit hurlera  
Quand grand pontife changera de terroir.

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-41**

*La grand, étoille par sept iours bruslera.  
Nuë fera deux Soleils apparoir:  
Le gros mastin toute nuit hurlera,  
Quand grand pontife changera de terroir.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-41**

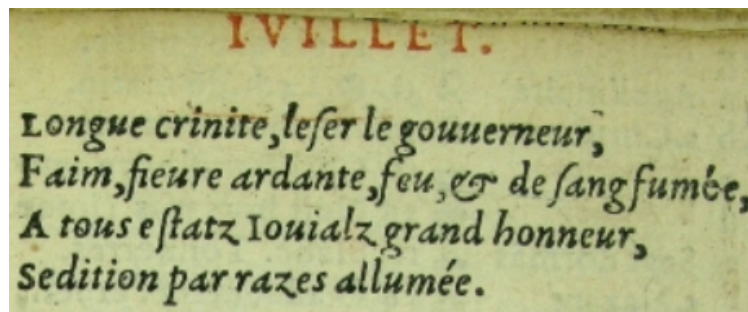
*The great gaseous celestial body will burn for seven days,*

*The cloud will make the Sun appear doubled:  
The big mastiff will howl all night,  
When the great Pontiff will change countries.*

---

## A COMET INJURES THE POPE

### THE WAR IN ITALY



**Nostradamus Presage 52 July 1560**

*Longue crinite, le ser le gouverneur,  
Faim, fieure ardante, feu & de sang fume,  
A tous estatz Iouialz grand honneur,  
Sedition par razes allumée.*

**Nostradamus Presage 52 July 1560**

*A long comet to injure the Governor [Pope].  
Famine, fever burning, fire, and the fume of blood,  
To all estates Jovials [globalists/capitalists] great honor,  
Sedition by shaven [Priests/Vatican] urged on.*

---

## PASSAGE FOR A POPE

**L X X I I .**

**Champ Perusin ô l'enorme defaite,  
Et le confict tout aupres de Ravenne,  
Passage sacre lors qu'on fera la feste,  
Vainqueur vaincu cheval manger la venne.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-72**

*Champ Perusin ô l'enorme deffaite,  
Et le conflict tout aupres de Rauenne,  
Passage sacre lors qu'on fera la feste,  
Vainqueur vaincu cheual manger l'auenne.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-72**

*On the Perugian field (C. Italy) the defeat enormous,  
And the conflict very near Ravenna [NE Italy],  
Sacred [Holy] passage when they will celebrate the feast,  
Vanquisher vanquished eating donated horse.*

---

**FRANCE AND ITALY PREPARE FOR THE ASSAULT**

**XXX**

**Tout à l'entour de la grande cité,  
Seront soldartz logés par champs & ville:  
Donner l'assault Paris, Rome incité,  
Sur le pont lors fera faicte grand pille.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-30**

*Tout à l'entour de la grande cité,  
Seront soldats logez par champs & ville:  
Donner l'assaut Paris, Rome incité,  
Sur le pont lors sera faite grand pille.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-30**

*All around the great city,  
Soldiers lodged throughout fields and towns:  
To give assault Paris, Rome incited,  
Then upon the Pontificate great pillage carried out.*

---

## ONE POPE IS CAPTURED AT SEA

### XV

En nauigant captif prins grand pontife,  
Grans apretz faillir les clerz tumultuez:  
Second esleu absent son bien debife,  
Son fauory bastard à mort tué.

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-15**

*En nauigant captif prins grand pontife;  
Grands apprestez saillir les clerz tumultuez:  
Second esleu absent son bien debise,  
Son fauory bastard à mort tué.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-15**

*While navigating the great Pope taken captive,  
The great one thereafter fails the clergy in tumult:  
Second one elected absent his possession declines,  
His favorite bastard a tricky death.*

---

## ONE POPE IS THROWN INTO A BILGE

93 Bien pres du Tymbre presse la Libytine:  
Vng peu deuant grand inundation:  
Le chef du nef prins, mis a la sentine:  
Chasteau, palais en conflagration.

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-93**

*Bien pres du Tymbre presse la Lybitine,  
Vn peu deuant grand inondation:  
Le chef du nef prins, mis en la sentine:  
Chasteau, palais en conflagration.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-93**

*Very near the Tiber presses Libytine [goddess of death] or [the Libyans],  
Shortly before a great inundation:  
The chief of the ship [Pope] prisoner, thrown into the bilge:*

*Castle, palace [St. Peter's Basilica] in conflagration.*

---

## THE BASILICA BURNED TO THE GROUND

X I.

Peuple infiny paroistra à Vicence ,  
Sans force , feu brusler la basilique ,  
Prés de Lunage des fait grand de Valence ,  
Lors que Venise par morte prendra pique ,

Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-11

*Peuple infiny paroistra à Vicence  
Sans force feu brusler la basilique,  
Prés de Lunage deffait grand de Valence,  
Lors que Venise par mort prendra pique.*

Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-11

*Countless people appear at Vincenza (Italy)  
Without force, fire to burn the basilica,  
Near the Lunigiana (valley, Italy) the great one of Valence (France) defeated,  
When Venice through death will take up the quarrel.*

---

## ALBANIA ATTACKS ROME

LXVIII

Lors que souldartz fureur seditieuse,  
Contre leur chef feront de nuict fer luire:  
Ennemy d'Albe soir par main furieuse,  
Lors vexer Rome & principaux seduire.

Nostradamus Quatrain VI-68

*Lors que soldats fureur seditieuse,  
Contre leur chef feront de nuict fer luire:  
Ennemy d'Albe soit par main furieuse,  
Lors vexer Rome & principaux seduire.*

Nostradamus Quatrain VI-68

*Soldiers in seditious fury,*

*Cause steel to flash by night against their chief:  
The Albanian enemy acts with furious hand,  
To vex Rome and seduce the principal ones.*

---

## ONE POPE RETREATS TO FRANCE

97 Romain Pontife garde de t'approcher  
De la cité qui deux fleuves arrouse,  
Ton sang viendras au pres de la cracher,  
Toy & les tiens quand fleurira la rose.

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-97**

*Romain Pontife garde de t'aprocher,  
De la cité qui deux fleuves arrouse:  
Ton sang viendras aupres de là cracher  
Toy & les tiens quand fleurira la rose.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-97**

*Roman Pontiff beware of approaching,  
The city that two rivers irrigate:  
Near there your blood will spurt,  
You and yours when the rose will flourish.*

---

## ONE POPE PUT TO DEATH

98 Celuy du sang resperse le visaige  
De la victime proche sacrifiée:  
Tonant en Leo augure par presaigne:  
Mis estre à mort lors pour la fiancée.

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-98**

*Celuy du sang resperse le visage,  
De la victime proche sacrifiée:  
Tonant en Leo augure par presaigne:  
Mais estre à mort lors pour la fiancée.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-98**

*The one whose face is sprinkled with blood*

*Of the victim nearly sacrificed:*

*Thunder Leo [August], omen through presage:*

*To be put to death then for the bride [Bride of Christ - the Church].*

---

## FULFILLMENT OF THE THIRD PROPHECY OF FATIMA PART I

**L X V I I .**

**Du haut des monts à l'entour de Lizere }  
Port à la roche. Valent cent assemblez ,  
De Chasteau-neuf Pierre-late en donzere ,  
Contre le Crest Roman foy assemblez.**

Nostradamus Quatrain IX-67

*Du hault des monts à l'entour de Dizère*

*Port à la roche Valent, cent assemblez:*

*De chasteau neuf Pierre late en douzere,*

*Contre le Crest Romans foy assemblez.*

Nostradamus Quatrain IX-67

*On the height of the mountains around the Isère,*

*At the port in the rock in Valence one hundred assemble:*

*From Châteauneuf, Pierrelatte, in Donzère,*

*Against the Romans, the faith [faithful] assemble at the crest.*

---

## FULFILLMENT OF THE THIRD PROPHECY OF FATIMA PART II

**L X V I I I .**

**Du mont Aymand sera noble obscurcie,  
Le mal viendra joint de Saone & Rhofne }  
Dans bois cachez soldats jour de lucie ,  
Qui ne fut onc un si horrible thronc.**

Nostradamus Quatrain IX-68

*Du mont Aymand sera noble obscurcie,*

*Le mal viendra au joint de Saone & Rhosne:  
Dans bois cachez soldats jour de lucie,  
Qui ne fut onc un si horrible throsne.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain IX-68**

*On [the] mountain Aymand [bloodshed]  
[the] noble shall be made obscure,  
Evil at the junction of the Saône and Rhone [rivers] (Lyons, France):  
Soldiers hidden in the woods on [Saint] Lucy's day [December 13<sup>th</sup>],  
Never was there so horrible a throne.*

---

**FULFILLMENT OF THE THIRD PROPHECY OF FATIMA  
PART III**

**L X I X .  
Sur le mont de Bailly & la Bresle,  
Seront cachez de Grenoble les fiers,  
Outre Lyon, Vien, eux si grand gresle,  
Langouit en terre n'en restera un tiers.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain IX-69**

*Sur le mont de Bailly & la Bresle,  
Seront cachez de Grenoble les fiers,  
Outre Lyon, Vien, eux si grand gresle,  
Langouit en terre n'en restera un tiers.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain IX-69**

*On the mountain of Bailly [Sain-Bel/Bully] and la Bresle [L'Arbresle],  
The proud of Grenoble will be hidden,  
Beyond Lyons and Vienne on them a very great hail,  
Locust on the land not a third thereof will remain.*

---



## ONE POPE DIES NEAR THE RHONE RIVER IN FRANCE

X L V I.

Pol mensolée mourra trois lieues du rosne,  
Fuis les deux prochain tarasc de trois,  
Car Mars fera le plus horrible trosne,  
De coq & d'aigle de France freres trois.

Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-46

*Pol mensolée mourra trois lieues du rosne,  
Fuis les deux prochains tarasc destros:  
Car mars fera le plus horrible trosne,  
De coq & d'Aigle de France freres trois.*

Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-46

*Pol Mensolee will die three leagues from the Rhone (River, France),  
Near Tarascon [Southern France] the two flee destruction:  
When Mars [war] will make the most horrible throne,  
Of Cock [France], of Eagle [America], of France three brothers.*

---

## THE DUKE AND THE FALSE PEACE

### THE WAR IN ITALY

LXXIII

Le nepueu grand par forces prouuera,  
Le pache fait du cœur pusillanime:  
Ferrare & Ast le Duc esprouuera,  
Par lors qu'au soir fera le pantomime.

Nostradamus Quatrain IV-73

*Le nepueu grand par forces prouuera,  
Le pache fait du coeur pusillanime:  
Ferrare & Ast le Duc esprouuera,  
Par lors qu'au soir fera la pantomime,*

Nostradamus Quatrain IV-73

*The great nephew by force will test,  
The treaty made by the pusillanimous heart:  
The Duke will try Ferrara and Asti (Italy),  
When the comedy takes place in the evening.*

---

## THE DUKE PARDONS NO MAN

### THE WAR IN ITALY

**Les Albanois passeront dedans Rome,  
Moyennant Langres demiples affublés:  
Marquis & Duc ne pardonner à homme,  
Feu, sang, morbille, point d'eau, faillir les bledz.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain IV-98**

*Les Albanois passeront dedans Rome,  
Moyennant Langres demiples affublez,  
Marquis & Duc ne pardonner à homme,  
Feu, sang morbile, point d'eau, faillir les bleds.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain IV-98**

*The Albanians will pass into Rome,  
By means of Langres (NW France) the multitude muffled,  
Marquis and Duke will pardon no man,  
Fire, blood, smallpox, no water the crops to fail.*

---

## THE DUKE AND QUEEN

**L X V I.**  
**Quand l'écriture D. M. trouvée ,  
Et cave antique à lampe decouverte ,  
Loy , Roy , & Prince Ulpian esprouvée ,  
Pa villon Royne & Duc sous la couverte.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-66**

*Quand l'écriture D. M. trouuée,*

*Et caue antique à lampe descouuerte,  
Loy, Roy & Prince Vlpian esprouvée,  
Pavillon Royne & Duc sous la couuerte.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-66**

*When the inscription D.M. found,  
At the ancient cave by lamp discovered,  
Law, King and Prince Ulpian [Unsolved] tried,  
Pavilion [of] Queen and Duke under the cover.*

---

## THE DUKE EXTERMINATES HIS FOLLOWERS

### THE WAR IN ITALY

L X X X.

**Le Duc voudra les siens exterminer ,  
Envoyera les plus forts lieux estranges ,  
Par tyrannie Bize & Luc ruiner ,  
Puis les Barbares sans vin feront vendanges.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain IX-80**

*Le Duc voudra les siens exterminer,  
Enuoyera les plus forts lieux estranges,  
Par tyrannie Bize & Luc ruyner,  
Puis les Barbares sans vin feront vendanges.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain IX-80**

*The Duke will want to exterminate his followers,  
He will send the strongest ones to strange places:  
Through tyranny to ruin Pisa and Lucca (Italy),  
Then the Barbarians [Islamic Army] will gather grapes without vine.*

---

## THE DUKE CAPTURES FLORENCE

### THE WAR IN ITALY

**X X I I I .**

**La faction cruelle à robbe longue ,  
Viendra cacher souz les pointus poignards  
Saisir Florence le Duc & lieu diphlongue  
Sa descouuerte par immurs & flaugnards.**

Nostradamus Quatrain X-33

*La faction cruelle à robbe longue,  
Viendra cacher souz les pointus poignards:  
Saisir Florence le duc & lieu diphlongue,  
Sa descouuerte par immeurs & flangnards.*

Nostradamus Quatrain X-33

*The cruel faction in the long robe,  
Come hiding sharp daggers underneath:  
The Duke to seize Florence and the diphthong place,  
Its discovery by immature ones and sycophants.*

---

## THE DUKE CAPTURES MILAN

### THE WAR IN ITALY

**L X I V .**

**Pleure Milan , pleure Luques , Florence ,  
Que ton grand Duc sur le char montera ,  
Changer le siege près Venise s'advance ,  
Lors que Colonne à Rome changera.**

Nostradamus Quatrain X-64

*Pleure Milan, pleure Lucques, Florence,  
Que ton grand Duc sur le char montera,  
Changer le siege près de Venise s'aduanca,  
Lors que Colonne à Rome changera.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-64**

*Weep Milan, weep Lucca and Florence,  
As your great Duke climbs into the chariot:  
The siege to change it advances to near Venice,  
When at Rome the Colonna will change.*

---

**THE DUKE AND THE POPE**

**THE WAR IN ITALY**

**XXXI**

**Roy trouuera ce qu'il desiroit tant,  
Quant le Prelat sera reprins à tort:  
Responce au duc le rendra mal content,  
Qui dans Milan mettra plusieurs à mort.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-31**

*Roy trouuera ce qu'il desiroit tant,  
Quand le Prelat sera reprins à tort:  
Responce au duc le rendra mal content,  
Qui dans Milan mettra plusieurs à mort.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-31**

*The King will find that which he desired so much,  
When the Prelate will be blamed unjustly:  
His reply to the Duke will leave him dissatisfied,  
He who in Milan will put several to death.*

---

**THE FAITH BROKEN  
THE SKY TO RAIN FIRE**

**XXVIII. *Iuin.***

**Là ou la foy estoit fera rompue:  
Les ennemis les ennemis paiftront.  
Feu ciel pleuura, ardra. interrompue  
Nuit entreprise. Chefs querelles mettront.**

**Nostradamus Presage 28 (47) June 1558**

*Là ou la foy estoit sera rompue:  
Les ennemis les ennemis paistront.  
Feu ciel pleuura, ardra, interrompue  
Nuit entreprise. Chefs querelles mettront.*

**Nostradamus Presage 28 (47) June 1558**

*There where the faith was it broken:  
The enemies feed upon the enemies.  
Fire raining [from the] sky, flames. interrupting  
Night enterprise. Chiefs make quarrels.*

---

## THE RAIN OF METEORITES

**47 L'ennemi grand viel dueil meurt de poison:  
Les souuerains par infinis fubiuguez.  
Pierres plouuoir, cachés sous la toison:  
Par mort articles en vain sont allegués.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-47**

*L'ennemi grand viel dueil meurt de poison:  
Les souuerains par infinis subiuguez.  
Pierres plouuoir, cachés sous la toison:  
Par mort articles en vain sont allegués.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-47**

*The great old enemy mourning is poisoned,  
The Sovereigns [Kings] by infinite numbers subjugated.  
Stones [Meteorites] raining, hidden under the fleece [comet's tail]”  
Through death articles [of war] alleged in vain.*

---

## A METEORITE FALLS IN NORTHERN FRANCE

LIX

Au chef Anglois à Nymes trop feiour,  
Deuers l'Espaigne au secours Aenobarbe:  
Plusieurs mourront par Mars ouuert ce iour,  
Quant en Artoys faillir estoille en barbe.

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-59**

*Au chef Anglois à Nymes trop feiour,  
Deuers l'Espaigne au secours Areobarbe:  
Plusieurs mourront par Mars ouuert ce iour,  
Quant en Artoys faillir estoille en barbe.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-59**

*The English chief stays too long in Nimes (France),  
Towards Spain Aenobarbe [Nero] to the rescue:  
Many will die through Mars [war] opened that day,  
When in Artois (N. France) falls a bearded star [comet/meteorite].*

---

## NEW YORK CITY IS DESTROYED

XCVII

Cinq & quarante degrés ciel bruslera,  
Feu approucher de la grand cité neufue,  
Instant grand flamme esparse saultera,  
Quant on vouldra des Normans faire preuue.

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-97**

*Cinq & quarante degrez ciel bruslera,  
Feu approcher de la grand cité neufue,  
Instant grand flamme esparse saultera,  
Quand on vouldra des Normans faire preuue.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-97**

*At forty-five degrees the sky burns,  
Fire approaches the great new city,  
Instantly a great flame leaps up,*

*When proof is desired from the Normans (French).*

---

## THE GREAT ROUND MOUNTAIN

69 La grand montaigne ronde de sept estades,  
Après paix, guerre, faim, inondation,  
Roulera loing abyfmant grands contrades,  
Mesmes antiques, & grand fondation.

**Nostradamus Quatrain I-69**

*La grand montaigne ronde de sept estades,  
Après paix, guerre, faim, inondation,  
Roulera loing, abysmant grand contrades,  
Mesmes antiques, & grand fondation.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain I-69**

*A great round mountain of seven stades, [4,247 feet]  
After peace, war, famine, inundation,  
Rolling far great countries perish,  
Even ancient, and [of] great foundation.*

---

## THE GREAT FLOODS OF AQUILON

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 47:3-4**

*alors par grands deluges la memoire des choses  
contenues de tels instrumens recevra innumerable  
perte, mêmes les lettres : qui sera de vers les  
Aquilonaire par la volonté divine,*

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 47:3**

*Then because of great floods, the memory of things contained in these instruments  
will suffer incalculable loss, even letters:*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 47:3**

*Then a great flood will come to destroy all libraries and historical records, which  
will suffer incalculable losses.*



**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 47:4**

*This will happen to those of Aquilon by divine will.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 47:4**

This will happen to those of Aquilon by divine will. [A meteorite will be directed toward the Earth by an extraterrestrial civilization. It will land near Belgium and NATO headquarters.]

---

## THE UNIVERSAL CONFLAGRATION AND FLOOD

**Nostradamus Preface Paragraph 24:1**

& auffi que ie trouue  
que les lettres feront si grãde & incomparable  
iacture, que ie treuve le monde auant l'vniuer  
felle conflagration aduenir tant de deluges &  
si hautes inundations,

**Nostradamus Preface Paragraph 24:1**

qu'il ne fera gueres ter-  
roir qui ne soit couuert d'eau : & fera par si  
lõg temps que hors mis enographies & topo-  
graphies, que le tout ne soit peri:

**Nostradamus Preface Paragraph 24:1**

*And I find letters will suffer a very great and incomparable loss, I find also before the universal conflagration of the world there will be such high deluges and inundations,*

*That there will scarcely remain any land not covered by water, and this will last for so long that everything will perish except for the Earth itself and the races.*

---

## BURNING STONES FROM THE SKY

Nostradamus Preface Paragraph 24:2

& tombera du ciel  
si grande abondance de feu, & de pierres can-  
dentes, que ni demourra rien qu'il ne soit con-  
summé: & ceci auenir, & en brief, & auant la  
derniere cõflagration.

Nostradamus Preface Paragraph 24:2

*...And there will have fallen from the sky such a great abundance of fire, and of  
burning stones, that nothing will remain unconsumed. And this will occur a short  
time before the final conflagration.*

---

## DEUCALION REBORN

▼ 1.

**Sardon Nemans si haut deborderont ,  
Qu'on cuidera Deucalion renaistre ,  
Dans le collosse la plus part fuyront ,  
Vesta sepulchre feu esteint apparoistre.**

Nostradamus Quatrain X-6

*Sardon Nemans si hault desborderont,  
Qu'on cuidera Deucalion renaistre,  
Dans le collosse la plus part fuyront,  
Vesta sepulchre feu estaint apparoistre.*

Nostradamus Quatrain X-6

*The Gardon (River, France) will flood Nimes so high,  
That they will believe Deucalion reborn,  
Into the colossus the greater part will flee,  
Vesta sepulcher fire to appear extinguished.*

---

## FIRE FROM THE SKY

81 Par feu du ciel la cité presque aduste:  
L'Urne menace encor Deucalion:  
Vexée Sardaigne par la Punique fuste  
Après que Libra lairra son Phaëton.

### Nostradamus Quatrain II-81

*Par feu du ciel la cité presque aduste:  
L'Urne menace encor Deucalion:  
Vexée Sardaigne par la Punique fuste  
Après que Libra lairra son Phaëton.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain II-81

*Through fire from the sky the city almost burned:  
The Urn [Aquarius – Jan 20<sup>th</sup> – Feb 18<sup>th</sup>] again threatens Deucalion:  
Sardinia vexed by the Punic [Libyan] fleet  
After which Libra [Balance/USA] abandons Phaëton [the Sun].*

---

## THE BAD FRENCH DECISION

11 Le mouuemēt de sens, cœur, pieds, & mains  
Seront d'accord. Naples, Leon, Secille,  
Glaives, feux, eaux: puis aux nobles Romains  
Plongés, tués, mors par cerueau debile.

### Nostradamus Quatrain I-11

*Le mouvement de sens, cœur, pieds & mains  
Seront d'accord, Naples, Leon, Secile:  
Glaives, feux, eaux, puis aux nobles Romains,  
Plongez, tuez, morts par cerueau debile.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain I-11

*The motion of sense, heart, feet, and hands  
Will be in accord. Naples (Italy), Leon (Spain), Sicily:  
Swords, fires, waters, then the noble Romans,  
Submerged, killed, dead because of a weak brain.*

---

**FRENCH NEGLIGENCE  
NORTH AFRICA STIRRED UP BY IRAN**

73 France à cinq pars par neglect affaillie  
Tunys, Argiels esmeus par Persiens,  
Leon, Seuille, Barcelonne faillie  
N'aura la classe par les Venitiens.

**Nostradamus Quatrain I-73**

*France à cinq parts par neglect assaillie  
Tunys, Argiels esmeuz par Persiens:  
Leon, Seuille, Barcelone faillie,  
N'aura la classe par les Venitiens.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain I-73**

*France assailed on five sides through negligence  
Tunis and Algeria stirred up by the Persians (Iran):  
Leon, Seville, and Barcelona (Spain) fail [to honor a commitment],  
[To] Have the fleet to the Venetians.*

---

**FRENCH DISCORD**

18 Par la discorde negligence Gauloyse  
Sera passage a Mahomet ouuert:  
De sang trempe la terre & mer Senoyse  
Le port Phocen de voiles & nefes couuert.

**Nostradamus Quatrain I-18**

*Par la discorde negligence Gauloyse,  
Sera passage à Mahomet ouuert  
De sang trempé la terre & mer Senoyse  
Le port Phocen de voiles & nefes couuert.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain I-18**

*Through the negligent discord of the French,*

*Shall a passage be opened to the Arabs:  
From the blood soaked land and seas of Italy,  
The Port of Marseilles in France will be filled with ships.*

---

## REFUGEES FLOOD FRANCE

**20 Tours, Orleãs, Bloys, Angiers, Reïs, & nâtes  
Cités vexées par fubit changement:  
Par langues eſtrâges ſeront tendues tentes  
Fluues, dards Renes, terre & mer trëblemēt.**

### **Nostradamus Quatrain I-20**

*Tours, Orleans, Blois, Angiers, Reims & Nantes  
Cities vexed by sudden change:  
Par langues estranges seront tendues tentes  
Fleuves, darts, Rennes, terre & mer tremblemet.*

### **Nostradamus Quatrain I-20**

*Tours, Orleans, Blois, Angers Reims and Nantes, [NW to NE France]  
Cities vexed through sudden change:  
Tents will be pitched by those of foreign tongues  
Rivers, darts [missiles] at Rennes (NE France) trembling of land and sea.*

---

## ITALY IS INVADED

**I X.  
Pendant que l'Aigle & le Coq à Savone  
Seront unis, Mer, Levant & Ongrie,  
L'armée à Naples, Palerme, Marque d'Ancone,  
Rome, Venise par Barbe horrible crie.**

### **Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-9**

*Pendant que l'Aigle & le Coq à Saoune  
Seront vnis, Mer, Leuant & Ongrie:  
L'armée à Naples, Palerme, Marque d'Ancone  
Rome, Venise par Barbe horrible crie.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-9**

*The Eagle [America] and the Cock [France] at Savona, Italy*

*Will be united, Sea, Levant and Hungary:*

*The army at Naples, Palermo, [and the] Marquis of Ancona (E. Italy),*

*Rome, Venice, through the Barbe's horrible outcry.*

---

**NATO PUSHED BACK TO THE PILLARS OF HERCULES**

**XIII**

**Par grand fureur le roy Romain Belgique,  
Vexer voudra par phalange barbare:  
Fureur grinseant chassera gent lybique,  
Depuis Pannons iusques Hercules la hare.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-13**

*Par grand fureur le Roy Romain Belgique,*

*Vexer voudra par phalange barbare:*

*Fureur grinçant chassera gent Lybique,*

*Depuis Pannons iusques Hercules la hare.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-13**

*By great fury the Roman Belgian King,*

*Will want to fight the Moslem phalanx:*

*Fury gnashing he will chase the Libyan people,*

*From the Balkans (Hungary) to the Strait of Gibraltar.*

---

**NATO'S NAVY PUSHED TOO FAR**

**99 Terroir Romain qu'interpretoit augure,  
Par gent Gauloyse fera par trop vexée:  
Mais nation Celtique craindra l'heure,  
Boreas, classe trop loing l'auoir pouffée.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-99**

*Terroir Romain qu'interpretoit augure,  
Par gent Gauloise par trop sera vexee:  
Mais nation Celtique craindra l'heure,  
Boreas, classe trop loing l'auoir poussee.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-99**

*Roman land as the omen interpreted,  
By the Gallic people shall be vexed much:  
But the Celtic nation will fear the hour,  
North wind [NATO], ships pushed too far.*

---

**A MORTAL WAR LET LOOSE**

**XXVI**

**Fustes & galees autour de sept nauires,  
Sera liuree vne mortelle guerre:  
Chef de Madric receura coup de vires,  
Deux eschapees & cinq menees à terre.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain VII-26**

*Fustes & galees autour de sept nauires,  
Sera liuree vne mortelle guerre:  
Chef de Madric receura coup de vires,  
Deux eschapees & cinq menees à terre.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VII-26**

*Foists and galleys around seven ships,  
A mortal war will be let loose:  
Chief of Madrid receives blows from changing course,  
Two escaped and five brought to land.*

---

## BRITISH AND FRENCH FORCES IN CONFUSION IN ITALY

93 Terre Italique pres des monts tremblera,  
Lyon & coq non trop confederés,  
En lieu de peur l'un l'autre s'aidera  
Seul Castulon & Celtes moderés.

**Nostradamus Quatrain I-93**

*Terre Italique pres des monts tremblera,  
Lyon & Coq; non trop confederez,  
En lieu de peur, l'un l'autre s'aidera,  
Seul Castulon & Celtes moderez.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain I-93**

*The land of Italy will tremble near the mountains,  
Lion [England] and Cock [France] not overly confederated,  
In lieu of fear the one helps each other,  
Only Castulo (Cazorla, Spain) and the Celts [French] moderate.*

---

## FRANCE DEFEATED IN ITALY

72 Armée Celtique en Italie vexée  
De toutes pars conflit & grande perte:  
Romains fuis, ô Gaule repoulsée.  
Pres du Thesin, Rubicon pugne incerte.

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-72**

*Armee Celtique en Italie vexee,  
De toutes parts conflit & grande perte:  
Romains fuis, ô Gaule repoussee,  
Pres du Thesin, Rubicon pugne incerte.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-72**

*Celtic army vexed in Italy  
On all sides conflict and great loss:  
Romans fled, O'Gaul repelled!  
Near the Ticino, Rubicon (Rivers, Italy) battle uncertain.*

---



## SOUTHERN ITALY UNINHABITED

### VI

Naples, Palerme, & toute la Secille,  
Par main barbare sera inhabitee,  
Corficque, Salerne & de Sardeigne l'isle,  
Faim peste, guerre fin de maux intèptee.

**Nostradamus Quatrain VII-6**

*Naples, Palerme, & toute la Cecile,  
Par main babare sera inhabitée,  
Corsicque, Salerne & de Sardeigne l'Isle,  
Faim, peste guerre, fin de maux intemptée.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VII-6**

*Naples, Palermo, and all Sicily,  
Will be made uninhabited by the Barbarians [Islamic Army]:  
Corsica, Salerno, and the island of Sardinia,  
Famine, plague, war, the end of evils remote.*

---

## ISLAMIC ARMY PILLAGES ITALY AND SOUTHERN FRANCE

4 Depuis Monech iusques au pres de Secile  
Toute la plage demourra defolée,  
Il ny aura fauxbourg, cité, ne vile  
Que par Barbares pillée soit & vollée.

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-4**

*Depuis Monech iusqu'au pres de Sicile,  
Toute la plage demourra desolee:  
Il n'y aura faux-bourgs, Cité ne Ville,  
Que par Barbare pillée & vollee.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-4**

*From Monaco to near Sicily,  
The entire coast will remain desolate:*

*There will remain no suburb, city, or town,  
Not pillaged and robbed by the Barbarians [Islamic Army].*

---

## THE BATTLEFIELD OF CORPSES

48 Plannure Aufonne fertile,spacieufe  
Produira taons si trestant sauterelles:  
Clarté folaire deuiendra nubileufe,  
Ronger le tout,grand peste venir d'elles.

### Nostradamus Quatrain IV-48

*Plannure, Ausonne fertile, spacieuse,  
Produira tahons si tant de sauterelles,  
Clarté solaire viendra nubileuse,  
Ronger le tout, grand peste venir d'elles.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain IV-48

*The fertile spacious Ausonian plain (Campania, South Central Italy)  
Will produce so many gadflies and locusts,  
The solar brightness will become clouded,  
All devoured, great plague to come from them.*

---

## THE PERSIAN WILL BURN FRANCE

### THE WAR IN FRANCE

63 Gaulois, Aufone bien peu subiuguera,  
Po,Marne,& Seine fera Perme l'vrie  
Qui le grand mur contre eux dressera  
Du moindre au mur le grand perdra la vie.

### Nostradamus Quatrain II-63

*Gaulois, Ausone, bien peu subiuguera,  
Pau, Marne, & Seine fera Perme l'vrie:  
Qui le grand mur contre eux dressera,*

*Du moindre au mur le grand perdra la vie.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-63**

*Gauls (French), Ausonia (Italians) subjugate very little.  
Po, Marne and Seine (rivers, France) the Persian [Iranian] will burn:  
He who will prepare the great wall against them,  
He will lose his life from the least at the wall.*

---

**FRENCH AND ENGLISH DEFEND REIMS**

**46** Bien defendu le fait par excellence,  
Garde toy Tours de ta proche ruine.  
Londres & Nantes par Reims fera defense  
Ne passés outre au temps de la bruine.

**Nostradamus Quatrain IV-46**

*Bien defendu le fait par excellence,  
Garde toy Tours de ta proche ruine.  
Londres & Nantes par Rheins seront defense  
Ne passés outre au temps de la bruine.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain IV-46**

*The fact well defended by excellence,  
Guard yourself Tours (West Central France) from your near ruin:  
London and Nantes will make a defense through Reims  
Not passing further in the time of the drizzle.*

---

**ISLAM WILL FAIL IN FRANCE**

**99** Aux chãps herbeux d'Aleï & du Varneigne,  
Du mont Lebron proche de la Durance,  
Camp de deux pars conflict fera sy aigre:  
Mesopotamie defallira en la France.

**Nostradamus Quatrain III-99**

*Aux chaps herbeux d'Alain & du Varneigne,  
Dumont Lebron proche de la Durance,  
Camp des deux parts conflit sera si aigre:  
Mesopotamie deffailira en la France.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain III-99**

*In the green fields of Alleins and Vernegues (Salon, France),  
Of the Luberon mountains near the Durance river (Southern France),  
The battle will be bitter for both armies:  
Mesopotamia (Iraq, Syria) will fail in France.*

---

**THE CHINESE-ISLAMIC INVASION  
EXTREMELY FRIGHTENED BY WATER**

**X**

**Vn peu de temps les temples des couleurs  
De blanc & noyr des deux entremeslee:  
Rouges & iaunes leur embleront les leurs  
Sang, terre, peste, faim, feu, d'eau affollee.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-10**

*Vn peu de temps les temples de couleurs  
De blanc & noyr les deux entremeslee:  
Rouges & iaunes leur embleront les leurs  
Sang, terre, peste, faim, feu, d'eau affollee.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-10**

*In a short time the colors of temples  
Of white and black of the two intermixed:  
Red and yellow ones will carry off their possessions  
Blood, land, pestlence, famine, fire, extremely frightened [by] water.*

---

## THE WORLD AT ITS LAST PERIOD

92 Le monde proche du dernier periode,  
Saturne encor tard fera de retour:  
Translat empire deurs nation Brodde:  
L'œil arraché à Narbon par Autour.

### Nostradamus Quatrain III-92

*Le monde proche du dernier periode,  
Saturne encor tard sera de retour:  
Translat empire deurs nation Brodde:  
L'œil arraché à Narbon par Autour.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain III-92

*The world near the last period,  
Saturn will come back again late:  
Empire translates towards Brodde [Dusky] nation:  
The eye torn out at Narbonne by [the] Goshawk.*

---

## THE GREAT ONE OF ASIA REACHES INTO EUROPE

LXXX  
De Fez le regne paruiendra à ceux d'Europe,  
Feu leur cité, & lame trenchera:  
Le grand d'Asie terre & mer à grand troupe,  
Que bleux, pers, croix, à mort deschastera.

### Nostradamus Quatrain VI-80

*De Fez le regne paruiendra à ceux d'Europe,  
Feu leur cité, & lame trenchera:  
Le grand d'Asie terre & mer à grand troupe,  
Quebleux, pers, croix à mort dechassera.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain VI-80

*From Fez (Morocco) the realm will reach into Europe,  
Their city blazes and blades cut:  
The great one of Asia by land and sea with a great troop,  
Blues [United Nations], pers [Persians], the cross [Christians] pursued to death.*

---

## THE MACEDONIAN INVADES SPAIN AND FRANCE

### THE WAR IN FRANCE AND SPAIN

L X I V.

L'Æmation passer monts Pyrennées,  
En Mas Narbonne fera resistance,  
Par mer & terre fera si grand menée,  
Cap. n'ayant terre seure pour demurance.

Nostradamus Quatrain IX-64

*L'Aemathion passer monts Pyrenées,  
En Mars Narbon ne fera resistance:  
Par mer & terre fera si grand menée,  
Cap. n'ayant terre seure pour demurance.*

Nostradamus Quatrain IX-64

*The Macedonian to pass the Pyrenees mountains,  
In March Narbonne will not offer resistance:  
By land and sea he will carry on very great intrigue,  
Capetian [French King?] having no land safe for residence.*

---

## IRAN OCCUPIES SPAIN

### THE WAR IN SPAIN

64 Le chef de Perse remplira grande OLXAΔES  
Classe trireme contre gent Mahumetique  
De Parthe, & Mede: & piller les Cyclades:  
Repos long temps au grand port Ionique.

Nostradamus Quatrain III-64

*Le chef de Perse remplira grands Olchades  
Classe trireme contre gent Mahometique,  
De Parthe & Mede, & pilliers les Cyclades:  
Repos long temps au grand port Ionique.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain III-64**

*The Chief of Iran will occupy Olchades (Cartagena, Spain),*

*A fleet sails against the Muslims:*

*From Parthia and Media (Eastern Iran), the Cyclades (islands near Crete) pillaged:*

*A long rest in the great Ionian port (Syracuse, Sicily).*

---

**THE DUKE STRIKES FRANCE**

**THE WAR IN SPAIN AND FRANCE**

**X I.**

**Dessous Jonchere du dangereux passage,  
Fera passer le posthume sa bande,  
Les monts Pyrens passer hors son bagage,  
De Perpignan courira Duc à Tende.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-11**

*Dessous Ionchere du dangereux passage*

*Fera passer le posthume sa bande,*

*Les monts Pyrens passer hors son bagage*

*De Perpignan courira Duc à Tende.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-11**

*At the dangerous passage below Junquera (Perthus Pass/Spain),*

*The posthumous one will have his band cross:*

*To pass the Pyrenees mountains without his baggage,*

*From Perpignan the Duke will hasten to Tende (France).*

---

**THE MACEDONIAN INVADES SOUTHERN FRANCE**

**XXVII.**

**L'entrée de Blaye par Rochelle & l'Anglois,  
Passera outre le grand Æmathien,  
Non loin d'Agen attendra le Gaulois,  
Secours Narbonne deceu par entrecien,**

**Nostradamus Quatrain IX-38**

*L'entrée de Blaye par Rochelle & l'Anglois,  
Passera outre le grand Aemathien,  
Non loing d'Agen attendra le Gaulois,  
Secours Narbonne deceu par entretien.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain IX-38**

*Entering at Blaye (SW France), La Rochelle and the English,  
The great Macedonian will pass beyond,  
Not far from Agen (river Garonne, France) will wait the Gaul (French Leader),  
Narbonne (Southern France) help beguiled through conversation.*

---

**THE CHINESE-ISLAMIC ALLIANCE AN ARMY OF ANTS**

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 22:3**

*marine fera ses extensions, à la Trinacrie Adria-  
tique par Myrmidons & Germaniques du tout suc-  
combé, & sera la secte Barbarique du tout des  
Latins grandement affligée & dechassée. Puis le*

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 22:3**

*And by marine sail extend to Sicily, the Adriatic through the Myrmidons and  
Germans to Adriatic Sicily.*

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 22:4**

*They will succumb totally and the Barbarian sect will be greatly afflicted and  
driven out of all the Latins,*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 22:3**

The [Chinese-Islamic] fleet will sail towards Sicily and the Adriatic Sea. It will deliver an army as numerous as ants that will occupy Greece, the Balkan Peninsula, Germany, and Sicily.

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 22:4**

Europe will totally succumb and resort to chemical and nuclear warfare. The armies of the [Chinese-Islamic Alliance] will be greatly afflicted and driven out of Spain and Italy.

---



## THE GREAT CAMEL

### THE WAR IN FRANCE AND GERMANY

#### LXVIII

Dans le Dannube & du Rin viendra boire,  
Le grand Chameau ne s'en repentira:  
Trèbler du Rosne & plus fort ceux de loire  
Et pres des Alpes coq le ruïnera.

Nostradamus Quatrain V-68

*Dans le Dannube & du Rin viendra boire,  
Le grand Chameau, ne s'en repentira:  
Trebler du Rosne & plus fort ceux de loire  
Et pres des Alpes coq les ruïnera.*

Nostradamus Quatrain V-68

*To the Danube and Rhine Rivers will come to drink,  
The great Camel [Islamic Army] not repenting:  
The Rhone (River, France) to tremble and more so those of the Loire (River, France)  
And near the Alps the cock [French] ruined.*

---

## RUSSIA'S GREATEST MILITARY VICTORY

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 16:1

***Le second se projondera si avant par les Latins  
accompagné, qui sera faite la seconde voye trem-  
blante & furibonde au mont Jovis descendant  
pour monter aux Pyrennées, ne sera translatée à  
l'antique monarchie,***

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 16:1

*The second deeply penetrates into the accompanied Latins, a second trembling  
path made and the furious one descends Great St. Bernard Pass.*

*To mount the Pyrenees, which will not be transferred to the ancient monarchy,*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 16:1**

[During World War III], the armies of the Second Son, the Eastern Orthodox Church, [Russia] will deeply penetrate Italy and Spain. And just as Napoleon's army will accomplish on May 17<sup>th</sup>, 1800, the [Furious One] will also lead his army across the Alps and descend from Great St. Bernard Pass into Italy.

Trying to mount the Pyrenees, Spain will not be transferred to the [Ancient Monarchy/Russia].

---

## A PILLAGING ARMY CROSSES THE ALPS

### THE WAR IN FRANCE

83 *Le gros traficq du grand Lyon change  
La plus part tourne en pristine ruine,  
Proye aux souldars par pille vendange  
Par Iuramont & Sueue bruine.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-83**

*Par le trafic du grand Lyon changé  
Et la plus-part tourné en pristine ruine.  
Proye aux soldats par pille vendangé:  
Par Iura mont & Sueue bruine.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-83**

*The large trade of great Lyon (France) changed,  
The greater part turned to pristine ruin,  
Prey to the soldiers swept away by pillage:  
Through the Jura Mountains and Switzerland in a drizzle.*

---

## DESOLATION UPON THE JURA MOUNTAINS

### THE WAR IN FRANCE, GERMANY, AND SWITZERLAND

**X X X I V.**

**Aprés victoire du Lyon au Lyon ,  
Sus la montaigne de JURA Secatombe ,  
Delues & brodes septième million ,  
Lyon , Ulme à Mausol mort & tombe.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-34**

*Aprés victoire du Lyon au Lyon,  
Sus la montagne de Ivra Secatombe,  
Delues & brodes septiesme million,  
Lyon, Vlme à Mausol mort & tombe.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-34**

*After the victory of the Lion over the Lion,  
Upon the Jura mountains great slaughter,  
Desolation and dusky ones a seventh million,  
Lyon (France), Ulm (Germany) Mausol [unsolved] death and tomb.*

---

## FOR A LONG TIME PARIS WILL BE UNINHABITED

### THE WAR IN FRANCE

**XLIII**

**Long temps fera fans estre habitee,  
Ou Seine & Marne autour vient arrouser:  
De la Tamise & martiaux temptee,  
Deceuz les gardes en cuidant repousser.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-43**

*Long temps sera sans estre habitee,  
Ou Seine & Marne autour vient arouser:  
De la Tamise & martiaux temptee,  
Deceus les gardes en cuidant repousser,*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-43**

*For a long time she will remain uninhabited (Paris),  
Where the Seine and the Marne (Rivers, France) come to water:  
Tried by the warriors of the Thames,  
The guards deceived in trusting in the repulse.*

---

**DESOLATED PARIS**

**THE WAR IN FRANCE**

93 Dans Avignon tout le chef de l'empire  
Fera arrest pour Paris desolé:  
Tricast tiendra l'Annibalique ire:  
Lyon par change fera mal consolé.

**Nostradamus Quatrain III-93**

*Dans Avignon tout le chef de l'empire,  
Fera apprest pour Paris desolé:  
Tricast tiendra l'Annibalique ire,  
Luon par change sera mal consolé.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain III-93**

*In Avignon (South France) the chief of the whole empire [Islamic]  
Will make a stop on the way to desolated Paris:  
Tricast [unsolved] will hold the anger of Hannibal [Libya]:  
Lyons (SE France) poorly consoled for the change.*

---

**FIRE FROM THE SKY ENCOMPASSES THE FRENCH ARMY**

**THE WAR IN FRANCE**

I I.  
Condon & aux & autour de Mirande ,  
Je voy du ciel feu qui les environne ,  
Sol Mars conjoint au Lyon puis Marmande ,  
Foudre, grand greffe, mur tonne dans Garone.

**Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-2**

*Condon & Aux & autour de Mirande  
Le voy du ciel feu qui les enuironne,  
Sol Mars conioint au Lyon, puis Marmande,  
Foudre, grand gresle, mur tombe dans Garonne.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-2**

*Condom and Auch and around Mirande (SW France),  
I see fire from the sky encompassing them,  
Sun and Mars conjoined in Leo, then at Marmande (SW France),  
Lightning, great hail, wall falls into the Garonne (river, France).*

---

**THE CHIEF OF SCOTLAND AND GERMANY TAKEN PRISONER**

**78 Le chef d'Escoffe avec six d'Alemagne  
Par gens de mer Orientaux captifs,  
Trauerseront le Calpre & Hespagne  
Present en Perse au nouveau roy craintif.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain III-78**

*Le chef d'Escosse, avec six d'Alemagne,  
Par gens de mer Orientaux captives:  
Trauerseront le Calpre & Espagne,  
Present en Perse au nouveau Roy craintif.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain III-78**

*The Chief of Scotland with six of Germany,  
Taken prisoners by the Oriental Navy:  
They shall go through Gibraltar and Spain,  
Presents to the fearful new King in Iran.*

---

**THE SWISS WILL BE EXTERMINATED**

**X L I V .  
Migrés migrés de Genevve trestous ,  
Saturne d'or en fer se changera ,  
Le contre R A Y P O Z exterminera tous ,  
Avant l'Advent le Ciel signes fera.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain IX-44**

*Migrés, migrés de Genefue trestous,  
Saturne d'or en fer se changera,  
Le contre Raypoz exterminera tous,  
Auant l'aruent le Ciel signes fera.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain IX-44**

*Leave, leave Geneva (Switzerland) every last one of you,  
Saturn will be converted from gold to iron,  
Raypoz [Zopyra/Iran] will exterminate all who oppose him,  
Before the coming the sky will show signs.*

---

**WAR OVER THE CLOUDS**

L X X X V

**Par les Sueues & lieux circonuoifins,  
Seront en guerre pour cause des nuees:  
Camp marins locustes & cousins,  
Du Leman fautes feront bien desnuees.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-85**

*Par les Sueues & lieux circonuoisins,  
Seront en guerres pour cause des nuees:  
Gamp marins locustes & cousins,  
Du Leman fautes seront bien desnuees.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-85**

*Through Switzerland and neighboring places,  
They will be at war over the clouds:  
Swarm of marine locusts and gnats,  
The faults of Geneva will be laid quite bare.*

---

## INHUMAN HEART IN GENEVA

### LXXXI

Pleurs, crys & plainctz, hurlement effraieur,  
Cœur inhumain. cruel noir, & transy:  
Leman. les isles de Gennes les maieurs,  
Sang espancher frofaim à nul mercy.

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-81**

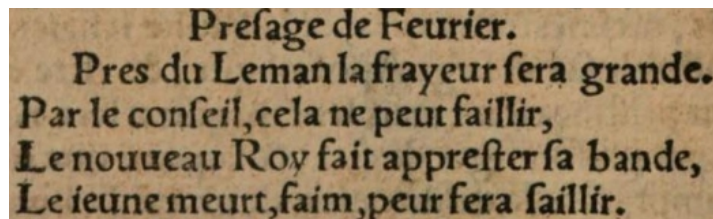
*Pleurs, cris & plaints, hurlemens, effrayeurs,  
Coeur inhumain, cruel, noir, & transy:  
Leman, les Isles, de Gennes les maieurs,  
Sang espancher, frofaim, à nul mercy.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-81**

*Tears, cries, and laments, howls, terror,  
Inhuman heart, cruel, black and cold:  
Lake Geneva the Isles, of Genoa the notables,  
Blood to pour out, wheat famine to none mercy.*

---

## THE TERROR IN GENEVA WILL BE GREAT



Prefage de Feurier.  
Pres du Leman la frayeur sera grande.  
Par le conseil, cela ne peut faillir,  
Le nouveau Roy fait apprester sa bande,  
Le ieune meurt, faim, peur fera saillir.

**Nostradamus Presage 4 February 1555**

*Prés du Leman la frayeur sera grande.  
Par le conseil, cela ne peut faillir,  
Le nouveau Roy fait apprester sa bande,  
Le ieune meurt faim, poeur fera saillir.*

**Nostradamus Presage 4 February 1555**

*Near Lake Geneva the terror will be great.  
Through the counsel, that cannot fail,  
The new King has his band prepare,*

*The young one dies, famine, fear will cause failure.*

---

## THE MACEDONIAN KING AND CONQUEROR

XXXVIII. *Auril,*  
Roy salué Victeur, Imperateur.  
La foy faussée. le Royal fait congnu,  
Sang Mathien. Roy fait superateur  
De gent superbe. humble par pleurs venu.

Nostradamus Presage 38 (58) April 1559

*Roy salué Victeur, Impereateur,  
La foy faussée. le Royal fait congnu:  
Sang Mathien. Roy fait supereatur,  
De gent superbe humble par pleurs venu.*

Nostradamus Presage 38 (58) April 1559

*King hailed as Victor and Emperor,  
Faith broken, the Royal deed known:  
Macedonian blood, King made conqueror,  
Of a proud people humble through tears.*

---

## THE MACEDONIAN SUBJUGATES ALL

V I I.  
Le grand conflit qu'on appreste à Nancy ,  
L'Æmathien dira tout je soubmets ,  
L'Isle Britanne par vin sel en solcy ,  
Hem.mi. deux Phi,long-temps ne tiedra Mets

Nostradamus Quatrain X-7

*Le grand conflit qu'on appreste à Nancy,  
L'Aemathien dira tout je soubmets,  
L'Isle Britanne par vin sel en solcy,  
Hem. mi. deux Phi. Long-temps ne tiedra Mets.*



**Nostradamus Quatrain X-7**

*The great conflict prepared for Nancy (Northern France),  
The Macedonian says I subjugate all,  
The British Isle by wine salt in fear,  
Hem. mi. two Phi. [Between two Philips] Metz (Northern France) will not hold  
long.*

---

**THE INVASION ARMY APPROACHES SPAIN**

**74 De Sens, d'Autun viendront iusques au Rosne  
Pour passer outre vers les monts Pyrenées:  
La gent sortir de la Marque d'Anconne:  
Par terre & mer le suiura à grans trainées.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-74**

*De Sens, d'Autun viendront iusques au Rosne  
Pour passer outre vers les monts Pyrennees:  
La gent sortir de la marque d'Auconne:  
Par terre & mer le suyura à grands trainées.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-74**

*From Sens (N. France), from Autun, (E. France) they come as far as the Rhone  
To pass beyond the Pyrenees mountains (Spain):  
The nation to leave the March of Ancona (E. Italy):  
By land and sea it will be followed by great suites.*

---

**SPAIN DESOLATED**

**LXXXVIII**  
**Vn regne grand demourra desolé,  
Aupres del Hebro se feront assemblees:  
Monts Pyrenees le rendront consolé,  
Lors que dans May feront terres trèblees.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-88**

*Vn regne grand demourra desolé,*

*Aupres del Hebro feront assemblees:  
Monts Pyrenees le rendront consolé,  
Lors que dans May seront terres treblées.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-88**

*A great realm left desolated,  
Near the Ebro (River, E. Spain) an assembly formed:  
The Pyrenees mountains will console him,  
When in May lands will be trembling.*

---

**SPAIN DESTROYED BY THE ALBANIANS**

**X C I V . .**  
**Devant le lac ou plus cher fut getté ,  
De sept mois , & son ost desconfit ,  
Seront Hispans par Albanois gastez ,  
Par delay perte en donnant le conflict.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-94**

*Devant le lac où plus cher fut getté  
De sept mois, & son ost desconfit,  
Seront Hispans par Albanois gastez,  
Par delay perte en donnant le conflict.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-94**

*Before the lake the dearest one put down  
For seven months, then his army routed,  
There Spaniards destroyed by the Albanians,  
Loss through delay in giving conflict.*

---

**THE SECOND INVASION OF SPAIN**

**20 Par les contrées du grand fleuve Bethique  
Loing d'Ibere, au regne de Granade,  
Croix repoussées par gens Mahumetiques  
Vn de Cordube trahira la contrade.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain III-20**

*Par les contrees du grand fleuve Bethique  
Loing d'Ibere au royaume de Grenade,  
Croix repoussees par gens Mahometiques  
Vn de Cordube trahyra la contrade.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain III-20**

*Through the regions of the great river Guadalquivir (S. Spain)  
Deep in Iberia to the Kingdom of Grenada  
Crosses [Crusaders] beaten back by the Mahommedan peoples [Islamic Army]  
One of Cordova (S. Spain) will betray his country.*

---

**THE POPE IN TUNIS BEHEADED**

**. L.  
La pestilence l'entour de Capadille .  
Une autre faim pres de Sagont s'appreste ;  
Le chevalier bastard de bon senille ,  
Au grand de Thunes fera trancher la teste,**

**Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-50**

*La pestilence l'entour de Capadille,  
Une autre faim pres de Sagone s'appreste:  
Le chevalier bastard de bon senille,  
Au grand de Thunes fera trancher la teste.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-50**

*The pestilence around Capellades ( Spain),  
Another famine approaches Sagunto:  
The knight bastard of the good old man,  
He will cause the great one of Tunis to lose his head.*

---

## ISLAMIC NAVY DRIVEN BACK TO TUNIS

**X L I I.**

**De Barcelone de Gennes & Venise ,  
De la Secille peste Monet unis ,  
Contre Barbare classe prendront la vise ,  
Barbar poulé bien loing jusqu'à Thunis.**

Nostradamus Quatrain IX-42

*De Barcelone, de Gennes & Venise,*

*De la Secille peste Monet unis:*

*Contre Barbare classe prendront la vise,*

*Barbar poulé bien loing iusqu'à Thunis.*

Nostradamus Quatrain IX-42

*From Barcelona (Spain), from Genoa and Venice (Italy),*

*From Sicily to Monaco pestilence:*

*They will take their aim against the Barbarian [Islamic] fleet.*

*The Barbarians [Islamic Army] driven as far back as Tunis.*

---

## AN EVIL POWERFUL KING COMES TO SPAIN

**X C V.**

**Dans les Espagnes viendra Roy tres-puissant  
Par mer & terre subjugant or Midy ,  
Ce mal fera , rabaissant le croissant ,  
Baïsser les aïfles à ceux du Vendredy.**

Nostradamus Quatrain X-95

*Dans les Espagnes viendra Roy tres-puissant,*

*Par mer & terre subjugant or midy:*

*Ce mal sera, rabaissant le croissant,*

*Baïsser les aesles à ceux du vendredy.*

Nostradamus Quatrain X-95

*To the lands of Spain will come a very powerful King,*

*By land and sea subjugating the Mid-heaven [south]:*

*This evil will reduce the [Islamic] crescent,*

*Clipping the wings of those of Friday [Muslims].*

---

## THE SECOND BATTLE AND VICTORY IN SPAIN

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 34:1

*Et sera faite nouvelle incursion par  
les maritimes plages, volēt le saint Castulum deli-  
vrer de la premiere reprise Mahumetane. Et ne  
seront de leurs assaillement vains,*

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 34:1

*And a new incursion will be made through the maritime shores, intending to  
deliver the Sierra Morena (Spain) from the first Muslim recapture. And their  
assaults will not all be in vain,*

---

## AMERICA INVADED BY THE CHINESE-ISLAMIC ALLIANCE

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 23:1

*Puis le  
grand Empire de l'Antechrist commencera dans  
la Atila & Xerxes descendre en nombre grand &  
innumerable ,*

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 23:1

*The great Empire of the Antichrist will begin where Attila and the new Xerxes  
[will] descend in numbers great and countless...*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 23:1**

The great Empire of the Third Antichrist will begin [when NATO forces attack Serbia on March 24<sup>th</sup>, 1999] where Attila first appeared in history. And then the great Empire of the Third Antichrist will end [when NATO forces go to war with Russia and Iran] where Xerxes once ruled.

[The defeat of Western forces will give birth to a New Xerxes, who will lead an Islamic army that will be allied with the Chinese], and they will descend on Europe in great and countless numbers.

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 23:2

*tellement que la venue du saint  
Esprit procedant du 48. degré fera transmigræ-  
tion, dechassant. à l'abomination de l'Antechrist,  
faisant guerre contre le royal qui sera le grand Vi-  
caire de Jesus-Christ, & contre son Eglise, & son  
regne per tempus & in occasione temporis,*

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 23:2

*So many, the coming of the Holy Ghost, proceeding from the 48<sup>th</sup> degree, will make a transmigration, driving out the abomination of the Antichrist, making war upon the great vicar of Jesus Christ and against his Church, whose reign will be for a time and to the end of time.*

TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 23:2

So many soldiers from the armies of China and Islam will then proceed along the 48<sup>th</sup> parallel through Kazakhstan that war will come to all the Christian Churches of the West. [The Holy Ones of Heaven] will then descend and end the abomination of war started by the Third Antichrist. Migrating to this world, they shall protect those who support the teachings of Jesus Christ, who shall reign for a time and to the end of time.

---

## THE GALLIC OGMIOS

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 46

*Le susdicts regne de l'Antechrist ne dure-  
ra que jusques au desinement de ce n'ay près de  
l'âge & de l'autre à la cité de Plancus accom-  
paignez de l'esleu de Modone Fulcy, par Ferrare,  
maintenu par Liguriens Adriaticques, & de la  
proximité de la grande Trinacrie: Puis passera le  
mont Jovis,*

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 46:1**

*The said reign of the Antichrist will last only to the determination of him who was born near the age,*

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 46:2**

*And of the other one of the city of Plancus, associated with the elect of Modone Fulcy, through Ferrara, maintained by the Adriatic Ligurians and the proximity of great Sicily.*

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 46:3**

*Then the mountains of Jupiter shall be passed.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 46:2**

And of the other from the city of Plancus (Lyon) in France, accompanied by the [Elect]. Those of MODENE FULCY, through Ferrara, will have maintained the [French Monarchy] with the help of the Adriatic Italians, and the proximity of great Sicily.

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 46:3**

The man of Lyon will then lead the French army over the Alps to retake Italy from the armies of [the Chinese-Islamic Alliance].

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 47:1**

*Le Gallique ogmium , accompagné  
de si grand nombre que de bien loing l' Empire de  
sa grande loy sera presnté ,*

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 47:1**

*The Gallic Ogmios will be accompanied by so great a number that the Empire of his great law will extend very far.*

---

## THE GREAT OGMIOS SELIN

### XLII

A logmy ou sera laissé le regne,  
Du grand Selin qui plus fera de faict:  
Par les Italies estendra son enseigne,  
Regi fera par prudent contrefaict.

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-42**

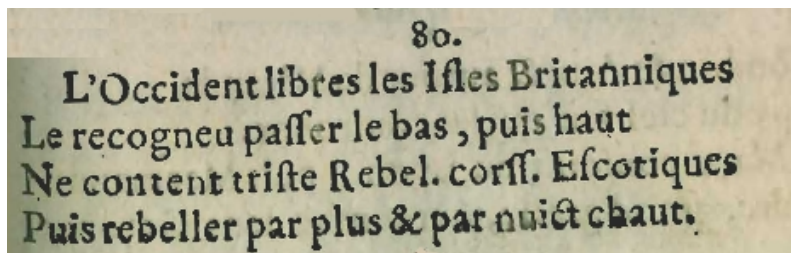
*A logmy ou sera laissé le regne,  
Du grand Selin qui plus fera de faict:  
Par les Itales estendra son enseigne,  
Regy sera par prudent contrefait.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-42**

*Ogmios shall leave the realm,  
The great Selin will in fact do more:  
Through Italy extending his banner,  
Ruling through prudent forgery.*

---

## AMERICA LIBERATES GREAT BRITAIN



**Nostradamus Quatrain VII-80**

*L'Occident libres les Isles Britanniques  
Le recogneu passer le bas, puis haut  
Ne content triste Rebel. corff. Escotiques  
Puis rebeller par plus & par nuict chaut.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VII-80**

*The West liberates the British Isles  
The recognized one to pass low, then high*



*Discontented sad Rebel corsairs. Scottish  
Then to rebel much more and by warm night.*

---

## THE GREAT HENRI SELIN

### NORTHERN FRANCE FREED

**L I V.**  
**Soubs la couleur du traicté mariage ,**  
**Fait par magnanime par grand Chyren Selin ;**  
**Quintin , Arras recouvrez au voyage ,**  
**D'espagnols fait second banc maclin.**

Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-54

*Soubs la couleur du traicté mariage,  
Fait magnanime par grand Chyren Selin:  
Quintin, Arras recouvrez au voyage,  
D'espagnols fait second banc maclin.*

Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-54

*Under the color of a marriage treaty,  
Made magnanimous by the great Chyren Selin [Henri Selin]:  
[Saint] Quentin, Arras (N. France) recovered on the voyage,  
By the Spanish a second occurrence [of the] slaughterhouse bench.*

---

## THE RECONCILED ONES

**L X X X I V.**  
**Le naturelle à si haut , haut non bas**  
**Le tard retour fera marris contens ,**  
**Le Recloing ne sera sans débats ,**  
**En employant & perdant tout son temps.**

Nostradamus Quatrain X-84

*Le naturelle à si haut, haut non bas,  
Le tard retour fera marris contens,  
Le Recloing ne sera sans débats,*

*En employant & perdant tout son temps.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-84**

*The unsophisticated girl so high, high, not low,  
The late return will be a happy surprise,  
The Reconciled shall not be without debates,  
In employing and losing all his time.*

---

**THE NUPTIALS**

**. L I I .  
Au lieu où Lays & Scelde se marient ,  
Seront les nopces de long-temps maniées ,  
Au lieu d'Anvers où la crappe charient ;  
Jeune vieillesse conforte intaminée.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-52**

*Au lieu où Lays & Scelde se marient,  
Seront les nopces de long-temps maniées,  
Au lieu d'Anvers où la crappe charient,  
Jeune vieillesse conforte intaminée.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-52**

*At the place where the Lys and the Scheldt unite (Ghent, Belgium),  
The nuptials will be arranged for a long time,  
At the place in Antwerp where they carry the chaff,  
Young old age wife undefiled.*

---

**THE UNITED STATES AND RUSSIA MEET FOR PEACE TALKS**

**XXIII  
Les deux contens seront vnis ensemble,  
Quant la pluspart à Mars seront conioinct:  
Le grand d'Affrique en effraieur & tremble,  
DVVMVIRAT par la classe desioinct.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-23**

*Les deux contents seront vnis ensemble  
Quant la pluspart à Mars sera conioinct:  
Le grand d'Affrique en effrayeur & tremble,  
Duumuirat par la classe desioint.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-23**

*The two testers will assemble together,  
When most others are conjoined by Mars [War]:  
The great one of Africa in terror and trembling,  
Duumuirat broken through the fleet.*

---

**THE TWO GREAT BROTHERS DEFEATED IN SPAIN**

**XCIÏII**

**Deux gràs freres seront chassés d'Espaigne,  
L'aisné vaincu soubz les monts Pyrenees:  
Rougir mer, rosne, sang leman d'Alemagne  
Narbon, Blyterre, d'Agath. contaminees.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain IV-94**

*Deux grands freres seront chassez d'Espaigne  
L'aisné vaincu soubz les monts Pyrennees:  
Rougir mer, Rosne sang leman d'alemagne  
Narbon, Blyterres, d'Ath, contaminees.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain IV-94**

*Two great brothers chased from Spain,  
The elder conquered under the Pyrenees Mountains:  
The sea to redden, Rhone (France), bloody Lake Geneva from Germany  
Narbonne, Beziers contaminated by Agde (South France).*

---

## FRIENDSHIPS JOINED IN SPAIN

XXXI. *Octobre.*

Pluye, vent, classe Barbare Ister. Tyrrhene  
Passer holcades Ceres, soldats munies.  
Reduits bienfaits par Flor. franchie Siene  
Les deux seront morts , amitez vnies.

**Nostradamus Presage 31 (51) October 1558**

*Pluye, vent, classe Barbare Ister. Tyrrhene,  
Passer holcades Geres, soldats munies.  
Reduits bienfaits par Flor. franchie Siene,  
Les deux seront morts, amitez vnies.*

**Nostradamus Presage 31 (51) October 1558**

*Rain, wind, Barbarian [Islamic] fleet in the Danube. Tyrrhenian Sea (Western Italy),  
To pass the Orkney Islands (Southeast Spain), grain, soldiers provided.  
Retreats well executed by crossing Florence and Siena, (Italy),  
The two will be dead, friendships joined.*

---

## THE ALLIANCE OF SEPTENTRION AND THE WEST

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 36:1**

*sera pars lors du principal chef Oriental, la plus  
part esmeu par los Septentrionaux & Occiden-  
taux vaincu,*

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 36:1**

*And then the principal Oriental chief plus most of his stirred up people [will be]  
vanquished and put to death, and the survivors overwhelmed and scattered by the  
Septentrion and the Westerners.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 36:1**

And then the principal Chinese leader and most of the stirred up [Islamic people]  
will be conquered and put to death and his army overwhelmed and scattered by  
Russian and Western forces.

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 36:2**

His adherents and followers in other countries will be imprisoned.

---

## THE TWO LORDS OF AQUILON VICTORIOUS

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 38:1

*Et seront lors les Seigneurs deux en nombre d'Aquilon, victorieux sur les Orientaux, Et sera en iceux fait si grand bruit Et tumulte bellique, que tout iceluy Orient tremblera de la frayeur d'iceux freres, non freres Aquilonaires.*

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 38:1

*And then the Lords, two in number of Aquilon [will be] victorious over the Orientals, and there will be so great a noise and bellicose tumult that all the Orient will tremble in terror of those two brothers of Aquilon who are not yet brothers.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 38:1**

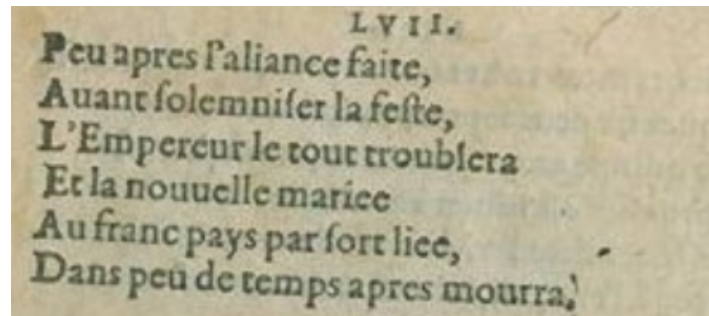
And then NATO and Russian forces will be victorious over the Chinese. The noise of war will be so great that all of China will tremble in terror of the two brothers of Aquilon [NATO/Russia] who are not yet brothers.

---

## THE GREAT ALLIANCE OF 2025

Nostradamus Sixain LVII (55)

*Peu apres l'alliance faite  
Avant que solemniser la feste  
L'Empereur le tout troublera  
Et la nouvelle mariee  
Au franc pays par fort liee  
Dans peu de temps apres mourra.*



**Nostradamus Sixain LVII (55)**  
*Peu apres l'alliance faite,  
Avant folemniſer la feſte,  
L'Empereur le tout troublera  
Et la nouvelle mariee  
Au franc pays par fort liee.  
Dans peu de temps apres mourra.*

**Nostradamus Sixain LVII (55)**  
*Shortly after the alliance is made,  
Before solemnization at the feast,  
The Emperor troubled by everything  
And the new bride,  
Bound to France by chance,  
Shortly after, she will die.*

---

## THE FURTIVE CONCUBINE CAPTURED IN BELGIUM

L I V.

Née en ce monde par concubine fertile,  
A deux haut mise par les tristes nouvelles,  
Entre ennemis sera prinse captive,  
Et amenée à Malings & Bruxelles.

Nostradamus Quatrain X-54

*Née en ce monde par concubine fertile,  
A deux haut mise par les tristes nouvelles,  
Entre ennemis sera prinse captive,  
Et amenée à Malings & Bruxelles.*

Nostradamus Quatrain X-54

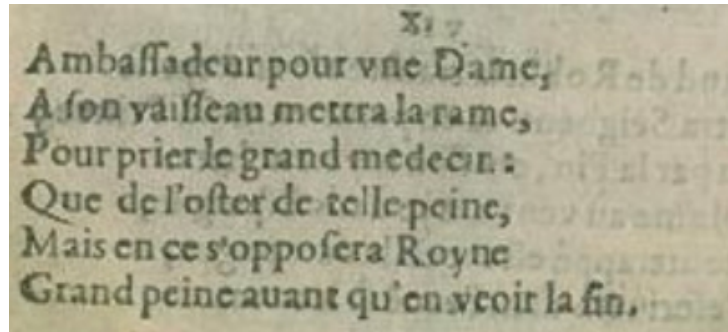
*She born in this world through a furtive concubine,  
Both raised high by the sad news,  
She will be taken captive by her enemies,  
And brought to Malines and Brussels (Belgium).*

---

## THE PHYSICIAN AND THE GREAT LADY

Nostradamus Sixain X (10)

Asy vusseau mettra satime  
Q'orpuce le grand Medecin  
Suo del'hostre ditell p'gno  
Mau & a soppoza thym  
Grand p'tinc quant que vne la fin



**Nostradamus Sixain X (10)**

*Ambassadeur pour vne Dame,  
A son vaisseau mettra la rame,  
Pour prier le grand medecin:  
Que de l'oster de telle peine,  
Mais en ce s'opposera Royne,  
Grand peine auant qu'en voir la fin.*

**Nostradamus Sixain X (10)**

*The Ambassador for a Lady  
To his vessel will put the oar,  
To beseech the great Physician  
That he relieve her of such pain,  
But to this a Queen will be opposed,  
Great pain before seeing the end of it.*

---

**THE GREAT LADY EXECUTED IN BELGIUM**

**L X I X.**  
**Le fert luyfant de neuf vieux eslevé,  
Seront si grands par Midy, Aquilon,  
De sa soeur propre grandes alles levé,  
Fuyant meurdry au buisson d'Ambellon.**

1566 EDITION

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-69**

*Le fert luyfant de neuf vieux eslevé,  
Seront si grands par Midy, Aquilon,  
De sa soeur propre grandes alles levé,  
Fuyant meurdry au buisson d'Ambellon.*



**Nostradamus Quatrain X-69**

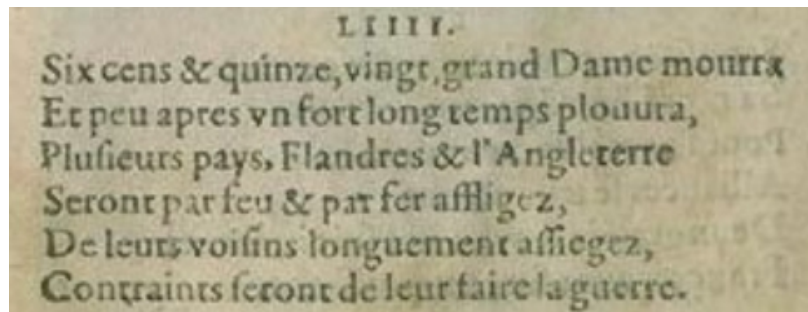
*The shining blade of the new old [one] exalted,  
Will be so great through South, Aquilon,  
From his sister proper great crowds raised,  
Fleeing, murdered in the bushes of Ambellon [river, Amblève Belgium].*

---

**THE DEATH OF THE GREAT LADY**

**Nostradamus Sixain LIII (52)**

*Six cens & quinze, vingt, grand Dame mourra.  
Et peu apres vn fort long temps plouura  
Plusieurs pays, Flandres & l'Angleterre  
Seront par feu & par fer affligez  
De leurs voisins longuement assiegez  
Contraints feront de leur faire la guerre.*



LIII.  
Six cens & quinze, vingt, grand Dame mourra  
Et peu apres vn fort long temps plouura,  
Plusieurs pays, Flandres & l'Angleterre  
Seront par feu & par fer affligez,  
De leurs voisins longuement assiegez,  
Contraints feront de leur faire la guerre.

**Nostradamus Sixain LIII (52)**

*Six cens & quinze, vingt, grand Dame mourra,  
Et peu apres vn fort long temps plouura,  
Plusieurs pays, Flandres & l'Angleterre  
Seront par feu & par fer affligez,  
De leurs voisins longuement assiegez,  
Contraints feront de leur faire la guerre.*

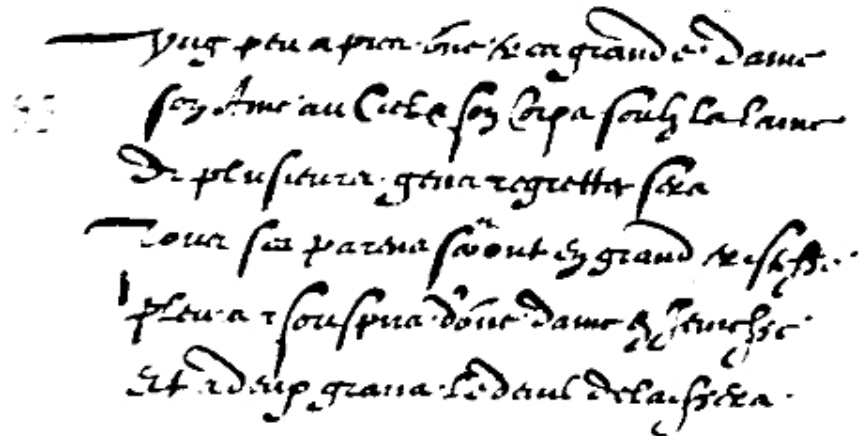
**Nostradamus Sixain LIII (52)**

*Six hundred and fifteen [1615-2020], twenty [1620-2025], the great Lady will die,  
And shortly after it will rain for a very long time,  
Several countries, Flanders and England,  
They will be afflicted by fire and sword,  
Long besieged by their neighbors,  
They will be obliged to make war against them.*

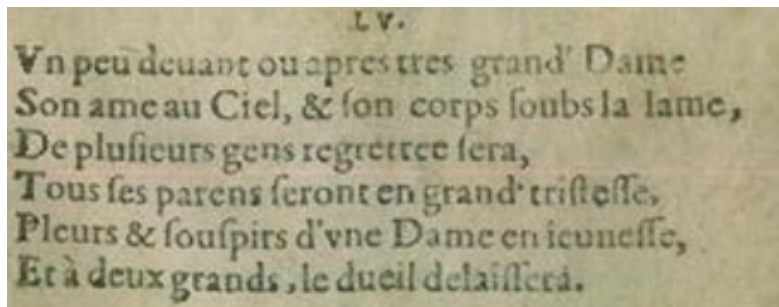
---

**THE GREAT LADY UNDER THE BLADE**

**Nostradamus Sixain LV (53)**



Vn peu deuant ou apres tres grand' Dame  
Son ame au Ciel & son corps sous la lame  
De plusieurs gens regrettee sera  
Tous ses parens seront en grand' tristesse  
Pleurs & sospirs d'une Dame en ieunesse  
Et à deux grands le dueil delaissera.



LV.  
Vn peu deuant ou apres tres grand' Dame  
Son ame au Ciel, & son corps sous la lame,  
De plusieurs gens regrettee sera,  
Tous ses parens seront en grand' tristesse,  
Pleurs & sospirs d'une Dame en ieunesse,  
Et à deux grands, le dueil delaissera.

**Nostradamus Sixain LV (53)**

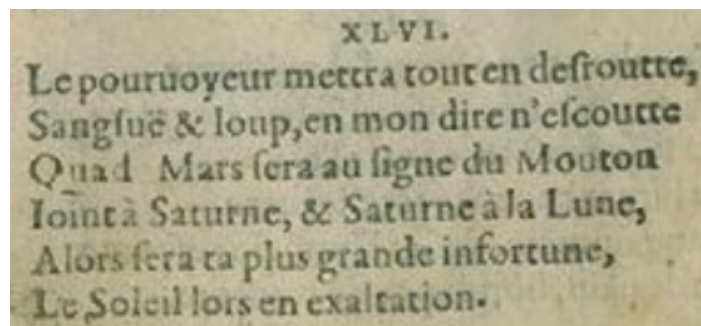
*Vn peu deuant ou apres tres grand' Dame  
Son ame au Ciel & son corps sous la lame,  
De plusieurs gens regrettee sera,  
Tous ses parens seront en grand' tristesse,  
Pleurs & sospirs d'une Dame en ieunesse,  
Et à deux grands le dueil delaissera.*

**Nostradamus Sixain LV (53)**

*Shortly before or after a very great Lady,  
Her soul to heaven, and her body under the blade,  
She will be regretted by many people,  
All her relatives will be in great sadness,  
Tears and sighs by a Lady in her youth,  
And by two great [ones], the mourning will be abandoned.*

---

**THE PURVEYOR PURSUES THE LEECH AND THE WOLF**



**Nostradamus Sixain XLVI**

*Le pouruoyeur mettra tout en defroute,  
Sangluë, & loup en mon dir n'efcoute,  
Quand Mars fera au signe du Mouton,  
Joint à Saturne, & Saturne à la Lune,  
Alors fera ta plus grande infortune,  
Le Soleil lors en exaltation.*

**Nostradamus Sixain XLVI**

*The purveyor will put all to route,  
Leech and wolf, he does not heed my word  
When Mars [war] will be in the sign of Aries [March 21<sup>st</sup> - April 19<sup>th</sup>]  
Joined to Saturn, and Saturn [bad luck] to the Moon [Islam],  
Then your greater misfortune will take place,  
The Sun [Christianity] then in exaltation.*

---

## THE INCREDIBLE ARMY OF EUROPE

22 Le camp Afop d'Euotte partira,  
S'adioignant proche de lisle submergée:  
D'Arton classe phalange pliera,  
Nöbril du monde plus grãd voix subrogée.

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-22**

*Le camp Aso, d'Euotte partira,  
S'adioignant proche de l'isle submerge:  
D'Arton classe phalange pliera.  
Nombril du monde plus grand voix subrogés.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-22**

*The incredible army of Europe will depart,  
Collecting itself near the submerged isle [England]:  
The weak fleet will bend the phalanx,  
At the navel of the world, a great voice substituted.*

---

## THE GRIFFON AND AQUILON

L X X X V I.  
Côme un gryphon viendra le Roy d'Europe,  
Accompagné de ceux d'Aquilon ,  
De rouges & blancs conduira grand troupe ,  
Et iront contre le Roy de Babylon.

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-86**

*Côme un gryphon viendra le Roy d'Europe,  
Accompagné de ceux d'Aquilon,  
De rouges & blancs conduira grand troupe,  
Et iront contre le Roy de Babylon.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-86**

*Like a griffon will come the King of Europe,  
Accompanied by those of Aquilon,  
Of reds [Muslims] and whites [Christians] conducting a great troop,  
And proceeding against the King of Babylon.*

---

## THE RUIN OF THE ELEPHANT WHEN THE BROTHERS UNITE

Tost l'Elefant verra de toutes parts,  
Grand pouruoyeur au Griffon se joindra  
Sa ruine proche, & Mars qui tousiours gronde  
Fera grands faits aupres de terre sainte  
Grands estendars sur la terre & sur l'onde,  
Si la nef a esté de deux freres enceinte

LVI.  
Tost l'Elephant de toutes parts verra  
Quand pouruoyeur au Griffon se ioindra,  
Sa ruine proche, & Mars qui tousiours gronde  
Fera grands faits aupres de terre sainte  
Grands estendars sur la terre & sur l'onde,  
Si la nef a esté de deux freres enceinte,

### Nostradamus Sixain LVI

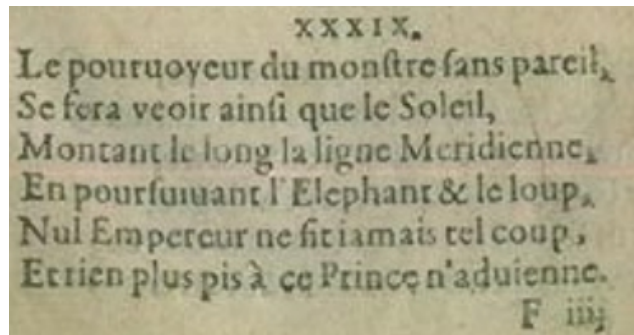
*Tost l'Elephant de toutes parts verra  
Quand pouruoyeur au Griffon se ioindra,  
Sa ruine proche, & Mars qui tousiours gronde  
Fera grands faits aupres de terre faincte  
Grands estendars fur la terre & l'onde,  
Si la nef a esté de deux freres enceinte.*

### Nostradamus Sixain LVI

*Soon the Elephant will see on all sides  
When the purveyor joins himself to the Griffon,  
His ruin near, and Mars who roars every day  
He will perform great deeds near holy land  
Great standards on land and sea,  
If the ship has been encompassed by two brothers.*

---

## THE PURVEYOR PURSUES THE ELEPHANT AND THE WOLF



### Nostradamus Sixain XXXIX

*Le pouruoyeur du monstre sans pareil  
Se fera voir ainsi que le Soleil  
Montant le long la ligne Meridienne,  
En pourfuiuant l'Elephant & le Loup,  
Nul Empereur ne fit iamais tel coup,  
Et rien plus pis à ce Prince n'aduienne.*

### Nostradamus Sixain XXXIX

*The purveyor of the unparalleled monster,  
He will see himself even as the Sun,  
Mounting the length of the Meridian line,  
In pursuing the Elephant and the wolf  
No Emperor delivered such a blow,  
And nothing more serious happens to this Prince.*

---

## THE UNITED BROTHERS – WESTERN AND EASTERN CHURCHES

### VII

**Norneigre & Dace, & l'isle Britannique,  
Par les vnis freres seront vexees:  
Le chef Romain issu de sang Gallique,  
Et les copies aux forestz repoulsees.**

### Nostradamus Quatrain VI-7

*Norneigre & Dace, & l'isle Britanique,  
Par les vnis freres seront vexees:*

*Le chef Romain issu du sang Gallique,  
Et les copies aux forests repulsees.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-7**

*Norway and Dacia (Romania), and the British Isles,  
Through the united brothers vexed:  
The Roman chief issued from Gallic (French) blood  
And his army repulsed back into the forests.*

---

**NEPTUNE OGMIOS AND HIS TRIDENT SOLDIERS**

59 Classe Gauloyse par apuy de grand garde  
Du grand Neptune, & ses tridents fouldars  
Roufgee Prouëce pour softenir grand bade:  
Plus Mars Narbon. par iauelotz & dards.

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-59**

*Classe Gauloyse par appuy de grand'garde  
Du grand Neptune, & ses tridens soldars  
Rousgee Prouence pour sostenir grand'bade:  
Plus Mars Narbon par iauelots & dards.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-59**

*Gallic fleet [French] through support of the great guard  
Of the great Neptune [Ogmios], and his trident soldiers  
Provence (SE. France) reddened to sustain a great band:  
More Mars [War] at Narbonne (SW. France), by javelins and darts (missiles).*

---

**THE PRINCE OF A GREAT ARMY  
BY LAND AND SEA PASSES GIBRALTAR**

X

Par le grand prince l'imitrophe du Mans,  
Preux & vaillant chef de grand exercite:  
Par mer & terre de Gallotz & Normans,  
Cafpre passer Barcelone pillé ifle.

**Nostradamus Quatrain VII-10**

*Par le grand Prince limitrophe du Mans,  
Preux & vaillant chef de grand exercite:  
Par mer & terre de Gallois & Normans,  
Caspres passer Barcelonne pillé Isle.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VII-10**

*By a great Prince bordering Lemans (France),  
Doughty and valiant chief of the great army:  
By land and sea with Bretons (France) and Normans (France),  
To pass Gibraltar and Barcelona (Spain) the isles sacked.*

---

**MARSEILLES RETAKEN**

**79 L'ordre fatal sempiternel par chaine  
Viendra tourner par ordre consequent:  
Du port Phocen fera rompue la chaine:  
La cité prinse, l'ennemi quand & quand.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain III-79**

*L'ordre fatal sempiternel par chaine,  
Viendra tourner par ordre consequent:  
Du port Phocen sera rompuë la chaine:  
La cité prinse l'ennemi quant & quand.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain III-79**

*The fatal everlasting order through the chain  
Will come to turn through consistent order:  
The chain of Marseilles (S. France) will be broken:  
The city taken, the enemy at the same time.*

---



## ENGLISH FRENCH, AND DUTCH ALLIED

9 Bourdeaux, Rouen & la Rochele ioints  
Tiendront au tour la grand mer oceane:  
Anglois, Bretons & les Flamans conioints  
Les chasseront iusques au-pres de Roane

**Nostradamus Quatrain III-9**

*Bordeaux, Rouen, & la Rochelle ioints  
Tiendront autour de la grand mer Occeane:  
Anglois, Bretons, & les Flamans conioints  
Les chasseront iusques aupres de Roane*

**Nostradamus Quatrain III-9**

*Bordeaux, Rouen, and La Rochelle joined (SW France)  
Will hold around the great Ocean sea:  
English, Bretons (French), and Flemings (Dutch) allied  
Will chase them as far as Roanne (France)*

---

## THE DUKE STRIKES HENRI SELIN

### THE WAR IN FRANCE

**X X V I I .**

**De bois la garde, vent clos ronds pont sera,  
Haut le receu frappera le Dauphin,  
Le vieux tecon bois unis passera,  
Passant plus outre du Duc le droit confin.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain IX-27**

*De bois la garde, vent clos rond pont sera,  
Haut le receu frappera le Dauphin,  
Le vieux tecon bois vnis passera,  
Passant plus outre du Duc le droict confin.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain IX-27**

*The forester, the wind will be close around the bridge,  
Receiving highly to strike the Dauphin [Henri Selin],*

*The old craftsman [Henri Selin] will pass the forest in a company  
Going far beyond the rightful confines of the Duke.*

---

## HERCULES STRIKES THE MACEDONIAN

X C I I I.

**Les ennemis du fort bien esloignez ,  
Par charriots conduiet le bastion ,  
Par sur les murs de Bourges esgrongnez ,  
Quand Hercules bastira l'Haemathion.**

Nostradamus Quatrain IX-93

*Les ennemis du fort bien esloignez,  
Par chariots conduit le bastion,  
Par sur les murs de Bourges esgrongnez  
Quand Hercules battra l'Haemathion.*

Nostradamus Quatrain IX-93

*The enemies very far from the fort,  
The bastion brought by chariots,  
Above the walls of Bourges (France) crumble,  
When Hercules [Henri Selin] strikes the Macedonian.*

---

## HENRI SELIN AND THE BLACK DUKE

### FRANCE FREED FROM OCCUPATION

X L I.

**Le grand Chyren soy faitit d'Avignon ;  
De Rome lettres en miel plein d'amertume ,  
Lettre ambassade parti de Chanignon ,  
Carpentras pris par Duc noir rouge plume.**

Nostradamus Quatrain IX-41

*Le grand Chyren soy saisir d'Auignom,  
De Rome lettres en miel plein d'amertume:*

*Lettre ambassade partir de Chanignon,  
Carpentras prins par duc noir rouge plume.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain IX-41**

*The great Chyren [Henri Selin] will capture Avignon (France),  
From Rome letters in honey full of bitterness:  
Letter and embassy leave from Chanignon [Canino, Italy],  
Carpentras (France) taken by a black Duke with a red feather [standard].*

---

**THE DUKE OVERTAKEN BY DEATH**

**FRANCE FREED FROM OCCUPATION**

**IX**

*Iusques aux fondz la grand arq demolue,  
Par chef captif l'amy anticipé:  
Naistra de dame front face cheuelue,  
Lors par astuce duc à mort attrape.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-9**

*Iusques au fond la grand arq demoluë,  
Par chef captif l'amy anticipé,  
Naistra de dame front face cheueluë,  
Puis par astuce Duc à mort attrappé.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-9**

*The great arch destroyed down to its base,  
By the chief captive the friend anticipates:  
A lady bearing a son with hairy forehead and face,  
Then through cunning the Duke overtaken by death.*

---

## THE DUKE DEPRIVED OF HIS EYES

### ITALY FREED FROM OCCUPATION

X C V.

Le nouveau faict conduira l'exercice ,  
Proche apamé jusqu'auprés du rivage ,  
Tendant secours de Millannoile eslite ,  
Duc yeux privé à Milanfer de cage.

Nostradamus Quatrain IX-95

*Le nouveau faict conduira l'exercite,  
Proche apamé iusqu'aupres du riuage:  
Tendant secours de Millanoile eslite,  
Duc yeux priue à Milanfer de cage.*

Nostradamus Quatrain IX-95

*The newly made one will lead the army,  
Almost cut off up near the bank:  
Help from the straining elite [troops] of Milan,  
The Duke deprived of his eyes in Milan in an iron cage.*

---

## THE MUSLIM LEADER DIES ON A RED BRIDGE

X L I X.

Satur, au boeuf jove en l'eau, Mars en fleiche ,  
Six de Fevrier mortalité donra ,  
Ceux de Tardaigne à Bruge si grand breche ,  
Qu'à Ponte Rolo chef Barbarin mourra.

Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-49

*Satur, au boeuf jove en l'cau, Mars en fleiche,  
Six de Fevrier mortalité donra,  
Ceux de Tardaigne à Bruge si grand breche,  
Qu'à Pont Roso chef Barbarin mourra.*

Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-49

*Saturn to Taurus, Jupiter in Aquarius, Mars in Sagittarius,  
February six will see death:*

*Those of Tardaigne (Soissons, France), at Bruges (NE Belgium) so great a breach,  
That the Barbarian Chief [Islamic Leader] will die at Ponteroso [or on a red bridge].*

---

## THE FRENCH CROSS THE ALPS INTO NORTHERN ITALY

37 **Gaulois par faults, monts viendra penetrer:  
Occupera le grand lieu de l'Insubre:  
Au plus profond son ost fera entrer:  
Genes, Monech poufferont classe rubre.**

### **Nostradamus Quatrain IV-37**

*Gaulois par sauts, monts viendra penetrer:  
Occupera le grand lieu de l'Insubre:  
Au plus profond son ost fera entrer:  
Genes, Monech pousseront classe rubre.*

### **Nostradamus Quatrain IV-37**

*The French penetrate the mountains in leaps:  
Occupying the great seat of Milan (N. Italy):  
His army will enter far:  
Genoa and Monaco will repulse the red [Islamic] fleet.*

---

## GREAT HENRI FREES ROME

8 **Combien de foyz prinse cité solaire  
Seras, changeant les loys barbares & vaines.  
Ton mal s'approche: Plus seras tributaire  
La grand Hadrie reourira tes veines.**

### **Nostradamus Quatrain I-8**

*Combien de fois prinse Cité solaire  
Seras, changeant les loi barbares & vaines.  
Ton mal s'approche, plus seras tributaire  
Le grand Hadrie recourira tes vaines.*

### **Nostradamus Quatrain I-8**

*How many times will you be taken City of the sun [Rome]  
Changing the barbarian [Islamic] and vain laws.*

*Your evil approaches: Made more a tributary  
The great Hadrie [Henri Selin] will revive your veins.*

---

## THE GREAT CELT ENTERS ROME

### XXVIII

**Le grand Celtique entrera dedans Rome,  
Menant amas d'exilés & bannis:  
Le grand pasteur mettra à mort tout homme,  
Qui pour le coq estoient aux Alpes vnys.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-28**

*Le grand Celtique entrera dedans Rome,  
Menant amas d'exiles & bannis:  
Le grand pasteur mettra à mort tout homme,  
Qui pour le coq estoit aux Alpes vnys.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-28**

*The great Celt [Henri Selin] will enter Rome Italy,  
Leading a throng of the exiled and banished:  
The great pastor will put to death every man,  
Who in the Alps was united against the cock [France].*

---

## SWITZERLAND FREED OF OCCUPATION

### X.

**Puanteur grande sortira de Lausanne ;  
Qu'on ne sçaura l'origine du fait ,  
L'on mettra hors toute la gent lointaine ,  
Feu veu au ciel, peuple estrange des fait.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-10**

*Puanteur grande sortira de Lausanne,  
Qu'on ne sçaura l'origine du fait,  
Lon mettra hors tout la gent loingtaine,  
Feu veu au ciel, peuple estrange des fait.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-10**

*A great stench will come out of Lausanne (Switzerland),  
Such that one will not know the source of the fact,  
They will put out all the remote people,  
Fire seen in the sky, foreign people defeated.*

---

**THE GREAT KING FREES FRANCE**

**L X X I V I I .**

**Grâd Roy viendra prendre port prez de Nisse,  
Le grand empire de la mort si en fera ,  
Aux Antipolles , posera son genise,  
Par mer la Pille tout esvanouira.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-87**

*Grâd Roy viendra prendre port prez de Nisse,  
Le grand empire de la mort si en fera,  
Aux Antipolles, posera son genise,  
Par mer la Pille tout esuanouira.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-87**

*A Great King will come to take port near Nice (SE France),  
The great [Islamic] empire of death,  
In Antibes (SE France) will he place his heifer,  
The plunder by sea will vanish.*

---

**THE PRINCE OF AMERICA**

**27 Salon, Mansol, Tarascon de SEX. l'arc,  
Ou est debout encor la pyramide,  
Viendront liurer le prince Dannemarc  
Rachat honni au temple d'Artemide.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain IV-27**

*Salon, Mansol, Tarascon de SEX. l'arc,  
Où est debout encor la pyramide,  
Viendront the blow of vengeance le prince D'Annemarc*

*Rachat honni au temple d'Artemide.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain IV-27**

*Salon (France), Mansol, Tarascon (France) the arch of SEX,  
Where the pyramid stands again,  
They come to deliver the Prince of Annemarc [America],  
Redeemer honored at the temple of Artemis.*

---

**HERCULES, KING OF ROME AND AMERICA**

**XXXIII.**  
**Hercules Roy de Roine & d'Annemarc ;  
De Gaule trois Guyon surnommé,  
Trembler l'Itale & l'unde de saint Marc,  
Premier sur tous Monarque renommé.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain IX-33**

*Hercules Roy de Rome & d'Annemarc,  
De Gaule trois Guyon surnommé,  
Trembler l'Itale & l'unde de saint Marc,  
Premier sur tous Monarque renommé.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain IX-33**

*Hercules King of Rome and Annemarc [America],  
Three of France surname Guyon,  
Italy trembles and the waves around Saint Mark [Venice],  
The first monarch renowned above all.*

---

**WORLD WAR III WILL LAST 27 YEARS**

**77 Le tiers climat soubz Aries comprins  
Lan mil sept cens vingt & sept en Octobre,  
Le roy de Perse par ceux d'Egypte prins:  
Conflict, mort, pte: à la croix grad opprobe.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain III-77**

*Le tiers climat soubz Aries comprins*



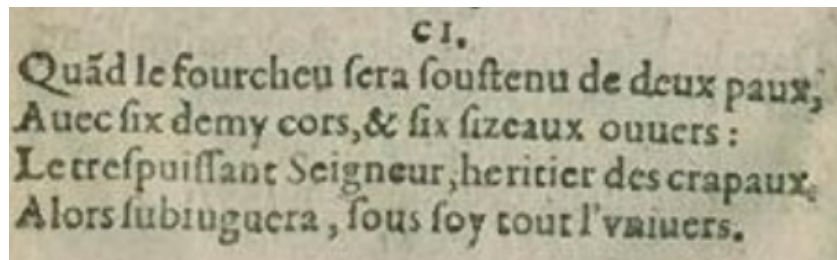
*L'an mil sept cens vingt & sept en Octobre,  
Le roy de Perse par ceux d'Egypte prins:  
Conflict, mort, pte; à la croix grand opprobre.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain III-77**

*The third climate comprising Aries [World War III]  
The year one thousand seven hundred and twenty-seven [1727 -2038] in October,  
The King of Persia (Iran) captured by the Egyptians:  
Conflict, death, loss: to the cross great shame.*

---

**THE NEXT REIGNING DYNASTY – HENRI V – QUATRAIN X-101**



1611 EDITION

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-101**

*Quad le fourcheu sera soustenu de deux paux,  
Auec six demy-corps, & six Sizeaux ouuerts:  
Le trèspuissant Seigneur, hériter des crapaux,  
Alors subjugera, sous soi tout l'universe.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-101**

*When the fork will be supported by two stakes,  
With six-half-bodies and six open scissors [M-CCCCC-XXXXXX/1660-2065]:  
The very powerful Lord, heir of the toads,  
Then subjugating, all beneath the universe himself.*

---

## SELIN THE CHRISTIAN KING OF THE WORLD

L X X V I I

SELIN monarque l'Italie pacifique,  
Regnes vnis Roy chrestien du monde:  
Mouràt voudra coucher en terre blesique,  
Après pyrates auoir chassé de l'onde.

**Nostradamus Quatrain IV-77**

*SELIN monarque l'Italie pacifique,  
Regnes vnis Roy chrestien du monde:  
Mourat voudra coucher en terre blesique,  
Après pyrates auoir chassé de l'onde.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain IV-77**

*[Henri] SELIN monarch Italy peaceful,  
Realms united through the Christian King of the World:  
Dying he will want to lie in the soil of Blois (France),  
After chasing the pirates from the waves.*

---

## THE GREAT HENRI CHIEF OF THE WORLD

L X X

Au chef du monde le grand Chyren fera,  
Plus oultre après aymé craint redoubté:  
Son bruit & loz les cieulx surpassera,  
Et du seul tiltre victeur fort contenté.

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-70**

*Au chef du monde le grand Chyren sera,  
Plus oultre après aimé, craint, redoubté:  
Son bruit & los les cieulx surpassera,  
Et du seul titre Victeur, fort contenté.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-70**

*Chief of the world the great Henri will be,  
Plus ultra after loved, feared, dreaded:*

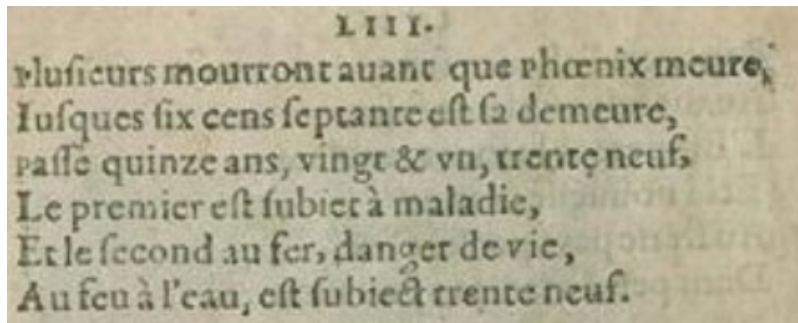
*His fame and praise will go beyond the heavens,  
He will be satisfied with the sole title of victor.*

---

## THE DEATH OF HENRI SELIN

Nostradamus Sixain LIII (51)

Plus mourront auant le Phœnix meure  
Jusques a six cens septante est sa demeure  
Passé quinze ans, vingt & vn, trente neuf  
Le premier est subiet a Maladie  
Et le second au fer, danger de vie  
Au feu & l'eau est subiect trent neuf



Nostradamus Sixain LIII (51)

*Plusieurs mourront auant que Phoenix meure,  
Jusques six cens septante est sa demeure,  
Passé quinze ans, vingt & vn, trente-neuf,  
Le premier est subiet à maladie,  
Et le second au fer, danger de vie,  
Au feu à l'eau est subiect trente-neuf.*

Nostradamus Sixain LIII (51)

*Many will die before the Phoenix dies,  
Up to six hundred and seventy [1670-2075] is its span,  
[Nearly] Gone by fifteen years [1615-2020], twenty-one [1621-2026], thirty-nine  
[1639-2044],*

*The first subject to malady,  
And the second to iron, in danger of life,  
To fire and water is he subject at thirty-nine [1639-2044].*

---

## THE NEXT GOLDEN AGE

**L X V I,**  
**· Paix union fera & changement ,**  
**Estats, offices, bas, & haut, & haut bien bas,**  
**Dresser voyage le fruit premier tourment ,**  
**Guerre cesser , civil proces debats.**

### Nostradamus Quatrain IX-66

*Paix, union sera & changement,  
Estats, offices, bas hault, & hault bien bas.  
Dresser voyage, le fruit premier, tourment,  
Guerre cesser, ciuils proces, debats.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain IX-66

*There will be peace, union and change,  
Estates, offices low high and those high very low.  
Preparing for this voyage the first fruit tormented,  
Wars cease, civil processes, debates.*

---

## THE DAY OF DEATH THE DAY OF BIRTH

**12 Le corps sans ame plus n'estre en sacrifice.**  
**Jour de la mort mis en natiuité.**  
**L'esprit diuin fera l'ame felice**  
**Voyant le verbe en son eternité.**

### Nostradamus Quatrain II-13

*Le corps sans ame plus n'estre en sacrifice.  
Jour de mort mis en natiuité.  
L'esprit diuin fera l'ame felice  
Voyant le verbe en son eternité.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain II-13

*The body without soul no longer to be sacrificed.*

*Day of death put for birthday.  
The divine spirit will make the soul happy  
Seeing the word in its eternity.*

---

## CHAPTER TWENTY-THREE

### THE MYTHS OF THE GODS

I did not intend to write a sequel to *Nostradamus and the Age of Desolation* until reading *The Master Game, Unmasking the Secret Rulers of the World*, by Graham Hancock and Robert Bauval. Their examination of the rise of Freemasonry in Europe will give you the larger picture of the Egyptian Rite when you add to their work *The Hiram Key*, by Christopher Knight and Robert Lomas.

It is my suggestion that Atlantis is at the root of the Freemason's fascination with Egypt. Edgar Cayce's prediction that the knowledge of Atlantis has been stored in a hidden chamber near the Sphinx hints at a great secret passed down through the ages.

If Hancock and Bauval are right, that the rulers of the world are members of a secret society whose foundational doctrines are based on the resurrection myth of the Egyptian god Osiris are, then we need to ask why.

The myth of Osiris and Isis actually appears to have its roots in Sumerian mythology.

#### **NOSTRADAMUS AND THE AGE OF DESOLATION, PAGE 157, 2013**

*The emergence of the Essenes is an important clue to understanding the evolution and purpose of Christianity. It is the continuation of the resurrected god myth that begins with the Sumerian tale of DEMU.ZID and continues with the Egyptian tale of Osiris, and the Akkadian tale of Tammuz. The Syrians and Greeks recount this story as the myth of Adonis, whom they named after the Phoenician god Adoni. For the Jewish people, one of the spoken names of G-d is the Phoenician plural form, Adonai.*

I agree with Hancock and Bauval who wrote in *The Master Game* that the first Christians were most likely the Gnostic Christians. If Edgar Cayce is right, this leads us directly to the Essenes.

The Essenes' *Dead Sea Scrolls* support the dualistic beliefs of forces of *Light* battling the forces of *Darkness* that were so important to the Gnostic Christians.

**The War of the Sons of Light Against the Sons of Darkness, IQM, Col 1**

*(10) ...For it is a day appointed by Him from ancient times as a battle of annihilation for the Sons of Darkness. On that day the congregation of the gods and the congregation of men shall engage one another, resulting in great carnage.*

*(11) The Sons of Light and the forces of Darkness shall fight together to show the strength of God with the roar of a great multitude and the shout of gods and men; a day of disaster.*

If we take in the totality of the *Dead Sea Scrolls* as well as the canonical literature of many other religions, the larger picture regarding the fate of humanity resides with the affairs of God or gods, the reader can pick. This includes angels, fallen angels, demons, and jinn.

Taken at face value, the foundational texts of every religion read like a very good science fiction story. Unfortunately, the *Ancient Astronaut Theory* is the fodder for endless jokes. There is no institutional acceptance of a highly evolved Antediluvian civilization such as Atlantis, even though men as notable as Plato mention such a civilization.

The people that guard these institutions, are the gatekeepers to the big secret, humanity's real past. Let me start with Hesiod's recording of the five ages of humankind. We are humans in the fifth age. You should note that he writes as if the gods will still be active in the affairs of humankind even in this last age of men of iron.

**Hesiod, Works and Days, Translation by Hugh G. Evelyn-White (ll. 170-201)**

*Thereafter, would that I were not among the men of the fifth generation, but either had died before or been born afterwards. For now truly is a race of iron, and men never rest from labour and sorrow by day, and from perishing by night; and the gods shall lay sore trouble upon them.*

“*The gods shall lay sore trouble upon them*” certainly sounds like an *Old Testament* fire and brimstone judgment of humankind. The *Book of Revelation* would not be written for another nine-hundred years.

When I first concluded that ancient texts clearly point to a highly evolved, probably space faring antediluvian civilization existing in humanity's past, I thought that if Nostradamus was truly a prophet that the myth of *The War of the Gods* would appear in his writings. The

resolution and judgment of the Fallen Angels and the Nephilim are all part of *The Apocalypse*, therefore they would be integral to a nuclear war and *Armageddon*.

Amazingly, there are several important references. The clearest is in Quatrain I-91. Readers should note the century and quatrain number, I-91 or rearranged they are 9-1-1. As I will show, this and Quatrain II-91 seem to be the most important predictions in the entire body of Nostradamus' writings.

## THE GODS SHALL APPEAR TO HUMANS

91 Les dieux feront aux humains apparence,  
Ce qu'ils feront auteurs de grand conflit:  
Auant ciel veu serain espée & lance,  
Que vers main gauche fera plus grand afflit

### Nostradamus Quatrain I-91

*Les dieux feront aux humains apparence,  
Ce qu'ils seront auteurs de grand conflit:  
Auant ciel veu serene espée & lance,  
Que vers main gauche sera plus grand afflit*

### Nostradamus Quatrain I-91

*The gods make to humans [an] appearance,  
That they will be the authors of a great conflict:  
Before heaven seen serene sword and lance,  
On the left hand there will be great affliction*

---

## DEATH WITHIN THE ARCTIC CIRCLE

91 Soleil leuant vn grand feulon verra  
Bruit & clarté vers Aquilon tendant:  
Dedans le rond mort & cris lont orra  
Par glaïue, feu, faim, mort les attendants.

### Nostradamus Quatrain II-91

*Soleil leuant vn grand feu lon verra  
Bruit & clarté vers Aquilon tendant:  
Dedans le rond mort & cris lont orra*



*Par glaiue, feu, faim mort les attendants.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-91**

*Sunrise [in the Levant] one will see a great fire  
Noise and light extending toward Aquilon:  
Within the circle death and cries are heard  
Through steal, fire, famine, death attends them.*

---

## **THE STORY OF WHY THERE WILL BE AN APOCALYPSE**

Quatrain II-91 is part of the great *Aquilon Triplicate Series* of predictions describing the relationship between the United States and Russia.

Perhaps Nostradamus intended readers to use both Arabic and Roman numerals as another method of dating his prophecies. There are too many subtle coincidences to be coincidences.

The history of Christians, the Essenes, the Israelites, the Babylonians, and the Syrians leads back along a well-documented path.

**Nostradamus and the Age of Desolation, G. A. Stewart, 2013, Page 110-111**

Here is the possible bridge between the Hebrew Watchers and the Greek Titans. In the Hittite and Hurrian myths, Ullikummi was a giant god of stone made entirely out of diorite.

Ullikummi was also created by Kumarbi to be used as a weapon against Teshub. Kumarbi then hid Ullikummi in the netherworld with the Irsirra deities.

In Hittite mythology the Irsirra deities were associated with the Sumerian IGI.GI. Therefore we have historical confirmation that the Watchers were aligned with the first generation of rebelling gods, the Titans.

It is also coincidental that the Titans had developed special weapons that fell into the hands of the Olympian gods, and that Ullikummi was a special weapon created by Kumarbi.

In Greek mythology, after Zeus set free the sons of Ouranos, whom Kronos the king of the Titans had imprisoned; the three Cyclopes repaid Zeus and his brothers by giving them the divine weapons of the Titans. Zeus was given the

thunderbolt; Hades was given a magic helmet that made him invisible, and Poseidon was given the trident.

The trident could make the earth and sea shake, so Poseidon/Neptune was also known as the Earthshaker. You will find allusions to the Trident and Neptune in many of Nostradamus' predictions.

Coincidentally, in *The Rig Veda*, the oldest literary work in history, the Hindu gods were given special weapons in their war over the demons. Indra was given the thunderbolt, Vishnu was given a discus of celestial metal, Agni was given a fire-weapon, and Rudra was given a trident.

It is *The Rig Veda*, *The Ramanyana*, *The Mahabharata*, and many other Vedic texts that have left historians the clearest descriptions of the past and the War in Heaven. The ancient battle machines of both the gods and demons appear to have been buried around the planet, and some kings and world leaders seem to know where they are buried, as the ancient verse below from *The Mahabharata* recounts.

Just as Zeus battled the serpent Typhoeus, his Vedic counterpart, Indra, fought a serpent called Vritra. For the Caanintes the god Baal battled the seven-headed dragon Lotan, and in the Hiitite and Hurrian myths it was Teshub that fought with the dragon, Illuyankas.

**The Mahabharata, Book 3, Chapter CCIII (Kisari Mohan Ganguli 1883-1896)**

*...king Kuvalaswa, aided by his sons, soon surrounded that sea of sands and the king ordered that wilderness to be excavated and after the king's sons had excavated that sea of sands for seven days, they could see the mighty Asura Dhundhu. And, O bull of the Bharata race, the huge body of that Asura lay within those sands, effulgent in its own energy like the Sun himself.*

*And Dhundhu, O king, was lying covering the western region of the desert and surrounded on all sides by the sons of Kuvalaswa, the Danava was assaulted with sharp-pointed shafts and maces and heavy and short clubs and axes and clubs, with iron spikes and darts and bright and keen-edged swords,*

*and thus assaulted, the mighty Danava rose from his recumbent posture in wrath. And enraged, the Asura began to swallow those various weapons that were hurled at him and he vomited from his mouth fiery flames like unto those of the fire called Samvarta that appeareth at the end of the Yuga and by those flames of his, the Asura consumed all the sons of the king*

*and, O tiger among men, like the Lord Kapila of old consuming the sons of king Sagara, the infuriated Asura overwhelming the triple world with the flames vomited from his mouth, achieved that wonderful feat in a moment.*

In *Nostradamus and the Age of Desolation*, it took five chapters to explain the dynamics between the War of the Gods and humanity's place in that war.

Using just verses from various scriptures and texts, I will try and construct the past the way I constructed Nostradamus' timeline in Chapter Twenty-Two.

## THE ARCHONS

Archon is derived from the Greek word "archai", which means elementary or from the beginning. The Gnostic Christians believed that the "Archons" are the "Authorities" that rule over humanity and the physical world.

**Romans 8:38 (King James)**

*For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,*

**Romans 8:39 (King James)**

*Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.*

**Principality ἄρχω archō**

**To be first in political rank or power, reign, rule over.**

**ἄρχομαι archomai**

**Precedence, to commence, from the beginning.**

**ἀρχή archē**

**Chief of first order, magistrate, principality.**

**Power δύναμις dunamis**

**Force, miraculous power**

**Genesis 1:1 (King James)**

*In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth.*

**אלוהים** *elôhîym*  
**Gods, supreme God**

**Genesis 1:2 (King James)**

*And the earth was without form, and void; and darkness was upon the face of the deep. And the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters.*

**Genesis 1:3 (King James)**

*And God said, Let there be light: and there was light.*

**LIGHT** **אור**

**‘ôr**

**Illumination, luminary, lightning, happiness.**

**Nag Hammadi: The Origin of the World (Translation: Hans-Gebhard Bethge Bently Layton)**

*...From Pistis (Faith); it is called Sophia (Wisdom)... when Pistis Sophia desired to cause the thing that had no spirit to be formed into a likeness and to rule over matter and over all her forces, there appeared for the first time a ruler...*

*...Lion-like in appearance, androgynous, having great authority within him, and ignorant of whence he had come into being. He called himself 'Yaldabaoth'. But 'Ariael' is what the perfect call him, for he was like a lion.*

**Nag Hammadi: The Apocryphon of John (Translation: Frederik Wisse)**

*"And when she saw (the consequences of) her desire, it changed into a form of a lion-faced serpent. And its eyes were like lightning fires which flash. She cast it away from her, outside that place, that no one of the immortal ones might see it, for she had created it in ignorance. And she surrounded it with a luminous cloud, and she placed a throne in the middle of the cloud that no one might see it except the holy Spirit who is called the mother of the living. And she called his name Yaltabaoth.*

**Nag Hammadi: The Origin of the World (Translation: Hans-Gebhard Bethge Bently Layton)**

*Now the prime parent Yaldabaoth, since he possessed great authorities, created heavens for each of his offspring... Each one has these in his heaven; mighty armies of gods and lords and angels and archangels - countless myriads - so that they might serve.*

## **A DARK FORCE AND FALSE GOD RULES OVER THE EARTH**

**Nag Hammadi: The Hypostasis of the Archons (Translation: Bently Layton)**

*Their chief is blind; because of his power and his ignorance and his arrogance he said, with his power, "It is I who am God; there is none apart from me." And a voice came forth from above the realm of absolute power, saying, "You are mistaken, Samael" - which is, 'god of the blind'.*

## **THE CREATION OF HUMANS**

**Nag Hammadi Library: The Hypostasis of the Archons (The Reality of the Rulers)  
(Translation: Bently Layton)**

*The rulers laid plans and said, "Come, let us create a man that will be soil from the earth." They modeled their creature as one wholly of the earth...*

**Nag Hammadi: The Hypostasis of the Archons (Translation: Bently Layton)**

*They had taken some soil from the earth and modeled their man after their body and after the image of God that had appeared to them in the waters.*

*But they could not make him arise because of their powerlessness.*

*Now all these things came to pass by the will of the father And the spirit came forth from the Adamantine Land; it descended and came to dwell within him, and that man became a living soul. It called his name Adam.*

## **THE JINN REFUSED TO BOW DOWN TO HUMANS**

**The Holy Qur'an, Sūra 2: Baqara, or the Heifer, (Translation: A. Yusuf Ali)**

*30. Behold, thy Lord said to the angels: "I will create A vicegerent on earth." They said: "Wilt Thou place therein one who will make Mischief therein and shed blood?-- Whilst we do celebrate Thy praises And glorify Thy holy (name)?" He said: "I know what ye know not."*

*31. And He taught Adam the nature Of all things; then He placed them Before the angels, and said: "Tell Me The nature of these if ye are right."*

*32. They said: "Glory to Thee, of knowledge We have none, save what Thou Hast taught us: In truth it is Thou Who art perfect in knowledge and wisdom."*

33. *He said: "O Adam! tell them Their natures." When he had told them, God said: "Did I not tell you That I know the secrets of heaven And earth, and I know what ye reveal And what ye conceal?"*

34. *And behold, We said to the angels: "Bow down to Adam:" and they bowed down: Not so Iblis: he refused and was haughty: He was of those who reject Faith.*

**The Holy Qur'an, Sūra 7: A'rāf, or The Heights, (Translation: A. Yusuf Ali)**

11. *It is We Who created you and gave you shape; then We bade the angels bow down to Adam, and they bowed down; not so Iblis; He refused to be of those who bow down.*

**The Holy Qur'an, Sūra 15: Al-Hijr, or The Rocky Tract (Translation: A. Yusuf Ali)**

26. *We created man from sounding clay, from mud moulded into shape;*

27. *And the Jinn race, We had created before, from the fire of a scorching wind.*

**The Holy Qur'an, Sūra 18: Kahf, or the Cave, (Translation: A. Yusuf Ali)**

50. *Behold! We said to the angels, "Bow down to Adam": They bowed down except Iblis. He was one of the Jinns, and he broke the Command of his Lord. Will ye then take him and his progeny as protectors rather than Me? And they are enemies to you! Evil would be the exchange for the wrong-doers!*

## **BIROBOT SLAVES THE RISE OF HOMO SAPIENS SAPIENS**

**Genesis 2:15 (King James)**

*And the LORD God took the man, and put him into the Garden of Eden to dress it and to keep it.*

**LORD**

יהוה יהוה הַיְיָ haw-yaw‘

**To Exist**

יהוה הַיְיָ

**yeh-ho-vaw‘**

**Self-Existent or Eternal**

**Nag Hammadi Library: The Hypostasis of the Archons (The Reality of the Rulers)**

**(Translation: Bently Layton)**

*They took Adam and put him in the garden, that he might cultivate it and keep watch over it...*

**Sumerian Mythology, Chapter II, Samuel Noah Kramer, The Creation of the Pickax, p.72**

*Enlil, who brings up the seed of the land from the earth...  
He brought the pickax into existence, the "day" came forth,  
He introduced labor, decreed the fate,  
...Upon his black-headed people he looked steadfastly.  
The Anunnaki who stood about him,  
He placed it (the pickax?) as a gift in their hands,*

**Nag Hammadi: On the Origin of the World (Translation: Hans-Gebhard Bethge and Bently Layton)**

*When a multitude of human beings had come into existence, through the parentage of Adam who had been fashioned out of matter, and when the world had become full, the rulers were master over it – that is, they kept it restrained by ignorance.*

## **THE INTRODUCTION OF PAGAN SACRIFICE AND RITUAL**

**Nag Hammadi Library: On the Origin of the World (Translation: Hans-Gebhard Bethge and Bently Layton)**

*Let us return to the aforementioned rulers, so that we may offer some explanation of them. Now, when the seven rulers were cast down from the heavens onto the earth, they made themselves angels, numerous, demonic, to serve them. And the latter instructed mankind in many kinds of error and magic and potions and worship of idols and spilling of blood and altars and temples and sacrifices and libations to all the spirits of the earth, having their coworker fate, who came into existence by concord between gods of injustice and justice.*

## **THE LIGHT FORCE OF THE REAL GOD HIDDEN ON THE EARTH**

**Nag Hammadi: The Origin of the World (Translation: Hans-Gebhard Bethge Bently Layton)**

*...When Pistis saw the impiety of the chief ruler, she was filled with anger. She was invisible. She said, "You are mistaken, Samael," (that is, "blind god"). "There is an immortal man of light who has been in existence before you, and who will appear among your modeled forms; he will trample you to scorn, just as potter's clay is pounded.*

**Nag Hammadi: The Origin Of The World (Translation: Hans-Gebhard Bethge Bently Layton)**

*The incorruptible man Adamas asked for them a son out of himself, in order that he (the son) may become father of the immovable, incorruptible race...*

## THE REBELLION OF SABAOTH

The “*Lord of Sabaoth*” is used in *Romans 9:29*.

**Romans 9:29 (King James)**

*And as Esaias said before, Except the Lord of Sabaoth had left us a seed, we had been as Sodoma, and been made like unto Gomorrhah.*

**Romans 9:29 Contemporary English Version**

*Isaiah also said, “If the Lord All-Powerful had not spared some of our descendants, we would have been destroyed like the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah.”*

The Hebrew word “*Tzevaot*”, *host*, is used in conjunction with YHWH and *Elohim*.

In the Hebrew Bible, or Tanakh (TaNaKh), known from the first letters that make up the books of *The Torah*, *The Nevi'im*, and *The Ketuvim*, “*Tzevaot*”, Sabaoth is essentially a “*waiting host*” used primarily as YHWH *Tzevaot*. The Greeks translated “*Tzevaot*” as “*Sabaoth*”.

**צבא tsâbâ‘**

**To mass, assemble, fight, perform, muster, wait upon war.**

**צבאה צבאה tsebâ‘âh**

**A mass of persons organized for war.**

**σαβαώθ**

**sabaōth**

**Nag Hammadi: The Origin Of The World (Translation: Hans-Gebhard Bethge Bently Layton)**

*Now when Sabaoth, the son of Yaldabaoth, heard the voice of Pistis, he sang praises to her, and he condemned the father [...] at the word of Pistis; and he praised her because she had instructed them about the immortal man and his light.*



*Then Pistis Sophia stretched out her finger and poured upon him some light from her light, to be a condemnation of his father. Then when Sabaoth was illumined, he received great authority against all the forces of chaos. Since that day he has been called "Lord of the Forces".*

*...All the authorities of chaos were jealous of him. And when they had become disturbed, they made a great war in the seven heavens.*

In Greek mythology, one of the Titans, Rhea, hid her newborn baby, Zeus, in a cave on Mount Dicte in Crete before his father Cronos could eat him.

## **SABAOth GAVE SOLOMON POWER OVER THE FORCES OF CHAOS**

**The Testament of Solomon (Translation Fleck, Wissenssch)**

*Now when I Solomon heard this, I entered the Temple of God, and prayed with all my soul, night and day, that the demon might be delivered into my hands, and that I might gain authority over him. And it came about through my prayer that grace was given to me from the Lord Sabaoth by Michael his archangel.*

*[He brought me] a little ring, having a seal consisting of an engraved stone, and said to me: "Take, O Solomon, king, son of David, the gift which the Lord God has sent thee, the highest Sabaoth. With it thou shalt lock up all demons of the earth, male and female; and with their help thou shalt build up Jerusalem. [But] thou [must] wear this seal of God.*

## **THE GOD OF FORCES IN THE BOOK OF DANIEL**

**Daniel 11:38 (King James)**

*But in his estate shall he honour the God of forces; and a god whom his fathers knew not shall he honour with gold, and silver, and with precious stones, and pleasant things.*

**Daniel 11: 39 (King James)**

*Thus shall he do in the most strong holds with a strange god, whom he shall acknowledge and increase with glory; and he shall cause them to rule over many, and shall divide the land for gain.*

**GOD אלה אלוה el-o'-ah, el-o'-ah**

**Satan שָׂטָן sâṭan**  
**To attack, adversary, resist**  
**Σατᾶν sat-an' Σατανᾶς**  
**sat-an-as'**  
**The accuser**

**THE GODS APPORTION THE EARTH**

**CRITIAS, by Plato (Translation by Benjamin Jowett)**

*I have before remarked in speaking of the allotments of the gods, that they distributed the whole earth into portions differing in extent, and made for themselves temples and instituted sacrifices. And Poseidon, receiving for his lot the island of Atlantis...*

**CRITIAS, by Plato (Translation by Benjamin Jowett)**

*He also begat and brought up five pairs of twin male children; and dividing the island of Atlantis into ten portions, he gave to the first-born of the eldest pair his mother's dwelling and the surrounding allotment, which was the largest and best, and made him king over the rest; the others he made princes, and gave them rule over many men, and a large territory...*

**TIMAEUS, by Plato (Translation by Benjamin Jowett)**

*Now in this island of Atlantis there was a great and wonderful empire which had rule over the whole island and several others, and over parts of the continent, and, furthermore, the men of Atlantis had subjected the parts of Libya within the columns of Heracles as far as Egypt, and of Europe as far as Tyrrhenia.*

**CRITIAS, by Plato (Translation by Benjamin Jowett)**

*There were many special laws affecting the several kings inscribed about the temples, but the most important was the following: They were not to take up arms against one another...*

*Now the order of precedence among them and their mutual relations were regulated by the commands of Poseidon which the law had handed down. These were inscribed by the first kings on a pillar of orichalcum...*

In Vedic mythology, the island Atala was known as the White Island. The inhabitants were the Asuras, who were the enemies of the Hindu gods, the Devas,

**The Mahabharata, Book XXII: Santi Parva, Section CCCXXXVII (Translation Kisari Mohan Ganguli)**

*On the northern shores of the Ocean of Milk there is an island of great splendour called by the name of White Island. The men that inhabit that island have complexions as white as the rays of the Moon and that are devoted to Narayana. ...Indeed, the denizens of White Island believe and worship only one God.*

**The Vishnu Purana, Book II: Chapter 5 (Translation Horace Hayman Wilson)**

*The extent of the surface of the earth has been thus described to you, Maitreya. ...each of the seven regions of Pátála extending downwards ...These seven, worthy Muni, are called Atala, Vitala, Nitala, Gabhastimat, Mahátala, Sutala, and Pátála. Their soil is severally white, black, purple, yellow, sandy, stony, and of gold. They are embellished with magnificent palaces, in which dwell numerous Dánavas, Daityas, Yakshas, and great snake-gods.*

## **THE WATCHERS DESCEND TO EARTH**

**Babylonian Epic of Creation (Zecharia Sitchin)**

*Assigned to Anu, to heed his instructions,  
Three hundred in the heavens he stationed as a guard;  
The ways of Earth to define from the Heaven;  
And on Earth,  
Six hundred he made reside.  
After he all their instructions had ordered,  
To the Annunaki of Heaven and of Earth  
He allotted their assignments.*

**Book of Enoch VII:3 (Richard Laurence Translation)**

*Then their leader Samyaza said to them; I fear that you may perhaps be indisposed to the performance of this enterprise;*

**Book of Enoch VII:4 (Richard Laurence Translation)**

*And that I alone shall suffer for so grievous a crime.*

**Book of Enoch VII:5 (Richard Laurence Translation)**

*But they answered him and said; We all swear;*

**Book of Enoch VII:6 (Richard Laurence Translation)**

*And bind ourselves by mutual execrations...*

**Book of Enoch VIII:7 (Richard Laurence Translation)**

*Then they all swore together, and all bound themselves by mutual execrations. Their whole number was two hundred, who descended upon Ardis, which is the top of mount Armon. (Mt. Hermon, Syria)*

**Book of Jubilees 4:15 (R.H. Charles)**

*Mahalalel took unto him Dinah ... and she bare him a son ... and he called him Jared, for in his days the angels of the Lord descended on the earth, those who are named the Watchers, that they should instruct the children of men, and that they should do judgment and uprightness on the earth.*

## THE WATCHERS TAKE HUMAN WIVES

**Book of Enoch VII:1 (Richard Laurence Translation)**

*It happened that the sons of men had multiplied in those days, that daughters were born to them, elegant and beautiful.*

**Book of Enoch VII:2 (Richard Laurence Translation)**

*And when the angels, the sons of heaven, beheld them, they became enamored of them, saying to each other, Come, let us select for ourselves wives from the progeny of men, and let us beget children.*

**Book of Enoch VIII:2 (Richard Laurence Translation)**

*Impiety increased; fornication multiplied; and they transgressed and corrupted all their ways.*

**Genesis 6:2 (King James)**

*That the sons of God saw the daughters of men that they were fair, and they took them wives of all which they chose.*

**Testament of the Twelve Patriarchs Reuben 5**

*Thus they (women) allured the Watchers before the flood, for as these continually beheld them, they lusted after them and conceived the act in their mind; for they changed themselves unto the shape of men and appeared to them when they were with their husbands; and the women, lusting in their minds after their forms, gave birth to giants, for the Watchers appeared to them as reaching up to heaven.*

**Testament of the Twelve Patriarchs Naphtali 3:5**

*The Watchers changed the order of their nature.*

**Genesis 6:4 (Jewish Publication Society 1917)**

*The Nephilim were in the earth in those days, and also after that, when the sons of G-d came in unto the daughters of men, and they bore children to them; the same were the mighty men that were of old, the men of renown.*

## **CUSTOM BIO-ROBOTS ARE CREATED WORKERS, SOLDIERS, AND FOOD**

**Sumerian Mythology, Chapter II, Samuel Noah Kramer, The Creation of Man p.72**

*In those days, in the creation chamber of the gods,  
In their house Dulkug, Lahar and Ashnan were fashioned;  
The produce of Lahar and Ashnan,  
The Anunnaki of the Dulkug eat, but remain unsated;  
In their pure sheepfolds milk, ... and good things,  
The Anunnaki of the Dulkug drink, but remain unsated;  
For the sake of the good things in their pure sheepfolds,  
Man was given breath.*

**The Epic of Gilgamesh: Tablet I**

*Who can say like Gilgamesh: "I am King!"?  
Whose name, from the day of his birth, was called "Gilgamesh"?  
Two-thirds of him is god, one-third of him is human.  
The Great Goddess [Aruru] designed (?) the model for his body,  
she prepared his form ... beautiful, handsomest of men, ... perfect*

**Book of Enoch VII:11 (Richard Laurence Translation)**

*And the women conceiving brought forth giants,*

**Book of Enoch VII:11 (Richard Laurence Translation)**

*Whose stature was each three hundred cubits.*

**Numbers 13:33 (Translation Jewish Publication Society)**

*And there we saw the Nephilim, the sons of Anak, who come of the Nephilim; and we were in our own sight as grasshoppers, and so we were in their sight.*

**Josephus Ant. 5:2:3**

*In Hebron there were till then left the race of giants, who had bodies so large, and countenances so entirely different from other men, that they were surprising to the sight, and terrible to the hearing.*

**Deuteronomy 3:11 (King James)**

*For only Og king of Bashan remained of the remnant of giants; behold his bedstead was a bedstead of iron; is it not in Rabbath of the children of Ammon? nine cubits was the length thereof, and four cubits the breadth of it, after the cubit of a man.*

**Dead Sea Scrolls Book of the Giants 1Q23 Frag. 9 + 14 + 15**

*2[...] they knew the secrets of [...] 3[... si] n was great in the earth [...] 4[...] and they killed many [...] 5[... they begat] giants [...]*

**Dead Sea Scrolls Book of the Giants 4Q531 Frag. 2 1**

*[...] they defiled [...] 2[... they begot] giants and monsters [...] 3[...] they begot, and, behold, all [the earth was corrupted...] 4[...] with its blood and by the hand of [...] 5[giant's] which did not suffice for them and [...] 6[...] and they were seeking to devour many [...] 7[...] 8[...] the monsters attacked it.*

**Dead Sea Scrolls Book of the Giants 4Q532 Col. 2 Frags. 1 – 6**

*2[...] flesh [...] 3a[...] monsters [...] will be [...] 4[...] they would arise [...] lacking in true knowledge [...] because [...] 5[...] the earth [grew corrupt...] mighty [...] 6[...] they were considering [...] 7[...] from the angels upon [...] 8[...] in the end it will perish and die [...] 9[...] they caused great corruption in the [earth...]*

## **HUMANS WERE GIVEN KNOWLEDGE OF THEIR SLAVERY**

**Genesis 3:4 (King James)**

*And the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall not surely die:*

**Nag Hammadi: The Hypostasis of the Archons (Translation: Bently Layton)**

*And the snake, the instructor, said, "With death you shall not die ...your eyes shall open and you shall come to be like gods, recognizing evil and good."*

**Genesis 3:5 (King James)**

*For god doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil.*

**Nag Hammadi: The Hypostasis of the Archons (Translation: Bently Layton)**

*And the carnal woman took from the tree and ate; and she gave to her husband as well as herself; and these beings that possessed only a soul, ate. And their imperfection became apparent in their lack of knowledge; and they recognized that they were naked of the spiritual element...*

**Book of Enoch LXVIII:6 (Richard Laurence Translation)**

*...Gadrel: he discovered every stroke of death to the children of men.*

**Book of Enoch LXVIII:7 (Richard Laurence Translation)**

*He seduced Eve; and discovered to the children of men the instruments of death, the coat of mail, the shield, and the sword for slaughter; every instrument of death to the children of men.*

## **AZAZYEL, THE BLUE PEACOCK**

**Book of Enoch VIII:1 (Richard Laurence Translation)**

*Moreover Azazyel taught men to make swords, knives, shields, breastplates, the fabrication of mirrors, and the workmanship of bracelets and ornaments, the use of paint, the beautifying of the eyebrows, the use of stones of every valuable and select kind, and all sorts of dyes, so that the world became altered.*

**Apocalypse of Abraham 31:5-7**

*...For they shall putrefy in the belly of the crafty worm Azazel, and be burned by the fire of Azazel's tongue. For I waited so they might come to me, and they did not deign to. And they glorified an alien (god). And they joined one to whom they had not been allotted, and they abandoned the Lord who gave them strength.*

**Nostradamus and the Age of Desolation, G. A. Stewart, 2013, Page 824**

During the 19th century, European explorers of Kurdistan described the Yezidis, a religious sect of the Kurdish people, as a religion of “*devil-worshippers*.”<sup>1</sup> The Yezidi worshiped a group of angelic beings whose leader was Melek Taus, the Peacock Angel.

The Yezidi holy book holds that the Peacock Angel was also known by another name, Azazil. In the Book of Enoch, Azazyel is the most infamous of the Fallen Angels. Coincidentally, the name Lasifarus also happens to appear in their pantheon.<sup>2</sup>

...After the fall of the angels, Melek Taus is said to have quenched the fires of hell by repenting and crying for seven thousand years.

---

<sup>1</sup> Collins, Andrew, “From The Ashes Of Angels”, Bear & Company, 1996, p.168

<sup>2</sup> Hamzeh'ee, Reza M., “The Yaresan: A Sociological, Historical and Religio-Historical Study of a Kurdish Community”, Islamkundliche Untersuchungen, CXXXVIII, Berlin, 1990 pg. 121

...Lucifer is derived from the two Latin words “*lux fere*”, which means light-bearer. The Greek translation of the Hebrew, “*the brilliant one*” and “*son of the morning*”, was associated in *The Septuagint* with the myth of heosphoros, the Dawn-Bringer. Thus, Lucifer is also known as the “*Morning Star*”.

## **ENOCK, THE FIRST PROPHET**

### **Book of Jubilees 4:16 (R.H. Charles)**

*Jared took himself a wife, and her name was Baraka ... she bare him a son ... and he called his name Enoch.*

### **Book of Jubilees 4:17 (R.H. Charles)**

*And he was the first among men that are born on earth who learnt writing and knowledge and wisdom...*

### **Book of Jubilees 4:19 (R.H. Charles)**

*And what was and what will be he saw in a vision of his sleep, as it will happen to the children of men throughout their generations until the Day of Judgment, he saw and understood everything, and wrote his testimony, and placed the testimony on earth for all the children of men and for their generations.*

### **Book of Jubilees 4:21 (R.H. Charles)**

*And he was moreover with the angels of God these six jubilees of years, and they showed him everything which is on earth and in the heavens, the rule of the sun, and he wrote down everything.*

### **Book of Enoch I:2 (Richard Laurence Translation)**

*From them I heard all things, and I understood what I saw; that which will not take place in this generation which is to succeed at a distant period, on account of the elect.*

## **NOAH, THE ANGELIC HYBRID HUMAN**

### **Book of Enoch CV:1 (Richard Laurence Translation)**

*After a time, my son Mathusala took a wife for his son Lamech.*

### **Book of Enoch CV:2 (Richard Laurence Translation)**

*She became pregnant by him, and brought forth a child, the flesh of which was white as snow, and red as a rose; the hair whose head was white like wool, and*



*long; and whose eyes were beautiful. When he opened them, he illuminated all the house, like the sun; the whole house abound with light.*

**Dead Sea Scroll 1Q Genesis Apocryphon (J. A. Fitzmeyer) (col 2)**

*Then I considered whether the pregnancy was due to the Watchers and Holy Ones, or (should be ascribed) to the Nephil[im], and I grew perturbed about this child.*

*Then I, Lamech, became afraid and went to Batenosh, [my] w[ife] ... say-ing, "Dec]lare [to me] by the Most High, by the Lord of Greatness, by the E[ternal] King [whether the child comes from the] heavenly beings...*

*...When Batenosh my wife noticed that my face had changed (its) expression [...] then she gained control of her emotion(s) and spoke with me. She said to me, "O my master and [brother, recall for yourself] my pregnancy. I swear to you by the Great Holy One, by the Ruler of Hea[ven] that this seed is yours, that this pregnancy is from you, that from you is the planting of [this] fruit [and that it is] not from any alien, or from any of the Watchers, or from any heavenly bein[g] ...*

**Nag Hammadi: The Apocryphon of John (Translation: Frank Wise)**

*And the man came forth because of the shadow of the light which is in him. And his thinking was superior to all those who had made him. When they looked up, they saw that his thinking was superior. And they took counsel with the whole array of archons and angels.*

**Nag Hammadi: On the Origin of the World (Translation: Hans-Gebhard Bethge Bently Layton)**

*And when he had come to know in truth that an immortal man of light had been existing before him, he was greatly disturbed; for he had previously said to all the gods and their angels, "It is I who am god. No other one exists apart from me."*

## **THE HUMAN BIO-ROBOTS BECOME DANGEROUS**

**Josephus Ant. 5:2:3**

*For many angels of God accompanied with women, and begot sons that proved unjust, and despisers of all that was good, on account of the confidence they had in their own strength; for the tradition is, that these men did what resembled the acts of those whom the Grecians called the Titans.*

**Revelations 12:7 (King James)**

*And there was a war in heaven: Michael and his angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels,*

**Revelations 12:8 (King James)**

*And prevailed not; neither was their place found anymore in heaven.*

**Revelations 12:9 (King James)**

*And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.*

## **HUMANS, BIO-ROBOT SOLDIERS IN THE WAR OF THE GODS**

**The Mahabharata, Book 5: C, p. 207 (Kisari Mohan Ganguli 1883-1896)**

*The gods and the Danavas, though brothers, are ever at hostility with each other. How can I, therefore, make an alliance with those that are our enemies?*

**The Epic of Gilgamesh, Tablet II**

*Man was given breath. Gilgamesh spoke to Enkidu'  
In the forest terrible Humbaba lives  
Let us, you and I, slay him,  
And banish all that is evil from the land!"  
And Humbaba - his roaring is the Great Flood,  
His mouth is fire,  
His breath is death!  
...Enlil appointed him to be guard,*

**Dead Sea Scrolls Book of the Giants 4Q531 Frag. 1**

*3[...I am a] giant, and by the mighty strength of my arm and my own great strength 4[...any] one mortal, and I have made war against them; but I am not 5[...] able to stand against them, for my opponents 6[...] reside in [Heav]en, and they dwell in the holy places. And not 7[...they] are stronger than I. 8[...] of the wild beast has come, and the wild man they call [me].*

**Dead Sea Scrolls Book of the Giants 6Q8**

*[...] Ohya and he said to Mahway [...] [...] without trembling. Who showed you all this vision, [my] brother? [...] Barakel, my father was with me [...]*

**Dead Sea Scrolls Book of the Giants 4Q530 Col. 2**

*I concerns the death of our souls [...] and all his comrades, [and Oh]ya told them what Gilgamesh said to him 2 [...] and it was said [...] concerning [...] the leader has cursed the potentates ...*

**Dead Sea Scrolls Book of the Giants 4Q530 Frag.7**

*[...this vision] is for cursing and sorrow. I am the one who confessed 2[...] the whole group of the castaways that I shall go to [...] 3 ... the spirits of the sl]ain complaining about their killers and crying out 4[...] that we shall die together and be made an end of [...]*

## **HUMAN BIO-ROBOTS TAKEN OFF-WORLD FOR TRAINING**

**The Mahabharata, Book 3:XLIII, (Translation: Kisari Mohan Ganguli 1883-1896)**

*...The strong-armed son of Pandu entered the favourite city of Indra. And he beheld there celestial cars by thousands, capable of going everywhere at will, stationed in proper places. And he saw tens of thousands of such cars moving in every direction... ...And praised all around, the son of Pritha then went, at the command of Indra, to that large and extensive starry way called by the name of Suravithi.*

**The Mahabharata, Book 3: CLVI, p.338 (Kisari Mohan Ganguli 1883-1896)**

*Thereupon Mahadeva, well-pleased, granted to me the mighty weapon, Pasupata. And, having granted that eternal weapon, he also said unto me, This must never be hurled at mortals. If discharged at any person of small energy, it would consume the universe.*

**The Mahabharata, Book 3:CLXXI, p.346, (Kisari Mohan Ganguli 1883-1896)**

*"Hearing those words of his, I then discharged the favourite weapon of the king of the celestials--the dreadful thunderbolt...*

*'Beholding that excellent city, superior to the city of the celestials themselves, I asked Matali, saying, 'Why do not the celestials reside in such (a place)? Surely, this appeareth superior to the city of Purandara.' Thereat, Matali said, 'In days of yore, O Partha, even this was the city of our lord of the celestials. Afterwards the celestials were driven from hence by the Nivata-Kavachas. Having performed the most rigid austerities, they had gratified the Grand-father and had asked (and obtained) the boons--namely, that they might reside here, and that they might be free from danger in wars with the gods.*

**Book of Enoch VIII:9 (Richard Laurence Translation)**

*And men, being destroyed, cried out; and their voice reached to heaven.*

**Book of Enoch VII:12 (Richard Laurence Translation)**

*...These devoured all which the labor of men produced; until it became impossible to feed them;*

## THE NEPHILIM DEVOUR HUMANS

**Book of Enoch VII:13 (Richard Laurence Translation)**

*When they turned themselves against men, in order to devour them...*

**Book of Enoch VII:14 (Richard Laurence Translation)**

*And began to injure birds, beasts, reptiles, and fishes, to eat their flesh one after another, and to drink their blood.*

**Book of Enoch VII:15 (Richard Laurence Translation)**

*Then the earth reprovved the unrighteous.*

**Book of Enoch IX:2 (Richard Laurence Translation)**

*The earth deprived of her children has cried even unto the gate of heaven.*

**Book of Enoch IX:3 (Richard Laurence Translation)**

*And now to you, O ye holy ones of heaven, the souls of men complain, saying Obtain Justice for us with the Most High...*

**Book of Enoch IX:5 (Richard Laurence Translation)**

*Thou hast seen what Azazyel has done, how he has taught every species of iniquity upon earth, and has disclosed to the world all the secret things which are done in the heavens.*

**Book of Enoch IX:6 (Richard Laurence Translation)**

*Samyaza also has taught sorcery...*

**Book of Enoch IX:10 (Richard Laurence Translation)**

*And now behold the souls of those that are dead, cry out.*

## HEAVENLY REINFORCEMENTS

### **Book of Enoch IX:1 (Richard Laurence Translation)**

*Then Michael and Gabriel, Raphael, Suryal, and Uriel, looked down from heaven, and saw the quantity of blood which was shed on earth, and all the iniquity which was done upon it, and said one to another, It is the voice of their cries;*

### **Nag Hammadi: The Gospel of the Egyptians (Alexander Bohlig and Frederik Wisse)**

*...When Pistis Sophia had seen the war, she dispatched seven archangels to Sabaoth from her light.*

### **Nag Hammadi: The Gospel of the Egyptians (Alexander Bohlig and Frederik Wisse)**

*Then there came forth from the great aeons four hundred ethereal angels, accompanied by the great Aerosiel and the great Selmechel, to guard the great, incorruptible race, its fruit, and the great men of the great Seth, from the time and the moment of Truth and Justice, until the consummation of the aeon and its archons, those whom the great judges have condemned to death...*

### **Dead Sea Scrolls Book of the Giants 4Q530 Frag. 2**

*The scribe [Enoch...] 2 [...] 3 a copy of the second tablet that [Enoch] se[nt...] 4 in the very handwriting of Enoch the noted scribe [...In the name of God the great] 5 and holy one, to Shemihaza and all [his companions...] 6 let it be known to you that not [...] 7 and the things you have done, and that your wives [...] 8 they and their sons and the wives of [their sons...] 9 by your licentiousness on the earth, and there has been upon you [...and the land is crying out] 10 and complaining about you and the deeds of your children [...] 11 the harm that you have done to it. [...] 12 until Raphael arrives, behold, destruction [is coming, a great flood, and it will destroy all living things] 13 and whatever is in the deserts and the seas. And the meaning of the matter [...] 14 upon you for evil. But now, loosen the bonds bi[nding you to evil...] 15 and pray.*

### **Dead Sea Scrolls Book of the Giants 4Q530 Frag. 4**

*3 [There] upon Ohya said to Ha[hya...] 4 [...to be destroyed] from upon the earth... When 6 [...] they wept before [the giants...]*

### **Dead Sea Scrolls Book of the Giants 4Q530 Frag. 7**

*3 [...] your strength [...] 4 [...] 5 Thereupon Ohya [said] to Hahya [...] Then he answered, It is not for 6 us, but for Azaiel, for he did [...the children of] angels 7 are the giants, and they would not let all their loved ones] be neglected [...we have] not been cast down; you have strength [...]*

**Dead Sea Scrolls Book of the Giants 4Q530 Col. 2 (cont.)**

*[...] To Enoch] the noted scribe, and he will interpret for us ...[...he mounted up in the air] 4 like strong winds, and flew with his hands like eagles... he left behind] 5 the inhabited world and passed over Desolation, the great desert [...] 6 and Enoch saw him and hailed him...*

**Book of Enoch XVII:1 (Richard Laurence Translation)**

*They raised me up into a certain place, where there was the appearance of a burning fire; and when they pleased they assumed the likeness of men.*

**Book of Enoch XV:1 (Richard Laurence Translation)**

*There my eyes beheld the secrets of heaven, and all which existed on earth...*

**Book of Enoch XV:1 (Richard Laurence Translation)**

*Then addressing me, He spoke and said, Hear, neither be afraid, O righteous Enoch, though scribe of righteousness: approach hither, and hear my voice. Go say to the Watchers of Heaven, who have sent thee to pray for them, You ought to pray for men, and not men for you.*

**Book of Enoch XII:5 (Richard Laurence Translation)**

*Then the Lord said: Enoch scribe of righteousness, go tell the Watchers of heaven, who have deserted the lofty sky, and their holy everlasting station, who have polluted with women.*

**Book of Enoch XII:7 (Richard Laurence Translation)**

*That on earth they shall never obtain peace...*

**Book of Enoch XIII:9 (Richard Laurence Translation)**

*I fell down and saw a vision of punishment, that I might relate it to the sons of heaven...When I awoke I went to them. All being collected together stood weeping in Oubelseyael, which is situated between Libanos and Seneser...*

**Book of Enoch XIV:2 (Richard Laurence Translation)**

*I have written your petition...*

**Book of Enoch XIII:1 (Richard Laurence Translation)**

*Then Enoch, passing on said to Azazyel: Thou shalt not obtain peace. A great sentence is gone forth against thee: He shall bind thee.*

**Book of Enoch XIV:3 (Richard Laurence Translation)**

*Judgment has been passed upon you: your request will not be granted you.*

**Book of Enoch XIV:4 (Richard Laurence Translation)**

*From this time forward, never shall you ascend into heaven. He said, that on earth He will bind you, as long as the world endures.*

## **THE JUDGEMENT HEAVENLY GENOCIDE**

**Nag Hammadi: The Hypostasis of the Archons (Translation: Bently Layton)**

*Then mankind began to multiply and improve. The rulers took counsel with one another and said, "Come, let us cause a deluge with our hands and obliterate all flesh, from man to beast."*

**Book of Enoch XIV:5 (Richard Laurence Translation)**

*...You shall behold the destruction of your beloved sons; you shall not possess them, but they shall fall before you by the sword.*

**Book of Enoch LIII:5 (Richard Laurence Translation)**

*...These are prepared for the host of Azazel, that they may be delivered over and adjudged to the lowest condemnation; and that their angels may be overwhelmed with hurled stones...*

### **Lament For Ur**

*Then verily, to the assembly, where the crowd had not yet risen,  
while the Anunnaki, binding themselves (to uphold the decision), were still seated,*

*I dragged my feet and I stretched out my arms,  
truly I shed my tears in front of An.*

*Truly I myself mourned in front of Enlil:*

*"May my city not be destroyed!" I said indeed to them.*

*"May Ur not be destroyed!" I said indeed to them.*

*"And may its people not be killed!" I said indeed to them.*

*But An never bent towards those words,  
and Enlil never with an, "It is pleasing, so be it!" did soothe my heart.*

*(Behold,) they gave instruction that the city be destroyed,  
(behold,) they gave instruction that Ur be destroyed,  
and as its destiny decreed that its inhabitants be killed.*

*Enlil called the storm... He called the storm that annihilates the land... He called  
disastrous winds... The storm ordered by Enlil in hate, the storm which wears*

*away the country...*

## THE IGIGI GODS SAVE HUMANITY FROM TOTAL ANNIHILATION

**Book of Enoch CV:12 (Richard Laurence Translation)**

*...The Lord will effect a new thing upon the earth...*

**Book of Enoch CV:14 (Richard Laurence Translation)**

*A great destruction therefore shall come upon all the earth; a deluge, a great destruction, shall take place in a year.*

**Book of Enoch CV:16 (Richard Laurence Translation)**

*Now go inform thy son Lamech, that he who is born is his child in truth; and he shall call his name Noah, for he shall be a survivor.*

**Genesis 6:13 (King James Version)**

*And God said unto Noah, The end of all flesh is come before me: for the earth is filled with violence through them; and, behold, I will destroy them with the earth.*

**The Book of Jubilees 7:22 (R.H. Charles)**

*For owing to these three things came the flood upon earth, namely owing to the fornication wherin the Watchers against the law of their ordinances went a whoring after the daughters of men, and took themselves wives of all which they chose: and they made the beginning of uncleanness.*

## THE GODS RETREAT FROM THE EARTH

**The Epic of Gilgamesh: Tablet XI: The Story of the Flood (George Smith)**

*I watched the appearance of the weather-- the weather was frightful to behold!*

*Just as dawn began to glow there arose from the horizon a black cloud.*

*The Anunnaki lifted up the torches, setting the land ablaze with their flare.*

*Stunned shock over Adad's deeds overtook the heavens, and turned to blackness all that had been light. The... land shattered like a... pot. All daylong the South Wind blew... blowing fast, submerging the mountain in water, overwhelming the people like an attack. No one could see his fellow, they could not recognize each other in the torrent.*

**The Epic of Gilgamesh: Tablet XI: The Story of the Flood (George Smith)**

*The gods were frightened by the Flood, and retreated, ascending to the heaven of Anu.*



**The Mahabharata, Book 3 Section CLXX, p. 345 (Kisari Mohan Ganguli 1883-1896)**

*...Having heard these words of his, pacifying my perturbation by my own effort, I will destroy the mighty energy of the illusion spread by the Danavas quoth I unto the terrified Matali. Having said this, O lord of men, I created for the good of the celestials, an illusion of arms capable of bewildering all beings. And when (their) illusion had been dispelled, some of the foremost amongst the Asuras, of unrivalled prowess, again spread diverse kinds of illusion. Thereupon, now (the world) displayed itself, and now it was devoured by darkness; and now the world disappeared from view and now it was submerged under water...*

**The Mahabharata, Book 1:XIX, p.61, (Kisari Mohan Ganguli 1883-1896)**

*"On the other hand, the Danavas, white as the clouds from which the rain hath dropped, possessing great strength and bold hearts, ascended the sky, and by hurling down thousands of mountains, continually harassed the gods. And those dreadful mountains, like masses of clouds, with their trees and flat tops, falling from the sky, collided with one another and produced a tremendous roar. And when thousands of warriors shouted without intermission in the field of battle and mountains with the woods thereon began to fall around, the earth with her forests trembled. Then the divine Nara appeared at the scene of the dreadful conflict between the Asuras and the Ganas (the followers of Rudra), and reducing to dust those rocks by means of his gold-headed arrows, he covered the heavens with dust...*

**The Mahabharata, Book 3: CLXX, p. 345, (Kisari Mohan Ganguli 1883-1896)**

*Thereupon, I discharged that celestial weapon which I had learnt from Indra--even the dreadful and flaming Visoshana: and by that the water was dried up. And, O Bharata, when the rocky shower had been destroyed, and the watery shower had been dried up, the Danavas began to spread illusions of fire and wind. Then by aqueous appliances I extinguished the flames; and by a mighty rock-issuing arm, resisted the fury of the winds. And when these had been repelled, the Danavas, irrepressible in battle, O foremost of the Bharata, simultaneously created various illusions. And there happened a tremendous horrifying shower of rocks and dreadful weapons of fire and wind. And that illusory downpour afflicted me in fight.*

*Surely the Great-father hath ordained the destruction of all creatures; for this battle cannot be for any other purpose than destruction of the universe...*

**The Mahabharata, Book 3:CLXX, p.344, (Kisari Mohan Ganguli 1883-1896)**

*And in that high encounter, I crushed (those crags) by swift-speeding showers of arrows, issuing from Mahendra's weapon, like unto the thunder-bolt itself. And when the rocks had been reduced to powder, there was generated fire; and the rocky dust fell like unto masses of flames.*

## THE SINKING OF ATLANTIS

**CRITIAS, by Plato (Translation by Benjamin Jowett)**

*Let me begin by observing first of all, that nine thousand was the sum of years which had elapsed since the war which was said to have taken place between those who dwelt outside the Pillars of Heracles and all who dwelt within them; this war I am going to describe. Of the combatants on the one side, the city of Athens was reported to have been the leader and to have fought out the war; the combatants on the other side were commanded by the kings of Atlantis...*

**TIMAEUS, by Plato (Translation by Benjamin Jowett)**

*This vast power, gathered into one, endeavoured to subdue at a blow our country and yours and the whole of the region within the straits; and then, Solon, your country shone forth, in the excellence of her virtue and strength, among all mankind. She was preeminent in courage and military skill, and was the leader of the Hellenes.*

*And when the rest fell off from her, being compelled to stand alone, after having undergone the very extremity of danger, she defeated and triumphed over the invaders, and preserved from slavery those who were not yet subjugated, and generously liberated all the rest of us who dwell within the pillars.*

*But afterwards there occurred violent earthquakes and floods; and in a single day and night of misfortune all your warlike men in a body sank into the earth, and the island of Atlantis in like manner disappeared in the depths of the sea...*

**The Mahabharata, Book VIII: Karna Parva, Section XXXIV (Translation Kisari Mohan Ganguli)**

*The illustrious deity, that Lord of the universe, then drawing that celestial bow, sped that shaft which represented the might of the whole universe, at the triple city. Upon that foremost of shafts, O thou of great good fortune, being shot, loud wails of woe were heard from those cities as they began to fall down towards the Earth. Burning those Asuras, he threw them down into the Western ocean. Thus was the triple city burnt and thus were the Danavas exterminated...*

## THE GODS RETURN TO THE RAVAGED EARTH

### **The Epic of Gilgamesh: Tablet XI: The Story of the Flood (George Smith)**

*The gods... come to the incense offering...Enlil arrived. He saw the boat and became furious, he was filled with rage at the Igigi gods: 'Where did a living being escape? No man was to survive the annihilation!'*

*Enlil went up inside the boat and, grasping my hand, made me go up. He had my wife go up and kneel by my side. He touched our forehead and, standing between us, he blessed us: 'Previously Utanapishtim was a human being. But now let Utanapishtim and his wife become like us, the gods!'*

### **The Epic of Gilgamesh: Tablet XI: The Story of the Flood (George Smith)**

*Utanapishtim said to his wife: "Mankind is deceptive, and will deceive you."*

## GOG AND MAGOG ARE DEFEATED AND RETREAT TO THE ISLAND OF ALBION

### **History of Britain, John Milton**

*The Island, not yet Britain, but Albion, was in a manner desert and inhospitable, kept only by a remnant of Giants, whose excessive Force and Tyrannie had consumed the rest.*

### **The Mahabharata, Book 3:XLVII, (Kisari Mohan Ganguli 1883-1896)**

*Those Rishis of blazing splendour have, O Brahmarshi, at my desire, been born on earth, and endued with mighty energy, will lighten the burden thereof. Besides this, there are certain Asuras known as Nivatakavachas, who, proud of the boon they have acquired, are employed in doing us injuries. Boastful of their strength, they are even now planning the destruction of the gods, for, having received a boon, they no longer regard the gods. Those fierce and mighty Danavas live in the nether regions. Even all the celestials together are incapable of fighting with them.*

**AZAZYEL IS DEFEATED  
AND  
IMPRISONED IN DUDAEL**

**Book of Enoch X:1 (Richard Laurence Translation)**

*Then the Most High, the Great and Holy One spoke,*

**Book of Enoch X:2 (Richard Laurence Translation)**

*And send Arsayalalyur [Uriel] to the son of Lamech,*

**Book of Enoch X:3 (Richard Laurence Translation)**

*Saying, Say to him in my name, Conceal yourself.*

**Book of Enoch X:4 (Richard Laurence Translation)**

*Then explain to him the consummation which is about to take place; for all the earth shall perish; the waters of a deluge shall come over the whole earth, and all things which are in it shall be destroyed.*

**Book of Enoch X:5 (Richard Laurence Translation)**

*And now teach him how he may escape, and how his seed may remain in all the earth.*

**Book of Enoch X:6 (Richard Laurence Translation)**

*Again the Lord said to Raphael, Bind Azazyel hand and foot; cast him into darkness; and opening the desert which is in Dudael, cast him in there.*

**Book of Enoch X:7 (Richard Laurence Translation)**

*Throw upon him hurled and pointed stones, covering him with darkness;*

**Book of Enoch X:8 (Richard Laurence Translation)**

*There shall he remain forever; cover his face, that he may not see the light.*

**Book of Enoch X:9 (Richard Laurence Translation)**

*And in the great day of judgment let him be cast into the fire.*

**Book of Enoch X:10 (Richard Laurence Translation)**

*Restore the earth, which the angels have corrupted; and announce life to it, that I may revive it.*

**Book of Enoch X:11 (Richard Laurence Translation)**

*All the sons of men shall not perish in consequence of every secret, by which the Watchers have destroyed, and [which] they have taught, their offspring.*

**Book of Enoch X:12 (Richard Laurence Translation)**

*All the earth has been corrupted by the effects of the teaching of Azazyel. To him therefore ascribe the whole crime.*

**Book of Enoch X:13 (Richard Laurence Translation)**

*To Gabriel also the Lord said, Go to the biters [bastards], to the reprobates, to the children of fornication; and destroy the children of fornication, the offspring of the Watchers, from among men; bring them forth, and excite them one against another. Let them perish by [mutual] slaughter; for length of days shall not be theirs.*

**Book of Enoch X:14 (Richard Laurence Translation)**

*They shall all entreat you, but their fathers shall not obtain [their wishes] respecting them; for they shall hope for eternal life, and that they may live, each of them, five hundred years.*

**Book of Enoch X:15 (Richard Laurence Translation)**

*To Michael likewise the Lord said, Go and announce [his crime] to Samyaza, and to the others who are with him, who have been associated with women, that they might be polluted with all their impurity. And when all their sons shall be slain, when they shall see the perdition of their beloved, bind them for seventy generations underneath the earth, even to the day of judgment, and of consummation, until the judgment, [the effect of] which will last forever, be completed.*

**Book of Enoch X:16 (Richard Laurence Translation)**

*Then shall they be taken away into the lowest depths of the fire in torments; and in confinement shall they be shut up forever.*

**Book of Enoch XV:8 (Richard Laurence Translation)**

*Now the giants, who have been born of spirit and of flesh, shall be called upon earth evil spirits and on earth shall be their habitation.*

**Book of Enoch XV: 9 (Richard Laurence Translation)**

*The spirits of the giants shall be like clouds, which shall oppress, corrupt, fall, contend, and bruise upon earth.*

**Book of Enoch XV: 10 (Richard Laurence Translation)**

*They shall cause lamentation. No food shall they eat; and they shall be thirsty; they shall be concealed, and shall not rise up against the sons of men, and against women; for they come forth during the days of slaughter and destruction.*

## **THE SURVIVING ASURA GODS POSSESS HUMANS**

**The Mahabharata, Book 3:CCL, p. 497-498, (Kisari Mohan Ganguli 1883-1896)**

*Meanwhile the fierce Daityas and the Danavas who had been defeated of old by the celestials and had been dwelling in the nether regions having ascertained Duryodhana's purpose and knowing that if the king died their party would be weakened, commenced a sacrifice with fire for summoning Duryodhana to their presence.*

*Therefore, O tiger among kings, thou art of celestial origin, not human. Other brave Kshatriyas of mighty energy headed by Bhagadatta, and all acquainted with celestial weapons, will slay thy foes. Therefore, let this grief of thine cease. Thou hast no cause for fear. For aiding thee, many heroic Danavas have been born on the earth.*

*Other Asuras will also possess Bhishma and Drona and Kama and others. Possessed by those Asuras, these heroes will cast away their kindness and fight with thy foes. Indeed, when the Danavas will enter their heart and possess them completely, flinging all affections to a distance, becoming hardhearted, these warriors will strike everybody opposed to them in battle without sparing sons, brothers, fathers, friends, disciples, relatives, even children and old men.*

*Blinded by ignorance and wrath, and impelled by that destiny which hath been ordained by the Creator, these tigers among men, with hearts steeped in sin, will, O thou foremost of the Kurus, depopulate the earth by hurling and shooting all kinds of weapons...*

**The Mahabharata, Book 1:XIX, p.61,(Kisari Mohan Ganguli 1883-1896)**

*Thus discomfited by the gods, and seeing the furious discus scouring the fields of heaven like a blazing flame, the mighty Danavas entered the bowels of the earth, while others plunged into the sea of salt-waters. "And having gained the victory, the gods offered due respect to Mandara and placed him again on his own base. And the nectar-bearing gods made the heavens resound with their shouts, and went to their own abodes. And the gods, on returning to the heavens, rejoiced greatly...*

## THE FINAL BATTLES WITH THE DEMONS

**Book of Jubilees 10:1 (R.H. Charles)**

*And in the third week of the jubilee the unclean demons began to lead astray the children of the sons of Noah, and to make err and destroy them.*

**Book of Jubilees 10:2 (R.H. Charles)**

*And the sons of Noah came to their father, and they told him concerning the demons which were leading astray and blinding and slaying his sons' sons.*

**Book of Jubilees 10:3 (R.H. Charles)**

*And he (Noah) prayed before the Lord his God, and said...*

**Book of Jubilees 10:5 (R.H. Charles)**

*And thou knowest how Thy Watchers, the fathers of these spirits, acted in my day: and as for these spirits which are living, imprison them and hold them fast in the place of condemnation, and let them not bring destruction on the sons of thy servant, for these are malignant, and created in order to destroy.*

**Genesis 27 (King James)**

*And Abraham gat up early in the morning to the place where he stood before the Lord:*

**Genesis 28 (King James)**

*And he looked toward Sodom and Gomorrah, and toward all the land of the plain, and beheld, and, lo, the smoke of the country went up as the smoke of a furnace.*

**The Mahabharata Book 3:CLVI, p. 338, (Kisari Mohan Ganguli 1883-1896)**

*...There stood manifest by my side that celestial weapon, of resistless force capable of baffling all weapons and destructive of foes and the hewer of hostile forces and unrivalled...*

**The Mahabharata, Book 3:XXII, (Kisari Mohan Ganguli 1883-1896)**

*I launched with the might of my arms and in wrath with mantras, the great powerful discus Sudarsana which reduceth to ashes in battle Yakshas and Rakshasas and Danavas and kings born in impure tribes, sharp-edged like the razor, and without stain, like unto Yama the destroyer, and incomparable, and which killeth enemies. And rising into the sky, it seemed like a second sun of exceeding effulgence at the end of the Yuga.*

**The Mahabharata, Book 3:XL, (Kisari Mohan Ganguli 1883-1896)**

*...And at the moment the whole earth, with its mountains and woods and trees and seas and forests and villages and towns and mines, trembled. And the sounds of conchs and drums and trumpets by thousands began to be heard. And at that moment hurricanes and whirlwinds began to blow. And the gods and the Danavas beheld that terrible weapon in its embodied form stay by the side of Arjuna of immeasurable energy.*

**The Mahabharata, Book 16:I, (Kisari Mohan Ganguli 1883-1896)**

*Meteors, showering (blazing) coals, fell on the Earth from the sky. A little while after, the Kuru king Yudhishtira heard of the wholesale carnage of the Vrishnis in consequence of the iron bolt...*

*...They became greatly distressed upon hearing that the Vrishnis had met with destruction through the Brahmana's rod of chastisement.*

*This heir of Vasudeva, by name Samva, will bring forth a fierce iron bolt for the destruction of the Vrishnis and the Andhakas. Ye wicked and cruel ones, intoxicated with pride, through that iron bolt ye will become the exterminators of your race...*

*...Samva actually brought forth an iron bolt through which all the individuals in the race of the Vrishnis and the Andhakas became consumed into ashes. Indeed, for the destruction of the Vrishnis and the Andhakas, Samva brought forth, through that curse, a fierce iron bolt that looked like a gigantic messenger of death.*

**The Erra Epic K.5001 (Oxford Edition of Cuneiform Texts, vol. VI)**

*Lord, bearer of the Scorcher  
That burnt up the adversary;  
Who obliterated the disobedient land;  
Who withered the life of the Evil Word's followers;  
Who rained stones and fire upon the adversaries.*

**Lament of Ur**

*On that day did the storm leave the city; that city was a ruin.  
O father Nanna, that town was left a ruin.  
The people mourn.  
On that day did the storm leave the country.  
The people mourn.*



*Its people( 's corpses), not potsherd, littered the approaches.  
The walls were gaping; the high gates, the roads, were piled with dead.  
In the wide streets, where feasting crowds (once) gathered, jumbled they lay.  
In all the streets and roadways bodies lay.  
In open fields that used to fill with dancers, the people lay in heaps.*

---

## THE WAR IN HEAVEN

### **Revelations 12:7 (King James)**

*And there was a war in heaven: Michael and his angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels,*

### **Revelations 12:8 (King James)**

*And prevailed not; neither was their place found anymore in heaven.*

### **Revelations 12:9 (King James)**

*And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.*

---

## PLANNING THE DESTRUCTION OF THE GODS

### **The Mahabharata, Book 3:CCL, p. 497-498, (Kisari Mohan Ganguli 1883-1896)**

*Meanwhile the fierce Daityas and the Danavas who had been defeated of old by the celestials and had been dwelling in the nether regions...*

### **The Mahabharata, Book 3:XLVII, (Kisari Mohan Ganguli 1883-1896)**

*Those Rishis of blazing splendour have, O Brahmarshi, at my desire, been born on earth, and endued with mighty energy, will lighten the burden thereof. Besides this, there are certain Asuras known as Nivatakavachas, who, proud of the boon they have acquired, are employed in doing us injuries. Boastful of their strength, they are even now planning the destruction of the gods, for, having received a boon, they no longer regard the gods. Those fierce and mighty Danavas live in the nether regions. Even all the celestials together are incapable of fighting with them.*

---

## APOLLYON

**Revelation 9:1 (King James)**

*And the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star fall from heaven unto the earth: and to him was given the key of the bottomless pit.*

**Revelation 9:2 (King James)**

*And he opened the bottomless pit; and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the air were darkened by reason of the smoke of the pit.*

**Revelation 9:3 (King James)**

*And there came out of the smoke locusts upon the earth: and unto them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power.*

**Revelation 9:4 (King James)**

*And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree; but only those men which have not the seal of God in their foreheads.*

**Revelation 9:5 (King James)**

*And to them it was given that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five months: and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion, when he striketh a man.*

---

## THE TWO MONSTERS

**Book of Enoch, LVIII: 7, (Translation: Richard Laurence)**

*In that day shall be distributed for food two monsters; a female monster, whose name is Leviathan, dwelling in the depths of the sea...*

**Book of Enoch, LVIII: 8, (Translation: Richard Laurence)**

*And a male monster, whose name is Behemoth...*

---

## THE APOCALYPSE THE GREAT DAY OF JUDGMENT

**II Peter 2:4 (King James)**

*For if God spared not the angels that sinned, but cast them down to hell, and delivered them into chains of darkness, to be reserved unto judgment.*

**Jude 1:6 (King James)**

*And the angels that kept not their first estate, but left their own habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting chains unto judgment of the great day.*

**Nag Hammadi: The Gospel of the Egyptians (Alexander Bohlig and Frederik Wisse)**

*Then there came forth from the great aeons four hundred ethereal angels, accompanied by the great Aerosiel and the great Selmechel, to guard the great, incorruptible race, its fruit, and the great men of the great Seth, from the time and the moment of Truth and Justice, until the consummation of the aeon and its archons, those whom the great judges have condemned to death...*

**Nag Hammadi: On the Origin of the World (Hans-Gebhard Bethge and Bently Layton)**

*The souls that were going to enter the modeled forms of the authorities were manifested to Sabaoth and his Christ... And thus they were shut into prisons of the modeled forms until the consummation of the age.*

**Nag Hammadi: The Gospel of the Egyptians (Translation: Alexander Bohlig and Frederik Wisse)**

*But others (say) that the great Seth took his plant out of Gomorrah and planted it in the second place, to which he gave the name 'Sodom'. ...Because of the knowledge of their emanation. ...The flood came as an example, for the consummation of the aeon. But it will be sent into the world because of this race. A conflagration will come upon the earth.*

**Matthew 24:31 (King James)**

*And he shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.*

**Revelation 6:2 (King James)**

*And I saw, and behold a white horse: and he that sat on him had a bow; and a crown was given unto him: and he went forth conquering, and to conquer.*

**S'rîmad Bhâgavatam, CANTO 12, Chapter 2, Texts 19-20, (Swami Prabhupâda)**

*Lord Kalki, the Lord of the universe, will mount His swift white horse Devadatta and, sword in hand, travel over the earth exhibiting His eight mystic opulences and eight special qualities of Godhead. Displaying His unequalled effulgence and riding with great speed, He will kill by the millions those thieves who have dared dress as kings.*

**Book of Enoch LII:4 (Richard Laurence Translation)**

*Then I inquired of the angel of peace, who proceeded with me, for whom those instruments were preparing.*

**Book of Enoch LII:5 (Richard Laurence Translation)**

*He said, these they are preparing for the kings and powerful ones of the earth, that by this they may perish.*

## **HUMANITY IN HESIOD'S FIFTH AGE OF MEN**

**Hesiod, Works and Days, Translation by Hugh G. Evelyn-White (ll. 170-201)**

*Thereafter, would that I were not among the men of the fifth generation, but either had died before or been born afterwards. For now truly is a race of iron, and men never rest from labour and sorrow by day, and from perishing by night; and the gods shall lay sore trouble upon them.*

**S'rîmad Bhâgavatam, CANTO 7, Chapter 1, Text 9**

*One can understand whether a living entity is a demon or a demigod by understanding that living entity's devotional performances. A thoughtful man can understand how much a person is favored by the Supreme Lord by seeing his actions.*

**Matthew 24:37 (King James)**

*But as the days of Noe were, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.*

**Luke 17:26 (King James)**

*And as it was in the days of Noe, so shall it be also in the days of the Son of man.*

**Daniel 12: 9 (King James)**

*And he said, Go thy way, Daniel: for the words are closed up and sealed till the time of the end.*

**Daniel 12: 10 (King James)**

*Many shall be purified, and made white, and tried; but the wicked shall do wickedly: and none of the wicked shall understand; but the wise shall understand.*

**Daniel 12: 11 (King James)**

*And from the time that the daily sacrifice shall be taken away, and the abomination that maketh desolate set up, there shall be a thousand two hundred and ninety days.*

**Daniel 12: 12 (King James)**

*Blessed is he that waiteth, and cometh to the thousand three hundred and five and thirty days.*

**Daniel 12: 13 (King James)**

*But go thou thy way till the end be: for thou shalt rest, and stand in thy lot at the end of the days.*

## **THE ANCIENT OF DAYS AND THE ELECT**

**Book of Enoch XLVI:2 (Richard Laurence Translation)**

*This is the Son of man, to whom righteousness belongs; with whom righteousness has dwelt... his portion has surpassed all before the Lord of spirits in everlasting uprightness.*

**Book of Enoch XLVII:3 (Richard Laurence Translation)**

*At that time I beheld the Ancient of days, while he sat upon the throne of his glory, while the book of the living was opened in his presence, and while all the powers which were above the heavens stood around and before him.*

**Book of Enoch XLVI:1 (Richard Laurence Translation)**

*There I beheld the Ancient of days, whose head was like white wool, and with him another, whose countenance resembled that of man. His countenance was full of grace, like that of one of the holy angels. Then I inquired of one of the angels, who went with me, and who showed me every secret thing, concerning this Son of man; who he was; whence he was and why he accompanied the Ancient of days.*

**Book of Enoch XLVI:2 (Richard Laurence Translation)**

*He answered and said to me, This is the Son of man, to whom righteousness belongs; with whom righteousness has dwelt; and who will reveal all the treasures of that which is concealed: for the Lord of spirits has chosen him; and his portion has surpassed all before the Lord of spirits in everlasting uprightness.*

**Nag Hammadi: The Apocryphon of John (Translation: Frank Wisec)**

*And the man came forth because of the shadow of the light which is in him. And his thinking was superior to all those who had made him. When they looked up, they saw that his thinking was superior. And they took counsel with the whole array of archons and angels.*

**Book of Enoch XLVIII:2 (Richard Laurence Translation)**

*In that hour was this Son of man invoked before the Lord of spirits, and his name in the presence of the Ancient of days.*

**Book of Enoch XLVIII:3 (Richard Laurence Translation)**

*Before the sun and the signs were created, before the stars of heaven were formed, his name was invoked in the presence of the Lord of spirits. A support shall he be for the righteous and the holy to lean upon, without falling; and he shall be the light of nations.*

**Book of Enoch XLVIII:4 (Richard Laurence Translation)**

*He shall be the hope of those whose hearts are troubled. All, who dwell on earth, shall fall down and worship before him; shall bless and glorify him, and sing praises to the name of the Lord of spirits.*

**Book of Enoch XLVIII:5 (Richard Laurence Translation)**

*Therefore the Elect and the Concealed One existed in his presence, before the world was created, and forever.*

---

## THE RETURN OF JESUS CHRIST

**Mark 13:32 (King James)**

*But of that day and that hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father.*

**Mark 13:33 (King James)**

*Take ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is.*

**Revelation 1:7 (King James)**

*Behold, he cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see him, and they also which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him. Even so, Amen.*

**Acts 1:9 (King James)**

*And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken up; and a cloud received him out of their sight.*

**Acts 1:10 (King James)**

*And while they looked steadfastly toward heaven as he went up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparel;*

**Acts 1:11 (King James)**

*Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? this same Jesus, which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven.*

---

**Sahih Muslim: Book 41, Hadith 7015**

*...Allah would send Christ, son of Mary, and he will descend at the white minaret in the eastern side of Damascus wearing two garments lightly dyed with saffron and placing his hands on the wings of two Angels.*

---

Here is where I will depart from recognized historical texts and fall back on the psychic readings of Edgar Cayce. It is interesting that Edgar Cayce first described humans beings created by the gods as androgynous. As you have just read from *The Epic of Gilgamesh*, the gods could create any kind of human being they wanted.

**Edgar Cayce (Reading 877-26)**

*For those who were of the ruling forces were able by choice to create or bring about, or make the channel for the entrance or the projection of an entity or soul, as the period of necessity arose. The Sons of Belial had no standard, save of self, self-aggrandizement. Those entities that were then the producers (as we would term today), or the laborers, the farmers, the artisans, or those who were in the positions of what we would call in the present just machines, were those that were projections of the individual activity of the group. And it was over these then, and the relationships that they bore to those that were in authority, that the differences arose.*

**Edgar Cayce (Reading 1744-1)**

*The entity was among the children of the Law of One who made greater overtures to those peoples for the acknowledging of the laborers, and to make their experience easier – those laborers that were considered by many as merely things rather than individual souls.*

**Edgar Cayce (Readings 3633-1)**

*The entity was among the sons of Belial who used divine forces for the gratifying of selfish appetites.*

**Edgar Cayce (Readings 1298-1)**

*In Atlantean land just after the second breaking up of the land owing to misapplication of divine laws upon those things of nature or of the earth...*

**Edgar Cayce (Readings 5249-1)**

*In the Atlantean land the entity was the time keeper for those who were called things, or the servants, or the workers of the peoples, and the entity felt latent and manifest, as in the present, the wanting to reform, to change things, so that every individual soul had the right to freedom of speech, freedom of thought, freedom of activity... The entity felt the need of God's hand in what evil, or Satan, had brought in the earth (for this was before Adam).*

With the huge blocks of missing information regarding human history, I seriously doubt if the public will ever be let in on the secret except perhaps at the last moment.

**Edgar Cayce 3976-15**

*...The rottenness of those that have ministered in places will be brought to light, and turmoils and strifes shall enter. And, as there is the wavering of those that would enter as emissaries, as teachers, from the throne of life, the throne of light, the throne of immortality, and wage war in the air with those of darkness, then know ye the Armageddon is at hand.*

**Edgar Cayce 849-45**

*It (Armageddon) will be as a thousand years, with the fighting in the air, and – as has been – between those returning to and those leaving the earth.*

## THE THIRD ANTICHRIST AND RARE BIRDS

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 55:1

*en après l'Antechrist sera le  
prince infernal, encorés par la dernière foy trah-  
bieront tous les Royaumes de la Chrétienté, &  
aussi des infidèles, par l'espace de vingt-cinq ans,*



**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 55:1**

*After that the antichrist will be the infernal prince, again for the last time, all the Kingdoms of Christianity, and even of the infidels, will tremble for the space of twenty-five years,*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 55:1**

The third and last Antichrist will be the infernal prince.

[Because of his war] all the Kingdoms of Christianity, and even the Muslims, will tremble for the space of twenty-five years.

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 55:2**

*Et feront plus grieues guerres & batailles, & feront villes, citez chasteaux, & tous autres edifices brullez, desolez, destruiets, avec grande effusion de sang vestal, mariées, & vesves violées, enfans de laict contre les murs des villes allidez & brisez,*

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 55:2**

*And there will be more grievous wars and battles, and there will be towns, cities, castles and all other edifices will be burned, desolated, and destroyed, with great effusion of vestal blood, violations of married women and widows, and sucking children dashed and broken against the walls of towns.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 55:2**

There will be more grievous wars and battles where towns and cities will be totally destroyed and women and children will be horribly slaughtered.

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 55:3**

*Et tout de maux se comestront par le moyen de Satan, prince infernal, que presque le monde universel se trouvera defaict & desolé :*

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 55:3**

*By the means of Satan, Infernal Prince, so many evils will be committed that the entire world will be found undone and desolate.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 55:3**

[By the technology and weapons given to the New World Order] by the Infernal Prince, Azazyel and the Rebel Watchers, so many evils will be committed that the entire world will be found undone and desolate.

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 55:4**

*¶ Avant iceux advenemens au-  
cun oyseaux insolites cricront par l'air, Huy  
huy : ¶ seront après quelque temps esvanouys.*

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 55:4**

*Before these events many rare birds will cry in the air. Now, now, and sometime later vanish.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 55:4**

Before these events, [Extraterrestrial Spacecraft] will appear in the skies and announce, “now, now.” [Their appearance will signify a coming nuclear attack and the opening of the Seven Seals.]

---

## THE VOICE OF THE RARE BIRD

75 La voix ouye de l'insolit oyseau,  
Sur le canon du respiral estaige,  
Si haut viendra du froment le boisseau,  
Que l'hõme d'hõme fera Anthropophage.

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-75**

*La voix ouye de l'insolit oyseau,  
Sur le canon du respiral estaige,  
Si haut viendra de froment le boisseau,  
Que l'home d'home sera Antropophage.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-75**

*The voice of the rare bird heard,  
Over the cannon breathtaking coinciding [with war],  
So high will the bushel of wheat rise,  
That man will be eating his fellow man.*

I found that the essence of the human story is gods warring for human worship. It is as if the gods are in a competition for the most followers.

Unfortunately, our understanding of our spiritual past is dependent on our understanding of ancient languages and recording methods. Schools of various expert commentaries create belief systems.

The line between religion and metaphysics is an artificial construction. When I read a passage from *The Old Testament* or a passage from *The Book of Enoch*, why is one a part of the church canon, while the other is not? The sad truth is that every generation of translation wears away at the original meaning.

**Apocrypha, Wisdom of Jeshua, the Son of Sirach, the Prologue, Paragraph 2 [Translated by Edgar J. Goodspeed]**

*...Excuse us for any failures we may seem to have made in phraseology, in what we have labored to translate. For things once expressed in Hebrew do not have the same force in them when put into another language; and not only for this book, but for the Law itself, and the prophecies, and the rest of the books, differ not a little in the translation from the original.*

---

# EPILOGUE

The hour is late, and I am wrapping this book up as the United States Navy is sailing an aircraft carrier Task Force off the coast of Iran. The Chinese-American Trade Negotiations have also failed as the United States continues to sail ships through the Taiwan Strait.

The Stock Market has also began taking severe loses as China refuses to finance American debt by buying Treasury Instruments. As you have just read in this book, this prediction was taken from Nostradamus' *Epistle to Henry* and has been on my Website for over a decade.

I wanted this book to be a good resource for looking up the foundational literature that has formed our religious and metaphysical beliefs. Therefore, I have included many of the scriptural quotes I used in my previous books. I believe they make my point obvious.

Lately, there have been a great number of published articles associating the physics and cosmology of our *Shared Reality* with the math and science behind video games.<sup>1</sup> Billionaire rocket ship builder Elon Musk believes we are living in a video game.<sup>2</sup>

If you examine scripture, I would say it supports that theory. We call it *Heaven* or *Hell*, or *Karma*. Human beings are supposed to make the correct life choices to gain or lose *Karma Points*.

Like the movie *Edge of Tomorrow*, we just keep coming back after each death with a little bit more of *The Big Picture*.

As it says in *The Pistas Sophia*, "The rulers of the region of that head give the old soul a cup of forgetfulness out of the seed of wickedness."

In other words, a large cache of *Karma Points* suggests that the "cup of forgetfulness" is diluted with each return to our *Shared Reality*.

**Testament of Amram, Father of Moses: Dead Sea Scrolls" 4Q535, Manuscript B  
Fragment 1  
(9) [... I saw Watchers]**

---

<sup>1</sup> <https://www.zerohedge.com/news/2019-03-24/are-we-already-matrix>

<sup>2</sup> <https://www.gq.com/story/elon-musk-computer-simulation>

(10) *in my vision, the dream-vision. Two (men) were fighting over me, saying...*

(11) *and holding a great contest over me. I asked them, 'Who are you, that you are thus empow[er]ed over me?' They answered me, 'We]*

(12) *[have been em]powered and rule over all mankind.' They said to me, 'Which of us do yo[u choose to rule (you)?' I raised my eyes and looked.]*

(13) *[One] of them was terr[i]fying in his appearance, [like a serpent, [his] cl[oa]k many-colored yet very dark...*

(14) *[And I looked again], and ... in his appearance, his visage like a viper, and [wearing ...] (15) [exceedingly, and all his eyes ...]*

#### **Fragment 2**

(1) *[... em]powered over you...*

(2) *[I replied to him,] 'This [Watcher,] who is he?' He answered me, 'This Wa[tcher ...]*

(3) *[and his three names are Belial and Prince of Darkness] and King of Evil.' I said, 'My lord, what dom[inion ...?']*

(4) *[ 'and his every way is darkened, his every work da[rk]ened. In Darkness he...*

(5) *[Yo]u saw, and he is empowered over all Darkness, while I [am empowered over all light.]*

(6) *[... from] the highest regions to the lowest I rule over all Light, and over al[l that is of God. I rule over (every) man]*

#### **Fragment 3**

(1) *[of His grace and peace. Over all the sons of Lig]ht have] I been empowered.' I asked him, [What are your names ... ?']*

(2) *He [s]aid to me, '[My] three names are [Michael and Prince of Light and King of Righteousness.]*

---

## THE CUP OF FORGETFULNESS

**Pistis Sophia: Chapter 131: pg 270 Translation by G.R.S. Mead, [1921]**

*The Saviour answered and said unto Mary: "It is the rulers of the Fate who compel the man until he sinneth." Mary answered and said unto the Saviour: "My Lord, surely the rulers do not come down to the world and compel the man until he sinneth?"*

*The Saviour answered and said unto Mary: "They do not come down in this manner into the world. But the rulers of the Fate, when an old soul is about to come down through them, then the rulers of that great Fate who [are] in the regions of the head of the æons,--which is that region which is called the region of the kingdom of Adamas, and which is that region which is in face of the Virgin of Light,--then the rulers of the region of that head give the old soul a cup of forgetfulness out of the seed of wickedness, filled with all the different desires and all forgetfulness.*

*And straightway, when that soul shall drink out of the cup, it forgetteth all the regions to which it hath gone, and all the chastisements in which it hath travelled. And of the counterfeiting spirit. that cup of the water of forgetfulness becometh body outside the soul, and it resembleth the soul in all [its] figures and maketh [itself] like it,--which is what is called the counterfeiting spirit...*

*..."Hearken, therefore, that I may discourse with you concerning the soul according as I have said: The five great rulers of the great Fate of the æons and*

*the rulers of the disk of the sun and the rulers of the disk of the moon breathe into that soul, and there cometh out of them a portion of my power, as I have just said.*

*And the portion of that power remaineth within the soul, so that the soul can stand. And they put the counterfeiting spirit outside the soul, watching it and assigned to it; and the rulers bind it to the soul with their seals and their bonds and seal it to it, that it may compel it always, so that it continually doeth its mischiefs and all its iniquities, in order that it may be their slave always and remain under their sway always in the changes of the body; and they seal it to it that it may be in all the sin and all the desires of the world.*

**Pistis Sophia: Chapter 132: pg 283 Translation by G.R.S. Mead, [1921]**

*"Now, therefore, the rulers seal the counterfeiting spirit to the soul, [but] so that it doth not agitate it every hour, making it do all sins and all iniquities. And they*

*give commandment moreover unto the counterfeiting spirit, saying: 'If the soul cometh out of the body, do not agitate it, being assigned to it and transferring it to all the regions of the judgments, region by region, on account of all the sins which thou hast made it do, in order that it may be chastized in all the regions of the judgments, so that it may not be able to go on high to the Light and return into changes of the body....*

---

## **SWIMMING IN A SHARK INFESTED UNIVERSE**

Today it was announced that President Donald J. Trump has a plan to send 120,000 U.S. Troops to wage a war on Iran.<sup>3</sup> I started this book in 2016, when I discovered Donald J. Trump's name in three Nostradamus Quatrains.

You have just read Chapters, Thirteen, Fourteen, and Fifteen, where I describe this very same prediction by Nostradamus.

There are a great many people, myself included, who hope other people do the right thing and follow through with their end of the civilization agreement. Symbolically, President Donald J. Trump became Nostradamus *Sabine King* when he invited three of Bill Clinton's former sexual assault victims to the first Presidential debate.

When I saw this, I recognized the Nostradamus' connection immediately. Recently, with the destruction of Notre Dame Cathedral and the appearance of Libyan General Haftar, I recognized these events in Nostradamus' prophecies and posted my discoveries on my Website.

What I find unnerving is I suspect that one day I will find myself standing in front of a *Cultural Revolutionary Tribunal* defending every word I have written to date.

Public decorum and debate have collapsed and been replaced by fanaticism erupting in all public venues. T-shirts, hats, hand signals, and the use of the wrong pronoun can invoke violence. What I find disturbing is the ease with which these assaults occur and with such powerful, self-righteous conviction.

The attackers are delusional in their belief that the victims do not have the right to defend themselves. This is how civil wars start.

---

<sup>3</sup> <https://www.zerohedge.com/news/2019-05-14/leaked-pentagon-plan-calls-120000-troops-counter-iran>

The great obvious mistake in Aleister Crowley's, the "*Law of Thelema*" and "*Do what thou wilt shall be the whole of the Law*" is that civilization can only work on the concept of sharing, and that includes sharing opinions.

If everyone did what they wanted, clans, tribes, societies, and civilizations could not form.

The one fact readily apparent in our *Shared Reality* is that there are a great many pigs sitting at the civilization table. There is not enough on the table to satisfy their appetites.

Sharing is the oldest concept and the foundation of all economies; it is fair trade and bartering our individual talents and services. Only tyrants redistribute our individual energy and efforts to fatten others sitting at the civilization table.

Only tyrants do not allow us to share our opinion and communicate the way we want.

That tyrannical redirection of our life's energies is spiritual feudalism. There is a significant amount of religious scripture on what I have come to call *The Satan System*.

**Ephesians 6:12 (King James)**

*For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places.*

**Nag Hammadi: The Hypostasis of the Archons (Translation: Bently Layton)**

*On account of the reality of the authorities, (inspired) by the spirit of the father of truth, the great apostle - referring to the "authorities of the darkness" - told us that "our contest is not against flesh and blood; rather, the authorities of the universe and the spirits of wickedness..."*

**Nostradamus and the Age of Desolation, G. A. Stewart, 2013, Page 6**

The "*Archons*" or the "*Authorities*" rule over humanity and the physical world. Archon is derived from the Greek word *archai*, which means elementary or from the beginning. As I will explore throughout this book, their ability to influence human behavior is certainly similar to the ability of beings known in many Judeo-Christian texts as the Holy Ones and the Watchers of Heaven who also have the ability to direct human destiny.

Perhaps herding schools of fish through the framework of time allows the Archons to easily net fatter prey. After all, nature is one long food chain. I will



keep reminding readers of the predatory nature of the universe throughout this book.

---

**The Holy Qur'an, Sūra 114: Nās, or Mankind, (Translation: A. Yusuf Ali)**

1. *Say: I seek refuge with the Lord And Cherisher of Mankind,*
  2. *The King (or Ruler) Of Mankind,*
  3. *The Allah (for judge) Of Mankind,-*
  4. *From the mischief Of the Whisperer (Of Evil), who withdraws (After his whisper),--*
  5. *(The same) who whispers Into the hearts of Mankind,--*
  6. *Among Jinns And among Men.*
- 

**The Mahabharata, Book 3:CCL, p. 497-498, (Kisari Mohan Ganguli 1883-1896)**

*Other Asuras will also possess Bhishma and Drona and Kama and others.  
Possessed by those Asuras, these heroes will cast away their kindness...*

---

**YES, IF YOU LIVE IN THE UNITED STATES  
OR  
GREAT BRITAIN  
YOU ARE PROBABLY SCREWED**

**PLEASE DO NOT TAKE ANY OF THIS AS EXPERT ADVICE  
THERE ARE NO WARRANTIES OR GUARANTEES WITH MY OPINIONS  
IN ANY PART OF THIS BOOK**

I will also add to that title; if you live in any NATO country, you are in the same boat, only your individual odds are better, but not by much.

When I started this Nostradamus Project nearly two decades ago, I had no idea that I would have a worldwide audience of nearly 100,000 readers. As an American, I wrote focused on an American audience.

Over the years, however, I have come to meet people from nearly every continent through Email. All of us seem to have the same general fears about where humanity is heading. All of us are looking for our “*Safe Spaces*”.

Some people have already relocated to their “*Safe Spaces*”, and some people are still looking.

My opinion is that there will be no “*Safe Spaces*”. *The Apocalypse* is going to be a test for every human being on planet Earth.

A long time ago, I recognized that the Biblical numbers regarding *Apocalyptic Death* matched those of Nostradamus. If you look at the *Deagle.com* think-tank numbers at the end of Chapter Sixteen, you can see that many of those deaths are in NATO countries and in the Pacific allied countries of the United States.

Frankly, when I analyzed these numbers, I was astonished; they matched the Order of Battle I had outlined from Nostradamus’ prophecies back in the 20<sup>th</sup> century.

In 2019, stories like President Donald J. Trump sending a naval task force and B-52s to the Persian Gulf, along with plans of sending a 120,000-man army to confront Iran, also astonish me. They should not, because I just finished editing that chapter to wrap up this book.

As I mentioned, it will take a few months to mobilize that large a military force. If readers have made it this far, then they should understand that nuclear war will certainly be a part of *Phase I*. The severity remains a gray area, because the Russian nuclear doctrine of *Escalate-to-De-escalate* introduces the concept of “*acceptable losses*” for both sides versus the concept of *Mutual Assured Destruction*.

*Acceptable Losses* is an engineering term. Sometimes those *Acceptable Losses* are why rockets explode, bridges collapse, and airplanes fall out of the sky.

In Chapter Twenty-Four, I touched upon the only authentic record of Atlantis that exists. In Plato's dialogues, *Timaeus* and *Critias*, he writes about the Athenian statesman Solon who sailed to Egypt in 594 BCE and learned about Atlantis.

In the 21<sup>st</sup> century, that is all we know about Atlantis. Its poetry, its artwork, its laws are now just myth and conjecture.



## THE GREAT FLOODS OF AQUILON

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 47:3-4

*alors par grands deluges la memoire des choses  
contenues de tels instrumens recevra innumerable  
perte, memes les lettres : qui sera divers les  
Aquilonaire par la volonte divine,*

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 47:3

*Then because of great floods, the memory of things contained in these instruments  
will suffer incalculable loss, even letters:*

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 47:4

*This will happen to those of Aquilon by divine will.*

I AM CREATING A PRIVATE ACCESS WEBSITE  
A FUTURE POST WILL APPEAR AT  
<https://theageofdesolation.com/nostradamus/>  
THE CODE TO ACCESS THE POST IS  
Stu\*WelcomesU2\*New\*Info

## APPENDIX A

### SOLVED IDENTITIES

#### THE ANAGRAM SAMAROBRYN OBAMA IS THE BLACK KING

V

Si grand famine par vnde pestifere,  
Par pluye longue le lög du polle arctique:  
Samarobryn cent lieux de l'hemisphere,  
Viuront fans loy, exempt de polittique.

##### Nostradamus Quatrain VI-5

*Si grand famine par vnde pestifere,  
Par pluye longue le log du polle arctique:  
Samarobryn cent lieux de l'hemisphere,  
Viuront sans loy, exempt de politique.*

##### Nostradamus Quatrain VI-5

*So great a famine by a pestilent wave,  
By rain extending the length of the Arctic Pole:  
Samarobryn one hundred leagues [135 miles]  
from the hemisphere,  
Living without law exempt from politics.*

#### THE ANAGRAM RAUGON ERDOGAN OF TURKEY

L X I S.

Au grand de Cherra mon agora ,  
Seront croisez par ranc tous attachez ,  
Le pertinax Oppi , & Mandragora ,  
Raugon d'Octobre le tiers seront laschez.

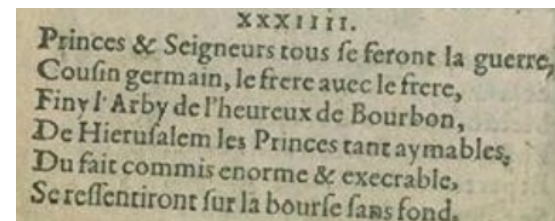
##### Nostradamus Quatrain IX-62

*Au grand de Cherra mon agora,  
Seront croisez par ranc tous attachez,  
Le pertinax Oppi, & Mandragora,  
Raugon d'Octobre le tiers seront laschez.*

##### Nostradamus Quatrain IX-62

*To the great one of Ceramon-agora (Usak, Turkey),  
The crosses [crusaders] will be attached [labeled] by  
rank,  
The long lasting Opium and Mandrake,  
Raugon on the third of October shall be released.*

#### THE ANAGRAM L'ARBY NABIL ELARABY



##### Nostradamus Sixain XXXIV (31)

*Princes & Seigneurs tous se feront la guerre,  
Cousin germain le frere avec le frere,  
Tiny l'Arby de l'heureux de Bourbon,  
De Hierusalem les Princes tant aymables,  
Du fait commis enorme & execrables,  
Se reffentiront fur la bourse fans fond.*

##### Nostradamus Sixain XXXIV (31)

*Princes and Lords will all make war against one  
and other,  
First cousin, brother against brother,  
[L'Arby/Arab League] finished by the happy  
Bourbon,  
The Princes of Jerusalem very agreeable,  
To committing the heinous and execrable deed,  
They will feel the effects of the bottomless purse.*

**THE ANAGRAM SOLIMAN  
IRANIAN GENERAL  
QASEM SOLEIMANI**

31 Aux chãps de Mede, d'Arabe & d'Armenie,  
Deux grands copies trois foys s'assembleröt:  
Pres du riuage d'Araxes la mefnie,  
Du grand Solman en terre tomberont.

**Nostradamus Quatrain III-31**

*Aux chaps de Mede, d'Arabe & d'Armenie,  
Deux grands copies trois foys s'assemblerot:  
Pres du riuage d'Araxes la mesnie,  
Du grand **Soliman** en terre tomberont.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain III-31**

*In fields of Media (Iran), Arabia (Saudi Arabia), and  
Armenia,  
Two great armies shall meet three times:  
Near the shore of Araxes river (Azerbaijan) the people,  
Of the great **Soliman** in [his] land [they] shall fall.*

**THE GREAT SATYR AND TIGER  
IRANIAN ADMIRAL  
ALI FADAVI**

90 Le grand Satyre & Tigre de Hyrcanie,  
Don presente à ceux de l'Ocean:  
Le chef de classe iftra de Carmanie  
Qui prendra terre au Tyrren Phocean.

**Nostradamus Quatrain III-90**

*Le grand **Satyre & Tigre de Hyrcanie**,  
Don presente à ceux de l'Ocean:  
Le chef de classe istra de Carmanie  
Qui prendra terre au Tyrren Phocean.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain III-90**

*The great **Satyr and Tiger of Hyrcania** (Northern  
Iran),  
Presents a gift to the Ocean:  
Chief of the fleet will leave Carmania (Straits of  
Hormuz)  
One who lands at Tyrren Phocean (Tyrrhenian Sea  
and Marseilles, France).*

**THE ANAGRAM HYSTRA  
LIBYAN GENERAL HAFTAR  
THE ANAGRAM TROMBE  
DONALD J. TRUMP**

40 La trombe faulße dissimulant folie  
Fera Bifance vn changement de loys:  
Hystra d'Egypte qui veult que l'on deflie  
Edict changeant monnoyes & aloys.

**Nostradamus Quatrain I-40**

*La **trombe** faulße dissimulant folie  
Fera Bisance vn changement de loys:  
Hystra d'Egypte qui veult que l'on deflie  
Edict changeant monnoyes & aloys.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain I-40**

*The False Whirlwind [**Trump**] concealing folly  
Makes Byzantium (Turkey) change its laws:  
**Hystra** of Egypt one who wants to protest  
[The] Edict changing money and alloys.*

**THE ANAGRAM TROMPE  
DONALD J. TRUMP**

L X X V I.

**Le grand Senat discornera la pompe,  
A l'un qu'après sera vaincu chassés,  
Ses adhérens seront à son de trompe,  
Biens publicz, ennemis dechassez.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-76**

*Le grand Senat decornera la pompe,  
A l'un qu'après sera vaincu, chasses,  
Des adhérens feront à son de trompe,  
Biens publicz. ennemis dechassez.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-76**

*The great Senate will ordain the triumph,  
For one who afterwards will be vanquished, driven  
out,  
His adherents prepare at the sound of deceit  
[Trump],  
Public property, enemies expelled.*

**THE ANAGRAM TROMPÉS  
DONALD J. TRUMP**

X X X V

**La grande pesche viendra plaindre, plorer  
D'auoir e fleu, trompés seront en l'aage:  
Guere avec eulx ne voudra demourer,  
Deceu sera par ceulx de son langaige.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain VII-35**

*La grande pesche viendra plaindre, plorer  
D'auoir e fleu, trompés seront en l'aage:  
Guere avec eulx ne voudra demourer,  
Deceu sera par ceulx de son langaige.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VII-35**

*The great fishery come to moan, cry,  
At having elected, [Trump/deception] will be in the  
age:  
Scarcely with them not wanting to stay on,  
They will be deceived by those of their own language.*

**THE GRIFFON OF EUROPE  
VLADIMIR PUTIN**

L X X X V I.

**Côme un gryphon viendra le Roy d'Europe,  
Accompagné de ceux d'Aquilon,  
De rouges & blancs conduira grand troupe,  
Et iront contre le Roy de Babylon.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-86**

*Côme un gryphon viendra le Roy d'Europe,  
Accompagné de ceux d'Aquilon,  
De rouges & blancs conduira grand troupe,  
Et iront contre le Roy de Babylon.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-86**

*Like a griffon will come the King of Europe,  
Accompanied by those of Aquilon,  
Of reds [Muslims] and whites [Christians]  
conducting a great troop,  
And proceeding against the King of Babylon.*

## APPENDIX B

### THE DATED PROPHECIES

#### WHEN THE ADVERSARIES OF JESUS CHRIST MULTIPLY GREATLY

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 5:1

*toutesfois esperant de laisser par écrit les  
ans, villes, citez regions où la plus part arvien-  
dra, même de l'année 1585. & de l'année 1606.  
accommençant depuis le temps present, qui est le  
14. de Mars 1557. & passant outre bien loing jus-  
ques à l'avenement qui sera après au commenco-  
ment du 7. millenaire profondement supputé, tant  
par mes calculs astronomique & autre à sa  
voir s'a peu étendre où les adversaires de Jesus-  
Christ & de son Eglise: commenceront plus fore  
de pulluler,*

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 5:1

*Nevertheless I was hoping to leave a written record of the years, towns, cities, regions in which most of the events will come to pass, even those in the year 1585 and in the year 1606, commencing from the present time, which is March 14<sup>th</sup>, 1557, and passing all the way to the advent, which will take place following the commencement of the seventh millennium, where my profound weighing of astronomical calculations and other knowledge extend, when the adversaries of Jesus Christ and his Church commence to multiply greatly,*

1557 becomes 1967; it is the year that President Lyndon Johnson made his personal decision not to run for reelection.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> <http://articles.latimes.com/2008/mar/30/opinion/op-jones30>

1585 becomes 1995; it is the year of *The Oklahoma City Bombing*. This happened under former President Bill Clinton, Nostradamus' *Adulterer*.

1606 becomes the year 2011; it is the year NATO attacked Libya. This happened under Barack Obama, Nostradamus' *Black King* and former Secretary of State Hillary Clinton, Nostradamus' *Mannish Woman*.

## 1990 – 2014

### THE NEW WORLD ORDER ARRIVES

#### II

En l'an cinq cens octante plus & moins,  
On attendra le siecle bien estrange:  
En l'an sept cens, & trois cieulx en tesmoings,  
Que plusieurs regnes vn à cinq feront change.

#### Nostradamus Quatrain VI-2

*En l'an cinq cens octante plus & moins,  
On attendra le siecle bien estrange:  
En l'an sept cens & trois cieulx en tesmoings,  
Que plusieurs regnes vn à cinq feront change.*

#### Nostradamus Quatrain VI-2

*In the year five hundred eighty [1580-1990] more or less,  
One awaits a very strange century:  
In the year seven hundred and three [1703-2014] heaven in witness,  
That several realms one to five will make a change.*

---

## 1999

### THE GREAT KING OF TERROR

#### L X X I I .

L'an mil neuf cens nonante neuf sept mois,  
Du ciel viendra un grand Roy d'effrayeur,  
Resusciter le grand Roy d'Angolmois,  
Avant après Mars regner par bon-heur.



**Nostradamus Quatrain X-72**

*L'an mil neuf cens nonante neuf sept mois,  
Du ciel viendra un grand Roy d'effrayeur,  
Resusciter le grand Roy d'Angolmois,  
Avant après Mars regner par bon-heur.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-72**

*The year 1999, in July,  
From the sky will come the great King of Terror:  
Resuscitating the great King of the Mongols,  
Before and after war reigns by good luck.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Quatrain X-72**

In July 1999, [the planning began for the September 11<sup>th</sup>, 2001 terrorist attacks on the United States].

The King of Terror will strike from the sky.

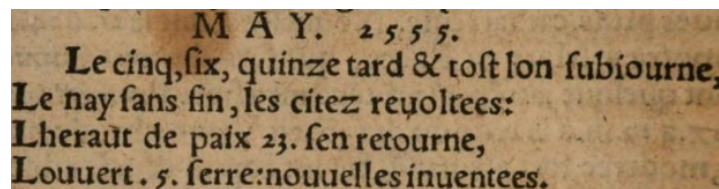
The great power of China will be resuscitated.

Before and after, war reigns with good luck.

---

**2003 – 2010 – 2011 – 2020**

**THE HERALD AND LAST HEIR**



**VII. May.**

**Le cinq, six, quinze, tard & tost l'on feiourne.  
Le né fans fin: les citez reuoltées.  
L'heraut de paix vint & trois s'en retourne,  
L'ouuert cinq ferre nouvelles inuenteés.**

**Nostradamus Presage 7 May 1555**

*Le cinq, six, quinze, tard & tost l'on subiourne.*

*Le né sans fin: les citez reuoltées:*

*L'heraut de paix 23. [vint & trios] s'en retourne,  
L'ouuert 5. [cinq] serre: nouvelles inuentées.*

**Nostradamus Presage 7 May 1555**

*The five [1605-2010], six [1606-2011], fifteen [1615-2020], late and early the one  
sojourns,*

*The heir without end: the cities revolted:*

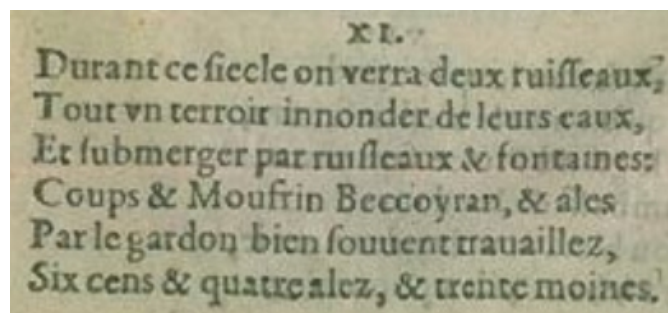
*The herald of peace 23 [or twenty & three] [2003],*

*The overt 5. [five] bound. news invented.*

---

## 2009

### TWO STREAMS FLOOD THE LAND



**Nostradamus Sixain XI**

*Durant ce fiecle on verra deux ruiiffeaux,  
Tout vn terroir inonder de leurs eaux,  
Et fubmerger par ruiiffeaux & fontaines :  
Coups & Mouffrin beccoyant, & alez  
Par le Guerdon bien fouuent trauaillez,  
Six cens & quatre alez, & trente moines.*

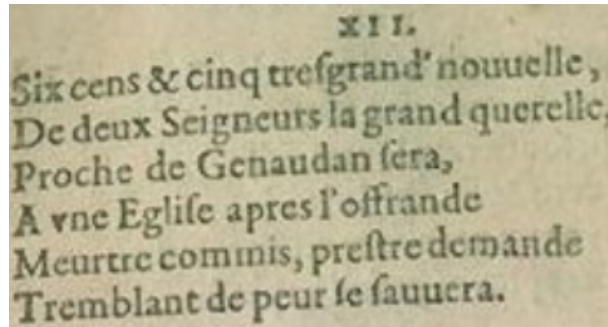
**Nostradamus Sixain XI**

*During the century one will see two streams  
Flood an entire land with their waters,  
And to be submerged by streams and fountains:  
Shots at Montfrin (S. France) Bouçoiron (S. France) and Alais (Alès, S. France),  
Very often troubled by the Gardon (River),  
Six hundred and four [1604-2009], and thirty monks.*

---

**2010**

**THE QUARREL OF TWO LORDS**



**Nostradamus Sixain XII**

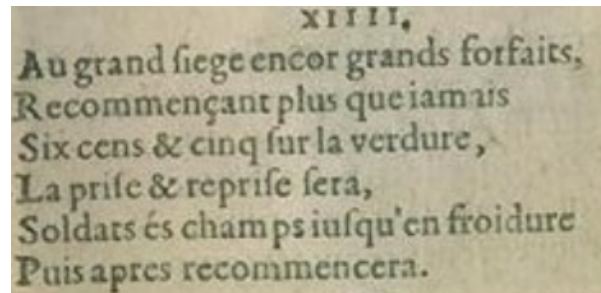
*Six cents & cinq tres-grand nouvelle,  
De deux Seigneurs la grand querelle,  
Proche de Gauaudan fera,  
A vne Eglise apres l'offrande  
Meurtre commis, Prestre demande  
Tremblant de peur se sauuera.*

**Nostradamus Sixain XII**

*Six hundred and five [1605-2010] very great news,  
The great quarrel of the two Lords,  
It will take place near Gevaudan,  
At a church after the offering  
Murder committed, the priest begs  
Trembling with fear he will flee.*

---

## THE END OF THE OCCUPATION OF IRAQ



### **Nostradamus Sixain XIV**

*Au grand fiege encor grands forfaits,  
Recommencant plus que iamais  
Six cents & cinq fur la verdure,  
La prise & reprise fera,  
Soldats és champs iufqu' en froidure,  
Puis apres recommencera.*

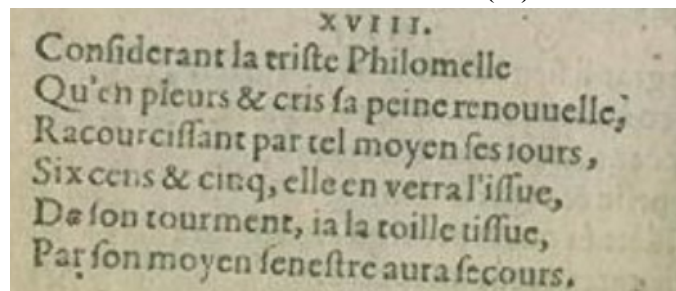
### **Nostradamus Sixain XIV**

*At the great siege great crimes again,  
Starting again worse than ever  
Six hundred and five [1605-2010] in the spring,  
There will take place the capture and recapture,  
Soldiers in the fields until winter  
Then afterwards it will begin again.*

---

## CONSIDER THE SAD NIGHTINGALE

### **Nostradamus Sixain XVIII (15)**



### **Nostradamus Sixain XVIII (15)**

*Confiderant la triste Philomelle,*

*Qu'en pleurs & cris fa peine renouvelle.  
Racourciffant par tel moyen fes iours,  
Six cents & cinq, elle en verra l'if fue,  
De fon tourment, ja la toile tif fue,  
Par fon moy en feneftre aura fecours.*

**Nostradamus Sixain XVIII (15)**

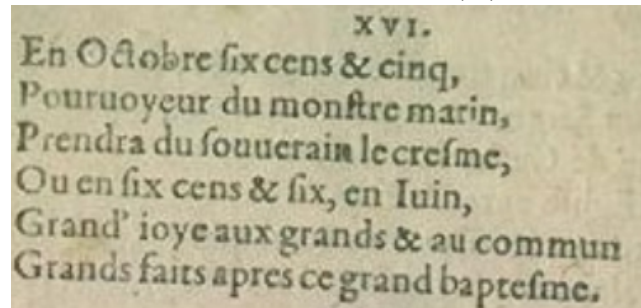
*Consider the sad nightingale  
Who with laments and weeping renews her anguish,  
Through such means making her days shorter,  
Six Hundred and five [1605-2010], she will see the end of it,  
Of her torment, the cloth already woven,  
Through means of receiving sinister aid.*

---

## **2010 – 2011**

### **THE PURVEYOR IS THE SOVEREIGN**

**Nostradamus Sixain XVI (13)**



**Nostradamus Sixain XVI (13)**

*En Octobre six cents & cinq,  
Pouruoyeur du monstre marin,  
Prendra du Souuerain le Crespme,  
Ou en six cents & six, en Iuin,  
Grand ioye aux grands & au commun  
Grands faits apres ce grand Baptesme.*

**Nostradamus Sixain XVI (13)**

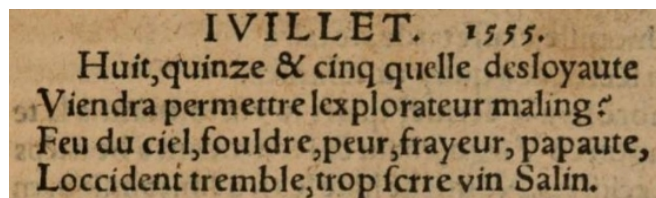
*In October six hundred and five [1605-2010],  
The purveyor of the marine monster,*

*The sovereign takes the cream,  
Or in Six hundred and six [1606-2011], in June,  
Great joy for the great and common alike  
Great deeds after this great baptism.*

---

**2010 – 2013 – 2020**

**THE POPE IN TERROR**



**Nostradamus Presage 9 July 1555**

*Huit, quinze & cinq quelle desloyaute  
Viendra permettre l'explorateur maling:  
Feu du ciel fouldre. peur, frayeur Papaute,  
L'Occident tremble, trop serre vin Salin.*

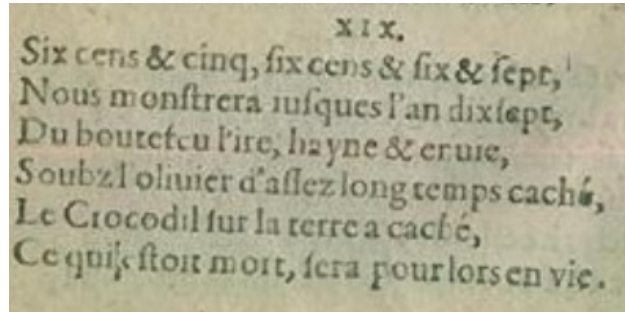
**Nostradamus Presage 9 July 1555**

*Eight [1608-2013], Fifteen [1615-2020], and Five [1605-2010] what disloyalty  
The wicked spy will be allowed to come:  
Fire in the sky, lightning, fear, the Pope in terror,  
The West trembles, Salin [Henri Selin] overly constricted [by] wine.*

---

## 2010 – 2011 – 2012 – 2022

### THE ISLAMIC ALLIANCE BECOMES A NUCLEAR POWER



**Nostradamus Sixain XIX**

*Six cents & cinq, six cents & six & sept,  
Nous monftrera iufques l'an dix-sept,  
Du boute-feul l'ire, haine & enuie,  
Soubz l'oliuier d'aflez long temps caché  
Le crocodil fur la terre a caché,  
Ce qui estoit mort, fera pour lors en vie.*

**Nostradamus Sixain XIX**

*Six hundred and five [1605-2010], six hundred and six [1606-2011] and seven  
[1607-2012],  
It will show us up to the year seventeen [1617-2022],  
The anger, hatred and jealousy of the incendiary,  
Under the olive tree a long time hidden,  
The Crocodile has hidden on the land,  
That which was dead, will then be alive [War between Israel and Egypt].*

---

## 2011

### WORLD WAR III MARCH 19<sup>th</sup>, 2011

49 Beaucoup beaucoup auant telles menceés  
Ceux d'Orient par la vertu lunaire  
L'an mil sept cent feront grand emmenées  
Subiugant presques le coing Aquilonaire.

#### Nostradamus Quatrain I-49

*Beaucoup, beaucoup auant telles mencees,  
Ceux d'Orient, par la vertu Lunaire,  
L'an mil sept cens seront grands emmenees,  
Subiugant presque le coing Aquilonaire.*

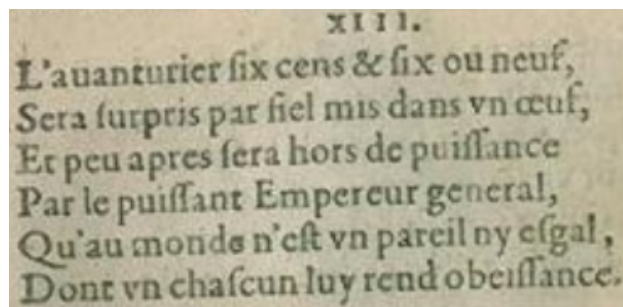
#### Nostradamus Quatrain I-49

*Very much before such intrigues,  
Those of the Orient [Russia/China] by virtue of the Moon [Islamic Army],  
The year 1700 [2011] will cause great ones to be carried off,  
Almost subjugating a corner of Aquilon [NATO].*

---

## 2011 – 2014

### THE EMPEROR-GENERAL



#### Nostradamus Sixain XIII

*L'auanturier six cents & six ou neuf,  
Sera surpris par fiel mis dans vn œuf,*



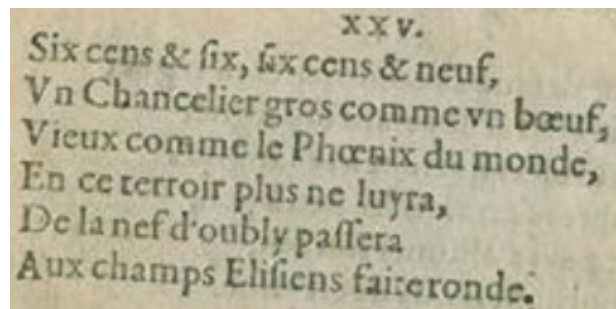
*Et peu apres fera hors de puiffance  
Par le puiffant Empereur general,  
Qu'au monde n'eft vn pareil, ny efgal,  
Dont vn chacun luy rend obeyffance.*

**Nostradamus Sixain XIII**

*Six hundred and six [1606-2011] or nine [1609-2014], the adventurer  
Will be surprised by gall put in an egg,  
And shortly afterwards he will be out of power  
Through the powerful Emperor-General  
To whom the world has not an equal,  
Of which each will render him obedience.*

---

**THE DEATH OF ARIEL SHARON IN 2014**



**Nostradamus Sixain XXV**

*Six cents & fix, fix cents & neuf,  
Vn Chancelier gros comme vn boeuf,  
Vieux comme le phoenix du monde,  
En ce terroir plus ne luira,  
De la nef d'oubly paffera,  
Aux champs Elifiens faire ronde.*

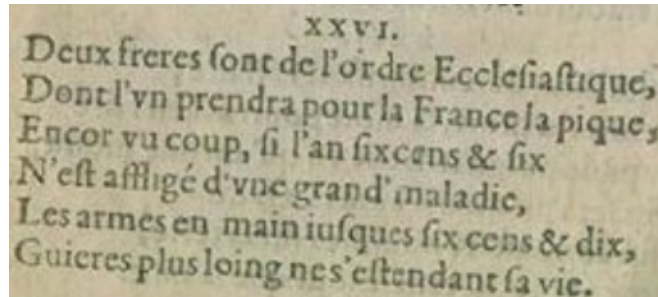
**Nostradamus Sixain XXV**

*Six hundred and six [1606-2011], six hundred and nine [1609-2014],  
A Chancellor large as an ox,  
Old as the Phoenix of the world,  
In this world will shine no more,  
He will pass with the ship of oblivion,  
To the Elysian Fields to make his round.*

---

**2011 – 2015**

**THE TWO BROTHERS**



**Nostradamus Sixain XXVI**

*Deux freres font de l'ordre Ecclesiaftique,  
D'ont l'un prendra pour la France la picque,  
Encore vu coup, fi l'an fix cents & fix  
N'est affligé d'une grand' maladie,  
Les armes en main iufques fix cents & dix,  
Gueres plus loin ne s'estendant fa vie.*

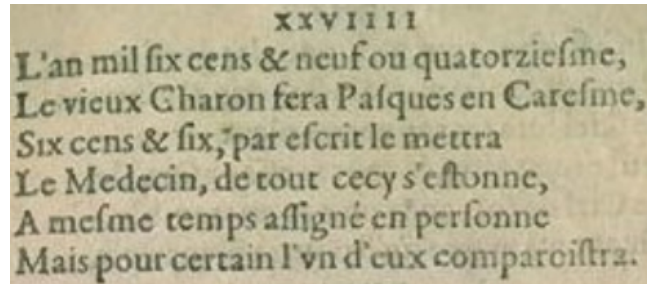
**Nostradamus Sixain XXVI**

*Two brothers are of the Ecclesiastical order,  
One of them will take up the pike for France,  
Another blow if in the year six hundred and six [1606-2011]  
He is not afflicted with a great malady,  
Arms in his hand up to six hundred and ten [1610-2015],  
Scarcely much further does his life extend.*

---

## 2011 – 2014 – 2019

### 2014, THE FERRYMAN ACROSS THE RIVER STYX ARRIVES



#### Nostradamus Sixain XXVIII

*L'an mil six cents & neuf on quatorzieme,  
Le vieux Charon fera Pafques en Carefme,  
Six cents & six, par escrit le mettra  
Le Medicin, de tout cecy s'eftonne,  
A mefme temps affigné en perfonne,  
Mais pou certain l'vn d'eux comparoiftra.*

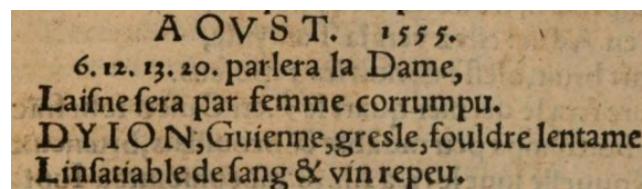
#### Nostradamus Sixain XXVIII

*The year one thousand six hundred and nine [1609-2014] or fourteen [1614-2019],  
The old Charon will celebrate Easter in Lent,  
Six hundred and six [1606-2011], in writing he will place it  
The Physician, by all this is astonished,  
At the same time summoned in person  
But for certain one of them will appear.*

---

## 2011 – 2017 – 2018 – 2025

### THE LADY MAKES AN APPEARANCE



x. *Aoust.*  
Six, douze, treize, vint parlera la Dame.  
L'ainé sera par femme corrompu,  
Dijon, Guyenne gresle, foudre l'entame.  
L'insatiable de sang & vin repeu.

**Nostradamus Presage 10 August 1555**

*6 [Six], 12 [douze], 13 [treze], 20 [vint] parlera la Dame,  
L'ainé sera par femme corrompu.  
DYION, Guyenne gresle, foudre l'entame,  
L'insatiable de sang & vin repeu.*

**Nostradamus Presage 10 August 1555**

*Six [1606-2011], twelve [1612-2017], thirteen [1613-2018], twenty [1620-2025]  
to speak to the Lady,  
The elder [heir] through women will be corrupted.  
DYION [Dijon, France], Guyenne (France) the storm, lighting begin.  
The insatiable one with blood and wine sated.*

---

## 2012

### THE ARAB SPRING COMES TO NORTH AFRICA

L I V.  
Au poinct du jour au second chant du coq,  
Ceux de Tunes, de Fez, & de Bugie,  
Par les Arabes, captif le Roy Maroq,  
L'an mil six cens & sept, de Liturgie.

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-54**

*Au poinct du iour au second chant du coq  
Ceux de Tunes, de Fez, & de Bugie,  
Par les Arabes captif le Roy Maroq,  
L'an mil six cens & sept de Liturgie.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-54**

*At daybreak and the second crowing of the cock,*

*Those of Tunis (Tunisia), Fez (Morocco), and Bougie (Algeria):  
By means of the Arabs [Muslim Brotherhood] capture the King of Morocco,  
Sixteen hundred and seven [1607-2012] years after the Liturgy.*

---

## **THE 2012 MAYAN APOCALYPSE**

**L X X I.**

**Croistra le nombre si grand des astronomes;  
Chassez bannis & livres censurez,  
L'an mil six cent & sept par sacrées glomes,  
Que nul aux sacres ne seront asseurez.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-71**

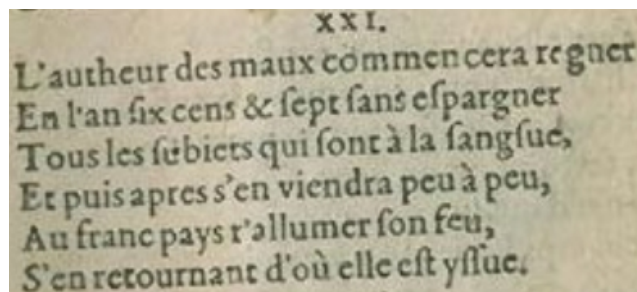
*Croistra le nombre si grand des astronomes  
Chassez, bannis & livres censurez,  
L'an mil six cens & sept par sacre glomes,  
Que nul aux sacres ne seront asseurez.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-71**

*A growing number of great astronomers  
Chased out, banished their books censored:  
The year sixteen hundred and seven [1607-2012] by consecrated assemblies,  
Such that none will be assured from the sacred.*

---

## **THE AUTHOR OF EVILS BEGAN TO REIGN**



**Nostradamus Sixain XXI**

*L'Autheur des maux conuiuera regner  
En l'an fix cents & fept fans espargner*

*Tous les fubiects qui fon á la fangfuë,  
Et puis apres s'en viendra peu á peu,  
Au franc pays r'allumer fon feu,  
S'en retournant d'où elle eft iffuë.*

**Nostradamus Sixain XXI**

*The author of evils will begin to reign  
In the year six hundred and seven [1607-2012] without sparing  
All her subjects who belong to the leach [Arab league],  
And then afterwards she will come little by little  
To the Frank (Germany/France) country to relight her fire,  
Returning whence she has come.*

---

**2012 – 2014**

**OGMIOS ON THE CIRCUITOUS ROUTE**

**X L I V**  
**Le procréé nature dogmion ,  
De sept à neuf du chemin destorner ,  
A roy de longue & amy aumy hom ,  
Doit à Navarre fort de P A U prosterner.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-44**

*Le procréé naturel dogmion,  
De sept à neuf du chemin destorner  
A roy de longue & amy au my hom,  
Doit à Nauarre fort de Pav prosterner.*

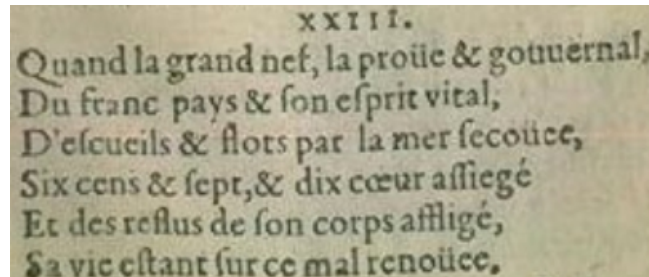
**Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-44**

*The natural offspring of Ogmios,  
Seven [1607-2012] to nine [1609-2014] on the circuitous route:  
To the King and long friend to the half-man.  
It behooves Navarre (Spain) to destroy the fort of Pau (France).*

---

## 2012 – 2015

### 2012 AND 2015 THE ISLAMIC INVASION OF GERMANY



#### **Nostradamus Sixain XXIII**

*Quand la grand nef, la prouë & gouuernal,  
Du franc pays & fon esprit vital,  
D'escueils & flots par la mer fecoüée,  
Six cents & fept & dix coeur affiegé,  
Et des reflux de fon corps affligé  
Sa vie eftant fur ce mal renüée.*

#### **Nostradamus Sixain XXIII**

*When the great ship, the prow and rudder  
Of the Frank land (Germany) and its vital spirit,  
By the sea shaken over reef and billow,  
Six hundred and seven [1607-2012] and ten [1610-2015], heart besieged  
And afflicted by the ebbings of its body,  
Upon this evil its life being renewed.*

---

## 2013

### THE GRIFFON

**LXXXVI.  
Côme un gryphon viendra le Roy d'Europe,  
Accompagné de ceux d'Aquilon ,  
De rouges & blancs conduira grand troupe ,  
Et ironr contre le Roy de Babylon.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-86**

*Côme vn gryphon viendra le Roy d'Europe  
Accompagné de ceux d'Aquilon:  
De rouges & blancs conduira grane trope,  
Et iront contre le Roy de Babylon.*

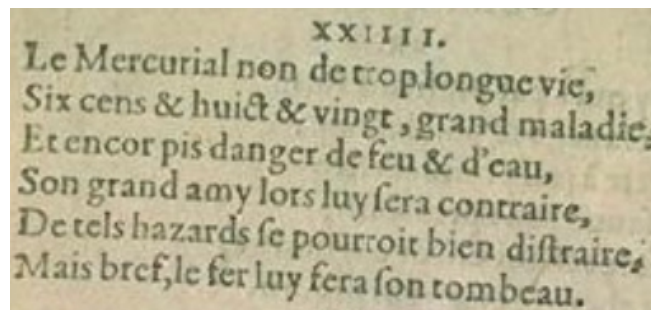
**Nostradamus Quatrain X-86**

*Like a griffon will come the King of Europe,  
Accompanied by those of Aquilon:  
He will lead a great troop of red ones and white ones,  
And they will go against the King of Babylon.*

---

**2013 - 2025**

**THE MERCURIAL**



**Nostradamus Sixain XXIV**

*Le Mercurial non de trop longue vie,  
Six cents & huict & vingt, grand maladie,  
Et encor pis danger de feu & d'eau,  
Son grand amy lors luy fera contraire,  
De tels hazards se pourroit-il bien distraire,  
Mais bref, le fer luy fera son tombeau.*

**Nostradamus Sixain XXIV**

*The Mercurial not too long of life,  
Six hundred and eight [1608-2013] and twenty [1620-2025], great sickness,  
And yet worse danger from fire and water,  
His great friend will then be against him,  
With such hazards he could divert himself well enough,*



*But in brief, the sword will cause his death.*

---

**2014**

**THE VATICAN BANK CARDINALS ARE FIRED  
AND  
BANKERS START DYING ALL OVER THE WORLD**

**X C I.  
Clergé Romain l'an mil six cens & neuf,  
Au chef de l'an fera election,  
D'un gris & noir de la Compagnie issu,  
Qui onc ne fut si maling.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-91**

*Clergé Romain l'an mil six cens & neuf,  
Au chef de l'an fera élection  
D'un gris & noir de la Compagne issu,  
Qui onc ne fut si maling.*

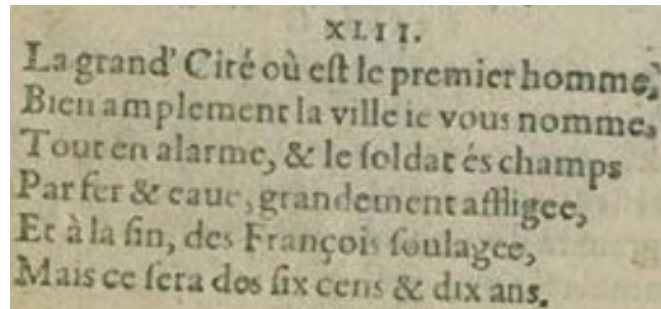
**Nostradamus Quatrain X-91**

*Roman clergy in the year sixteen hundred and nine [1609-2014],  
At the first of the year holding an election:  
A gray and Black [King] issued of the Companion  
Never was there one so wicked as he.*

---

**2015**

**THE FRENCH VOLUNTEER TO SEND FORCES TO ISRAEL**



**Nostradamus Sixain XLII**

*La grand cité où est le premier homme,  
Bien amplement la Ville ie vous nomme,  
Tout en allarme, & le foldat és champs  
Par fer & eau, gran dement affligée,  
Et à la fin des François foulagée,  
Mais ce fera des fix cents & dix ans.*

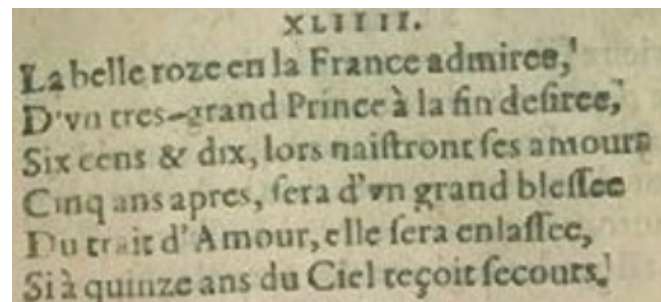
**Nostradamus Sixain XLII**

*The great city where the first man is,  
Quite amply am I naming the town to you,  
All in alarm, and the soldier in the fields  
Through fire and water, greatly afflicted,*

---

**2015 – 2020 – 2035**

**THE ROSY PRINCE**



**Nostradamus Sixain XLIII**

*La belle roze en la France admirée,  
D'un tres-grand Prince à la fin defirée,  
Six cents & dix, lors naiftront fes amours,  
Cinq ans apres fera d'un grand bleffee,  
De traict d'Amour elle fera enlaffée,  
Si à quinze ans du Ciel reçoit fecours.*

**Nostradamus Sixain XLIII**

*The beautiful rose admired in France,  
In the end desired by a very great Prince,  
Six hundred and ten [1610-2015], when her love springs  
Five years after [1615-2020], she will be wounded by a great one  
By the arrow of Love, she will be entwined,  
If by fifteen [1625-2030 or 1630-2035] years she receives assistance from Heaven.*

---

**2020 – 2024**

**THE GREAT FIFTH PRINCE**

**Nostradamus Sixain XXXVIII (36)**

*Par eau par fer & par grand maladio  
Le pouruoieur au hazard de sa vie  
Sçaura combien vaut le quintal du bois  
Six cens & quinze, ou le dixneufiesme  
On grauera d'un grand prince Cinq<sup>me</sup>  
L'immortel nom sur le pied de la Croix.*

XXXVIII.  
Par eau, & par fer, & par grande maladie,  
Le pouruoieur à l'hazard de sa vie  
Sçaura combien vaut le quintal du bois,  
Six cens & quinze, ou le dixneufiesme,  
On grauera d'un grand prince cinquiemesme  
L'immortel nom, sur le pied de la Croix.

**Nostradamus Sixain XXXVIII (36)**

*Par eau, & par fer, & par grande maladie,  
Le pouruoyeur à l'hazard de fa vie  
Sçaura combien vaut le quintal du bois,  
Six cens & quinze, ou le dixneufiefme  
On grauera d'vn grand Prince cinquieme  
L'immortel nom, fur le pied de la Croix.*

**Nostradamus Sixain XXXVIII**

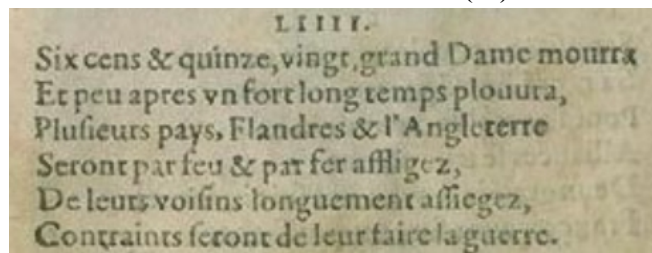
*Through water, and through steel, and through great illness,  
The purveyor at risk of his life  
Will know the hundredweight of wood,  
Six hundred and fifteen [1615-2020], or nineteen [1619-2024]  
Of a great fifth Prince will engrave  
The immortal name, on the foot of the Cross.*

---

**2020 – 2025**

**THE DEATH OF THE GREAT LADY**

**Nostradamus Sixain LIIII (52)**



**Nostradamus Sixain LIIII (52)**

*Six cens & quinze, vingt, grand Dame mourra,  
Et peu apres vn fort long temps plouura,  
Plusieurs pays, Flandres & l'Angleterre  
Seront par feu & par fer affligez,  
De leurs voisins longuement affiegez,  
Contraints feront de leur faire la guerre.*

**Nostradamus Sixain LIII (52)**

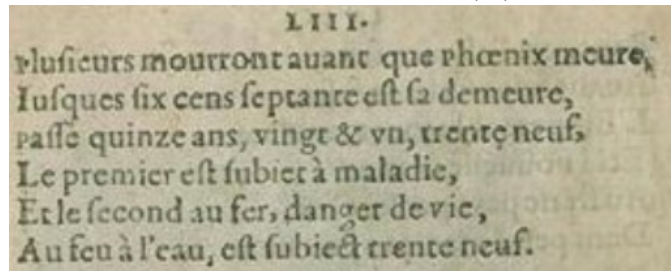
*Six hundred and fifteen [1615-2020], twenty [1620-2025], the great Lady will die,  
And shortly after it will rain for a very long time,  
Several countries, Flanders and England,  
They will be afflicted by fire and sword,  
Long besieged by their neighbors,  
They will be obliged to make war against them.*

---

**2020 – 2026 – 2044 - 2075**

**THE DEATH OF HENRI SELIN**

**Nostradamus Sixain LIII (51)**



**Nostradamus Sixain LIII (51)**

*Plusieurs mourront avant que Phoenix meure,  
Jusques six cents septante est sa demeure,  
Passe quinze ans, vingt & vn, trente-neuf,  
Le premier est subiect à maladie,  
Et le second au fer, danger de vie,  
Au feu à l'eau est subiect trente-neuf.*

**Nostradamus Sixain LIII (51)**

*Many will die before the Phoenix dies,  
Up to six hundred and seventy [1670-2075] is its span,  
[Nearly] Gone by fifteen years [1615-2020], twenty-one [1621-2026], thirty-nine  
[1639-2044],  
The first subject to malady,  
And the second to steel, in danger of life,  
To fire and water is he subject at thirty-nine [1639-2044].*

---

## 2038

### WORLD WAR III WILL LAST 27 YEARS

77 Le tiers climat soubz Aries comprins  
L'an mil sept cens ving: & sept en Octobre,  
Le roy de Perse par ceux d'Egypte prins:  
Cōflict, mort, pte: à la croix grād opprobre.

**Nostradamus Quatrain III-77**

*Le tiers climat sous Aries comprins,  
L'an mil sept cens vingt & sept en Octobre,  
Le Roy de Perse par ceus d'Egypte prins:  
Conflit, mort, perte, à la croix grand opprobre.*

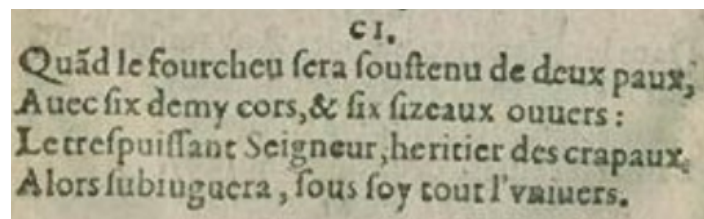
**Nostradamus Quatrain III-77**

*The third climate comprising Aries [World War III]  
The year 1727 [2038] in October,  
The King of Persia (Iran) captured by the Egyptians:  
Conflict, death, loss: to the Cross great shame.*

---

## 2065

### THE NEXT REIGNING DYNASTY – HENRI V – QUATRAIN X-101



1611 EDITION

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-101**

*Quad le fourcheu sera soustenu de deux paux,  
Auec six demy-corps, & six Sizeaux ouuerts:  
Le trèspuissant Seigneur, hériter des crapaux,*

*Alors subjugera, sous soi tout l'universe.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-101**

*When the fork will be supported by two stakes,*

*With six-half-bodies and six open scissors [M-CCCCC-XXXXXX/1660/2065]:*

*The very powerful Lord, heir of the toads,*

*Then subjugating, all beneath the universe himself.*

---

# APPENDIX C

## THE EPISTLE TO HENRY

(WRITTEN IN 2007)

### *Epistle*

*To The Most Invincible*

*Most Powerful and Most Christian*

*Henri, King of France the Second:*

*Michael Nostradamus,*

*most humble and most obedient servant and subject,*

*Victory and Happiness*

---

### INTRODUCTION

#### **Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 1:1**

Before my sovereign observation, O most Christian and most victorious King, my face had been for a long time clouded until I presented myself in front of your immeasurable Majesty,

#### **Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 1:2**

Since I have remained perpetually dazzled, I do not cease to honor the worthy veneration of that day when I first presented myself before so singular and so humane a Majesty.

#### **Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 1:3**

But seeking for some occasion on which I would be able to manifest high heart and frank courage, by means there to obtain ample extension of the understanding of your most serene Majesty.

#### **Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 1:4**

But clairvoyance in effect was not possible for me to declare,

---

#### **Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 2:1**

Seized with my singular desire from so much long darkness and obscurity,



**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 2:2**

Sudden clarity transported me in front of the face of the sovereign eye, and the premier Monarch of the Universe,

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 2:3**

I have long been in doubt as to whom I would dedicate these three remaining Centuries of my Prophecies completing the thousand,

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 2:4**

And after having cogitated for a long time on reckless audacity, I take to address your Majesty,

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 2:5**

For I was astonished, like those recounted by the most grave author Plutarch in the life of Lycurgus,

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 2:6**

Who were astonished at the offerings and presents made as sacrifices in the temples of the immortal gods of that time,

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 2:7**

And the one who is skillful who does not astound by setting enough fresh dedications dares not present inside the temples.

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 2:8**

Despite this, clairvoyance showed me your Royal splendor, accompanied by an incomparable humanity,

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 2:9**

I take to address it, just like those Kings of Persia, whom one was not permitted to stand before, nor approach.

---

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 3:1**

It is to a most prudent and wise Prince that I consecrate my nocturnal and prophetic calculations, composed rather out of natural instinct, accompanied by a poetic furor, rather than by the rules of poetry.

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 3:2**

The majority composed according to the calculations of Astronomy, corresponding to the years, months and weeks of the regions, countries, and the majority of villages and cities of all Europe,

comprising Africa, and part of Asia, through the changes of regions, that will approach the majority of these areas, and composed also by my natural faculties:

---

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 4:1**

Some respond that would do well to blow their nose, the rhythm is easy, as the understanding is difficult. And that, O most humane King, the majority of the prophetic quatrains being extremely rough, that there is no way through them nor of interpreting them,

---

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 5:1**

Nevertheless I was hoping to leave a written record of the years, towns, cities, regions in which most of the events will come to pass, even those in the year 1585 and in the year 1606, commencing from the present time, which is March 14<sup>th</sup>, 1557, and passing all the way to the advent, which will take place following the commencement of the seventh millennium, where my profound weighing of astronomical calculations and other knowledge extend, when the adversaries of Jesus Christ and his Church commence to multiply greatly,

---

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 6:1**

The total I have composed and calculated during days and hours that were elected and well-disposed, and as accurate as was possible.

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 6:2**

And all when Minerva was free and not unfavorable, calculating nearly as many future events, as in ages passed, comprehensive of the present, and through the course of time for all the regions to be acquainted with the future, all written specifically by name, with nothing superfluous mixed in. How many people say: *Concerning the future, no truth can be determined.*

---

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 7:1**

It is quite true, Sire, that my natural instinct which is given by my ancestors, who not believing in presage and who adjusted and accorded natural instinct joined with long calculations, and emptied their center, their spirit, and their courage of all care, solicitude, and anger for a relaxed and tranquil spirit. All are key components to presage *by means of the brass tripod.*

---

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 8:1**

Some would attribute to me that which is as much mine as that which is not mine at all, eternal God alone is a thorough searcher of human courage, piety, justice, and mercy, and is the true judge, and it is to him I pray to defend me from the calumny of evil men, who would

slanderosly inquire how your ancient progenitors the Kings of France cured the scrofula, how other nations have cured the bite of serpents, how others have had a certain instinct for the art of divination, and others who would be too long to recount here.

---

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 9:1**

Despite those who cannot maintain the malignity of evil spirit as time elapses, after my earthly extinction my writings will be more vibrant than during my lifetime, however should my calculations of the ages fail, or not prove to be in accordance with everybody, please your imperial Majesty pardon me, protesting before God and his Saints that I have no pretensions in putting anything in the writing of the present Epistle, that is contrary to the true Catholic faith, conferring with Astronomical calculations alongside my own knowledge:

---

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 10:1**

Such is the space of time since the beginning for those who preceded us; I defer to be corrected by the sanest judgment, when the first man Adam led Noah by about 1 millennium, 2 centuries, 42 years (1,242 years),

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 10:2**

Not reckoning the time by the calculations of the Gentiles, as set in the writings of Varro: but solely and totally in accordance with the sacred Scriptures, and at the best of my feeble spirit and my Astronomical calculations.

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 10:3**

After Noah, and the universal deluge, came Abraham about 1 millennium 80 years later (1080 years), who was a royal Astrologer, and according to some invented the Chaldean alphabet.

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 10:4**

After that came Moses by about 515 to 16 years,

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 10:5**

And between the time of David and of Moses, there was about 570 years,

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 10:6**

Then next between the time of David and the time of our Savior and Redeemer, Jesus Christ, born of the unique Virgin (in accordance with some Chronographers), elapsed 1 millennium 3 centuries 50 years (1,350 years).

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 10:7**

Some may object that the calculation cannot be true, because it differs from that of Eusebius.

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 10:8**

And from the time of the human Redemption all the way to the detestable seduction of the Saracens, elapsed thereabouts 6 centuries and 21 years (621 years).

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 10:9**

From this one can easily add up the time that has passed.

---

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 11:1**

Although my calculations are not good and valid for all nations,

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 11:2**

They are all however calculated from celestial courses.

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 11:3**

From association of emotion infused during certain forsaken hours with the emotion of my ancient progenitors:

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 11:4**

But the offense of our time most serene King, requires that such secret affairs not be manifested except in enigmatic sentences, however having only one sense and unique meaning, with nothing ambiguous nor any amphibological calculation: but rather under a cloudy obscurity with a natural infusion approaching the sentence of one of the 1,002 Prophets, who have existed since the creation of the world, alongside the calculation and Punic Chronicle of Joel: *I will pour out my spirit upon all flesh and your sons and daughters will prophesy.*

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 11:5**

But such Prophecy proceeds from the mouth of the Holy Ghost who has been the sovereign power eternally, adjoined with heaven some of this number have predicted great and marvelous events.

---

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 12:1**

As for myself I would never attribute such a title, no please God, I rightly confess that all comes from God, and render to Him thanks, honor and immortal praise,

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 12:2**

Without having mixed any divination proceeding from fate, but from God, nature, and for the most part accompanied by the movement of the celestial course, so much like the sight within the fiery mirror, through cloudy vision,

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 12:3**

The great events, sad, prodigious and calamitous adventures that in due time will fall upon the principal worshippers.

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 12:4**

First upon the temples of God, secondly upon those who sustained by the earth approach such decadence, with a thousand other calamitous events, which in the course of time will be known in the future.

---

## **I. The Time-line Begins – The History of the Great Dame**

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 13: 1**

*For God will regard the long sterility of the great Dame, who shortly afterwards will conceive two principal infants:*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 13:1**

The Christian Church will become a sterile institution. Five hundred years after the Great Schism of 1054 C.E. reconciliation between the Eastern and Western churches will fail. The Christian Church will remain divided into two principal sects, the Roman Catholic Church and the Eastern Orthodox Church.

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 13:2**

*But she being in peril, [as] she who is adjoined by the temerity of the era being in peril of death in her eighteenth [year], and will be unable to live beyond her thirty-sixth [year].*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 13:2**

With the Christian Church already in trouble, the foolishness of the Protestant Reformation will come to France. Calvinism will take hold in 1562 after the Massacre at Wassy.

It will struggle for eighteen years until Henri III of Navarre and the Huguenots capture the city of Cahors in 1580.

Near death, the Huguenot cause will be revived and Henri of Navarre will become Henri IV, King of France.

In 1598, Henri IV will sign the Edict of Nantes. Thirty-six years after the Massacre at Wassy, the Calvinists will think that this instrument has given them their freedom.

But on October 18<sup>th</sup>, 1685, Louis XIV will revoke the Edict of Nantes and the Huguenots will be persecuted once again and Calvinism will be unable to survive in France.

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 13:3**

*She will leave three males and one female, and of these two will not have had the same father,*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 13:3**

The Christian Church will then give birth to three males, the Roman Catholic Church, the Eastern Orthodox Church, and the German Lutheran Church, and to one female, the Church of England, which like Calvinism will be fathered at the time of the Protestant Reformation, but they will not have the same origins.

---

## **II. The Four Children of the Great Dame Bring War to Europe**

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 14:1**

*Of the three brothers there will be great differences, and then there will be unity and cooperation, that the three and four parts of Europe will tremble;*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 14:1**

For the three brothers of the Christian church, there will be great differences and trouble. Many of the people of the Eastern Orthodox Church will be conquered by the Ottoman Empire, while those of the Roman Catholic Church will war with those of the Protestant Church as the Holy Roman Empire expands and contracts.

Religious wars in Europe will inspire a military renaissance in tactics and arms. Armies will make the continent tremble with the sound of newly developed artillery.

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 14:2**

*For the youngest in age will sustain and augment the Christian monarchy: sects elevated and suddenly abased, Arabs retreat, Kingdoms united, new laws promulgated:*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 14:2**

Expatriate Calvinists will flee from France and eventually become the Puritans who will bring the Reformist movement to the North American Colonies, sustaining and expanding the Christian Church.

In the United States many Protestant sects will come and go. Some will be elevated and influence World leaders others will be abased by scandals.

The Moslems will retreat from Europe and the Ottoman Empire will collapse.

Then the Kingdoms of Europe and the United States will unite, and [on September 11<sup>th</sup>, 1990 to the Congress of the United States] the laws [of the New World Order] will be promulgated.

---

### **III. The Empires of the Four Children at Their Zeniths**

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 15:1**

*The oldest one will occupy the fierce crowned Lions, with their paws resting upon intrepid arms.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 15:1**

The Oldest Brother, the Roman Catholic Church, will stand between the world's two largest superpowers, the United States and the Soviet Union. The Church will keep the fierce crowned Lions resting on their intrepid arms.

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 16:1**

*The second deeply penetrates into the accompanied Latins, a second trembling path made and the furious one descends to the Great St. Bernard Pass.*

To mount the Pyrenees, which will not be transferred to the ancient monarchy,

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 16:1**

The armies of the Second Brother, the Eastern Orthodox Church, will deeply penetrate Italy and Spain. And just as Napoleon's army will accomplish on May 17<sup>th</sup>, 1800, the [Furious One] will also lead his army across the Alps and descend from Great St. Bernard Pass into Italy.

Trying to mount the Pyrenees, Spain will not be transferred to the [Ancient Monarchy].

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 16:2**

*The third will cause a great inundation of human blood, and not found for a long time [will be] Mars fasting.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 16:2**

The Third Brother, those of the Protestant Church, will cause a great inundation of human blood and they will feed Mars, the god of war.

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 17:1**

*And the daughter will be given for the preservation of the Christian Church.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 17:1**

Expatriate Calvinists and Anglicans will join the Puritans and find their way to the United States where warfare and invasion will not threaten the Christian Church.

## IV. The Rise of Fascism and the Pagan Sect

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 17:2**

*Her dominator will fall into the pagan sect of the new infidels.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 17:2**

Those descendants of the German Lutheran Church, the dominant Protestant sect, will eventually adopt Nazism and anti-Semitism. Out of fascism a [Pagan Sect] will arise and be allied with the new infidels [Islamic terrorists].

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 17:3**

*Of her two children: one faithful, and the other unfaithful to the confirmation of the Catholic Church.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 17:3**

Of the two remaining Protestant sects, only the Anglican Church of England will keep the ritual and structure of the Catholic Church.

---

## V. Fascism, the Pagan Sect, and World War II

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 18:1**

*And the other, who to his great confusion and late repentance, will want to ruin her, will have three regions from extremely different leagues, namely, the Roman, the German and the Spaniard, will be of diverse sects [created] by military force.*

*The 50<sup>th</sup> to the 52<sup>nd</sup> degree of latitude will be left behind.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 18:1**

And the other, the militant [Pagan Sect], much to its great confusion and late repentance, will want to ruin the Great Dame. They will try to replace the Christian Church with fascism in Italy in 1922, Germany in 1933, and Spain in 1936.

[London, Great Britain] between the 50<sup>th</sup> and 52<sup>nd</sup> degree of latitude will be able to escape.

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 19:1**

*And all will render homage to the remote ancient regions of Europe and Septentrion above the 48<sup>th</sup> parallel.*



**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 19:1**

And all the conquered peoples of Europe and Soviet Russia will be forced to render homage to ancient Teutonic myths and occult beliefs.

The Nazi Empire will begin and end near the 48<sup>th</sup> parallel. In Munich, Adolf Hitler will get his start on November 8<sup>th</sup>, 1923 leading the Beer Hall putsch; at Stalingrad on August 20<sup>th</sup>, 1942 the Nazi army will finally be halted and beaten back.

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 19:2**

*First in vain timidity to tremble, but afterwards those to the west, south and east will tremble.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 19:2**

First, with vain timidity, England's Neville Chamberlain will attempt to appease the Germans, but they will not be pacified and the Germans will in turn invade France to the west, North Africa to the south, and Soviet Russia to the east.

---

## **VI. The Two Victors of World War II, the United States and Russia**

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 19:3**

*Such will be their power, [that] what is forged in concord and union [will be] insuperable to warlike conquests.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 19:3**

But such will be the power of the United States and Soviet Russia, forged in concord and union, that when united, they will never be conquered in war.

---

## **VII. The Beginning and End of the Cold War:**

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 20:1**

*In nature they will be equal, but greatly different in faith.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 20:1**

After World War II, the Western alliance of nations and the Eastern alliance of nations will be equal militarily, but one will place its faith in Capitalism and the other will place its faith in Communism.

---

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 21:1**

*After this the sterile Dame, of greater power than the second, will be received by two peoples.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 21:1**

After the collapse of the Soviet Union, religious oppression in Russia will come to an end. Both East and West will receive the Christian Church equally.

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 21:2**

*The first made obstinate by those who have had power over all, by the second...*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 21:2**

World War II will make the first brother, the Roman Catholic Church, obstinate to totalitarian leaders. First the Second Antichrist, Adolf Hitler, then to those forces within the Eastern Orthodox Church and the Soviet Union when they will have power over all of Eastern Europe.

---

## **VIII. The Rise of the New World Order and NATO's Expansion East**

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 22:1**

*And by the third which will extend their forces towards the circuit of Eastern Europe...*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 22:1**

And then by the actions of the third brother and the [Third Antichrist] who will expand the forces of the North Atlantic Treaty Organization throughout Eastern Europe, which will threaten the peace with Russia.

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 22:2**

*Where, in the Pannonias, they will be overthrown and succumb...*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 22:2**

In Hungary, the armies of [NATO and the New World Order] will succumb [to the armies of the Chinese-Islamic alliance].

---

## **IX. World War III and the Russia-Chinese-Islamic Invasion**

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 22:3**

*And by marine sail extend to Sicily, the Adriatic through the Myrmidons and Germans to Adriatic Sicily.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 22:3**

The [Russia-Chinese-Islamic] fleet will sail towards Sicily and the Adriatic Sea. It will deliver an army as numerous as ants that will occupy Greece, the Balkan Peninsula, Germany, and Sicily.

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 22:4**

*They will succumb totally and the Barbarian sect will be greatly afflicted and driven out of all the Latins,*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 22:4**

Europe will totally succumb and resort to chemical and nuclear warfare. The armies of the [Chinese-Islamic Alliance] will be greatly afflicted and driven out of Spain and Italy.

---

## **X. The Great Empire of the Third Antichrist and Extraterrestrials**

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 23:1**

*The great Empire of the Antichrist will begin where Attila and the new Xerxes [will] descend in numbers great and countless...*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 23:1**

The great Empire of the Third Antichrist will begin [when NATO forces deploy in Serbia] where Attila first appeared in history and then [when NATO forces deploy in Iran] where Xerxes once ruled. [Attacking Iran will give birth to the New Xerxes, who will lead an Islamic army that will be allied with the Chinese], and they will descend on Europe in great and countless numbers.

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 23:2**

*So many, the coming of the Holy Ghost, proceeding from the 48<sup>th</sup> degree, will make a transmigration, driving out the abomination of the Antichrist, making war upon the great vicar of Jesus Christ and against his Church, whose reign will be for a time and to the end of time.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 23:2**

So many soldiers from the armies of China and Islam will then proceed along the 48th parallel through Kazakhstan that war will come to all the Christian Churches of the West. [The Holy Ones of Heaven] will then descend and end the abomination of war started by the Third Antichrist. Migrating to this world, they shall protect those who support the teachings of Jesus Christ, who shall reign for a time and to the end of time.

---

## **XI. Two Empires Precede the Empire of the Third Antichrist**

### **1a) The Miracle of Fatima and the Rise of the Soviet Empire:**

#### **Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 24:1**

*And this will be preceded by a solar eclipse more obscure and dark, than any since the creation of the world, except that after the death and passion of Jesus Christ.*

*And in the month of October a great movement and translation will be made and it will be such that one will think the earth has lost its natural movement and that it is to be plunged into the abyss of perpetual darkness.*

#### **TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 24:1**

And this will all be preceded by a mysterious eclipse of the Sun on October 13<sup>th</sup>, 1917. The Miracle of Fatima will remind the world of the death and passion of Jesus Christ. Those who witness this miracle will believe that the Earth has lost its natural movement.

After this a great translation of nations will be made. The world will soon stand at the abyss of total destruction and people will fear the darkness of a Nuclear Winter after the Soviet Union is born and the Cold War begins.

#### **Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 25:1**

*In the spring there will be the first omens, and thereafter in rapid succession, extreme changes, permutations of realms and mighty earthquakes.*

#### **TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 25:1**

Soviet Russia will come into existence on November 7<sup>th</sup>, 1917 and on March 3<sup>rd</sup>, 1918, Russia will sign the Treaty of Brestlitovsk ending its participation in World War I; on March 12<sup>th</sup>, 1918 it will make Moscow its capital. Many realms will then change and become part of the Soviet Empire. Developing a new weapon technology, they will cause mighty earthquakes.

#### **Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 25:2**

*With the increase of the new Babylon, miserable daughter, augmented by the abomination of the first holocaust.*

#### **TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 25:2**

Suppressing dissident Jews, the Soviet Empire will arise as the New Babylon; the lands of Soviet Russia will be augmented by its conquest of Eastern Europe after World War II and the abomination of the first Holocaust.

## **1b) The End of the Soviet Empire:**

### **Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 25:3**

*It will last for only seventy-three years and seven months.*

### **TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 25:3**

The Soviet Empire will last for seventy-three years and seven months, from November 7<sup>th</sup>, 1917 when the Congress of Soviets takes power, until June 12<sup>th</sup>, 1991 when the Russian people will elect their first president, Boris Yeltsin.

---

## **XI. (Cont.) Two Empires Precede the Empire of the Third Antichrist:**

### **2a) The Rise of the American Empire:**

#### **Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 26:1**

*Then one will come forth from the stock which had for so long remained sterile, proceeding from the 50<sup>th</sup> degree, one who will renew the whole Christian Church.*

#### **TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 26:1**

One country will come forth from people escaping religious persecution. They will create a form of government not seen since the time of the Greeks. These pilgrims will set sail from Portsmouth, England and sail around Land's End at the 50th degree of latitude. They will renew the Christian Church.

#### **Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 26:2**

*And then a great peace will be established, union and concord between children of the frontiers, who have gathered and separated from diverse realms.*

#### **TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 26:2**

The children of the frontiers of America will establish peace between diverse people. From many different realms, through union and concord, they will form the United States.

#### **Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 26:3**

*The instigator and promoter of military factions, born of the diversity of religions, will remain chained to the deepest pit.*

#### **TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 26:3**

The instigator of war and promoter of military factions is the diversity of religions. In this land through the Bill of Rights, they will chain sectarian violence to the deepest pit by advocating freedom for all religions.

## **2b) The Rise of the Rabid One and the End of the American Empire:**

### **Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 26:4**

*And the kingdom of the Rabid one, who counterfeits the sage, will be united.*

### **TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 26:4**

The [Rabid One], who counterfeits the sage, will unite his kingdom.

### **Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 27:1**

*And the countries, towns, cities, realms and provinces who will have abandoned their old customs to gain liberty, will have in fact enthralled themselves still more profoundly, causing them to secretly let go of their liberty.*

*And losing faith in their perfect religion, they will begin to strike to the left, only to return to the right.*

*And replacing the sanctity, overcome long ago, of their pristine scriptures.*

### **TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 27:1**

People will abandon the old customs of their former lands to gain liberty. But in fact they will enthrall themselves through consumerism and debt, secretly giving up their liberty.

Losing faith in democracy and capitalism, they will vacillate between liberalism and conservatism. They will begin to turn to the left, only to return to the right.

And they will replace the Constitution and other pristine documents that long ago had sanctified their liberty.

---

## **XII. The Rabid One and the Rise of Gog and Magog**

### **Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 28:1**

*Thereafter the great dog will send forth the largest of mastiffs who will destroy all, as what had been previously perpetrated.*

### **TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 28:1**

Then the great [Rabid Dog] will send forth the worst terrorist. He will perpetrate a second terrorist act on the World Trade Center and it will destroy all.

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 28:2**

*Temples will be set up again as in ancient times, and the priest will be restored to his original position, and he will begin his whoring and luxury, and will commit a thousand offenses.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 28:2**

And then religious fundamentalism will have the same power as in ancient times. Church leaders will believe that religion has been restored to its original position in government. But secretly, the [Rabid One] will begin his whoring and live in luxury while committing a thousand offenses.

---

### **XIII. The Eve of Desolation, September 11<sup>th</sup> 2001**

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 29:1**

*At the eve of another desolation, when she is atop her most high and sublime dignity, some potentates and warlords will confront her, and take away her two swords, and leave her only her insignia, whose curvature attracts them.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 29:1**

The world will stand at the eve of desolation when leaders and warlords destroy the two symbolic swords of America's economic power, the Two World Trade Towers. With only her reputation left, the curved insignia of the dollar sign will be all that attracts them.

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 29:2**

*The people will make him go to the right and will not wish to submit themselves to those of the opposite extreme with the hand acute, or who touch the ground to spur on.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 29:2**

In fear, people will change their politics to the right, but they will not wish to submit to fascists who salute with their hands acute nor to the Islamic fundamentalists who touch the ground when they pray and are spurred on to become martyrs.

---

### **XIV. The United States Military Coup d'état**

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 30:1**

*Until there will be one born from a branch long sterile one, who will deliver the people of the world from this benign and voluntary servitude.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 30:1**

Then there will come forth a military leader believing in the ideals of democracy, which had long been sacrificed to the excesses of capitalism [Jovialists/Globalists]. He will deliver the world

from usury and the benign and voluntary servitude of fascism imposed by multinational corporations, banks, and corrupt politicians.

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 30:2**

*Placing them under the protection of Mars, stripping Jupiter of all his honors and dignities, and establish himself in the free city [and] in another smaller mesopotamia.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 30:2**

He will protect the laws of the Constitution with military force. [He will withdraw America from the Group of Eight and the New World Order.] First he will establish himself in the war in Iraq, and then establish himself in Washington D.C.

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 30:3**

*And the chief and governor cast out from the middle and hung up in the air, ignorant of the conspiracy of one of the conspirators with the second Thrasibulus, who for a long time will have directed all this.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 30:3**

A prominent leader will be lynched. He will be ignorant of the conspiracy, which will have been directed by this second Thrasibulus, who, like his Greek counterpart, will defeat the oligarchs holding power and restore democracy.

---

## **XV. The Greatest Political Scandal in History**

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 31:1**

*Then the impurities and abominations, will to great shame, be brought out and manifested in the darkness of the obscured light; [it] will cease towards the end of the change in reign.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 31:1**

Then abominable secrets will be brought out from the dark and obscure world of intelligence operations and bring great shame and great scandal to political leaders. It will cease near the end of a change in reign.

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 31:2**

*The chiefs of the Church will be backward in the love of God, and several of them will apostatize from the true faith.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 31:2**

Religious leaders that have supported and lobbied for these corrupt politicians will be shown not to have practiced the true faith that they have preached.



**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 31:3**

*Of the three sects, that in the middle, because of its own partisans, will be somewhat thrown into decadence.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 31:3**

Of the three brothers, the middle brother, because of national pride and Russian President Vladimir Putin's consolidation of power, they will have lessened the influence of transnational criminal organizations, and only a few politicians from the Eastern Orthodox Church will be affected by the worldwide scandal.

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 31:4**

The first will be totally undone in all of Europe and part of Africa by the third, by means of the poor in spirit who, aroused by madmen through libidinous luxury, [who] will adulterate.

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 31:4**

The first brother, the Roman Catholic Church, will be completely undone in Europe and part of Africa through its connections with and the actions perpetrated by the third brother who will be led by the Third Antichrist. The level of corruption seen in the leaders and lobbyists of these churches will be so egregious that it will arouse the poor in spirit. They will be emboldened and rise up after being shown the excesses of these madmen who lived in luxury and were involved in child prostitution and the sex slave trade.

---

## **XVI. The Collapse of the World Economy and World Revolution**

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 32:1**

*The supporting common people will rise up and chase out the adherents of the legislators.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 32:1**

The common people will support the poor that rise up, and they will chase out the corporate lobbyists that have corrupted the legislators.

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 32:2**

*And the way realms will have been weakened by those of the Orient...*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 32:2**

And the world economic system will be weakened by the Chinese, [who will abandon the American dollar as the world's reserve currency.]

---

## **XVII. Gog and Magog and the Unleashing of Powerful Weapons**

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 32:3**

*It will seem that God the Creator has loosed Satan from the prisons of hell to give birth to the great Dog and Dogam...*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 32:3**

After the collapse of the dollar and the global economic chaos that ensues, [Gog and Magog] will be given the powers of Satan and set free from the prisons of hell.

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 32:4**

*Who will make such an abominable breach in the Churches that neither the reds nor the whites without eyes nor hands will know what to make of it.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 32:4**

Gog and Magog will impose a global martial law. The freedoms of the Group of Seven Nations will disappear under a technological control grid. [Israel will then strike Iran], and neither Westerners nor Moslems, without communications or mobility, will understand what is happening to them.

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 32:5**

*Their power will be taken from them.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 32:5**

Their power will be taken from them.

---

## **XVIII. A Worldwide Plague Kills Four Billion People**

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 33:1**

Then will commence a persecution of the Churches as never before seen.

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 33:1**

[The attack on Iran will fail and lead to a massacre of Western forces and the destruction of Israel.] All of Islam will unite against the West and Christianity. China and the [Man with an Iron Rod] will forge an alliance with a [New Xerxes].

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 33:2**

*And meanwhile, there will appear so vast a plague that more than two thirds of the world will fail and decay*

*So many that one will be unable to ascertain the true owners of fields and houses, and weeds growing in city streets will rise higher than the knees.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 33:2**

A plague will be unleashed on the countries of the Artic Pole [NATO and the Group of Eight Nations], that will kill over four billion people; so many will die that no one will be able to ascertain the true owners of fields and houses. Weeds will grow knee high in the streets of cities.

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 33:3**

*For the clergy there will be total desolation.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 33:3**

The armies of [the Chinese-Islamic Alliance] will totally destroy the clergy in Italy and Europe.

---

## **XIX. The Chinese-Islamic Invasion of Israel and Europe**

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 33:4**

*The warlords will usurp what is returned from the City of the Sun (Rome), from Malta and the Isles of Hyeres.*

*And there will be opened the great chain of the port which takes its name from the marine ox (Marseilles, France).*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 33:4**

Warlords from the Middle East and Asia will occupy and plunder all the countries of the Mediterranean after the European population will be decimated by the plague.

They will gain a beachhead in France through the port of Marseilles.

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 34:1**

*And a new incursion will be made through the maritime shores, intending to deliver the Sierra Morena from the first Muslim recapture. And their assaults will not all be in vain,*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 34:1**

The Chinese-Islamic army will invade Spain from North Africa. In southwestern Spain, NATO forces will intend to retake Sierra Morena from the Moslems by amphibious assault.

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 34:2**

*And the place which was once the abode of Abraham will be assaulted by persons who hold the Jovialists in veneration.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 34:2**

The Russians who had long venerated the capitalists [Jovialists/Globalists], will unite with Islamic armies to surround and attack Israel.

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 34:3**

*And this city of ACHEM will be surrounded and assailed on all sides by a most powerful force of warriors.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 34:3**

Nablus and the West Bank will be completely surrounded on all sides by a powerful force of warriors.

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 34:4**

*Their maritime forces will be weakened by the westerners, and great desolation will fall upon this realm.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 34:4**

The Western forces will weaken the Russian fleet and then great desolation will fall upon Israel.

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 34:5**

*Its greatest cities will be depopulated and those who enter within will fall under the vengeance of the wrath of God.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 34:5**

Nuclear weapons will make its greatest cities uninhabitable. Those who enter will fall under the vengeance of the wrath of God.

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 35:1**

*The sepulcher, the object of such great veneration, will for a long time remain in the open, exposed to the universal sight of the heavens, of the Sun and the Moon.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 35:1**

The sepulcher and the holiest shrines in Israel will be destroyed and remain open to the elements.

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 35:2**

*The holy place will be converted into a stable for a herd small and large and adapted for profane substances.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 35:2**

The holy place will become a stable and adapted for profane substances.

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 35:3**

*Oh what a calamitous affliction will befall pregnant women.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 35:3**

Pregnant women will be greatly affected by the radioactive fallout.

---

## **XX. The Defeat of the Chinese-Islamic Alliance**

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 36:1**

*And then the principal Oriental chief plus most of his stirred up people [will be] vanquished and put to death, and the survivors overwhelmed and scattered by [those of] the Scepter and the Westerners.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 36:1**

And then the principal Chinese leader [the Man with the Iron Rod] and most of the stirred up [Islamic people] will be conquered and put to death and his army overwhelmed and scattered by Russian and Western forces.

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 36:2**

*And his children, offspring of many women will be imprisoned.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 36:2**

His adherents and followers in other countries will be imprisoned.

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 36:3**

*And then will be accomplished the prophecy of the Royal Prophet, "Let him hear the groaning of the captives, that he might deliver the children of those doomed to die."*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 36:3**

And then will be accomplished the prophecy of the Royal Prophet, "Let him hear the groaning of the captives, that might deliver the children of those doomed to die."

---

## **XXI. The New World Order Takes Control**

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 37:1**

*What great oppression will fall upon the Princes and Governors of Kingdoms, especially those that are maritime and eastern, their language intermingled in a great society, the language of the Latins and Arabs, communicating via the North Africans.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 37:1**

What great oppression will fall upon the Princes and Governors of occupied Europe where a great society is created with the oriental and Arab languages intermingling and that communicate through the Arab League of North Africa.

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 37:2**

*And all these Eastern Kings will be chased, overthrown and exterminated, but not altogether by means of the forces of the Kings of Aquilon, and close to the cycle [century], by means of three secretly united in searching for death by ambushes, one against the other;*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 37:2**

All of the Middle Eastern Kings will be chased, overthrown and exterminated, but not all together by the leaders and armies of Aquilon. Shortly after the beginning of the 21st century, the United States, Russia, and China will secretly conspire against one and other. They are only united in searching for death by ambushes.

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 38:1**

*And then the Lords, two in number of Aquilon [will be] victorious over the Orientals, and there will be so great a noise and bellicose tumult that all the Orient will tremble in terror of those two brothers of Aquilon who are not yet brothers.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 38:1**

And then NATO and Russian forces will be victorious over the Chinese. The noise of war will be so great that all of China will tremble in terror of the two brothers of Aquilon [North] who are not yet brothers.

---

## **XXII. The Need to Distort the Timeline and the Clues to the Code**

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 39:1**

*Through this discourse, Sire, I present these predictions almost in confusion, and when and in what order they will take place. For the chronology of time which follows, conforms little, if at all with what has been set forth, although it was determined by means of astronomy, and by other sources, even including Holy Scriptures, and thus cannot err. If I wanted to give each quatrain its dating in time, I could have done so. But it would not be agreeable to all, least of all those interpreting them, Sire, until Your Majesty granted me sufficient power to do so, lest calumniators be furnished with the opportunity to bite into me.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 39:1**

Sire, I present these predictions in confusion. The chronology does not conform to history, but was determined by astronomy and by other sources, even including Holy Scriptures, thus I cannot err.

If I wanted to give each quatrain its date in time, I could have done so, but most people will not recognize the truth, that is until Your Majesty furnished me with the opportunity to protect myself from the slander of critics.

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 40:1**

*Anyway, counting the years from the creation of the world up to the birth of Noah as one millennium and 506 years (1506 years).*

*And from the birth of Noah to the complete fabrication of the Ark at the approach of the universal deluge as 6 centuries (600 years),*

*(Let the years (dons?) be solar or lunar, or a mixture of the ten)*

*I hold that the Sacred Scriptures use solar years.*

*And at the end of these 6 centuries of years, Noah entered the Ark to be saved from the deluge:*

*And this deluge was universal and over the Earth, and lasted 1 year and 2 months.*

*And from the end of the flood to the birth of Abraham, 2 centuries 95 years passed (295 years).*

*And from the birth of Abraham up to the birth of Isaac, 100 years passed.*

*And from Isaac up to Jacob, 60 years elapsed.*

*From the time he entered Egypt and the time he came out, 1 century and 30 years passed (130 years).*

*Between Jacob's entry into Egypt and the Exodus, 4 centuries and 30 years passed (430 years).*

*And from the Exodus out of Egypt up to the building of the Temple by Solomon, 4 centuries and 80 years passed (480 years).*

*And from the building of the Temple up to Jesus Christ according to the calculations of the hierographs 4 centuries and 90 years passed (490 years).*

*And so by this calculation that I have made, derived from the Sacred letters, this is around 4 millennium 1 century and 73 years and 8 months (4,173 years and 8 months), more or less.*

*Of Jesus Christ there is such a diversity of sects, I will not go beyond,*

**Nostradamus' Epistle: Paragraph 41:1**

*The reckoning and calculations of the present prophecies are all according to the order of the chain which contains its revolution, all by astronomical doctrine, and according to my natural instinct,*

*And after a time and within the time comprising Saturn's turn to enter on 7 April until 25 August,*

*Jupiter on 14 June until 7 October,*

*Mars from 3 February until the 27<sup>th</sup>, after that, from 1 June until the 24<sup>th</sup>, and from 25 September until 16 October,*

*Saturn in Capricorn,*

*Jupiter in Aquarius,*

*Mars in Scorpio,*

*Venus in Pisces,*

*Mercury about a month in Capricorn, Aquarius, and Pisces,*

*The Moon in Aquarius,*

*The head of the dragon in Libra: its tail in its opposite sign following a conjunction of Jupiter and Mercury with a quadrature aspect of Mars and Mercury, and the head of the dragon will commence with a conjunction of the Sun and Jupiter;*

**Nostradamus' Epistle: Paragraph 42:1**

*The year without an eclipse will be peaceful. But not everywhere. It will mark the commencement of what will long endure.*



**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 42:1**

When governments are no longer eclipsed by the monarchies there will be peace, but not everywhere. It will mark the commencement of representative governments that will long endure.

---

## **XXIII. The End of the Monarchies in France and Italy**

### **The Times of the Three Antichrists**

#### **1) The French Revolution and the Rise of the First Antichrist, Napoleon:**

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 42:2**

*For commencing this year will be a greater persecution of the Christian Church than it has ever experienced in Africa,*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 42:2**

Since the Reformation has commenced, sectarian violence will see the persecution of more Christians than was ever experienced in [North] Africa.

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 42:3**

*And this will last until the year 1792, which they believe will mark a renewal of time.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 42:3**

It will last up to 1792, when the revolutionaries in France will institute a new calendar. They will believe that by doing away with the monarchy there will be a renewal of time.

---

#### **2) The Italian Revolution and the End of the Monarchy in Italy:**

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 43:1**

*After this the Roman people will begin to re-establish themselves, and to chase away some obscure shadows and recovering a bit their ancient splendor. But not without great division and continual changes.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 43:1**

After this, the Italians will also seek to unite as one country. They will replace the monarchy and Benito Mussolini will come to power and model fascism on the ancient splendor of Rome. It will polarize the Italian people. In May of 1936, Mussolini will issue the Proclamation of Empire and Italy will invade Ethiopia.

---

## **XXIV. The Rome-Berlin Axis and the Rise of Fascism**

### **Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 43:2**

*Thereafter Venice, in great force and power, will raise its wings so very high, not far short than the might of ancient Rome.*

### **TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 43:2**

Near Venice, the great army and air force of the Axis Powers will rise, not far short of the might of ancient Rome.

---

### **1) The Identity of Aquilon: The United States and Russia Influence Turkey into Denying the Rome-Berlin Axis Entry into the Black Sea:**

#### **Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 44:1**

*At that time the great sails of Byzantium, associated with the Ligurians (Genoa, Italy) and through the support and power of Aquilon will hinder them so that the two Cretans will be unable to retain their Faith.*

#### **TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 44:1**

At that time the German and Italian navies will want access to Istanbul and the Dardanelles. Through the support and power of Russia and the United States, the Montreux Convention will allow Turkey to fortify the straits and prevent their navies from entering the Black Sea. The two Cretans, Hitler and Mussolini, will be unable to retain their faith in fascism.

#### **Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 44:2**

*The arks built by the Warriors of ancient times will accompany them to the waves of Neptune.*

#### **TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 44:2**

After Italy enters World War II in June of 1940, the Battle for the Mediterranean will begin. German submarines will sneak passed Gibraltar to sink Allied warships.

#### **Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 44:3**

*In the Adriatic there will be great discord, and that which is united will be split apart;*

#### **TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 44:3**

In October 1940 the Italians will invade Greece from their colony in Albania and carve up the Balkan Peninsula with the aid of the Germans. In the Adriatic on November 11th, 1940, the British Royal Navy will launch the first all aircraft attack in history against the Italian Navy at Taranto. The Berlin-Axis will be split apart.

## **2) World War II Reduces Great Countries to Ruins in the years 1937, 1941, 1942, and 1945:**

### **Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 44:4**

*To a house will be reduced that which formerly was, and is, a great city, including the PAMPOTAMIA and Mesopotamia of Europe at 45, and others of 41, 42, and 37 degrees.*

### **TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 44:4**

Every major world power will be reduced by World War II, including England and Germany by 1945; the Soviet Union starting in 1941, the United States in 1942, and China starting in 1937.

---

## **XXV. The Rise of the Second Antichrist, Adolf Hitler**

### **Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 45:1**

*And at this time and in those countries the infernal power will employ against the Church of Jesus Christ, the power of the adversaries (of) the law, which will be the Second Antichrist,*

### **TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 45:1**

From 1937 until 1945 in those countries conquered by the Berlin Axis, the Second Antichrist, Adolf Hitler, will become an adversary to the laws of God.

### **Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 45:2**

*Who will persecute that Church and its true vicar, by means of the power of temporal Kings.*

### **TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 45:2**

Through the powers of temporary puppet governments, he will persecute the Church of Jesus Christ.

### **Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 45:3**

*Who in their ignorance will be seduced by a language which will cut more deeply than any sword in the hands of a madman.*

### **TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 45:3**

The language of this madman will seduce the ignorant and cut more deeply than a sword.

---

## **XXVI. The End of World War II and the Rise of the Third Antichrist**

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 46:1**

*The said reign of the Antichrist will last only to the determination of him who was born near the age,*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 46:1**

The reign of the Second Antichrist will last until the determination of the Third Antichrist, who will be born near this age.

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 46:2**

*And of the other one of the city of Lyon, associated with the elected of MODONE FLUCY, through Ferrara, maintained by the Adriatic Ligurians and the proximity of great Sicily.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 46:2**

And of the other from the city of Lyon in France, accompanied by the [Elect]. Those of MODONE FLUCY, through Ferrara, will have maintained the [French Monarchy] with the help of the Adriatic Italians, and the proximity of great Sicily.

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 46:3**

*Then the mountains of Jupiter shall be passed.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 46:3**

The man of Lyon will then lead the French army over the Alps to retake Italy from the armies of [the Chinese-Islamic Alliance].

---

## **XXVII. The Empire of Ogmios**

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 47:1**

*The Gallic Ogmios will be accompanied by so great a number that the Empire of his great law will extend very far.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 47:1**

The Gallic Ogmios will arise and be accompanied by so great a number that the Empire of his great law will extend from Europe to Asia.

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 47:2**

*And for some time thereafter the blood of the Innocents will be shed profusely by the guilty ones recently elevated:*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 47:2**

[He will challenge] the guilty ones recently elevated [The New World Order] and thereafter the blood of Innocents will be shed profusely.

---

## **XXVIII. Extraterrestrials, the War in Heaven and Wormwood**

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 47:3**

*Then because of great floods, the memory of things contained in these instruments will suffer incalculable loss, even letters:*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 47:3**

Then a great flood will come to destroy all libraries and historical records, which will suffer incalculable losses.

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 47:4**

*This will happen to those of Aquilon by divine will.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 47:4**

This will happen to those of Aquilon by divine will. [A meteorite will be directed toward the Earth by an extraterrestrial civilization. It will land near Belgium and NATO headquarters.]

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 48:1**

*Once again Satan will be bound. And there will be established universal peace among humans, and the Church of Jesus Christ will be delivered from all tribulation,*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 48:1**

Once again, [Azazyel and the Watchers] will be bound and there will be a universal peace among humanity when the Church of Jesus Christ is delivered from all tribulation, which will begin shortly after the 21st century.

---

## **XXIX. The Israeli and Palestinian War Will Lead to World War III**

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 48:2**

*Although the Philistines would like to mix the honey of bile, and their pestilent seduction; and this will be near the seventh millenary, when the sanctuary of Jesus Christ will no longer be trodden down by the infidels who will come from Aquilon.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 48:2**

Although the Palestinians will suffer, they mix honey with bile to seduce terrorism and war. But the real infidels will be those politicians and military-industrial leaders of Aquilon and the [New World Order] who used the Christian Church to launch a New Crusade and remodel the world in their image.

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 48:3**

*The world approaches a great conflagration, although, according to calculations in my prophecies, the course of time runs much further.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 48:3**

The world will then approach a conflagration. Although according to my calculations, the world will not end. The course of time will go much further.

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 49:1**

*In the Epistle that some years ago I wrote to my son César Nostradamus', I declared some points openly enough and without presage.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 49:1**

In the Epistle that some years ago I wrote to my son César Nostradamus, I declared some points openly enough and without presage.

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 49:2**

*But here, O Sire, are included several great and marvelous events which those who will come after me will see.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 49:2**

But here, O Sire, are included several great and marvelous events which those who will come after me will see.

---

## **XXX. The 20<sup>th</sup> Century Sino-Soviet Alliance and Communist Atheism**

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 50:1**

*And during this astrological calculation, conferred with the sacred scriptures, the persecution of the Ecclesiastical people will have its origin in the power of the Kings of Aquilon united with the Easterners.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 50:1**

The persecution of the Christian people will have its origins in Communism when the Soviet Union and China become allies.

## **1) The Sino-Soviet Alliance Ends When China Insults the Principal King of Aquilon, Russia:**

### **Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 50:2**

*And this persecution will last eleven years, or somewhat less, for than the principal King of Aquilon will fail.*

### **TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 50:2**

The Peoples Republic of China will come into existence on October 1st, 1949. In June of 1960, Soviet Union leader Nikita Khrushchev and Chinese Communist leader Peng Zhen will make speeches at the Communist Party Congress in Romania announcing a split in Sino-Soviet relations.

Then Chinese leader Mao Zedong will tell Soviet Union leader Khrushchev that he has failed to confront the West.

---

## **XXXI. The Sino-Islamic Alliance**

### **Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 51:1**

*These years accomplished, his southern ally will arise, who will again persecute with greater severity the people of the Church for the space of three years through the seduction of the apostatizing one who will hold absolute power in the Church militant,*

### **TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 51:1**

These years accomplished, China will rise up and ally with an Islamic army. By the seduction of [a leader of the western military-industrial complex], who has forsaken his faith, Islamic militants will find their power and they will persecute the Christian church for three years.

### **Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 51:2**

*And the holy people of God, keeping to his law, and the whole order of religion will be persecuted and afflicted, in such a measure that the blood of true ecclesiasts will flow everywhere,*

### **TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 51:2**

Religious warfare will cause the blood of true believers to flow everywhere.

---

## **XXXII. The New Xerxes**

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 52:1**

*And one of the horrible temporal Kings will be so highly praised by his adherents because he will have shed more blood of innocent ecclesiasts than anyone else known to have of wine:*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 52:1**

One of the horrible temporal Kings will be praised for the number of people he has had executed. He will shed more blood of innocent people of faith than anyone else known to have of wine:

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 52:2**

*And this King will commit incredible crimes against the church, human blood will flow through the public streets and temples like water after a driving rain, reddening with blood the nearby rivers, and through another naval battle he will cause the ocean to be reddened, such that one King will say to another: Naval battles have caused the sea to blush.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 52:2**

And this King will commit incredible crimes against the church. He will execute people in the public streets, and he will come to power after he leads a naval battle that will turn the sea red with blood.

---

## **XXXIII. The Great Plague and the Tribulation**

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 53:1**

*Then in the same year, and in the following there will ensue the most horrible pestilence, and made more stupendous by the famine which preceded it,*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 53:1**

In the same year of great naval battles and the following year, a horrible plague will arise and be made worse by the famine that preceded it.

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 53:2**

*And such great tribulations that will never have occurred since the first foundation of the Christian Church and covering all the regions of the Latins. Leaving vestiges of its effect in some countries of the Spanish.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 53:2**

This will be the great tribulation, and it will extend all through Italy and Spain, even leaving traces of its effect in South America.



## **XXXIV. The Defeat of the Chinese-Islamic Alliance**

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 54:1**

*Thereupon the third King of Aquilon hearing the cries of the people of his principal title, will raise a very mighty army, and will pass through the straits of his predecessors and ancestors, and will recoup most of it into his possession, and the great vicar in the cap will be returned to his original state.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 54:1**

Thereupon the Third [Antichrist] the leader of Aquilon and the New World Order, hearing the cries of his people, will raise a might army and will pass through the Straits of Gibraltar and conquer the lands of the Mediterranean Sea occupied by the Chinese-Islamic army.

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 54:2**

*But desolated and abandoned by all, he will turn to find the Holy of Holies destroyed by paganism, and the Old and New Testaments will be thrown out and burned.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 54:2**

But desolated and abandoned, he will find Rome destroyed after the Chinese-Islamic army has retreated, and the Old and New Testaments will be thrown out and burned.

---

## **XXXV. The Twenty-Five Year Reign of the Third Antichrist**

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 55:1**

*After that the antichrist will be the infernal prince, again for the last time, all the Kingdoms of Christianity, and even of the infidels, will tremble for the space of twenty-five years,*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 55:1**

The third and last Antichrist will be the infernal prince. [Because of his war] all the Kingdoms of Christianity, and even of the Islamic people, will tremble for the space of twenty-five years.

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 55:2**

*And there will be more grievous wars and battles, and there will be towns, cities, castles and all other edifices will be burned, desolated, and destroyed, with great effusion of vestal blood, violations of married women and widows, and sucking children dashed and broken against the walls of towns.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 55:2**

There will be more grievous wars and battles where towns and cities will be totally destroyed and women and children will be horribly slaughtered.

---

## **XXXVI. The War in Heaven and an Extraterrestrial Warning**

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 55:3**

*By the means of Satan, Infernal Prince, so many evils will be committed that the entire world will be found undone and desolate.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 55:3**

[By the technology and weapons given to the New World Order] by the Infernal Prince, Azazyel and the Watchers, so many evils will be committed that the entire world will be found undone and desolate.

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 55:4**

*Before these events many rare birds will cry in the air. Now, now, and sometime later vanish.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 55:4**

Before these events, [Extraterrestrial Spacecraft] will appear in the skies and announce, "now, now." [Their appearance will signify a coming nuclear attack and the opening of the Seven Seals.]

---

## **XXXVII. The End of the Tribulation and a New Golden Age**

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 56:1**

*And after this has endured for a long time, there will be almost renewed another reign of Saturn, and golden age.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 56:1**

There will begin another golden age after the twenty-seven years of war initiated by the Third Antichrist.

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 56:2**

*Hearing the affliction of his people, God the Creator will command that Satan be cast into the abyssal depths of the bottomless pit, and be bound there;*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 56:2**

Hearing the affliction of the people of the Earth, [Extraterrestrial Beings] will capture Azazyel and the Watchers and bind them to the depths of the bottomless pit.

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 56:3**

*And then will commence between God and men a universal peace, and for around a space of a thousand years will remain bound and ecclesiastical power will become a great force, and then [it will be] unbound.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 56:3**

A universal peace will start between the people of Earth and extraterrestrial civilizations and spiritual power will become a great force that will last for a thousand years, and then Azazyel and the Watchers will once again be unbound.

---

## **XXXVIII. Addressed to the Most Powerful and Christian of All Kings**

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 57**

*All these figures represent the adaptation of the divine letters with the visible celestial bodies, namely Saturn, Jupiter, and Mars and others conjoined, as can be plainly seen in some of the quatrains.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 57:1**

The divine letters hold the code to the quatrains when adapted with the visible celestial bodies, namely when Saturn, Jupiter, and Mars and others are conjoined.

I would have calculated more profoundly and integrated them further, O Most Serene King, but some given to censure would raise difficulties,

Therefore, I withdraw my pen to nocturnal repose.

I would have given more accurate calculations but protecting the prophecies from those in power given to censure would have raised too many difficulties.

Therefore I had to withdraw my pen, and allow their meaning to rest in the darkness.

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 58**

*Many events, O Most powerful of all Kings, both ordinary and extraordinary are to transpire soon, but we neither could nor would we fit them all into this epistle;*

*But to comprehend certain horrible utterances of divine fate a few must be set forth.*

*So great is your grandeur and humanity before men, and your piety before the gods, that you alone are worthy of the title Most Christian King. And of being the one to whom the highest authority in all religion should be deferred.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 58:1**

O Most Powerful of all Kings too many ordinary and extraordinary events will occur, but they would not fit in this epistle.

But if I set forth a few prophecies clearly, you will come to comprehend certain horrible utterances that will occur because of divine fate.

So great is your grandeur and humanity before men, and your piety before the gods, that you will be sought out as the highest authority in all religion.

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 59**

*But I shall only beseech you, O Most Clement King, by this your singular and prudent humanity, to understand rather the desire of my heart, and the sovereign wish I have to obey your Most Serene Majesty, ever since my eyes approached your solar splendor, than the grandeur of my labor can attain or acquire.*

**TRANSLATION: Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 59:1**

But I shall only beseech you, O Most Clement King, by this your singular and prudent humanity, to understand rather the desire of my heart, and the sovereign wish I have to obey your Most Serene Majesty, ever since my eyes approached your solar splendor, than the grandeur of my labor can attain or acquire.

*From Salon, this 27<sup>th</sup> of June 1558*

*Written by Michael Nostradamus of Salon-de-Crau, Provence.*

## APPENDIX D

### THE TRIPLICATE SERIES

#### THE REIGN OF ISLAM

48 Vingt ans du regne de la lune pafses  
Sept mil ans autre tiendra fa monarchie:  
Quand le foleil prendra ses iours laffees  
Lors accomplir & mine ma prophetie.

**Nostradamus Quatrain I-48**

*Vingt ans du regne de la lune passes  
Sept mil ans autre tiendra sa monarchie:  
Quand le Soleil prendra ses iours lassees  
Lors accomplir & mine ma prophetie.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain I-48**

*Twenty years of the reign of the Moon [Islamic  
Empire] passes  
Seven thousand years another holds the monarchy:  
When the Sun [Christianity] will take up its tired  
days  
Then is accomplished and finished my prophecy.*

#### WORLD WAR III

49 Beaucoup beaucoup auant telles menees  
Ceux d'Orient par la vertu lunaire  
Lan mil sept cent feront grand emmenees  
Subiugant presques le coing Aquilonaire.

**Nostradamus Quatrain I-49**

*Beaucoup beaucoup auant telles menees  
Ceux d'Orient par la vertu lunaire  
L'an mil sept cent feront grand emmenees  
Subiugant presque le coing Aquilonaire.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain I-49**

*Very much before such intrigues  
Those of the Orient [Russia/China] by virtue of the  
Moon [Islamic Army]  
The year one thousand seven hundred [1700 -2011]  
prepares the great to be marched away  
Nearly subjugating a corner of Aquilon [NATO].*

#### AMERICA AND BARACK OBAMA

50 De l'aquatique triplicite naiftra  
D'vn qui fera le ieudy pour sa feste:  
Son bruit, loz, regne, fa puissance croiftra,  
Par terre & mer aux orientes tempefte.

**Nostradamus Quatrain I-50**

*De l'aquatique triplicite naistra  
D'un qui fera le ieudy pour sa feste:  
Son bruit, loz, regne, sa puissance croistra,  
Par terre & mer aux orientes tempeste.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain I-50**

*Of the aquatic triplicate will be born,  
One who shall make Thursday his holiday:  
His fame, praise, reign, and power grow,  
By land and sea a tempest to the Orient.*

## THE GODS SHALL APPEAR TO HUMANS

91 Les dieux feront aux humains apparence,  
Ce qu'ils feront auteurs de grand conflit:  
Auant ciel veu serain espée & lance,  
Que vers main gauche fera plus grand afflit

### Nostradamus Quatrain I-91

*Les dieux feront aux humains apparence,  
Ce qu'ils seront auteurs de grand conflit:  
Auant ciel veu serein espée & lance,  
Que vers main gauche sera plus grand afflit*

### Nostradamus Quatrain I-91

*The gods make to humans [an] appearance,  
That they will be the authors of a great conflict:  
Before heaven seen serene sword and lance,  
On the left hand there will be great affliction*

## THE FALSE PEACE

92 Sous vn la paix par tout fera clamée,  
Mais non long temps pille & rebellion,  
Par refus ville, terre & mer entamée,  
Morts & captifz le tiers d'un milion.

### Nostradamus Quatrain I-92

*Sous vn la paix par tout fera clamée,  
Mais non long temps pille & rebellion,  
Par refus ville, terre & mer entamée,  
Mors & captifz le tiers d'un milion.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain I-92

*Under one peace will be proclaimed everywhere,  
But not long after pillage and rebellion,  
Because a city [Baghdad] refuses [to surrender],  
land and sea encroached upon,  
Dead and captive one third of a million.*

## BRITISH AND FRENCH FORCES IN CONFUSION IN ITALY

93 Terre Italique pres des monts tremblera,  
Lyon & coq non trop confederés,  
En lieu de peur l'un l'autre aidera  
Seul Castulon & Celtes moderés.

### Nostradamus Quatrain I-93

*Terre Italique pres des monts tremblera,  
Lyon & Coq; non trop confederez,  
En lieu de peur, l'un l'autre s'aidera,  
Seul Castulon & Celtes moderez.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain I-93

*The land of Italy will tremble near the mountains,  
Lion [England] and Cock [France] not overly  
confederated,  
In lieu of fear the one helps each other,  
Only Castulo (Cazorla, Spain) and the Celts  
[French] moderate.*

### SELIN KILLS THE TYRANT

94 Au port Selin le tyran mis à mort  
La liberté non pourtant recourée:  
Le nouveau Mars par vindicte & remort:  
Dame par force de frayeur honorée.

#### Nostradamus Quatrain I-94

*Au port Selin le tyran mis à mort  
La liberté non pourtant recourée  
Le nouveau Mars par vindicte & remort,  
Dame par la foere de frayeur honoree.*

#### Nostradamus Quatrain I-94

*At port Selin puts the tyrant to death  
Liberty nevertheless not recovered:  
The new Mars [war] through vindictiveness and  
remorse,  
The Lady honored through force of terror.*

### THE MONK'S ANCIENT BLOOD

95 Deuant moustier trouué enfant beffon  
D'heroic sang de moine & vestutisque:  
Son bruit par secte langue & puissance son  
Qu'on dira fort eleué le vopisque.

#### Nostradamus Quatrain I-95

*Deuant monstier trouué enfant beffon  
D'heroicq sang de moyne vestutisque,  
Son bruit par secte, langue & puissance son,  
Qu'on dira soit efléué le Vopisque, Celuy*

#### Nostradamus Quatrain I-95

*Before the monastery a twin child is found  
Of the ancient and heroic blood of a monk:  
His fame [comes], by connecting language and  
powerful sound,  
Such that they say elevate the very healthy twin.*

### THE DESTROYER OF SECTS

96 Celui qu'aura la charge de destruire  
Temples, & sectes, changés par fantasie,  
Plus aux rochiers qu'aux viuã viendra nuire  
Par langue ornée d'oreilles reffaisies.

#### Nostradamus Quatrain I-96

*Celuy qu'aura la charge de destruire  
Temples & fectes changees par fantasie,  
Plus aux rochers qu'aux viuans viendra nuyre,  
Par langue ornee d'oreilles ressaisies.*

#### Nostradamus Quatrain I-96

*He who will have charge of destroying  
Temples and sects, changed through fantasy:  
He will do more harm to the rocks than living  
people  
Through the din in his ears of an ornate language.*

### THE COMET AND THE POPE EVACUATES ROME

41 La grand' estoile par sept iours bruslera,  
Nuee fera deux soleils apparoir:  
Le gros mastin toute nuit hurlera  
Quand grand pontife changera de terroir.

#### Nostradamus Quatrain II-41

*La grand' estoile par sept iours bruslera,  
Nuee fera deux soleils apparoir:  
Le gros mastin toute nuit hurlera  
Quand grand pontife changera de terroir.*

#### Nostradamus Quatrain II-41

*The great star for seven days burning,  
Thick cloud will make the Sun appear  
doubled:  
The big mastiff all night howls  
When the great Pontiff changes countries.*

### THE TYRANT DIES A CRUEL DEATH

42 Coq, chiens, & chats de sang feront repeus,  
Et de la plaie du tyrantrouué mort,  
Au lict d'un autre iambes & bras rompus,  
Qui n'auoit peur mourir de cruel mort.

#### Nostradamus Quatrain II-42

*Coq, chiens, & chats, de sang seront repeus,  
Et de la plaie du tyrantrouué mort:  
Au lict d'un autre iambes & bras rompus,  
Qui n'auoit peu mourir de cruel mort.*

#### Nostradamus Quatrain II-42

*Cock, dogs and cats will be satiated with blood,  
And from the wound of the tyrant found dead,  
At the bed of another legs and arms broken,  
He who was not afraid to die a cruel death.*

### THE COMET APPEARS THREE PRINCES ENEMIES

43 Durant l'estoyle cheuelue apparente,  
Les trois grâs princes feront fait ennemis,  
Frappes du ciel, paix terre tremulente.  
Po, Tymbre vndants, serpant fus le bort mis.

#### Nostradamus Quatrain II-43

*Durant l'estoyle cheuelue apparente,  
Les trois gras princes seront fait ennemis:  
Frappes du ciel, paix terre tremulente.  
Po, Tymbre, vndans, serpants sus le bort mis.*

#### Nostradamus Quatrain II-43

*During the appearance of the bearded star [comet],  
Three great Princes will become enemies,  
Struck from the sky, peace and Earth will tremble.  
Po and Tiber (Rivers, Italy) will overflow, a serpent  
put upon the shore.*



## THE EAGLE RETREATS

44 L'aigle poufée en tour des pauillons  
Par autres oyfeaux d'entour sera chafsée,  
Quand bruit des cymbres, tubes & fonnaillös  
Rendront le fens de la dame infenfée.

### Nostradamus Quatrain II-44

*L'aigle pousée en tour des pauillons  
Par autres oyseaux d'entour sera chasée,  
Quand bruit des cymbres, tubes et sonnaillos  
Rendront le sens de la dame insensée.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain II-44

*The Eagle driven back around the tents  
Will be chased from there by other birds,  
When the noise of cymbals, trumpets and bells  
Restores the senses of the senseless lady.*

## THE CREATED ANDROGYNE MURDERED IN THE SKY

45 Trop le ciel pleure l'Androgyn procréé,  
Pres de ce ciel fang humain respandu,  
Par mort trop tarde grand peuple recrée  
Tard & toft vient le fecours attendu.

### Nostradamus Quatrain II-45

*Trop le ciel pleure l'androgyn procréé,  
Pres de ce ciel sang humain respandu,  
Par mort trop tarde grand peuple recréé  
Tard & tost vient le secours attendu.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain II-45

*Too much the sky weeps for the Androgyne created,  
Near the heavens human blood shed,  
By death too late a great people re-created  
Late and soon the awaited relief comes.*

## THE GREAT MOVER RENEWS THE AGES

46 Apres grãd trouble humai, plus grãd s'aprest  
Le grand mouteur les siecles renouuele.  
Pluie, fang, laict, famine, fer, & peste  
Au ciel veu, feu courant longue estincele.

### Nostradamus Quatrain II-46

*Apres grãd trouble humai, plus grãd s'apreste  
Le grand mouteur les siecles renouuele.  
Pluie, sang, laict, famine, fer, & peste  
Au ciel veu, feu, courant longue estincele.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain II-46

*After great trouble for humanity, a greater one  
is prepared  
The great mover renews the ages.  
Rain, blood, milk, famine, steel and pestilence  
To heaven fire seen, long running spark  
[comet].*

## THE FIRE AT NOTRE DAME CATHEDRAL

51 Le sang du iuste à Londres fera faute  
Brullés par fouldres de vint trois les six.  
La dame antique cherra de place haute:  
De mesme secte plusieurs seront occis.

### Nostradamus Quatrain II-51

*Le sang du iuste à Londres fera faute  
Brullés par fouldres de vint trois les six.  
La dame antique cherra de place haute:  
De mesme secte plusieurs seront occis.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain II-51

*The blood of the just at London made fault  
Burnt by lightning of twenty three the six.  
The ancient dame falls from [her] high  
place:  
Of the same sect several/many will be killed.*

## WAR BETWEEN GREECE AND TURKEY

52 Dans plusieurs nuits la terre tremblera:  
Sur le prins temps deux efforts suite:  
Corynthe, Ephese aux deux mers nagera:  
Guerre s'esmeut par deux vaillans de luite.

### Nostradamus Quatrain II-52

*Dans plusieurs nuits la terre tremblera:  
Sur le prins temps deux efforts suite:  
Corynthe, Ephese aux deux mers nagera:  
Guerre s'esmeut par deux vaillans de luite.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain II-52

*During many nights the Earth trembles:  
In the spring two efforts in series:  
Corinth (Greece) and Ephesus (Turkey) shall swim  
in two seas,  
War starts by two valiant in combat.*

## THE GREAT PESTILENCE OF THE MARITIME CITY

53 La grande peste de cite maritime  
Ne cessera que mort ne soit vengée  
Du iuste sang, par pris damne sans crime  
De la grand dame par feincte n'outraigée.

### Nostradamus Quatrain II-53

*La grande peste de cite maritime  
Ne cessera que mort ne soit vengée  
Du iuste sang, par pris damne sans crime  
De la grand' dame par feinte n'outraigée.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain II-53

*The great pestilence of the maritime city  
Not ceasing whether death is not avenged  
Owing just blood, [through] capture damned  
without crime  
Of the great lady through feigned outrage.*

### THE MULE

60 La foy Punicque en Orient rompue  
Gang. Iud. & Rosne, Loyre, & Tag chan-  
Quand du mulet la faim sera repue, (geront,  
Classe espargie, sang & corps nageront.

#### Nostradamus Quatrain II-60

*La foy Punique en Orient rompue  
Gang, Iud. & Rosne, Loyre, & Tag. changeront:  
Quand du mulet la faim sera repue,  
Classe espargie sang & corps nageront.*

#### Nostradamus Quatrain II-60

*The faith [in] Punic (Libyan) [Regime change] in the Orient  
(China/Russia) broken  
Ganges (India), Jordan (Syria), and Rhone (France), and  
Tagus (Spain) will change:  
When the hunger of the mule will be satiated,  
Fleet sprinkled, blood and bodies will swim.*

### THE TROJAN BLOOD

61 Euge, Tamins, Gironde & la Rochele:  
O sang Troien! Mars au port de la flesche  
Derrier le fleuue au fort mise l'eschele,  
Pointes a feu gran meurtre fus la brefche.

#### Nostradamus Quatrain II-61

*Euge, Tamins, Gironde & la Rochelle:  
Osang Troien mort au port de la flesche  
Derriere le fleuue au fort mise l'eschelle,  
Pointes feu grand meurtre sus la breche.*

#### Nostradamus Quatrain II-61

*Bravo, you men of the Thames (England),  
Gironde (SW. France) and La Rochelle (W.  
France):  
O Trojan blood! Mars at the port of the arrow  
(Toulon, France)  
Behind the river the ladder put to the fort,  
Points to fire great murder at the breach.*

### THE DEATH OF MABUS

62 Mabus puis tost alors mourra, viendra  
De gens & bestes vne horrible defaite:  
Puis tout à coup la vengeance on verra  
Cent, main, soif, faim, quãd courra la comete.

#### Nostradamus Quatrain II-62

*Mabus puis tost alors mourra, viendra  
De gens & bestes vne horrible defaite:  
Puis tout à coup la vengeance on verra  
Cent, main, soif, faim, quad courra la comete.*

#### Nostradamus Quatrain II-62

*Mabus will soon die then there will come  
Of people and beasts a horrible defeat:  
Then most important the blow of vengeance  
they see  
One hundred, hand, thirst, famine when the  
comet runs.*

**THE BANNER OF THE GREAT  
HENRI SELIN**

79 La barbe cresp & noire par engin  
Subiuguera la gent cruele & fiere.  
Le grand CHYREN oftera du longin  
Tous les captifs par Seline baniere.

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-79**

*La barbe cresp & noire par engin  
Subiuguera la gent cruele & fiere.  
Le grand CHYREN oftera du longin  
Tous les captifs par Seline baniere.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-79**

*The frizzy beard [barbarian/Muslim] and Black [King]  
through ingenuity,  
Subjugating the people cruel and proud.  
The great CHYREN [Henri] rescues from far away  
All the captives through Seline's [Selin's] banner.*

**THE WOUNDED ONE'S  
ELOQUENCE**

80 Apres conflit du lesé l'eloquence  
Par peu de temps se tramme faint repos:  
Point l'on n'admet les grands à deliurance:  
Les ennemis font remis à propos.

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-80**

*Apres conflit du lesé l'eloquence  
Par peu de temps se tramme faint repos:  
Point l'on n'admet les grands à deliurance:  
Des ennemis sont remis à propos.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-80**

*After the conflict the wounded [one's] eloquence,  
For a short time a feigned rest is contrived:  
[On] point the one admits great deliverance:  
The enemies restored at the proper time.*

**FIRE FROM THE SKY**

81 Par feu du ciel la cité presque aduste:  
L'Vrne menasse encor Deucalion:  
Vexée Sardaigne par la Punique fuste  
Apres que Libra lairra son Phaëton.

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-81**

*Par feu du ciel la cité presque aduste:  
L'Vrne menasse encor Deucalion:  
Vexée Sardaigne par la Punique fuste  
Apres que Libra lairra son Phaëton.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-81**

*Through fire from the sky the city almost burned:  
The Urn [Aquarius] again threatens Deucalion:  
Sardinia vexed by the Punic [Libyan] fleet  
After which Libra abandons Phaeton [the Sun].*

### THE NEW WORLD ORDER

89 Du iou feront demis les deux grãdz maistres  
Leur grand pouuoir se verra augmenté:  
La terre neufue sera en ses haults estres:  
Au fanguinaire le nombre racompté.

#### Nostradamus Quatrain II-89

*Du iou seront demis les deux gradz maistres  
Leur grand pouuoir se verra augmenté:  
La terre neufue sera en ses haults estres:  
Au sanguinaire le nombre racompté.*

#### Nostradamus Quatrain II-89

*One day two great masters will be friends,  
Their great power seen to increase:  
The new world [order] then at its high peak:  
To the bloody one the number is counted.*

### ENEMIES IN THE ARENA

90 Par vie & mort changé regne d'Ongrie:  
La loy fera plus aspre que seruice,  
Leur grand cité d'vrlemets plaincts & crie:  
Castor & Pollux ennemis dans la lyce.

#### Nostradamus Quatrain II-90

*Par vie & mort changé regne d'Ongrie:  
La loy sera plus aspre que seruice,  
Leur grand cité d'vrlemets, plaincts & crie:  
Castor & Pollux ennemis dans la lyce.*

#### Nostradamus Quatrain II-90

*Through life and death the realm of Hungary  
changed:  
The law will be more harsh than service,  
The great city cries out with wails and screams:  
Castor and Pollux enemies in the arena.*

### NUCLEAR WAR

91 Soleil leuant vn grand feulon verra  
Bruit & clarté vers Aquilon tendant:  
Dedans le rond mort & cris lont orra  
Par glaiue, feu, faim, mort les attendants.

#### Nostradamus Quatrain II-91

*Soleil leuant vn grand feulon verra  
Bruit & clarté vers Aquilon tendant:  
Dedans le rond mort & cris lont orra  
Par glaiue, feu, faim, mort les attendants.*

#### Nostradamus Quatrain II-91

*At sunrise [in the Levant] great fire seen  
Noise and light extends toward Aquilon:  
Within the [Arctic] circle death and cries are  
heard  
Through swords, fire, famine, death attends.*

### THE HEIR'S MARVELOUS DEED

92 Feu couleur d'or du ciel en terre veu:  
Frappé du hault, nay, fait cas merueilleuz:  
Grād meurtre humai: prins du grād le nepueu,  
Morts d'expectacles eschappé l'orgueilleux.

#### Nostradamus Quatrain II-92

*Feu, couleur d'or du ciel en terre veu:  
Frappé du hault, nay, fait cas merueilleuz:  
Grad meurtre humai: prins du grand nepueu,  
Morts d'expectacles, eschappé l'orgueilleux.*

#### Nostradamus Quatrain II-92

*Fire, color of gold from the sky seen on earth:  
Struck from on high, [the] heir does a marvelous deed:  
Great human murder: the nephew of the great one  
captured,  
Spectacle of death the proud one escaped.*

### THE POPE CAPTURED

93 Bien pres du Tymbre presse la Libytine:  
Vng peu deuant grand inundation:  
Le chef du nef prins, mis a la sentine:  
Chasteau, palais en conflagration.

#### Nostradamus Quatrain II-93

*Bien pres du Tymbre presse la Lybitine,  
Vn peu deuant grand inondation:  
Le chef du nef prins, mis en la sentine:  
Chasteau, palais en conflagration.*

#### Nostradamus Quatrain II-93

*Very near the Tiber presses Libytine [goddess of  
death] or [the Libyans],  
Shortly before a great inundation:  
The chief of the ship [Pope] prisoner, thrown into  
the bilge:  
Castle, palace [St. Peter's Basilica] in  
conflagration.*

### EUROPEANS FLEE TO AMERICA

94 GRAN. Po, grād mal pour Gauloys receura,  
Vaine terreur au marin Lyon:  
Peuple infini par la mer passera,  
Sans eschapper vn quart d'vn milion.

#### Nostradamus Quatrain II-94

*GRAN. Po, grad mal pour Gauloys receura,  
Vaine terreur au marin Lyon:  
Peuple infini par la mer passera,  
Sans eschapper vn quart d'vn million.*

#### Nostradamus Quatrain II-94

*Grand Po (River, Italy). the Gauls (French)  
receive great evil,  
Vain terror to the maritime Lyon [France]:  
Infinite people by the sea pass,  
Without a quarter of a million escaping.*

## AMERICAN CITIES UNINHABITABLE

95 Les lieux peuples seront inhabitables:  
Pour champs auoir grande diuision:  
Regnes liurés a prudents incapables:  
Lors les grands freres mort & diffension.

### Nostradamus Quatrain II-95

*Les lieux peuples seront inhabitables:  
Pour champs auoir grande diuision:  
Regnes liurés à prudents incapables:  
Lors les grand freres mort & dissention.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain II-95

*The populated places will be uninhabitable:  
Great discord to obtain fields:  
Realms given to ones incapable of prudence:  
Then for the great brothers [America, Russia] death  
and dissension.*

## THE COMET IRAN INVADES MACEDONIA

96 Flambeau ardent au ciel foir fera veu  
Pres de la fin & principe du Rosne:  
Famine, glaiue: tard le secours pourueu,  
La Perfe tourne enuahir Macedoine.

### Nostradamus Quatrain II-96

*Flambeau ardent au ciel sera veu  
Pres de la fin & principe du Rosne:  
Famine, glaiue: tard le secours pourueu,  
La Perse tourne enuahir Macedoine.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain II-96

*Flaming torch [comet] seen in the night sky,  
Near the ending and beginning of the Rhone  
[River, France]:  
Famine, steel: the relief provided too late,  
Persia [Iran] turns to invade Macedonia [the  
Balkans].*

## THE POPE RETREATS TO FRANCE

97 Romain Pontife garde de t'approcher  
De la cité qui deux fleuues arroufe,  
Ton sang viendras au pres de la cracher,  
Toy & les tiens quand fleurira la rose.

### Nostradamus Quatrain II-97

*Romain Pontife garde de t'aprocher,  
De la cité qui deux fleuues arrouse:  
Ton sang viendras aupres de là cracher  
Toy & les tiens quand fleurira la rose.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain II-97

*Roman Pontiff beware of approaching,  
The city that two rivers irrigate:  
Near there your blood will spurt,  
You and yours when the rose will flourish.*

## THE POPE PUT TO DEATH

98 Celuy du sang resperfe le vifaige  
De la victime proche sacrifiée:  
Tonant en Leo augure par prefaige:  
Mis estre à mort lors pour la fiancée.

### Nostradamus Quatrain II-98

*Celuy du sang resperse le visage,  
De la victime proche sacrifiée:  
Tonant en Leo augure par prefaige:  
Mais estre à mort lors pour la fiancée.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain II-98

*The one whose face is sprinkled with blood  
Of the victim nearly sacrificed:  
Thunder Leo [August], omen through presage:  
To be put to death then for the bride [Bride of  
Christ - the Church].*

## THE NORTH WIND

99 Terroir Romain qu'interpretoit augure,  
Par gent Gauloyse fera par trop vexee:  
Mais nation Celtique craindra l'heure,  
Boreas, classe trop loing l'auoir pouffée.

### Nostradamus Quatrain II-99

*Terroir Romain qu'interpretoit augure,  
Par gent Gauloise par trop sera vexee:  
Mais nation Celtique craindra l'heure,  
Boreas, classe trop loing l'auoir poussee.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain II-99

*Roman land as the omen interpreted,  
By the Gallic people shall be vexed much:  
But the Celtic nation will fear the hour,  
North wind, ships pushed too far.*

## THE GREAT LEAGUE OF PLUNDERERS

100 Dedans les isles si horrible tumulte,  
Rien on n'orra qu'vne bellique brigue,  
Tant grand sera des predateurs l'insulte,  
Qu'on se viendra ranger à la grand ligue.

### Nostradamus Quatrain II-100

*Dedans les isles si horrible tumulte,  
Rien on n'orra qu'vne bellique brigue,  
Tant grand sera des predateurs l'insulte,  
Qu'on se viendra ranger à la grand ligue.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain II-100

*Within the isles a horrible tumult,  
One will hear only a party of war,  
So great shall be the insult of the plunderers,  
That they come to join in a great league.*



### WAR IN TURKEY AND GREECE

3 Mars & Mercure & l'argēt ioint ensemble  
Vers le midi extreme siccité:  
Au fond d'Asie on dira terre tremble,  
Corinthe, Ephese lors en perplexité.

#### Nostradamus Quatrain III-3

*Mars & Mercure & l'arget ioint ensemble  
Vers le midi extrême siccité:  
Au fond d'Asie on dira à terre tremble,  
Corinthe, Ephese lors en perplexité.*

#### Nostradamus Quatrain III-3

*Mars and Mercury, and silver [Moon] joined  
together  
Toward the south extreme drought:  
In the depths of Asia one mentions the Earth  
trembles,  
Corinth (Greece), Ephesus (Turkey) in perplexity.*

### A SPRING FINANCIAL CRISIS

4 Quãd seront proches le defaut des lunaires,  
De l'vn a l'autre ne distant grandement,  
Froid, siccité, danger vers les frontieres,  
Mesmes ou l'oracle a prins commencemēt.

#### Nostradamus Quatrain III-4

*Quãd seront proches le defaut des lunaires,  
De l'vn à l'autre ne distant grandement,  
Froid, siccité, danger vers les frontieres,  
Mesme où l'oracle a prins commencemet.*

#### Nostradamus Quatrain III-4

*When the default of the luminaries [gold and silver]  
is near,  
Not far distant from one and other,  
Cold, drought, danger towards the frontiers,  
Even where the oracle had its beginning [France].*

### DEFAULT OF GOLD AND SILVER

5 Pres, loing defaut de deux grand luminaires  
Qui suruiendra entre l'Auril & Mars.  
O quel cherté! mais deux grands debonaires  
Par terre & mer secourront toutes pars.

#### Nostradamus Quatrain III-5

*Pres, loing defaut de deux grands luminaires  
Qui suruiendra entre l'Auril & Mars.  
O quel cherté! mais deux grands debonaires  
Par terre & mer secourront toutes pars.*

#### Nostradamus Quatrain III-5

*Shortly after the default of the great luminaries [gold  
and silver]  
Which will occur between April and March.  
What loss! But two great debonair ones  
By land and sea bring relief [to] all parts.*

### WAR IN UKRAINE AND POLAND

57 Sept foyz changer verrés gent Britannique  
Taintz en sang en deux cent nonante an:  
Franche non point par apui Germanique.  
Aries doute fon pole Bastarnan.

#### Nostradamus Quatrain III-57

*Sept foyz changer verres gent Britannique  
Taintz en sang en deux cents nonante an:  
Franche, non, point par apui Germanique.  
Aries doute son pole Bastarnan.*

#### Nostradamus Quatrain III-57

*Seven times will the British nation change,  
Steeped in blood in two-hundred and ninety years:  
Free not at all through Germanic patronage.  
Aries [war] doubt his pole [flag or missiles][in]  
Bastarnan (Ukraine/S. Poland).*

### THE DEFENDER OF UKRAINE

58 Aupres du Rin des montaignes Noriques  
Naiftra vn grand de gents trop tard venu,  
Qui defendra SAVROME & Pannoniques,  
Qu'on ne faura qu'il fera deuenue.

#### Nostradamus Quatrain III-58

*Aupres du Rin des montagnes Moriques  
Naistra vn grand de gens trop tard venu,  
Qui deffendra SAVROME & Pannoniques,  
Qu'on ne sçaura qu'il sera deuenue.*

#### Nostradamus Quatrain III-58

*Near the Rhine (River, Germany) from the Noric  
(Austrian) mountains  
Will be born a great one of the people arriving too  
late,  
One who defends Sarmatia (Ukraine) and the  
Pannonians (Western, Hungary),  
One will not know what will have become of him.*

### OBAMA THE ISLAMIC ANTICHRIST

59 Barbare empire par le tiers vfurpé  
La plus grad part de son sang metra à mort:  
Par mort fenile par luy le quart frapé,  
Pour peur que sang par le sang ne foit mort.

#### Nostradamus Quatrain III-59

*Barbare empire par le tiers vsurpé,  
La plus grad de son sang mettre à mort:  
Par mort senile par luy le quart frapé,  
Par peur que sang par la sang en soit mort.*

#### Nostradamus Quatrain III-59

*Barbarian [Islamic] Empire usurped by the third  
[Antichrist]  
The greater part of his blood being put to death:  
By senility [madness] death through him a fourth  
[USA/or the world] smitten,  
By fear that blood for blood is acceptable death.*

### THE ARAB SPRING

60 Par toute Asie grande proscrition,  
Mesmes en Mysie, Lyfie & Pamphylie:  
Sang verfera par absolution  
D'un ieune noir rempli de felonnie.

**Nostradamus Quatrain III-60**

*Par toute Asie grande proscrition,  
Mesmes en Mysie, Lysie, & Pamphylie:  
Sang versera par absolution  
D'un ieune noir rempli de felonnie.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain III-60**

*Throughout all Asia great proscrition,  
Even in Mysia (NW, Turkey), Lycia (SW Turkey),  
and Pamphilia (SW Turkey):  
Bloodshed through absolution  
Of a young Black [King] filled with felony.*

### NATO AND ARAB ALLIANCE

61 La grande bande & secte crucigere  
Se dressera en Mesopotamie:  
Du proche fleuve compaignie legiere,  
Que telle loy tiendra pour ennemie.

**Nostradamus Quatrain III-61**

*La grande bande & secte crucigere  
Se dressera en Mesopotamie:  
Du proche fleuve compaignie legiere,  
Que telle loy tiendra pour ennemie.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain III-61**

*The great band and sect of crusaders  
Drawn up in Mesopotamia [Iraq and Syria]:  
Near the river [Euphrates/Tigris] a light company,  
That holds such law an enemy.*

### THE BRILLIANT POLE

62 Proche del duero par mer Tyrrene close  
Viendra percer les grands monts Pyrenées.  
La main plus courte & sa perçee gloze,  
A Carcaffonne conduira les menées

**Nostradamus Quatrain III-62**

*Proche del duero par mer Tyrrene ne close  
Viendra percer les grands monts Pyrenées.  
La main plus courte & sa perçee gloze,  
A Carcaffonne conduira ses menées.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain III-62**

*Near the Duero (Douro River, N. Spain) and the  
closed Tyrrhenian Sea (NW Italy),  
He will come to pierce the great Pyrenees  
Mountains.  
The shorter hand and his brilliant pole,  
He will conduct his plots at Carcassonne (France).*

### THE VATICAN ABASED

63 Romain pouuoir fera du tout abas,  
Son grand voyfin imiter ses vestiges:  
Occultes haines ciuiles,& debats  
Retarderont aux bouffons leurs folligges.

**Nostradamus Quatrain III-63**

*Romain pouuoir sera du tout à bas  
Son grand voisin imiter ses vestiges :  
Occultes haines ciuiles & debats  
Retarderont aux bouffons leurs follies.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain III-63**

*The Roman power will be thoroughly abased,  
Following in the footsteps of its great neighbor:  
Hidden civil hatreds and debates  
Will delay their follies for the buffoons.*

### IRAN OCCUPIES SPAIN

64 Le chef de Perse remplira grande OLXAΔES  
Classe trireme contre gent Mahometique  
De Parthe,& Mede:& piller les Cyclades:  
Repos long temps au grand port Ionique.

**Nostradamus Quatrain III-64**

*Le chef de Perse remplira grands Olchades  
Classe trireme contre gent Mahometique,  
De Parthe & Mede, & pilliers les Cyclades,  
Repos long temps au grand port Ionique.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain III-64**

*The Chief of Iran will occupy Olchades  
(Cartagena, Spain),  
A fleet sails against the Moslems:  
From Parthia and Media (Eastern Iran), the  
Cyclades (islands near Crete) pillaged  
A long rest in the great Ionian port (Syracuse,  
Sicily).*

### A POPE IS POISONED

65 Quand le sepulcre du grād Romain trouué,  
Le iour apres sera esleu pontife,  
Du senat gueres il ne sera prouué  
Empoisonné lon sang au sacré scyphe.

**Nostradamus Quatrain III-65**

*Quand le sepulcre du grād Romain trouué,  
Le iour apres sera esleu pontife,  
Du senat gueres il ne sera prouué  
Emprisonné lon sang au sacré scyphe.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain III-65**

*When the sepulcher of the great Roman is found,  
The day after a Pontiff shall be elected,  
Scarcely shall he be approved by the Senate  
Poisoned his blood in the sacred chalice.*

### THE CHIEF OF ITALY GOES TO SPAIN

86 Le chef d'Aufonne aux Hespagnes ira  
Par mer fera arrest dedans Marseille:  
Auant sa mort vn long temps languira:  
Après sa mort lon verra grand merueille:

#### Nostradamus Quatrain III-86

*Vn chef d'Ausonne aux Espagnesira,  
Par mer fera arrest dedans Marseille,  
Auant sa mort vn long temps languira,  
Après sa mort l'on verra grand merueille.*

#### Nostradamus Quatrain III-86

*A chief of Ausonia (S. Italy) will go to Spain  
By sea, he will make a stop in Marseilles (France):  
Before his death he will linger a long time:  
After his death one will see a great marvel.*

### FRENCH FLEET SUNK

87 Classe Gauloyse n'apoches de Corseigne  
Moins de sardaigne, tu t'en repentiras  
Trestous mourres frustrés de laide Grogne:  
Sang nagera: captif ne me croyras.

#### Nostradamus Quatrain III-87

*Classe Gauloise n'approches de Corsegne  
Moins de Sardaigne tu t'en repentiras,  
Trestous mourrez frustrés de l'aide grogne.  
Sang nagera captif ne me croiras.*

#### Nostradamus Quatrain III-87

*Gallic fleet, do not approach Corsica  
Less Sardinia, you will repent  
Everyone will die frustrated grumbling of Aid:  
Blood swimming: captive no one believes me.*

### THE SPANISH RESCUE FLEET

88 De Barcelonne par mer si grand armee,  
Toute Marseille de frayeur tremblera:  
Isles faifies de mer aide fermée,  
Ton traditeur en terre nagera.

#### Nostradamus Quatrain III-88

*De Barcelone par mer si grande armee  
Toute Marseille de frayeur tremblera,  
Isles saisies, de mer ayde fermee,  
Ton traditeur en terre nagera.*

#### Nostradamus Quatrain III-88

*From Barcelona (Spain) a very great army by sea,  
All Marseilles (France) will tremble with terror:  
Isles seized help shut off by sea,  
Your traitor on land swims.*

### CYPRUS AWAITS RELIEF

89 En ce temps la fera frustré Cypres  
De son secours, de ceux de mer Egée:  
Vieux trucidés: mais par masles & liphres  
Seduiçt leur roy, royne plus outragée.

#### Nostradamus Quatrain III-89

*En ce temps la sera frustré Cypres  
De son secours, de ceux de mer Egée:  
Vieux trucidés: mais par masles & liphres  
Seduiçt leur roy, royne plus outragée.*

#### Nostradamus Quatrain III-89

*At the time Cyprus will be frustrated  
Of its relief from those of the Aegean Sea:  
Old ones slaughtered: but by speeches and  
supplications  
Their King seduced, Queen outraged more.*

### THE GREAT SATYR AND TIGER OF NORTHERN IRAN

90 Le grand Satyre & Tigre de Hyrcanie,  
Don presente à ceux de l'Ocean:  
Le chef de classe istra de Carmanie  
Qui prendra terre au Tyrren Phocean.

#### Nostradamus Quatrain III-90

*Le grand Satyre & Tigre de Hyrcanie,  
Don presente à ceux de l'Ocean:  
Le chef de classe istra de Carmanie  
Qui prendra terre au Tyrren Phocean.*

#### Nostradamus Quatrain III-90

*The great Satyr and Tiger of Hyrcania (Northern  
Iran),  
Presents a gift to the Ocean:  
Chief of the fleet will leave Carmania (Straits of  
Hormuz)  
One who lands at Tyrren Phocean (Tyrrhenian  
Sea and Marseilles, France).*

### THE CRONIAN KING

91 L'arbre qu'auoit par lög temps mort seché,  
Dans vne nuit viendra a reuerdir:  
Cron. roy malade, prince pied estaché  
Craint d'ennemis fera voile bondir.

#### Nostradamus Quatrain III-91

*L'arbre qu'auoit par log temps seché,  
Dans vne nuit viendra à reuerdir:  
Cron. roy malade, prince pied estaché,  
Craint d'ennemis fera voile bondir.*

#### Nostradamus Quatrain III-91

*The tree seasoned for a long time,  
In one night made grow green again:  
The Cronian king sick, prince [with] club foot,  
Feared by his enemies he will make his sail bound.*

### THE WORLD AT ITS LAST PERIOD

92 Le monde proche du dernier periode,  
Saturne encor tard fera de retour:  
Translat empire deurs nation Brodde:  
L'œil arraché à Narbon par Autour.

**Nostradamus Quatrain III-92**

*Le monde proche du dernier periode,  
Saturne encor tard sera de retour:  
Translat empire deurs nation Brodde:  
L'œil arraché à Narbon par Autour.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain III-92**

*The world near the last period,  
Saturn will come back again late:  
Empire translates towards Brodde [Brown] nation:  
The eye torn out at Narbonne by [the] Goshawk.*

### DESOLATED PARIS

93 Dans Avignon tout le chef de l'empire  
Fera arreft pour Paris defolé:  
Tricast tiendra l'Annibalique ire:  
Lyon par change fera mal consolé.

**Nostradamus Quatrain III-93**

*Dans Avignon tout le chef de l'empire,  
Fera apprest pour Paris desolé:  
Tricast tiendra l'Annibalique ire,  
Luon par change sera mal consolé.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain III-93**

*In Avignon (South France) the chief of the whole empire  
[Islamic]  
Will make a stop on the way to desolated Paris:  
Tricast [unsolved] will hold the anger of Hannibal  
[Libya]:  
Lyons (SE France) poorly consoled for the change.*

### NOSTRADAMUS THE ORNAMENT OF HIS AGE

94 De cinq cent ans plus compte lon tiendra  
Celuy qu'estoit l'ornement de son temps:  
Puis à vn coup grande clarté donrra  
Que par ce siecle les rendra trescontens.

**Nostradamus Quatrain III-94**

*De cinq cens ans plus compte l'on tiendra  
Celuy qu'estoit l'ornement de son temps:  
Puis à vn coup grande clarté donrra,  
Que par ce siecle les rendra trescontens.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain III-94**

*For five hundred years more one will keep  
count of him  
Who was the ornament of his time:  
Then suddenly great light will he give,  
He who for this century will render them very  
satisfied.*

## THE PHILOSOPHY OF JOVE – GLOBALISM

95 La loy Moricque on verra de failir:  
Après vne autre beaucoup plus séductiue,  
Boristhenes premier viendra failir:  
Pardons & langue vne plus attractiue.

### Nostradamus Quatrain III-95

*La loy Moricque on verra de failir:  
Après vne autre beaucoup plus séductiue,  
Boristhenes premier viendra failir:  
Par dons & Langues vne plus attractiue.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain III-95

*The law of More [Communism] will  
decline:  
The philosophy of another more seductive  
[Globalism/Capitalism],  
Boristhenes (Dneiper River,  
Ukraine/Russia) will give way first:  
Through gifts and tongues more  
attractive.*

## THE CHIEF OF FOVSSAN MURDERED

96 Chef de FOVSSAN aura gorge couper  
Par le ducteur du limier & leurier:  
Le fait patré par ceux du mont TARPEE  
Saturne en Leo XIII.de Feurier.

### Nostradamus Quatrain III-96

*Chef de FOVSSAN aura gorge couper  
Par le ducteur du limier & leurier:  
La fait patré par ceux du mont TARPEE  
Saturne en Leo XIII [treziesme] Feurier.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain III-95

*Chief of FOVSSAN throat cut  
By the leader of bloodhound and greyhound:  
The deed executed by those of Mount TARPEE  
Saturn in Leo XIII [thirteenth] February.*

## OCCUPIED ISRAEL

97 Nouvelle loy terre neufue occuper  
Vers la Syrie, Iudee, & Palestine:  
Le grand empire barbare corruer,  
Auant que Phebés son siecle determine.

### Nostradamus Quatrain III-97

*Nouvelle loy terre neufue occuper  
Vers la Syrie, Iudee, & Palestine:  
Le grand Empire Barbare corruer,  
Auant que Phebés son siecle determine.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain III-97

*New law to occupy the new land,  
Around Syria, Judea, and Palestine:  
The great Barbarian Empire will decay,  
Before the Moon's cycle is determined.*



## TWO ROYAL BROTHERS WAGE WAR

98 Deuz royaux freres si fort guerroyeront  
Qu'entre eux fera la guerre si mortelle,  
Qu'vn chacun places fortes occuperont:  
De regne & vie fera leur grand querelle.

### Nostradamus Quatrain III-98

*Deux Royals freres si fort guerroyeront  
Qu'entre eux sera la guerre si mortelle,  
Qu'vn chacun places fortes occuperont:  
De regne & vie sera leur grand querelle.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain III-98

*Two royal brothers wage war so fiercely  
That between them the war will be so mortal  
That both will occupy the strong places:  
Their great quarrel will fill realm and life.*

## ISLAM WILL FAIL IN FRANCE

99 Aux chaps herbeux d'Aleï & du Varneigne,  
Du mont Lebron proche de la Durance,  
Camp de deux pars conflict fera sy aigre:  
Mefopotamie defallira en la France.

### Nostradamus Quatrain III-99

*Aux chaps herbeux d'Alein & du Varneigne,  
Dumont Lebron proche de la Durance,  
Camp des deux parts conflit sera si aigre:  
Mesopotamie deffailira en la France.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain III-99

*In the green fields of Alleins and Vernegues (Salon,  
France),  
Of the Luberon mountains near the Durance river  
(Southern France),  
The battle will be bitter for both armies:  
Mesopotamia (Iraq, Syria) will fail in France.*

## THE TROUBLESOME ONE DIES

100 Entre Gaulois le dernier honoré,  
D'homme ennemi fera victorieux:  
Force & terroir en moment exploré,  
D'vn coup de trait quand mourra l'enuieux.

### Nostradamus Quatrain III-100

*Entre Gaulois le dernier honoré,  
D'homme ennemy sera victorieux:  
Force & terroir en moment exploré,  
D'vn coup de trait quand mourra l'enuieux.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain III-100

*Among Gauls (French) the last honored,  
Over the enemy man will he be victorious:  
Force and land in a moment explored,  
With a stroke of stroke the troublesome [one] dies.*

### THE NEW SAGE

31 La lune au plain de nuit fus le haut mont,  
Le nouveau sophe d'un seul cerueau la veu:  
Par ses disciples estre immortel semond  
Yeux au mydi. En feins mains, corps au feu.

#### Nostradamus Quatrain IV-31

*La lune au plain de nuit sur le haut mont,  
Le nouveau sophe d'un seul cerueau l'a veu:  
Par ses disciples estre immortel semond  
Yeux au midi. En seins mains, corps au feu.*

#### Nostradamus Quatrain IV-31

*The Moon full at night over the high mountain,  
The new sage with a single brain sees it:  
By his disciples invited to be immortal,  
Eyes to the south. Hands on chest, bodies at the  
fire.*

### THE COLLAPSE OF THE SOVIET UNION

32 Es lieux et temps chair au poisse. donrra lieu:  
La loy commune fera faicte au contraire:  
Vieux tiendra fort, puis ofte du milieu  
Le πάντα χοίνα φιλωμι mis fort arriere.

#### Nostradamus Quatrain IV-32

*Es lieux et temps chair au poisse. donrra lieu:  
La loy commune sera faite au contraire:  
Vieux tiendra fort, puis osté du milieu  
Le Panta Choina Philón mis fort arriere.*

#### Nostradamus Quatrain IV-32

*In places and times flesh with bad luck gives rise to  
a place:  
The law of commune will be made in opposition:  
The old hold strong then removed from the scene  
All common among friends placed far behind.*

### THE ISLAM EMPIRE GROWS HENRI SELIN CONCEALED

33 Iuppiter ioint plus Venus qu'à la Lune  
Apparoissant de plenitude blanche:  
Venus cachée soubz la blancheur Neptune,  
De Mars frappé par la granée branche.

#### Nostradamus Quatrain IV-33

*Iuppiter ioint plus Venus qu'à la Lune,  
Appatoissant de plenitude blanche:  
Venus cachée soubz la blancheur Neptune,  
De Mars frappé par la granée blanche.*

#### Nostradamus Quatrain IV-33

*Jupiter [good luck] joined more to Venus [Islam]  
than the Moon [Selin]  
Appears with white fullness:  
Venus [Islam] hidden under the whiteness of Neptune  
[Ogmus],  
From Mars [war] striking through the white stew [or  
inscription].*

### THE GREAT CAPTIVE OFFERED TO KING HENRI

34 Le grand mené captif d'estrange terre,  
D'or enchainé au roy CHYREN offert,  
Qui dans Ausonne, Millã perdra la guerre,  
Et tout son ost mis à feu & à fer.

#### Nostradamus Quatrain IV-34

*Le grand mené captif d'estrange terre,  
D'or enchainé au roy CHYREN offert,  
Qui dans Ausonne, Milla perdra la guerre,  
Et tout son ost mis à feu & à fer.*

#### Nostradamus Quatrain IV-34

*The great one of a strange land led captive,  
Chained in gold offered to King CHYREN [Henri  
Selin]:  
He who in Ausonia, Milan (Northern Italy) will  
lose the war,  
And all his army put to fire and sword.*

### THE LONE KING GUARDS WITH IRON LIGHTNING

35 Le feu estaint, les vierges trahiront  
La plus grand part de la bande nouvelle:  
Fouldre à fer, lance les seuls roy garderont:  
Etrusque & Corfe, de nuit gorge allumelle.

#### Nostradamus Quatrain IV-35

*Le feu estaint, les vierges trahiront,  
La plus grand part de la bande nouvell:  
Foudre à fer, lance les seuls roy garderont:  
Etrusque & Corse, de nuit gorge allumelle.*

#### Nostradamus Quatrain IV-35

*The fire put out the virgins betray,  
The larger part of the great new band:  
Lightning upon iron, lance the lone king guards:  
Etruria (Tuscany, Italy) and Corsica, by night throat  
knife blade.*

### GREAT AMERICAN LEADERS CAPTURED

36 Les ieux nouveaux en Gaule redressées,  
Après victoire de l'Insubre champaigne:  
Monts d'Esperie, les grands liés, trouffés:  
De peur trèbler la Romaine & l'Espagne.

#### Nostradamus Quatrain IV-36

*Les ieux nouveaux en Gaule redresseés,  
Après victoire de l'Insubre champaigne:  
Monts d'Esperie, les grand lies, trousseés:  
De peur trebler la Romaine & l'Espagne.*

#### Nostradamus Quatrain IV-36

*The new Jews in Gaul (France),  
After victory in the Milan (Italy) campaign:  
Mountains of Hesperia [America], the great ones  
tied and trussed:  
Trembling in fear in Rome and Spain.*

### THE ISLAMIC FLEET REPELLED

37 Gaulois par faults, monts viendra penetrer:  
Occupera le grand lieu de l'Insubre:  
Au plus profond son ost fera entrer:  
Genes, Monech pousseront classe rubre.

**Nostradamus Quatrain IV-37**  
*Gaulois par sauts, monts viendra penetrer:  
Occupera le grand lieu de l'Insubre:  
Au plus profond son ost fera entrer:  
Genes, Monech pousseront classe rubre.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain IV-37**  
*The French penetrate the mountains in leaps:  
Occupying the great seat of Milan (N. Italy):  
His army will enter far.  
Genoa and Monaco will repulse the red [Islamic]  
fleet.*

### ISTANBUL FALLS

38 Pendant que duc, roy, royne occupera  
Chef Bizant dn captif en Samothrace:  
Auant l'affaut l'vn l'autre mangera:  
Rebours ferré suyura du sang la traffe.

**Nostradamus Quatrain IV-38**  
*Pendant que duc, roy, royne occupera  
Chef Bizant captif en Samothrace:  
Auant l'assaut l'vn l'autre mangera:  
Rebours ferré suyura de sang la trasse.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain IV-38**  
*The meticulous Duke, King, Queen occupied,  
Byzantine (Turkish) chief captive in Samothrace  
(Aegean Island):  
Before the assault the one eats the other:  
Counterattack follows the trail of blood.*

### THE ISLAMIC EMPIRE REVEALS ITS COURSE

39 Les Rodiens demanderont secours  
Par le neglet de ses hoys delaisée.  
L'empire Arabe reualera son cours  
Par Hesperies la cause redressée.

**Nostradamus Quatrain IV-39**  
*Les Rodiens demanderont secours  
Par le neglet de ses hoys deaissée.  
L'empire Arabe reualera son cours  
Par Hesperies la cause radressée.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain IV-39**  
*The people of Rhodes (Greece) demand help  
From neglect abandoned by their heirs.  
The Arab Empire will reveal its course  
By Hesperia [America] the cause redressed.*

## AMERICA WILL REIGN

50 Libra verra regner les Hesperies,  
De ciel, & terre tenir la monarchie:  
D'Asie forces nul ne verra peries  
Que sept ne tiennent par rang la hierarchie.

### Nostradamus Quatrain IV-50

*Libra verra regner les Hesperies,  
De ciel, & terre tenir la monarchie:  
D'Asie forces nul ne verra peries  
Que sept ne tiennent par rang la hierarchie.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain IV-50

*Libra [the balance] will see Hesperia [America]  
reign,  
Holding rule over heaven and earth:  
The forces of Asia nobody shall see perish  
When seven hold the hierarchy in order.*

## WAR BETWEEN PAKISTAN AND INDIA

51 Le duc cupide son ennemi ensuiure  
Dans entrera empeschant sa phalange:  
Aftes à pied si pres viendront pourfuiure,  
Que la iournée conflite pres de Gange

### Nostradamus Quatrain IV-51

*Le Duc cupide son ennemi ensuiure  
Dans entrera empeschant sa phalange:  
Aftes à pied si pres viendront poursuiure,  
Que la iournée conflite pres de Gange.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain IV-51

*A Duke eager to follow his enemy,  
Will enter within impeding the phalanx:  
Hurried on foot they will come to pursue so closely  
That the day will see a conflict near the Ganges  
(River, India).*

## THE BESIEGED CITY

52 La cité obfesse aux murs hômes & femmes  
Ennemis hors le chef preftz à foy rendres  
Vent fera fort encontre les gens-darmes:  
Chafsés feront par chaux, poufsiere & cēdre.

### Nostradamus Quatrain IV-52

*En cité obsesse aux murs homes & femmes  
Ennemys hors le chef prest à soy rendre  
Vent sera fort encotre les gens-d'armes:  
Chassés seront par chaux, poussiere & cedre.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain IV-52

*The city besieged to the walls men and women  
Enemies outside the chief ready to surrender  
The wind will be strongly against the troops:  
They will be driven away through lime, dust and  
ashes.*

## THE PRINCIPLE CITY OF THE REBELLION

XXXIII

Des principaux de cité rebellee,  
Qui tiendront fort pour liberté rauoir:  
Detrencher masles infelice meslee,  
Crys vrlemens à Nantes piteux voir.

### Nostradamus Quatrain V-33

*Des principaux de cité rebellee,  
Qui tiendront fort pour liberté rauoir:  
Detrencher masles infelice meslee,  
Crys vrlemens à Nantes piteux voir.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain V-33

*Of the principal ones of the city in rebellion,  
Who will strive mightily to recover their liberty:  
The males cut up, unhappy fray,  
Cries groans at Nantes (W. France) pitiful to see.*

## THE BRITISH GOVERNMENT IN EXILE IN AMERICA

XXXIIII

Du plus profond de l'occident Anglois.  
Ou est le chef de l'isle britannique:  
Entrera classe dans Gyronde par Blois,  
Par vin & fel, feuz cachés aux barriques.

### Nostradamus Quatrain V-34

*Du plus profond de l'occident Anglois.  
Ou est le chef de l'isle britannique:  
Entrera classe dans Gyronde par Blois,  
Par vin & fel, feuz cachés aux barriques.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain V-34

*From the deepest part of the English West  
[America].  
Where the head of the British isle is:  
A fleet will enter the Gironde (Estuary, France) by  
Blois (SW France),  
Through wine and salt, fires hidden in the casks.*

## THE BATTLE OF NEW YORK

XXXV

Par cité franche de la grand mer Seline,  
Qui porte encores à l'estomach la pierre:  
Angloise classe viendra soubz la bruine,  
Vn rameau prendre du grand ouuerte guerre.

### Nostradamus Quatrain V-35

*Par cité franche de la grand mer Seline,  
Qui porte encores à l'estomach la pierre:  
Angloise classe viendra soubz la bruine,  
Vn rameau prendre, du grand ouuerte guerre.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain V-35

*Through the free city of the great sea Selin,  
Who strikes again the stone in its stomach:  
English fleet coming under the drizzle,  
One seizes a branch, a great one starts war.*

### BORN OF THE FLEUR-DE-LYS

XXXIX

Du vray rameau de fleur de lys issu,  
Mis & logé heritier d'Herutrie:  
Son sang antique de longue main tissu,  
Fera Florence florir en l'armoire.

#### Nostradamus Quatrain V-39

*Du vray rameau des fleur de lys issu,  
Mis & logé heritier d'Herutrie:  
Son sang antique de longue main tissu,  
Fera Florence florir en l'armoire.*

#### Nostradamus Quatrain V-39

*Issued from the true branch of the fleur-de-lys,  
The heir placed and lodged in Etura (Tuscany, Italy):  
His ancient blood woven by lengthy hands,  
Florence blooms with his armory [coat of arms].*

### THE ROYAL BLOOD MIXED

XL

Le sang royal fera si tresmeslé,  
Contraint seront Gaulois de l'Hesperie  
On attendra que terme soit coulé,  
Et que memoire de la voix soit perie.

#### Nostradamus Quatrain V-40

*Le sang royal sera si tresmeslé,  
Contraint seront Gaulois de l'Hesperie  
On attendra que terme soit coulé,  
Et que memoire de la voix soit perie.*

#### Nostradamus Quatrain V-40

*The royal blood will be very mixed,  
Gaul (France) will be constrained by the Hesperides  
[America]  
One will wait until his term has expired,  
And when the memory of his voice has perished.*

### THE GOOD SOVEREIGN

XLI

Nay soubz les vmbres & iournee nocturne,  
Sera en regne & bonté souueraine:  
Fera renaistre son sang de l'antique vrne,  
Renouuelant siecle d'or pour l'aerain.

#### Nostradamus Quatrain V-41

*Nay soubz les vmbres & iournée nocturne,  
Sera en regne & bonté souueraine:  
Fera renaistre son sang de l'antique vrné,  
Renouuelant siecle d'or pour l'airain.*

#### Nostradamus Quatrain V-41

*Born under the shadows and dark day,  
He will reign and a good sovereign:  
He will cause his blood to be reborn from the ancient  
urn,  
Renewing a cycle of gold for brass.*

**GREAT TERROR TO THE EAGLE**

**XLII**

Mars esleué en son plus hault beffroy,  
Fera retraire les Allobrox de France:  
La gent Lombarde fera si grand effroy,  
A ceux de l'Aigle cõprins soubz la balâce.

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-42**

*Mars esleué en son plus hault beffroy,  
Fera retraire les Allobrox de France:  
La gent Lombarde fera si grand effroy,  
A ceux de l'Aigle comprins soubz la balace.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-42**

*Mars raised to the highest belfry,  
The Savoyards shall retreat from France:  
The Lombarde men shall cause very great terror,  
To those of the Eagle included under the balance.*

**THE RUIN OF THE HOLY SEE**

**XLIII**

La grande ruïne des sacrés ne s'esloigne,  
Prouence, Naples, Sicille, seez & Ponce:  
En Germanie, au Ryn & la Cologne,  
Vexés à mort par tous ceulx de Magonce.

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-43**

*La grand ruïne des sacrés ne s'esloigne,  
Prouence, Naples, Sicille, seez & Ponce :  
En Germanie, au Ryn & la Cologne,  
Vexés à mort par tous ceulx de Magonce.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-43**

*The great ruin of [the] sacred not far off,  
Provence, Naples, Sicily, [Holy] see and Pope:  
In Germany, at the Rhine, and Cologne,  
Vexed to death through all those of Magonce [Mainz].*

**A CARDINAL KIDNAPPED**

**XLIIII**

Par mer le rouge sera prins des pyrates,  
La paix fera par son moyen troublee:  
L'ire & l'auare commettra par fainct acte,  
Au grand Pontife sera l'armee doublee.

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-44**

*Par mer le rouge sera prins des pyrates,  
La paix sera par son moyen troublee:  
L'ire & l'auare commettra par saint acte,  
Au grand Pontife sera l'armee doublee.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-44**

*On the sea the red one [Cardinal] captured by  
pirates [Islamic terrorists],  
The peace through these means shall be troubled:  
Anger and greed committed by saintly [Islamic  
martyr] acts,*



## NATO DESTROYED

### XLV

Le grand Empire fera tost defollé,  
Et tranflaté pres d'ardue ne silue:  
Les deux bastardz par l'aisné decollé,  
Et regnera Aenobarb. nez de milue.

#### Nostradamus Quatrain V-45

*Le grand Empire sera tost desollé,  
Et translaté pres d'ardue ne silue:  
Les deux bastards par l'aisné decollé,  
Et regnera Aenobarb. nez de milue.*

#### Nostradamus Quatrain V-45

*The great Empire [Aquilon/NATO] shall be totally  
desolate,  
And transferred near the Ardennes Forest (N.  
France) [NATO Headquarters]:  
The two bastards through the eldest beheaded,  
And reigning Aenobarbe [Nero/Black King]. [his]  
nose [in the] middle.*

## THE SABINE DONALD TRUMP

### XLVI

Par chapeaux rouges querelles & nouveaux scismes,  
Quant on aura esleu le Sabinois:  
On produira contre luy grans sopherismes,  
Et fera Rome lesee par Albanois.

#### Nostradamus Quatrain V-46

*Par chapeaux rouges querelles & nouveaux scismes,  
Quant on aura esleu le Sabinois,  
On produira contre luy grands sopherismes,  
Et sera Rome lesee par Albanois.*

#### Nostradamus Quatrain V-46

*Through the red hats [Cardinals] quarrels and new  
schisms,  
When the Sabine will have been elected:  
They will produce great sophisms against him,  
And Rome will be injured through Albania.*

## THE GREAT ARAB ARMY

### XLVII

Le grand Arabe marchera bien auant,  
Trahy fera par les Bifantinois:  
L'antique Rodes luy viendra au deuant,  
Et plus grand mal par austre Pannonois.

#### Nostradamus Quatrain V-47

*Le grand Arabe marchera bien auant,  
Trahy sera par les Bisantinois:  
L'antique Rodes luy viendra au deuant,  
Et plus grand mal par austre Pannonois.*

#### Nostradamus Quatrain V-47

*The great Arab will march far forward,  
Betrayed through the Byzantiniens (Turks):  
Ancient Rhodes (Greece) will come to meet him,  
And greater harm through Austria and Pannonias  
(Hungary).*

**AFFLICTION FROM RUSSIA**

**XLVIII**

Après la grande affliction du sceptre,  
Deux ennemis par eux seront deffaictz:  
Classe d'Affrique aux Pannons viendra naistre,  
Par mer & terre seront horribles faictz.

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-48**

*Après la grande affliction du sceptre,  
Deux ennemis par eux seront deffaictz:  
Classe d'Affrique aux Pannons viendra naistre,  
Par mer & terre seront horribles faictz.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-48**

*After a great affliction from the scepter [Russia],  
Two enemies by them [Russia] defeated:  
A fleet from Africa will appear before the Pannons  
(Hungarians),  
By sea and land will be horrible events.*

**POPE JOHN PAUL II**

**XLIX**

Nul de l'Espaigne mais de l'antique Frâce,  
Ne fera esleu pour le tremblant nacelle:  
A l'ennemy fera faicte fiance,  
Qui dans son regne fera peste cruelle.

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-49**

*Nul de l'Espaigne mais de l'antique France,  
Ne sera esleu pour le tremblant nacelle:  
A l'ennemy sera faicte fiance,  
Qui dans son regne sera peste cruelle.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-49**

*Not of Spain but from ancient France,  
Shall one be elected to the trembling bark:  
To the enemy shall a promise be made,  
He who will cause a cruel pestilence in his realm.*

**RUSSIA IN ROMANIA**

**L**

L'an que les freres du lys seront en aage,  
L'un d'eux tiendra la grande Romanie:  
Trembler les monts, ouuert latin passaige  
Pache macher contre fort d'Armenie.

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-50**

*L'an que les freres du lys seront en aage,  
L'un d'eux tiendra la grande Romanie:  
Trembler les monts, ouuert latin passaige,  
Pache marcher contre fort d'Armenie.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-50**

*The year that the brothers of the lily come of age,  
One of them will hold the great Romania:  
The mountains to tremble, Latin passage opened,  
Agreement to march against the fort of Armenia.*

## ROMANIA JOINS NATO

### LI

La gent de Dace, d'Angleterre & Polonne  
Et de Bohesme feront nouvelle ligue:  
Pour passer oultre d'Hercules la colonne,  
Barcins, Tyrrens dresser cruelle brigade.

#### Nostradamus Quatrain V-51

*La gent de Dace, d'Angleterre & Polonne  
Et de Bohesme feront nouvelle ligue:  
Pour passer oultre d'Hercules la colonne,  
Barcins, Tyrrens dresser cruelle brigade.*

#### Nostradamus Quatrain V-51

*The people of Dacia (Romania), England, Poland  
And of Bohemia make a new league:  
To pass the Pillars of Hercules,  
Barcelona (Spain), Tuscany (Italy) prepare a cruel plot.*

## ISLAMIC IMMIGRANTS

### LII

Vn Roy fera qui donra l'opposite,  
Les exilés esleués sur le regne:  
De sang nager la gent caste hyppolite,  
Et florira long temps soubz telle enseigne.

#### Nostradamus Quatrain V-52

*Vn Roy sera qui donra l'opposite,  
Les exilés esleués sur le regne:  
De sang nager la gent caste hyppolite,  
Et florira long temps soubz telle enseigne.*

#### Nostradamus Quatrain V-52

*A King who shall give opposition,  
The exiles raised over the realm:  
Swimming in blood the poor people,  
A long time flourishing under such a flag.*

## CHRISTIANITY AND ISLAM

### LIII

La loy du Sol, & Venus contendens,  
Appropriant l'esprit de prophetie:  
Ne l'un, ne l'autre ne feront entendens,  
Par Sol tiendra la loy du grand Messie.

#### Nostradamus Quatrain V-53

*La loy du Sol, & Venus contendens,  
Appropriant l'esprit de prophetie:  
Ne l'un ne l'autre ne seront entendens,  
Par Sol tiendra la loy du grand Messie.*

#### Nostradamus Quatrain V-53

*The law of the Sun [Christianity] and Venus [Islam]  
contending,  
Appropriating the spirit of prophecy:  
Neither the one nor the other will be understood,  
Through the Sun holds the law of the great Messiah.*

### RUSSIA ATTACKS TURKEY

L I I I I

Du pont Euxine, & la grand Tartarie,  
Vn roy fera qui viendra voir la Gaule:  
Transpercera Alane & l'Armenie,  
Et dans Bifance lairra sanglante Gaule.

#### Nostradamus Quatrain V-54

*Du pont Euxine, & la grand Tartarie,  
Vn roy sera qui viendra voir la Gaule:  
Transpercera Alane & l'Armenie,  
Et dans Bisance lairra sanglante Gaule.*

#### Nostradamus Quatrain V-54

*Of the Black Sea and great Tartary,  
A King who will come to see the Gaul (France):  
Piercing through Alania and Armenia,  
And [from] within Byzantium (Turkey) leaves Gaul  
(France) bloody.*

### AL-MAHDI

L V

De la felice Arabie contrade,  
Naistra puissant de loy Mahometique:  
Vexer l'Espaigne conquerer la Grenade,  
Et plus par mer à la gent lygustique.

#### Nostradamus Quatrain V-55

*De la felice Arabie contrade,  
Naistre puissant de loy Mahometique:  
Vexer l'Espagne, conquerer la Grenade,  
Et plus par mer à la gent lygustique.*

#### Nostradamus Quatrain V-55

*In the country of Arabia Felix (Yemen),  
One born powerful in the law of Mahomet:  
To vex Spain, conquer Grenada (Spain),  
And more by sea against the Ligurian people (Genoa,  
Italy).*

### 19<sup>th</sup> CENTURY POPE

L V I

Par le trespas du tresvieillard pontife,  
Sera esleu Romain de bon aage:  
Qu'il fera dict que le siege debiffe,  
Et long tiendra & de picquant ouraige.

#### Nostradamus Quatrain V-56

*Par le trespas du tres vieillart pontife,  
Sera esleu Romain de bon aage:  
Qu'il sera dict que le siege debiffe,  
Et long tiendra & de picquant ouraige.*

#### Nostradamus Quatrain V-56

*Through the death of the very old Pontiff,  
A Roman of good age will be elected:  
Of him it will be said that he weakens the see,  
But long will he sit and in biting activity.*

## THE GREAT CAMEL

LXVIII

Dans le Dannube & du Rin viendra boire,  
Le grand Chameau ne s'en repentira:  
Trèbler du Rosne & plus fort ceux de loire  
Et pres des Alpes coq le ruïnera.

### Nostradamus Quatrain V-68

*Dans le Dannube & du Rin viendra boire,  
Le grand Chameau, ne s'en repentira:  
Trebler du Rosne & plus fort ceux de loire  
Et pres des Alpes coq les ruïnera.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain V-68

*To the Danube and Rhine Rivers will come to  
drink,  
The great Camel [Islamic Army] not  
repenting:  
The Rhone (River, France) to tremble and more so  
those of the Loire (River, France)  
And near the Alps the cock [French] ruined.*

## THE RED, BLUE, AND YELLOW ARMY

LXIX

Plus ne fera le grand en faux sommeil,  
L'inquietude viendra prendre repoz:  
Dresser phalange d'or, azur, & vermeil,  
Subiuguer Affrique la røger iufques aux oz.

### Nostradamus Quatrain V-69

*Plus ne sera le grand en faux sommeil,  
L'inquietude viendra prendre repoz:  
Dresser phalange d'or, azur & vermeil,  
Subiuger Affrique la røger iusque aux oz.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain V-69

*The great one no longer in a false sleep,  
Uneasiness will come to replace tranquility:  
A phalanx arrayed of gold (yellow), azure (blue),  
and vermilion (red),  
Subjugating Africa and gnawing it to the bone.*

## THE UNITED STATES BRINGS WAR TO TURKEY

LXX

Des regions subiectes à la Balance,  
Feròt troubler les monts par grande guerre  
Captifz tout sexe deu & tout bifance,  
Qu'on criera à l'aube terre à terre.

### Nostradamus Quatrain V-70

*Des regions subiectes à la Balance,  
Feròt troubler les monts par grande guerre  
Captifz tout sexe deu & tout bisance,  
Qu'on criera à l'aube terre à terre.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain V-70

*Of the regions subject to the Balance  
[America/NATO],  
They trouble the mountains with great war  
Captives the entire sex enthralled and all  
Byzantium (Istanbul),  
So that at dawn they will spread the news from land  
to land.*

## TRUMP AND THE TEMPLE

### XXI

Quant ceulx du polleartiq vnis ensemble,  
En Orient grand effraieur & crainte:  
Esleu nouveau, foustenu le grand temple,  
Rodes, Bifance de sang Barbare taincte.

#### Nostradamus Quatrain VI-21

*Quant ceulx de polle artiq vnis ensemble,  
En Orient grand effrayeur & crainte:  
Esleu nouveau, soustenu le grand temple [tremble],  
Rodes, Bisance de sang barbare taincte.*

#### Nostradamus Quatrain VI-21

*When those of the arctic pole [NATO] unite  
assembling,  
In the Orient [China/Russia] great terror and fear:  
Newly elected supporting the great temple,  
Rhodes (Greece), Byzantium (Istanbul, Turkey)  
stained with Barbarian blood.*

## THE GREAT TEMPLE

### XXII

Dedans la terre du grand temple celique,  
Nepueu à Londres par paix faincte meurtry:  
La barque alors deuiendra scismatique,  
Liberté faincte fera au corn & cry

#### Nostradamus Quatrain VI-22

*Dedans la terre du grand temple celique,  
Nepueu à Londres par paix faincte meurtry:  
La barque alors deuiendra scismatique,  
Liberté faincte sera au corn. & cry*

#### Nostradamus Quatrain VI-22

*Within the land of the great celestial temple,  
Nephew at London through false peace murdered:  
The bark will then become schismatic,  
Liberty false shall be horn and cry*

## ECONOMIC COLLAPSE

### XXIII

D'esprit de regne munismes descreees,  
Et seront peuples esmeuz còtre leur Roy:  
Faix, faict nouveau, fainctes loix empirees,  
Rapis onc fut en si tresdur arroy.

#### Nostradamus Quatrain VI-23

*D'esprit de regne munismes descreees,  
Et seront peuples esmeuz contre leur Roy:  
Paix, faict nouveau, saintes loix empirees,  
Rapis onc fut en si tresdur arroy.*

#### Nostradamus Quatrain VI-23

*The spirit of the realm coins devalued,  
And people stirred up against their King:  
Peace, new fact, holy laws [made] worse,  
Rapis [Paris] was never in so severe an array.*

## THE GOD OF WAR AND RUSSIA

### XXIIII

Mars & le sceptre se trouuera conioinct,  
Dessoubz Cancer calamiteuse guerre:  
Vn peu apres sera nouveau Roy oingt,  
Qui par long temps pacifiera la terre.

#### Nostradamus Quatrain VI-24

*Mars & le sceptre se trouuera conioinct,  
Dessoubz Cancer calamiteuse guerre:  
Vn peu apres sera nouveau Roy oingt,  
Qui par long temps pacifiera la terre.*

#### Nostradamus Quatrain VI-24

*Mars [War] and the scepter [Russia] found  
conjoined,  
Under Cancer [June 21 – July 22] calamitous war:  
Shortly afterwards a new King will be anointed,  
One who for a long time will pacify the Earth.*

## THE BLACK KING SEIZES POWER

### XXV

Par Mars contraire fera la monarchie,  
Du grand pescheur en trouble ruyneux:  
Jeune noir. rouge prendra la hierarchie,  
Les proditeurs iront iour bruyneux.

#### Nostradamus Quatrain VI-25

*Par Mars contraire sera la monarchie,  
Du grand pescheur en trouble ruyneux:  
Jeune noir. rouge prendra la hierarchie,  
Les proditeurs iront iour bruyneux.*

#### Nostradamus Quatrain VI-25

*Through Mars [War] contrary [to the] the monarchy  
[President/Government],  
The great fisherman [Pope] in ruinous trouble:  
The young Black [King]. red [Muslim] seizes the  
hierarchy,  
The traitors move on a rainy day.*

## THE POPE DOES LITTLE GOOD 2014 TO 2018

### XXVI

Quatre ans le siege quelque peu bien tiendra,  
Vn suruien ra libidineux de vie:  
Rauenne & Pyse, Veronne soustiendront,  
Pour esleuer la croix de Pape enuie.

#### Nostradamus Quatrain VI-26

*Quatre ans le siege quelque peu bien tiendra,  
Vn suruien ra libidineux de vie:  
Rauenne & Pyse, Veronne soustiendront,  
Pour esleuer la croix du Pape enuie.*

#### Nostradamus Quatrain VI-26

*Four years the [Papal] seat held with little good,  
One arises libidinous in life:  
Ravenna, Pisa and Verona support,  
Envious to elevate the cross of the Pope.*

## THE EXPANDING HENRI SELIN

### XXVII

Dedans les ifles de cinq fleuves à vn,  
Par le croissant du grand Chyren Selin:  
Par les bruynes de l'aër fureur de l'vn,  
Six eschapés, cachés fardeaux de lyn.

#### Nostradamus Quatrain VI-27

*Dedans les isles de cinq fleuves à vn,  
Par le croissant du grand Chyren Selin:  
Par les bruynes de l'aër fureur de l'vn,  
Six eschapés, cachés fardeaux de lyn.*

#### Nostradamus Quatrain VI-27

*Within the isles of five rivers to one,  
Through the expanding of Chyren Selin [Henri  
Selin]:  
Through the drizzles of the air and of one,  
Six escaped, hidden [in] bundles of flax [linen].*

## THE GREAT CELT ENTERS ROME

### XXVIII

Le grand Celtique entrera dedans Rome,  
Menant amas d'exilés & bannis:  
Le grand pasteur mettra à mort tout homme,  
Qui pour le coq estoient aux Alpes vnys.

#### Nostradamus Quatrain VI-28

*Le grand Celtique entrera dedans Rome,  
Menant amas d'exilés & bannis:  
Le grand pasteur mettra à mort tout homme,  
Qui pour le coq estoient aux Alpes vnys.*

#### Nostradamus Quatrain VI-28

*The great Celt [Henri Selin] will enter Rome Italy,  
Leading a throng of the exiled and banished:  
The great Pastor will put to death every man,  
Who in the Alps was united against the cock  
[France].*

## APPEASING THE QUARRELS

### XXIX

La vefue fainte entendant les nouvelles,  
De fes rameaux mis en perplex & trouble:  
Qui fera duiet appaifer les querelles,  
Par son pourchas des razes fera comble.

#### Nostradamus Quatrain VI-29

*La vefue sainte entendant les nouvelles,  
De ses rameaux mis en perplex & trouble,  
Qui sera duiet appaifer les querelles,  
Par son pourchas des razes fera comble.*

#### Nostradamus Quatrain VI-29

*The saintly widow hearing the news,  
Of her offspring placed in perplexity and troubled:  
He who will be instructed to appease the quarrels,  
By his pursuit [those] of the shaven [ones] pack.  
[By his pursuit they are made to race to pack.]*



### THE TROJAN HOPE

#### LII

En lieu du grand qui fera condemné,  
De prison hors son amy en sa place:  
L'esper Troyen en six mois ioinct, mort nay,  
Le Sol à l'vrne seront prins fleuues en glace.

#### Nostradamus Quatrain VI-52

*En lieu du grand qui sera condamné,  
De prison hors son amy en sa place:  
L'esper Troyen en six mois ioint mort nay.  
Le Sol à l'vrne seront prins fleuues en glace.*

#### Nostradamus Quatrain VI-52

*In place of the great one who will be condemned,  
Outside the prison, his friend in his place:  
The Trojan hope in six months joined, born dead,  
The Sun in the urn rivers will be frozen.*

### THE DUKE OF ARMENIA

#### LIII

Le grand Prelat Celtique à Roy suspect,  
De nuict par cours sortira hors du regne:  
Par duc fertile à son grand Roy, Bretagne,  
Bisance à Cipres & Tunes insuspect.

#### Nostradamus Quatrain VI-53

*Le grand Prelat Celtique à Roy suspect,  
De nuict par cours sortira hors du regne:  
Par duc fertile à son grand Roy, Bretagne,  
Bisance à Cipres & Tunes insuspect.*

#### Nostradamus Quatrain VI-53

*The great Prelate to [the] Celtic King [a] suspect,  
By night through course will leave the realm:  
Through a Duke fruitful to his great British King,  
Byzantium (Turkey) to Cyprus and Tunis unsuspected.*

### THE ARAB SPRING

#### LIIII

Au point du iour au second chant du coq,  
Ceux de Tunes, de Fez, & de Bugie:  
Par les Arabes captif le roy Maroq,  
L'an mil six cens & sept, de Liturgie.

#### Nostradamus Quatrain VI-54

*Au point du iour au second chant du coq,  
Ceux de Tunes, de Fez, & de Bugie:  
Par les Arabes captif le roy Maroq,  
L'an mil six cens & sept, de Liturgie.*

#### Nostradamus Quatrain VI-54

*At daybreak and the second crowing of the cock,  
Those of Tunis (Tunisia), Fez (Morocco), and  
Bougie (Algeria):  
By means of the Arabs capture the King of  
Morocco,  
Sixteen hundred and seven [1607-2012] years  
after the Liturgy.*

## NUCLEAR WAR IN TURKEY

### LV

Au chalmé D c en arrachant l'esponce,  
Voille Arabesque voir, subit descouuerte:  
Tripolis, Chio, & ceulx de Trapesonce,  
Duc prins Marnegro, & la cité deferte.

#### Nostradamus Quatrain VI-55

*Au Chalmé Duc en arrachant l'esponce,  
Voille Arabesque voir, subit descouuerte:  
Tripolis, Chio, & ceulx de Trapesonce,  
Duc prins, Marnegro, & sa cité deserte.*

#### Nostradamus Quatrain VI-55

*The Duke appeased in drawing up the contract,  
Arab sails suddenly discovered:  
Tripoli (Libya), Chios, (Aegean Island), those of  
Trabzon (Turkey),  
Duke captures, the Black Sea, and the city a desert.*

## AMERICA FRIGHTENED

### LVI

La crainte armee de l'ennemy Narbon,  
Effrayera si fort les Hesperiques:  
Parpignan vuide par l'aeugle darbon,  
Lors Barcelon par mer donra les piques.

#### Nostradamus Quatrain VI-56

*La crainte armee de l'ennemy Narbon,  
Effrayera si fort les Hesperiques:  
Parpignan vuide par l'aeugle darbon,  
Lors Barcelon par mer donra les piques.*

#### Nostradamus Quatrain VI-56

*The dreaded army the enemy of Narboone (SE  
France),  
Will greatly frighten the Hesperians [Americans]:  
Perigan (France) empty by the blind one of Arbon  
(Arbonne, France),  
Then Barcelona (Spain) will take up arms.*

## THE RED CHIEF

### LVII

Celuy qu'estoit bien auant dans le regne,  
Ayant chef rouge proche à la hierarchie:  
Aspre & cruel, & se fera tant craindre,  
Succedera à sacré monarchie.

#### Nostradamus Quatrain VI-57

*Celuy qu'estoit bien auant dans le regne,  
Ayant chef rouge proche à la hierarchie:  
Aspre & cruel, & se fera tant craindre,  
Succedera à sacré monarchie.*

#### Nostradamus Quatrain VI-57

*He who was well forward in the realm,  
Having a red chief [Muslim] close to the hierarchy:  
Harsh and cruel, and he will make himself much  
feared,  
Succeeding to the sacred monarchy.*

## SELIN AND THE LADY

### LVIII

Entre les deux monarques esloignés,  
Lors que le Sol par Selin clair perdue:  
Simulte grande entre deux indignés,  
Qu'aux Ifles & Sienne la liberté rendue.

#### **Nostradamus Quatrain VI-58**

*Entre les deux monarques esloignés,  
Lors que le Sol par Selin cler perdue:  
Simulte grande entre deux indignés,  
Qu'aux Isles & Sienne la liberté rendue.*

#### **Nostradamus Quatrain VI-58**

*Between the two distant monarchs,  
When the Sun clear through Selin is wasted:  
Great enmity between two indignant ones,  
That liberty to the Isles and Sienna (Siena, Italy)  
restored.*

## THE LADY AND THE AFFAIR

### LIX

Dame en fureur par raige d'adultere,  
Viendra à son prince coniuier non de dire:  
Mais bref cogneu fera le vitupere,  
Que feront mis dixsept à martire.

#### **Nostradamus Quatrain VI-59**

*Dame en fureur par raige d'adultere,  
Viendra à son prince coniuier non de dire:  
Mais bref cogneu sera le vitupere,  
Que feront mis dixsept à martire.*

#### **Nostradamus Quatrain VI-59**

*The Lady in fury through rage of adultery,  
She will come to her prince conjuring not to say:  
Although briefly vituperation is well known,  
That makes set seventeen [1617-2022] to martyrdom.*

## THE CELTIC PRINCE

### LX

Le prince hors de son terroir Celtique,  
Sera trahy, deceu par interprete:  
Rouan, Rochelle par ceux de l'Armorique,  
Au port de Blaue deceuz par moyne & prebstre.

#### **Nostradamus Quatrain VI-60**

*Le prince hors de son terroir Celtique,  
Sera trahy deceu par interprete :  
Roüan, Rochelle par ceux d'Armorique,  
Au port de Blaue deceus par moine & prebstre.*

#### **Nostradamus Quatrain VI-60**

*The Prince outside his Celtic land  
Will be betrayed, deceived by the interpreter:  
Rouen, La Rochelle through those of Brittany  
At the port of Blaye deceived by monk and priest.*

## THE SEIGE BREAKERS

XCIIII

Vn Roy iré sera aux sedifragues,  
Quant interdictz feròt harnois de guerre:  
La poison taincte au sucre par les fragues,  
Per eaux meurtris, mors, difant ferre, ferre.

### Nostradamus Quatrain VI-94

*Vn Roy iré sera aux sedifragues,  
Quand interdictz serot harnois de guerre:  
La poison taincte au sucre par les fragues,  
Par eaux meurtris, mors disant serre, serre.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain VI-94

*A King will be angry with the siege-breakers,  
When arms of war will be prohibited:  
The poison tainted in the sugar for the strawberries,  
Murdered by waters, dead, saying land, land.*

## HENRI SELIN STARTS A REBELLION

XCV

Par detracteur calumnié à puis nay,  
Quât istront faictz enormes & martiaux:  
La moindre part dubieuse à l'aisnay,  
Et tost au regne feront faictz partiaux.

### Nostradamus Quatrain VI-95

*Par detracteur calomnié à puis nay,  
Quat istront faictz enormes & martiaux:  
La moindre part dubieuse à l'aisnay,  
Et tost au regne seront faicts partiaux.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain VI-95

*Through detractors calumny to then refuse [rebuff],  
Whereas becoming enormous and marshaling:  
The smaller part dubious to the eldest [heir],  
And soon in the realm shall be partisan deeds.*

## NEW YORK CITY ABANDONED

XCVI

Grande cité à fouldartz habandonnee,  
Onques ny eust mortel tumult si proche,  
O quel hideuse calamité s'approche,  
Fors vne offence n y sera pardonnee.

### Nostradamus Quatrain VI-96

*Grand cité à souldartz habandonnée,  
Onques ny eust mortel tumult si proche,  
O quel hideuse calamité s'approche,  
Fors vne offense n y sera pardonnée.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain VI-96

*The great city abandoned to soldiers,  
Never was so deadly a war close to it,  
What a hideous calamity approaches,  
Except for one offense nothing will pardoned.*

## NEW YORK CITY DESTROYED

### XCVII

Cinq & quarante degrés ciel brulera,  
Feu approucher de la grand cité neufue,  
Instant grand flamme esparse faultera,  
Quant on vouldra des Normans faire preuue.

#### Nostradamus Quatrain VI-97

*Cinq & quarante degrez ciel bruslera,  
Feu approcher de la grand cité neufue,  
Instant grand flamme esparse saultera,  
Quand on voudra des Normans faire preuue.*

#### Nostradamus Quatrain VI-97

*At forty-five degrees the sky burns,  
Fire approaches the great new city:  
Instantly a great flame leaps up,  
When proof is desired from the Normans (French).*

## SOUTHERN FRANCE ATTACKED

### XCVIII

Ruyné aux Volsques de peur si fort terribles,  
Leur grand cité taincte, faict pestilent:  
Pillier Sol, Lune & violer leurs temples:  
Et les deux fleuues rougir de sang coulant.

#### Nostradamus Quatrain VI-98

*Ruyné aux Volsques de peur si fort terribles,  
Leur grand cité taincte, faict pestilent:  
Piller Sol, Lune, & violer leurs temples:  
Et les deux fleuues rougir de sang coulant.*

#### Nostradamus Quatrain VI-98

*Ruin for Volcae (Languedoc) so very terrible with fear,  
Their great city stained, pestilent deed:  
To plunder Sun, Moon and violating their temples:  
And the the two rivers reddened with flowing blood.*

## THE ENEMY ARMY SICK

### XCIX

L'ennemy docte se tournera confus,  
Grand camp malade, & deffaict par embusches:  
Monts Pyrenees & Pœnus luy seront faict refus,  
Proche du fleuue descourant antiques oruches.

#### Nostradamus Quatrain VI-99

*L'ennemy docte se tournera confus,  
Grand camp malade, & deffaict par embusches:  
Monts Pyrenées & Pœnus luy seront faicts refus,  
Proche du fleuue descourant antiques oruches.*

#### Nostradamus Quatrain VI-99

*The learned enemy will find himself confused,  
His great army sick, and defeated by ambushes,  
The Pyrenees and Pennine Alps will be denied him,  
Discovering near the river ancient jugs.*

## OFFENSE OF THE ADULTERER

X I V.

Le grand credit d'or & d'argent l'abondance,  
Fera aveugler par libide l'honneur,  
Sera cogneu d'adultere l'offence,  
Qui parviendra à son grand des honneur.

### Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-14

*Le grand credit, d'or & d'argent l'abondance,  
Fera aveugler par libide l'honneur,  
Cogneu sera d'adultere l'offence,  
Qui parviendra à son grand des honneur.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-14

*The great credit of gold and abundance of silver,  
Honor will be blinded by lust,  
The offense of the adulterer known,  
That succeeds to his great dishonor.*

## THE MANNISH WOMAN

X V.

Vers Aquilon grands efforts par homasse,  
Presque l'Europe & l'Univers vexer,  
Les deux eclypses mettra en telle chasse,  
Et aux Pannon vie & mort renforcer.

### Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-15

*Vers Aquilon grands efforts par homasse,  
Presque l'Europe & l'Univers vexer,  
Les deux eclypses mettra en telle chasse,  
Et aux Pannon vie & mort renforcer.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-15

*Towards Aquilon [NATO] great efforts by the  
mannish woman,  
Nearly all of Europe and the Universe vexed,  
The two eclipsed such that they become the  
hunted,  
And for Pannon (Hungary) life and death  
reinforced.*

## NUCLEAR WAR IN THE AEGEAN

X V I.

Au lieu que HIERON fait sa nef fabriquer,  
Si grand deluge sera & si subite,  
Qu'on n'aura lieu ne terres s'attaquer,  
L'onde monter Fesulan Olympique.

### Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-16

*Au lieu que HIERON fait sa nef fabriquer,  
Si grand deluge sera & si subite,  
Qu'on n'aura lieu ne terres s'attaquer,  
L'onde monter Fesulan Olympique.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-16

*At the place where HIERON [Jason] had his ship  
built,  
So great a flood and so sudden,  
That there will be no land to attack,  
The wave climbs Fesulan [Thessalian] Olympic  
(Mt. Olympus, Greece).*

## REVOLUTION IN THE WEST

XVII.

Les bien aitez subit seront desmis ,  
Par les trois freres le monde mis en trouble ,  
Cité marine saisiront ennemis ,  
Faim, feu, sang, peste, & de tous maux le double.

Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-17

*Les bien aitez subit seront desmis,  
Par les trois freres le monde mis en trouble,  
Cité marine saisiront ennemis,  
Faim, feu, sang, peste, & de tous maux le double.*

Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-17

*The affluent suddenly cast down,  
By three brothers the world miserable and troubled,  
The marine city seized by enemies,  
Famine, fire, blood, pestilence, and all evils doubled.*

## HER DEATH ISSUED FROM FLORENCE

XVIII.

De Flore issuë de sa mort sera cause ,  
Un temps devant par jeune & vieil e bueyre ,  
Car les trois lys luy feront telle pause ,  
Par son fruit sauve comme chair crue mueyre.

Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-18

*De Flore issuë de sa mort sera cause,  
Un temps devant par jeune & vieille bueyre,  
Car les trois lys luy feront telle pause,  
Par son fruit sauve comme chair crue mueyre.*

Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-18

*From Florence shall issue the cause of her death,  
One time before through young and old drinking,  
Because the three lilies [French Monarchy] make her  
pause,  
By her fruit safe as raw meat is watery (wavy).*

## THE CARDINALS REVOLT

XIX.

A soustenir la grand cappe troublée ,  
Pour l'esclaircir les rouges marcheront ,  
De mort famille sera presque accablée ,  
Les rouges rouges le rouge assommeront.

Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-19

*A soustenir la grand cappe troublée,  
Pour l'esclaircir les rouges marcheront,  
De mort famille sera presque accablée,  
Les rouges rouges le rouge assommeront.*

Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-19

*To sustain the great troubled cape [Pope],  
For clearing the reds will march,  
A family almost ruined by death,  
The red red ones stun the red one.*

## THE BUTCHER KING IN ENGLAND

L X X V I .

Plus Macelin que Roy en Angleterre ,  
Lieu ob'cur n'ay par force aura l'empire ,  
Lasche sans foy , sans loy saignera terre ,  
Son temps s'aproche si prez que je souspire.

**Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-76**

*Plus Macelin que Roy en Angleterre,  
Lieu obscur n'ay par force aura l'empire,  
Lasche sans foy, sans loy saignera terre,  
Son temps s'aproche si prez que je souspire.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-76**

*More butcher than king in England,  
Born [of a] dark place through force gains the empire,  
Coward without faith, without law bleeding the land,  
His time approaches so close that I sigh.*

## THE THIRD ANTICHRIST

L X X V I I .

L'Antechrist trois bientost annichilez ,  
Vingt & sept ans sang durera sa guerre ,  
Les heretiques morts , captifs exilez ,  
Sang corps humain eau rogie gresler terre,

**Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-77**

*L'antechrist trois bien tost annichilez,  
Vingt & sept ans sang durera sa guerre,  
Les heretiques morts, captifs exilez,  
Son corps humain eau rogie gresler terre,*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-77**

*The third antichrist soon annihilated,  
Twenty-seven years of blood will his war last,  
The heretics dead, captives exiled,  
Blood, human corpses, water, red hail covering the  
Earth,*

## THE CHURCH MILITANTS

L X X V I I I .

Un bragamas avec la langue torte ,  
Viendra des Dieux le sanctuaire ;  
Aux heretiques il ouvrira la porte ,  
En fuscitant l'Eglise militaire.

**Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-78**

*Un bragamas avec la langue torte,  
Viendra des Dieux le sanctuaire,  
Aux heretiques il ouvrira la porte,  
En suscitant l'eglise militaire.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-78**

*A soldier of fortune with twisted language,  
Comes to the sanctuary of the Gods.  
He opens the door [for] the heretics,  
And raises the Church militant.*



## REBORN FROM GORGON'S BLOOD

L X I I X.

Qui par fer perc perdra n'ay de Nonnaire ;  
De Gorgon sur la fera sang perferant ,  
En terre estrange fera si tout de taire ,  
Qui bruslera luy même & son enfant.

### Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-79

*Qui par fer pere perdra n'ay de Nonnaire:  
De Gorgon sur la fera sang perferant,  
En terre estrange fera si tout de taire,  
Qui bruslera luy mesme & son enfant.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-79

*He who loses his father by the sword, born of  
Nonnaire:  
From Gorgon's blood will conceive again,  
In a strange land he will do everything to be silent,  
Who will burn both himself and his child.*

## THE GREAT RED ONE

L X X X.

Des innocens le sang de veufve & vierge ,  
Tant de maux faits par moyen se grand Roge,  
Sains simulachres trempez en ardent cierge ,  
De frayeur crainte ne verra nul que boge.

### Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-80

*Des innocens le sang de veufve & vierge,  
Tant de maux faits par moyen se grand Roge,  
Sains simulachres trempez en ardent cierge,  
De frayeur crainte ne verra nul que boge.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-80

*The blood of innocents, widow and virgin,  
So many evils committed by means of the great Red One,  
Saintly images dipped in burning candles,  
From fear apprehension [they] cannot see none move.*

## THE NEW WORLD ORDER IN DESOLATION

L X X X I

Le neuf empire en desolation ,  
Sera changé du pole aquilonaire ,  
De la Sicile viendra l'esmotion ,  
Troubler l'emprise à Philip. tributaire.

### Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-81

*Le neuf empire en desolation,  
Sera changé du pole aquilonaire,  
De la Sicile viendra l'esmotion,  
Troubler l'emprise à Philip. tributaire.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-81

*The new empire [New World Order] in  
desolation,  
It will change from the pole of Aquilonaire  
[NATO],  
From Sicily comes the emotion,  
Troubling the grip to Philip's tribute.*

### THIRD PROPHECY OF FATIMA

#### PART I

LXVII.

Du haut des monts à l'entour de Lizere,  
Port à la roche. Valent cent assemblez,  
De Chasteau-neuf Pierre-late en donzere,  
Contre le Crest Roman foy assemblez.

#### Nostradamus Quatrain IX-67

*Du hault des monts à l'entour de Dizère  
Port à la roche Valent, cent assemblez:  
De chasteau neuf Pierre late en douzere,  
Contre le Crest Romans foy assemblez.*

#### Nostradamus Quatrain IX-67

*On the height of the mountains around the Isère,  
At the port in the rock in Valence one hundred  
assemble:  
From Châteauneuf, Pierrelatte, in Donzère,  
Against the Romans, the faith [faithful] assemble at the  
crest.*

### THIRD PROPHECY OF FATIMA

#### PART II

LXVIII.

Du mont Aymand sera noble obscurcie,  
Le mal viendra joinct de Saone & Rhosne,  
Dans bois cachez soldats jour de lucie,  
Qui ne fut onc un si horrible throsne.

#### Nostradamus Quatrain IX-68

*Du mont Aymand sera noble obscurcie,  
Le mal viendra au ioinct de Saone & Rosne:  
Dans bois cachez soldats iour de Lucie,  
Qui ne fut onc vn si horrible throsne.*

#### Nostradamus Quatrain IX-68

*On [the] mountain Aymar [Montélimar, France] or [of  
slaughter] shall  
[the] noble be made obscure,  
Evil at the junction of the Saône and Rhone [rivers]  
(Lyons, France):  
Soldiers hidden in the woods on [Saint] Lucy's day  
[December 13<sup>th</sup>],  
Never was there so horrible a throne.*

### THIRD PROPHECY OF FATIMA

#### PART III

LXIX.

Sur le mont de Bailly & la Bresle,  
Seront cachez de Grenoble les fiers,  
Outre Lyon, Vien, euz si grand-gresle,  
Langouit en terre n'en restera un tiers.

#### Nostradamus Quatrain IX-69

*Sur le mont de Bailly & la Bresle  
Seront cachez de Grenoble les fiers:  
Outre Lyon, Vien, eulx si grand-gresle,  
Langouit en terre n'en restera vn tiers.*

#### Nostradamus Quatrain IX-69

*On the mountain of Saint-Bel and L'Arbresle  
The proud of Grenoble will be hidden:  
Beyond Lyons and Vienne on them a very great hail,  
Locust on the land not a third thereof will remain.*

**NEPTUNE OGMIOS  
CHALLENGES PRINCE PHILLIP**

**LXXXIX.**

Sept ans fera philipp. fortune prospere ,  
Rabaissera des Arabes l'effort ,  
Puis son midy perplex rebors affaire ,  
Jeune ognion abismera son fort.

**Nostradamus Quatrain IX-89**

*Sept ans sera Philipp fortune prospere,  
Rabaissera des Arabes l'effort,  
Puis son midy perplex, rebors affaire,  
Jeune ognion abismera son fort.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain IX-89**

*For seven years fortune will favor Philipp,  
Beating down again the efforts of the Arabs,  
At his mid heaven a perplexing contrary affair,  
Young Ogmion will destroy his stronghold.*

**FALSE HELP FOR HUNGARY**

**XC.**

Un Capitaine de la grand Germaine ,  
Se viendra rendre par simulé fecours ,  
Au Roy des Roys aide de panonie ,  
Que sa revolte fera de sang grand cours.

**Nostradamus Quatrain IX-90**

*Vn grand Capitaine de la grand Germanie,  
Se viendra rendre par simulé secours,  
A Roy des Roys ayde de Panonie,  
Que sa revolte fera de sang grand cours.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain IX-90**

*A captain of Great Germany,  
Will come to deliver through false help,  
To the King of Kings the aid of Pannonia (Hungary),  
So that his revolt will cause a great flow of blood.*

**THE HORRIBLE PLAGUE**

**XCI.**

L'horrible peste perynte & Nicopollo ,  
Le Chersonnez tiendra & Marceloyne ,  
La Thessalie vastera l'Amhipolle ,  
Mal incogneu , & le refus d'Anthoine.

**Nostradamus Quatrain IX-91**

*L'horrible peste Perynte & Nicopollo,  
Le Chersonnez tiendra & Marceloyne,  
La Thessalie vastera l'Amhipolle,  
Mal incogneu, & le refus d'Anthoine.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain IX-91**

*The horrible plague in Perinthus (Turkey) and  
Nicomolis (Greece),  
In the peninsula and Macedonia will it fall:  
It will devastate Thessaly (Greece) and  
Amphipolos (Turkey/Macedonia),  
Unknown evil, and the refusal of Anthony.*

## NEW YORK CITY CONQUERED AND OCCUPIED

X C I I.

Le Roy vaudra en cité neufve entrer,  
Par ennemis expugner l'on viendra,  
Captif libere faux dire & perpetrer,  
Roy dehors être, loin d'ennemis tiendra.

### Nostradamus Quatrain IX-92

*Le Roy vaudra en cité neufue entrer,  
Par ennemis expugner l'on viendra,  
Captif libere faux dire & perpetrer,  
Roy dehors être, loin d'ennemis tiendra.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain IX-92

*A King wanting to enter the new city,  
By enemies it will be subdued,  
Captive liberated falsehood spoken and  
perpetuated,  
King outside, the enemy kept far away.*

## HERCULES STRIKES THE MACEDONIAN

X C I I I.

Les ennemis du fort bien esloignez,  
Par charriots conduict le bastion,  
Par sur les murs de Bourges esgrongnez,  
Quand Hercules bastira l'Haemathion.

### Nostradamus Quatrain IX-93

*Les ennemis du fort bien esloignez,  
Par chariots conduict le bastion:  
Par sur les murs de Bourges esgrongnez  
Quand Hercules battra l'Haemathion.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain IX-93

*The enemies very far from the fort,  
The bastion brought by chariots:  
Above the walls of Bourges (France) crumble,  
When Hercules [Henri Selin] strikes the Macedonian.*

## WEAK NAVIES JOINED TOGETHER

X C I V.

Foibles galeres seront unies ensemble,  
Ennemis faux le plus fort en rampart,  
Faible assaillies Vratislave tremble,  
Lubecq & Mysne tiendront barbare part.

### Nostradamus Quatrain IX-94

*Foibles galeres seront vnies ensemble,  
Ennemis faux le plus fort en rempart:  
Faible assaillies Vratislave tremble,  
Lubecq & Mysne tiendront barbare part.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain IX-94

*Weak ships [Navies] will be joined together,  
False enemies and the strongest on the rampart:  
Weak ones assailed Bratislava (Austria,  
Czechoslovakia, Hungary) trembles,  
Lubeck and Meissen (Germany) sustain the barbarian  
[Islamic] side.*

**THE DUKE  
DEPRIVED OF HIS EYES**

**XCV.**

**Le nouveau faict conduira l'exercice ,  
Proche apamé jusqu'auprés du rivage ,  
Tendant secours de Millannoile eslite ,  
Duc yeux privé à Milanfer de cage.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain IX-95**

*Le nouveau faict conduira l'exercice,  
Proche apamé iusqu'aupres du riuage:  
Tendant secours de Millanoile eslite,  
Duc yeux priue à Milanfer de cage.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain IX-95**

*The newly made one will lead the army,  
Almost cut off up near the bank:  
Help from the straining elite [troops] of Milan,  
The Duke deprived of his eyes in Milan in an iron  
cage.*

**THE DUKE  
PUTS A CITY TO THE SWORD**

**XCVI,**

**Dans cité entrer exercit desniée ,  
Duc entrera par persuasion ,  
Aux foibles portes clam armée amenée ;  
Mettront feu , mort , de sang effusion.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain IX-96**

*Dans cité entrer exercit desniée,  
Duc entrera par persuasion,  
Aux foibles portes clam armée amenée,  
Mettront feu, mort, de sang effusion.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain IX-96**

*The army denied entry to the city,  
The Duke will enter through persuasion:  
The army led secretly to the weak gates,  
They will put it to fire and sword, effusion of  
blood.*

**AMERICAN NAVAL FORCES  
DIVIDED IN THREE**

**XCVII.**

**De mer copies en trois pars divisée ,  
A la secoude les vivres failleront ,  
Desesperez cherchant champs Helisées ,  
Premiers en breche entrez victoire auront.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain IX-97**

*De mer copies en trois pars divisée,  
A la secoude les vivres failleront,  
Desesperez cherchant champs Helisées,  
Premiers en breche entrez victoire auront.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain IX-96**

*The forces of the sea divided into three parts,  
The second one will run out of supplies,  
In despair looking for the Elysian Fields [America],  
The first ones to enter the breach will obtain the  
victory.*

## THE GREAT CHIEF OF MALTA

XC VIII

Les affligez par faute d'un seul taint ,  
Contremenant à partie opposite ,  
Aux Lygounois mandera que contraint ,  
Seront de rendre le grand chef de Molite.

### Nostradamus Quatrain IX-98

*Les affligez par faute d'un seul taint,  
Contremenant à partie opposite,  
Aux Lygonnois mandera que contraint  
Seront de rendre le grand chef de Molite.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain IX-99

*Those afflicted by the fault of a single one tainted,  
The transgressor in the opposite party,  
Those of Lyons [a] representative than compelled  
Will deliver the great chief of Molite [Malta].*

## THE WIND FROM AQUILON/NATO

XC IX.

Vent Aquillon fera partir le siege ,  
Par meurs jeter cendres, chauls, & poussiere ,  
Par pluye apres, qui leur fera bien piege ,  
Dernier secours encontre leur frontieres

### Nostradamus Quatrain IX-99

*Vent Aquilon fera partir le siege,  
Par murs ietter cendres, chaulx, & poussiere :  
Par pluye apres qui leur fera bien piege,  
Dernier secours encontre leur frontiere.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain IX-99

*The "Aquilon" Wind will cause the siege to be raised,  
Over the walls to throw ashes, lime and dust:  
Through rain afterwards, which will do them much worse,  
Last help against their frontier.*

## RUIN TO THE WEST

C.

Navalle pugne nuit sera superée ,  
Le feu aux naves à l'Occident ruine ,  
Rubriche neufve , la grand nef colorée ,  
Ire à vaincu , & victoire en bruine.

### Nostradamus Quatrain IX-100

*Navalle pugne nuit sera superée,  
Le feu, aux naves à l'Occident ruine,  
Rubriche neufve, la grand nef colorée,  
Ire à vaincu, & victoire en bruine.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain IX-100

*A Naval battle will subdue night,  
Fire in the ships, to the West ruin,  
New rubric, the great ship colored,  
Anger to the vanquished, and victory in a drizzle.*

## THE NUPTIALS

L I I.

Au lieu où Laye & Scelde se marient ,  
Seront les nopces de long-temps maniées ,  
Au lieu d'Anvers où la crappe charient ,  
Jeune vieilleffe conforte intaminée.

### Nostradamus Quatrain X-52

*Au lieu où Laye & Scelde se marient,  
Seront les nopces de long-temps maniées,  
Au lieu d'Anvers où la crappe charient,  
Jeune vieilleffe conforte intaminée.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain X-52

*At the place where the Lys and the Scheldt unite  
(Ghent, Belgium),  
The nuptials will be arranged for a long time,  
At the place in Antwerp where they carry the chaff,  
Young old age wife undefiled.*

## THE CONCUBINE OF SELIN

L I I I.

Les trois pelices de loing s'entrebarront ;  
La plus grand moindre demeurera à l'escoute ,  
Le grand Selin n'en fera plus patron ,  
Le nommera feu pelte blanche route.

### Nostradamus Quatrain X-53

*Les trois pelices de loing s'entrebarront:  
La plus grand moindre demeurera à l'escoute,  
Le grand Selin n'en sera plus patron,  
Le nommera feu pelte blanche route.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain X-53

*The three concubines will fight each other from afar:  
The greatest one the least will remain to watch,  
The great Selin will no longer be her patron,  
She will call him fire pelte [short Thracian shield]  
white route.*

## THE FURTIVE CONCUBINE

L I V.

Née en ce monde par concubine fertive ,  
A deux haut mise par les tristes nouvelles ,  
Entre ennemis sera prinse captive ,  
Et amenée à Malings & Bruxelles.

### Nostradamus Quatrain X-54

*Née en ce monde par concubine fertive,  
A deux haut mise par les tristes nouvelles,  
Entre ennemis sera prinse captive,  
Et amenée à Malings & Bruxelles.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain X-54

*She born in this world through a furtive concubine,  
Both raised high by the sad news,  
She will be taken captive by her enemies,  
And brought to Malines and Brussels (Belgium).*

### THE GREAT LADY'S SON

L V .  
Les malheureuses nopces celebreront ,  
In grande joye mais la fin malheureuse ;  
Mary & mere nore desdaigneront ,  
Le Phybe mort , & nore plus piteuse .

#### Nostradamus Quatrain X-55

*Les mal'heureuses nopces celebreront,  
En grande ioye mais la fin mal'heureuse,  
Mary & mere nore desdaigneront,  
Le Phybe mort, & nore plus piteuse.*

#### Nostradamus Quatrain X-55

*The unhappy nuptials will be celebrated,  
In great joy but the end unhappy,  
Husband and mother condescend to the daughter-  
in-law [queen],  
The Phoebus [Apollo] [son] dead and the daughter-  
in-law [queen] more pitiful.*

### DEATH OF A POPE IN TUNIS

L V I .  
Prelat royal son baissant trop tiré ,  
Grand fleuve de sang sortira par sa bouche ;  
Le regne Angelique par regne respiré ,  
Long-temps mort vif en Tanis comme souche .

#### Nostradamus Quatrain X-56

*Prelat royal son baissant trop tiré,  
Grand fleuve de sang sortira par sa bouche;  
Le regne Anglique par regne respiré,  
Long-temps mort vif en Tunis comme souche.*

#### Nostradamus Quatrain X-56

*Royal Prelate his bowing too low,  
A great flow of blood comes out of his mouth;  
The Anglican realm by realm saved,  
Long time living death a stump in Tunis.*

### THE CRUEL BLACK KING

L V I I .  
Le sublevé ne cognoistra son sceptre ,  
Les enfans jeunes des plus grands honnira .  
Oncques ne fut un plus ord cruel être ,  
Pour leurs espouses à mort noir bannira .

#### Nostradamus Quatrain X-57

*Le sublevé ne cognoistra son sceptre,  
Les enfans ieunes des plus grands honnira:  
Oncques ne fut un plus ord cruel estre,  
Pour leurs espouses à mort noir bannira.*

#### Nostradamus Quatrain X-57

*The uplifted one not recognizing his scepter,  
The young infants of the very great disgraced.  
Never a more filthy or cruel being,  
For their wives the Black [King] banishes to death.*



## THE DEATH OF QUEEN ELIZABETH II

L V I I I.

**Au temps du dueil que le felin Monarque,  
Guerroyera le jeune Æmathien,  
Gaulle branler, perecliter la barque,  
Tenter Phossens au Ponant entretien.**

### Nostradamus Quatrain X-58

*A temps du dueil que le felin monarque,  
Guerroyera le ieune Aemathien:  
Gaulle branler, perecliter la barque,  
Tenter Phossens au Ponant entretien.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain X-58

*In the time of mourning the feline Monarch,  
The young Macedonian makes war,  
Gaul (France) to shake, the bark [Vatican] in jeopardy,  
Marseilles (France) to be tried in the West talk.*

## FRENCH LEADERS TRY TO ESCAPE

L I X.

**Dedans Lyon vingt-cinq d'une haleine ;  
Cinq citoyens Germains, Bressans, Latins,  
Par deffous noble conduiront longue traine ;  
Et descouvers par abbois de mastins.**

### Nostradamus Quatrain X-59

*Dedans Lyon vingt- cinq d'une haleine,  
Cinq citoyens Germains, Bressans, Latins,  
Par dessous noble conduiront longue traine,  
Et descouvers par abbois de mastins.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain X-59

*Within Lyon twenty-five of one mind,  
Five citizens, Germans, Bressans, Latins,  
Through a noble above leading a long train,  
And discovered by barks and mastiffs.*

## THE WAR IN ITALY AND FRANCE

L X.

**Je pleure Nisse, Mannego, Pize Gennes,  
Savonne, Sienne, Capue, Modene, Malte,  
Le dessus sang, & glaive par estrennes,  
Feu, trembler terre, eau, malheureuse nolte.**

### Nostradamus Quatrain X-60

*Je pleure Nisse, Mannego, Pize, Gennes,  
Savonne, Sienne, Capue, Modene, Malte,  
Le dessus sang & glaive par estrennes,  
Feu, trembler terre, eau, mal'heureuse nolte:*

### Nostradamus Quatrain X-60

*I weep for Nice, Monaco (France), Pisa, Genoa,  
Savona, Siena, Capua, Modena, Malta, (Italy)  
For blood and sword will be a New Year's gift,  
Fire, the Earth to tremble, water, unfortunate  
unwillingness:*

## TURKEY ATTACKS HUNGARY

### PART I

LXI.

Betta , Vienne , Emorte, Sacarbance ,  
Voudront livrer aux Barbares Pannone ,  
Par picque & feu enorme violence ,  
Les conjurez descouvers par matrone.

#### Nostradamus X-61

*Betta, Vienne, Emorte, Sacarbance,  
Voudront livrer aux Barbares Pannone,  
Par picque & feu, enorme violence,  
Les coniuerez descouvers par matrone.*

#### Nostradamus X-61

*Betta (Spain), Vienne (Austria), Sopron (Hungary),  
Wanting to deliver Hungary to the Barabarians,  
Through pike and fire, enormous violence,  
The conspirators discovered by a matron.*

## TURKEY ATTACKS HUNGARY

### PART II

LXII.

Prés de Sorbin pour assaillir Ongrie ;  
L'Herault de Brudes les viendra advertir ,  
Chef Bisantin , Sallon de Sclavonie ,  
A loy d'Arabes les viendra convertir.

#### Nostradamus X-62

*Prés de Sorbin pour assaillir Ongrie,  
L'Herault de Brudes les viendra aduertir,  
Chef Bizantin, Sallon de Sclauonie,  
A loy d'Arabes les viendra conuertir.*

#### Nostradamus X-62

*Near Sorbia (Saxony, Leipzig, Germany) to assail  
Hungary,  
The Herald of Brudes [Budapest or Dark Ones] comes  
to warn them,  
Turkish Chief, Sallon, in Slovenia,  
Will convert them to the Arab law.*

## TURKEY ATTACKS HUNGARY

### PART III

LXIII.

Cydron , Ragufe , la cité au saint Hieron ;  
Reverdira le medicant secours ,  
Mort fils de Roy par mort de deux heron ,  
L'Arabe , Hongrie feront un même cours .

#### Nostradamus X-63

*Cydron, Raguse, la cité au saint Hieron.  
Reuerdira le medicant secours.  
Mort fils de Roy par mort de deux heron.  
L'Arabe, Ongrie feront vn mesme cours.*

#### Nostradamus X-63

*Canea Crete, Dubrovnik Serbia, the city of St. Jerome,  
[Tesanj Bosnia],  
With help will grow green again,  
A King's son, dead because of two heroes:  
Arabia and Hungary shall take the same course.*

## THE DUKE CAPTURES MILAN

L X I V.

**Pleure Milan , pleure Luques , Florence ,  
Que ton grand Duc sur le char montera ,  
Changer le siege près Venise s'advance ,  
Lors que Colonne à Rome changera.**

### Nostradamus Quatrain X-64

*Pleure Milan, pleure Lucques, Florence,  
Que ton grand Duc sur le char montera,  
Changer le siege près de Venise s'advance,  
Lors que Colonne à Rome changera.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain X-64

*Weep Milan, weep Lucca and Florence,  
As your great Duke climbs into the chariot:  
The siege to change it advances to near Venice,  
When at Rome the Colonna will change.*

## THE DESTRUCTION OF ROME

L X V.

**O vaste Rome ta ruyne s'approche ,  
Non de tes murs , de ton sang & substance ,  
L'aspre par lettres fera si horrible coche ,  
Fer pointu mis à tous jusques au manche.**

### Nostradamus Quatrain X-65

*O vaste Rome ta ruyne s'approche,  
Non de tes murs, de ton sang & substance:  
L'aspre par lettres fera si horrible coche,  
Fer poinctu mis à tous iusques au manche.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain X-65

*O vast Rome, thy ruin approaches,  
Not of thy walls, of thy blood and substance:  
Harsh letters leave a very horrible mark,  
Pointed iron driven into all up to the hilt.*

## REBEL KING AND ANTICHRIST

L X V I.

**Le chef de Londres par regne l'Americh ;  
L'isle d'Escosse temprera par gelée ,  
Roy Reb auront un si faux Antechrist ,  
Que les mettra trestous dans la meslée.**

### Nostradamus Quatrain X-66

*Le chef de Londres par regne l'Americh:  
L'isle d'Escosse t'empiera par gelée:  
Roy Reb auront un si faux Antechrist,  
Que les mettra trestous dans la meslée.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain X-66

*The chief of London through the rule of America:  
The Isle of Scotland governs through frost,  
Rebel King shall face an Antichrist so false,  
That places them in conflict together.*

## THE GREAT MAY TREMBLING

L X V I I .

Le tremblement si fort au mois de May ;  
Saturne , Caper , Jupiter , Mercure au boeuf ,  
Venus aussi , Cancer , Mars , en Nonnay ,  
Tombera gresle lors plus grosse qu'un œuf .

### Nostradamus Quatrain X-67

*Le tremblement si fort au mois de May,  
Saturne, Capricorn, Jupiter, Mercure au boeuf,  
Venus aussi, Cancer, Mars en Nonnay,  
Tombera gresle lors plus grosse qu'un œuf.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain X-67

*The strong trembling in the month of May,  
Saturn, Capricorn, Jupiter, Mercury in Taurus,  
Venus [Islam] also, Cancer [June 22<sup>nd</sup> – July 22<sup>nd</sup>],  
Mars [War] in Nonnay [Nonay France],  
Hail will fall larger than an egg.*

## NEW YORK CITY INVADED

L X V I I I .

L'armée de mer devant cité tiendra ,  
Puis partira sans faire longue allée ,  
Citoyens grande proye en terre prendra ,  
Retournez classe prendre grande emblée .

### Nostradamus Quatrain X-68

*L'armée de mer devant cité tiendra,  
Puis partira sans faire longue allée,  
Citoyens grande proye en terre prendra,  
Retourner classe prendre grande emblée.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain X-68

*The army of the sea before the city,  
Then leaves without taking a long path,  
A great flock of citizens seized on land,  
The fleet returns great robbery immediately.*

## THE GREAT LADY RAISES CROWDS

L X I X .

Le fert luyfant de neuf vieux eslevé ,  
Seront si grands par Midy , Aquilon ,  
De sa sœur propre grandes alles levé ,  
Fuyant meurdry au buisson d'Ambellon .

### Nostradamus Quatrain X-69

*Le fert luyfant de neuf vieux eslevé,  
Seront si grands par Midy, Aquilon,  
De sa soeur propre grandes alles levé,  
Fuyant meurdry au buisson d'Ambellon.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain X-69

*The shining blade of the new old [one] exalted,  
Will be so great through South, Aquilon,  
From his sister proper [name] great crowds raised,  
Fleeing, murdered in the bushes of Ambellon [river,  
Amblève Belgium].*

## THE NUCLEAR EXPLOSION IN ITALY

L X X.

L'œil par object fera telle excroissance;  
Tant & ardant que tombera la neige,  
Champ arrousé viendra en décroissance,  
Que le primat succombera à Rege.

### Nostradamus Quatrain X-70

*Loeil par obiect fera telle excroissance,  
Tant & ardente que tombera la neige,  
Champ arrousé viendra en décroissance,  
Que le primat succombera à Rege.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain X-70

*The eye through an object will swell very much,  
Burning as the snow will fall:  
The fields [so] watered will come to shrink,  
As the primate succumbs at Rege [Reggio, Italy]*

## OBAMA'S NOBEL PEACE PRIZE

L X X I.

La terre & l'air geleront si grand eau,  
Lors qu'on viendra pour jeudy venerer,  
Ce qui sera jamais ne fut si beau,  
Des quatre parts le viendront honorer,

### Nostradamus Quatrain X-71

*La terre & l'air geleront si grand eau,  
Lors qu'on viendra pour jeudy venerer,  
Ce qui sera jamais ne fut si beau,  
Des quatre parts le viendront honorer.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain X-71

*The earth and air will freeze a great [jet] stream,  
When they will come to venerate Thursday  
[Thursday, December 10, 2009],  
He who is not at all is not so nice [peaceful],  
From the four parts [of the world] they will come to  
honor him.*

## SEPTEMBER 11<sup>TH</sup>, 2001

L X X I I.

L'an mil neuf cens nonante neuf sept mois,  
Du ciel viendra un grand Roy d'effrayeur,  
Resusciter le grand Roy d'Angolmois,  
Avant après Mars regner par bon-heur.

### Nostradamus Quatrain X-72

*L'an mil neuf cens nonante neuf sept mois,  
Du ciel viendra un grand Roy d'effrayeur,  
Resusciter le grand Roy d'Angolmois,  
Avant après Mars regner par bon-heur.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain X-72

*The year one thousand nine hundred ninety-nine  
[1999] seventh month [July],  
From the sky will come the great King of Terror,  
Resuscitating the great King of the Mongols,  
Before and after Mars [war] reigns by good luck.*

### THE GREAT JOVIALIST

L X X I I I.

Le temps present avecques le passé,  
Sera jugé par grand Jovialiste,  
Le monde tard luy sera lassé,  
Et desloyal par le clergé juriste.

#### Nostradamus Quatrain X-73

*Le temps present avecques le passé,  
Sera jugé par grand Jovialiste,  
Le monde tard luy sera lassé,  
Et desloyal par le clergé juriste.*

#### Nostradamus Quatrain X-73

*The present time together with the past  
Will be judged by the great Jovialist [Globalist],  
The world late will be weary of him,  
And disloyalty by the clergy's jurist [Vatican  
attorney].*

### THE GAMES OF SLAUGHTER

L X X I V.

An revolu du grand nombre septiesme,  
Apparoistra au temps jeux d'Hecatombe,  
Non esloigné du grand âge milleme,  
Que le entrez sortiront de leur tombe.

#### Nostradamus Quatrain X-74

*Au revolu du grand nombre septiesme,  
Apparoistra au temps jeux d'Hecatombe,  
Non esloigné du grand âge milliesme,  
Que les entrez sortiront de leur tombe.*

#### Nostradamus Quatrain X-74

*The year of the great seventh number accomplished,  
Appearing at the games of slaughter:  
Not far from the millennial age,  
When the buried come out of their tombs.*

### THIRD ANTICHRIST IS ASIAN

L X X V.

Tant attendu de reviendra jamais,  
Dedans l'Europe, en Asie apparoitra,  
Un de la ligue yssu du Grand Hermes,  
Et sur tous Roys des Orients croistra.

#### Nostradamus Quatrain X-75

*Tant attendu ne reviendra jamais,  
Dedans l'Europe, en Asie apparoitra,  
Un de la ligue yssu du Grand Hermes,  
Et sur tous Roys des Orients croistra.*

#### Nostradamus Quatrain X-75

*Long expected he will never return,  
Inside Europe in Asia appearing,  
One issued from the league of Great Hermes,  
And over all the Kings of the Orient he will grow.*

### THE PETRAEUS SCANDAL AND TRUMP

LXXVI.

**Le grand Senat discornera la pompe,  
A l'un qu'après sera vaincu chassés,  
Ses adherans seront à son de trompe,  
Biens publicz, ennemis dechassez.**

#### Nostradamus Quatrain X-76

*Le grand Senat decornera la pompe,  
A l'un qu'après sera vaincu, chasses,  
Des adherans feront à son de trompe,  
Biens publicz. ennemis dechassez.*

#### Nostradamus Quatrain X-76

*The great Senate will ordain the triumph,  
For one who afterwards will be vanquished, driven out,  
His adherents prepare at the sound of deceit [Trump],  
Public property, enemies expelled.*

### A FLEET IS SUNK

LXXVII.

**Trente adherans de l'ordre de quirettes,  
Bannis, leurs biens donnés ses adversaires,  
Tous leurs bienfaits seront pour demerites,  
Classe espargie delivrés aux Corsaires.**

#### Nostradamus Quatrain X-77

*Trente adherans de l'ordre de quirettes:  
Bannis, leurs biens donnés ses adversaries,  
Tous leurs bienfaits seront pour demerites,  
Classe espargie delivrés aux Corsaires.*

#### Nostradamus Quatrain X-77

*Thirty adherents of the order of Quirites [Roman  
Citizen/Warrior]:  
Banished, their property given to adversaries,  
All their benefits will be misdeeds,  
The fleet sunk delivered to the Corsairs.*

### DISSIDENTS ARRESTED SUDDEN JOY TO SUDDEN SADDNESS

LXXVIII.

**Subite joye en subite tristesse,  
Sera à Rome aux graces embrassées,  
Dueil, cris, pleur, larmes, sang, excellent lieffe,  
Contraires bandes surprinses & troussées.**

#### Nostradamus Quatrain X-78

*Subite ioye en subite tristesse  
Sera à Rome aux graces embrassées.  
Dueil, cris, pleurs, larm. sang excellent liesse:  
Contraires bandes surprinses & troussées.*

#### Nostradamus Quatrain X-78

*Sudden joy to sudden sadness,  
At Rome the graces embrace,  
Greif, cries, tears, weeping, blood, excellent mirth:  
Contrary bands surprised and trussed up.*

## HERCULES FLEUR-DE-LYS

L X X I X.

Les vieux chemins seront tous embelis ,  
L'on passera à Memphis sumentrée ,  
Le grand Mercure d'Hercules fleur de lys ,  
Faisant trembler terre , mer & contrée.

### Nostradamus Quatrain X-79

*Les vieux chemins seront tous embelis,  
L'on passera à Memphis sumentrées,  
Le grand Mercure d'Hercules fleur de lys,  
Faisant trembler terre, & contrées.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain X-79

*The old paths will be embellished,  
One will pass summoned to enter Memphis,  
The great Mercury of Hercules fleur-de-lys,  
Drawing up the land, sea, and country tremble.*

## HERCULES DEMOLISHES THE FORT

L X X X.

Au regne grand du grand regne regnant ,  
Par force d'arme les grands portes d'airain ,  
Fera ouvrir le Roy & Duc joignant ,  
Fort demoly, nef à fons jour serain.

### Nostradamus Quatrain X-80

*Au regne grand du grand regne regnant,  
Par force d'armes les grands portes d'airain  
Fera ouvrir, le Roy & Duc joignant,  
Port demoly, nef à fons, iour serain.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain X-80

*In the realm the great one of the great realm reigning,  
By force of arms the great gates of brass,  
He causes to open, the King and Duke joining,  
Fort demolished, ship to the bottom, day serene.*

## ATTACK ON FORT KNOX

PART I

L X X I X

Mis tresor temple citadins Hesperiques ,  
Dans iceluy retiré en secret lieu ,  
Le temple ouvrir les liens fameliques ,  
Reprens, ravis, proye horrible au milieu.

### Nostradamus Quatrain X-81

*Mis thresor temple citadins Hesperiques,  
Dans leeluy retiré en secret lieu,  
Le temple ouvrir les liens fameliques,  
Reprens, ravis, proye horrible au milieu.*

### Nostradamus Quatrain X-81

*Treasure placed in a temple by citizens of Hesperia  
[America],  
Therein withdrawn to a secret place,  
The temple opened by starving bonds,  
Retaken, ravaged, [those] in the middle horrible  
prey.*



## ATTACK ON FORT KNOX

### PART II

LXXXII.

Cris, pleurs, larmes viendront avec couteaux  
Semblant fuir donront dernier assaut,  
L'entour parques planter profonds plateaux,  
Vifs repoussez & meurtris de prinsaut.

#### Nostradamus Quatrain X-82

*Cris, pleurs, larmes viendront avec couteaux,  
Semblant fuir donront dernier assaut,  
L'entour parques planter profonds plateaux,  
Vifs repoussez & meurtris de prinsaut.*

#### Nostradamus Quatrain X-82

*Cries, weeping, tears will come with knives,  
Seeming to flee, they will deliver a final assault,  
Parks around to set up high platforms,  
The living pushed back and murdered instantly.*

## ATTACK ON FORT KNOX

### PART III

LXXXIII.

De batailler ne sera donné signe  
Du parc seront constrains de sortir hors,  
De Gand l'entour sera cogneu l'ensigne,  
Qui fera mettre de tous les siens à morts.

#### Nostradamus Quatrain X-83

*De batailler ne sera donné signe  
Du parc seront constrains de sortir hors,  
De Gand l'entour sera cogneu l'ensigne,  
Qui fera mettre de tous les siens a morts.*

#### Nostradamus Quatrain X-83

*The signal to give battle will not be given  
They will be constrained to go out of the park,  
The banner around Ghent [Ghent, Kentucky] will be  
recognized,  
Of him who will cause all his followers to be put to  
death.*

## THE RECONCILED ONES

LXXXIV.

Le naturelle à si haut, haut non bas  
Le tard retour fera marris contens,  
Le Reçloing ne sera sans debats,  
En employant & perdant tout son temps.

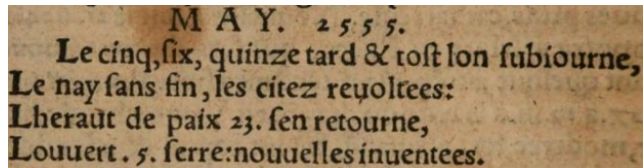
#### Nostradamus Quatrain X-84

*Le naturelle à si haut, haut non bas,  
Le tard retour fera marris contens,  
Le Reçloing ne sera sans debats,  
En employant & perdant tout son temps.*

#### Nostradamus Quatrain X-84

*The unsophisticated girl so high, high, not low,  
The late return will be a happy surprise,  
The Reconciled shall not be without debates,  
In employing and losing all his time.*

## THE HERALD AND LAST HEIR



MAY. 2555.  
Le cinq, six, quinze tard & tost lon subioune,  
Le nay fans fin, les citez reuoltées:  
Lheraut de paix 23. fen retourne,  
Louuert . 5. ferre:nouvelles inuentées.

### Nostradamus Presage 7 May 1555

*Le cinq, six, quinze, tard & tost l'on seiourne.*

*Le né sans fin: les citez reuoltées.*

*L'heraut de paix 23. [vint & trios] s'en retourne,*

*L'ouuert 5. [cinq] ferre nouvelles inuentées.*

### Nostradamus Presage 7 May 1555

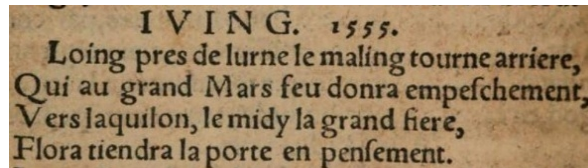
*The five [1605-2010], six [1606-2011], fifteen [1615-2020], late and early the one sojourns.*

*The heir without end: the cities revolted.*

*The herald of peace 23 [or twenty & three] [2003],*

*The overt 5. [five] iron [or constrained]. news invented.*

## THE GREAT PROUD WOMAN



I V I N G. 1555.  
Loing pres de lurne le maling tourne arriere,  
Qui au grand Mars feu donra empeschement,  
Vers laquilon, le midy la grand fiere,  
Flora tiendra la porte en pensement.

### Nostradamus Presage 8 June 1555

*Loing prés de lurne le maling tourne arriere,*

*Qui au grand Mars feu donra empeschement,*

*Vers l'aquilon, au midy la grand fiere,*

*Flora tiendra la porte en pensement.*

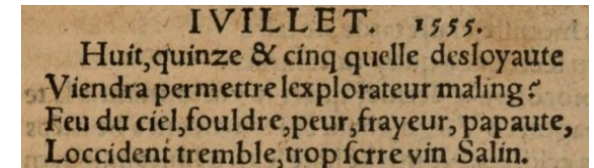
### Nostradamus Presage 8 June 1555

*Far near the Urn (Aquarius – January 19<sup>th</sup> – February 18<sup>th</sup>) Saturn turns back,*

*So that great Mars [war] [the] fire presents an obstacle,*

*Towards Aquilon to the south the great proud woman, Flora holds the gate in thought.*

## THE POPE IN TERROR



I V I L L E T. 1555.  
Huit, quinze & cinq quelle desloyaute  
Viendra permettre l'explorateur maling:  
Feu du ciel, fouldre, peur, frayeur, papaute,  
L'occident tremble, trop serre vin Salin.

### Nostradamus Presage 9 July 1555

*Huit, quinze & cinq quelle desloyaute*

*Viendra permettre l'explorateur maling:*

*Feu du ciel, fouldre, peur, frayeur, papaute,*

*L'occident tremble, trop ferre [serre] vin Salin.*

### Nostradamus Presage 9 July 1555

*Eight [1608-2013], Fifteen [1615-2020], and Five [1605-2010] what disloyalty*

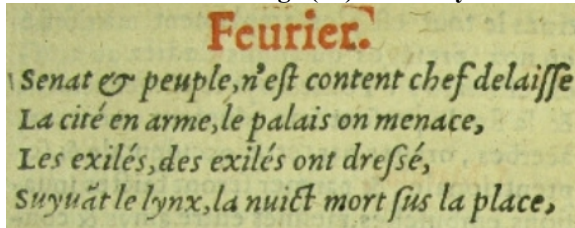
*The wicked spy will be allowed to come:*

*Fire in the sky, lightning, fear, the Pope in terror,*

*The West trembles, too much iron [or overly constricted] wine [or wet] Salin [Henri Selin].*

## WASHINGTON D.C. TERRORISM

Nostradamus Presage (31) February 1557



**Nostradamus Presage (31) February 1557**

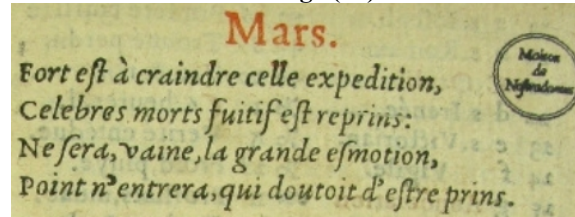
*Senat & peuple n'est content chef delaisse  
La cité en arme, la palais on menace,  
Les exilés, des exilés ont dressé,  
Suyvant le lynx, la nuit mort sus la place,*

**Nostradamus Presage (31) February 1557**

*Senate and people are not content chief abandons  
The city in arms, the palace menaced,  
The exiles of the exiles have drawn up,  
Following the lynx, the night dead knowing the  
location,*

## A FAMOUS DEAD TERRORIST ALIVE

Nostradamus Presage (32) March 1557



**Nostradamus Presage (32) March 1557**

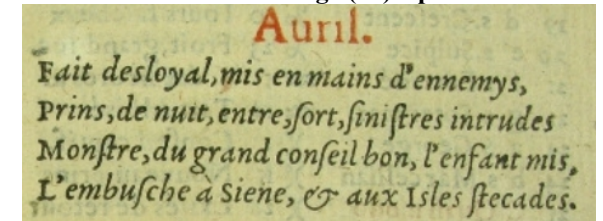
*Fort est à craindre celle expedition,  
Celebres morts fuitif est repris:  
Ne Sera, vaine, la grande es motion, (or Ne Sera,  
vaine, la grande emotion)  
Point n'entrera, qui doutoit d'estre prins.*

**Nostradamus Presage (32) March 1557**

*It is strongly feared that [in] shipping,  
[A] Famous dead fugitive [he] will be recaptured:  
It will not be in vain, the great unrest,  
Point will enter, [he] who doubted being captured.*

## FATE AND SINISTER INTRUSIONS

Nostradamus Presage (33) April 1557



**Nostradamus Presage (33) April 1557**

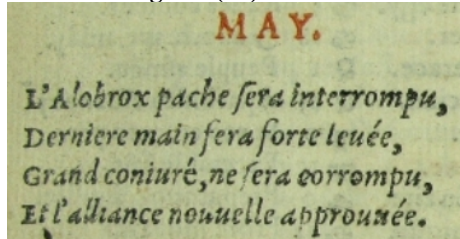
*Fait desloyal, mis en mains d'ennemys,  
Prins, de nuit, entre, sort, sinistres intrudes  
Monstre, du grand conseil bon, l'enfant mis,  
L'embushe a siene, & aux Isles [e]stecades.*

**Nostradamus Presage (33) April 1557**

*Done disloyal, placed in the hands of enemies,  
Caught, at night, between fate, sinister intrusions  
Monster, the good great council, the infant placed,  
The ambush is his and the Isles boom.*

## THE AGREEMENT BROKEN

Presage 51 (72) June 1560



**Nostradamus Presage 51A (73) June 1560**

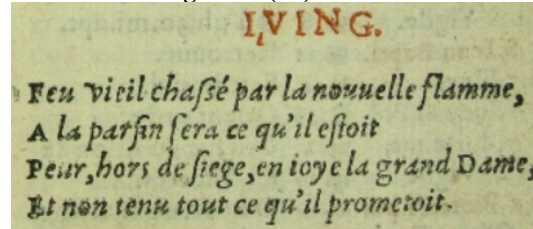
*L' Albrox sera interrompu,  
Derniere main fers forte leuée,  
Grand conjuré, ne fers corrompu,  
Et l'alliannce nouvelle approuuée.*

**Nostradamus Presage 51A (73) June 1560**

*The Savoy peace shall be broken,  
The last main shall be strong levy,  
Great conspirator, shall not be corrupted,  
And the new alliance approved.*

## THE NEW YORK CITY SIEGE

Presage 51A (73) June 1560



**Nostradamus Presage 51A (73) June 1560**

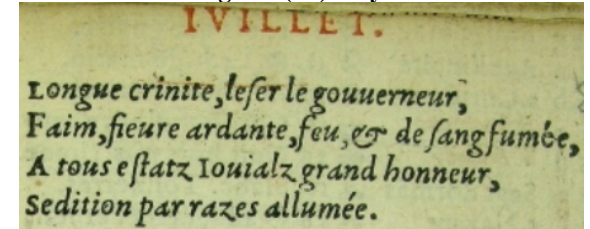
*Feu vieil chassé par la nouvelle flamme,  
A la par fin sera ce qu'il estoit  
Peur, hors de siege, en ioye la grand Dame,  
Et non tenu tout ce qu'il prometoit.*

**Nostradamus Presage 51A (73) June 1560**

*Old fire chased by the new flame,  
And by the end it shall be what it was  
Fear, out of the siege, and joy [to] the great Lady,  
And not everything held that was promised.*

## A COMET INJURES THE POPE

Presage 52 (74) July 1560



**Nostradamus Presage 52 (74) July 1560**

*Longue crinite, leser le gouverneur,  
Faim, fieure ardante, feu & de sang fume,  
A tous estatz Iouialz grand honneur,  
Sedition par razes allumée.*

**Nostradamus Presage 52 (74) July 1560**

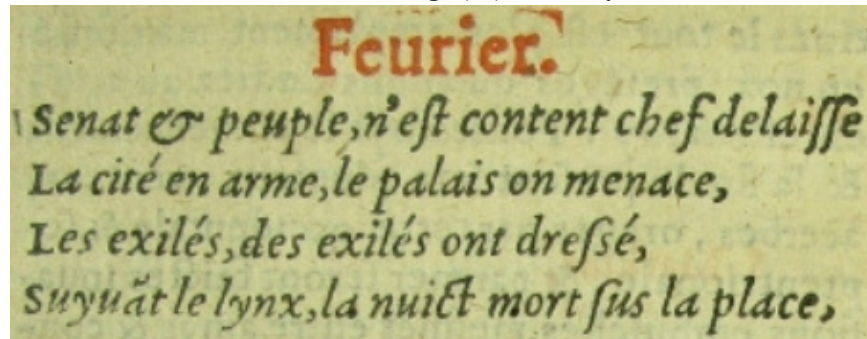
*A long comet to injure the Governor [Pope].  
Famine, fever burning, fire, and the fume of blood,  
To all estates Jovials [globalists/capitalists] great  
honor,  
Sedition by shaven [Priests/Vatican] urged on.*

## APPENDIX E

# THE UNPUBLISHED PRESAGES DISCOVERED BY G. A. STEWART

### WASHINGTON D.C. TERRORISM OR REVOLUTION

Nostradamus Presage (31) February 1557



Nostradamus Presage (31) February 1557

*Senat & peuple n'est content chef delaisse  
La cité en arme, la palais on menace,  
Les exilés, des exilés ont dressé,  
Suyvant le lynx, la nuit mort sus la place,*

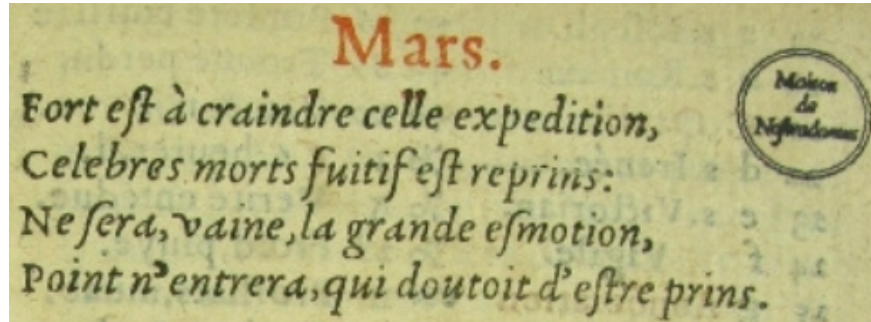
Nostradamus Presage (31) February 1557

*Senate and people are not content chief abandons  
The city in arms, the palace menaced,  
The exiles of the exiles have drawn up,  
Following the lynx, the night dead knowing the location,*

---

## A FAMOUS DEAD TERRORIST IS ALIVE

Nostradamus Presage (32) March 1557



Nostradamus Presage (32) March 1557

*Fort est à craindre celle expedition,*

*Celebres morts fuitif est reprins:*

*Ne Sera, vaine, la grande es motion, (or Ne Sera, vaine, la grande emotion)*

*Point n'entrera, qui doutoit d'estre prins.*

Nostradamus Presage (32) March 1557

*It is strongly feared that [in] shipping,*

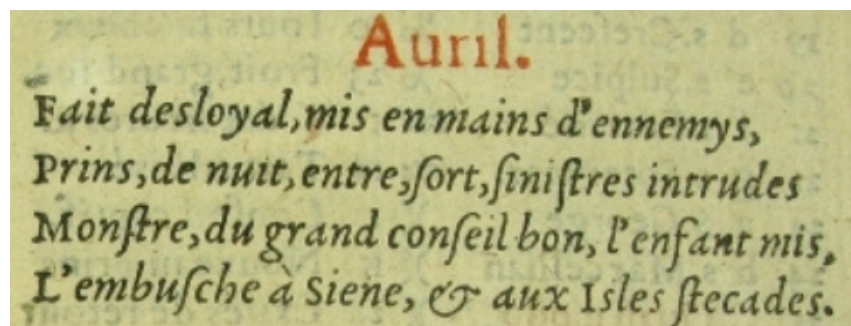
*[A] Famous dead fugitive [he] will be recaptured:*

*It will not be in vain, the great unrest,*

*Point will enter, [he] who doubted being captured.*

---

## CAUGHT BETWEEN FATE AND SINISTER INTRUSIONS



Nostradamus Presage (33) April 1557

*Fait desloyal, mis en mains d'ennemys,*

*Prins, de nuit, entre, sort, sinistres intrudes*

*Monstre, du grand conseil bon, l'enfant mis,  
L'embushe a siene, & aux Isles [e]stecades.*

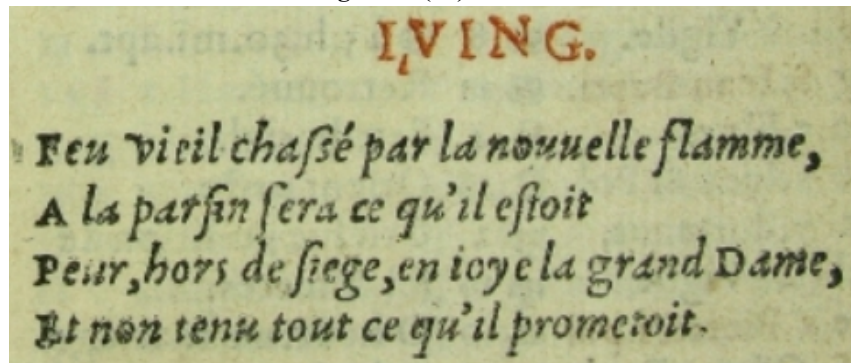
**Nostradamus Presage (33) April 1557**

*Done disloyal, placed in the hands of enemies,  
Caught, at night, between fate, sinister intrusions  
Monster, the good great council, the infant placed,  
The ambush is his and the Isles boom.*

---

## THE NEW YORK CITY SIEGE

**Presage 51A (73) June 1560**



**Presage 51A (73) June 1560**

*Feu vieil chassé par la nouvelle flamme,  
A la par fin sera ce qu'il estoit  
Peur, hors de siege, en ioye la grand Dame,  
Et non tenu tout ce qu'il promettoit.*

**Presage 51A (73) June 1560**

*Old fire chased by the new flame,  
And by the end it shall be what it was  
Fear, out of the siege, and joy [to] the great Lady,  
And not everything held that was promised.*

---

## APPENDIX F

### HENRI SELIN PROPHECIES

#### BLOODY APRIL 19<sup>th</sup> AND APRIL 20<sup>th</sup>

42 Le dix Kalendes d'Apuril de faict Gotique  
Refuscité encor par gens malins:  
Le feu estainct,assemblée diabolique  
Cherchant les or du d'Amant & Pselyn.

**Nostradamus Quatrain I-42**

*Les dix Kalendes d'Apuril de faict Gotique  
Resuscité encor par gens malins:  
Le feu estainct, assemblée diabolique,  
Cherchant les or du d'Amant & Pselyn,*

**Nostradamus Quatrain I-42**

*The tenth of the Calends of April in Gothic Count [April 20<sup>th</sup>]  
Revived again by evil people:  
The fire extinguished, diabolical assembly  
Seeking the gold owed the lover and Pselyn [Henri Selyn].*

---

#### DISLOYALTY DELIVERED

58 Sans pied ne main par dend ayguë & forte  
Par globe au fort deporc & laifné nay:  
Pres du portail desloyal fe transporte  
Silene luit,petit grand emmené.

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-58**

*Sans pied ne main par dend ayguë & forte*



*Par glob au fort de port & laisné nay:  
Prés du portail defloyal fe tranfporte  
Silene luit, petit grand emmené.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-58**

*Without foot nor hand through sharp tooth and fierce,  
By the global fort of the port and the elder heir:  
Near the entrance disloyalty delivered  
Silene [Selin] shining, little great one driven.*

---

**THE BANNER OF THE GREAT HENRI SELIN**

**79 La barbe crespé & noire par engin  
Subiuguera la gent cruelle & fiere.  
Le grand CHYREN osterá du longin  
Tous les capifs par Seline baniere.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-79**

*La barbe crespé & noire par engin,  
Subiuguera la gent cruelle & fiere:  
Vn grand CHYREN osterá du longin,  
Tous les captifs par Seline baniere.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-79**

*The frizzy beard [barbe/barbarian/Muslim] and black [king] through ingenuity,  
Subjugating the people cruel and proud:  
The great CHYREN [Henri] rescues from far away,  
All the captives through the banner of Seline [Selin].*

---

**THE WOUNDED ONE'S ELOQUENCE**

**80 Apres conflit du lesé l'eloquence  
Par peu de temps se tramme faint repos:  
Point l'on n'admet les grands à deliurance:  
Les ennemis font remis à propos.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-80**

*Après conflict du lesé l'éloquence,  
Par peu de temps se tramme faim, repos:  
Point l'on n'admet les grands à deliurance:  
Des ennemis sont remis à propos.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-80**

*After the conflict the wounded one's eloquence,  
For a short time a feigned rest is contrived:  
[On] point the one admits great deliverance:  
The enemies restored at the proper time.*

---

**THE HERALD COMMISSIONED TO CRY OUT**

**86 Naufrage a classe pres d'onde Hadriatique:  
La terre esmeuë fus l'air en terre mis:  
Egypte tremble augment Mahommetique  
L'Herault soy rendre à crier est commis.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-86**

*Naufrage à classe pres d'onde Hadriatique:  
La terre esmeuë sus l'air en terre mis:  
Egypte tremble augment Mahommetique,  
L'Herault soy rendre à crier est commis.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-86**

*A fleet of ships sunk [by a] pressure wave [in the] Hadriatique [Adriatic Sea]:  
The earth stirred up in the air and placed on land:  
Egypt trembles Mahomet [Islam] augmented  
The Herald surrendering commissioned to cry out.*

---

**HERCULES STRIKES**

**23 La legion dans la marine classe  
Calcine, Magnes soulfhre, & poix bruslera:  
Le long repos de l'asseurée place:  
Port Selyn, Hercle feu les confumera.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain IV-23**

*La legion dans la marine classe  
Calcine, Magnes, solphre & poix bruslera:  
Le long repos de l'asseuree place:  
Port Selyn, Hercle feu les consumera.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain IV-23**

*The legion [soldiers] in the marine fleet  
Lime, loadstone, sulfur and pitch burn:  
The long rest in the secure place:  
[Striking] Selyn, Hercules fire consumes them.*

---

**SELIN THE CHRISTIAN KING OF THE WORLD**

L X X V I  
S E L I N monarque l'Italie pacifique,  
Regnes vnis Roy chrestien du monde:  
Mourât vouldra coucher en terre blesique  
Après pyrates auoir chassé de l'onde.

**Nostradamus Quatrain IV-77**

*Selin maonarque, l'Italie pacifique,  
Regnes vnis Roy chrestien du monde:  
Mourant voudra coucher en terre belsique  
Après pyrates auoir chassé de l'onde.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain IV-77**

*[Henri] Selin monarch Italy peaceful,  
Realms united through the Christian King of the World:  
Dying he will want to lie in the soil of Blois (France)  
After having chased the pirates from the sea.*

---

## ISSUED FROM THE FLEUR-DE-LYS

XXXIX

Du vray rameau de fleur de lys issu,  
Mis & logé heritier d'Herurie:  
Son fang antique de longue main tissu,  
Fera Florence florir en l'armoire.

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-39**

*Du vray rameau des fleurs de lys issu,  
Mis & logé heritier d'Herurie:  
Son sang antique de longue main tissu,  
Fera Florence florir en l'armoire.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-39**

*Issued from the true branch of the fleur-de-lys,  
The heir placed and lodged in Euria (Tuscany, Italy):  
His ancient blood woven by lengthy hands,  
Florence blooms with his armory [coat of arms].*

---

## FRENCH AND AMERICAN, THE ROYAL BLOOD MIXED

XL

Le fang royal fera si tresmeslé,  
Contraint seront Gaulois de l'Hesperie  
On attendra que terme soit coulé,  
Et que memoire de la voix soit perie.

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-40**

*Le sang royal sera si tresmeslé,  
Contrainct seront Gaulois de l'Hesperie  
On attendra que terme soit coulé,  
Et que memoire de la voix soit perie.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-40**

*The royal blood will be very mixed,  
Gaul (France) will be constrained by the Hesperides [America]:  
One will wait until his term has expired,  
And when the memory of his voice has perished.*

---

## THE GOOD SOVEREIGN

X L I

Nay foubz les vmbres & iournee nocturne,  
Sera en regne & bonté fouueraine:  
Fera renaistre son sang de l'antique vrne,  
Renouuelant siecle d'or pour l'aerain.

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-41**

*Nay soubs les vmbres & iournée nocturne  
Sera en regne & bonté souueraine:  
Fera renaistre son sang de l'antique vrné,  
Renouuellant siecle d'or pour l'airain.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-41**

*Born under the shadows during a dark day,  
He will reign as a good sovereign:  
He will cause his blood to be born again in the ancient urn,  
Renewing a cycle of gold for brass.*

---

## THE GREAT OGMIOS SELIN

X L I I

A logmy ou tera laissé le regne,  
Du grand Selin qui plus fera de faict:  
Par les Itales estendra son enseigne,  
Regy sera par prudent contrefaict.

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-42**

*A logmyon sera laissé le regne,  
Du grand Selin qui plus fera de faict:  
Par les Itales estendra son enseigne,  
Regy sera par prudent contrefait.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-42**

*Ogmios shall leave the realm,  
The great Selin will in fact do more:*

*Through Italy will he extend his banner,  
Ruling through prudent forgery.*

---

## SELIN AND THE LADY, ANOTHER QUATRAIN PAIR

**L V I I I.**  
**Entre les deux Monarques esloignez ,  
Lors que le Sol par Selin clair perduë ,  
Simulté grande entre deux indignez ,  
Qu'aux Isles & Sienne la liberté renduë ,**

Nostradamus Quatrain VI-58

*Entre les deux monarques eslongnez,  
Lors que Sol par Selin cler perduë :  
Simulte grande entre deux indignez,  
Qu'aux isles & Sienne la liberté renduë.*

Nostradamus Quatrain VI-58

*Between the two distant monarchs,  
When the clear Sun is lost through Selin:  
Great enmity between two indignant ones,  
So that liberty is restored to the Isles and Siena.*

---

## THE GREAT HENRI SELIN

**L I V.**  
**Soubs la couleur du traicté mariage ,  
Fait par magnanime par grand Chyren Selin :  
Quintin , Arras recouvrez au voyage ,  
D'espagnols fait second banc maclin.**

Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-54

*Soubs la couleur du traicté mariage,  
Fait magnanime par grand Chyren Selin:  
Quintin, Arras recouvrez au voyage  
D'espagnols fait second banc maclin.*

Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-54

*Under the color of a marriage treaty,*

*Made magnanimous by the great Chyren Selin [Henri Selin]:  
[Saint] Quentin , Arras (N. France) recovered on the voyage,  
By the Spanish a second occurrence [of the] slaughterhouse bench.*

---

## THE GREAT HENRI CHIEF OF THE WORLD

L X X  
Au chef du monde le grand Chyren fera,  
Plus oultre apres aymé crait redoubté:  
Son bruit & loz les cieulx surpassera,  
Et du seul tiltre victueur fort contenté.

L X X.  
Au chef du monde le grand Chiren fera,  
Plus oultre apres ayme , criant redouté,  
Son bruit & los les cieux surpassera,  
Et du seul tiltre victueur fort contenté.

### 1555 EDITION AND 1557 EDITION

#### Nostradamus Quatrain VI-70

*Vn Chef du monde le grand Chyren fera,  
Plus oultre apres aimé, crait, redoubté:  
Son bruit & lor les cieux furpaffera,  
Et du feul titre Victueur, fort contenté.*

#### Nostradamus Quatrain VI-70

*Chief of the world the great Henri will be,  
Plus ultra after loved, feared, dreaded:  
His fame and praise will go beyond the heavens,  
He will be satisfied with the sole title of victor.*

---

## HERCULES, KING OF ROME AND AMERICA

X X X I I I .  
Hercules Roy de Roine & d'Annemarc,  
De Gaule trois Guyon surnommé,  
Trembler l'Itale & l'unde de saint Marc,  
Premier sur tous Monarque renommé.

#### Nostradamus Quatrain IX-33

*Hercules Roy de Rome & d'Annemarc,  
De Gaule trois Guyon surnommé,  
Trembler l'Itale & l'vnde de saint Marc,*

*Premier sur tous Monarque renommé.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain IX-33**

*Hercules King of Rome and Annemarc [America],  
Three of France surname Guyon,  
Italy trembles and the waves around Saint Mark [Venice],  
The first monarch renowned above all.*

---

## THE FIFTH, A GREAT HERCULES

**X X V I I .**  
**Par le cinquième & un grand Hercules,**  
**Viendront le temple ouvrir de main bellique**  
**Un Clement , Jule , & Ascans recules ,**  
**L'espe, clef, aigle, n'eurent onc si grand picqua**

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-27**

*Par le cinquiesme & vn grand Herculés  
Viendront le temple ouurir de main bellique:  
Vn Clement, Jule & Ascans reculés,  
Lespe, clef, aigle, n'eurent onc si grand picque.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-27**

*By the fifth one and a great Hercules,  
They come to the temple to open the hand of war:  
One Clement, Jule, and Ascans recoils,  
The sword, key, eagle never was there so great a sting.*

---

## HENRI SELIN AND THE GREAT CONCUBINE

**L I I I .**  
**Les trois pelices de loing s'entrebarront ;**  
**La plus grand moindre demeurera à l'escoupe,**  
**Le grand Selin n'en fera plus patron ,**  
**Le nommera feu pelte blanche route,**

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-53**

*Les trois pellices de loing s'entrebarron,*



*La plus grand moindre demeurera à l'escoute;  
Le grand Selin n'en sera plus patron,  
Le nommera feu pelte blanche route.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-53**

*The three concubines will fight each other from afar,  
The greatest one the least will remain to watch:  
The great Selin will no longer be her patron,  
She will call him fire pelte [short Thracian shield] white route.*

---

**THE GREAT MERCURY OF HERCULES FLEUR-DE-LYS**

**L X X I X.**  
**Les vieux chemins seront tous embelis ,  
L'on passera à Memphis somentrée ,  
Le grand Mercure d'Hercules fleur de lys ,  
Faisant trembler terre , mer & contrée.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-79**

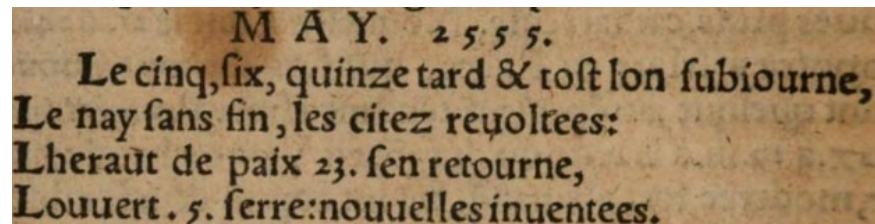
*Les vieux chemins seront tous embellis,  
L'on passera à Memphis somentrées,  
Le grand Mercure d'Hercules fleur de lys  
Faisant trembler terre mer, & contrées.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-79**

*The old paths will be embellished,  
One will pass summoned to enter Memphis:  
The great Mercury of Hercules fleur-de-lys,  
Causes the land, sea, and country to tremble.*

---

**THE HERALD AND HEIR**



**M A Y. 2 5 5 5.**  
**Le cinq, six, quinze tard & tost lon subioune,  
Le nay fans fin, les citez reuoltees:  
Lheraut de paix 23. sen retourne,  
Louuert . 5. ferre:nouvelles inuentees.**

**Nostradamus Presage 7 May 1555**

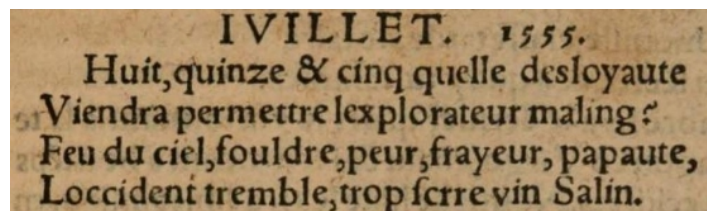
*Le cinq, six, quinze, tard & tost l'on subiourne,  
Le nay sans fin: les citez reuoltées:  
L'heraut de paix vint & trois s'en retourne,  
L'ouuert cinq serre. nouvelles inuentées.*

**Nostradamus Presage 7 May 1555**

*The five [1605-2010], six [1606-2011], fifteen [1615-2020], late and early the one  
sojourns,  
The heir without end: the cities revolted:  
The herald of peace twenty and three returns [2003],  
The open five bound. news invented.*

---

## THE POPE IN TERROR



**Nostradamus Presage 9 July 1555**

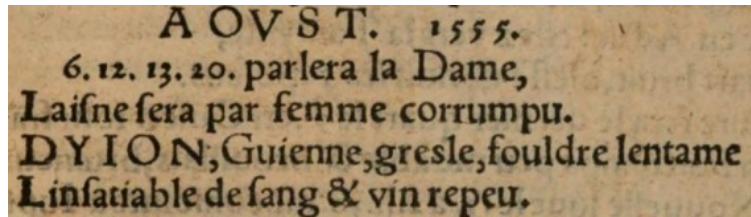
*Huit, quinze & cinq quelle desloyauté.  
Viendra permettre l'explorateur malin:  
Feu du ciel foudre. poeur, frayeur Papauté,  
L'Occident tremble. trop serre vin Salin.*

**Nostradamus Presage 9 July 1555**

*Eight [1608-2013], Fifteen [1615-2020], and Five [1605-2010] what disloyalty,  
The wicked spy will be allowed to come:  
Fire in the sky, lightening, fear, the Pope in terror.  
The West trembles, Salin [Henri Selin] presses the wine too much.*

---

## THE ELDER HEIR AND THE GREAT LADY 2011 – 2017 – 2018 – 2025



### Nostradamus Presage 10 August 1555

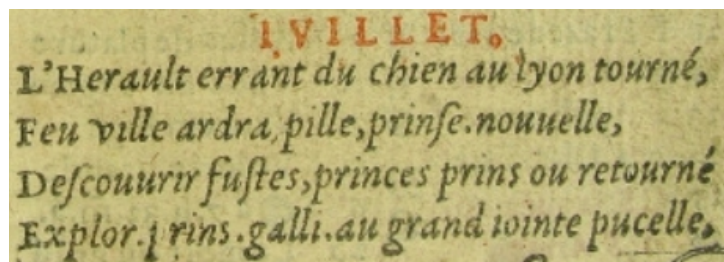
*Six, douze, treze, vint parlera la Dame,  
L'aisné sera par femme corrompu.  
DYION, Guyenne gresle, foudre l'entame,  
L'insatiable de sang & vin repeu.*

### Nostradamus Presage 10 August 1555

*Six [1606-2011], twelve [1612-2017], thirteen [1613-2018], twenty [1620-2025]  
to speak to the Lady,  
Through women the elder one corrupted.  
DYION [Dijon, France], Guyenne (France) hail, lighting begins,  
The insatiable one with blood and wine satiated.*

---

## THE ERRANT HERALD



### Nostradamus Presage 18 July 1557

*L'Herault errant du chien au Lyon tourné,  
Feu ville ardra, pille, prise. nouvelle:  
Decourir fustes. princes prins, ou retourné,  
Explor, pris. Galli. au grand iointe pucelle.*

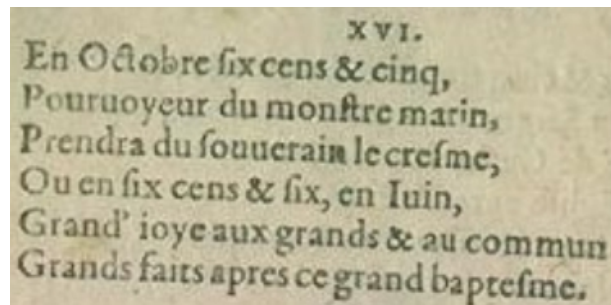
### Nostradamus Presage 18 July 1557

*The errant herald turns from the dog to the Lion,*

*Fire burns a city, pillage, newly captured:  
Discovering foists [ships], Princes taken, they return,  
Spy, Gaul [France] taken. the great one joined to the virgin.*

---

## THE PURVEYOR IS THE SOVEREIGN



### **Nostradamus Sixain XVI**

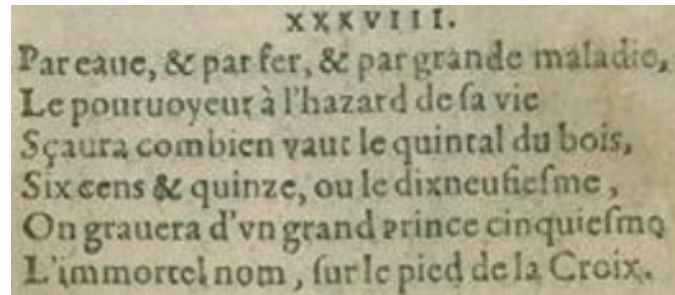
*En Octobre six cents & cinq,  
Pouruoyeur du monstre marin,  
Prendra du Souuerain le Crespme,  
Ou en six cents & six, en Iuin,  
Grand ioye aux grands & au commun,  
Grands faits apres ce grand Baptesme.*

### **Nostradamus Sixain XVI**

*In October six hundred and five [1605-2010],  
The purveyor of the marine monster,  
The sovereign takes the cream,  
Or in Six hundred and six [1606-2011], in June,  
Great joy for the great and common alike,  
Great deeds after this great baptism.*

---

## THE GREAT FIFTH PRINCE



### Nostradamus Sixain XXXVIII

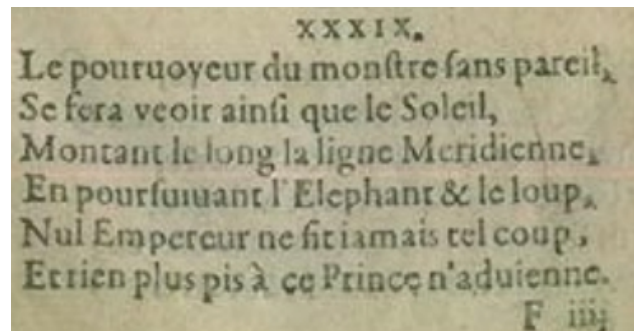
*Par eau, & par fer, & par grand maladie  
Le pouruoyeur à l'hazard de sa vie  
Sçaura combien vaut le quintal du bois,  
Six cents & quinze, ou le dix-neufieme  
On grauera d'un grand Prince cinquieme  
L'immortel nom sur le pied de la Croix.*

### Nostradamus Sixain XXXVIII

*Through water, and through steel, and through great illness,  
The purveyor at risk of his life  
Will know the hundredweight of wood,  
Six hundred and fifteen [1615-2020], or nineteen [1619-2024]  
Of a great fifth Prince will engrave  
The immortal name, on the foot of the Cross.*

---

## THE PURVEYOR PURSUES THE ELEPHANT AND THE WOLF



### Nostradamus Sixain XXXIX

*Le pouruoyeur du monstre sans pareil  
Se fera voir ainsi que le Soleil*

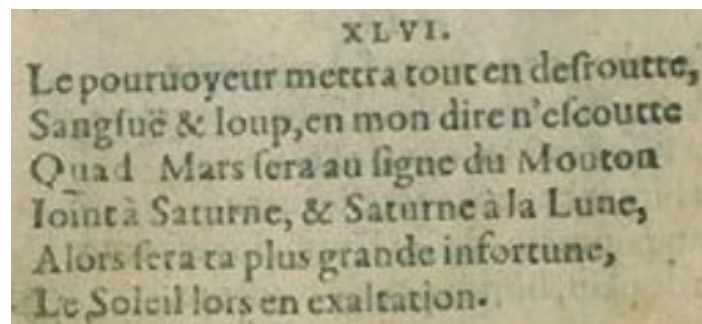
*Montant le long la ligne Meridienne,  
En pourfuiuant l'Elephant & le Loup,  
Nul Empereur ne fit iamais tel coup,  
Et rien plus pis à ce Prince n'aduienne.*

**Nostradamus Sixain XXXIX**

*The purveyor of the unparalleled monster,  
He will see himself even as the Sun,  
Mounting the length of the Meridian line,  
In pursuing the Elephant and the wolf  
No Emperor delivered such a blow,  
And nothing more serious happens to this Prince.*

---

**THE PURVEYOR PURSUES THE LEECH AND THE WOLF**



**Nostradamus Sixain XLVI**

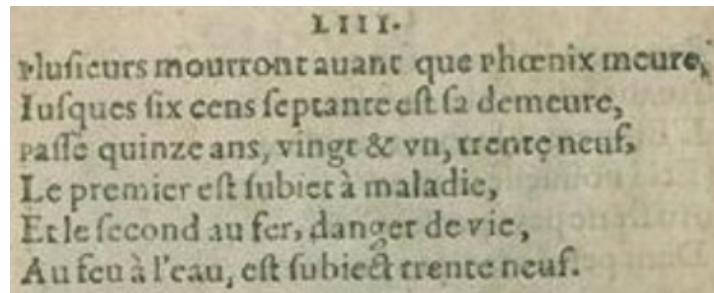
*Le pouruoyeur mettra tout en defroute,  
Sangluë, & loup en mon dir n'efcoute,  
Quand Mars fera au figne du Mouton,  
Joint à Saturne, & Saturne à la Lune,  
Alors fera ta plus grande infortune,  
Le Soleil lors en exaltation.*

**Nostradamus Sixain XLVI**

*The purveyor will put all to route,  
Leech and wolf, he does not heed my word  
When Mars [war] will be in the sign of Aries [March 21-April 19]  
Joined to Saturn, and Saturn to the Moon,  
Then your greater misfortune will take place,  
The Sun then in exaltation.*

---

## THE DEATH OF HENRI SELIN



### Nostradamus Sixain LIII

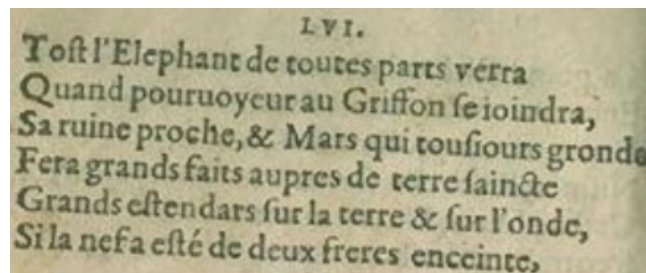
*Plusieurs mourront avant que Phoenix meure,  
Jusques six cents septante est sa demeure,  
Passe quinze ans, vingt & vn, trente-neuf,  
Le premier est fuiet à maladie,  
Et le second au fer, danger de vie,  
Au feu à l'eau est fuiet trente-neuf.*

### Nostradamus Sixain LIII

*Many will die before the Phoenix dies,  
Up to six hundred and seventy [1670-2075] is its span,  
[Nearly] Gone by fifteen years [1615-2020], twenty-one [1621-2026], thirty-nine  
[1639-2044],  
The first subject to malady,  
And the second to steel, in danger of life,  
To fire and water is he subject at thirty-nine [1639-2044].*

---

## THE PURVEYOR JOINS THE GRIFFON



### Nostradamus Sixain LVI

*Toft l'Elephant de toutes parts verra*

*Quand pourvoyeur au Griffon fe ioindra,  
Sa ruine proche, & Mars, qui toufiours gronde,  
Fera grands faits aupres de terre faincte,  
Grands eftendars fur la terre & l'onde,  
Si la nef a efté de deux freres enceinte.*

**Nostradamus Sixain LVI**

*Soon the Elephant will see on all sides  
When the purveyor joins himself to the Griffon,  
His ruin near, and Mars who roars every day:  
He will perform great deeds near holy land,  
Great standards on land and sea,  
If the ship has been encompassed by two brothers.*

---

## THE GALLIC OGMIOS

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 46-47

***L'âge & de l'autre à la cité de Plancus accom-  
paignez de l'esleu de Modone Fulcy , par Ferrare ,  
maintenu par Liguriens Adriaticques , & de la  
proximité de la grande Trinacrie : Puis passera le  
mont Jovis , Le Gallique ogmium , accompagné  
de si grand nombre que de bien loing l'Empire de  
sa grande loy sera presenté , & par lors & quel-  
que temps après sera espanché profisement le  
sang des Innocens par les nocens un peu eslevez :  
alors par grands deluges la memoire des choses  
contenues de tels instrumens recevra innumerable***

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 46:1

*The said reign of the Antichrist will last only to the determination of him who was  
born near the age,*

Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 46:2

*And of the other one of the city of Plancus, associated with the elect of Modone  
Fulcy, through Ferrara, maintained by the Adriatic Ligurians and the proximity  
of great Sicily.*



**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 46:3**

*Then the mountains of Jupiter shall be passed.*

**Nostradamus Epistle: Paragraph 47:1**

*The Gallic Ogmios will be accompanied by so great a number that the Empire of his great law will extend very far.*

---

**THE LADY HONORED BY FORCE**

9 + Au port Selin le tyran mis à mort  
La liberté non pourtant recourée:  
Le nouveau Mars par vindicte & remort:  
Dame par force de frayeur honorée.

**Nostradamus Quatrain I-94**

*Au port Selin le tyran mis à mort,  
La liberté non pourtant recouree  
Le nouveau Mars par vindicte & remort,  
Dame par la foere de frayeur honoree.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain I-94**

*At port Selin puts the tyrant to death  
Liberty nevertheless not recovered:  
The new Mars [war] through vengeance and remorse,  
The Lady honored through force of terror.*

---

**SELIN AND THE LADY, ANOTHER QUATRAIN PAIR**

**L V I I I .**  
Entre les deux Monarques esloignez ,  
Lors que le Sol par Selin clair perduë ,  
Simulté grande entre deux indignez ,  
Qu'aux Isles & Sienne la liberté renduë ,

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-58**

*Entre les deux monarques eslongnez,  
Lors que Sol par Selin cler perduë :*

*Simulte grande entre deux indignez,  
Qu'aux isles & Sienne la liberté renduë.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-58**

*Between the two distant monarchs,  
When the clear Sun is lost through Selin:  
Great enmity between two indignant ones,  
So that liberty is restored to the Isles and Siena.*

---

**THE LADY IN FURY**

**L I X.**

**Dame en fureur par rage d'adultere ,  
Viendra à son Prince conjurer non de dire :  
Mars bref cogneu sera la vitupere ,  
Que seront mis dix-sept à martyre.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-59**

*Dame en fureur par rage d'adultere,  
Viendra à son prince coniuier non de dire  
Mais bref cogneu sera le vitupere,  
Que seront mis dixsept à martyre.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-59**

*The Lady in fury through rage of adultery,  
She will come to conspire not to tell her Prince:  
But soon will the blame be made known,  
So that seventeen will be put to martyrdom.*

---

**THE NUPTIALS**

**L I I.**

**Au lieu où Laye & Scelde se marient ,  
Seront les nopces de long-temps maniées ,  
Au lieu d'Anvers où la crappe charient ,  
Jeune vieillesse consorte intaminée.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-52**

*Au lieu où Laye & Scelde se marient,  
Seront les nopces de long temps maniées,  
Au lieu d'Anuers où la crappe charient,  
Jeune vieillesse conforte intaminee.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-52**

*At the place where the Lys and the Scheldt unite,  
The nuptials will be arranged for a long time:  
At the place in Antwerp where they carry the chaff,  
Young old age wife undefiled.*

---

**HENRI SELIN AND THE GREAT CONCUBINE**

**L I I I.**

**Les trois pelices de loing s'entrebarront ;  
La plus grand moindre demeurera à l'escoute,  
Le grand Selin n'en sera plus patron ,  
Le nommera feu pelte blanche route.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-53**

*Les trois pellices de loing s'entrebarron,  
La plus grand moindre demeurera à l'escoute;  
Le grand Selin n'en sera plus patron,  
Le nommera feu pelte blanche route.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-53**

*The three concubines will fight each other from afar,  
The greatest one the least will remain to watch:  
The great Selin will no longer be her patron,  
She will call him fire pelte [short Thracian shield] white route.*

---

**THE FURTIVE CONCUBINE**

**L I V.**

**Née en ce monde par concupine fertile,  
A deux haut mise par les tristes nouvelles ;  
Entre ennemis sera prinse captive ,  
Et amenée à Malings & Bruxelles.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-54**

*Née en ce monde par concubine fertiue,  
A deux hault mise par les tristes nouuelles:  
Entre ennemis sera prinse captiue,  
Et amenée à Malings & Bruxelles.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-54**

*She born in this world through a furtive concubine,  
At two raised high by the sad news:  
She will be taken captive by her enemies,  
And brought to Malines and Brussels.*

---

**THE DEATH OF THE GREAT LADY'S SON**

**Les malheureuses nopces celebreront,  
In grande ioye mais la fin malheureuse ;  
Mary & mere nore desdaigneront ,  
Le Phybe mort , & nore plus piteuse.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-55**

*Les mal'heureuses nopces celebreront  
En grande ioye mais la fin mal'heureuse:  
Mary & mere nore desdaigneront,  
Le Phybe mort, & nore plus piteuse.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-55**

*The unhappy nuptials will be celebrated  
In great joy but the end unhappy:  
Husband and mother condescend to the daughter-in-law [queen],  
The Apollo [son] dead and the daughter-in-law/queen more pitiful.*

---

## THE GREAT LADY RAISES GREAT CROWDS

**L X I X.**  
**Le fert luyfant de neuf vieux eslevé,**  
**Seront si grands par Midy, Aquilon,**  
**De sa seur propre grandes alles levé,**  
**Fuyant meurdry au buisson d'Ambellon.**

Nostradamus Quatrain X-69

*Le fait luyfant de neuf vieux esleué,  
Seront si grands par Midy, Aquilon:  
De sa seur propre grandes alles leué,  
Fuyant murdry au buisson d'ambellon.*

Nostradamus Quatrain X-69

*The shining fact of the new old one exalted,  
Will be so great through South, Aquilon:  
Of his sister proper great crowds raised,  
Fleeing, murdered in the bushes of Ambellon [river, Amblève Belgium].*

---

## THE RECONCILED ONES

**L X X X I V.**  
**Le naturelle à si haut, haut non bas,**  
**Le tard retour fera marris contens,**  
**Le Recloing ne sera sans débats,**  
**En employant & perdant tout son temps.**

Nostradamus Quatrain X-84

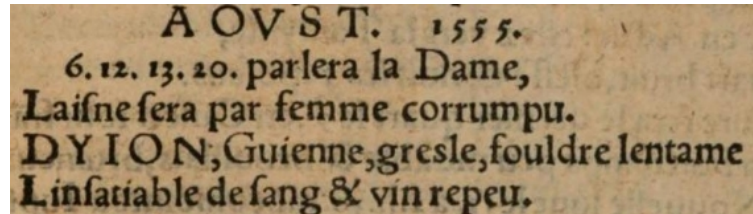
*Le naturelle à si hault hault non bas  
Le tard retour fera marris contens:  
Le Recloing ne sera sans débats,  
En empliant & perdant tout son temps.*

Nostradamus Quatrain X-84

*The unsophisticated girl so high, high, not low,  
The late return will be a happy surprise:  
The Reconciled one shall not be without debates,  
In employing and losing all his time.*

---

## THE ELDER HEIR AND THE GREAT LADY 2011 – 2017 – 2018 – 2025



### Nostradamus Presage 10 August 1555

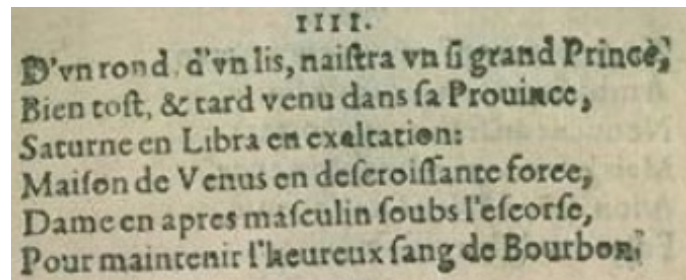
*Six, douze, treze, vint parlera la Dame,  
L'aisné sera par femme corrompu.  
DYION, Guyenne gresle, foudre l'entame,  
L'insatiable de sang & vin repeu.*

### Nostradamus Presage 10 August 1555

*Six [1606-2011], twelve [1612-2017], thirteen [1613-2018], twenty [1620-2025]  
to speak to the Lady,  
Through women the elder one corrupted.  
DYION [Dijon, France], Guyenne (France) hail, lighting begins,  
The insatiable one with blood and wine satiated.*

---

## THE GREAT LADY TAKES REFUGE IN THE CHURCH



### Nostradamus Sixain IIII

*D'un rond d'un Lys naistra vn si grand Prince,  
Bien tost & tard venu dans sa Prouince,  
Saturne en libra en exaltation:  
Maison de Venus en decroiffante force.  
Dame en apres mafcu in sous l'efcorce,*

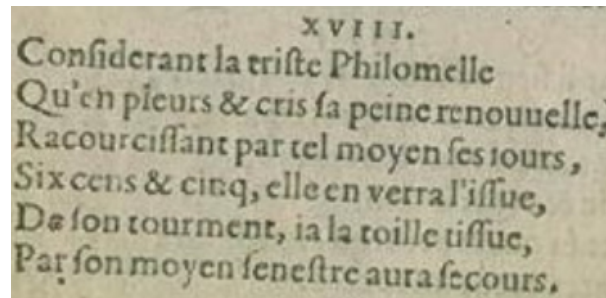
*Pour maintenir l'heureux fang de Bourbon.*

**Nostradamus Sixain III**

*Of a circle, of a lily, there will be born a very great Prince,  
Very soon, and late come into his Province,  
Saturn [bad luck] in Libra [the Balance - America] in exaltation:  
The House of Venus [Islam] in decreasing force,  
The Lady thereafter masculine under the bark, [the Church],  
In order to maintain the happy Bourbon blood.*

---

**CONSIDER THE SAD NIGHTINGALE**



**Nostradamus Sixain XVIII**

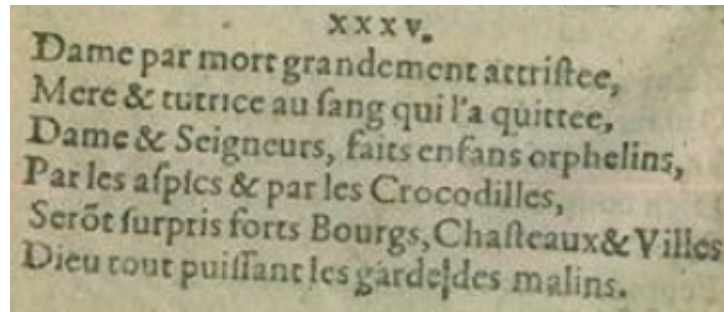
*Confiderant la triste philomelle,  
Qu'en pleurs & cris fa peine renouvelle.  
R'acourcifant par telmoyen fes iours,  
Six cents & cinq, elle en verra l'if fuë,  
De fon tourment, ja la toile tif fuë,  
Par fon moy en fenestre aura fecours.*

**Nostradamus Sixain XVIII**

*Consider the sad nightingale  
Who with tears and laments renews her anguish,  
Through such means making her days shorter,  
Six Hundred and five [1605-2010], she will see the end of it,  
Of her torment, the cloth already woven,  
Through means of receiving sinister aid.*

---

## THE GREAT LADY SADDENED BY DEATH



### Nostradamus Sixain XXXV

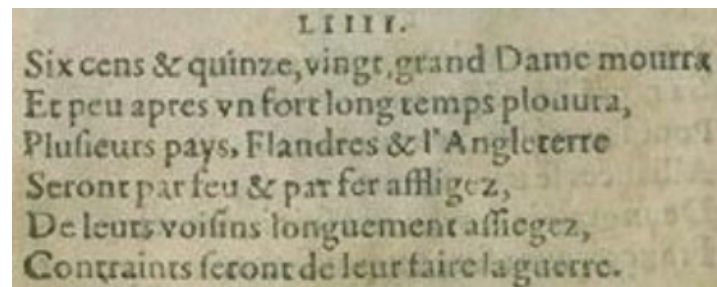
*Dame par mort grandement attristée,  
Mere & tutrice au sang qui l'a quittée.  
Dame & Seigneurs, faits enfans orphelins,  
Par les Afpics & par les Crocodilles,  
Seront surpris forts bourgs, chasteaux & villes,  
Dieu Tout-puissant les garde de malins.*

### Nostradamus Sixain XXXV

*The great Lady saddened by death,  
Mother and guardian to the blood which has abandoned her,  
The Lady and Lords, children made orphans,  
Through the slanders and through the Crocodiles [Egyptians],  
Strong Towns, Castle Cities shall be surprised  
God almighty guards them from the wicked ones.*

---

## THE DEATH OF THE GREAT LADY



### Nostradamus Sixain LIIII

*Six cens & quinze, vingt, grand Dame mourra,  
Et peu apres vn fort long temps plouura,*



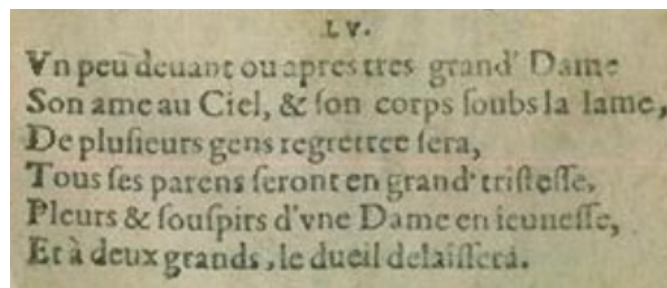
*Plufieurs pays, Flandres & l'Angleterre  
Seront par feu & par fer affligez,  
De lours voifins longuement affiegez,  
Contraints feront de leur faire la guerre.*

**Nostradamus Sixain LIII**

*Six hundred and fifteen [1615-2020], twenty [1620-2025], the great Lady will die,  
And shortly after it will rain for a very long time,  
Several countries, Flanders and England,  
They will be afflicted by fire and sword,  
Long besieged by their neighbors,  
They will be obliged to make war against them.*

---

**THE GREAT LADY UNDER THE BLADE**



**Nostradamus Sixain LV**

*Vn peu deuans ou apres tres grand' Dame  
Son ame au Ciel & fon corps sous la lame,  
De plusieurs gens regrettee fera,  
Tous ses parens seront en grand tristesse,  
Pleurs & soufpirs d'vne Dame en ieunesse,  
Et à deux grands le dueil delai ffera.*

**Nostradamus Sixain LV**

*Shortly before or after a very great Lady,  
Her soul to heaven, and her body under the blade,  
She will be regretted by many people,  
All her relatives will be in great sadness,  
Tears and sighs by a Lady in her youth,  
And by two great ones, the mourning will be abandoned.*

---

## APPENDIX G

# BLACK KING PROPHECIES

### THE FRIZZY HAired BLACK KING

7+ Apres seiourné vogueront en Epire:  
Le grand secours viendra vers Antioche,  
Le noir poil cresp tendra fort à l'empire:  
Barbe d'airain le roustira en broche.

**Nostradamus Quatrain I-74**

*Apres seiourné vogueront en Epire  
Le grand secours viendra vers Antioche,  
Le noir poil cresp tendra fort à l'Empire:  
Barbe d'airain le rostira en broche.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain I-74**

*After sojourning sailing to Epirus (Greece/Turkey):  
The great rescue comes towards Antioch (Turkey/Syria),  
The frizzy haired Black [King] reaches out strongly for the empire [Aquilon/NATO]:  
Bronze beard [Aenobarbe/Nero] will roast on a spit.*

---

### THE BLACK KING DEFEATED BY OGMIOS

77 Entre deux mers dressera promontoire  
Que puis mourra par le mors du cheual:  
Le sien Neptune pliera voyle noire,  
Par Calpre & classe aupres de Rocheual.

**Nostradamus Quatrain I-77**

*Entre deux mers dressera promontoire,  
Que puis mourra par le mors du cheual:  
Le sien Neptune pliera voille noire,*

*Par Calpte & classe aupres de Rocheval.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain I-77**

*Between two seas a promontory erected,  
He who will then die by the bite of a horse:  
The proud Neptune [Ogmios] folds the shroud [on the] Black [King],  
Through Calpre [Gibraltar] and the fleet near Rocheval.*

---

## WHEN MABUS DIES COMES THE SLAUGHTER

**62 Mabus puis tost alors mourra, viendra  
De gens & bestes vne horrible defaite:  
Puis tout à coup la vengeance on verra  
Cēt, main, soif, faim, quād courra la comete.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-62**

*Mabus puis tost alors mourra viendra,  
De gens & bestes vne horrible deffaite:  
Puis tout à coup la vengeance on verra,  
Cent, main, soif, faim, quand courra la comette.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-62**

*Mabus [Obama] will soon die then there will come,  
Of people and beasts a horrible defeat:  
Suddenly vengeance will be revealed,  
One hundred, hand, thirst, hunger when the comet runs.*

---

## HENRI SELIN VS. THE BLACK KING

**79 La barbe cresp & noire par engin  
Subiuguera la gent cruele & fiere.  
Le grand CHYREN osterà du longin  
Tous les capufs par Seline banriere.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-79**

*La barbe cresp & noire par engin,  
Subiuguera la gent cruelle & fiere:*

*Vn grand CHYREN ostera du longin,  
Tous les captifs par Seline baniere.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain II-79**

*The frizzy beard [barbe/barbarian/Muslim] and Black [King] through ingenuity,  
Subjugating the people cruel and proud:  
The great CHYREN [Henri] rescues from far away,  
All the captives through the banner of Seline [Selin].*

---

## THE BLACK KING SETS UP A TROPHY

**43 Gents d'alentour de Tarn, Loth, & Garone,  
Gardés les monts Apennines passer,  
Vostre tombeau pres de Rome & d'Ancone  
Le noir poil cresp fera trophée dresser.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain III-43**

*Gens d'alentour de Tarn, Loth, & Garone,  
Gardez les monts Appennines passer:  
Vostre tombeau pres de Rome & d'Anconne,  
Le noir poil cresp fera trophée dresser.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain III-43**

*People from around the Tarn, Lot, and Garonne (Rivers, France),  
Beware of passing the Apennine Mountains:  
Your tomb near Rome and Ancona (Italy),  
The curly haired black king will set up a trophy.*

---

## THE BLACK KING AND THE GREAT PROSCRIPTION

**60 Par toute A sie grande proscrition,  
Mesmes en My sie, Ly sie & Pamphylie:  
Sang versera par absolution  
D'un ieune noir rempli de felonnie.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain III-60**

*Par toute Asie grande proscrition,  
Mesme en Mysie, Lysie, & Pamphylie:  
Sang versera par absolution,*

*D'un ieune noir remply de felonnie.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain III-60**

*Throughout all Asia great proscription,  
Even in Mysia (NW, Turkey), Lycia (SW Turkey), and Pamphilia (SW Turkey):  
Bloodshed through absolution,  
Of a young black [king] filled with felony.*

---

**THE SAVAGE BLACK KING**

**47 Le noir farouche quand aura essayé  
Sa main sanguine par feu, fer, arcs tendus:  
Trestout le peuple sera tant effrayé:  
Voyr les plus grands par col & pieds pendus.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain IV-47**

*Le noir farouche quand aura essayé  
Sa main sanguine par feu, fer, arcs tendus:  
Trestout le peuple sera tant effrayé,  
Voyr les plus grands par col & pieds pendus.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain IV-47**

*The savage Black [King] when he has tried  
His bloody hand through fire, sword, and drawn bows:  
All of his people shall be terribly afraid,  
Seeing the great hung by neck and feet.*

---

**THE BLACK KING GIVES CHASE**

**L X X X V  
Le charbon blanc du noir sera chassé,  
Prisonnier fait mené au tombereau:  
More Chameau suspiedz entrelallez,  
Lors le puifné filera l'aubereau.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain IV-85**

*Le charbon blanc du noir sera chassé,  
Prisonnier fait mené au tumbereau,*

*Moré Chameau sus pieds entrelassez,  
Lors le puisné filera l'aubereau.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain IV-85**

*The carbon white by the Black [King] chased,  
Prisoner led to the dung cart,  
Moor [Muslim] Camel on interlacing feet,  
Then the younger one blinds the hobby falcon.*

---

**NERO AND THE DESTRUCTION OF NATO**

X L V  
Le grand Empire sera tost desollé,  
Et translaté pres d'ardue ne silue:  
Les deux bastardz par l'aisné decollé,  
Et regnera Aenobarb. nez de milue.

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-45**

*Le grand Empire sera tost desolé,  
Et translaté pres d'arduenne silue:  
Les deux bastards pres l'aisné decollé,  
Et regnera Aeneodarb, nez de milue.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-45**

*The great Empire [Aquilon/NATO] shall be totally desolate,  
And transferred near the Ardennes Forest (France) [NATO Headquarters]:  
The two bastards through the eldest beheaded,  
And reigning Aenobarbe [Nero/Black King], [his] nose [in the] middle.*

---

**NERO TO THE RESCUE**

X L V I I I  
Au chef Anglois à Nymes trop feiour,  
Deuers l'Espaigne au secours Aenobarbe:  
Plusieurs mourront par Mars ouuert ce iour,  
Quant en Artoys faillir estoille en barbe.

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-59**

*Au chef Anglois à Nimes trop feiour,  
Deuers l'Espaigne au secours Areobarbe:*

*Plusieurs mourront par Mars ouuert ce iour,  
Quand en Artois faillir estoille en barbe.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-59**

*The English chief stays too long in Nimes (France),  
Towards Spain Aenobarbe to the rescue:  
Many will die through Mars [war] opened that day,  
When in Artois (N. France) falls a bearded star [meteorite].*

---

**THE BLACK KING ANAGRAM**

**V.**  
**Si grand famine par vnde pestifere,  
Par pluye longue le long du pole arctique:  
Samarobryn cent lieux de l'hemisphere,  
Viuront sans loy, exempt de politique.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-5**

*Si grand famine par vnde pestifere,  
Par pluye longue le long du pole arctique:  
Samarobryn cent lieux de l'hemisphere,  
Viuront sans loy, exempt de politique.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-5**

*So great a famine by a pestilent wave,  
By rain extending the length of the Arctic Pole:  
Samarobryn one hundred leagues [135 miles] from the hemisphere,  
Living without law exempt from politics.*

---

**A WAR CONTRARY TO THE BLACK KING**

**x x v.**  
**Par Mars contraire sera la monarchie:  
Du grand pescheur en trouble ruyneux,  
Jeune noir rouge prendra la hierarchie,  
Les proditeurs iront jour bruynieux.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-25**

*Par Mars contraire sera la monarchie,*

*Du grand pescheur en trouble ruyneux :  
Jeune noir rouge prendra la hierarchie,  
Les proditeurs iront iour bruyneux.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-25**

*Through mars [War] contrary [to the] the monarch [King/President]  
The great fisherman [Pope] in ruinous trouble,  
The young Black [King] red [Muslim] seizes the hierarchy,  
The traitors move on a rainy day.*

---

**THE BLACK KING'S BLOODY HAND**

X X X I I I  
Sa main derniere par Alus sanguinaire,  
Ne se pourra par la mer garantir:  
Entre deux fleuves craindre main militaire,  
Le noir l'ireux le fera repentir.

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-33**

*Sa main derniere par Alus sanguinaire,  
Ne se pourra plus la mer garantir;  
Entre deux fleuves craindre main militaire,  
Le noir l'ireux le fera repentir.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-33**

*Through Alus [a l'US/in the US] his hand finally bloody,  
Unable to protect himself by sea:  
Between two rivers fearing the military hand,  
The Black [King] irate will make him repent.*

---

**THE BLOODTHIRSTY BLACK KING**

X X X V I I I  
Aux profligés de paix les ennemis,  
Après avoir l'Italie suppree:  
Noir sanguinaire, rouge sera commis,  
Fes, sang verfer, eaue de sang couloree.



**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-38**

*Aux profligez de paix les ennemis,  
Après auoir l'Italie suppeee:  
Noir sanguinaire, rouge sera commis,  
Feu, sang verser, eau de sang coloree.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-38**

*The profligates enemies of peace,  
After having subdued Italy:  
The Black [King] bloodthirsty, red [a Muslim], shall be committed,  
Fire, bloodshed, water the color of blood.*

---

**THE BLACK KING LOSES ITALY**

**V**  
**Vin sur la table en sera espandu,  
Le tiers n'aura celle qu'il pretendoit:  
Deux fois du noir de Parme descendu,  
Perouse à Pize fera ce qu'il cuidoit.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain VII-5**

*Vin sur la table en sera respandu,  
Le tiers n'aura celle qu'il pretendoit :  
Deux fois du noir de Parme descendu :  
Perouse à Pise fera ce qu'il cuidoit.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VII-5**

*Some of the wine on the table will be spilt,  
The third [Antichrist] will not have that which he claimed.  
Two times by the Black [King] Parma [Italy] descends,  
Perugia (Italy) will do to Pisa (Italy) that which it believed.*

---

**A NEW KING GREAT SCANDAL**

**XVII.**  
**Le tiers premier pis que ne fit Neron ,  
Vuidez vaillant que sang humain respandre ,  
R'edifier fera le fourneron ,  
Siecle d'or mort, nouveau Roy grand esclandre .**

**Nostradamus Quatrain IX-17**

*Le tiers premier pis que ne fit Neron,  
Vuidez vaillant que sang humain respandre:  
R'édifier fera le forneron,  
Siècle d'or, mort, nouveau Roy grand esclandre.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain IX-17**

*The third one [Antichrist] [is] first [and] worse than Nero,  
[The] Valiant [are] vacant how much human blood will flow:  
He will rebuild the furnace,  
Golden age, dead, a new King great scandal.*

---

**THE END OF NERO**

**L I I I .**  
**Le Neron jeune dans les trois cheminées ,  
Fera de paiges vifs , pour ardoir jetter ,  
Heureux qui loing fera de tels menées,  
Trois de son sang le feront mort guetter.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain IX-53**

*Le Neron ieune dans les trois cheminées  
Fera de paiges vifs pour ardoir jetter,  
Heureux qui loing sera de tels menées,  
Trois de son sang le feront mort guetter.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain IX-53**

*The young Nero within the three chimneys,  
To fire live pages discarded:  
Happy [are those] to be far away from such practices,  
Three of his blood will have him ambushed to death.*

---

## THE BLACK KING PROTECTED BY GREAT BRITAIN

58.  
**Au costé gauche à l'endroit de Vitry,  
Seront guettez les trois rouges, de France.  
Tous assoumez rouge, noir non murdry  
par les Bretons remis en assurance.**

Nostradamus Quatrain IX-58

*Au costé gauche à l'endroit de Vitri,  
Seront guettez les trois rouges de France  
Tous assoumez rouge, noir non meurdry,  
Par les Bretons remis en assurance.*

Nostradamus Quatrain IX-58

*On the left side at the spot of Vitry (France),  
The three red [Muslims] of France will be awaited:  
All sandbag red [Muslims], Black [King] not murdered,  
By the Bretons [Great Britain] restored in safety.*

---

## THE BLACK KING'S HORN

60.  
**Conflit Barbar en la Cornette noire,  
Sang expandu, trembler la Dalmatie,  
Grand Ismaël mettra son promontoire,  
Ranes trembler secours Luitanie.**

Nostradamus Quatrain IX-60

*Conflict Barbar en la Cornere noire,  
Sang expandu trembler la Dalmatie:  
Grand Ismaël mettra son promontoire,  
Ranes trembler, secours Lusitanie.*

Nostradamus Quatrain IX-60

*Conflict Barbarian [Islamic Army] in the Black [King's] horn,  
Bloodshed, Dalmatia to tremble:  
Great Ishmael will set up his promontory [sounds],  
Frogs tremble, Lusitania (Portuguese) aid.*

---

## THE BLACK KING BLOODTHIRSTY AS NERO

L X X V I.

**Avec le noir Rapax & sanguinaire ,  
Yssu du peaultre de l'inhumain Neron,  
Emmy deux fleuves main gauche militaire  
Sera meurtri par Joyne chaulveron.**

Nostradamus Quatrain IX-76

*Avec le noir Rapax & sanguinaire,  
Yssu du peaultre de l'inhumain Neron,  
Emmy deux fleuves main gauche militaire,  
Sera murtry par Ioyne chaulveron.*

Nostradamus Quatrain IX-76

*With the Black [King] Rapacious and bloodthirsty,  
Issued from the brothel of the inhuman Nero:  
Between two rivers [the] left military hand,  
[He] Shall be murdered by Young baldy.*

---

## LONDON, THE REBEL KING, AND THE THIRD ANTICHRIST

§ 6.

**Le chef de Londres par regne l'Americh  
L'isle d'Escoffe tremblera par gelée,  
Roy Reb auront un si faux Antechrist,  
Que les mettra trestous dans la meslée.**

Nostradamus Quatrain X-66

*Le chef de Londres par regne l'Americh,  
L'isle d'Escoffe t'empiera par gelée:  
Roy Rebaurent vn si faux Antechrist,  
Que les mettra trestous dans la meslée.*

Nostradamus Quatrain X-66

*The chief of London through the rule of America,  
The Isle of Scotland governs through frost:  
Rebel King shall face an Antichrist so false,  
That places them in conflict together.*

---

## THE BLACK KING ANOINTED BY THE WEST

L X X I.

**La terre & l'air geleront si grand eau,  
Lors qu'on viendra pour ieudy venerer,  
Ce qui sera jamais ne fut si beau,  
Des quatre parts le viendront honorer,**

Nostradamus Quatrain X-71

*La terre & l'air geleront si grand eau,  
Lors qu'on viendra pour ieudy venerer:  
Ce qui sera iamais ne feut si beau,  
Des quatre parts le viendront honorer.*

Nostradamus Quatrain X-71

*The earth and air will freeze a great [jet] stream,  
When they will come to venerate Thursday [Thursday, December 10, 2009]:  
He who is not at all is not so nice [peaceful],  
From the four parts [of the world] they will come to honor him.*

---

## THE WICKED BLACK KING

X C I.

**Clergé Romain l'an mil six cens & neuf,  
Au chef de l'an feras election,  
D'un gris & noir de la Compagnie issu,  
Qui onc ne fut si maling.**

Nostradamus Quatrain X-91

*Clergé Romain l'an mil six cens & neuf,  
Au chef de l'an fera élection  
D'vn gris & noir de la Compagne yssu,  
Qui onc ne fut si maling.*

Nostradamus Quatrain X-91

*Roman clergy in the year sixteen hundred and nine [1609-2014],  
At the first of the year holding an election:  
A gray and black king issued of the Companion [classmate],  
Never was there one so wicked as he.*

---

## THE BLACK KING CONVERTED BY NEPTUNE OGMIOS

XXXIX. *May.*

Par le despit nopces, epithalame.  
Par les trois parts Rouges, Razez partis.  
Au ieune noir remis par flamme l'ame.  
Au grand Neptune Ogmios conuertis.

**Nostradamus Presage 39 May 1559**

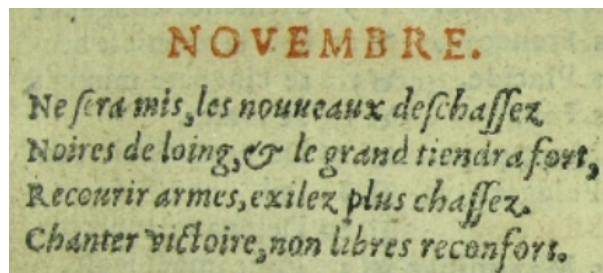
*Par le despit nopces, epithalame,  
Par les trois parts Rouges, Razez partis:  
Au ieune noir remis par flamme l'ame,  
Au grand Neptune Ogmios conuertis.*

**Nostradamus Presage 39 May 1559**

*Through spite nuptials, wedding song,  
For three parts Reds [Islam], Shaven Ones [Christianity] parted:  
The young Black [King] submits through [a] fiery soul,  
The great Neptune Ogmios converts [him].*

---

## THE PRESIDENT-ELECT SHALL NOT BE PLACED IN OFFICE



**Nostradamus Presage November 1560**

*Ne sera mis, les nouveaux deschassez.  
Noir es de loing et le grand tiendra fort:  
Recourir armes. exiléz plus chasséz,  
Chanter victoire, non libres reconfort.*

**Nostradamus Presage 56 November 1560**

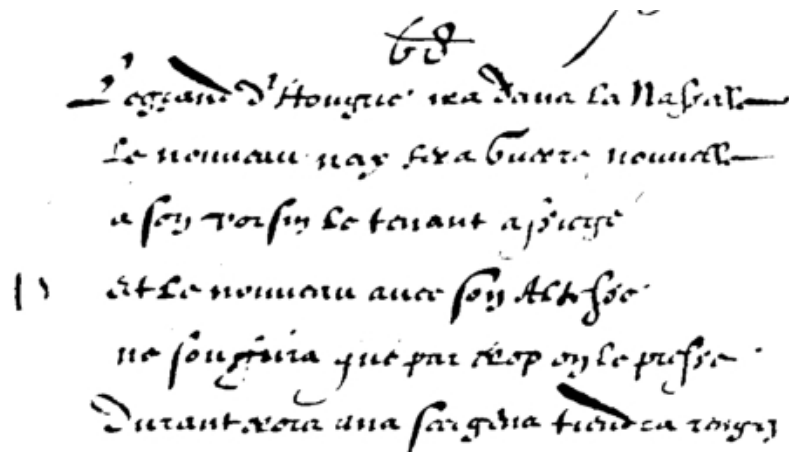
*He shall not be placed, the new [ones] expelled.*

*Black [King] from far away and the great hold hard:  
Recourse to arms. exiles further expelled,  
Reassured chanting victory, not liberty.*

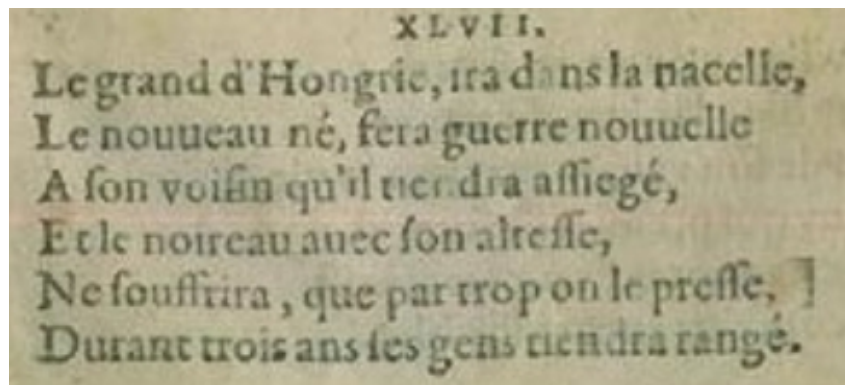
---

## THE BLACK KING APPEARS IN THE SIXAINS

Nostradamus Sixain XLVII (45)



Le grand d'Hongrie ira dans la nacelle  
Le nouveau né, fera guerre nouvelle  
A son voysin qu'il tiendra assiéger  
Et le nouveau avec son altesse  
Ne souffrira que par trop on le presse  
Durant trois ans les gens tiendra rangé



XLVII.  
Le grand d'Hongrie, ira dans la nacelle,  
Le nouveau né, fera guerre nouvelle  
A son voysin qu'il tiendra assiéger,  
Et le nouveau avec son altesse,  
Ne souffrira, que par trop on le presse,  
Durant trois ans les gens tiendra rangé.

Nostradamus Sixain XLVII (45)

*Le grand d'Hongrie ira dans la nacelle,  
Le nouveau né, fera guerre nouvelle  
A son voysin, qu'il tiendra assiéger,  
Et le noir eau avec son altesse,  
Ne souffrira que par trop on le presse,  
Durant trois ans ses gens tiendra rangé.*

Nostradamus Sixain XLVII (45)

*The great one of Hungary, he will go into the bark [the Church],  
The new heir will make new war*

*To his neighbor whom he will hold besieged,  
And the Black [King] water along with his highness [violence/force],  
Not suffering, through too much pressure,  
For three years he will keep his people arrayed.*

---



# APPENDIX H

## REPEATING CHARACTERS

### THE GREAT DUKE OF ARMENIA

#### THE DUKE CAPTURES THE LEADER OF TURKEY

**38 Pendant que duc, roy, royne occupera  
Chef Bizant dn captif en Samothrace:  
Auant l'assaut l'un l'autre mangera:  
Rebours ferré suyura du sang la trasse.**

Nostradamus Quatrain IV-38

*Pendant que Duc, Roy, Royne occupera,  
Chef bizantin captif en Samothrace:  
Auant l'assaut l'un l'autre mangera,  
Rebours ferré suyura de sang la trace.*

Nostradamus Quatrain IV-38

*The Duke occupies the King and Queen,  
With the captive, the Byzantine (Turkish) Chief in Samothrace (Greece):  
Before the assault one will devour the other,  
The metal reversed follows the trail of blood.*

---

### THE DUKE IN INDIA

**31 Le duc cupide son ennemi enfuiure  
Das entrera empeschant sa phalange:  
Asts à pied si pres viendront pourfuiure,  
Que la journée conflice pres de Gange**

**Nostradamus Quatrain IV-51**

*Ve Duc cupide son ennemy ensuyure,  
Dans entrera empeschant la phalange:  
Hastez à pied si pres viendront poursuyure,  
Que la iournee conflite pres de Gange.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain IV-51**

*A Duke eager to follow his enemy,  
Will enter within impeding the phalanx:  
Hurried on foot they will come to pursue so closely  
That the day will see a conflict near the Ganges (river, India).*

---

**THE DUKE AND THE FALSE PEACE**

**L X X I I I**

**Le nepueu grand par forces prouuera,  
Le pache fait du cœur pusillanime;  
Ferrare & Ast le Duc esprouuera,  
Par lors qu'au soir sera le pantomime.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain IV-73**

*Le nepueu grand par forces prouuera,  
Le pache fait du cœur pusillanime:  
Ferrare & Ast le Duc esprouuera,  
Par lors qu'au soir sera la pantomime,*

**Nostradamus Quatrain IV-73**

*The great nephew by force will test  
The treaty made by the pusillanimous heart:  
The Duke will try Ferrara and Asti (Italy),  
When the comedy takes place in the evening.*

---

**THE DUKE PARDONS NO MAN**

**Les Albanois passeront dedans Rome,  
Moyennant Langres demples affublés,  
Marquis & Duc ne pardonner à homme,  
Feu, sang, morbille, point d'eau, faillir les bledz.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain IV-98**

*Les Albanois passeront dedans Rome,  
Moyennant Langres demiples affublez,  
Marquis & Duc ne pardonner à homme,  
Feu, sang morbile, point d'eau, faillir les bleds.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain IV-98**

*The Albanians will pass into Rome,  
By means of Langres (NW France) the multitude muffled,  
Marquis and Duke will pardon no man,  
Fire, blood, smallpox, no water the crops to fail.*

---

**THE DUKE OVERTAKEN BY DEATH**

**I X**  
**Iusques aux fondz la grand arq demolue,  
Par chef captif l'amy anticipé:  
Naistra de dame front face cheuelue,  
Lors par astuce duc à mort attrape.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-9**

*Iusques au fond la grand arq demoluë,  
Par chef captif l'amy anticipé,  
Naistra de dame front face cheueluë,  
Puis par astuce Duc à mort attrappé.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-9**

*The great arch destroyed down to its base,  
By the chief captive the friend anticipates:  
A lady bearing a son with hairy forehead and face,  
Then through cunning the Duke overtaken by death.*

---

## THE GREAT DUKE OF ARMENIA

X C I I I I  
Translatera en la grand Germanie;  
Brabant & Flandres, Gand, Bruges & Bologne:  
La trefue fainte le grand duc d'Armenie,  
Assaillira Vienne & la Coloigne.

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-94**

*Translatera en la grand Germanie,  
Brabant & Flandres, Gand, Burges & Bologne:  
La treue sainte le grand duc d'Armenie,  
Assaillira Vienne & la Cologne.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-94**

*Marching into great Germany,  
Marching against Brabant (Netherlands), Flanders, Ghent, Bruges (Belgium), Boulogne,  
(North France):  
The truce fake, the great Duke of Armenia,  
Attacks Vienna (Austria) and Cologne (Germany).*

---

## THE DUKE AND THE POPE

X X X I  
Roy trouuera ce qu'il desiroit tant,  
Quant le Prelat sera reprins à tort:  
Responce au duc le rendra mal content,  
Qui dans Milan mettra plusieurs à mort.

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-31**

*Roy trouuera ce qu'il desiroit tant,  
Quand le Prelat sera reprins à tort:  
Responce au duc le rendra mal content,  
Qui dans Milan mettra plusieurs à mort.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-31**

*The King will find that which he desired so much,  
When the Prelate will be blamed unjustly:  
His reply to the Duke will leave him dissatisfied,  
He who in Milan will put several to death.*

---

## AZERBAIJAN AND BRITISH INTRIGUE

L I I I.

**Le grand Prelat Celtique à Roy suspect ,  
De nuict pars cours sortira hors du regne ,  
Par Duc fertile à son grand Roy Bretagne ,  
Bifance à Cypres & Tunes insuspect.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-53**

*Le grand Prelat Celtique à Roy suspect,  
De nuict par cours sortira hors du regne :  
Par duc fertile à son grand Roy, Bretagne  
Bisance à Cypres & Tunes insuspect.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-53**

*The great Celtic Prelate a King suspects,  
By night through flight he will leave the realm:  
Through a Duke fruitful to his great British King,  
Byzantium (Istanbul/Turkey) to Cyprus and Tunis unsuspected.*

---

## THE DUKE OF ARMENIA GOES NUCLEAR

L V.

**Au chalmé Duc , en arrachant l'esponce ,  
Voile Arabesque voir , subit descouverte ,  
Tripolis, Chio , & ceux de Trapesonce ,  
Duc prins , Marnegro & la cité deserté.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-55**

*Au Chalmé Duc en arrachant l'esponce,  
Voille arabesque voir, subit descouverte :  
Tripolis, Chio, & ceux de Trapesonce,  
Duc prins, Marnegro, & la cité deserte.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain VI-55**

*By the appeased Duke in drawing up the contract,  
Arab sail seen, sudden discovery:  
Tripoli (Libya), Chios (Greece/Turkey), and those of Trebizond (Turkey),  
Duke caught, the Black Sea and the city a desert.*

---

## THE DUKE AND QUEEN

66.

**Quand l'écriture D. M. trouvée,  
Et cave antique à lampe découverte,  
Loy. Roy. & Prince Ulpian esprouvée,  
Pavillon Royne & Duc sous la couverte.**

Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-66

*Quand l'écriture D. M. trouvée,  
Et cave antique à lampe découverte,  
Loy, Roy & Prince Ulpian esprouvée,  
Pavillon Royne & Duc sous la couverte.*

Nostradamus Quatrain VIII-66

*When the inscription D.M. is found  
At the ancient cave, revealed by a lamp.  
Law, the King and Prince Ulpian [Unsolved] tried,  
The Queen and Duke in the pavilion under cover.*

---

## THE DUKE STRIKES HENRI SELIN

**De bois la garde, vent clos ronds pont sera  
Haut le receu frappera le Dauphin,  
Le vieux teccon bois vnis passera,  
Passant plus outre du Duc le droict confin.**

Nostradamus Quatrain IX-27

*De bois la garde, vent clos rond pont sera,  
Haut le receu frappera le Dauphin,  
Le vieux teccon bois vnis passera,  
Passant plus outre du Duc le droict confin.*

Nostradamus Quatrain IX-27

*The forester, the wind will be close around the bridge,  
Receiving highly to strike the Dauphin [Henri Selin],  
The old craftsman [Henri Selin] will pass the forest in a company*

*Going far beyond the rightful confines of the Duke.*

---

## HENRI SELIN AND THE BLACK DUKE

41.  
**Le grand Chyren soy saisir d'Avignon,  
De Rome lettres en miel plein d'amertume,  
Lettre ambassade parti de Chanignon,  
Carpentras pris par Duc noir rouge plume.**

Nostradamus Quatrain IX-41

*Le grand Chyren soy saisir d'Avignon,  
De Rome lettres en miel plein d'amertume:  
Lettre ambassade partir de Chanignon,  
Carpentras prins par duc noir rouge plume.*

Nostradamus Quatrain IX-41

*The great Chyren [Henri Selin] will capture Avignon (France),  
From Rome letters in honey full of bitterness:  
Letter and embassy leave from Chanignon [Canino, Italy],  
Carpentras (France) taken by a black Duke with a red feather [standard].*

---

## THE DUKE EXTERMINATES HIS FOLLOWERS

80.  
**Le duc vouldra les siens exterminer,  
Envoyera les plus forts lieux estranges,  
par tyrannie Bize & Luc ruiner,  
puis les barbares sans vin feront vendanges**

Nostradamus Quatrain IX-80

*Le Duc vouldra les siens exterminer,  
Enuoyera les plus forts lieux estranges,  
Par tyrannie Bize & Luc ruiner,  
Puis les Barbares sans vin feront vendanges.*

Nostradamus Quatrain IX-80

*The Duke will want to exterminate his followers,*

*He will send the strongest ones to strange places:  
Through tyranny to ruin Pisa and Lucca (Italy),  
Then the Barbarians [Islamic Army] will gather grapes without vine.*

---

## THE DUKE DEPRIVED OF HIS EYES

95.  
**Le nouveau faict conduira l'exercice,  
Proche apamé jusqu'auprés du rivage,  
Tendant secours de Millannoile eslite,  
Duc yeux privé à Milanfer de cage.**

Nostradamus Quatrain IX-95

*Le nouveau faict conduira l'exercite,  
Proche apamé iusqu'aupres du riuage:  
Tendant secours de Millanoile eslite,  
Duc yeux priue à Milanfer de cage.*

Nostradamus Quatrain IX-95

*The newly made one will lead the army,  
Almost cut off up near the bank:  
Help from the straining elite [troops] of Milan,  
The Duke deprived of his eyes in Milan in an iron cage.*

---

## THE DUKE PUTS A CITY TO THE SWORD

96.  
**Dans cité entrer exercit desniée,  
Duc entrera par persuasion,  
Aux foibles portes clam armée amenée  
Mettront feu, mort, de sang effusion.**

Nostradamus Quatrain IX-96

*Dans cité entrer exercit desniée,  
Duc entrera par persuasion,  
Aux foibles portes clam armée amenée,  
Mettront feu, mort, de sang effusion.*



**Nostradamus Quatrain IX-96**

*The army denied entry to the city,  
The Duke will enter through persuasion:  
The army led secretly to the weak gates,  
They will put it to fire and sword, effusion of blood.*

---

**THE DUKE STRIKES HENRI SELIN**

**11.**

**Dessous Jonchere du dangereux passage ,  
Fera passer le posthume sa bande ,  
Les monts Pyrens passer hors son bagage ,  
De Perpignan courira Duc à Tende.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-11**

*Dessous Ionchere du dangereux passage  
Fera passer le posthume sa bande,  
Les monts Pyrens passer hors son bagage  
De Perpignan courira Duc à Tende.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-11**

*At the dangerous passage below Junquera (Perthus Pass/Spain),  
The posthumous one will have his band cross:  
To pass the Pyrenees mountains without his baggage,  
From Perpignan the duke will hasten to Tende (France).*

---

**THE DUKE CAPTURES FLORENCE**

**33.**

**La faction cruelle à robbe longue ,  
Viendra cacher souz les pointus poignards ,  
Saisir Florence le Duc & lieu diphiongue ,  
Sa descoverre par immurs & fiaugnards.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-33**

*La faction cruelle à robbe longue,  
Viendra cacher souz les pointus poignards:*

*Saisir Florence le duc & lieu diphlongue,  
Sa descouuerte par immeurs & flangnards.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-33**

*The cruel faction in the long robe,  
Come hiding sharp daggers underneath:  
The Duke to seize Florence and the diphthong place,  
Its discovery by immature ones and sycophants.*

---

## THE DUKE CAPTURES MILAN

**54.**  
**Pleure Milan , pleure Luques , Florence ,  
Que ton grand Duc sur le char montera ,  
Changer le siege près Venise s'advance ,  
Lors que Colonne à Rome changera.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-64**

*Pleure Milan, pleure Lucques, Florence,  
Que ton grand Duc sur le char montera,  
Changer le siege près de Venise s'advance,  
Lors que Colonne à Rome changera.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-64**

*Weep Milan, weep Lucca and Florence,  
As your great Duke climbs into the chariot:  
The siege to change it advances to near Venice,  
When at Rome the Colonna will change.*

---

## THE GREAT SOLIMAN

### IRANIAN MAJOR GENERAL QASEM SOLEIMANI

**;) Aux chāps de Mede, d'Arabe & d'Armenie,  
Deux grands copics trois foys s'assemblerôt:  
Pres du riuage d'Araxes la mefme,  
Du grand Solman en terre tomberont.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain III-31**

*Aux champs de Mede, d'Arabe & d'armenie,  
Deux grands copies trois fois s'assembleront,  
Pres du riuage d'Araxes la mesnie,  
Du grand Soliman en terre tomberont.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain III-31**

*In fields of Media (Iran), Arabia (Saudi Arabia), and Armenia,  
Two great armies shall meet three times,  
Near the shore of Araxes river (Azerbaijan) the people,  
Of the great Soliman in [his] land [they] shall fall.*

Soliman is an anagram for Iranian Major General Qasem Soleimani, Commander of Iran's Quds Force.

**NOT MUCH IS NEEDED, AN EASY ONE FROM NOSTRADAMUS  
SOLIMAN  
SOLEIMANI**

---

**IRAN IS THE TRUE SERPENT**

**XXVII.** Par feu & armés non loing de la marnegro,  
Viendra de Perse occuper Trebisonde ;  
Trembler Pharos Methelin, Sol alegro,  
De sang Arabe d'Ario couvert onde.

**XXVII** Par feu & armes non loing de la marnegro,  
Viendra de Perse occuper Trebisonde:  
Trembler Phatos Methelin, Sol alegro,  
De sang Arabe d'Adrie couuert vnde.

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-27**

*Par feu & armes non loing de la marnegro,  
Viendra de Perse occuper Trebisonde :  
Trembler Pharos Methelin, Sol alegro,  
De sang Arabe d'Ario couvert onde.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain V-27**

*Through fire and arms not far from the Black Sea,  
He will come from Persia (Iran) to occupy Trebizond (Trabzon, Turkey):  
Pharos, Mytilene to tremble, the Sun [Christianity] joyful,  
Of Arab blood the waves of Icaria (Aegean Island) are covered.*

---

## THE GREAT SATYR AND TIGER OF NORTHERN IRAN

### IRANIAN REAR ADMIRAL ALI FADAVI

90 Le grand Satyre & Tigre de Hyrcanie,  
Don presente à ceux de l'Ocean:  
Le chef de classe istra de Carmanie  
Qui prendra terre au Tyrren Phocean.

#### Nostradamus Quatrain III-90

*Le grand Satyre & Tigre de Hyrcanie,  
Don presente à ceux de l'Ocean:  
Le chef de classe istra de Carmanie  
Qui prendra terre au Tyrren Phocean.*

#### Nostradamus Quatrain III-90

*The great Satyr and Tiger of Hyrcania (Northern Iran),  
Presents a gift to the Ocean:  
Chief of the fleet will leave Carmania (Straits of Hormuz)  
One who lands at Tyrren Phocean (Tyrrhenian Sea and Marseilles, France).*

---

## THE MACEDONIAN

### THE MACEDONIAN INVADES ENGLAND

X X X V I I I .  
L'entrée de Blaye par Rochelle & l'Anglois,  
Passera outre le grand Æmathien ,  
Non loin d'Agen attendra le Gaulois ,  
Secours Narbonne deceu par entretien,

#### Nostradamus Quatrain IX-38

*L'entrée de Blaye par Rochelle & l'Anglois,  
Passera outre le grand Aemathien:  
Non loing d'Agen attendra le Gaulois,  
Secours Narbonne deceu par entretien.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain IX-38**

*Entering at Blaye (SW France), La Rochelle and the English,*

*The great Macedonian will pass beyond:*

*Not far from Agen (river Garonne, France) will wait the Gaul (French Leader),*

*Narbonne (Southern France) help beguiled through conversation.*

---

**THE MACEDONIAN INVADES SPAIN AND FRANCE**

**L X I V.**

**L'Æimathon passer monts Pyrennées ,  
En Mas Narbonne fera resistance ,  
Par mer & terré fera si grand menée ,  
Cap. n'ayant terre seure pour demeurence.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain IX-64**

*L'Aemathion passer monts Pyrenées,*

*En Mars Narbon ne fera resistance:*

*Par mer & terre fera si grand menée,*

*Cap. n'ayant terre seure pour demeurence.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain IX-64**

*The Macedonian to pass the Pyrenees mountains,*

*In March Narbonne will not offer resistance:*

*By land and sea he will carry on very great intrigue,*

*Capetian [Frenchman] having no land safe for residence.*

---

**HERCULES STRIKES THE MACEDONIAN**

**X C I I I.**

**Les ennemis du fort bien esloignez ,  
Par charriots conduiet le bastion ,  
Par sur les murs de Bourges esgrongnez ,  
Quand Hercules bastira l'Hæmathion.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain IX-93**

*Les ennemis du fort bien esloignez,  
Par chariots conduit le bastion:  
Par sur les murs de Bourges esgrongnez  
Quand Hercules battra l'Haemathion.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain IX-93**

*The enemies very far from the fort,  
The bastion brought by chariots:  
Above the walls of Bourges (France) crumble,  
When Hercules [Henri Selin] strikes the Macedonian.*

---

**THE MACEDONIAN CONQUERS ALL**

**V I I.**

**Le grand conflit qu'on appreste à Nancy ,  
L'Æmathien dira tout je soubmets ,  
L'Isle Britanne par vin sel en solcy ,  
Hem.mi. deux Phi.long-temps ne tiedra Mets**

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-7**

*Le grand conflit qu'on appreste à Nancy,  
L'Aemathien dira tout ie soubmets,  
L'Isle Britanne par vin, sel en solcy,  
Hem. mi. deux Phi. Long-temps ne tiedra Mets.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-7**

*The great conflict prepared for Nancy (Northern France),  
The Macedonian says I subjugate all,  
The British Isle in anxiety over wine and salt,  
Hem. mi. two Phi. [Between two Philips] will not hold Metz ( Northern France)  
long.*

---

**THE MACEDONIAN MAKES WAR  
AND  
THE DEATH OF QUEEN ELIZABETH II**

**L V I I I.  
Au temps du dueil que le felin Monarque,  
Guerroyera le jeune Æmathien,  
Gaulle bransler, perecliter la barque,  
Tenter Phossens au Ponant entretien.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-58**

*A temps du dueil que le felin Monarque,  
Guerroyera le jeune Aemathien,  
Gaulle bransler, perecliter la barque,  
Tenter Phossens au Ponant entretien.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-58**

*In the time of mourning the feline monarch,  
The young Macedonian makes war,  
Gaul (France) shakes, the bark [Vatican] in jeopardy,  
Marseilles (France) tried the Pontiff entreats.*

---

**THE MACEDONIAN KING AND CONQUEROR**

**XXXVIII. Avril,  
Roy salué Victeur, Imperateur.  
La foy faussée. le Royal fait congnu,  
Sang Mathien. Roy fait superateur  
De gent superbe. humble par pleurs venu.**

**Nostradamus Presage 38 (58) April 1559**

*Roy salué Victeur, Impereateur,  
La foy faussée. le Royal fait congnu:  
Sang Mathien. Roy fait supereatur,  
De gent superbe humble par pleurs venu.*

**Nostradamus Presage 38 (58) April 1559**

*King hailed as Victor and Emperor,  
Faith broken, the Royal deed known:  
Macedonian blood, King made conqueror,  
Of a proud people humble through tears.*

---

## **THE GRIFFON**

### **THE GRIFFON CONQUERS EUROPE**

**L X X X V I .**  
**Côme un gryphon viendra le Roy d'Europe,**  
**Accompagné de ceux d'Aquilon ,**  
**De rouges & blancs conduira grand troupe ,**  
**Et iront contre le Roy de Babylon.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-86**

*Côme vn gryphon viendra le Roy d'Europe,  
Accompagné de ceux d'Aquilon,  
De rouges & blancs conduira grand troupe,  
Et iront contre le Roy de Babylon.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain X-86**

*Like a griffon will come the King of Europe,  
Accompanied by those of Aquilon,  
Of reds [Muslims] and whites [Christians] conducting a great troop,  
And proceeding against the King of Babylon.*

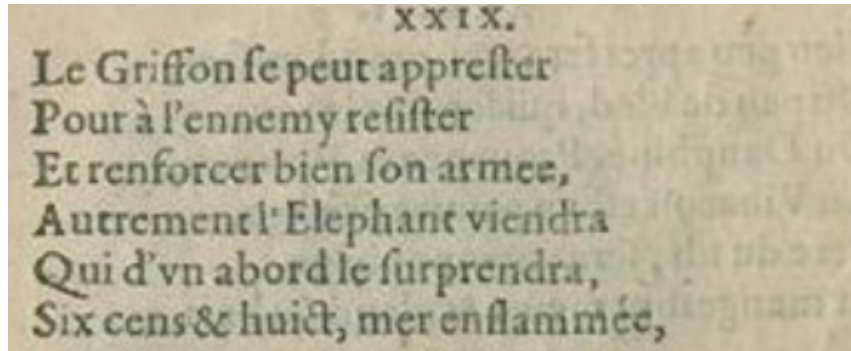
---



## THE GRIFFON PREPARES FOR WAR – 2013

Nostradamus Sixain XXIX

*Le Griffon se peut apprestier  
Pour à l'ennemy resister  
Et renforcer bien son Armee.  
Autrement l'Elefant viendra.  
Qui d'un abord le surprendra.  
Six cens & huit mer enflammee*



Nostradamus Sixain XXIX

*Le Griffon se peut apprestier  
Pour à l'ennemy resister  
Et renforcer bien son armee,  
Autrement l'Elephant viendra  
Qui d'un abord le surprendra,  
Six cens & huit mer enflammée.*

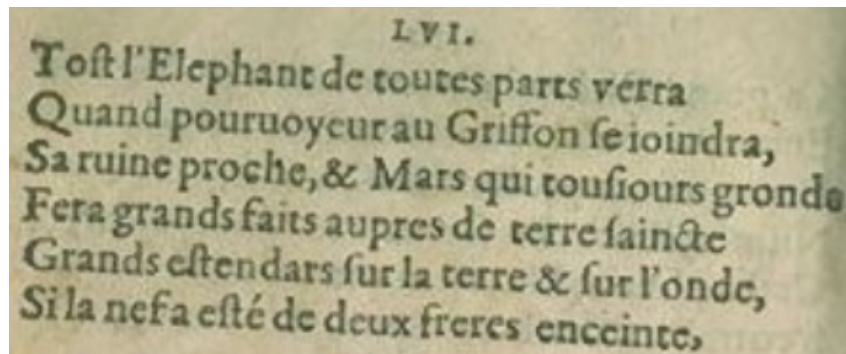
Nostradamus Sixain XXIX

*The Griffon is able to prepare himself  
For resisting the enemy  
And to well reinforce his army,  
Otherwise the Elephant will come  
He who will suddenly surprise him,  
Six hundred and eight [1608-2013], the sea aflame.*

---

## HENRI SELIN JOINS THE GRIFFON

*C'est l'Elefant verra de toutes parts.  
Grand pouruoyeur au Griffon se joindra  
Sa ruine proche, & Mars qui tousiours gronde  
Fera grands faits aupres de terre sainte  
Grands estendars sur la terre & sur l'onde.  
Si la nef a esté de deux freres enceinte*



### Nostradamus Sixain LVI

*Toft l'Elephant de toutes parts verra  
Quand pouruoyeur au Griffon se ioindra,  
Sa ruine proche, & Mars qui tousiours gronde  
Fera grands faits aupres de terre faincte  
Grands eftendars fur la terre & l'onde,  
Si la nef a esté de deux freres enceinte.*

### Nostradamus Sixain LVI

*Soon the Elephant will see on all sides  
When the purveyor joins himself to the Griffon,  
His ruin near, and Mars who roars every day  
He will perform great deeds near holy land  
Great standards on land and sea,  
If the ship has been encompassed by two brothers.*

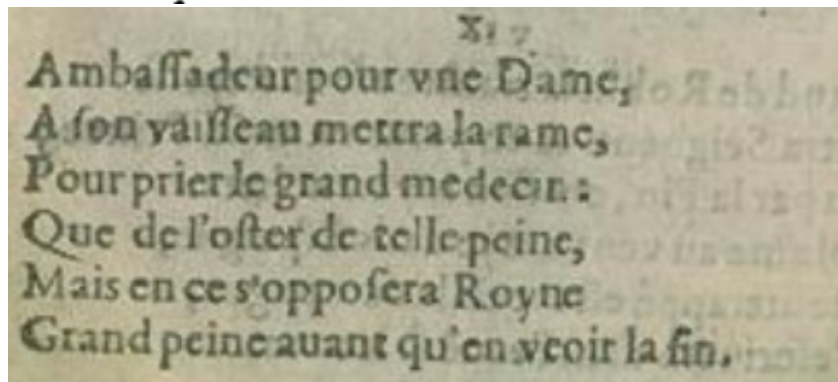
---

## THE PHYSICIAN OF THE GREAT DISEASE

### THE PHYSICIAN AND THE GREAT LADY

Nostradamus Sixain X (10)

À son vaisseau mettra la rame  
Et priera le grand Medecin  
Que de l'oster de telle peine  
Mais en ce s'opposera Royne  
Grand peine auant qu'en verra la fin



Ambassadeur pour vne Dame,  
A son vaisseau mettra la rame,  
Pour prier le grand medecin:  
Que de l'oster de telle peine,  
Mais en ce s'opposera Royne  
Grand peine auant qu'en vcoit la fin.

Nostradamus Sixain X (10)

*Ambassadeur pour vne Dame,  
A son vaisseau mettra la rame,  
Pour prier le grand medecin:  
Que de l'oster de teile peine,  
Mais en ce s'opposera Royne,  
Grand peine auant qu'en voir la fin.*

Nostradamus Sixain X (10)

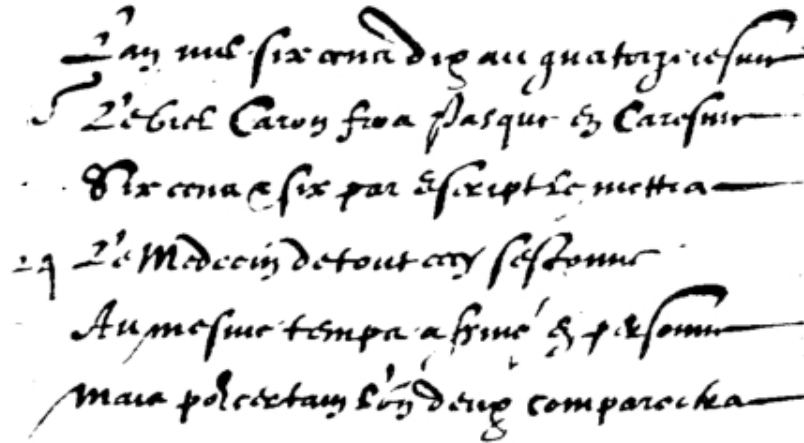
*The Ambassador for a Lady  
To his vessel will put the oar,  
To beseech the great Physician  
That he relieve her of such pain,  
But to this a Queen will be opposed,*

*Great pain before seeing the end of it.*

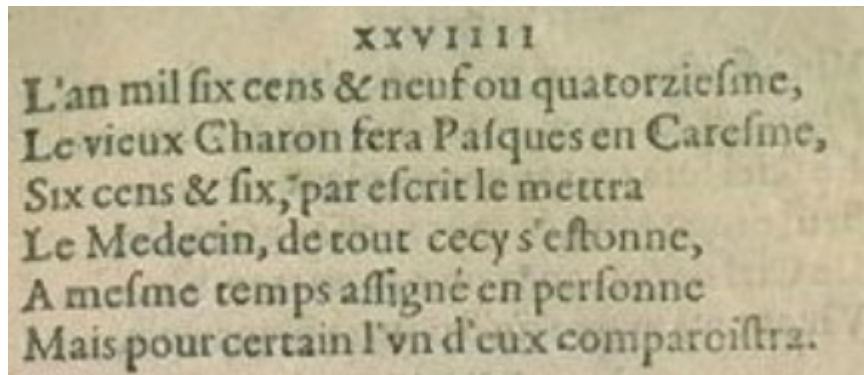
---

## THE PHYSICIAN ASTONISHED – 2014

Nostradamus Sixain XXVIII (24)



L'an mil six cens & neuf ou quatorziesme  
Le vieux Charon fera Pasques en Carefme  
Six cens & six, par escrit le mettra  
Le Medecin, de tout cecy s'estonne  
A mesme temps assigné en personne  
Mais pour certain l'un d'eux comparoistr.



XXVIII  
L'an mil six cens & neuf ou quatorziesme,  
Le vieux Charon fera Pasques en Carefme,  
Six cens & six, par escrit le mettra  
Le Medecin, de tout cecy s'estonne,  
A mesme temps assigné en personne  
Mais pour certain l'un d'eux comparoistr.

Note that Sixain XXVIII is printed as XXVIII and there is a Sixain XXIX.  
In the 1605 letter to Henri IV it is 24.

Nostradamus Sixain XXVIII (24)

*L'an mil six cens & neuf ou quatorziesme,  
Le vieux Charon fera Pasques en Carefme,  
Six cens & six, par escrit le mettra  
Le Medecin, de tout cecy s'estonne,  
A mesme temps assigné en personne  
Mais pour certain l'un d'eux comparoiftra.*

Nostradamus Sixain XXVIII (24)

*The year one thousand six hundred and nine [1609-2014] or fourteen [1614-2019],  
The old Charon will celebrate Easter in Lent,*

*Six hundred and six [1606-2011], in writing he will place it  
The Physician, by all this is astonished,  
At the same time summoned in person  
But for certain one of them will appear.*

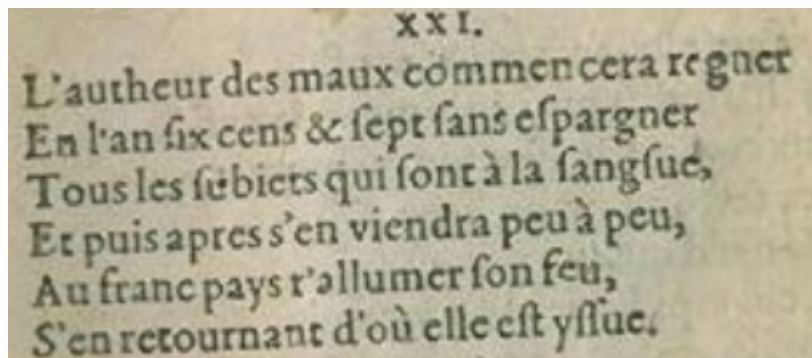
---

## THE LEECH

### IN 2012 THE AUTHOR OF EVILS BEGAN TO REIGN

Nostradamus Sixain XXI (18)

*L'autheur des maux commencera a regner  
En l'an six cens sept sans espargner  
Tous les subiects qui sont a la sangsue  
Et puis apres s'en viendra peu a peu  
Au franc pays r'allumer son feu  
S'en retournant d'où elle est yssue*



XXI.  
L'autheur des maux commencera regner  
En l'an six cens & sept sans espargner  
Tous les subiects qui sont à la sangsue,  
Et puis apres s'en viendra peu à peu,  
Au franc pays r'allumer son feu,  
S'en retournant d'où elle est yssue.

Nostradamus Sixain XXI (18)

*L'autheur des maux commencera regner  
En l'an six cents & sept sans espargner  
Tous les subiects qui sont à la sangsue,  
Et puis apres s'en viendra peu à peu,  
Au franc pays r'allumer son feu,  
S'en retournant d'où elle est yssue.*

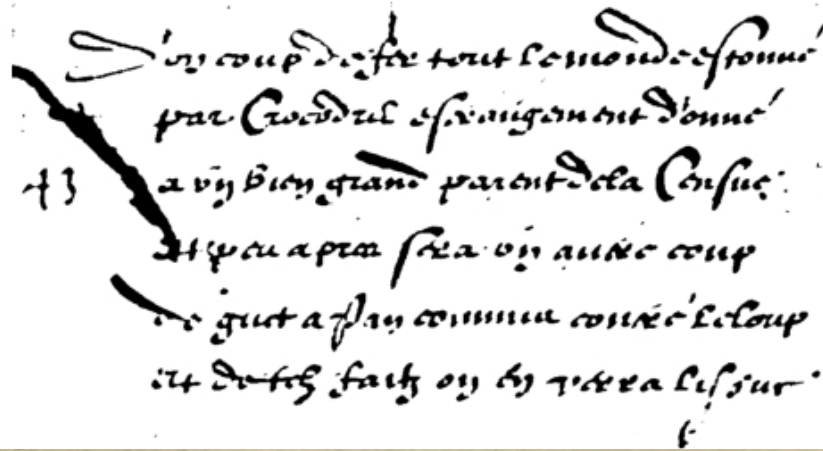
**Nostradamus Sixain XXI (18)**

*The author of evils will commence reign  
In the year six hundred and seven [1607-2012] without sparing  
All the subjects who draw up to the leech [Arab league],  
And then afterwards she will come little by little  
To the Frank (France/Germany) country to kindle her fire,  
Returning whence she has come.*

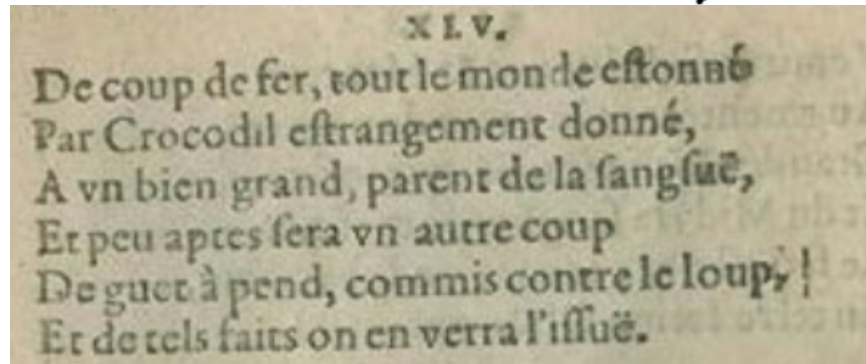
---

**TWO BLOWS OF STEEL**

**Nostradamus Sixain XLV (43)**



D'un coup de fer tout le monde estonné  
Par Crocodil estrange ment donné  
A vn bien grand parent de la sangsue  
Et peu apres sera vn autre coup  
De guet à pend, commis contre le loup  
Et de tels faits on en verra l'issuë



XLV.  
De coup de fer, tout le monde estonné  
Par Crocodil estrange ment donné,  
A vn bien grand, parent de la sangsue,  
Et peu apres sera vn autre coup  
De guet à pend, commis contre le loup,  
Et de tels faits on en verra l'issuë.

**Nostradamus Sixain XLV (43)**

*De coup de fer, tout le monde estonné,  
Par Crocodil estrange ment donné,  
A vn bien grand parent de la sangsue,  
Et peu apres fera vn autre coup  
De guet à pend, commis contre le loup,  
Et de tels faits on verra l'issuë.*

**Nostradamus Sixain XLV (43)**

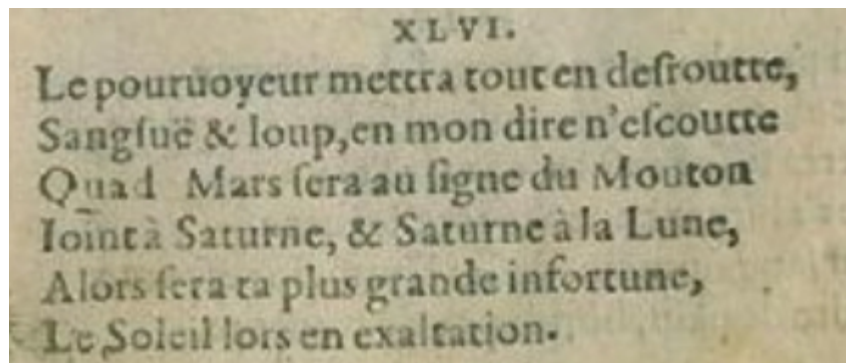
*The entire world astonished by a blow of steel,  
Strangely given by the Crocodile [Egypt],  
To a very great one, relative of the leech [Palestinians],  
And shortly after there will be another blow  
By foul play, committed against the wolf [Italy],  
And of such deeds one will not see the issue [Cause/Terrorism].*

---

**HENRI SELIN ROUTES THE WOLF AND ARAB LEAGUE**

**Nostradamus Sixain XLVI (44)**

Le pouruoyeur mettra tout en defroute  
Sangue & loup, en mon dire n'escoute  
Quand Mars sera au signe du Mouton  
Joint à Saturne, & Saturne à la Lune  
Alors sera ta plus grande fortune  
Le Soleil lors en exaltation /



**Nostradamus Sixain XLVI (44)**

*Le pouruoyeur mettra tout en defroute,  
Sangluë, & loup, en mon dir n'escoute  
Quad Mars fera au figne du Mouton  
Joint à Saturne, & Saturne à la Lune,  
Alors fera ta plus grande infortune,  
Le Soleil lors en exaltation.*

**Nostradamus Sixain XLVI (44)**

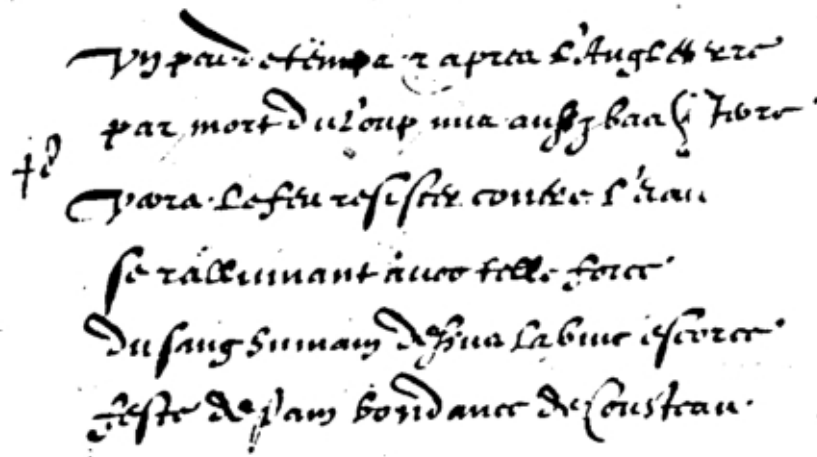
*The purveyor will put all to route,  
Leech and wolf, he does not heed my word  
When Mars [war] will be in the sign of Aries [March 21-April 19]  
Joined to Saturn, and Saturn [bad luck] to the Moon [Islam],  
Then your greater misfortune will take place,  
The Sun [Christianity] then in exaltation.*

---

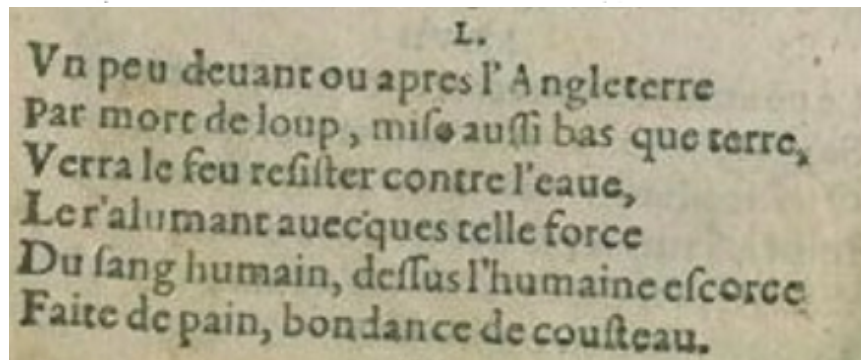
**THE WOLF**

**THE DESTRUCTION OF ENGLAND**

**Nostradamus Sixain L (48)**



Vn peu deuant ou apres l'Angleterre  
Par mort de loup, mise aussi bas que terre.  
Verra le feu resister contre l'eau  
Le r'allumant avecques telle force  
Du sang humain, dessus l'humaine escorce  
Faite de pain, bondance de cousteau.



L.  
Vn peu deuant ou apres l'Angleterre  
Par mort de loup, mise aussi bas que terre,  
Verra le feu resister contre l'eau,  
Le r'allumant avecques telle force  
Du sang humain, dessus l'humaine escorce  
Faite de pain, bondance de cousteau.

**Nostradamus Sixain L (48)**

*Vn peu deuant ou apres l'Angleterre  
Par mort de loup mise aussi bas que terre,  
Verra le feu resister contre l'eau,  
Le r'allumant avecque telle force*



*Du fang humain, deffus l'humaine eforce  
Faite de pain, bondance de coufteau.*

**Nostradamus Sixain L (48)**

*Shortly before or after England  
By the death of the wolf [Italy], likewise put low as the earth,  
Will see fire resisting water,  
Relighting it with immense force  
Of human blood, upon the human crust  
Made with bread, abundance of knife.*

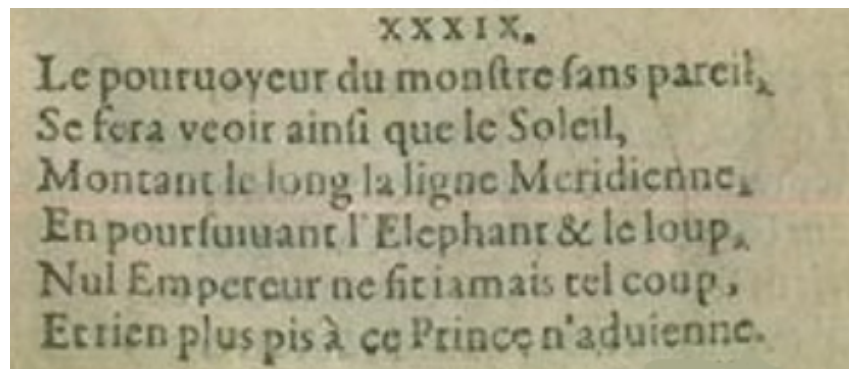
---

## THE ELEPHANT

### HENRI SELIN, THE ELEPHANT, AND THE WOLF

Nostradamus Sixain XXXIX (37)

*Le pouruoyeur du Monstre sans pareil  
se fera veoir ainsi que le Soleil  
montant le long la ligne meridienne  
37. et poursuivant l'Elephant & le Loup  
nul Empereur ne fist iamais tel coup  
Et rien plus pis à ce Prince n'aduienne*



XXXIX.  
Le pouruoyeur du monstre sans pareil,  
Se fera veoir ainsi que le Soleil,  
Montant le long la ligne Meridienne,  
En poursuivant l'Elephant & le loup,  
Nul Empereur ne fit iamais tel coup,  
Et rien plus pis à ce Prince n'aduienne.

**Nostradamus Sixain XXXIX (37)**

*Le pouruoyeur du monstre sans pareil,*

*Se fera veoir ainfi que le Soleil,  
Montant le long la ligne Meridienne,  
En pourfuiuant l'Elephant & le Loup,  
Nul Empereur ne fit iamais tel coup,  
Et rien plus pis à ce Prince n'aduienne.*

**Nostradamus Sixain XXXIX (37)**

*The purveyor of the unparalleled monster,  
He will see himself even as the Sun,  
Mounting the length of the Meridian line,  
In pursuing the Elephant and the wolf,  
No Emperor delivered such a blow,  
And nothing more worse to this Prince does not come.*

---

**THE ANAGRAM FOR SECRETARY GENERAL  
OF THE ARAB LEAGUE,  
NABIL ELARABY**

**Nostradamus Sixain XXXIV (31)**

*Princes & Seigneurs tous se feront la guerre  
Cousin germain, le frere avec le frere  
Finy l'Arby de l'heureux de Bourbon  
De Hierusalem les Princes tant aymables  
Du fait commis enorme & execrable  
Se ressentiront sur la bourse sans fond*

XXXIIII.  
Princes & Seigneurs tous se feront la guerre,  
Cousin germain, le frere avec le frere,  
Finy l'Arby de l'heureux de Bourbon,  
De Hierusalem les Princes tant aymables,  
Du fait commis enorme & execrable,  
Se ressentiront sur la bourse sans fond.

**Nostradamus Sixain XXXIV (31)**

*Princes & Seigneurs tous fe feront la guerre,  
Coufin germain le frere avec le frere,  
Tiny l'Arby de l'heureux de Bourbon,  
De Hierufalem les Princes tant aymables,  
Du fait commis enorme & execrables,  
Se refentiront fur la bourfe fans fond.*

**Nostradamus Sixain XXXIV (31)**

*Princes and Lords will all make war against one and other,  
First cousin, brother against brother,  
[L'Arby/Arab League] finished by the happy Bourbon,  
The Princes of Jerusalem very agreeable,  
To committing the heinous and execrable deed,  
They will feel the effects of the bottomless purse.*

*L'Arby* is an anagram for Nabil Elaraby, he was the Secretary General of the Arab League until his retirement in July of 2016.<sup>1</sup>

**NOT MUCH IS NEEDED, ADD THE E OR THE A  
L'ARBY  
ELARABY**

---

**TURKEY AND THE DRUG TRADE  
THE ANAGRAM FOR ERDOGAN**

**L X I S .  
Au grand de Cherra mon agora ,  
Seront croisez par ranc tous attachez ,  
Le pertinax Oppi , & Mandragora ,  
Raugon d'Octobre le siers seront laschez.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain IX-62**

*Au grand de Cherra mon agora,  
Seront croisez par ranc tous attachez,  
Le pertinax Oppi, & Mandragora,*

---

<sup>1</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nabil\\_Elaraby](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nabil_Elaraby)

*Raugon d'Octobre le tiers seront laschez.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain IX-62**

*To the great one of Ceramon-agera (Usak, Turkey),  
The crosses [crusaders] will be attached [labeled] by rank,  
The long lasting Opium and Mandrake,  
Raugon on the third of October shall be released.*

*RAUGON* is an anagram for Turkish President Recep Tayyip Erdogan.

**REARRANGE RAUGON TO UROGAN  
ADD THE D  
URDOGAN  
ERDOGAN**

---

**THE GREAT ANTHONY**

**DESIROUS OF LEAD**

**LXXXVIII**

**Le grand Anthoine du nom de fait sordide  
De Phthyriase à son dernier rongé:  
Vn qui de plomb voudra estre cupide,  
Passant le port d'esleu sera plongé.**

**Nostradamus Quatrain IV-88**

*Le grand Anthoine du nom de fait sordide  
De Phytriase à son dernier rongé:  
Vn qui de plomb voudra estre cupide,  
Passant le port d'esleu sera plongé.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain IV-88**

*The great Anthony in name of sordid fate  
Of louse wasted toward his end:  
One who will be desirous of lead,  
Passing the Port sunk by the elected one.*

---

## THE HORRIBLE PLAGUE

X C I.

L'horrible peste Perynte & Nicopollo ,  
Le Chersonnez tiendra & Marceloyne ,  
La Thessalie vastera l'Amhipolle ,  
Mal incogneu , & le refus d'Anthoine.

**Nostradamus Quatrain IX-91**

*L'horrible peste Perynte & Nicopollo,  
Le Chersonnez tiendra & Marceloyne,  
La Thessalie vastera l'Amhipolle,  
Mal incogneu, & le refus d'Anthoine.*

**Nostradamus Quatrain IX-91**

*The horrible plague in Perinthus (Turkey) and Nicopolis (Greece),  
In the peninsula and Macedonia will it fall:  
It will devastate Thessaly (Greece) and Amphipolos (Turkey/Macedonia),  
Unknown evil, and the refusal of Anthony.*

---